

HENRY DARGER -

"THE REALMS OF  
THE UNREAL"

*Microsystems, Inc.*

VOLUME 8

UNBOUND

*Microsystems, Inc.*



ADVENTURES DURING THE BATTLE AND THE BATTLE  
 PROGRESS. SPIKING THE GUNS... A FIERCE ASSAULT AND ITS  
 CONSEQUENCES..".".

During the time of the awful massacre at the spot near Vantura the zeal and bravery of all the child scouts, dead or surviving had not escaped the notice of the brave leaders, themselves, and Angeline Jennings had named them in her official report as girl and boyscout heroes and heroines who had distinguished themselves with unusual courage. During a slight lull in the morning morning's battle, she turned to Gertrude and Radcliffe as she dismounted and said:

"Will you come to my tent in two minutes time???:?"

"Yes" answered Gertrude..

"My brave friends" she said when they finally presented themselves, and had at her request seated themselves on two boxes which served as chairs "What I am going to say to you mind, I express no wish even of the slightest. I simply state that General Vivian requires two men officers for a service of extreme danger, but no one is compelled, and therefore because of the peril of the adventure no one yields for it. He wants to send a message to General Glandelinian, and he's about ten miles from us. None of the officers whom I had wished to select can disguise properly, and those who could disguise decline to go, saying they're not afraid of any adventure, but don't believe in suicide. Therefore it seems to be among some of us that I must try, including even myself, for I ask no one to go, where I won't go myself. The reason this is requested is not to see how it comes that the enemy is progressing or losing, it is because General Vivian has received a message, that Violet, and her sisters have failed to get within fifty miles of Maximilian, as dreadful forest fires of incomprehensible size and fury bar their way and that they have returned, and are in Hanson's army now. I have not the slightest doubts that there are many among us who would chance the dangers of such a service, but there are reasons why I request you whether you will volunteer to accompany me for the communications we wish to establish with them to warn them not to come here during this dreadful battle. In the first place you and I have very often passed, while in disguise as all sorts of enemy scouts, and in the second our figures in disguise being decidedly Glandelinian somewhat slight, and still a good deal under the weight, and under the height you will attain, render your disguises far less easy to be detected than that of a full grown man or woman would be. The general often has said, "as children scouts are the head of the army, as we can do anything that not the bravest soldier spy or agent or police or detective can accomplish... If you accompany me, we will have Angeline, Ichoe as a guide. One one passed through the enemy's lines last night, and brought a message concerning Violet, and her sisters to General Vivian. You understand Gertrude and Radcliffe the service is one of great honor and credit for us if accomplished, but it is also one of the greatest peril. I cannot so well intrust the mission to any simple boy or girls scout alone, because they may not be so distinguished, and because too I dare not put on paper the warnings to Violet, and her sisters I wish conveyed and it is possible however faithful he or she may be, that he or she might if arrested and threatened with death, be compelled to reveal the message with which he is charged because there could be no help to him. I see by your faces that your answer is about to be, but I will not hear it now. Go first to General Vivian. Tell him exactly what I have told you, and then send me the answer if he declines to part with you--bring it to me if he consents to your going. Remember though that in yielding what I see in your own inclination, to his natural anxiety, you will not fall in the very least from the high position you and all your surviving followers stand in my regard. In about half an hour I shall expect to see or hear from you. Good bye for the present or for the day if I do not see you again." "~~~~~"

"Of course General will have to let us go." Radcliffe said when they got outside the tent. Violet, and her sisters had given us the day."

Radcliffe did not reply.. immediately and then he said since no one was within hearing;

"Well, don't you think if I'd go it alone it would be better. I'm a terror to the enemy you know, it was I even who you now saved poor little Jannie in the face of the greatest difficulties. It would be an awful blow to General Vivian, or to Violet, and her sisters to lose both of us."

"No Radcliffe" Gertrude said warmly. "He will not decide that and besides Miss Jennings means of our whole exploring force to go. I can't go through the country the way you and Miss Ichoe can, and yet a number can add to the danger, still sometimes in danger we can help each other, and we have gone through so much together--and oh Radcliffe don't propose that you should go alone. I've lost one sister and can't afford to lose you.~~~~~"

General Vivian heard Gertrude and Radcliffe in silence, while they repeated as nearly as possible word for word, the words of Angeline Jennings.. For some time he was silent, and as with his finger in his hands.

"I don't desire any of you to go, as I believe" he said hastily. "I can ask her change that, and make some of my men go under penalty for refusal."

"No Uncle" Radcliffe said; "I feared that what you would say, but although in some respects I should be a hindrance to Gertrude, from the fact that I might be well known by the enemy, by God, in others I might help her. Two are always better than one in a fight with the enemy, and if she

not ill or wounded or anything I could nurse her well, and two people together making each others spirits. You know Uncle we have got through many bad adventures together and all right even in our adventures with the Princesses, and I do not see why we could not get through this... We shall be well dressed, disingled, and no end of Glandelinians and refugees from St Ethelreda must be making their way in that direction so that very few questions are likely to be requested of us. It does not seem to be any such a dangerous business as those we have gone through for the last thing they would look for is Christian refugees making their way from St Ethelreda toward Lebanon at present. Angelina wishes want through many experiences and got through them all, and I'm sure the Glandelinians are looking out ten times as sharp to prevent people getting out, as to prevent any one getting in. To reach general Stan Sladerlinia's army would seem easily enough."

"Well how about you Gertrude?"

"I really do not believe Uncle" she answered. "That the danger of detection is really great—certainly nothing like what it was before. Angelina and I will of course with Angelina Jennings go as Glandelinian girlscouts and Radcliffe can bind up her face and mouth as if she had been wounded and was unable to say anything. There must be countless thousands of Glandelinian wounded going toward the rear of general Sladerlinia's lines, and I'm sure we'll excite no attention whatever. The distance is not ten miles, and Glandelinians are different from humans. They wouldn't be able to recognize us so well..."

"Where will my Meias go to be it, I'm resigned to God's will on that subject," General Vivian said. "And besides there is very much in what you say, and unwilling as I am to let you go or part with you both or any of the others, yet some show the thought that you are together, and can help each other, will be a comfort for me and I'll have them said for your safety. God Bless you, my Meias. Go return to Angelina Jennings and say I consent freely to your doing the duty for which she has been compelled to select you to. I expect you will have to start at once, but you may return here to change..."

They returned in one half an hour, or rather a little sooner. Angelina Jennings expressed her warmest satisfaction when they told her of general Vivian's consent to their going through the adventure...

"I understand from general Vivian" she said addressing Radcliffe. "That you are one of our best and most famous girlscout spies ever recorded for what he says you are a boy. I have deserved taking you that on the day of my first acquaintance with you I sent your name home beginning that the Princesses would put you in a higher commission. Yet they notified me your commission is as high as one could ever be given you for your age. You are supposed to be the highest in superiority than any of us, and never said a word or never exercised any authority whatever. Your name has often appeared as such and I wondered. There are only two ensigns in our regiment of boyscouts, and you need to fill one of them vacancies. I will do the same for you Mildred" she said turning to the girlscout who had remained in her headquarters, now off duty because of her wounds "if you desire to give up your spying qualities, and take to us in general."

"I'm afraid I couldn't do that," said Mildred laughing. "I can't accept anything without the permission of Jennie Vivian as I really am under her standard, and go like Miss Turner from one army to the other as a long distanced scout. So you see it cannot be done unless Jennie desires to release me, and I'm sure she will refuse to part with me."

"You've got a higher commission than I thought. Nevertheless I have already sent down a report by wireless to Emperor Vivian of your brave conduct and of your good guardianship of little 'Columby Jane' as we call her. And as the great uprisings may come up to us how long you will be with us, I'll leave her sister as before long. Now or later instructions. You are to inform general Sladerlinia, who is in command since the death of general Haldor of the Vivian Girls Intending to come here, and have him signal with his secret wireless to them not to go ahead until all is quiet all. Even though now general Haldor is on the point of endeavoring to push forward other troops to general Julio Benligans Rescue, he has no hope whatever of any success. Across his front large reinforcing columns of the Glandelinians are said to be concentrating, and every step of the way will be most desperately contested. For general Haldor must give a force force to hold Vartura, and he had only one million one hundred and seven thousand men to hold that while he must go forward with the rest. With such a force it will be impossible if the enemy resists later on as stubbornly as may be expected for him to fight his way to St Ethelreda, still more for him to force his way through the city held by some ten or fifteen million Omarians, to the position beyond. General Vivian needs the rest of his army to maintain his own positions. I may say that I have no hope of seeing general Haldor doing this till he is largely reinforced. Still by starting the march and standing constantly on the offensive will force the enemy to retain a large force on the road and other points to oppose him and will so far relieve the remaining Glandelinian assailing lines from some of the pressure from the resistance of its foes. But here's the importance of your message. Did the enemy know the nervousness of Hanson's army, they would not have dared engage general Vivian. For Hanson has moved against the enemy near Lebanon and though there had been a report of a battle there it was so far false and Hanson had retreated, trying to get away from Hanson to join Glandelinia before it is too late. Have general Sladerlinia warn the Vivian Girls of the danger of their trying to get here through the battle territory. The man guide who goes with you bears word only that general Vivian himself is on the point of advancing to the relief of St Ethelreda. So if the worst happens and the battle gets too severe, and you are all captured his message if he betrays it will only help to deceive the enemy. You will start this very hour I possibly leave it to you to arrange your disguises. I have done mine and have ordered the guide to be at your ladies headquarters at ten this morning so that you can be ready by that time you can get well away before the battle spreads too much along the whole Christian line."

There is a small boat four miles up the Vantura river, that the guide said he had crossed the river in, he hid it in some bushes, so you can cross with me without any difficulty, and even if Glandelinians do catch us on crossing, our story or our manner and acts showing we are Glandelinians will pass muster.... Now good bye girls, and thy God and His Blessed Mother and all the Saints and your guardian Angels watch over and keep you."

Upon their return to their own tent, in the forest their friends and comrades, Minnie and Jane, and two or three other scouts most accustomed to the habits of Glandelinian boy and girlscouts, and all appliances for disguise. First the two ate a hearty morning meal, then they stripped, and were sponged with lardine from head to foot, both were then dressed in blood stained Glandelinian girlscout uniforms of which there had been found thousands lying about for the greater portion of the enemy scouts had thrown off their uniforms before fleeing when it was apparent the Christians were going to win so gallantly. Gertrude's right arm was bandaged up with bloody rags, and put in a sling, and Radcliffe's head and face were almost similarly tied up, though he could not resist a motion of repugnance as the foul rags were applied to him. Both had a quantity of Glandelinian plaster and bandages placed next to the skin in case suspicion should fall upon them and the outside bandages be removed by a Glandelinian doctor to see if wounds really existed, and Radcliffe was given a quart of tow, with which to fill her mouth and swell out her cheeks and lips to give the appearance which would naturally arise from a severe wound in the jaw. Gaste forms were painted on on their foreheads, and their disguise was pronounced to be absolutely perfect to the eye. Both were barefooted, as Glandelinian boy and girlscouts never travel in the mountain boots if they can avoid it, and only then they would in winter.

Then they went to Angelina Jennings tent, and were surprised to see a bearded girl standing there. Forgetting for the moment it was she and believing she was a refugee escaped from the enemy Gertrude said:

"Not in the world child did you get here. Come. You must be hungry," she glanced at her watch, and then said "oh oh I've no time. Then turning to a boy he said:

"Take this poor girl, and see that she is properly clothed, and give her something to eat. She's a refugee."

"You are not trying to join are you?" said the boy with a smile. "My sister helped her disguise herself just a moment ago. Don't you remember your proposition with her. That's Angelina Jennings waiting for you to start with her."

"Good good!" said Radcliffe. "You sure fooled us Miss Jennings. But let's start. We're a little late already."

At the appointed time the guide arrived with Angelina Jennings, and he was an intelligent looking man in a country dress of Glandelinian. He examined the four girl travelers and pronounced himself perfectly satisfied with their appearance. Outside the tent six horses were in readiness. General Vivian and his two chief staff generals mounted on three, the others were for the travelers and with a hearty good bye to their other friends in the secret, the party started. Less than a quarter of an hour after riding brought them to the place where the boat was concealed in the bushes, and with a tender farewell from general Vivian their Uncle, and a hearty good bye from all their surviving girl and boyscout companions the four adventures with their guide took their places in the boat and started. Noiselessly they paddled across the stream. They however had a narrow escape in crossing the stream. Either they had been seen by an enemy cannon near, or else it were stray or random shots for three times by the narrowest margin high explosives narrowly demolished their boat, and gave them much clouds of spray from the river water mingled with river moss, and mud and sand and fishes together with clay and stones that they'll never forget in a live time, and their boat was so demolished by the cloud of dust and burst of all this, that they had to swim for it until they reached shallow water on the other side, and then started across country toward the direction of general Sladerlinia's position. They no sooner had left and turned off the main road, and were about twenty yards away when it seemed as if the road they had just left, just did not slide but merely go into a volcanic eruption, and they were literally flung back into the river by the very concussion. They nevertheless keeping under cover for several minutes made to shore, and allowed it along for a time under cover of bushes for they believed they were seen, for with their hiding the shelling seemed to stop. They were now off the main road, on which they felt sure the main Glandelinian divisions may be in mobilization to oppose the advance of general Greatheart and Haldor. They soon got out of the range of fire, and passed farm house after farm house unchallenged and unperceived, and another twenty minutes found them some few miles on the road toward the Christian lines under general Sladerlinia. Seeing a big squadron of Glandelinian cavalry approaching at full gallop, they went into a wood to hide hide under cover for accident if any one should enter accidentally and discover them they had no fear of suspicion arising here, while they would be detained under suspicion should they be spotted in the open. They were not near the main road again, but they dreaded to chance it as they heard the main road was guarded by the enemy likewise, but there was no help for it, and they therefore started. They feared to meet various parties of horsemen, but not one soul was encountered though once in a while far, distant or near shells would burst with terrific vibrations. It was evident now the exultations were really from random shells.

Then sometimes they did meet some parties of christian soldiers, but from these they too had to hide, for they would be recognized as the enemy and de-  
 a red and their mission would be accomplished. One party in passing  
 another requested from the leader how things went along some portions of  
 the christian lines. The subject evidently had a sore one, for they declared  
 the Glandelinians were as obstinate as devils, and though it might be a victory  
 in the end the battle would be a matter of long endurance. Three miles of  
 travel, and suddenly about four hundred yards away a great wall of smoke rose  
 up in front of them followed by a cloud of debris from the earth. The detonation  
 and concussion threw them off their feet, but they rose again.

"This is one part of the dangerous travel" declared Angeline Jennings. "If  
 Heaven only knows whether big enemy mines are placed under us or not. But  
 was a mine explosion. Somewhere beyond the Glandelinians will show a terrific  
 fight soon. Over yonder is a Glandelinian position, near a Calverinian summer  
 home. Once past this we'll have to leave the road or we'll be under shell  
 fire as if we were in a popcorn c-shooter. Two miles off is a canal, and we  
 must not go toward the christian lines in that location--nor that I fear  
 discovery, far from that, but there is no possibility of entering the christi-  
 an lines on this side as we'll be under fire from both. Our only chance  
 is on the side I left the main road, in that is by reconnoitering the dangerous  
 spot of the river. We must also travel round Vantura Junction, and it's danger-  
 ous there too."

"How far are we from general Slade Glandelin's position now?" I can hear  
 a prolonged firing of volleys of cannon now very clearly, it sounds as if it  
 was a mine explosion. Somewhere beyond the Glandelinians will show a terrific  
 fight soon. Over yonder is a Glandelinian position, near a Calverinian summer  
 home. Once past this we'll have to leave the road or we'll be under shell  
 fire as if we were in a popcorn c-shooter. Two miles off is a canal, and we  
 must not go toward the christian lines in that location--nor that I fear  
 discovery, far from that, but there is no possibility of entering the christi-  
 an lines on this side as we'll be under fire from both. Our only chance  
 is on the side I left the main road, in that is by reconnoitering the dangerous  
 spot of the river. We must also travel round Vantura Junction, and it's danger-  
 ous there too."

"It is about two miles in a straight line, but it will be double by the route  
 we have to take..."  
 Turning to the right after crouching low for fear a concealed battery may  
 open upon them with grape and canister for Glandelinians may fire on anyone  
 here in their own fear, the party went their way through a small wood. Then to  
 their right, another volcanic eruption of explosions boomed forth, and a  
 great hurricane of splintered trees flew in all directions. There stood neat  
 near by in the open on the road, a great building, and they saw at the same  
 time this great structure disappear into a cloud, and when the cloud lifted  
 there was not a trace of it standing, while how the four ever escaped with  
 their lives with showers of stones and bricks and all other debris falling about  
 them absolutely must have been miraculous though the explosion was a great  
 distance away."

"Those are either mines of Gang-Gang-shells" the guide said. "It's either  
 from random fire or we have been spotted and the enemy is trying to get us. Now  
 to avoid disaster, though we'd rather be slain by the explosions than be  
 captured and share a worst fate we will go half a mile further and then halt  
 to find out bearings; for we cannot go ahead too much in this direction. I'd  
 chance climbing a tree to see whether we're fired on or not, but it would  
 delay our expedition."

"They sat down on a bank at a short distance from any road, and looked at the  
 great smoke rising from great fires which were raging because of the battle.  
 "What an extraordinary view," Gertrude said. "What fantastic puffs of  
 smoke clouds rolling up from great rows of cannons. What an immense variety  
 of smoke clouds and overhanging wreaths from big conflagrations, and especially  
 from St Etheldreda. What is that strange column of smoke nearest to us?" she  
 requested of the guide."

"That is a conflagration in some distant big forest started by the enemy  
 to cover his retreat when ousted from a position yesterday. All the christian  
 troops are in position, and the enemy has today counter charged several  
 times against the position and are fighting like demons to retake it. Beyond  
 between us and that position is general Glandelin's main line. That is the  
 explosion of a volley of high explosive shells do you not see the huge wall of  
 suddenly rising rolled up smoke. That's where his headquarters is that house  
 far away with a tower and an Angelinian flag flying over it, standing alone  
 in that rising ground by the river."

"And that is general Glandelin's position" The girls' scout leaders exclaimed  
 glancing at the smoke tower.  
 "What sure in his position" their guide said, "and do you not see the  
 overhanging wall of white cloud which rises above it, and pours forth  
 all along its front and from other sections? Listen I can hear the steady sound  
 of countless thousands of rifles firing in volleys and fusillades quite dis-  
 tinctly..."

"And with all that firing going on, how in the world are we going to get  
 there?" Gertrude demanded, impatient to be there and getting in the message  
 before it would be too late, and Violet, and her sisters would come forth  
 from Hanson's army and run into the great perils that would comfort them."  
 "We will continue on here to the right, the river is close by. We will swim  
 across, make a wide sweep round, and then come down to the river again opposite  
 the christian position, swim across and then we are safe."

General Glandelin's position had for a long time during this four  
 days of battle already remain tranquil after fierce battle and massacre were  
 raging along other portions of the christian lines. General Glandelin well  
 acquainted with by the reader, and a man of great decision and firmness, and  
 a fighter much dreaded by the enemy, had when at times during the battle  
 along his front had exhibited signs of moving forward against him, telegraphed  
 to general Vivian full for full power to act, and having obtained the  
 required permission he had awaited with calmness the first move of the enemy..

his was exhibited by the Glandelinian troops of the Seventh Ombrian Irregular  
 corps, who at three in the evening, morning of the fourth day of the enduring  
 conflict endeavored to move against the rear of Glandelinian army, and broke  
 forward into some desultory action. General Glandelin the same time marched  
 the Thirtieth Second corps of Abbinarians to the scene and put into action a  
 battery of machine gun artillery, with some Angelinian corps to their lines,  
 and in the small action that occurred, surrounded and captured the whole of this  
 Glandelinian column, and forced the surrender of the whole. After this action of  
 decision and energy general Glandelin had no further activity. The Glandelinians  
 not strongly entrenched against him were somewhat awed and subdued, and there  
 fore remained tranquil, and toward eve seven the enemy still remained quiet  
 whereas at nearly every other section of the christian line the battle was  
 raging with a mightiness which no one could describe. Yet General Glandelin  
 was not to be caught napping by this appearance of tranquillity.

Every preparation before this had been made for the desperate struggle  
 which all his staff officers including himself regarded to be coming. The  
 positions were strong and connected with powerful earth and walled up trenches  
 and a line of high breastworks beyond composed of sandbags and fascines. Stores  
 and all sorts of provisions had been collected, and every preparation made for  
 a desperate defense. The main cantonments were some distance from the position  
 and were occupied by the Fourteenth and Fifteenth, Forty Eight, and Seventy  
 First divisions of Native Calverinian Infantry, and Seventh Calverinian  
 Cavalry divisions. General Majesty's division the Twenty Second, a battery of  
 calibre cannons were in position a little beyond so that in order to carry  
 Glandelinian's army before it, the enemy would have to dislodge them from  
 one strongly manned position to another, and be dreadfully exposed, while  
 the defenders were not. At noon the real storm broke out. The assault came  
 upon the position held by the Seventy First Winkie corps, and spread at once  
 to all the Native Calverinian Brigades and regiments. The assault had first  
 started more like a skirmish line advance, gradual and sure, and then turned  
 into a general onset of such mad maddened fury that nothing could stop it. The  
 defenders to try and confuse the wild assailants fired the bulgows blew  
 up a magazine and let go with volleys of grape and canister. The Glandelinians  
 came upon the first line of positions and leaped them in a wave, only to finally  
 recoil in what was even left of one third of a wave, and all the Glandelinian  
 officers of any commission were killed. It was sheer madness to assault  
 Glandelinian's position, yet the second Glandelinian wave pushed forward,  
 killed and sheltered the survivors and opened a terrific fire. Happily  
 for general Bruno Angels christian line all was in readiness, and though the  
 assault of this second wave of Angabos almost carried all before it, the  
 Division of Concentinian troops, with two hundred guns deployed into position  
 on the cross road leading toward the position so as to bar the insane in-  
 cursion of the Glandelinians in that direction. The assault however was dreadful  
 on magnitude, it pushed back the christian troops along a line of battle  
 five miles, though of course the Glandelinians fearfully exposed fell in immense  
 droves and twenty generals were killed in their mad efforts to drive on  
 their half crazed yelling demons. Nothing could therefore be done by  
 Bruno Engels till general Blain Night Linger could arrive, and he sent an  
 appeal to general Ben Logan for assistance. Ben Logan with a portion of  
 general Robert Owens Ninth Corps, and a battery of machine guns and heavy  
 cannons came up into position. These were joined by seven hundred thousand men  
 of the various Corps under general Warner Mac-Holleston Jennings, then up  
 came general Walter Jennings, and Walter John Harrison with their Thirtieth  
 Second, and Forty Ninth Divisions, and these moved forward to the counter  
 charge. The counter charge was met with the most dogged courage and desperate  
 fury by the enemy, with such fury as seemed that the Glandelinians could never  
 be beaten, under any conditions, but nevertheless the counter charge was  
 inevitable, and the Glandelinians though fighting bravely were borne along  
 to the rear by the pressure unable to stand before it, and the Glandelinians  
 lost the position they had sacrificed such a terrible number of lives to  
 capture. At the commencement of the fray general Walter Jennings was wounded.  
 But even then the battle did not wane along the whole of Glandelinian  
 army, but the presence now of every available officer was needed as there  
 was much excitement in the whole army because of the sound of terrible con-  
 flict at the crossroads. General Glandelin was away at the time, this  
 discord started but he came in time to restore order and send general  
 Blain Night Linger to the assistance of those who were in such dire need  
 of help. Later a fierce assault on the rear was attempted, and so  
 violent was the struggle that all the native christian officers were called  
 into service, while general Hatcher was sent forward to guard the rear, and  
 these fought most heroically through the whole action on the rear and the  
 Glandelinians under general Hodge was repulsed and put to flight with  
 the loss of slain and wounded that horrified even the victors. Thus  
 one source of anxiety for general Bruno Engels was removed and safe too  
 from other attacks from the left, and receiving reinforcements were prepared  
 to meet even a greater assault should it come. The assault did come and so  
 determined was the front shown by general Wilson line against the un-  
 usually daring assailants that the Glandelinians could not penetrate. They  
 let loose a terrible artillery fire upon the christian position at about three  
 in the afternoon but in the afternoon fire, the chief Glandelinian  
 artillery commander was mortally wounded and his son killed. Then the storm  
 broke in all its fury, by a general and overwhelming assault.



On this time a large force of Zimmerman's and the devoted Christians under General Hannon some seven or eight hundred the strong having approached to the road in front of the Christian position, moved to the attack with indistinguishable fury under cover of the Glandelinian artillery of long range gun-shell which barraged the Christian position with devastating effect. General Sir St. Henry with two divisions of the Thirty second Corps was mortally wounded, and his troops became panic stricken and recoiled in confusion. Seizing the advantage the Glandelinians under General Pittswood rushed forward in a strong wedge to make a counter charge. The affair was disastrous in the extreme, in the hand to hand conflict that occurred, the main Glandelinian general fell dead from his horse, the artillery brought forward by the fierce Glandelinians tore the monstrous Glandelinian column to pieces, the survivors horrified and terror stricken, hoked, the Christians pushed on and the Glandelinian batteries, the quivers after discharging them once more fled, and after only a loss of one hundred and sixty thousand in men and officers, the Christians were among the guns, in possession of the Glandelinian position. Two hundred cannons were captured many prisoners and great rounds of ammunition and twenty battle flags, and among the prisoners was the famous Glandelinian general Carl Staley. The rest of the Glandelinians almost caught in another position fought their way savagely to the rear and escaped to their stronger line of defense. The Glandelinians entered the position in triumph, and prepared to overwhelm the other trench.

So far in battle probably this was the greatest disaster to a strong Glandelinian army. Immediately upon the recollection of the badly depleted and defeated troops, leadership, having no general or officer in command whatever because all officers were down it became evident that the depleted forces could not hold the stronger position to which they had retreated. Accordingly it was evacuated before the Glandelinians removed the charge, its great magazine containing two hundred and forty tons of explosives and six hundred thousand rounds of shell ammunition, a million rounds of ammunition for rifles and pistols, and eight hundred and forty two barrels of powder was blown up, and the Glandelinian force recoiled leaving a dangerous gap in general Papert's main line.

In all probabilities this was one of the most unusual and remarkable battles ever written. The Christians under Plain Nightlinger began his own part of the advance and came upon the position near one of the headquarters formerly used by General Turner. The second lieutenant and its surroundings formed an irregular lozenge shaped enclosure having its acute angles nearly east and west, the southern extremity being on a road with the Ventura Road and the northern northern point approaching near to a large iron bridge over the river itself. Near the south part of the enclosure was the general's headquarters standing in the middle of a large garden or open court and surrounded by a high stone wall, the house was defended by strong barricades, and also loopholed for rifles and small machine guns while the garden which was a quarter of a mile large, across and twice as long was strengthened by a trench and a row of artillery. Next to the general's headquarters, and communicating with it by a tunnel like aperture in and through the wall was a newly constructed defense position called the "Headquarters battery" mounted with long range guns and intended to command the houses and fields adjacent to the big Ventura road. The house consisted of a concrete and granite wall six feet high and four feet and one half across built along in front of its veranda and this was continued to the road being raised to the height of nine feet or more and loopholed for rifles at shoulders high, and mounted with machine gun artillery on top which was formed into a sort of rampart. Who had ever forced this house once surely must have been well prepared though unfortunately for some reason he held against the Christian authorities. When the war came on he had cast his lot with Glandelinia, and was now the general in possession of the house. The house was of stone and was in possession of the Glandelinian Regiments of Second and Third Regiments. It was also or rather these barns were defended by stockades and breastworks both of whom were continued for some distance across the road which divided these barns from the general's headquarters which stood near the western angle and was also possessed with machine guns. The general's headquarters had a lofty and well possessed or protected terrace commanding the barns outside the enclosure. In its rear were a number of smaller buildings occupied by the Glandelinian officers. From this point facing the river was a strong position and outside the sloping garden and field served as a place and rendered an assault on this side very difficult. Near the eastern angle stood a sort of cove. The building itself was a handsome and spacious structure and it stood in the center of the enclosure surrounded by gardens. On its terrace of unexcusable rifle fire and even a machine gun fire could be continued on an enemy approaching on its. Next to it came the fortifications defended by long range guns. It was on a level ground and from the terrace roof of the building a splendid view of the battlefield and the burning city of St. Elizabeth and the surrounding country could be obtained. The smaller buildings had been or were used as a command post store. Thus it will be seen that this headquarters is defended by the Christians almost almost to comprise a little town grouped round the dwelling of the general's headquarters and seemed impossible to carry. All the barns were defended with stockades, and with batteries. Along the southern side were a number of small buildings and a quadrangle bounded by a deep ditch and crenelated and defended with two lines of long range artillery. In this little circle of intrenchments were the general and his staff. The general was in possession in position over 10,000 child slaves. But the strength of all the defenses, through some error not mentioned here (though it seemed an absolute impossibility to carry it by storm) the general in possession of the Christian troops, and the place was a sort of land and rounded of both sides.

It seemed to be a terrible death struggle to capture the place. The Christians since the beginning of the battle, and it had been counter attacked, and beaten by the enemy since then, who had taken to themselves the toll of ten thousand per hour of dead, every day up to now in their vain efforts to recapture it and all those within. The enemy continued a heavy fire of concentrated artillery upon these buildings and positions in covering their many desperate assaults. A sharp shell penetrated the small reception room in the headquarters in which General Christie Turner was sitting, and passed between him and his second lieutenant general Cowpen. His officers were scared of the result and pennitantly begged him to charge or change his room for his own safety but he refused to do so declaring that the enemy may not be able to aim at the same spot twice at such a distance. He however ran sadly in the wrong, for the very next minute a shell of high explosive quality entered, burst in the room, and tore the upper section of the building into shattered splinters and the general and all who occupied that portion were mingled into death. The loss was a heavy one indeed, both to the strong position, to whom his great energy, calmness and authority were invaluable, and to the country of Abilene who lost him she had lost one of her best soldiers and most worthy sons.

On his death the command of the defense devolved upon Colonel Watson of the Thirty Second Brigade a most gallant and a brilliant officer. After this since the beginning of the battle, the fighting had continued, but only during the day, the enemy ever gaining in numbers and strength, erecting fresh batteries and continuing by day a successful murderous fire of all guns and rifles upon the small village and having assault after assault scores in which each time as many fell as fell at the Waterloo and Gettysburg battles, but the assaults were in vain, and all plain high ground finally coming up this day with his forces made a grand and terrific assault upon the batteries and after dreadful fighting for over four hours closed in on the Glandelinians, whom were so threatened with annihilation, that the enemy revealed at once asked for conditions of surrender, and were forced to surrender all most unconditionally.

Each side of the battle having so totally insensually along portions of Glandelinia's front, though even greatly victorious for the Christians, General Angelina, her thousands fell with their guide experienced the great difficulties which this increased activity of the battle of St. Elizabeth caused to Christians trying to enter or leave the Christian lines.... A fear they failed a while to be sure they were not under fire from either side, they were the Ventura, and to avoid being seen by either side, for their own safety would cause a Christian patrol could to fire upon them, they made a wide circuit and then tried to approach the river again opposite the captured enemy position general the general's headquarters. Several batteries however of a hundred guns each had been erected on this side since the Christians won the victory here, and these were not connected by a long strict chain of sentries so closely placed that it would have been madness to endeavor to pass them unseen in their disguise. Had they worn their own uniforms they would have made it easier. It was it seemed now more dangerous to face their own friends, than it was the enemy.

"It is clear said Angeline Jennings that the Christians are determined to cut off all communication to and from the main Glandelinian positions with this spot. If I had suspected this we need not have disguised in Glandelinian girl scout uniforms. I might pass as an escaped child slave or refuge with this beggar outfit on a but you three couldn't and it's too bad we have't references to show. If we gave the counter a sign they'd suspect us of disguised enemies having learned it. go we'll have to try the enemy side. It may be easier to pass."

Therefore the little party skirted the line of sentries a line indicated clearly enough by the bivouac fires on the side near them.... Round these large numbers of Angelinians were moving about cooking, smoking, cov conversing and laughing.

"We must have done wrong in disguising ourselves after all," said Gertrude. "It is hopeless to attempt to get through here," said Radcliffe.

"We will go on to the road leading to the iron bridge," the guide replied. "We can follow that at least to and across the river," and then slip aside."

Here however they were foiled again as camp fires were lighted and there were many sentries on the road to find all except those having passes to get in. They were therefore in peril of their own side because of their uniforms. Presently a body of Angelinian horsemen came along, probably a patrol. Then came fresh artillery troops and gun caissons bearing shells and munitions.

"If there were any men we only were acquainted with we could get in," said Radcliffe.

"Yes, for wherever we go they're all Angelinians. I would worry if I had not been for these crazy disguises and all these soldiers are strangers and how could we explain if we were caught."

"Hence are they fetching these?" Angelina Hichew asked the guide. "From the main Christian line or beyond a quarter of a mile away to the left line are bringing ammunition too, for the bridge is within a few hundred yards of the main Christian line and of the position of Glandelinia, and they must cross before they are under fire from the Glandelinian guns."

"Here is a good sized party coming on the main," Radcliffe said. "Let us fall in behind them, go to the guns and get shell or rifle ammunition, and then follow back again till we've done to the bridge and then to look in, being clear, and if it isn't deceiving, we'll command either for or against, being as much motion as we can carry."

The guide yielded, and they followed the Glandelinians down to the station train staying a little behind the others, and being the last to enter the yards. There the Glandelinians stood loaded with shrapnell shell and cartridges for the machine gun and rifles.

Each took a long machine gun cartridge belt, and followed closely upon the heels of the party. In the confusion of the distant value of battle, no one seemed to have noticed the addition to their number, and they passed the entire sentries on the road without question. Then they fell a little behind. Those carrying the shells passed just before they reached the bridge for the Glandelinians being more absolutely that ammunition was highly being carried over fired an occasional volley of shrapnell in that direct direction. The party of girls halted baited under shelter of a house until a shot flew past, and then hurried forward across the exposed spot. As they did so, and placed the cartridge belts around their bodies for safe keeping and turned off from the road and climbed a garden wall a shrapnell shell exploded overhead by the bridge and all the soldiers carrying the shells dropped dead or wounded to the last man and there were forty of them.

In a minute the four girls and the guide were close to the river. "Halt who goes there?" cried a voice. "Halt or I'll fire."

"Lie low, don't answer," whispered the guide. They obeyed and started forward on all fours.

"Corporal of the Guard No. Six" shouted the sentry, and he continued this with alarming frequency and with a very loud voice, though at the top of this time.

"Go silently," the sentry said. "There are some more sentries here. If we were seen we were at least heard. I don't know whether they're foes or Angelinians."

Stealing quietly along, for they were all shoeless, there was the sound of a living man every now and then. One man cried who evidently was the guard who had shouted so loudly.

"I saw them pass by here a moment ago. Four girls and a man with them." "What were they sentry?"

"I'm not sure. They were strangely dressed."

"Where are they?" "In the water. Glandelinian girls and boys maybe confound them."

"No sir. They have in Glandelinian girls and boys maybe confound them."

"They are disguised," whispered Ludcliffe. "Perceived by friends."

"We'll have to do something desperate," said the guide. "They'll catch us sure. It's almost impossible to escape them now."

"They may catch us," said Gertrude. "What shall we do, Miss Jennings?"

"Our best and only chance will be to shove one or two of these fellows suddenly into the water, jump in and dive for it. We can dive across that river and we shall come up under the smoke cloud of that machine gun."

"The smoke alone will hide us."

"Do you believe it is worth while to try it?" she demanded of Angelina Richee.

"Yes, but it's chancing with fate. The water is shallow for the first few yards but we can get across that in two feet which is deep enough for us before the sentries have recovered from their surprise. They however are sure to fire but we must try to be out of the water and in cover before they do for they are sharpshooters and never miss one aim. It's a dangerous move but if we're captured, we'll never need in the message to Violet."

"And how certain, as it'll be too late after we have been identified as of their side. If it had not been for these foolish disguises we would not have to go through this. I don't believe there were Christian soldiers here as this is the enemy's position. Instead, how in the world did they get over here so sudden. It must have been an onset and they won because we've seen lots of fallen lying round for many miles."

The plan agreed to, they stripped off their uniforms, and crept quietly along until they were close to one of the men who was searching for them. They did not intend to injure him but just to follow their plan. Then with a bound they sprung upon him, rolled him over the shore into the shallow water and dashed forward themselves at the top of their speed. So suddenly had come their appearance and dash that they were waste deep before one of the sentries fired his ball whizzing over their heads as they threw themselves face downward into the stream, and went out under water.

Even then full the Vantura here is not more than a hundred yards wide and from the point where they started to equally shallow water on the other side was not more than forty. The shore of them were good swimmers but their guide was not so good a swimmer, and had to come three times to the surface for breath. He escaped however without being hit for as they had expected he would be followed by a general volley in the direction of the shore by many soldiers swimming to the shore for some distance on either side, while over a score had run like the snail on water to pursue. Yet when the party rose from the water and faced up the other bank, not a shot greeted them for they were hidden by the clouds of smoke from the fire.

It was clear now that a hundred guide had alone toward the main Christian line, where they observed the flag flying which showed it to be general Gladerlinia's headquarters....

It was in very short time that they were among their own friends the over the river recognized them.

"We are friends!" the girls and the guide shouted as they continued to swim and a cheer from the men on the bank greeted them. A few scattering shots were fired after them from the other side of the river as several Glandelinians opened fire, but these were either fired at random or they didn't have the range, for no one was hit, and in another minute the party had scrambled over the earthwork and were among their friends. Indeed most hearty were the hand claps and congratulations bestowed upon them all, and as the news that the four famous girls and their guide had arrived as messengers flew like wild fire men came running down in huge crowds, regardless of the bullets which now that the enemy were completely rounded up sang overhead in all directions.

"We understand we cannot request your message," was the cry. "Till you have seen the general." But do you be able to tell us, how is general Vivian faring along his own part of the lines and whether help is arriving."

"General Vivian is making Tamerline see stars," the guide said.

"Yes," Gertrude said with delighted exclamations at the news arose. "But the battle is far from over yet and is raging terribly. Do not excite false hopes among our refugees, some time must pass before the final decision is found out. I must not say more till I have seen general Gladerlinia—but I should be sorry if false hopes were raised. Tamerline has many scattered portions of his army and if they come up there'll be need of help from Hanson for us, and he too has to watch the movements of general Munley."

All uniforms were loaned to the four girls and the guide, while the guide was given one of his own fit, and they were led at once to the general's headquarters and along passages thronged with sleepers (day ones) conducted to the general's room. He had already heard that the guide had come with Gertrude Angelina and the three others in disguise, and he was in his own room ready to relieve them for during the night with the danger from so much battle all the army slept without undressing, and were ready for action at a moment's call.

"Well done!" he exclaimed as the guide entered. "You have nobly earned your higher commission in rank and the five thousand dollars promised you if you brought them here so quickly. What is your message?"

"General Vivian himself bids me say that general Blain Night Lingers in vain force in coming to your support with all speed. Vantura was captured yesterday before I left. The Glandelinian army there has fled from the city and all goes well in front of your position a strong work of the enemy has been captured and a dangerous gap is in Tamerline's line. These girls and officers have further news for you, especially concerning the Princesses."

"I am glad to see you good and famous girls and officers," the general said warmly, clasping them by the hand. "And you've got your great boy scout detective too I see. Ludcliffe. But whom have I the pleasure of seeing in you?" indicating Angelina Jennings "for at presence your appearance is admirably correct except as that of a little beggar girl escaping from a vagabond prison."

"My name is Angelina Cecilia Jennings," she answered.

"Oh Heaven be praised," said the general. "I didn't recognize you your disguise is so complete. There is your dearest sister Dolores and Jane Jennings." Why Dolores had been injured and has remained inactive until she recovers. My other sister is among the Camp fire girls. We have a message for your private ear sir which we wish you to send forth to Hanson's lines as you alone can do it, and if I might suggest it would be better to retain our guide close by for a few minutes lest his good news spreads too far. You will see the reason when we have told it to you."

General Gladerlinia gave the sign, and the other officers retired with the guide....

"Our message sir is, I regret to say far less favorable than that transmitted by the guide, and it was not only for that reason that Angelina Jennings desired us to accompany us here. If he or us had been captured by the Glandelinians he would have told his message that was purposely to deceive the enemy for the general had advised us not to have him as a secret of his instructions if he did fall with us into the hands of the enemy as it was desirable that they should believe that he was about to advance and thus relieve the pressure upon you by retaining a large force on the road up to Vantura. But in fact sir general Vivian bids us tell you that he cannot do that if he needs must capture St Etheldreda, though he can send to Plain Nightlinger, two and them to your help. He too must hold Vantura otherwise there'll be a serious bend in his line which will result in disaster, and the force available for an advance upon St Etheldreda must be needed to be used to fight its way through Vantura and force a path through the city. The instant he can place his army into possession he will advance in general and will in the meantime continue to make feints so as to keep a large force of the enemy engaged with general Halsted. He fears that it may be a day or so before he can advance to your aid with a chance of success. The main thing necessary at is that the battle is so extended, is so cold and furious that it would be suicide for Violet, and her sisters to come here now, and I want you to warn them not to leave Hanson's army for the present. They had proposed to start by night."

"A few days or so," the general said. "That is indeed a long, long, time for such a desperate enemy we have to face, and we had hoped hoped that already help was arriving in the main. Well we must do our best. I am not as yet yet as it is believed sorely pressed but may be at any time, but I have not the slightest doubt that we can hold out for a month if necessary. General Vivian cannot accomplish impossibilities and it is wonderful that he has been able to capture the town of Vantura in the face of such resistance."

"We thought it best to give you this news somewhat privately, general in order that you might also believe it necessary, retain the news from your army in case such a long time should elapse without aid. And

"Is more necessary still to turn Violet, and her sisters..."

"You were quite right Miss Aronburg," General Gladerlinia said. "But the truth of the situation better be made public. Besides it is far better that all should be acquainted with the fact that we are depended upon our own exertions for another couple of days than they should be vainly hoping for assistance to arrive and not find it. I will see to it that the report to Violet and her sisters is communicated to them right away. Here John" to his telegrapher. Send this message;

"Hanson's army. Near Lebanon. who ever gets this telegraph communicate the report to the Vivian Girl Princesses not to leave the army until further notice. General Vivians lines because of a big battle raging here is unapproachable. Please see to it to come out."

#### General Gladerlinia

"Then he turned to the four girls.

"I will call my merron in and you shall get some better uniforms. Unhappily I have heard that yesterday death had been so busy among your troop of boy and girlscoouts that when you get to general Vivians again there will be no difficulty in providing yourself in that respect. You must a want food too, and that such as even the situation is, is also plentiful."

The other officers were now called in, and general Gladerlinia told them the news that he had received from Gertrude and the others. They seemed badly disappointed for a moment or two and then, cheering answers that they were as good as a full month of fighting were made.

"I am positively sure of it gentlemen," general Gladerlinia said. "Our thoughts are all the same. We are ready to fight the enemy for a full month if necessary but we dread the delay for the sake of the women and children refugees in our own lines. However this is a dreadful battle, and God's will be done. All that men can do this army will, I know do at all costs and with the help of God and the Intercession of His Blessed Mother I believe that whether aid comes or not, a little sooner or later we shall hold these positions till help does arrive. General Para Bruner will you get these four girlscoout officers officers something to eat, and some new uniforms. Then if they are not too tired they will perhaps not mind sitting up an hour or two and giving us the news from the outside world."

A renewed fury of the great battle was being before Gertrude and her three girlscoout companions who had at general Gladerlinia's suggestion separated, Radcliffe going to the generals room, while Gertrude and the others formed the center of a great gathering in the hall below in order that as many as possible might hear the news as far as they could tell it. It brought to a concual conclusion the account of general Richardson's latest advance his desperate charge and capture of Vantura Junction, and then Gertrude told of the awful massacre of the refugees, and how her troop lost so many brave boys and girlscoouts in their wild defense of these unfortunate refugees, of the fresh violence of the battle elsewhere, of the danger that Maximilian and his girlknool, still faces, of Hanson's reported action at Lebanon and of battles that had occurred in various parts of California, the progress of the siege of Vivian Wickey and the arrival of reinforcements for the enemy from western California, and of the dreadful progress of the "Red Plague" in the east. While they were telling all this the Glandolinian batteries under general Rufenia opened suddenly like a tremendous earthquake upon general Gladerlinia's position, the uproar became more incessant, fairly ear-splitting, and the wild roar of exploding shells was bewildering and terrifying, and several shells crashed in the generals headquarters and an explosion tore the entire wall at, causing every one to run out for fear the building would cave in. There was terrible noise and confusion from the camp of the refugees for they were terrified and the children screamed.

"Is this sort of thing always going on since the battle started four days ago?" Radcliffe demanded in astonishment as an eruption tore a big section of a rampart clear into the air as if it were clouds of smoke.

"Always since this morning," was the answer. "But this was the worst yet. Before you came there was a few hours lull and we have had even then just such a quiet time except of hearing the noise of battle elsewhere. Now I will go and request from the chief to which part you may be assigned unless you wish to return to general Vivians."

"We had enough of it," said Gertrude. "We had to face danger from both the enemy and our own side. I'd rather wait until things cool down again."

Gertrude and her line and her followers were brought to the quarter master general, and the distance short as it was so crowded with danger and disagreeables that they were astonished how any human beings even insects could have supported them a month, as the various divisions of general Longue's could have done. From all points from one direction shot and shell howled or burst overhead or amidst the trenches or crashed into the trees and caused eruptions in the woods. Many of the enemy's batteries were not above two or three hundred yards from general Gladerlinia's position and the whistling of rifle bullets was incessant. Here and there they ran along, or great swarms of flies millions and millions in number rose from some spot where a horse slain by an enemy shot had been hastily but partly buried while horrible smells everywhere tainted the air. An explosion from a gun-barrage shell tore a huge gap in the woods beyond sending a cloud of tree foliage foliage and wood debris high into the air with an ear-splitting thunder that vibrated the ground like an earthquake. Running across open spaces, and stooping along beneath low flying fearful thundering eruptions roared dangerously close, the four girls and Radcliffe, and their conductor general Para Bruner, reached the quarters of the general tent. The general himself

he military quarter master commander of the army--a man of great courage and firmness, received them warmly...

"You will find we are closely packed with frightened refugees," he said. "But you will I am sure try and make the best of it. I am glad to have you about our girlscoouts as my comrades and cherish your precious company for every man and officer is of great value here, and after the bravery you have shown in coming through the enemy's lines, and then facing unseen peril from us because of your disguises you will be just the right sort of children for my company until you see fit to go return to general Vivians. I believe you will find most room here, I lost twenty two thousand of my troops from this section last night when the enemy stormed my lines as if they were literally possessed with fiends, and when we counter attacked them."

The tent was a small and gloomy one and here including the girlscoouts eight women and children refugees were and huddled in terror because of the din which raged around them. Gertrude worried about the whole situation requested for a

military officer to report himself at this very tent, and Gertrude said:

"I am in command of this army here now while I and my friends remain. You may not be on regular duty till to night. Altogether there are forty four men in your command that were recently on guard general Gladerlinia tells me. Eighty are always on duty and are relieved every two hours. If possible I and my friends will also go on guard duty so we can view things going on. (Here that noise of cannons) she muttered to herself as the officer couldn't hardly hear what she said. Then she continued: If we remain here long enough we will be on turns and go on duty every twenty hours. Only half our set go on duty together. He told me twenty two came off duty at eight this morning now two more are on. You will be on with me at probably about midnight. Besides the sentry duties of course every one must be in readiness to man any section of the positions at any moment in case of alarm and a good deal of your time can be at directing the various regiments picking off the enemy directly they come to the assault. I heard one of the cooks was shot and the men hardly can eat anything as no one is acquainted with cooking. If necessary if I have time I'll do it. I have heard besides the fighting duty, there is any amount of fatigues duties, the repairing and strengthening of defenses, the fetching of rations and the drawing of water for the troops and cannons, the caring for the refugees in which general Gladerlinia says there are over fifty four thousand women and children, the burying of the dead, and covering blood and filth from horrible wounds with earth. Besides defending our position we are of course ready to rush at any moment to assist any other line which may be hard pressed. Altogether we all will believe ourselves lucky here if we can now get four hours sleep out of the twenty four."

"Are our losses heavy here too?" Radcliffe requested Radcliffe of the officer who was a colonel.

"Terribly heavy," he said. "During the first action of the battle we lost twenty thousand men, killed and wounded, in the positions or bayoneted by the onrushing assault and by small arms fire, but now that we have as far as possible blocked every approach to our positions we have not been losing so many as at first, the enemy hasn't been able to get close enough to close with us, but elsewhere the hourly toll is a large heavy, and at twenty minutes to ten this morning in a few minutes we had lost thirty thousand. The Glandolinians rushed to the onset from all points and we mowed them down with grape while the infantry were then to pieces with their rifles, we believe we slew over four hundred thousand of them. Unfortunately along other portions of our battle line every hour the losses are getting heavier, from shell fire, from heat prostration, and the enemy in assaulting had sometimes over-crowded them from the position and it had been all they could do with the most desperate fighting on record to regain it again, the women and children refugees suffer terribly. They came from St Ethelreda this army seeming to be their own refugees as outside was some death everywhere."

"Well," said Gertrude "if you are disposed to show yourself useful sir when not on general duty you will find abundant opportunity for kindness and goodness among them. Will you please take us round the safer parts of the camp and introduce us to some of the refugees out of danger zone."

"Yes," said Aronburg "I can easily do that for you may go among them even as you desire. First Gertrude and her followers, went to what had been in more happier times had been the main room of the generals headquarters, a very spacious and beautifully decorated apartment some eighty five feet square, with windows opening to the ground at each end, to allow free passage of air. These on the side nearest the enemy positions or facing in that direction were completely closed by a wall of earth while those on the other side were also built up to within six inches of the top, for shots and shell could equally either them. The girlscoouts lead in were introduced to each of the generals as were in, the men themselves being outside the house repairing a bank which had been injured during the early morning battle. Then the orderly went to one of the rooms leading off the main apartment where a curtain hung across it instead of a door and this was now drawn aside to allow what air there was to circulate... so circulate."

"May I come in now please?" he asked.

"Certainly James," a lady said, coming to the entrance.

"Will you allow me to introduce four famous girlscoouts and one boyscoout chief lead one of the who have as I told you come through the enemy line and faced danger from the fire of our own sentries because of their valor and sacrifice with an important measure. They indeed are our superiors but do all the more dangerous service themselves. They are to command our part of the army during the time they remain and we'll all be under their direct command."

The lady held out her hand, but with a slight air of surprise.....



"I suppose dear lady either you don't recognize me or my color strikes you as peculiar. Yesterday said, 'But it will wear off in a few days I hope; it is fading and we are already a good many shades lighter than when we started. We are the ones who suffered from children. Edie and Lorry Mason to you when they thought they perished in the flood. They were carried away from the roof of your house. Don't you remember?'"

"O how silly of me not to remember that!" Mrs. Mason said. "Of course I've heard of all your exploits, and heard of your coming here. But please come in. It is not such of a room to be relieved in but we are very past thinking of that now. My little daughter Edie is still asleep, and my father though he's a refugee is helping the army fight the enemy and is on guard at present. These are my elder daughters, Edith and Nelly, these five children here are my grandchildren and Edie's cousins too. They all escaped the flood by a miracle though they too were swept away on house tops. My dears these are the great Child Scout leaders who recently befriended you and found a for you. They've now brought news from General Vivian, and also came to send a message to the Princesses as only Gladstone could do it safely so they'd get the message. Don't be bashful or timid children. Don't you remember them? It's because their faces are stained, but they will be white again in a very short time."

The children all girls and boys there being about five in all at present shook hands timidly with the girl and boy scout leaders, who looked with surprise on the neatness which prevailed in this crowded little room. And on the ground by the walls were several rolls of bedding covered over with sheets and forming seats or log longes. On top of one of the piles two little children were fast asleep, and these were the boy Lorry and the girl Edie. Another girl of six, a stranger but a refugee sat in a corner on the ground reading. There were quite a number of pleasant chairs, and these the mother

Mrs. Mason asked their visitors to take. Mrs. Mason seemed to be about forty years of age with a pretty pleasant face, black hair, Irish features yet marked by firmness and intelligence. The others all children were ranging from six to ten and eleven and nine, two being eight and their pale scared faces showed more than that of her their grandmother the actual effects of the confinement because of the dangerous battle. Edith and Nelly Mason were eleven and ten Edie who was asleep was eight and although pale the fury and horrors of the battle and the dreadful noises had not sufficed to mar their bright sunny little children faces or to crush their Irish spirits. 2:42 spring.

"Dear me! Little Nell said why you indicating Ludcliffe you don't seem to look to me like a boy, and yet neither of you here can be much older than I am are you?"

"My dear Nelly" her mother said slightly reprovingly but Richard Ludcliffe laughed heartily. ....

"How old are you?" he finally demanded of her.

"I am eleven."

"I've not yet reached your age" he said. "I'm a year younger perhaps

but not more. I am a boy scout and a spy of circumstances which I cannot dare reveal anywhere not even to you as you know whether enemies may be within our own confines in disguise. My companion here pointing to Gertrude is a year older than you, and she is a great leader, so you see if the ages were different we should be the right age to be your devoted companions."

"Oh you can be that now" Nelly said. "I am sure we want friends more than ever, especially good Abbie in boy and girl scouts. Don't we mums, and how lucky it is we all learned their language."

"I believe you had more than your share of comrades now Nelly" replied her mother smiling but if you were also scouts you would have no hundreds of companions. "We are really most fortunate Master Ludcliffe in having you come to be here with us. I do not know if your great armies could have done without you girl and boy scouts for the conditions of the war, the devastation of the country is greatly discouraging. The news papers say that the great movement of all Abbie in child scouts is a terror to the enemy. Thank God and is blessed Mother that's a fact. The heat and this confinement makes my poor children sadly fractious, and little Edie whom you brought to me is slightly ill. It was so hot yesterday she literally gasped for air and I thought she was smothering. We were most lucky this early morning for some other scouts brought better clothing for the children" and she smilingly indicated the pretty light blue muslins in which all the children were dressed. "You see we quite at our best, though we can't boast we own a single red cent and this house is ours only as a refuge. That there she continued turning to the four girls. "We have every reason to be grateful to you and God that we didn't lose a single soul in the flood even if all our property is gone and so far we have not lost any of our party during this battle, and there are few indeed among us refugees who can really say this. These are terrible times, you good little girls and

and we are all in God's hands. My husband's father has been in terrible wars, my own father saw the Civil War in the United States, but there is no struggle to ever reach the stage of this. Because of the soldiers we are exceptionally well off but we find our hands full. My eldest daughter has to aid the hide-de-camp loaned to us with the younger children who are somewhat ill because of this heat and confinement, then there is the cooking to be done by me and the room to be kept tidy by Edith and Nelly and there are so many ill and suffering to be attended to. You will never find us all here between or before six in the morning evening, we are busy all day, but we shall always be glad to see you when you can spare time for a chat in the evening. And when you want Edith or the others to do something for you just call. However all the visitors we have received are not so

welcome, I can assure you. And she pointed to eight holes in the wall where enemy's shot had crashed through. Fortunately no shells had hit the building.

"She is a very good and noble woman even though she is of Foreign Nation" said the guide-de-camp as they went on. "They're what you call Scotch Irish but they're as staunch Catholics as the whole of us, maybe I'm afraid I'll have to say even more. I devoted to the Faith. She spends many hours every day as do many others of the refugees women at the hospital camps where the scenes are dreadful, and where the enemy's shot and shell during the frightful battles find their way to the wounded and their attendants. The elder daughter looks after her younger children and the neatness of the rooms. Ever the youngest girl except little Edie, she's sick and has also been through the camp running sick children in the refugee camp and yet she sees all are bright, pleasant, and the picture of nervous marvelous content. Indeed to the disorder and dreary scenes prevailing among many of the refugees, who might by an inglorious effort be as bright and as comfortable as they are. There are as you will soon find many brilliant examples of heroism among the women refugees and great devotion to others whom here. Ah! he broke off as a terrific crash followed by a loud scream was heard. "I fear that shell has done mischief among some of the refugees."

"Mrs. Mac-Jully one of our fire Red Cross nurses is killed, and twenty others besides her and forty injured" a woman said coming out and one of the little girls has her arm torn off. There is no of the military or doctors."

"At this moment Mrs. Mason came out of her door with a basin of water and some linen torn into strips for bandages just as one of the army surgeons ran in to the refugee camp from a tent where he had been attending to several casual cases."

"That's right" he nodded to Mrs. Mason. "This is a bad business I fear. No bad we couldn't withstand them in the war but there's greater danger there in case the enemy could storm the position."

"Company B to repair defenses" was now the order, and the girls and Richard followed the hide-de-camp.

"The second day are busy already," she observed. "I wish oh how I wish I could get the leaders of those who do so nobly deposed my forces. I'll give no quarter."

"This camouflage is as ready as the noise in a boiler factory" Ludcliffe said. "If only one in a hundred bullets were to hit, there would not be any of us all alive by to morning morning. I don't hear a strange noise. I'll bet there is a noise all going on somewhere."

"Indeed" he - hide-de-camp replied. "They are of course not firing at random, these are of a long range, fired by long range guns, or when the enemy has too long a range, but they are literally firing at our batteries and you hear their rolling thunders, yet their too long a range fire adds greatly to our difficulty in getting the damage to them do."

For the next three hours the five child scout leaders were hard at work with the rest of a long wave of men, rolling at a big breasting a long the front some distance beyond the zone of fire. Earth as brought in a pile of logs and piled up, dismantled and filled replaced by new and forces mended and bobbed up and down a repaired. The toil was hard any where and in each heat it was exhausting. All the time that they were were rolling on the battle's command to fly. Heavily overhead, hitting the trees behind the trenches and coming themselves with short thud in the earth.

"A side line down is the danger" the Mason children all of them without an exception were close by watching the scene, despite the fact that round shot high explosives and gas shells all as they crashed or burst with eruptions in many places at one time with a terrific rolling roar while the child leaders later on were in a continual uproar. By the time all this was accomplished under heavy fire it was very late, and time for those who could get a little dinner. Some of the others were already in their positions, but the Mason children were not up and everything in readiness. Despite the warn in of Gertrude the Mason children still remained, and Lorry had said:

"I'm not afraid. Someday if you'll let me I'll be a boy scout."

"Bang" went a shell close by, and he didn't even wince though little Edie jumped. The gas in the forward position were loaded to their muzzles with gas. The picket line officers had received orders to listen attentively for the sound of movement of any body of the enemy, and to fire occasionally at the flashes of the enemy's artillery. The few hours passed rapidly, for the coming of the work, the demands on roll and crash of cannon, the crackling roar of shell explosions, the deep bass like crash of high explosives all around were so exciting that Gertrude and the others were surprised when troops arrived to reinforce the rest.

It was at about ten minutes to twelve when Edie said looking somewhat sickly white all of a sudden "Oh God have mercy on us, where they come" and she pointed to a long thick grey something far away moving like a wave. At her sudden exclamation the alarm was sounded, she and her brother and sisters were advised to go a little farther out of the way, and re-brigade after brigade rushed forward to quell the oncoming horror."

It was indeed suddenly headed by a storm of German shells five and six shrapnel that almost drove the eye with noise and by a violent crash from every direction in which could be brought to bear upon the children. The German shells with the wilder shells as if possessed of independent volition and from the shelter of their positions and around in a long heavy line upon the children's position. It was the first time the Mason children had seen a storm of shells and they stood there trembling from excitement while little Edie said that her ears with her hands to keep out the dreadful blasphemy sounds from those yelling demons in gray. The child line, the wave of shells could men lay out behind the line paralytic still the foe rushing into the name of their own cars caused a panic. The whole line rushed to the front with a roar of

14th and 15th and opened fire with their rifles. The sudden explosion of so many rifles was deafening. The Glandelinian fell in a dreadful number but no heavy losses. The enemy line closed in a moment and with rifle and shouts of defiance the enemy leaped into the ditch as fast as they came on and tried to climb the position to reach the Christian batteries. The Christian line was finally broken to the rear by the pressure of the assault, but the enemy suffered frightfully from the bayonets and by the firing at close quarters, and to bring it worse general Bligh might lingers Corps were ready to be launched upon any threatened point, and these came up at the rear, and the force of their coming counter charge staggered the foe. Desperately their generals called up on them to force the Christian troops from the position, but even the many thousands who did so were bayoneted or captured while a continuous fire of rifles was poured upon them from two directions. Over and over again all the Christian guns charged with grape, swept away lines from the Glandelinian wave, and at last dispirited and beaten and mangled by their wholesale losses the enemy fell back to the shelters from which they had emerged emergent, but almost immediately afterwards they were rallied, and reinforced and even minutes later another assault came of redoubled fury. The Thirty Second division of Glandelinians moved forward to support the staggering Christian line and while all the firing line became so well in smoke that even now the Mason children couldn't see a thing that was going on general Gibbons said cheerfully to his reserve officers:

"My command comrades something will have to be done to stop this. If they roll up the line and then the enemy will be able to mass muscades all the refugees. I want some volunteers to go forth and warn general Gladerlinia how fierce the assault is that is being made."

The men faces testified the dislike they felt for this dangerous business but they understood it was necessary, the enemy was storming the Christian position with a fury beyond measure, and were becoming victorious and if something wasn't done disaster would follow. These men made their way under fire to the general's headquarters. The fire-lit heroines at once understood at once the repugnance with which was felt to the approaching of this part of the battle field. The Mason children were almost ordered for ruffly risk to move out of the region as the battle was becoming wild in the extreme and they might be shot. St. Phaedra will always be celebrated for its suffering from a plague of onslaughts, and indeed his assault here was assuming surprising proportions. The number of badly wounded and mangled soldiers collected, the blood spilled in the battle field, the impossibility of preserving certain portions of the line without reinforcements against such a wave of storming Glandelinians which divided the assembly of the day before was dreadful indeed. The Christian troops waged their hellish warfare against the assailants, power was plentiful and in action too, the shell fire was so terrific that it seemed countless legions of soldiers would have been blown into the air, but these wholesale executions, and this terrible tearing of the Glandelinian wave to pieces again and again however often repeated, appeared now to make no impression whatever on the storming Glandelinian soldiers who were just as determined to win as their enemies were to stop the assault.

Both sides constantly met in a turmoil of bayonets or pistol and rifle shots at close quarters. The heat of the day was terrific, while the fear and desperation of the assault intensified the Christian soldiers a host of madness. General after general of the foe side was shot to death or wounded, brigade after brigade was wiped out, assault after assault repulsed and still it continued in the same maddening horror. There seemed indeed but the choice of two evils, to cover the Christian defensive lines by artillery over at the chance of hitting friends, or to withdraw before the storm and bear up against the assault in other positions as best as they might. The fighting soldiers of both sides were bathed in perspiration. The former alternative was chosen, and the assault however great, was repulsed, and the defensive men endured against it, but to expect such a host of enemies to desert so soon was clearly an impossibility. Every charge of the enemy cost them as much loss as in every big and bloody battle of the World War, and two the Christian losses were terrible and the terrible action extended along a thirty mile front.

The battle was crazy with the wildest violence, the Mason children became scared at last and were here again covering in some concealed room for fear of shells hitting them there. This day was a bad one for the defenders of the position in front of the best party of a refugee camp, and no less than twelve shells pener penetrated general Gladerlinia's headquarters, and ten of the occupants were killed or wounded. During the assault their shells came from the left of the Glandelinian battery. Among the slain was one of Mrs. Mason's children a little boy, and Gertrude and her followers first learned the news when attempting to signal to general Nove for aid to stop the enemy storm. Blith and Melly Mason came out from the door, with fire on their way to fetch water. Gertrude and Madcliffe at once offered to fetch it for them as they understood how to do it through a danger zone more than they did, and as they spoke they saw that the Christian faces were both swollen with cry, anger.

"An angel in the matter Mrs. Mason," Angelina Jennings added.

"Have you not heard Edith said how poor little Robert was captured? He brother has been shot to death by the force of a shell. One of the soldiers near a machine gun, and a general was killed and so all had close escapes, the shells from that Glandelinian battery are terrible."

Gertrude Angelina and her followers were fully saddened at the news, but they took the news and crossing the yard to the well even though under fire filled and brought the news back.

"I wish we could get somebody to do something to silence the nearest of the Glandelinian batteries," said Madcliffe. "These Glandelinian batteries will blow the general's headquarters all to pieces should our ears, and not withstanding our own losses in soldiers we shall be having many of the women and children refugees killed every second. See there goes an explosion like it. Katrel in emotion."

"Now about us trying it," suggested Jonnie Loomer. "Yes how about us," answered Gertrude a little sarcastically. "We were glad to get inside here as it was. Yet of course I wouldn't ask any one to go any one to go where I wouldn't go myself."

"Let's go and have an observation of the Glandelinian battery from the roof," said Angelina Riches....

The roof was the same as those of other houses in any city, flat and intended for the inmates to sit and enjoy the evening breeze of a summer..... It was also used for skating in the winter. There was a low parapet on the roof and this had been raised by a line of sand bags and behind them half a thousand soldiers were lying firing through the many openings between the bags, to try and shoot off as many of the enemy assaulting the distant Christian position as they could and also in answer to the storm of rifles and machine guns the enemy also were maintaining upon the house. Stopping low to avoid the bullets, and holding large sheets of heavy tin over their heads to prevent themselves from being hit by fragments of shell should spur and shrapnell burst over their heads, the four girls and one lad, moved slowly across the terrace, and lying down, peered out through the holes which had been left for the rifles. The general's headquarters stood on one of the highest points of the ground beyond the defenses of the main line which was in action and from it they could obtain a view of nearly the whole thundering teaming line of the enemy batteries which once in a while showed themselves when some of the walls of smoke lifted.... They were indeed higher than the positions held by most of this section of the enemy's army, but one of the Glandelinian batteries consisting of grape and canister guns, and a line of machine guns distant only some one hundred and fifty yards from the building dominated the whole position nearest the house and though it wasn't active now it showed to be a battery greatly dreaded should it start in action too.

"These Glandelinian battery is that?" Madcliffe asked one of the officers on the terrace.

"A scout told me that is battery D under Colonel Johannes," he answered. "It was one of our batteries, and the enemy captured it two days ago. It was a most terrible blunder that we did not destroy it when it was evident it would be captured it will be if it is not now an awful thorn in our side, and general Gladerlinia's headquarters will then become untenable. There is a dangerous Glandelinian chief, who surprising to us is a negro in the service of the Glandelinians, who has his post there, he is a magnificent shot and he has destroyed a great number of our guns and our batteries and disabled many a cannon. It is almost certain death to show a head within a line of his fire. He professes himself to be a Negro Christian just fighting in the war for adventure, but anybody who is really a friend of our Blessed Lord wouldn't fight on the side of a man who didn't get acquainted with the Lord while he's fighting for him. He is a danger to us far more than any one else in this location, and he is a terrible troublemaker." "I wonder exceedingly we have not launched a strong assault, captured the battery and set fire to the barracks in its locality," said Madcliffe.

"The Glandelinians are so numerous that we could only hope to succeed with wholesale loss, and we are so depleted in this portion, and as no reinforcements arrive for it we cannot therefore afford it. So the general refuses to allow any of us to charge the battery but I fear we shall be driven to it sooner or later. That new battery is terribly troublesome also. There do you see it, it lies, a numerous cannon just over that brow, so that the shots from our battery cannot reach it, while it can pound away at our position and the house with high explosives, and indeed cover all the assaults the enemy makes against us."

"I should have thought," Gertrude said, "that a good rush at night might carry it, and spike the guns."

"No we should sure be certain to start some sort of noise however quiet we are, and those machine gun batteries are all loaded at any time in action or not to the muzzle with explosive grape and canister, we have found that out, for once general Nove suddenly hurled a storm of assault against the battery, and they fired such a storm of grape that the assault was all swept away to the last man, many thousands poor thousands of them, besides which there is a hundred thousand Chorian infantry men on duty at night, one sleeps at day and is at post at night, and although sometimes the battery ceases firing for some hours especially at night the rifles never ceased their muzzling fire. We can hold our positions against the fiercest onslaughts but as general Vivian is not able to lend us vast help so far, we cannot dare launch one ourselves. It would be suicide. If it was the enemy infantry alone to contend with, all right, but the batteries are annihilating."

The five child scouts lay quietly watching the two batteries and one of the further one frequently struck the house, and two or



three times emitted a portion of the smoke bag parapet, and blew or worked a score of men into the explosions, but the damage was at once repaired with bags lying in readiness, and a large shower of flames which opened or continued steadily in the hopper's fire line, the men engaged upon the damage. One volley, these however were accustomed to it, and built up the sandbags without showing as much as a finger to the enemy's sighters.

"There were six children slain by that last shot," an officer said coming up from below and joining them. "They had gone into the house from the camp which is being hit hard by shell fire, and one of the shells made its way through the earth, and tore its way through a blocked up window."

"We must find some means to have those batteries silenced Gertrude, what ever comes of it," Lucille said in her ear.

"I finally agree with you Hadcliffe, and Jennie too, but how is it to be done. We cannot do it ourselves alone there are too many guns."

"Well my idea is this" answered Ludcliffe. "I consider we could choose a safe chance under cover of a lot of smoke, we could originate enough smoke to do that as the wind is off from us toward that battery."

"But won't the enemy suspect something?"

"I believed the enemy might have the idea that his shots set something on fire. We could observe the bearings of the batteries most carefully, and when they stop firing, and we believe the day troops are being withdrawn for the late afternoon maneuvers, we can secure a strong trusty force, crawl out with them all under cover of the fog and make for the guns. When we get close enough we can surprise them so suddenly they won't be able to resist, but before that we all of us must remain on the ground so that no sentry can see us creeping forward under cover of the smoke, then during the confusion many of the men with a sponge full of water can give a squeeze on each of the touchholes so there would be no chance of going off till the charges were drawn, and thus give the surprise party chance to retreat safely before the enemy come in too strong numbers. Then we could recoil to our position warn our commanders the guns are disabled, and one of them can muster a stronger force, carry the guns with a rush, and spike them permanently."

"Capita I Hudcliffs, we are with you, even though it seems hopeless to try it."

"How let us take the exact bearings of the Glandelinian batteries. There was a long lane you see running along from beyond that corner nearly to the gate-- then we get out with the surveyor's wheel and we must steer for that because it is comparatively clear of rubbish and is likely to knock a wheel over and create a row. We must choose sometime when they are pounding away somewhere else and then we shall not be heard even if we do cause a little noise. We will as Mrs Mason for some sponges if she has any, we need not tell her what we want them for."

"And you believe that it is best to do it this afternoon early, Rudcliffe dear." ?

"We'll this afternoon is just as chanceful to succeed as any other night or any other time and the sooner the thing is done or attempted the better. General Turner commands the guard from twelve to four this afternoon, and as he is an easy-going fellow he'll do anything I'll say, while some of the others would be scared of such an adventure and back out. When you find

As soon as early afternoon was on, and the required immense smudge fire was produced a little procession with six little forms on stretchers covered with white cloth, and several of larger size started from General Gaderlin's headquarters, and a number of women and children followed. That sad morning had been a burden to many and now this early afternoon the dead children as now to be laid in the earth. Death of course had been busy ever where, and in such a climate as that produced by the heats of the distant forest fires, and in so crowded a dwelling no delay could be a place between death and burial, and the victims were buried as fast as possible. There were no time to manufacture coffins, no men to spare for this, and as each little victim fell so were they committed to the earth.

A little distance from General Sladerlin's headquarters the procession joined another larger one. One with many of the bloody days victims from other parts of the moving battlelines--a total of which was not only a small portion. At the head of the procession walked the Reverend James one of the army Catholic Army Chaplains, who was distinguished for the bravery and self devotion with which he and the very dangers of losing his life labored among the many wounded soldiers as far as he could reach reason. The service there having first been a mass for the dead, on which they were now engaged was in itself exceedingly dangerous for me had to go through a territory exposed much to the enemy's deadly fire--and they were informed by a young man this day of battle so fear-born remarkably well informed of what was going on. In the procession--very close on to the-- could open a general fire in the direction of any spot where there they found out a portion

general five in the direction of any spot where they found out a possibility of the army could be engaged. His dad invoked him. A quickly the small little procession moved along, though bullets whistled and shells rained and exploded around them, each stretcher with an adult body was carried by four soldiers while the bodies of the little ones were carried by their mother or friends as if still alive. Mrs. Simon and her eldest brother carried between them one of a stretcher on the one which the little body of "Melina" lay. They arrived at the selecta's spot, a long narrow trench was first dug and then

[illegible]

"I please one of you little girls, can I speak to you for a moment?" lad  
cliff said. "I would not intrude but it is something particular., very  
particular."

"Little blue lantern came to the door.  
Please," "ladder" he went on touched by the distress in her little blue  
eyes, "I will be your ladder. If you'd give me all the old sponges or soft  
things you may have, I don't know any one else to ask, your mother is not home  
I promise---and but remember little girl, you, set not day a word to any one  
---I and my four companions here, we are to guide a strong force this afternoon  
under cover of a snow e-falge to silence those batteries which is doing such  
damage."

"Silence those but eries." Elie exclaimed in surprise. "Oh if you could do that, but no. Is it possible. They'll wipe out any charging group that'll storm it."

"On you dear boy" Kelly, who had come to the door exclaimed impatiently "If you could but do that every one would love you. We shall all be murdered if that terrible battery goes on. How are you going to do it."

"I ain't say we are going to do it,," "Madcliffe said smiling at the little girl's excitement "but we are going to try it sometime this afternoon. We will tell you about it either then or to morrow morning or this evening, when it is done, that is," he said viciously "if we sturn to tell it, but you must not ask any questions now, and please give us the pieces of sponge if you have them."

late disappeared for a moment, and came back with an armfull of very large full sponges.

"We will not and as you said we had, nothing said quietly "But if it is to be what you say you're going to do we had better run into some frightful danger and make it impossible to assume the guise of guarding those batteries and you'll be killed by violent assault, sudden and without delay. I wish my mama when she comes on the train that morn, say I told her we will all say I say a money and a fewm seven of one day for your safe return--God bless you all, and with a warm clasp of the hands and then a mighty hug the two little kids went back to their room again.

"I tell you what George," Huddell said emphatically, even when they went out into the air "if they would only try it they could have gotten into the element, but as it seems none of us is going through this crazy air, coming now, we've got to wait twice as heavy one time on the raft adventure, and just yesterday I believe it couldn't seem prudent to offer them the chance to go. I think I have heard of the disaster. If the old men were really going to go through it—that is the added 'if she'll save the chances with me in adventures, and will wait a bit, he's a steel nerve girl, and no mistake. I never felt really in requesting any one to join before; not regularly, you now but nevertheless they're the makings."

At any other time Garza de or her other friends would have laughed or disputed on this subject as it really takes a lot of red tape for any one to get in as a man or boy scout on account of the dangers of the outings but with Bala's farewell words in her ears, and the innocent mistle beauty of the little girl's face she was little disposed for mirth and she merely put her hand on her forehead and said:

her hand on Hudcliffe's shoulder and said;  
"There will be time to plan for that in the future Hudcliffe. She and her  
mother are acquainted with Captain Loss and are and it could be  
worth for each of them to enter our hands off the or Edie or the others  
put it up themselves to join, because of the state of nobody's cause  
to pass, and for the fact of the man being elsewhere even worse than  
if they were soldiers, their mother could not get it if we were to request  
that, she'd put it out on our needs and fact. She'd believe we're  
asking for the destruction of her children, let them decide for themselves.  
First of all we must remember our families in that desperate fight for the  
refugees and capture those batteries to get even. There's the battery opening  
in earnest. There, General Curran is signalling for all his batteries to try  
and silence them. Listen to how all those cannons roll their thunder. It is a  
symphonic cannonade, and the explosions of shells are shaking the ground like  
an earthquake/ come along."

For an hour there on both sides war was incessant. The two hundred and sixty-nine guns of the two Mamelukian batteries concentrated their fire upon the Mamelukian position, while at least six of the next guns opened upon General Viviani's Mamelukian headquarters while from the trenches closest to it the fire of the enemy's musketry flashed and crackled incessantly sending a terrific hail of shot to keep down the reply of the Christians on the roof. On the Christian side the garrison on the terrace above and the enemy's heaviest rifle fire, but crowded behind the sandbags maintained a most steady fire well concentrated at the flashes of the nearest cannon seen through the wall of clouds pouring forth, while from the Christian batteries the gunners unable to touch the enemy's battery, and being forced

to leave it to the long range guns discharged grape at the enemy's position to keep down the infantry.

The Glandelinians most unusually carefully instructed in military service had concentric constructed long shields of rope to each gun to protect the gunners from not muzzling shield guns, but those at the best could cover one or two Glandelinian soldiers and the fire from the Christian positions and from the terrace on top of General Bladerlinia's headquarters inflicted such heavy losses upon the gunners, that these batteries were withdrawn and the shield guns put into position. The fire nevertheless didn't cease. It was now One P.M.M. and Gertrude had collected at her bidding a large force of men who would dare the great adventure of silencing the guns having first filled their sponges with water and putting them into small holes to retain the water. There they joined General Hanson's Johnston.

"I can't see how you can think of it Radcliffe," he said, "but nevertheless those batteries are enough to drive one mad. We are accustomed to them but they're so devastating among our refugees."

"It is not exactly that sir," Radcliffe said. "But we must do it. I and Gertrude have made up our minds to silence those batteries, and we need your assistance on that. We have got many sponges full of water, and we mean to go out select a number of men to also use pieces of the wet sponge and drown the priming. Then when we come on the return and tell General Memo He will move forward with a strong force, rush to the assault and capture them. That will cause a gap in the enemy's line which will soon be disastrous for him."

"O I don't object but you and your followers here must either be possessed or mad to try to even imagine to try such a thing," the general said in astonishment. "We might all of us be wiped out."

"I assure it is easy enough sir," Radcliffe replied. "At any rate we mean to try it."

"I can't think of letting you precious girls go on such a dangerous adventure," General Johnston said. "Why? you'll be in a battle, facing terrific fire, and Heaven only knows what will happen. Be wise and let only the leaders attempt it. They can do it as well."

"No sir, we cannot and will not change our minds," said Gertrude. "If we do not go we'll not let any one else go. What we want you request of you is to tell your men not to fire if they see a large troop of men in gray moving toward the enemy lines in the next few minutes and after that to listen for a call like this, 'and she imitated the meow of a cat.' If they hear that they are not to fire at any one approaching from the outside trench. Good bye sir. We'll assure you we'll return safely..."

And without waiting for general Hanson to make up his mind whether or not his duty compelled him to detain them, to prevent them from carrying out the mad scheme of which Radcliffe had told them of, the five children glided off through the smudge curtain they had formed to where their surprise troop dressed in gray were awaiting them. They did not remove their shoes but wound round them numerous strips of cloth so that they would tread noiselessly, and yet if obliged to run for it would avoid the danger of cutting their feet and disabling themselves in their flight. Then being sure that General Hanson would have given orders to his men not to fire if they heard a noise close at hand and saw the children moving for the lines, they and their many followers went noiselessly to the breastwork which ran from the Christian battery past General Bladerlinia's headquarters and climbed over it in a wave, and dropped into the trenches beyond. Banding standing on the battery close beside them they saw against the gray horizon the figure of the general.

"Good bye sir," Radcliffe said softly. "We will be on the return in less than an hour if we are successful."

Then they and the whole force in gray picked their way carefully, and while hidden by the fog produced by the smudge over the rough ground till they reached the long lane, and then moved boldly but noiselessly forward for they were sure that for a little way there was no danger of meeting the enemy, and that in the smudge cloud they were perfectly invisible to any Glandelinian sentry posted near the guns. After going forward a little over fifty yards, every one at the signal dropped on their hands and knees. Although the guns were still in action, they were raised in such a way that an approaching troop would not be hit, and hearing of the purpose of Gertrude the Christian batteries had ceased firing in that direction though a dropping rifle fire from the left of the Christian position had as usual still continued. This indicated to Gertrude and her followers and the men pretty accurately the position of the nearest battery. The whole force crawled forward foot by foot and soon reached the little ridge which sheltered the one hundred guns at this spot from the Christian batteries beyond. The guns themselves they could not see for behind them was a wall of high brush and except against the spy line nothing was visible. They themselves were as they discovered in a line between Bladerlinia's Headquarters and any one who might be standing at the gun, and could see the reflection of big fires showing that while the battle was raging fiercely elsewhere, and while some of the enemy were maintaining positions in a severe dropping fire, others were preparing other assaults.

Having observed the scene, the whole force lead by the aging girls moved forward cautiously inch by inch. Presently Radcliffe put his hand on something which for a moment made him start back, an instant's thought, however reassured him, it was a soldier, but the hardness of the touch told that the man was dead. Crawling past it the child scouts found other bodies lying in teeming numbers, and then Gertrude touched a wheel. They had arrived at the guns, and the bodies were those of many men shot down a few hours before in the act of loading. Behind the guns a number of artillery men were stationed, but for some reason or other the guns stood alone and unguarded something unusual to find when the Glandelinians are so watchful. A clasp of the hand and the five children parted one going as previously arranged each way, the soldiers with the sponges doing the same. Radcliffe rose very quietly by the side of the gun, keeping his head however below its level and praising God that the smudge fire sent the smoke even way over here. He ran her hand along it until it came to the breach. He found the touch hole covered with a wad of cloth to keep the powder dry from dew that may occur. This Radcliffe carefully removed, put up her hand again with the wet sponge gave a squeeze, and then cautiously replaced the covering. Gertrude did the same with the gun on the right of it, and even the four others, and all the men with sponges crept along from gun to gun, while the gray clad disguised infantry lay in readiness in case the enemy would discover this and give the alarm. Soon of this battery the whole line of guns were disabled. Then they all crawled back and joined each other. A clasp of the hands in congratulation, and then they were starting to return when they heard a dull tramp, and the head of a gray column came along just ahead of them. The child scouts shrunk back under the guns and lay flat among the bodies of the dead to avoid the scene which would ensue. The column of Glandelinians halted at the guns and a stentorian voice asked:

"Is the general of the battery here on duty?"

"Here I am," said a voice from behind the nearest gun and a Glandelinian officer came forward.

"We are going to direct an overwhelming assault upon General Bladerlinia's rear. We shall be strong for reinforcements came up and we shall soon sweep the Christian dogs before us. It is the order of your general that you open with your guns here to distract the attention of the Christian batteries."

"Will it please you graciously sir, to prove to our chief general that we have fought the Christian dogs along this line all morning and that over three quarters of my gunners are dead. The fire of the Christian dogs is too strong for us. Your Excellency will see the ground is covered with our dead. See excellency how we have suffered. Confound that smoke. We must have set something on fire within their lines as the smoke comes toward us."

The child scouts held their breath, when there was the sharp sound of many rifles, the man with the torch fell prostrate, while a teeming number of the others also fell, the general among them, and horrified cries arose from the survivors of the column. Then the men in gray who were lying down suddenly rose to their feet, and sprang forward attacking the surprised enemy with frightful fury.

"Forward march was the command of their officers, and the whole column rushed forward, the enemy being demoralized. However the Glandelinian infantry behind the guns rushed forward to the counter charge, and closed with the victorious gray mass of men and a frightful unequal contest raged hand to hand.

They were overwhelmed and forced to retreat their losses being awful. The dark devil child scouts lost no time during the confusion in creeping out again, and with the survivors of their gray coated troops making the best of their way back, once fairly over the crest, with the yelling enemy in pursuit, they rose to their feet delivered a withering fire which mowed the Glandelinians down in a line and ran down toward the Christian position.

As they heard this Radcliffe whistled twice and gave the "Out call" once. The out call was answered, and in a minute they were all safely in their own lines once more, and all the pursuing Glandelinians no matter how great their numbers who did not retreat quick enough were all shot down.....

This enabled the rest to scramble over the earthworks. "All right," Radcliffe said to General Hanson, "The guns are useless of the first battery but are nevertheless strongly guarded. There are lots of infantry on both sides but some of them will be drawn off for they are planning to storm General Bladerlinia's rear. Where is General Memo?"

"He has just made his rounds," General Hanson said. "I will take you to him and obey your orders."

General Memo was astonished when he heard from the girl scout leaders that they had been out and rendered the guns of the nearest battery temporarily useless. He thought some sort of life among the soldiers they had brought with them to carry the position which they didn't do.

"We were nearly killed in doing it," thought it was a gallant action something very much indeed of, and which will accomplish the purpose when they get word of it," he said. "What sort of a plan is it, and carry the second battery if possible. We could do it if the first battery is disabled and we could cover the other battery. I am not sure that I

In two minutes every man of the christian Brigades in this location was assembled in the position even those on the roof of the headquarters being called down.

In fact the whole line of charge had been only a ruse. The noise of so many columns of men opening with a terrific fire of rifles. The noise of so many columns of men stumbling over the debris of leavened country houses, through thickets and over brush was heard in an instant and the enemy was aroused and threw themselves forward most gallantly to defend the line.

The Divisions of "roops under this soathing fire rushed along. They poured into and across the lane now, and were able to run fast, but the enemy's fire swept them off in appalling numbers just the same. The first fire had been followed by a crash of guns from the second and more distant guns but they were too close now to be hit by these and the shells and balls whistled overhead or crashed everywhere else in frightful explosions, but the only loss incurred was from the enemy's infantry. The foremost of the troops heard the voice of the nearest officer at the guns that had been rendered useless shout to his men: "The enemy's leaders don't fire till they are on the crest. Then

The first wave topped the crest and rushed at the guns. Officer Shults the officer and the command came simultaneously all along the line and a crash of rifles stunned the troops. The first half of the Christian wave was swept away into dead and wounded but in a moment the survivors rushed on to the guns, and though the foremost went down into bleeding and wounded in a whole line seeming line the others aided by the others coming up coming up behind swarmed among the surprised and astonished Glandelinians and a terrific bayonet fight occurred. The Glandelinians though fighting desperately and being Zimmermanians were driven to the rear unable to withstand the assault, and the guns were in the possession of the victors. Then each man selected went quickly from gun to gun removed the wet substance, cleaned it out while the infantry pressed on, and in short order the whole battery was useful again, and opened upon the enemy with grape and canister. The Glandelinians reinforced rallied and strove most desperately to recover the guns under cover of the battery further away but in vain.

"Search around before the main force of the foe comes to counter attack  
us" was his order "They must have a munition dump around here perhaps a large  
one. We can explode that to cover our retreat for we won't be able to  
maintain these positions thru which we can drag the artillery with us."

"Fred Kopen one barrel pickled" as the order...2.2.22 "Colonel I will do this with two of the boys. Do you line that low wall, and keep back the enemy for a minute or two, they will be on a like a whole nation of men. Then in the other side to a man called pickled as the officers led their in. This was a decision to resist the enemy counter charge which was sure to come and it was by 1900 I will use a bucket of water

"Fall back instantly before we're enveloped general Hanson!" was the signal given. "They bugler sound the retreat, what're you sleeping for. Can't you see that wall of Umrans coming like the fiends of hell. Go along my lads I'll light the train. It's the only way to check those razy Glandelinian fools."

redoubled fury and the attack raged with a frenzied violence. While the struggle was going on insanely general Hansonias's first question was from General Nemo;

Finally it was discovered that Hangoonka's loss th though considerable was far less than Hangoonka himself. The latter suffered four hundred thousand in wounded, two hundred thousand were severely wounded, twenty two thousand were seriously hurt, but the gradual reports always came in showing that at big as the loss of wounded were none would prove fatal.

"I sir," said general Johnston, "None of the girlscoot leaders who brought in the message from general Vines Vivians section two or three hours ago went out on the ir own account with a strong force of men dressed in gray and silenced the guns of the grapo battery by wetting the priming."

A surprised cheer broke from all within hearing for until now General Wamapunga and those on guard with his troops only had been acquainted with Wamapunga and those on guard and the silence of the guns had been a mystery to all who had heard the reports.

"Step forward my dear children will you," General Slade barked by the hand "I must have done a most gallant action," he went on clapping his hands "I have done a most gallant action indeed," and the whole of my army were greatly indebted to you and will do more now to follow you in the conduct of such gallantly to our little Commander in Chief the Orinences when the time comes for doing so I will number the pleasure which all feel at your deed by saying it has only brought the fierce assault of the enemy upon us, but I believe we can soon repulse that easily enough. Good fortune has attended your enterprise but in the way you should have considered first before you went out to do it. The lives of our brave girl scouts are too valuable to allow them to undertake such unseen risks as this on their own account. And now that I have a mild said

What I was obliged to say, I request you all within my hearing to give three cheers for our five gallant young friends.

Three hearty cheers were readily given them, the general hurried off to superintend the preparations for the defense of his rear threatened by the "storm" from the other section of the Glandelinian army if indeed the assault would not be postponed owing to the fact that the enemy did not seem to show any discouragement which the blow just inflicted would naturally spread. Surrounded by their friends the girl scout leaders re-entered the house.

"What was that terrible explosion? What in the world has happened?" was asked by a score of little female voices as they entered. "Good news," one of the soldiers said, "I believe we can sleep in peace to night. The guns of the two batteries which have annoyed us all in this territory are all captured, and their huge magazines blown up, and all this without much loss to our side, thanks to the four or five girl scouts and their boy with them who went out with a mass of men in gray and temporarily disabled all the guns of the first fire battery first battery by setting the primings as fast as possible. All your gratitude can be due to them. The enemy are storming our position now but I have doubts if they'll have any success."

There was a general cry of grateful joy, for since seven or eight guns of the battery had begun to play upon the house no one had felt that his or her life or the lives of these dearest to them were safe for a moment. All were dressed for in these times of unusual four days of peril no one dared even so much as feel to go to bed, they had been terrified by the darkness caused by the burning of Ethelreda, and now they crowded round the child scout leaders, shaking them by the hand, patting them on the shoulders many a cry of joy for very relief.

Mrs. Mason was standing at the door and Gertrude and her followers went up to her. She drew aside the curtain for them to enter, for sure that the girl scout leaders intended to carry out some desperate enterprise, none of her family had even lain down. Mrs. Mason, and her aide-de-camp helper followed them in.

"We were all praying for you," she said simply, "especially the Rosary and the Litanies. For we felt as if you had been our own children, for you were doing as much for me and my children more than my own could have done," and she kissed them on their cheeks.

"I believe," Mrs. Mason said Gertrude with the demure impudence of a girl scout leader, "that that ought to go around."

"I believe you have fairly earned it you brave but impudent little girl," Mrs. Mason said laughing. First Edith glanced at Gertrude and the others tearfully for she was thinking that had the batteries been silenced and captured only one day earlier her little brother would have been saved and many others too. Edith glanced at her mother and allowed the child scouts to kiss her, and the rest, while little Edith threw her arms around each one, each one neck lovingly and kissed them heartily, telling them they were darling girl and friend scouts.

Radcliffe who possessed none of the good impudence of her sister and who moreover was at the age when if she had been a boy, she would have been bashful with little girls, contented herself with shaking hands with Mrs. Mason's sons but allowed the rest to kiss her, and would have done the same with the eldest boy but that young lad believing she really was a boy kissed her on the cheek with a laugh.

"I don't know what to do my boy," Radcliffe said with a laugh, "so go ahead, it is not much missing that we boy and girl scouts get in this 'hell' goodness now so you may do so."

The time in the meantime came for the expected assault of the enemy upon general Gladerlinia's rear, while it was still raging but most unsuccessful fully in front. At first it was not believed the storm would come as many officers believed it possible that the enemy would be too much disconcerted by the capture of the two batteries, and the loss of so many men by the christian fire and the explosion to attempt any offensive operations, but nevertheless this did not put them off their guard for since from all other experiences there was no telling whatever what the Glandelinians would not do next. The destruction of the munition shed behind the batteries and the camp of the enemy would have it seemed deterred them from re-establishing a battery in the same place, as there would be no shelter for the enemy infantry supporting the guns, and after a result of the counter christian assaults it was evident to them that a large force must be retained in readiness to repel any further assault of general Gladerlinia's army.

But the assault upon the rear came, with tremendous fury. At first the christian line there was shaken and broken in several places and finally driven back but the christian generals had plenty of artillery and troops on hand, and the flank attack was well high annihilated before the survivors of the enemy was repulsed.

Though the battle was raging elsewhere with a fury and violence which the writer cannot even describe for a few hours nevertheless life was more tolerable in the region of general Gladerlinia's headquarters, for although through the action in the neighborhood shot and shell still frequently hit the house, and batteries multiplied in the neighborhood and the thunder of cannons became redoubled, and the fires in St. Ethelreda became worse with the recent described final efforts to stop its progress going on, none of the artillery retained so deadly a fire as that from the two batteries which had been captured. The girl scouts too their fair share in all the heavy fatigue work to show an example to the soldiers, and in the place of duty in one of the christian positions, but they enjoyed their slight intervals of repose which they were forced to spend with Mrs. Mason's family.

Her husband and though a Foreigner and an Scotch Irishman was a general in charge of general Gladerlinia's right wing, and was also high in the Abbeonian Civil Service, and a member of the Abbeonian Geminis. He was a fit husband for his loving and kindly wife, and as general Abbeonian Mason was of a hopeful and cheerful disposition the girl scout leaders found themselves members of a charming family circle of Scotch Irish Catholics. Often and often they wished that little Jack and Jean could recover and but for them, and though often they had received letters from them the letters told the same old story, not well enough to rejoice yet. Jean was all right now, even perfectly all right, but the charitable little girl wouldn't leave Jack behind and not until he was all right would they start out to gether.

During the time when the assault of the enemy was somewhat slack but when the firing on both sides was more severe than ordinary and the noise sounded as if the end of the world was coming, one of the orderlies came up from the front to report to general Gladerlinia.

"General Gladerlinia isn't here just now," said Gertrude. "I'm in command though for the present, that is the trouble sir."

"I am afraid Miss Aronburg they are going to or are mining somewhere near here."

Gertrude rose white as a sheet.

"Mining?" she cried.

"Where?" demanded Radcliffe, while Mrs. Mason was horrified.

"Why Miss Aronburg, lying on the ground we believe we can hear the sound of blows and digging."

Gertrude glanced at her companions.

"That is terrible," said Jennie Turner. "I heard this afternoon the enemy were driving two huge mines into some sections of the lines of battle of our own side but I did not believe they would be driving mines toward this location toward the general's headquarters, now we are to have our turn of being blown up oh, well we blew in the last they tried at Jennie's civilian, that was why there was such an explosion there, and we must do it again here I presume but it is so much more hard work. Listen to the firing, isn't it terrible. We will frustrate them. We know how girls come on."

The five girl scouts and Radcliffe were outside in a second. "Now gentlemen," she said to some of her friends who stood near her. "Let us see who has the best ears. Excuse us Mrs. Mason, we shall not be long away, so do not be worried. They have tried to blow us up, but it always happened to be the reverse."

They notified general Gladerlinia by telegraph as they knew where he had gone. Gertrude too found all the men on guard all lying down listening as far as the noise of battle further off would allow them to hear. They had their ears on the ground. Gertrude also listened, and she and all the others could hear the sound, it was very faint because of the noise of battle, a faint as the muffled sound of a drum, sometimes beating a regular at regular intervals of a second or two, sometimes ceasing for a short minute or two.

"I don't doubt at all that they are mining close or under general Gladerlinia's headquarters," one of the officers said.

"The question is," answered Gertrude glancing at Jennie Turner, "from which way are they coming?"

"That cannot be hard," smiled Jennie Turner. "We can plan to frustrate them, and suddenly too..."

"How," demanded Angeline, "choo."

"Yes," she told us, "said the rest in a chorus. "You are the head in brains Jen."

"Well, at any rate," Jennie Turner said to the men but loud enough so her friends could hear her, "we must begin at once to shov a shaft. It won't take long, if we get down a slight bit, we cannot judge as to the direction we must drive two or three listening galleries in different directions."

"But before we begin we must let Colonel Andrews of the Royal Abbeonian Engineers now and take his advice; for he is in command of all mining operations."

In ten minutes Colonel Andrews was on the ground. "This is the fifteenth we have discovered to day, and none of them were unsuccessful."

Whether we can fool them or not I do not say but we can start right here and while at work as our pious Mothers Intercession and help. He said to one of the officers, "Your engineers have got all sorts of tools."

"I believe," said about eight feet square, then as many men as necessary can work at once. I will be here the first thing as soon as possible and then we can search round and see which is the likeliest spot for the men to be working from. Will you as your men who have heard the sound to listen closely all the time in order to detect if possible a stir of men coming or going from any given point...?"

Pic a and shovels were brought out, the men told I off into working parties of fifty each to relieve each other every hour, and the work, began. Well sin ing is hard toil in any climate, whether it is summer or winter, in the tropics or in the Arctic, but with a October thermometer making a hundred and twenty at night and day because of the Forest fires, when it should now be fifty at the lowest it is terrible, and each a lot of workers as they came up bathed in perspiration, threw themselves on the ground utterly exhausted.

"This is not work," one of them complained. "This is a Turkish Bath."

"We are the lost souls working for nothing," one of them answered with a grin.

"What is this, July or October," said another.



For fear that the discovery of where the enemy were going to lay the mine would not be successful as it had failed to be elsewhere, everybody was commanded to clear out of the building, and all troops to move from the danger zone, for even if it was discovered the tollers intended to blow the mine to frustrate the enemy. Toward evening with the fury of the battle slightly stopping it was decided that the enemy miners were probably working, from a ruined country house, rear their former two batteries which they had lost, and a gallery was begun from the bottom of the shaft. This may have been pushed on night and day for three days, the christian workers now being certain from the rapidly increasing sound of the Glandelinian tollers that this was the line by which the enemy was approaching.

To dig deep enough to frustrate them seemed impossible on time, for it was believed the gallery must have been driven nearly fifty yards in one day that many barrels of ~~explosives~~ of explosives were going to be stored there, and an effort was made to beat the enemy to it, by having thousands of men take up the work at many relief shifts so as to be no stopping, and through the intercession of the blessed mother no doubt, a work which too the enemy on the other side three days and nights to accomplish was being done in less than five hours by the christian workers. Then the christians waited for the approach of the Glandelinian's Gallery. The Glandelinians meantime had erected batteries whose cross fire this evening swept the ground outside the prison positions so that a sortie it was believed could not be carried out with any hope of success, but christian batteries replied from an unseen position and blew these Glandelinian batteries into the air in a very short time and committed incalculable destruction among the enemy positions driving the enemy even out from his camp which also reached was reached by the terrific curtain of high explosive shell fire...

It was therefore possible for any christian force to be able to attempt any sort of counter or general assault had they wished to do so, and a long party was prepared to move out to drive off any strong guard force that might have been placed and to enter the enemy's gallery and catch them at their work. A sentry too was continually placed in the gallery and each minute the sound of the pick and crowbar became louder and louder.

At exactly five o'clock that afternoon the engineers judged that there could not be more or less than a few yards of earth and gravel between them. The train was laid low, and a cautious watch continued for some time until just at the moment when it was believed that an opening would be made, the train was fired. The hearth heaved as if there was a tremendous earthquake, and a great eruption occurred sending clouds of debris nearly two thousand feet high, and for over a mile showers of stones fell on the surrounding districts. The enemy's gallery was blown in, and the men working destroyed and a loud cheer came from the christian troops at the defeat of another attempt upon them.

The early evening began very badly for the whole of general Sladerlinia's army. The enemy hurled a dreadful attack upon all parts at one time at about five thirty, and concentrated his artillery in a dreadful storm of thundering fire that shook the air like a convulsion. The troops continued to hold their position but their losses was something beyond believing. General Bandico King, one of the Civil Commissioners named by Emperor Vivian to such a position was shot dead while trying to restore his brother in front and ten of his staff were killed. General Henry Lawrence Stanch one of the relatives of Marie Stanc Stanch was shot from his horse and died a few minutes afterwards. The Reverend Father James was mortally wounded in a deed or errand of mercy, as were lieutenant generals Lewis, Murners, Henry Sheppard and Archer Rickson. Never before in his career as a general did general Sladerlinia suffer from such assaults. They came at him like life insane storms from an insane world. The Eighteenth Division of Concentinians observed a column of Hobbonites believed to be under general Heidi Horner was to be moving forward in a unusual singularly formed column miles long, and these yelling so fiercely as if the air was rent by the scream of a tornado made a most furious as an assault upon the Eighteenth Division. The storm was inconceivably violent and wild, and the Glandelinians tore through and began to carry the position. Every soldier even the ill and wounded too posts wherever they could fire on the foe and kept up a n unceasing withering fire, annihilating a portion of the line of assault. The Glandelinians spurred on by their officers and the waving of their national flags pressed on through the hurricane of fire. The din was prodigious---the "Devil yell" of the enemy, the tremendous artillery fire on both sides seeming to tear the landscape away with their tornado of bursting shells, the incessant roar of exploding gang gang shells, and the terrible noise of rifle as along the whole christian line. The enemy seemed mad with their dare devil courage but they couldn't press on any further. General Mason threw in his own divisions and his fire of rifles and cannon tore the enemy away from his front. Blood literally flew into the air from mangled bodies during explosions it literally seemed to rain blood, and intestines, fragments of bodies, bones dirt rocks and debris of every description.

The Glandelinians along Mason's line was swept away before the christian fire. Along general Herdrude's front large waves of Glandelinians advanced in one most terrible desperate and determined assault after the other. Each time however the withering fire of so many christian troops along a five mile front opened upon them, and also cannons from the line of position positions from the branches of trees, from the roof of general Sladerlinia's headquarters, and the storm of grape from the nearest short range batteries caused them such frightful losses in wholesale numbers, that they wavered and fell to the rear. Each fresh effort was led by brave officers who led on the assailants shrieking:

"Death to the Christian dogs. Carry the position."

But they died, even though their spirits animated their followers. Only once or twice did the assailants get near the christian line of intrenchments, and then but to fall back rapidly after suffering heavy loss, only to receive reinforcements and go at it again with redoubled fury. So day was the "Storm" from the enemy that every half hour the position of general Sladerlinia's army grew more unendurable. The positions were being torn up, the building was crumbling away under the heavy and continued shell fire, and as one position after another became absolutely untenable, the refugees were becoming more and more crowded in the small number of houses which still offered some sort of shelter. Even dead everywhere fearful as its ravages were did not become sufficient to counteract the close closeness of the hiding. Crowded in gloomy rooms living on the most meager food---for all the comfort such as tea, sugar, wine, spirits, etc etc were exhausted, and even the bread was made of flour, ground each for him or herself between rough stones---without proper medicines, attendance, or even bedding; tormented by a plague of flies, made ill by disgusting smells, condemned to inaction and confinement, the women and children had died off rapidly and the men refugees although better off with red regard to light and air, died fast. The glare, fierce glare from the burning city of St Ethelreda on this horrible night of October the Fifth added to the scene, the flashes of explosions, the glare of so many rocket bombs in the air, the lightning like flashes of shell and cannon and all other horrors of the battle was unending to say the least.

Half the christian officers of the whole of Sladerlinia's army were laid up with serious, mortally or any sort of wounds imaginable, and all were lowered in health and strength. It was one day of the wildest and fiercest battle battle ever waged between general Vivian's whole army and that of the enemy, though it was Amerline's first battle in his career. At near six thirty that frightful evening, as Gertrude and her followers had just returned from a sort of short distanced scouting, a terrific and great explosion was heard, the loudest ever heard before, the sky was full of flashing fire and one of those posted on the roof, ran down shouting:

"To arms. The Glandelinians have fired a huge mine under Howson Lotte Farm."

"Some one else shouted."

"The Glandelinians are coming. They have broken the line." The reserves were sent forth, they ran not engaged in the battle yet rushed to the spot, the mine had exploded and a portion of the christian position, and the enemy with yells of triumph rushed forward driving whole brigades of demolished christian troops before them. The confusion was awful. The christian troops in the reserve sprung forward to the rescue, and then ensued a furious melee. Each man fought for himself, hand to hand in the long gap, Hobbonite and Angelinean struggled fiercely in deadly combat, the sharp report of the revolver, the clink of countless clinking guns, the ring of bayonet upon bayonet, the clash of sword against steel, the cheer of the christian troops and the yell of the Glandelinians mingled in wild confusion. The enemy fought with a bravery that none could compare, and they pressed on successfully, the christians were being forced back, and the Glandelinians pressed on with triumph. It seemed their blood was up, and they fiercely followed their advance. Part of the Glandelinian engineers ever on the alert amid the dreadful carnage joined the throngs with some barrels of T.N.T. and the desperate Nationals were pushed back sufficiently far to enable some of the houthouses of the generals Headquarters from which which the enemy had been greatly annoyed by the christian sharpshooters to be blown up. This success cheered the Glandelinians and spurred them on to greater efforts, and the enemy too were driving two new mines.

The garrison of general Sladerlinia's headquarters had now less cover than before, for the building had been reduced to a mere shell by the enemy fire and all the women and children had a few hours before been removed to other quarters and just in time before this "frightful storm" came on. The division of general Herdrude's right was shattered by the enemy's assault. It was difficult to form an idea of the storm of shot shell and high explosives which swept the space enclosed within the very locality of general Sladerlinia's headquarters, but some notion may be obtained from the fact that an officer had the curiosity to count the number of shells that hit the building a glancing blow, or exploded in the yards in the first three hours of that terrible evening and found that they amounted to the almost incredible number of five hundred and eighty. Going through a hell as this, all that terrible live long day, with the enemy coming against Sladerlinia's army in wave after wave in endless succession, Gertrude Angeline rejoiced when she and her followers received orders from Angeline Jennings to move further to the rear, with the news that the Glandelinians along their point of observation was advancing successfully. The Glandelinians here were Zimmermannians and led by general Warrner Vorger. About 100,000 of general Graniter christian troops had formed up in St Andrews Orchard firing on the enemy who were now dashing over the position in a surge of men three deep and rushed in a charge for general Sladerlinia's house. The first line fell into a confused mass of dead and wounded, and the second was shattered, but the third though galled came on opening fire as they ran. The scene of massacre was frightful, but the enemy came on furiously.

General Sladerlinia's headquarters had through the whole day the post from which the christians had most annoyed the enemy, one of the men of the National Guard in particular having slew a great many of the Glandelinian officers and artillery men of the nearest batteries. It was toward this point that the enemy mines had been driven in vain, and it was determined by the enemy to destroy or capture this position at all hazards. The sudden rush of the survivors of that surge took the christians by surprise.

Source a shot was fired until they had traversed half the distance, and then a fierce storm of musketry opened from all the line of positions held by his troops. Still despite the big numbers of their men going down the enemy pushed on at full speed without pausing to return a single shot. With a cheer they burst in an awful swarm over the first line of the position, and while half the column of Glandelinians entered it and engaged in a furious hand to hand combat with the Nationals along a six mile front, the others in accordance with orders, pressed forward to the right against the positions there, so as to prevent other divisions of Christian troops from advancing to the assistance of the others thus being so hard pressed.

The "Warreners" Glandelinians belonged to the divisions of troops who advanced and were soon also engaged in a hand to hand fight with the Christians. Scattering through the Orchard under a scathing fire they drove the Nationals there before them. Thousands of the Warreners were fighting, fighting the fiercest, and a dozen of them burst into the headquarters occupied by the Giriscout leaders, before the latter could find time to escape.

A Glandelinian colonel by the name of Johnson entered first, followed by his sons Ned, and Richard being the last of the party of the dozen Warreners. Gertrude was nearest the assembly and she raised up a chair and gave the colonel a heavy blow. The Glandelinian colonel lay on the floor his skull beaten in with a blow from the heavy part of the chair. The Glandelinian Richard was in time to see the terrible chair descend again upon Ned's head. Ned guarded it with his rifle but the guard was beaten down and Ned stretched senseless on the ground. Radcliffe brought down two others with shots from his pistol but the Glandelinian Richard raised his rifle to strike and laid him senseless on the floor. Before the Glandelinian could raise his rifle to aim at Jennie Warner, she drove her little sabre through his chest and the Glandelinian fell prostrate, his body rolling down some steps into the yard. All but one Glandelinian remained, not after all being any match for the Giriscout leaders, and as the last fell this survivor tried to escape. Fortunately Angeline Pichee had her pistol still loaded and she fired, and the soldier rolled down the entrance steps after the other. The battle was raging fiercely outside but no more Glandelinians came in, or thought it time to do so. Throwing aside her small rifle Gertrude turned to raise Radcliffe. Radcliffe lay as if dead. A shell hit the top of the house tore it away, and brought down a bulk of debris upon them. Another entered the doorway and exploded in the room doing them no harm however but causing the floor to be torn up and the plastering on the ceiling and walls to come down on and all about them. Gertrude leaped to her feet, and glanced out and saw that the Christian troops (for the time being) in full retreat. She shouted but her voice was lost in the sputtering of rifle fire, and the rattling thunder of exploding shells, and the sharper noise of shrapnell. While the others were assigned to stand guard at the windows and fire on any more who tried to get in, Gertrude ran to Radcliffe and tried to lift him, and had got her on his shoulders when there was a tremendous explosion that made such a concussion as to raze all the windows in the house, and to bring her down with Radcliffe on top of her. General Greathart's headquarters had been blown up.

Following close upon the sound came the yells of the enemy who were following or flocking up to pursue the Christians back to the second line of defenses. Escape was now hopeless. Gertrude lowered to the ground the bodies of the Glandelinians outside the door and then lifting Radcliffe bore him down the steps into the cellar into which two of the enemy had fallen, followed by her companions. She carried Radcliffe well into the cellar, removed the wooden steps and then with great difficulty, also dragged the bodies of the Colonel and the other soldiers further in, so that any one coming down into the hole from the outside could therefore not be able to see anything unusual.

Then as she lay down faint from her exertions, she could hear above and suddenly the tread of a great number of men followed by a tremendous rifle fire from the house.

Once or twice she thought she heard some one coming to the door of the outside house, but if no one entered, though her companions were ready for him if he did and proved to be a foe. Beyond rubbing Radcliffe's hands, while Angeline Pichee put cold stones to his forehead, Gertrude and she could do nothing, but Radcliffe breathed, and Gertrude felt strong hope that her sister in disguise was only stunned. In a few minutes, she showed signs of reviving and in a quarter of an hour was able to hear from Gertrude and the rest an account of what had happened, and where they were.

"We are in a horrible fix Gertrude this time, we're in possession of the enemy if not yet captured, and I'm mistaken, my head aches as I cannot hardly think of us being quiet for a bit, and we will all try to plan what is best to be done. There is no hurry to decide. No one may come down to this place but we may as well, all of us creep behind this huge pile of wood and straw and then we shall be safe. If they do come in and we're hard put to it we got good reliable pistols and plenty of ammunition."

Gertrude and the others agreed, and for half an hour they lay quiet. Radcliffe's regular breathing soon told her that her disguised sister had dropped off to a deep sleep. Then making a sign to the others Gertrude crept out again quickly from her hiding place.

"It's a grand idea," said Angeline Jennings when she told her what she intended doing. "Magnificent. It's nasty, but after so many months of what we have gone through during this war one can see and do things which it would have made one also an almost diseased of illness to imagine of before we entered the regiments, and as our lives depend upon it we must not stand upon niceties. I wish though as had something to color our skins though it would have come natural then I suppose."

"Do you agree?" persisted Gertrude.

"Yes."

So saying Gertrude took out her pocket knife, opened it, and went to the body of one of the Glandelinians. This soldier had long matted hair. Gertrude took the long matted hair into her hand with an exclamation of great disgust but nevertheless saw at once that her idea was a feasible one. The hair was matted together in an strange inextricable mass and could be trusted to hang together. She accordingly set to work to cut it off as close to the head as it was possible, but although her blade was a sharp one it was a long and unpleasant task, and nothing but the necessity of the case alone could have nerve her to go through with it. It was finished at last and she examined the hair with complacency.

"That's a magnificent wig," said Angeline Pichee.

"Yes, I defy the best barber in the world to form such a natural one," exclaimed Angeline Jennings.

"Now for that small tiger rug," said Gertrude.

This was a long task, in the finding, as they changed the danger of being discovered by the foe but at last it was found, and Gertrude with the help of her companions set to clean as well as they could the inside, of the hide.... Then she dragged into a corner and covered up the carcasses of the dead men having first stripped the clothes off them and secured their pistols and ammunition belts, scattered a little straw over the bearskin and then her task being finished, she and her followers crept behind the logs again, lay down and waited hoping it would be still outside. It was in vain, the noise of battle increased instead of diminishing. It was some hours yet and it was starting to get dark when Radcliffe awoke, and sat up by her side.... Outside the din of the titanic battle, the steady noise of countless rifles here and there in sputtering roars of fire, and the roar of so many hundreds of cannons, and the bursting of shells was going on as usual with out interruption, now near, now close, and then receding but never ceasing.

"How do you feel now Radcliffe?" Gertrude asked....

"All right Gertrude," I have got quite a bad lump on the side of the head where that fool hit me, and I feel a little muddled still, but that is nothing. I can't think of any plan for escaping from this place Gertrude with us being almost in possession of the enemy since he has advanced himself up here, nor of getting hold of a disguise, for even if we could get out of this place and neighborhood we would soon be detected somewhere else and in this region of battle we too might be hit by shells or stray bullets, and once outside it would be useless to beg for shelter or aid."

"It is all arranged," Radcliffe said. "Jennie Warner said cheerfully."

"How?"

"Find out from Gertrude."

"What did you do Gertrude?"

"I have got two of the best disguises in the world for you and me, the others made disguises for themselves and we have only to dress up in them and trip out, of here."

Radcliffe looked at Gertrude as if she thought she had gone out of her mind.

"You don't believe me? Just you wait, then just three minutes, till I have dressed and then I'll call you and without waiting for an answer Gertrude went out. She speedily stripped to the waist, put on the Glandelinian shirt and coat with a grimace of disgust, tied up her hair as tightly as she could, put the wig on her head, shook the long knotted hair over her face and shoulders behind it hung to the waist, took the officer's staff in her hand and called quickly to Radcliffe and her friends to come out. They did so and remained petrified with astonishment.

"Good heavens Gertrude," Radcliffe exclaimed at last. "Is that you?"

"It is," said enough Gertrude said, removing the wig. "Here is a wig in which the sharpest eyes of a disguise reading Glandelinian could not detect me."

"But where in the world did you?" began Radcliffe, still lost in surprise.

"My dear Radcliffe, I have borrowed it from a dead rebel soldier. It was not at all a nice fancy job," she went on in answer to Radcliffe's more astonished look. "It is over now, and we need not say any more about it. The hair and rage I put on are disgustingly filthy, there is no doubt about that. Their late owner never used a comb, never cleaned his hair or scrubbed his head nor washed his hands nor face nor never I supposed, ever had a bath in his life, and was otherwise beastly in his habits, still Radcliffe dear that cannot be helped, and if you desire when we once get out of the battle zone if we can get out, we can put them in hot water for twenty four hours or manufacture a sort of oven and bake them to get rid of their strange little inhabitants. Our lives are at stake Radcliffe, and we must not mind trifles. We got to do anything now days even dress in filth if possible when it is compelled to do so."

"Right indeed," Radcliffe said making her or making a great effort to overcome his first sensation of disgust. "As you say it is a trifle. You have hit upon a good idea, Gertrude, superb, and I believe you have saved our lives from what seemed a hopeless scrape. Put what is the disguise for me?"

"This," Gertrude said lifting the bear skin. "You can get into this, and if we get by to night, so that you can go upright, for you could never tangle far on all fours, we were not created that way, we five should pass very well, as you could lie curled up by my side in the daytime and so one will then question us. I don't believe any of the others could get into the skin, Radcliffe or I'd certainly offer it to one of them, but it'll be awfully hot in it."

"To don't mind mind going as a few vagabonds a bit," Angeline Pichee said. "Fortunately last summer's sun has done his best to us, and the color of our skins can be hidden by a good coat of iodine or dirt is better, which will appear as natural as possible. Now let us set about it at once."

"It only took a quarter of an hour for it was not necessary to new up the bears' suit" it having once been used by the enemy as a sort of coat and was fastened by buttons. Nevertheless the operation had been completed perfectly, that once they were dressed they had no fear of being interrupted, and it was hoped for that the battle would cease by nightfall.

"Now Maccliff before we go I will set five to the straw. I don't suppose any one among Glandelinians will go down and discover anything, but it is as well to prevent it if possible. We will throw that big piece of matting over the opening in the entrance, so the glare of the flames won't show until we get far away."

She ran down the ladder, lit a match and the straw afire and then ran up again as fast as it was possible. The mat was dragged across the opening and then they all went boldly out into the yard, Maccliff trotting on all fours with Gertrude. The coming of night was to prove a dark one except for the glare from burning St Ethelreda, and although there were many Glandelinians in the yard no one noticed the child scouts, who turning out through a gateway took a road toward the still flaming Christian positions. They had traveled on a hundred yards or so, after starting and now they entered a locality teeming with two troops quartered there in order to be at hand to the batteries, to resist or to repel assaults and counter assaults or to join in assaults. The girls were for a time in a pickle. For they didn't know what a troops these may be, of their side or of the enemy's. Fortunately the night was very dark, and they were able to pass by many of these unseen. Their uniforms however didn't seem as dark as Christian uniforms were, and therefore they were extra cautious and over and over again they were challenged and answered the words they understood must be received by Glandelinians or sentinels, and therefore they were not molested or questioned....

Maccliff guessed from the fact of their having been met with so close to the position, that they might have been well known by the Glandelinians. Had they been Tamarlane men instead of Tamarlins, and this therefore proved the case of why they had been so easily able to pass through the Glandelinian troops without hindrance... Several of the men addressed the girls, and one of them pointed to the "bear", but Gertrude waved her arm, tossed her head and grily, and strode on, and as "vagabonds" frequently are absorbed in thought of where they're going to get their next meal, and unwilling to converse for nothing, the questioners impudently fell back, but swore at them as they did so, telling them they were better off to be in the army as scouts or something of the sort or instead of being lazy good for nothing rumps.

Beyond this the territory seemed deserted. The most populous advanced victorious Glandelinian divisions lay far away and far of the Glandelinians soldiers or officers, save those on duty at night, and as pickets and sentries had to be out after nightfall.

Maccliff whispered to Gertrude that being on all fours so long is about as diabolical as Gertrude.

They now turned sharply to the left, presently crossed a wide field leading from the road and continued on through quiet lanes until they came to the stream. The stream was the guide which they wanted, which they hoped would lead them toward General Vivians part of the lines, and they followed it along, going the same route which General Mac-Cantler afterwards followed in his advance, until they came to a small bridge across the canal. Once over they were they felt sure within Christian territory and fairly safe. They therefore went on at a most rapid speed until well in the country and cut down by the roadside for a consultation, as to their best course of proceeding, proceeding. All of them were of the same opinion that the peril which would lie in their way of reaching General Vivians army closest to St Ethelreda would be very great, especially if the battle still raged, and to travel by day because of the battle would be suicide. Too this road was occupied by great numbers of troops, of which side they couldn't tell unless they were seen, and they may be Glandelinians who were determined to bar the way to General Vivians against General James Cannon and Mac-Cantler. They no doubt had advanced without question because it was natural that Glandelinian troops should be going their way from St Ethelreda to Vantura but it would not be at all natural that Tugged girls should at this time be going in the opposite direction, and Tamarlane Glandelinians could be very suspicious too.

Moreover and this weighed very strongly with them, especially Gertrude --- they were well aware that General Mac-Cantler will or was already advancing with a force fully worthy of the deed before him, General Tamarlane had heard that Mac-Cantler was or had mustered the biggest Christian army or all record so far, and they thought should he ever succeed in getting toward St Ethelreda, or form deeply deploying movements Tamarlane would be trapped, and would not be able to retreat and would be hampered as he would be with so many millions of his wounded. In that case Tamarlane would have to continue to hold St Ethelreda until a fresh relieving force arrived or retreat and give it up altogether and lose his career as a fighting man. Animate by these considerations and feeling sure that Tamarlane will soon rue the day he dared to go the "rounds" with General Vivian, Gertrude and her friends determined to push on for St Ethelreda sections where they hoped they may arrive on time to see the end of the battle, at a whose commandment they had been present at present...

So suspicious would be so easily excited however they believed by their passage through that line of country which would be they felt sure be found denuded of enemy troops except of course enemy scout patrol, for all the Glandelinian regiments and divisions of troops were in the action now or had marched off either toward St Ethelreda or to the left of the line of battle and the country was in the hands of the Christians would would not only not mistake a wandering warfarer as a foe but give him shelter and food... 2-2-2

It certainly was unusual for "vagabonds" to be accompanied by a "little bear" outfit did not seem an impossible thing. Glandelinians might not be suspicious but the Christian troops might be. Of course Gertrude protested that it was absolutely possible that they should continue on during the whole night, for that as long as they may still be in the territory of the enemy they would be at once detected in the day.

"I vote that we continue all to night girls, we'll sure be able to reach our friends by then. If we cannot do it we can turn in and hide during the day. Then in the evening when it gets quite dark we can reach probably the outer limits of the Christian line. Then one of us can begin to shout, and bring soldiers to our aid. If we are too close to the foe lines we will go on. Once within the Christian lines we can readily change to our uniforms. I too. If we could only have something extra for you had, as it is awful for you to have to go far in the bear outfit, and no doubt I've not the slightest doubt that your feet is very uncomfortable."

This plan was agreed upon, and they moved across the country for the Vantura road, Maccliff slipping out of his bear disguise, and simply wearing it wrapped loosely round him. All girl and boy scouts had been very accustomed to such incessant adventures that these would have no difficulty in continuing on all night. As they saw a party of soldiers coming on horses and carrying torches they retired into a group of trees, and threw themselves down, Maccliff being cautious enough to get into the bear costume and butt on it up in case of surprise. It was of course very hot but at least the flies couldn't bother him, and as it was quite loose for him it was not quite so warm as it would have been had it fitted more tightly. It was past ten that night before they continued on, and they too having had not long to worth while in food during the terrible day before they were extremely hungry. Yet now so many soldiers were about that they didn't dare expose themselves, and no doubt if they were being trailed the enemy would be forming a ring round the country about. Some no doubt when searching at night would bear torches and use obnoxious means. Yet so far there were no enemies in sight for the present.

"I'm sure hungry" Angelina idly said.  
"I have with me some little marshmallows and some dried cakes" said Jennie Turner.  
"I don't feel quite so well" said Angelina Jennings. "It must be either the heat or fever produced by the heat. I had some cooling draughts early this evening made of rice water and acetic acid fruit. But it didn't do me any good."

They however as of it as far as it would go round, and then they continued their journey, pausing in a short time for Maccliff to get out of his costume. Gertrude and her followers thought it not necessary about coloring their faces, for during the hot summer before their faces and arms had been burned so brown that they had no fear that a side glance or so at them at night, even in the torchlight, or in the glare of distant forest fires would detect that she and her followers were not Glandelinians.

"Now Maccliff I promise to stream by the stream for a few hours or so, if you so desired, to show that head of hair in the water or to boil it in the water what do you say?"

"No" Maccliff said "it is terribly filthy, but we will waste no time. To morrow morning when we halt we will try to manufacture an oven of some sort and roast it. I'll be glad when we are safe to the Christian lines. And believe me I'm awfully sleepy."

Indeed they had made a very long march that night so far and soon it began to become day and fortunately there was considerably more light this morning with a strong southerly southwesterly wind, but no sun appeared. The sky being grey. Gertrude collected some dry pieces of wood and lit a fire. Then she and Angelina picked a hole in the ground, and filled it with glowing embers, and when the embers were just out she cleared them out, removed the wig which was teeming with lice, rolled it up carefully, and put it into the hot oven she had thus prepared and covered the top in with mud, and sat carefully glancing around to be sure that no enemies were in sight, and, and she and the others removed their clothing (old rags nothing else) and enjoyed a dip in the stream near a bend close to the woods. They noticed for this time of the year that the water was as warm as it would be found in a bathtub hot enough to be in comfortable for the first emersion and they wondered why. After their swim they again smeared themselves over with mud, and sat down in the hot mud to dry. Then they returned to the old filthy rags again which they had to redon with a feeling of disgust. Then Gertrude opened her oven, removed the wig, gave it a good shake, combed it as hard as possible without injuring it, and put it on once more saluting.  
"Thank God and His Blessed Mother I feel clean again."

In this whole night's journey, these girls could have traveled only about ten miles, and were now close to St Ethelreda. As they started on again they saw a squadron of Scoddlers cavorting and frolicking. They were seen therefore there was no need to run for it. To do so would have incurred their fire, and there were too many to cope with in their small number. The Scoddlers moved close up, and contemplated the wild looking boy with his long tangled hair and his eyes peering out through the angle tangle. One of them gave a passing glance at the "little bear" and then said:

"That is no real bear it is a little girl in a bears skin. Are you going to a show?"

Gertrude had feared that the discovery might be made and at first didn't find a word to say in answer but one of them said:  
"Feel sure they're show children. Do you believe they're Christian dogs?"

"They sure must be," said the leader.  
"Do you call me a dog damn you" said Maccliff angrily and rushed forward as if to strike with a long staff he carried, and as the man still insulted him he twirled his staff round his head brought it down with such a force on

3. leaders wrist that it nearly also a fellow cut his arm. The other  
Gandelinians began to shout, an the officer in a rage drew his pistol.  
before he could fire however his comrades threw themselves upon him, crying  
"Don't shoot a vagabond. 1878 mighty angerous for their comrades might  
be near here and massacre us all. Vagabonds are worse than christian dogs.  
leave them alone and let's go on."

The famous Scoundler while cursing and sweating was dragged away by his comrades, and the girls quite calmly resumed their way, and now congratulated themselves upon having done more of the trip than they had hoped for for now the first hour of traveling is behind them, and the morning is bright and long, now they had expected for Angelina idioses cut her foot badly again against a piece of ice, while lying in the road, and was so lamer that they'd have reached the christian lines in a month had they not been already up it.

They now saw in the distance the flag of general Vivian's h. headquarters building flying from the watch tower. They now made a long detour and came in at the rear of general Vivian's position. On this side the country was perfectly open, not a single tree or bush in the region as they saw teeming with christian a patrol. They saw nothing of general Vivian's part of the battle of yesterday, but that early afternoon the enemy had sent a force of six hundred thousand men to intercept a heavy train of troops coming and which had been on its way to reinforce general Vivian, it being a portion of Main Night Lingers Corps. Brigadier general Belbenigan one of the most gallant and prompt promising officers of the christian army had been sent out with a force of equal size of which only one fourth were the brave Galverlinians. He met them on Heid's road and routed the enemy with a loss of four hundred thousand, capturing all their guns, one hundred and thirteen of the five hundred guns being center shield cannons. A most curious instance here occurred in the manner in which the Gando lians will fight with a bravery and fury which is inconceivable when driven to bay or cornered. The army of six hundred thousand men however also had made such a desperate fight that they had even caused the christian loss to amount fifty thousand in dead and one hundred thousand wounded in the frightful contest. After the dreadful fray was believed to have been over it was found that a party of some twenty thousand of the Squadronier reserve had been in position in a number number of farm houses once belonging to a farmer whose name was George Allenberger, a foreigner by birth but a loyal man to Abbiannia's cause, and who was now in the army, while his wife was a Red Cross nurse and his three children scouts in the army of general Concentinian frontage. General Curran's infantry about one hundred thousand strong was sent to drive the enemy out but its commanding officer and fifty thousand of its men were slain by the desperate handful of Gandelian soldiers, many of whom were found to have rapid fire machine guns.

The Sixty first was Watsons division was then ordered up two hundred thousand strong, ordered by long range centimeter waves, but their attack was repulsed with a loss of one hundred and fifty thousand men, sixteen generals dead and many wounded. While the battle raged fiercely elsewhere, it was not until nightfall after many repeated fierce attempts before the enemy in the houses were finally overpowered and a number of other generals dangerously wounded and many more had fallen. Altogether the victory over this little band cost the christians the loss of six hundred thousand in dead and wounded, far greater loss than which had been incurred in defeating six hundred thousand Mandelians in the open. The result of this fearful and bloody engagement was that the road in the rear of the christian position was perfectly open, and Gertrude and her friends experienced no hindrance whatever in approaching the christian lines this morning...

the christian lines this morning...  
 Jimmie had after crossing the road in the early morning left the  
 bear c wagon behind her, and adopted the simple clothing of a vagabond.  
 Indeed their hearts leaped within on beholding as they continued on a large  
 large force of Conventinian cavalry trotting along the road two miles  
 from the camp.

"It is the Gemini," Gertrude said, recognizing the leader Gingigore with him, and a boy scout who appeared to be Adele's job." I believe I recognize the leading officer girls. Retain your disguises a minute longer, we shall have some fun."

Gertrude accordingly stood in the middle of the road and shouted her strange girlscoot cry "Who-o-a-a-hu" at the top of her voice.. "Get out of the way you little numskull!" Ginglorge himself said, as he drew up his horse on seeing the wild figure covered with shaggy hair to almost the feet, twirling her formidable staff-de-baff.....2.22  
Gertrude stamored a moment.

Gertrude stopped a moment.  
"What do you raggamuffins want?" demanded Adolphe-Job himself. "Have you been Glandelinian spies escaped from the christian lines. If so---" He finished by drawing his sabre!

"Not a bit of it more than you are yourself" Gertrude answered x drawing her own. "I'm as good at the sabre as you are my lad."

Adel-de-fou reined his horse in showing his astonishment in his face. "He had drawn his sabre unconsciously, never really intending to use it on her, and seeing her doing the same and meaning as it apparently seemed to really use it if she was attacked, and defiance from such a figure as this, naturally petrified him....22:22

"Who in the world are you?" "I?" "I?" "I?" he demanded..

"By heavens a in Heavens" a said all of the officers, and Adelausob leaped from his horse exclaiming;  
"I am glad to see you. Where are on earth have you come from and rigged

up that way.. Some scout who came up here from I antain had met some scout  
Patrol who had come down from Gladertina's army and he reported that you  
and your followers had gone on to his lines in disguise, and that news  
had come that you got safely in...."

"And what was the state of things in general Sladerlinia's army then?????"  
General Gingigore asked. "How long could he hold out. We feel sure it'll be another i six hours before general Vivian can hope to send him heavy reinforcements....."

"Another six hours" Gertrude said.... "That is terrible Gingigore. General Sloderlinia was or is hard pressed when we left."

"Well" Mased Gingigore "Laderlinia sure is a good fighter. Never before had the enemy ever whipped him in all their assaults."

"That is not the half of it" said Radcliffe himself.

"What's wrong?" demanded the general, suddenly suspiciously.  
"Why?" said Jennie Turner, the enemy were driving a terrific mines in all directions which explode like volcanoes in eruption, his losses losses are weakening his army every hour, and the men fit for duty have to be worked to death to try and frustrate the enemys mining details."

"You don't say," said general Sladerlinia startled. "My Heavens if Sladerlinia has to give way general Vivian'll be beaten. That'll leave huge gap in our battle front. Couldn't they hold out for a little over six hours."

"No sir. It don't seem possible that they could hold out for another four or five hours from the time the battle will renew to day; but if it can be done they will do it, but it'll be short of miraculous."

"Do you happen to hear of my Uncle?" demanded Gertrude.

"He could telegraph him to come with his army and help general Vivian."

"The man that brought the news about you said he was all right and hearty, had an enormous army, and his cavalry was doing good work scouring the country around Maximilian. He was too far off to do anything right away. Now will you ride with us and report the news to general Jacob Marcus. He may form a plan to help us out for general Gladerlinia. I believe its the best plans.."

So saying he ordered three of the troopers to ride to camp with the news, while five of the soldiers dismounted to give their horses to the girls while they would walk alongside..

As Mirde had thrown down the wig when she removed it from her head, but before mounting Radcliffe recovered it rolled it upon into a little bundle, and said:

"It was your first effort in the manufacturing of a wig Gertrude, and as it has brought us safely through the enemy lines and probably saved our lives I'll retain it as long as I live, as a memento, besides who can foresee it may be useful again."

"There was unusual excitement created within the Christian lines within one reach by the arrival of G. Ingigore as Gemini Cavarly with five what they first thought were ragamuffins arrested with arms in their possession, and the news that they were Christian girlscoot leaders in disguise inc intensified the exsime excitement and yet the news did not take long to spread. 222

The cavarly two hundred strong, drew up at their own lines, and then dismounting general G. Ingigore at once sent an order to general Marcus with the news, while the five girlscoots were shown to a tent, and enjoyed the luxury of a bath, and a message was sent round to all the various officers of the general, which the latter master brought sufficient clothes to allow the girlscoot leaders to put in their appearance in the garb of little girls, there being no uniforms for them. .... A good hearty morning meal was ready for them the time they were cleaned up and dressed, and these were enjoyed after a fortnight's feeding upon unboiled grain varied only a occasional piece of dried up half mouldy bread....

The breakfast, concluded they accompanied General Ingigore to the general's tent.

Indeed they were most cordially relieved by general Marcus Marow, and  
 omitting all details because it would be too long a story now to tell, they  
 gave him an account of their having been cut off during a successful assault  
 of the enemy, and having made their way to this portion of general Vivian's  
 army in disguise. They then proceeded to describe fully the state of affairs  
 with general Gladerlinia's army, a recital which was at once interesting  
 and important and yet alarming inasmuch as several scouts messengers had got  
 through from general Sladerlinia's to general Vivian's none of them carried  
 letters--- for these would have insured their death if searched---they had  
 brought simply messages from general Memo requesting for speedy help to  
 general Gladerlinia, and their stories as to the extent of the situation  
 at Sladerlinia's were necessarily vagur and not trustworthy..2.2.2.2

The most satisfactory portion of Uertrude's statement was though greatly alarming, that although General Gladerlinia was getting short of ammunition, and that all the comforts and many of what are regarded as a almost the necessities of life, were exhausted, his loss was frightful in men and officers, the enemy wouldn't let up on him, and it was hard to say whether he could maintain his position for six hours longer or not."

"But why?" asked the general. "Bladerlinia is a terror for the enemy, a great fighter, and no Glandelinian general has even been able to stand up to him before even in an unfair fight."

"The reason is this" said Gertrude. The great fear is that some of  
many of the many essential portions of the defensive positions may be  
destroyed by mines."



"B ut I hah'tt' ho been able to resist infantry arrays."

"Against open assaults he is safe," said General Jennie Turner, "and if that was all he would need no help from any one and could hold his own. General Or is the main command of the foe concentrating against him and is doing what is an unheard of thing before."

"What is that?"

"The enemy is now devoting its resources so much to driving terrible mines that it forgets the care and vigilance of the troops and guards, and others, they are not always able to detect them, or even if they do so to run counter mine owing to the exposure of so many of the troops, and one mine has blown to their deaths two whole Companies."

General Marcus pondered a moment rubbing his beard thoughtfully, and then said:

"Where is general Gladerlinia situated?"

"Near Vantura Junction."

The general consulted a map, help held a private intercourse with his general a for a few minutes, and then coming back to them said:

"Much obliged for your description girls, it throws for me a great light upon the state of affairs, and is very valuable. I will at once telegraph a code report of it to general Vivian, and general Plain might linger. The dangerous situation that will turn up if gladerlinia is forced to give way, and the pressing need of aid, will no doubt impress general Plain Nightlinger with the urgent necessity to place general Ben Marcus my brother in a position to move against the enemy and enable general Memo to advance at the earliest possible moment. He of course will also if you wished it communicate to general Concentinian Peter Gronburg the news of your safe arrival here, and request him to advance to our aid if possible. I will also send a note of warning to general Vivians brother of the danger here. Your girls scout heroines and your boy companion here (indicating Indcliffe) have gone through a great deal since you were in this battle, while we have always been successfully holding our own, and my other brother Jake Marcus destroyed the enemy storming him yesterday. However the tide has turned now. We ourselves have received large reinforcements, and a strong munition strain from general Cannon, and I am intending to smash through my enemy's front to day in accordance with general Vivians plans. I can spare my two brothers, and will send them immediately with all their available force to help gladerlinia at the star, and if possible will come myself. In the meantime you will at any rate for a few hours if not days need rest. I will leave you for at least a day with your friends of the Gemini, and you can send for your survivors of your child scout regiment unless you wish to go to them. I hope that you will with your companions here dine with me sometime to day."

A little later Gertrude and her followers met out in the Company Street general Donald Aurand whose chivalrous bravery placed him on a par with general Vivian who was called the "Thunderbolt" of the christian armies. He was short of staff officers, and did not wish to deplete the fighting powers of his corps by drawing officers from them, and the girls scout though superior to any one in their own rank at the say of the Princesses, nevertheless volunteered to attach themselves to his personal staff that day till the proper ones could arrive who should be in the place of those fallen. However for a time there was no occasion for their services and they put themselves at liberty to do as they could otherwise untill that days battle operations began in earnest. The next few hours were accordingly spent in conversation.

There were a large number of boy scouts in camp here "Called the 'Lone Foresters' belonging to no commander in person and being of an independent regiment, and every boy scout in that regiment was anxious to hear the tale of the outcome of that portion of the battle at Gladerlinia's, and of the personal experiences of the girls scout leaders in entering and leaving the endangered christian division. They therefore had to get one after the other on a tall stump with the two hundred boys around them and told all they found wise to relate in detail. They were the heroines of the day, and all these elder boy scouts were much pleased at the simplicity at which which Gertrude and her companions told their adventures and at the entire absence of any consciousness that they had done anything more than any one else. In fact they rather regarded the whole business as two or five school girls much regard some adventure in which they had been engaged, Gertrude in particular, regarding all their adventures, with the exception of all the horrors and thrills of the frightful battle in the light of an "innocent lark."

In the meantime during the night general Marcus's troops had been holding half the night in the positions and the batteries under the direct direction of the engineer officers, and as daylight had started to come on with more brightness this morning than had been for months, every heart beat high with satisfaction, that after standing for four days on the defensive while other portions of the christian line had made grand and far less assaults, and repelling continual assaults of enormously superior numbers, at last their turn had arrived, and that now the day was at hand when the long deferred vengeance was to fall upon the blood stained Glandelinian army.

This morning whether the battle could have its final ending or not for this day was to be the bloodiest of the terrible conflict.

General Vivian decided to storm the city of Vantura which the enemy during one of his fierce counter charges had recaptured during the night before, and thus if he was successful he could easily relieve general Gladerlinia against or from the pressure of the enemy directed against him.... Therefore as soon as it was light enough to see probably about eight in the morning the main christian batteries under Baldwin opened a more more terrific artillery fire than ever before in the battle and sent the first battering shot against the city which had for three or four days resolutely resisted the most fierce attempts to capture it, and which when captured had again been regained by the enemy. Hitherto indeed, heavy shot and shell had been fired at the various Glandelinian gunners in the position to try to silence their terrific answering fire, and the city and Glandelinian positions beyond had been shelled by the mortar batteries so that theannon cannonade was a fierce and as steady as well as destructive as the artillery storm in the full duration of the "World war" combined, but either purposely or otherwise not a single shot had been fired with the object of injuring the Glandelinian position or bring the awful resistance of the enemy to an end.

For four days the christian armies had both been on the defensive and offensive, and the enemy not only held the positions, the two closely divided cities but had during each succeeding night ore' erected very strong new positions and had free ingress and egress from both the towns at all points save from the sides a facing the christian positions, and never before had a battle been more stubbornly and desperately fought, during these four awful days with the conflagration at St Ethelreda raging raging so terribly, however the respective positions of the two bulldog tenacious enemies had changed a good deal because of incalculable destruction committed during the artillery storm, and the frightful onslaughts, and by quadruple numbers of dreadful fires. For the first part of the battle the Glandelinian armies had cut up the christian army a good deal, and had thrown a general Vivian out of position so that he had to resume a new one, and the Glandelinians were elated with their most tremendous success they so far had ever gained in battle in the war, and even on so hard a general to beat as general Vivian. Never before in any war all over the war zone could any other Glandelinian army claim such a success. It was the best won battle so far on all record, general gladerlinia too was despite his career now losing it it seemed by his threatened smashing defeat and destruction, general Vivians right wing was no more, a new one being formed under cover, and though he outnumbered the enemy three to one he had lost all positions he had carried, and his loss in dead and wounded exceeded that of the enemy at Evangeline St Claire and Cedernine together, while though dreadful the enemy loss was yet far inferior.

They had been intoxicated with their success, and murder of women and children, and the destruction of Gertrudes bands, and despite the fact that general Vivians enormous numbers concentrated against them, their more successful a tillery fire disabling so many christian guns and demolishing the positions made them not only confident of success but arrogant in the belief that general Tamerline had general vivian down on his knees. But their main success had been on these three days in general. Yet general Tamerline was worried. Despite the failure of all his attempts, even with enormously superior numbers to drive the enemy forces from the grip which it had so insanely and tenaciously held the main danger was, general Hanson had vanquished general Manley at Lebanon, general vivian was not even dreaming of giving up the contest but of renewing it more vehemently., Hanson was advancing, Concentinian Avonburgs dangerous Abbeannian army was only five miles away, and coming as fast as men could march, and general vivian had too many men which never saw a battle yet while Tamerline had no one to replace his losses. All this began to dampen the ardor of their enthusiasm. Doubts as to whether after all their great fighting at St Ethelreda would meet with any further success, and fear that destruction of their Omurian armies would result for their atrocities would finally come upon them, began the first time to enter their minds, and with the fact that their spies brought proofs that general Vivian planned immediately to form a try a final effort to crush Tamerline was n enough to cause the greatest apprehension. For a time what had alarmed the christian armies throughout the war zone, was that a frightful complication of pestilences swept or was sweeping throughout the country especially among the refugees, a reign of terror prevailed throughout the country and in many towns even though ill the inhabitants were robbed and murdered, all sorts of property were raided or fired, and violence reigned supreme and the glandelinians did not seem to far fear the pestilences.

Many of the glandelinian generals were terrified at the terrible results of the long endured battle, and had tried to get general Tamerline to desert in his "storm" upon general Vivian-but finding their authority was purely nominal began to long for an ending of the horrible struggle. The heavy shell which from time to time crashed into general Tamerline headquarters disturbed his peace but he was stubborn

and would not give up the battle. The it was then by an army which however large and small was confident of victory, against one which however large or equal in size, was beginning to doubt that final success would be theirs, that the last operations of the battle began on the morning of the sixth of the month of October. The artillery at some sections of the battle line had continued active night and day. Every night had seen heavy batteries of fresh cannons (maybe they were freshies) rising at a distance of only three hundred yards from the Glandelinian position, fifteen thousand horses pulling wagons brought with them, two hundred thousand men filled sand bags, placed fascines and erected traverses for the guns. To the surprised eyes of the Glandelinians the batteries had risen as if they had been erected in the Magicland of Oz. The Glandelinian generals had viewed these preparations with a strange apathy. They had tried at the commencement of the formation of the batteries to sweep the ground with such a storm of grape shell and rifle fire, and to throw so many hand bombs that the erection of batteries so close to their positions would have been impossible, had not the other long range christian batteries laid down such a storm of curtain fire of shells and high explosives that the enemy couldn't do a thing. And when at last they were able to bring on their heavier batteries and began a furious cannonade against the christian lines, the positions had reached a height height that afforded shelter for all those employed upon them.....

Each battery as fast as the heavy guns were placed into position opened a steady fire upon the Glandelinian positions until nearly a half two thousand big guns thundered incessantly, and yet responded with greater violence on the morning of the fifth day of the battle..2.2.2

On this day the enemy now fought desperately. They hurled a line of assault two million strong against general Vivians center, and in the horrible "storm" that resulted that whole line was shattered and rolled back to its own position in panic and confusion and with many of its generals dead. The christian artillery fire in the meantime over powered that of the guns at the long bastions of the foe positions near Vantura opposed to them the intrenchments were torn into the air by the explosions with great loss of life,, but from the Glandelinian guns placed out in the open on the christian left flank they poured upon the National batteries, while from the enemy positions elsewhere a horrible storm of rifle and cannon fire was poured upon the christian troops. But the christian gunners continued to hammer away unceasingly. After half an hour a similar "storm" as before poured against the christian line, but far more extended, sweeping against general Vivians center and right wing, but the christian artillery and musketry fire tore that line of assault to mere bits and sent the survivors flying halter seeking for the shelter of their own positions, leaving a wave of dead and wounded behind them.

Meanwhile section by section the massive Glandelinian positions before Vantura crumbled under the christian fire or erupted into debris. Orders were issued at once for the assault to be made, which came at ten o'clock, sometime later after the enemys second second storm wave had been devastated. The assaulting christian force was divided into four immense waves of their own, the first composed to one million three hundred thousand men of the Soventhly Seventy Fifth Dombobian Corps, one million two hundred and fifty thousand men of the First Bengall State Fusiliers, and one million four hundred and fifty thousand men of the Calverinian division---in all of a probability of four million men under general George Cashem-rea were to storm the enemys main line on the left wing. And all this was the first column, or wave....2.2.2.

The second wave of christian troops consist consisting of two hundred and fifty generals and other officers, and five hundred thousand Concontinians, and six hundred thousand Angelinians, added by three hundred thousand Dombobians, of the Eighteenth, two hundred and fifty thousand men of the Second Bengall State Fusiliers, and three hundred and fifty thousand men of the Fourth Tripontigonlian Infantry under general Daniel Jones, were to storm the Glandelinian position fronting Vanturum Run. The third wave consisting of two hundred thousand men of the Fifty Second Corps, two hundred and fifty thousand men of the Winkie Abyssinikilian battalion, and five hundred thousand men of the Abbleannian Infantry of the First Grand Division under general Benjamin Marcus were to assault the Glandelinian centre, and the first line position which was to be torn up by the curtain high explosive shell fire of general Ludwig Baldwins batteries. The fourth wave, eight hundred and sixty thousand strong was made up of many brigades of Angelinian Regiments the Red Cross Battalions of Concontinians, and the Main Winkie Abyssinikilian divisions the latter being six hundred and fifty six thousand strong. It was commanded by general Richard Kindernine, and was to try and carry the town itself held so desperately by the Glandelinians called the Mangaboo-Soodliders, and also the Omrians, and to enter the city by two sides if possible. In the addition to these immense four

waves of christian troops was the reserves one million five hundred thousand strong under general Dombleday Federal. They were all the powerful Abyssinikilian bodies, but there were also the Sixty First Corps of Angelinians, the Winnen Battalion,, the 344th Infantry of Angelinians under general Pennsar, the Winkie Abyssinikilian auxiliary force and of the Sixty Ninth Grenadier corps who were to cover with the aid of the artillery fire the assault of the "christian storm waves", and then to go forward with the reserves reserves. This though it must be understood, was not the main of general Vivians battle line, but the assaulting columns only to "storm Vantura Junction."

This latter body however, was to await the success of the "storm Wave" and then to follow them into the town, and assist them as required. The cavalry and the rest of the force, including all the advancing light field pieces was to cover the rear, and defend the christian position, should, the desperate enemy attempt a counter "STORM." Precisely at ten thirty in the morning, the Sixty Ninth Grenadier Corps dashed forward in skirmishing order toward the Glandelinian positions, and the heads of the main assaulting columns, moved out of their positions under cover of such a tremendous artillery fire that the scene was wallied up high in dense pungent clouds pierced by flashes as if a long furious eruption from the ground.

Certrude Angelina, and her followers, who had stuffed cotton in their ears to shut out the dreadful sounds of those "avarily thundering" cannons, w had placed themselves on duty before general Jacob Marcus, and as account as they were to danger, their hearts beat fast as they watched this movement of so vast a wave of christian troops. Indeed it was to be a tremendous interprise---an interprise absolutely unrivaled in any history ever written---for so many hundreds of thousands of men to move forward in one wave to assault a position and a city garrisoned by some thirty million well trained troops all it may be said, fighting with ropes around their necks. The total of the assaulting christian line was equal to that of the foe.

As the long angular shaped a firmish line of the Sixty Sixtieth Grenadiers dashed forward in front, and the head of the main column advanced, a most terrific fire of firearms of every description added by machine, rapid fire, and other small cannons broke out from all sections of the positions, added by the thunder of hundreds of bigger cannons, which the christians all necessity for concealment being over, answered with a tremendous cheer as they swept forward.

For a short time as others as the fire was, and severe enough to have killed the full force of the Grenadiers, it was however either too high or too long in range for not a soldier fell. The first section of the wave arrived at the first abandoned trench of the enemy, and there so fast did regiment after regiment of men fall into dead and wounded that there was a temporary halt. It was some time before they could be rallied under such a severe test, and officers and men fell as fast as snow under the hail of bullets and from the grasp and cluster and shells of the enemy. Then as they gathered in strength in the position there was one wild cheer that was as deafening as the noise of all the wild sound of firing, and they dashed up the long low slope of rubbish and stones and other earth debris and passed over the position driving the Glandelinians before them. After four hours desperate fighting, in which the christians were repulsed four times with sickening losses the entrance to Vantura was won. Scrambling breathlessly up, always close behind their gallant general, despite the danger of it all, though it was apparent dare devil recklessness on their part when they did not need to do so, Certrude Angelina and her followers were among the first to win their way into the city, and fought as the soldiers did.

An equally rapid success had attended the assaults upon the left wing of the Glandelinian position by the Second Wave. Nor were the Third Third far behind in the violent furious assault through the Apple and Cherry tree Orchards. In this big Orchard, or surrounding this big orchard was a high stone wall in the center of which was a gate, and here a bloody deed had first need to be done which always lived in the memory of christian generals and the nation in general as long as it would exist in the world or stories as a nation. As the head of the assaulting wave moved forward in the face of a dreadful fire of guns and weapons of all descriptions which galled them terribly, a good sized party started at the doubt toward the gate. The party was commanded by Lieutenant Homer and Francis Cummings of the Abbleannian Royal Engineers, and Captains Gmoth and Jamesonia, and six corporals of the same Corps, the bugler of the Fifty Second Brigade, and one hundred and ninety four Angelinian sappers and miners under Turner Jensen, and George Jennings. Each of the sappers carried heavy high explosives in bags, and covered by such fire as the christian troops and artillery could give them, they advanced to the gate. The gate was in the center of the wall, and from the parapets a storm of rifle fire was continually poured upon them. When they reached a ditch ditch they found the draw bridge destroyed, but crossed in single file upon the beams on which it rested. The gate of course was closed, but a small postern door of some sort beside it was open, and through this the Mangaboo

added a heavy fire to that which streamed from above. The sappers laid their bags against the gate, and slipped down into the ditch to allow the firing party to do their work. Many had already fallen. Sergeant George St Peter was shot dead as he laid down his munition bag, and three corporals were wounded. As Lieutenant Warner tried to fire the fuse he fell shot through both legs and one arm, while two others who stood by were shot dead, and Ramsey Compton was severely wounded. As he fell to Lieutenant Turner handed the slow punk fire head to Captain Sanders who lit the fuse, but fell mortally wounded as he did so. These then those who survived jumped or were helped into the big ditch and in another moment a terrific ear splitting explosion convulsed the ground and air with the din, and the gate was blown to bits, bits and the wall therefrom into a huge breach mangling to death some one thousand one hundred and forty of the enemy who were behind the gate and that portion of the wall. Then general Dargenter seeing that the way was clear ordered Colonel Harder to sound the advance and the assaulting column came rushing forward with a cheer, annihilated the defenders of the wall with their sharp rifle fire, while one portion of the column burst through the breach into the Orchard, closed with the Glandelinian columns there, cut them to pieces, and routed them toward the city. In this gallant action general Dargenter fell mortally wounded, General Daniel Hinders was also shot to death, and five others wounded.

Of all the column of men who took part in the glorious deed of blowing up the gate only two lived to wear the Abbeignian victorious cross the reward of valor. Six of the lieutenants had died on the spot, two other lieutenants died of their wounds, two captains were mortally wounded, and the colonel too was shot to death. Thus only Sergeant Lesage, and Private Imbrud lived to wear the honor so nobly won.

The battle raged with the most stubborn fury in the rear of the Orchards and in and across the Farm belonging to Allenberger, and was as bloody and as stubborn in this space of time, only as a hundred Antetams could have been in that space of time. Here at the farm a check was made, the Glandelinians fought so frightfully desperately, that the christians couldn't advance any further, their losses were awful, and they had to throw themselves into positions to be free from exposure, and to be in readiness in case the bull dozing Glandelinians would rally and counter charge, and the scene here was like a hellish inferno. The bark of all the orchard trees was torn away by the rifle shots, and the branches too, rail fences on the farms were splintered by the same fire, or hickory broomed, and at Allenberger's Greenrode the loss of life was immeasurable on both sides. After the battle when the frightened Farmer and his family dared to return he stated that he believed a million bullet holes were in the west side of his farm house, and a thousand in each window pane. The battle raged onward and forward across the farm both sides equally as bulldogged and tenacious, but endurance was a matter of course, and unfortunately it was the christians who began to yield ground inch by inch, and general Callahan who directed the battle here had to send for aid for his losses were so severe he believed he couldn't hold out much longer.

These Glandelinians were under general Thierline in person. So a General Bernard Dinner who was in general command of the whole assaulting force by the aid of his generals concentrated the two columns which had poured through a portion of the stubbornly defended city, and then swept the enemy off the positions and ramparts as far as Center Street, the whole of the northern portion of the town being in the powerless possession of the christian troops. Then he proceeded to push on toward the main section of the city, where he expected to meet general Watson with the fourth column. This rave however had failed to even reach the position of the enemy's right wing, the enemy's defense proving so strong, the enemy being as desperate as men fighting for their very lives, and the position was held by so numerous a force of Turnerians that the christians found it impossible to carry that position, and after suffering heavily beyond measure, the commander had to call back his men his retreat being covered by the cavalry, and the artillery.

The Glandelinians counter charged him most furiously with the aid of artillery and machine guns but they in turn were repulsed with greater loss than they inflicted upon the christian troops before. Then general or as general Berladson or Bernardson too advanced through the narrow lane entering the St Gertrudes General City Park, the christian christian way of troops was swept fr by a storm of fire from window, loopholes, howseop of all the houses surrounding the large open square and from bridges, from behind every tree and bench and other positions. In the raving fire to which no effective reply whatever was possible. The christian troops were shot down in terrible numbers, and at the left of the park by the big animal house a whole platoon or drove of the troops was annihilated, by the fire of all the soldiers in that building.

General after generals tried to rally the torn up christian columns and fell one after the other, the other, regiment after regiment was destroyed, and brigades were reduced to regiments as fast as they rushed to the assault to try and carry the part. It was a terrible horror

within that once beautiful city, but nevertheless the christians were were or seemed to be more determined than the enemy and no longer seemed to discourage them and they even rushed on again and again. The main commander general Bernard Dinner just as he was in the act of cheering on his men, was shot through the lung, and abdomen and fell back in the arms of two men behind him mortally wounded. He was carried off by his sorrowing soldiers, and lingered until the twentyfourth of this month of October, when to the deep grief of the whole of general wivians christian army, he after receiving the last sacraments expired.

Finally the general who had to supersede him saw that it was evident that any attempt no matter how desperate to force a path further in this direction would lead to the massacre of the whole wave of christian troops and would be useless in the bargain, and that this party must be won step by step, and mostly by the aid of artillery, the troops by firm orders, not caused naturally by the enemy were ordered to retreat to the position they had captured and from there they opened such a fearful withering fire that the Glandelinians no matter how great were their numbers were absolutely afraid to counter charge, and kept closely under cover to escape annihilation themselves.

A similar experience had befall the third wave, which had guided or led by general Callahan, who was well acquainted with the city as it had been his own home town, endeavored to form a circuit so as to reach and carry the houses controlling the city, however so desperate and furious was the resistance experienced that this wave of troops also had been compelled to retreat to the positions it had captured. The reserved column had followed the third third in at the northwest section of the city, and had after some fierce fighting annihilated itself of about a hundred and fifty most strong buildings and an open square in that neighborhood, most important which was a large and magnificent Public Free Library, and when therefore the third column fell back, all these houses were held against four desperate counter charges of the enemy and were constantly planted to command the streets leading thereto and covered the streets with dead and wounded wounded Glandelinians.

One cause of the slight advance that morning was the severity of the Glandelinian rifle and artillery fire. At one section of the battle line usually knowing the weakness of humanity, the enemy had stored immense quantities of champagne, and other wines, beer, and spirits and streets next to the ramparts, expecting that the christian troops parched parched with thirst and excited by the sight of these luxuries would fall into the snare, and drink so deeply that the fighting power of the christian force would be for a while seriously impaired.

This scheme availed the Glandelinian troops to naught, for soldiers who came upon these, only stopped long enough to refill their canteens with the luxuries, and deliberately destroyed the barrels and dined the rest into the streets, and applying the torch set the wines and brandy aflame. Despite the repulses of the christian assaults the fearful fighting continued, as they were crazily determined to carry the city or die.

From house to house the christian troops fought their way frequently when the streets were so swept by terrific rifle and machine gun and rapid fire guns that it was impossible to progress there, making their way by breaching down the smaller walls, and so working from one house to another or from one district to another, using these terrible hours guns and mortars and other pieces of artillery were gradually brought into the city from unused christian batteries and placed so as to shell the many houses defended by the enemy.

In the meantime the Sixty First corps had arrived and the fourth Glandelinian division and they made a rush at the great magazine and city battery in St Gertrudes Park. The Glandelinians offered more fiercer resistance than it could take a million volumes like this to describe but it was in vain, these christian troops rushed through all obstacles and reached a long Glandelinian battery which cannon were crammed to the muzzle with grape and canister and which commanded every approach to the great Park. Here one hundred and sixty five cannon opened upon the assailants, and mowed down the entire line of troops in front at one discharge, but before they could be reloading again the christian troops behind rushed among the Glandelinians and the guns, and the Glandelinians were so stricken by the rapidity and dash of these christian troops that no matter how desperately and courageously courageously they fought, or no matter what they sacrificed to stand ground they could not bear up in the face of the onslaught, and like a prize fighter knocked out, they had to take the nine counts and retreated, but poured a sudden withering fire as they fell back destroying the first of the onslaughting christian column to the last man.

General Callahan who led this onslaught stated after wards that he had never seen Glandelinians fight so stubbornly. The one hundred and sixty five Glandelinian guns and an enormous supply of ammunition fell into the hands of the christian assailants, and a great many of the guns were at once turned against their late owners. The Glandelinians rallied and made one desperate counter charge after another in endless flings, and bungs, but the guns and the christian infantry fire annihilated the charge as fast as they came on, and the Glandelinians from sheer horror fell

back to the rear. So how by four the most desperate fight went on.

A fall of heavy and a from hundreds of burning buildings hung over the city. From either side hundreds of cannons and mortars, played unceasingly while the battle of millions of rifles, pistols and muskets, the crash of falling houses, the shrieks of women, the screams of children, and the shouting of countless numbers of men, the boom bang of shells exploding in the streets and above the city in an uproar wilder than the most insane thunderstorm mingled in a chaos of sounds.

To the credit of these Glandelinian soldiers who happened to be the second line, he it said, that infuriated as they were by the threat for vengeance against their christian assailants, and the heat of the frightful battle not a single case occurred, so far as was discovered of a christian woman being ill treated, insulted or fired upon--although the women and children had been so and were present in the conflicts and constantly accompanied or cheered on the charges of the christian troops.

To the christian soldiers however met with in battle in the town no mercy was shown, every christian soldier captured was at once cut down or bayoneted and the same fate befell all townsmen found fighting against them or sniping from houses and street doors. The rest of the men while the battle was in the wildest progress and it seemed evident the christian would destroy the city, as well as the women and children were before the fighting was over permitted to leave the city unharmed, although large numbers of them had been a the slaver in the destruction of the shelter of the enemy soldiers. This was an unusual thing among the glandelinians, something which as fierce as they were never happened before. It might be that the city was in danger of being captured, and the glandelinians understood if any of the inhabitants had been harmed they themselves the same as the Omerians would receive no mercy.

Fearing this anyway was why they gave no quarter during the fight. to the christian soldiers they captured.

From the time that the christian soldiers burst through the breaches an exodus had begun from a portion of the town of the inhabitants on the other side, and across the big bridge over the Vantura Stream. The christian heavy guns could have destroyed this bridge, and the christian cavalry might have swept round the city, and cut off the retreat on the other side had they been soldiers of the foe, but as they were refugees nothing was done until they were over, and then the bridge went to pieces into a terrific explosion that shook the ground.

They could not forget the proverb that it is "good to build a bridge for a flying foe" for the enemy finding their retreat cut off, and fearing certain death awaited them unless they could drive the christians out of out of the city, the defense was so indecisively and wildly desperate that it was becoming absolutely impossible for the christian troops to accomplish it. The defense therefore showed what could be effected by desperate men fighting in narrow or wide streets and city squares, and loss and disasterous repulse along the right wing of the enemy was another bloody evidence of the inexpediency of driving a desperate enemy to despair.

As it was toward noon the christians were so depleted in losses they had to gradually fall back, some of the regiments fought feebly and were far from making the most of the narrow streets and strongly built houses. No one desired to be the first to retreat, but all were forced on the christian side by their generals to make off slowly and gradually at the earliest opportunity to avoid the too severe fire of so desperate an enemy. Hundreds of thousands had fallen on the christian side in that city, it was appearing like Chicago when it had its great fire, and the results was most doleful. The christian loss was and in officers and generals, and all the regimental flags had countless bullet holes in them. Men grew distrustful of the situation, and minute by minute the retreat increased, the resistance to the enemy's counter storm diminished, and the districts held by the once victorious christians grew smaller and smaller. It was true that by true thus allowing 10,000,000 surviving christian soldiers to escape, was to allow them to continue the awful "war storm" in the old way outside the city, the christians to the enemy were dangerous foes beyond contempt, and the results of the horror which raged simultaneously in the two cities, and of Glandelinia's deliverance soon proved to Tamerline what an adversary general Vivian was.

The Glandelinians recaptured every section of the city, but up till noon the christian position along the St Gertrude Park still held out. This with that strong wall was a fortified region in itself, the christians were in possession of many cannon. The Glandelinians had tried with their artillery to laid low that wall while the Glandelinian mining engineers had tried to run a trench to enable a closer range battery to be easily erected to play upon the christians in possession of the fenced in a wall along the Parks Lagoon. This section was the hottest contested part of the battle in the city. The Sixty First Division of Glandelinians with some Mangaboos, and Growlwoys rushed boldly forward, though they fell in teaming lines, until they got to a long overhanging park hill under which they found shelter, and opened a tremendous fire at the walls and positions in possession of the christian. Sixteen times a charge as fierce as Pickett's at Gettysburg was made by the christians to dislodge this Sixty First Division, and sixteen times that many fell and the charges were repulsed, along all portions of the christian line the fire of rifle and cannons was so severe that the enemy dared not

exposed themselves, general Mic-Hollantlin Jones who was in command of the Glandelinian troops in this quarter, convinced that the report

that the other christian forces had begun to retreat was true--determined upon making an overwhelming assault under cover of a tremendous artillery fire at once. General Dome Homer was appointed to lead the divisions told off for the main duty, which was effected but not without dreadful loss.

For a time the christian fire had swept everything away, but the Glandelinians were too great in numbers this time, and they finally were in possession of the wall. One regiment of fifteen hundred men encountered three rapid fire guns placed in the blasted gateway, and were nearly annihilated before some grenadiers blew the guns and their crews to smithereens.

The news that the Park was finally wrested again from the almost victorious christians spread rapidly, and there was a rush to drive the christians further, but to expose themselves too much meant annihilation and the advance of the enemy had to be made with great caution as every house window, door way, and other objects of shelter fairly erupted fire with rifle and rapid machine gun and the discharge of other arms.

The christian troops in their slow hotly contested retreat carried off everything of value in the houses they abandoned, and as they left the houses, to check the enemy's advance they applied the torch and terrible fires were burning making the scene as dark as night with so much smoke.

It was the cruelest and most destructive battle general Vivian's army so far had ever fought.

At exactly twelve noon, (the boom) the headquarters of this part of the Glandelinian army were replaced in Vantura and thousands of soldiers fought nearly as desperately now to stop if possible the progress of the fierce conflagration. As the Glandelinian banners ran up the flagstaff across the city hall so lately captured by the almost victorious christians, the sent and headquarters of the Glandelinian army which had deluged the city with christian blood, a royal salute was fired by the enemy guns, and tremendous cheers arose from the victorious troops in all parts of the city. The raising of that flag anew, the booming of those guns was the signal that the christian assault of that morning had received its death blow. Over fifteen million Glandelinians were therefore still in possession of Vantura, but the heart of the action here was gone. Should general Vivian make a new assault of the same horrible fury upon the city, it would easily fall this time. Each body of Glandelinians during the dreadful battle had fought for themselves--for life rather than for victory, and yet had so far won, as far as the progress of the battle may count, and so far it was not even started this day.

The final issue of the struggle was now certain. The enemy no longer had any brigadier generals, or Divisional commanders, a center or a common aim, all had fallen dead or wounded, and the loss among the troops was frightful beyond compare. All the surviving Glandelinian generals who had hitherto showed the greatest energy in the fighting hesitated no longer and in holding a council with Tamerline urged him to abandon the titanic contest and flee while the fleeing was good. But he refused to listen to reason being confident he could yet worst general Vivian.

Nothing has been said as to the part the girl scout leaders bore in that fiercest six hours fighting. They were not actually in the conflict as it was not their place, but they did their own personal scout duty, but they were not in the fight, though they did specially distinguish themselves in all other ways, and had often volunteered to carry messages to generals and officers of troops engaged in the stubborn fight, and in doing so to dash across open spaces and run the gauntlet of hundreds of rifle balls and shell explosions, and the burst of shrapnell, and face the peril of falling walls from burning houses, and the danger of meeting with bodies of enemies in the streets, but however they miraculously escaped with out even the slightest scratch. They had not been present on the occasion of the sad reverse of the assault, but during the lull of the battle she had learned where a certain number of enemy officers were stationed a little outside the city who had had a hand in the massacre of her band, and a little later she rode out of her tent and said to her friends:

"I intend just going on an expedition of your own hearts, not to go into any part of the battle again, girls. I have received word that a enemy general and his officers who had been seen in the massacre at Vantura road when I lost so heavily in my comrades in defending the refugees have stolen away and have gone to the farmhouse near the one of Allenbergers, where our armies are still in possession. I am going with a squadron of troops to capture and bring them in. I have some accounts to settle with them which will be an example to them hereafter and Glandelinia too." She scowled for a moment and then clearing her face added "Would you wish to accompany me?"

"Oh yes of all things." The girl scout leaders exclaimed. "put have we any time to get our horses."

"We don't need to mount ours," said Gertrude. "Any of the soldiers will mount us." Several of my horseouts of Penrose outwin surviving parties slipped into that localities localities in the hopes of getting some loot and three or four were shot, so we must go at once to capture them. They are some of those who destroyed so many of our comrades."



The girlscoouts at once went to General M'aroon to tell him where they were going so he would not worry about them in case he found them absent. As they were the highest girlscoout leaders on the staff of the Vivian Girl Princesses, the general at once protested, but there was no turning them from their purpose, and he of course having no say could not stop them, and therefore gave them a powerful escort of Abyssin Kilian pikie cavalry. He had been greatly delighted in their presence, they had been celestial beings to him, he understood how gallant and fearless they were, and Gertrude and all her higher commissioned followers had so frequently distinguished themselves in the hundreds of dashing exploits which they had executed with their other friends, that even Emperor Vivian, confirmed faithfully and truthfully by Violet, and her sisters had said that they even went far beyond them in all they did, and the perils they encountered, especially Gertrude Angelina and Angelina Bichee.

A few minutes later they were riding at a trot toward the spot where those Glandelinian officers had retreated for refuge when their regiments were wiped out at Vantura Junction. Their route lay across ground hitherto in possession of the enemy, but which now was Christian possession, and they rode past hundreds of thousands of the flocking Christian wounded soldiers, who were on their way to the Base Army Hospital tents. They had among them many wounded Zimmermannian Glandelinian prisoners also who scowled and muttered curses and blasphemies at the little troop of girlscoouts who rode by with their escort, some of the Glandelinians were shouting loudly at them "It's better you crazy little fools minded your own business and don't butt into our own cause." and other words too many to be put here but they did not pay any attention to them, though when some of the prisoners shouted imprecations at them Gertrude's head and said;

"We can prove to you we are the main commanders here though we're mere outposts as you called us. It's to us alone that you Zimmermannian soldiers were spared. Better look out. We might yet classify you among the Omarians and give you a quarter. Beware. We can be merciless too."

That shut the insolent Glandelinians up for a season. Therefore not a soldier among the prisoners dared to raise his voice or even give them so much as a black look.

"What are all those strange but wonderful ruins?" Gertrude asked of Jane Melfort, by whose side she was riding.

"This is the out-ride of Vantura. The smaller houses have gone to dust and rubble before the cannon fire of our artillery, but these massive ruins contained or was the route where some of the fiercest fighting of the morning occurred. Wait till we hear of the losses in this battle when it is finally over. In my opinion there is nothing in Galvernia or in the world to equal its fury."

Another half hour's riding brought them into sight of a magnificent farmhouse of stone, alongside of which was a tall shaft of masonry rising above this now quiet part of the battlefield, where the girlscoouts saw more dead lying about than it could have brought them five months to count by tens.

"That is the place we're to surprise and surround," Gertrude said; "To bid we will have to laid it low. Isn't it not magnificent?" Indeed near this structure was an immense shaft or tower. It seemed to be built in stages with a gallery round each. Each stage too was different but there was no one was certain but from questioning scouts they learned that the Glandelinian officials had hailed at this peculiar building. The gates were shut, and it was certain that the Glandelinian officers would have a large force of troops with him. Teeming numbers of men in gray showed themselves at the windows and on the roof, and indeed things appeared quite perilous for Gertrude's troop to storm this stronghold. One of the Abyssin Kilian captains however rode forward without the slightest hesitation and pounded on the great gate with his sabre handle. A strange little window by the side of the gate opened, and he was asked what he wanted.

"I represent Miss Angelina Gertrude Aronburg who has come to take and carry into the Christian camps, the chief staff officer here, and all who are with him. It is better to submit quietly, for though you do overwhelm us entirely in numbers we have guns which will shell the structure at one shot. go therefore if we have to shell and force our way in. In the place will be put to the sword. You're men massacred out band an of boy and girlscoouts at Vantura Road and will have to pay the consequence."

"Is there any conditional surrender???"

"I should say no. We'll do as we please with you once you're prisoners."

In two minutes the "what may be called the postern" opened and a strangely garbed man made his appearance.

"I am his minister," he said.

The captain bent in acknowledgement that the minister stood before him.

"The general will surrender," he said "if you will have Miss Angelina Aronburg promise that his life shall be spared, if not he will defend himself to the last, and if routed will die by his own hand. We Glandelinians do not hardly believe in surrendering any more than you Christians dogs do understand...."

"Defense would be suicide in itself and absolutely useless," the captain said. "The force she has here is strong enough to carry the place and our cannons could reduce it into a heap of ruins, and if it did not, the sound of firing would bring any strength of reinforcements I could expect in the shortest time. She though she is our superior, has no authority to give such a promise since your hands destroyed her boy and girlscoouts."

"If you give the promise it will be kept," the Glandelinian said. "If you refuse the general will commit suicide when the first Christian soldier passes the gate. We Glandelinians would die first before we'd surrender unconditionally."

"I'll consult her in person," said the captain.

At hearing this Gertrude hesitated. It was true by the laws of violet and her sisters she had no authority to make such a promise unless it could be proven the Glandelinians were not Omarians. Therefore she only decided on that purpose answering herself to the Glandelinian thus;

"If you're not Omarians all right, but if you are we're going to give no conditions whatever. What sort of Glandelinians are you?"

"We are Scoldiers."

"You lie."

"On my honor I don't. Are you blind, girl. Can't you see my uniform?"

"I'll find out first," she sneered.

She sent one of her scouts under a flag of truce to go in and see and he swiftly came back and said;

"They're Scoldiers and Mangaboos there Miss Aronburg. They're not the guilty ones."

"I agree," he said after a pause "for she felt sure the Christian government would rather have the Glandelinian general a prisoner in their possession than he should excite a feeling of regret and admiration among all the Glandelinian armies by dying by his own hand in preference than falling into those of the Nationals."

"Unconditional or Conditional," demanded the soldier.

"Conditional. He and the lives of his followers will be spared."

In a minute the gate was thrown aside or open, and an aged general came out followed by ninety unarmed cavalry men and a host of infantry who had all cast aside their arms and advanced under a flag of truce.

The aged general was nearly fifty, Gertrude had thought him a young man. In no case Gertrude thought now having seen him would she allow him to be executed by the military since she realized now the old man was clearly not guilty in the massacre of the refugees, and for the annihilation of her band of child scouts.

The party were soon on their way to the Christian lines. When in the lines he was brought to one of the tents and placed there, and Gertrude Gertrude then said;

"I'm going out again right away, and try to catch as many Omarians as possible. I have seen they are the real culprits in the matter as only they annihilated the refugees in ambush and caused me to sacrifice my troop to save the unfortunates. If you would care to go out again well and good."

They were very glad to do so, but they delighted more if they could have the survivors of their band with them and this was readily agreed to.

These boys and girls though few in number were very pleased to have the chance to do so and were pleased still more at the news of Gertrude's capture of the general and all his retainers. They were collected in about an hour's time and despite the fury of the battle raging everywhere else, set out. One of the Christian spies had reported to Angelina Jennings that a number of the Omarians who had participated in the once massacre were

trying to capture a farmer and his children, and that the farmer was defending his home and children against them with a rifle. The whole

company of child scouts and soldiers hastily rode in that direction and came within sight of the fight.

"That's the farm house from which window you see the puff of smoke," Gertrude said pointing to a large farmhouse near a number of barns. "forward. Give them no quarter."

The troop rode forward at a furiously rapid gallop, and the Glandelinians seeing them coming ran for the shelter of the barns, jammed the doors shut and opened fire. The troops dashed up from two sides, and surrounding

the barns alternately. A number of the Glandelinians had gotten into the farmhouse too, and soldiers were placed at all the various doors of the

farmhouse to shoot down any Glandelinians who might come out, and while a flag of truce was produced which stopped the firing, Gertrude

sent a man into the building to order the Glandelinians out, and to warn them if any harm had come to the farmer and his wife, and children, if they were slain, the building would be set afire and they would every Glandelinian who tried to get out or flying him into the flames.

There arose within the farm house a great tumult within the building as the question whether they should surrender, or refuse and fight to the last man was argued. Several times the courier returned to Gertrude if any conditions would be given, but she only said cheerfully, that no conditions would ever be made with them. The Glandelinians in the farm house saw the odds were against them, that in one assault the troopers could burst in and the Glandelinians, some of them high officers who were leaders in the Vantura Road massacre came out throw down their arms and surrendered. The troops who surrendered were immediately put on spare horses under close guard, and sent away, while the leaders too were sent off toward the Christian lines.

Then they made preparations to carry the barns. The assault was made in one tremendous rush, and though some numbers fell the barn doors were burst open, open and the Glandelinians seeing it useless to escape fought until only fifty of them were left; still the struggle raged. Until not Glandelinian lasted. Then they burst into a little outhouse and here from five to six thousand Glandelinians many of many of them still armed were assembled. A yell of hate and fury arose as the banners of Christian troops entered guns were shown threateningly and sabres waved in the air, and many of the rebels told the Christians to go "some place". For the little band who entered here while the fight was going on in the other barns the odds were tremendous, and the boy and girls scouts who entered with the soldiers felt that nothing remained but to sell their lives dearly.

"Lay down your arms and surrender." One of the soldiers shouted in a stern, clear voice. "No to perdition" was the answer and a number of shots were fired from the crowd of soldiers of the enemy and the bullets whistled over the heads of the Abyssinian horsemen but fortunately none were hit.... "Lay down your arms," screamed Gertrude, going in despite the danger. "You little girl, get out of here!"

"Haven't got time. Now unsling your rifles. Ready...im." As every Christian soldier obeyed the command simultaneously, the bravery of the Glandelinians flew at once. These nearest threw down their arms and as with leveled weapons the horsemen rode through the crowd, arms were thrown everywhere, and resistance here was at an end. Over six thousand rifles, five hundred sabres, and twelve thousand daggers and other weapons, in addition were collected, and a large number of horses were captured. Ordering a part of the trooper force to remain with the squadron in charge of these things until some wagons or carts could be sent for the weapons, Gertrude Angeline accompanied by her followers rode off after the other prisoners, which had started some five or ten minutes before. They rode rapidly until they neared the Christian lines when they saw the leader of the numerous Omarians, surrounded by a great mob of Camp Five girls, and soldiers. Gertrude Angeline set spurs to her horse and galloped forward at full speed, followed by her girls scout officers. They burst through the crowd. A cheering cry came from them as the girls rode up to where the prisoners were on a open wagon from which with the greatest difficulty the guards had so far retained the crowd, but held them just the same as they were threatening to lynch the prisoners. There was not a moment for hesitation. Gertrude raised a hand, and momentary silence followed. 2.2.2.2.2222222

"These Glandelinian soldiers on horseback in the hands of the soldiers" said she in a loud voice "have not only massacred the refugees on Vantura and but have ordered and witnessed the massacre of my followers in that terrible fight. Therefore the Government and through my own hands I have hands purishes such traitors and child murderers."

Then drawing her pistol, before the surprised crowd of Camp Five girls and the soldiers over thought what she was going to do she by her own hand shot the Glandelinian officers dead. The crowd of Camp Five girls and the soldiers astonished and awed went to their own respective places, and the dead Glandelinian officers were carried away.

While the Glandelinian guns were saluting the raising of the enemy flag once again in Van Vantura, with the recapture of that place and the driving of the Christian assailants out, general Richardson Halsted, Greathart and many other Christian generals were desperately fighting their way up to St Ethelreda, and here the battle was still still more severe. The reaction of this portion of the battle started earlier than it did at Vantura. General Greathart was the first to first to advance and he crossed the Vantura river, brushed aside the enemy's fiercest opposition along this point point, and after three hours march under a tremendous shell fire, and his men galled by rifles and machine guns drove the enemy to shelter and captured the position. The Glandelinian left wing at this sector which could have annihilated entirely the Christian assault was defeated through the blunder of its general, and this position too fell into the hands of the Angelinians. All the enemy stores and the baggage and munitions were left here in their possession.

A strong force of Christian troops under General Ophrah was left to hold it against all Glandelinian counter "attacks" and General Greathart beat back on, and fought his way through two lines of orchards and fields strongly defended by the Glandelinians, and he indeed was flabbergasted at the desperate fury of their fighting. He came just in time to support a portion of general Sladerlinia's army for the enemy had driven ten miles right under the Christian defenses, and these would had general Greathart arrived one hour later have been exploded, and the fate of general Sladerlinia's army might have been a disastrous one....2.2.2.

The desperate fighting of the dreadful day before had however terribly depleted general Sladerlinia's glorious army which had performed the unusual feat of standing around against overwhelming numbers, and in the face of such a soul rending breaking din and difficulties. Out of fifteen million men who had defended this portion of the Christian position, more than a third were dead, and two thirds wounded, among them six of their most gallant brigadier and divisional generals and many other officers. With so depleted a Christian force it was evident that it would be hopeless to endeavor to carry off the many wounded, the ill, the women and children refugees should the army be compelled to retreat during the height of a dreadful battle, and it was therefore determined to hold the position with to the last until further aid arrived. The battle here therefore recommenced, but under different conditions, for the increased discomforts, enabled the Christians to hold a larger area, and although the privations were the same the horrors of insane wild fury of battle and the privations were the same as before---for the reinforcements had not come up in the entire army under Greathart, the other sections having moved on to storm other portions of the Glandelinian positions, but the danger of the positions by being carried by enemy assaults was at an end....

One noble action connected with the desperate fighting to relieve general Sladerlinia's army should never be forgotten, and was never forgotten by any one who witnessed it.

Before general Greathart started forward with his own main divisions of troops, general Richardson Halsted his staff general officer arrived with full permission to assume the command. Upon his arrival however he issued a general order to say that to general Greathart who had done such great deeds to relieve general Sladerlinia, should be the honor of the crowning success and that therefore he waived his seniority and would fight under general Greathart as a volunteer until the latter arrived. A more generous act of self goodness for the purpose of relieving his friends than this was never accomplished by any other good Christian general before. To the Christian general who relieved general Sladerlinia in the face of such a Hellish battle line as this would fall honor fame the gratitude of not only Sladerlinia and his army, but more so of the refugees in the general's army, and all this credit general Greathart gave to him. He was worthy indeed of the name the men always gave him "The Fiery Sword" of Abbiannia. The news that general Sladerlinia was relieved caused almost as much delight to the troops who had tried to capture burning Vantura, as their own successes elsewhere outside of the city had given them for their anxiety as to the safety of general Sladerlinia and his army had been most intense.

To Gertrude Angeline and her surviving regiment the news gave an intense pleasure for the thought of the friends and comrades they had left behind in that most terrible situation had been ever present to their mind. The faces of the suffering refugees, the tender little girls and boys, the delicate of the children, the horrors that might ensue should the enemy force his way into the refugee camps, and the terror of their friend the Mason family had haunted them since they left Sladerlinia's command, and the joy at the thought that these were rescued rescued from the awful fate impending over them smothered all recollections.

Following Greathart's arrival, came plain night lingers, dangerous Nemo and "Desperate Diamond", then Hairbreath Nero and some others, and the Glandelinian forces assailing general Sladerlinia was shattered into fragments, their own positions captured, plenty of cannons and wagons, and the loss of the Glandelinian generals the greatest resistance that they had given these Christian generals the greatest resistance that ever can be maintained in battle, but all in vain, the Christian troops swept everything away, general Greathart was in the van, and the whole supported by fresh divisions poured on fiercely to storm St Ethelreda.

It was not only at this place that Gertrude and her followers heard the news, for while the battle was raging so fiercely, they left with the big flying columns of the assaulting Christian columns to sweep round to support the rear of the assaulting Christian columns to sweep round and try to surround St Ethelreda, to clear away the bands of Glandelinian cavalry which infested the intervening country, and then to drive the enemy from the position near Vantura road while the main columns not in battle yet were to advance to force the capture of St Ethelreda and smash general Tamerline's army in two. Sladerlinia was heavily reinforced with troops and artillery. Gertrude Angeline and Angeline Ritchie being well acquainted with the country in this territory had decided to lead this column of cavalry for Baldwin's desire, as Gertrude herself would naturally on the first opportunity resume command of what is left of her regiment of boy and girls scouts, which was at general Irvins center where she had left them, while Angeline Jennings was longing to see her sister and some of the others who were left behind. The advanced position of the Glandelinians were found not far from Vantura Road and were defeated without difficulty and after several minor conflicts the troops moved hastily onward toward the main position. As they deployed to the right a heavy battery of hidden artillery opened on them with shot shell and grape, an infantry fire of exceeding fury roared out from hidden positions in a long stretch of woods, and then a large body of Glandelinian cavalry dashed upon them as if they were a sea sudden tidal wave....

Then a section of the Glandelinian infantry rushed forward with all their bravery and the shock of the attack was so severe that for a time of fifteen minutes the Christian line was rolled up in the frightful confusion, and one of their brigadier generals fell at the first fire....w.3.

But however the christian troops were always injured to all symptoms of a war, and with wonderful rapidity those who had been driven rallied and made a counter assault, and finally hurled them back with whole wholesale slaughter, and captured fourteen battle flags. General Agra moved forward with his troops. The enemy still resisted. The advancing troops under Halsted had been joined by a division under general Aledon. They moved forward toward the enemy in the woods nearly three million strong, all through the troops who had gone through many big battles in the war. Also the Ninth Third Concentration division, and a part of the Angelina divisions two hundred thousand strong also pushed forward while Gertrude and her friend officers were able once more to rejoin their own regiments, and their delight was unbounded.

Her comrades who reported to her for duty at once, all sorts of rumors as to Gertrude's doings had reached Penrod, and he congratulated her more than the others had done. General Fredrickson son Parsons columns also were moving forward. They had with them a great convoy of siege material and plenty of provisions. The sixty fourth division which had done so much fighting in the other days of the gigantic battle were allowed to rest for the remainder of the day....2.2.2.

The other troops preparing for the advance was increased as soon as general Vivian could mass up the troops, and by the arrival of general Walter Jennings, who with two hundred thousand cavalry beside his million infantry, had also a troop of nine hundred and fifty thousand Ablesians. They had had heavy fighting on the way down, and had protected their convoy and heavy siege guns which they were in charge, and had defeated the enemy four million strong in a two day fight far on the left, and captured all his guns but with a loss to themselves of nearly one hundred thousand men in dead, and six hundred thousand wounded. Soon after the commencement of the fifteenth morning's engagement at St. Philreda, general Russell Buxton Johnston who was in main command of all this column, was wounded, his aiding lieutenant was killed, and general Nelsonia who took command also was wounded five times an officer took command of the divisions only to be killed or wounded, and the battle raged along this portion of the line was as violent as any could possibly be.

The astonishment of the many thousands of refugees in general gladder lines army at the disaster to the Glandelinian assaults, and of the strongly massed reinforcements arriving for the christian army was unbounded. During the lull many of the new y newly arrived soldiers went about gladder lines camps in platoons aiding the many wounded being brought in. Greatly de lighted they had been when they had been able to crush the fury of the Glandelinian onslaught.

Hearing the news that the city of Vantura was again assaulted by enormous numbers of troops and that general Vivian himself led this storm with the utmost determination to carry the city, they went there with what was left of their troops to witness the fray. They were in one of the streets which had been carried when Gertrude said;

"I believe we had better turn Angeline. These furious Glandelinians are rallying again, and those crawling scoundrels would be only too glad to put a bayonet or a shot into us, and we might be buried away under a cloud of one of the city guns and no one over be the wiser for it. I have no doubt about it. It will be a long long time before any army can carry Vantura. See the Glandelinians are coming in a counter charge with terrible fury....2.2.2.

Gertrude and all the others turned to retreat, when Anne Angeline Jennings said;

"Listen!"

They paused, and in another section where they thought it was still they heard a confused sound of shouting and a noise as if of a terrific tumult. They listened attentively.

"Gertrude Penrod said or exclaimed; "I am sure some of those shouts are foreign. Some foreigners have got into a row with the Glandelinians. Come on. We must save the strangers at all costs." So

So saying he dashed up the narrow street, accompanied by his followers with all their pistols drawn. They went down two more lanes which were very wide and then in a large open space they saw a crowd of Glandelinians coming driving a large platoon of christians before them. The leaders of the hard pressed christian troops seemed to be foreigners.

"This is a most serious business," Gertrude said, "as they ran. We are in the worst part of the city. We will have to avoid this or we'll all be lost this time. Three or four more regiments of the enemy as they retreated to the end of the lane came into sight, and a squad or two of them rushed forward to prevent their passage, but the child scouts fought their way through, and shoulder to shoulder charged the crowd of Glandelinians in the van. All through the city the second fight had been as desperate as the first one.

Reinforcements for the christian troops were arriving however and the Glandelinians were counter attacked but that did not relieve Gertrude and her followers from the assault upon them. They stretched four or five Glandelinians upon the ground, and two of the child scouts were bleeding from bayonet cuts. The christian troops gave a cheer at the sight of the reinforcement and tried to storm those who were mauling the child scouts, and the infuriated Glandelinians drew back for a moment and then being reinforced resumed the assault most fiercely. Gertrude and Penrod had drawn their little sabres, and for a minute they and all their followers fought for their lives back to back. It was evident however that this could not last, for as the Glandelinians were being victorious again, every moment added to the numbers of their foes, the Glandelinians appearing from every quarter.

"Now hide and crouch!" Penrod shouted. "Get ready, yourselves ready, and when you get yourself ready, and when I signal the command altogether dash for it! That house at the right corner. The door is open. Thank Heaven. When we are once in there we can hold it till help comes. Press them a bit first as hard as we can, so as to scatter them a little, and then for the rush... Are you all ready?... Now....."

With a cheer the boy and girl scouts hurried themselves upon the nearest platoon of Glandelinian troops in a body. The surprise added to the weight and force of the charge, was irresistible, the Glandelinians were cut down or shot in greater numbers than was desirable for them, and before the enemy quite understood what had happened, all of the child scouts were safe in the house, and the door slammed to and bolted..

"See if there are any windows they can force their way in at..." A number of the boy and girl scouts ran into three or four rooms of which only on the second floor the house consisted, but the windows in these, for some reason or other were strongly barred, perhaps the place may have been used as a prison for enemy soldiers, there was a fierce beating of rifle butts at the door, and shouts of "Down with the little christian dogs" outside.

"They'll force it out in a minute," George Zimmerman said. "Upstairs, everybody!" Gertrude said; "We can then hold them against any number."

"It's strange they did not use their rifles or pistols," Radcliffe said, "as they all gathered in the upper rooms." We should have been playing the harp with the angles, if they had done so."

"I believe they thought they could do us with their bayonets and daggers!" Angeline Riches replied, "..."

"Maybe they thought of capturing us alive," said Gertrude.

"Let them try it," said Jennie Turner. "The foreigners whom she and her friends had rescued; "How did you get into this row with the Glandelinians seeing you are not in uniforms but in civilian clothes?" and this question was asked a little sharply....2.2.

"Well Miss Girlscout," said one of the foreigners "We were some of the refugees in the christian army, and when the christian troops charged into the city we thought to go along with them and getting here we got lost altogether especially when the Glandelinians began to repulse the assault. Well we saw we had fallen among Glandelinians of the fiercest type. We thought the Glandelinians wouldn't bother us because it was said they don't pay any attention to foreigners, but they saw us in their counter charge and about a score of them made for us with fixed bayonets. We at first ran for it as you may well imagine then they began to give forth that "terrible devil yell" of theirs full of blasphemous words and curses. Seeing that it was either fight or die for running we drew our pistols and fought them desperately. We shot down about ten of them before they could reach us, the whole five of us! There were to many of the enemy though for the more we shot the more there came, and we were well nigh carried... by the Glandelinians when you and your little squads came to our help...."

At this moment a terrific crash was heard below, that proved the door, had finally yielded, and the crowd of Glandelinians rushed into the lower part of the house. When it was found to be empty there was a little delay. The fugitives inside could hear a renewed terrifying roar of the battle and wondered what had happened... However among the enemy who had entered the house, not one of them cared to be the first one to mount the stairs, and once entered the determined band of little and big christian bands above... who they well felt sure of would not give up to any one. Gertrude stopped forward to glance at the state of things below when half a dozen pistol shots were fired. One inflicted a nasty cut on her cheek, and another struck her a glancing blow on the hand....2.2.2.2.2.

"Are you hurt, Gertrude?" Radcliffe said, as she leaped back.... "Get nothing to worry about; but it sure was a close shave. Had I exposed myself I'd been gone. George picked up by my sabre will you. I didn't suspect they would open fire."

"They'll do anything when they've got us cornered," Radcliffe said. "Keep a sharp look out everybody in case they start a rush upstairs, while I try to tie up Gertrude's face and hand."

"They are coming," said one of the foreigners "as the house trembled from the rush of a body of men up the stairs. For a moment they fired upon the Glandelinians but could not stop them, and cut them down as they entered the door.

Pushed from behind as they were half a dozen or more of the Glandelinian soldiers forced their way simultaneously into the room, crying- "Surrender you christian dogs or we'll give you no quarter."

"Try and get us," shouted Gertrude, and the Glandelinians could fire a pistol or even put themselves into an attitude of desperate defense they were cut down or run through the body. Gertrude then drew a tremendous grenade from her grenade holder, and it exploded on the steps with a tremendous crash, and a wild cry was heard while a different noise as of the fall of timber was heard..

"Hurrah!" cried Angeline Riches. "Your grenade had demolished the staircase and it has crashed down with everybody on it."

Many groans and yells and shrieks, were heard below, then there was a sound of persons being carried out, and then for a while everything was quiet below, while outside the hubbub became greater. "What is all the confusion outside from?" asked Radcliffe, and and Gertrude and he peered out of one of the small windows into the street.





"No" the other soldier said "I am quite sure the thought would never have come to me. Yes as you say sir, Gertrude, and her followers have had no end of luck, but they certainly deserved and makes the best of it."

THE MAIN DESCISIVE ACTION FOR ST ETHELREDA.  
FUTILE EFFORTS... " " "

IN the meantime during these events, general Richardson Halsted, with Fredrickson Halsted and a kinderrine, with five hundred thousand of his brilliant Angeinian troops pressed on from Vantura road, moving forward with them the heavy siege and other guns.

An hour or so later they too were joined by general Iain Night Lingers main column, which had been encamped on the shores of the stream and in communication with the christian forces holding that position, simultaneous to this General Hendro barged the Gemini, and Gingigore arrived in camp with immense forces of troops, and their coming was hailed with delight by the embattled christian armies who now felt sure that the hour was now at hand when the city of St Ethelreda still smouldering in its vast stretches of ruins was to be soon in possession of the christian troops.

The total force that moved up thus to aid the embattled troops were, The Calverinians, the Fifty Third, and Seventy Sixths corps, and the Ninety Ninth corps of Infantry, two divisions of Concoctinian Infantry, and the largest force of Abbiganninas yet to have arrived. The cavalry consisted of the Ninth Carlinians, and detachments of Domocobian Dragoons and Calverinian Lancers. The artillery comprised the main of Rile Baldwins battery with three hundred and eighty eight heavy guns, twenty guns of the royal horse artillery, six hundred light field pieces, and a heavy battery of the royal artillery of two hundred and fifty five big guns... A total was added to this of about one thousand one hundred and twenty seven, gathering and rapid fire guns, and nine hundred thousand supporting artillery cavalry.

On this morning one of the civilians of the city came into the christian positions. He had disguised as a Glandelinian, started the evening before from the city with a guide, had swum the river, recrossed by the bridge, passed close to one stretch of the Glandelinian position and finally made his way in safety.... He was perfectly acquainted with with all the Glandelinian positions and brought plans for the guidance of general Vivian in his main purposed advance.... After an examination of the plans, general Vivian determined that instead of forcing his way through the narrow streets, and amidst the smouldering ruins, he would move a large force of troops partly round the city, and assault by the western side, where there was much open ground covered with farm houses and other rural buildings. These if in possession of the foe could be stormed and captured one by one, by a series of separate assaults, and thus the city could be approached with far less loss than which would have occurred in an attempt to force a way through the crowded city, and endanger the terrified non-combatants as well. Therefore general Iain Mac-Halley's divisions pushed on, through the Norm Wood Groves, defeating quite a large force of Glandelinians which attempted to stop their way. The conflict was sharp and bloody, but short in duration. During this movement Gertrude and her line of Redolite remained with his regiment which to his great disgust was afraid to go any further into the battle zone (who could blame them) and had remained near Vantura---had the joy of (though how they came that way all alone and through such dangerous territory the story doesn't tell) meeting Jack and Jean again and much sooner than expected. It was needless to tell of the delight of that meeting after all the boy and girl's accounts to have gone through and of such loss they suffered since they were forced to leave from these two greatest of scouts, nearly two weeks before some time after the last battle. Jean and her boy companion who was still using crutches had heard of the disaster to Gertrude's squadrons at "Her battle of Vantura" and as she and her boy companion were on their way to St Ethelreda, but since then no word had reached them, and they had to avoid the big battle was that was so terrifically raging. Gertrude and Jean and Angeline picked were more than delighted to meet them again, and the whole of the army even who saw them arrived with each other in the heartiness of the welcome. The two unfortunate young sister Minerva and her brother Clifford's troop Jean was surprised to see how dreadfully the battle had lessened the number of Gertrude's troop of scouts, and of the fifteen hundred boys and girls who had been so long under her and been comrades of Jean and Jack not more than fifty now remained in the ranks, those not having died being in hospitals.

It was rather early in the morning when they arrived, and Gertrude did not find it out until two hours after the capture of Vantura. Soon after this the whole troops moved forward. The Seventy Fifth corps to its intense disappointment was ordered to stay and guard the fear with its immense accumulation of stores and munitions, and the rest of the fighting troops turning off from the direct Vantura road and following the lines Gertrude and her followers had traversed, when this made their way into Glandelinia's army moved forward to storm with all their might the whole of general Tamerlaine's center.... The Rebel Angeinian troops in gray who had anticipated an advance by the direct line taken by Halsted, and who had made immense preparations for offense in that quarter were taken aback by the movement to the right, and no opposition was experienced until the column approached the beautiful meadows and level glens.

Then from positions of the enemy milan long a simultaneous rifle and mortar fire was opened upon them. Fortunately for the first long line of christian troops the enemy fire had either too long or too short a range for that fire of the enemy was withering enough to have wiped out the whole christian advance. This gave the advancing troops time to secure means to advance from shelter to shelter and return a storm of fire of their own.

The head of the christian column was extended in a firming order, reinforcements were sent up with support of rapid fire guns to keep down the rifle fire of the enemy, and firing heavily as they advanced, and being supported by a cannon fire of heavier artillery, they drove the enemy slowly before them but met however the most determined resistance all the way that never could be beaten. It took two hours to drive the enemy from this position and the christian loss now was dreadful. The enemy recoiled and recoiled to the rear, desperately contesting every inch of the ground, but the christian troops continued pressed forward, and with increasing loss in which three generals were killed carried the strong position on a bend of the creek, and drove the enemy across the stream, running stream.

By this time the enemy troops from the main position were coming up and prepared to recross the stream and give battle. They checked the christian advance at this section and drove it back with greater loss than ever, and as many cannons were brought up on their own side of the stream the christian wave at this point made no further attempt on the offensive, and retained the defensive.

The result of the fighting more than answered the commander in chiefs expectation on the foe side, for not only had his troops finally regained their commanding positions, from which the whole of the christian christian advance could be shelled and blown into the air, but a large convoy of provisions and stores had been captured in the repulse of the christian onslaught, and a new base of operations obtained.... 222-2-22

This day however for general Vivian anyhow could be celebrated in the annals of the Christian Military history an that upon which some of the bloodiest and fiercest fighting which ever raged with general Vivian's army secured.... The Glandelinian positions were in long lines of high breastworks. At a short distance off from the stream was a long angle of trenches supported by a wall of earth. This wall of earth was loop holed for rapid fire machine guns, and a large opening in the wall made on purpose had a row upon row of heavy artillery placed in such position as to sweep an advancing christian army right and left, front and rear, and had a very strong line of infantry line behind it. In front a hundred yards distant was a fortified encampment of very large size also held by the main army. All the positions were defended by heavy masses of troops, while a woods beyond were held by an immense division of the best crack shot rifle men of all the Glandelinian army.

The column of christian renewed assault was commanded by general Inhorn, he had twenty Divisional, and forty Brigadier general's under him, his advance of troops was excessively immense, and as it crossed the stream in a very long wave by wading and advanced a tremendous artillery machine gun, and rifle fire was opened upon it from the village of camps which formed the advanced post of the enemy, and three quarters of the immense division was wiped out, and had to fall back. The line of battle however was reinforced, the column broke up into a skirmishing order and advanced steadily, and half way reached the village only to meet the same dreadful whole scale slaughter and general inhorn was slain and half of his general officers too.

General Vivian investigating this dreadful situation saw the position was impregnable, and he ordered his heavy shell guns to open a curtain fire upon the camp like position. As he rode back and forth to give the order properly he was shot from his horse and borne to the rear severely wounded. For a time the confusion caused by this disaster was terrible, and taking advantage of it the enemy issued forth in a flood of men miles long to storm the christian position in turn and hurled half of the christian troops out with great slaughter. It was general Gingigore who in such a situation saved the day. General Mylertze Anderson led this terrific Glandelinian attack which swelled again the christian line as if it was an enormous sea from an overflowing ocean and for an hour the enemy held full sway, but general Gingigore seeing the danger and finding out that the army was without a head, and absolutely leaderless, as Inderrine and Iain Lightlinger too were wounded, assumed the full command himself.

He watched the enemy coming raging forward with a fury as if they were all the fiends of hell on a wild rampage with hell to back them, then he hastily sent this message to general Baldwin;

"Your guns to the front, hurry, advise general Jack Evans to fall back or he will be trapped and annihilated. Tell general Halsted to cover the rear. The enemy is advancing with irresistible force. No delay. General Vivian is shot. Hurry."

Indeed the messenger reached general Baldwin but the message had not needed to have been sent about the guns as they were already in position and masked. But he had a reserve battery of bigger guns. It too some time to bring the ponderous sixty eight pounders and bigger centimeter shield guns into action and position, but as soon as all was in position Baldwin first sent the messages to Evans and Halsted, the retreating columns. Heavy infantry into line of battle, and awaited the retreating columns. As soon as they had passed through the gaps opened for them all the guns opened at once and tore and ripped the enemy's immense column to pieces. Mylertze Anderson was mortally wounded, but however the Glandelinians though astonished by the terrific fire of artillery charged on, and rushed

and swarmed among the guns, and fought most obstinately, their leaders leading their troops gallantly forward. The men fell however as fast as they swarmed among the guns, either shot or cut down or bayoneted the christian infantry behind the guns joined in with their own fire and after fighting for twenty minutes and striving most desperately to press on, the enemy to avoid annihilation as more and more troops concentrated against them had to recoil. The Glandolinians however had won the christian position and were loathe to give way, and fought with the energy and desperation of as many Giant Beagles, but the guns of Baldwin's batteries blew the captured christian positions into the air made it untenable for the enemy, and after resisting an assault led by Baldwin the enemy gave way and fled to their own positions.

At the height of this repulse of the enemy, General Baldwin received a severe shoulder wound, and his horse was killed. The christian guns were now pushed forward, and their fire directed at the Glandolinian positions and the strong fortified camps. The enemy replied with a heavy hurricane artillery fire of their own and the uproar was record breaking. The concussion of so many cannons and explosions was so terrific that the men of both sides could not hardly remain on their feet, and the trees of the forests in the battle zone shuddered with the vibration.

At this time Glinggore ordered an assault. The Fourth Galverinian division had been directed to lead the "storm" while the Ninety Third Abyssinilian Corps, and the Fifty Third ~~division~~ division and other columns were to cover their advance, by their rifle fire at all points from which the enemy were firing.... firing. The Abyssinilian troops however were too impatient to be at the enemy to perform the silent role assigned them, and so joined the other troops in their onslaught.... The Glandolinian fire was so fierce and searching that along the whole line of advance it cleared the way before it, but the other lines of christians not annihilated rushed on with a speed and ardor so fierce and rapid that the Glandolinians didn't have much time to reload their weapons, they were too close for the enemy bigger cannon, and the troops though mowed down in long teeming numbers pushed through and over the Glandolinian position on the right, and though the enemy mustered in great force to repel them with demoniacal fury they now couldn't stay the christian advance. It was a wild desperate conflict, the enemy repelled the assault with all their might, there ensued a most frightful struggle, two million of the Omarians here held the position, and those refusing to retreat even when the way was open to them fought with the energy of desperation and despair. Nothing however could withstand the troops of Baldwin's command, mad with the longtalked thirst for revenge, and attacked with the cry--"which in very truth was the death knell of the enemy enemy 'Hemmer Abbeann' on their life. It was a fearful merciless death struggle. No quarter was asked or given. Some Glandolinians started to retreat, their comrades shot them down. It was a most stubborn, furious desperate strife man to man desperate Glandolinian against furious Abbeann. However in such a strife weight and power tell their tale, the Glandolinians were reinforced and not one of the two million three hundred thousand christians out of five, who crossed the Glandolinian position escaped, that many of their dead bodies and one million of the enemy's were the next day counted within the position and out side of it, and the remainder of the christian line was driven back to its own position.

My how the Glandolinians could fight. Along the portion the battle had raged now for six hours.. and the enemy held the advantage. Long other portions of the line of battle the enemy maintained such a terrible fire upon the christian troops that advance against the enemy seemed impossible. Yet General Nemo was ordered to move forward with his divisions and to use guns that would rend the positions and blow everything into the air. The christian troops along this line however had fought with some better success and they had cut their way into Farmer Browns Orchard and captured a position of the enemy on the right of the cow pasture.. Nemo moved forward, his batteries were in position and in action fiercely as if he were on a ship and fighting his ship broadside to broadside with the enemy and a dreadful cannonade convulsed land and air. General Nemo and his troops rushed forward to the assault with tremendous fury. It was an action probably unexampled in any battle of the war before..

Despite this big assault being supported by a teeming line of artillery all in a continuous roar of thunders and by a strong wave of infantry general Gronburg Delights sixteen brigades was annihilated by the storm of rifle and rapid machine gun fire from the position a little beyond the farm, and general Richard Warreners division, was demolished, he had to an end. Nemo's division was shattered. Halsted's, was demolished, he had to fall back to the farm. The christian guns however continued such a tremendous assault upon the enemy and his battery that the exultant Glandolinians didn't dare to counter charge, daring and as desperate as they were, but as it came to pass general Stanck Omarian and Hemmermanns all crackshot rifle men kept up a wild but unusually effectual fire upon the christian gunners, and every gun, out of two hundred and fifty, lost a score of men as fast as they took the places of those fallen before. The carnage was unexampled amazing, and the whole christian line of assault had to give way, and the battery for the time was unsupported and threatened with destruction. Then the Glandolinian infantry with a wild cheer burst forward in a wave but as they came rushing through the groves and over the mead owa they too went down in such awful numbers that the entire region was covered with the dead and wounded of the enemy. They strove most desperately to push on, but wave after wave they were annihilated, and finally finally recoiled in despair.

General Halsted was determined at all hazards to carry that bloody farm. The Ninetieth and the Forty Five Grand divisions were not engaged

in the battle yet, and he ordered them up to the attack. He realized that the Glandolinian position in Farmer Browns farm was a very strong one situated on high rises of ground and on an eminence, with flanking woods and fields of corn. The christian guns reopened with redoubled vigor upon the enemy position here and effected a serious breach in the foe lines and tore up a good deal of the position, but still the enemy was too desperate to give way. The left of this foe position was also greatly annoyed too by ten christian motor batteries in an advanced post of the christian position-- but the enemy did not seem to even mind it at all and returned as hot a fire as they could. Determined to silence the foe batteries the word was given for an onslaught, and all the christian force rushed forward, and despite their awful losses which was that whole teeming lines were swept away as fast as they came on, finally surmounted all obstacles because the enemy's fire had to slacken because the guns grew too hot, and they carried the advanced position with the bayonet, and a long observatory behind it was also most gallantly carried by the christian troops, but they couldn't penetrate any further, and had to be content with what they had captured.

In the meantime rescued and reinforced general Sladerlinia was not idle. On the arrival of the heavy reinforcements for him, and by signals general Halsted requested that Sladerlinia should begin to fight his way forward to meet him. Delighted at having the opportunity to assume the offensive after their long defensive action, Sladerlinia's troops assailed the enemy with great fury and carried two strong lines of works, and then dashed on through a great orchard and despite the resistance the enemy showed carried all before them with the bayonet. At Sunbown farm the defeated enemy was reinforced heavily, the christian troops met a terrific fire that destroyed whole divisions of troops by the score, and drove the remainder back, defeated themselves, and with general Sladerlinia badly wounded.

It was seen by both sides that it was utterly impossible to cut through each other as both were undefeatable in the whole battle. But the enemy was still highly more victorious. Not one stronghold of the enemy which had fallen which had not again been recovered by the enemy, and the enemy elsewhere were pressing on all along the line, and General Vivians army, commander of the christian army was threatened with defeat, and disaster. The loss of the relieving column for Sladerlinia was far less than that which had befallen Sladerlinia's army in its advance upon the foe-- but it was heavy enough it amounted to one hundred and twenty two thousand men and officers slain, and three hundred and forty five thousand wounded severely and mortally, and a million with other wounds. Sladerlinia's loss was in that one action four times worse. The loss of the enemy considerably exceeded far less. Because of the oncoming insane resistance and the fierceness of their fire, the relieving force did not advance as far as it should have, or could have but were stationed along the lines of positions they had captured between the Vantum stream and the city itself, for the enemy was far from unbroken, other parts of the christian army had come to his assistance, and the enemy threatened to cut the line by which the christians had penetrated and give them an awful flanking fire of artillery and machine guns.

The first operation was to pour in a ready supply of provisions from the long lines of provision wagons. White bread, fruits of all sorts, tea, sugar, all articles were sent forward, and these to those who had for over four days existed on the barest and coarsest food, not even to obtain bare beans were luxuries indeed. An even greater pleasure was afforded by sending in the mills which had accumulated, and thus affording the christian troops the intense delight of hearing of those loved ones at home from whom they had been so long cut off, and fortunately not one in the army here had lost any loved ones in the Abbeann disaster, though whole armies elsewhere had, especially Hingongs.

The time there was in the vicinity of Sladerlinia's position a sort of lull in the frightful battle. Gertrude Abbeinn went to investigate and see how the refugees had fared with general Sladerlinia's camp. It was singular to Gertrude to ride leisurely across the open space in Sladerlinia's camp, where before it would have been certain death to show herself for one third of a minute, and to glance about rather as unconcerned than as formerly with nerves on strain for days and nights to repel assaults, which if successful meant terrible death, to the whole army and every refugee on sight. In the battle walls of the small farm region, the shattered roofs of general Sladerlinia's headquarters, the destruction of nature everywhere visible by shell fire, he or she saw how the terrors of the battle here had increased as she had left aid and in view of the general havoc that met her view Gertrude was greatly astonished that any one should have survived the long continued bombardment of hundreds of enemy guns. In some respects the change had been somewhat favorable. The increase of strength after the arrival of Halsted and his force had enabled Sladerlinia to maintain his position and to enable his troop great and beneficial alteration in the internal arrangements and external, and the extension of the bloody battle lines had also aided in improving the sanitary conditions. But the change in the appearance of the battle zone was trifling in comparison with that in the faces of the many hundreds of thousands of wounded, and the defenders themselves. These were it is true still pinched and thin for the supply of food had been reduced so terribly, that the rations had been lowered to almost the starvation point. But in place of the expression of deep anxiety or of stern determination seen once before on every face, all now appeared joyous and glad, and relieved, for the end to the terrible trials had arrived even whether the battle was over or not, and it seemed long before it would be as it couldn't be decided by either side..

As Gertrude moved along men gl gave her curious glances, almost as if they had seen her spirit, and then as she dismounted and advanced with outstretched hands and proved who she was, greeted her with cries of astonishment and pleasure for it was naturally supposed by all soldiers that Gertrude and her followers to the last had fallen

"I am quite in earnest," Elio.2" said Gertrude. "There's no hardness of getting in if you desire it. The red tape comes at the recruiting stations. You do not need to apply at the stations. You can get the commission from me through the Princesses. There's no red tape here."

It soon became apparent by the way the battle still raged so wildly everywhere else, that not only did the enemy have no intentions of deserting their strongholds but that they were apparently just as unbeaten in the battle as when it first started. To carry the city itself seemed impossible without shooting down all the surviving buildings and the scoundering millions of the air. The air bombardment with all its weapons and all sorts of big buildings each of which had also been turned into a fortress, which was the very best not hit by the conflagrations were barricaded, every wall loopholed, and house tops had innumerable rifles on them aimed by rapid fire guns. From four or five to fifty million men in the city alone, including many millions of well drilled sharpshooters stood ready to defend the town foot by foot, to should the landline army be driven from their positions outside, it was clear that the fighting forces of general viivian's army was without Hanson's support, utterly inadequate to attempt so serious an operation as a reduction of the whole city, except by destroying it by the heaviest artillery fire that could be mustered against it, and to leave a portion of the force only would have submitted them to a dead disasterous siege, with the necessity for advance advance to their relief. Despite his being wounded general viivian from his cot of pain still retained his retained his command, and ordered the generals to

retreat from the captured positions, to carry off all the wounded and wounded and all provisions, and to renew the contest on the old scale until the reinforcements from Hans' army should arrive, and he should be able to attempt the destruction of the enemy in the city with a force strong enough for the purpose. In the meanwhile he had ordered siege operations to be begun so the enemy in the city couldn't escape in case the troops in the positions were finally worsted. His intention too was kept a secret until the last moment of the retreat lest the news might reach the enemy who from the batteries in their possession along Vant, Vantura Run could have opened and maintained an annihilating fire upon the roads and fields through and along which the women and children refugees would have to pass and who would have made such a terrific onslaught along the whole line to be traversed, that it would have been next to impossible to draw off the troops.

In order to deceive the enemy guns of all the batteries were placed in position to play a terrific fire upon the town and a heavier fire of long range batteries was opened on all the strong positions of the enemy until the noise of the cannonade far outrivaled the cannonading of any big volcanic eruption. In the meantime preparations for retreat of gladderlin and the others who had advanced so far were quietly carried on. All the army covered upon trains were prepared for the carry away the women and children refugees, and every one was warned they must be prepared to leave that evening, and that no baggage beyond a few personal necessities could be found time to be removed. The order aroused mingled emotions --- there was a gladness at the thought of leaving a place where all had suffered so much and round which so many sad memories were centered, there was regret in giving back to the foe positions which had been captured at such an awful cost of lives. Among many too there was quite a lot of dismay at the thought of giving up all their movable possessions to the enemy but there could be no time to remove much. One small satchel was all that could be allowed to each or a small tree trunk and as each tried to put together the most valuable of his or her possession, the whole of the shattered houses of the refugee camp were littered from end to end with handbags, dresses, silver plates, mirrors, clocks, furniture and effects of all sorts. A short time since any one would have gladly resigned all that they possessed for life and liberty, but now that both were assured it was felt hard to give up everything.

Gertrude went in to Mrs. Mason to see if she and her followers could be of any service, but there was comparatively very little to do for that the poor lady had lost all her portable property in the destruction of the country bungalows and houses on the estate owned by her husband, which had been swept away by the flood, and had come or were sent to St. Ethelreda for refuge, not believing at the time any force of the enemy would be concentrating here, when the clouds of battle began to lower heavily. She had no baggage whatever except the clothes she and her two surviving children had on. Gertrude had not been able to see them since his first visit being incessantly on duty.

"I am so sorry I couldn't come up before," she explained, "but each of the officers have been up to have a survey of the enemy lines, as we may suffer from another storming assault at any moment--General Olingore expects them to rush forward with all their men. The battle is far from decided yet."

"Shall we get away without being fired at?" Hunny asked.  
"I'm afraid you will have to run the gauntlet in one or two spots," Gertrude said. "The enemy is maintaining an incessant fire, and although we must hope they will not have any idea that any number of people are passing along the road, and their fire nevertheless may only be directed at our retreating troops it may be a little unpleasant, but you I believe are all accustomed to that now must be off again. Mrs. Mason I really only came to explain why I did not come again so soon to see to things, and only have got time for half an hour, so I had made my horse go his fastest all the way."

CHAPTER TWO...".". PETER AT A BAD PARKING.  
ONSLAUGHTS CALORE.  
A DEPERATE DEFENSE.  
GENERAL TAMELINES STRANGE RETREAT.

AND so Gertrude made off again, and as she shook hands with them he could feel that poor Elsie was regretting her departure. Upon the previous action of the terrible battle all the ill and wounded were being removed from Vantura Junction. The guns were sent forward to cover the retreat of the shattered troops while at half past three in the afternoon the emigration of the women and children refugees began. All had to trot and gallop to the dangerously exposed Vantura road, a road strewn with debris, bloody bodies, of the fallen, and quite deep in dust, and in some places exposed to a heavy fire, especially of high explosives that tore the earth up into terrifying eruptions that seemed to reach the heavens. There was danger too from the noise of these explosions of all who ventured on this road to suffer shell shock. At one of these points a strong line of covering troops with artillery was posted, along which Gertrude was on duty, and acting as their director and commander. As each party of women and children arrived to the spot, they were advised to stoop low, and to run across at full speed, as the road being a little sunk they thus escaped observation by the ruthless enemy, whose battery was at some little distance, but the graps and bullets whistled as if there was a hurricane overhead, added by the great ear-splitting bellowing thunder of high explosive shells, and many were wounded, more or less as they passed.

Gertrude had been on the look out for the Mason family and came forward and had a talk with them before they started across the open spot. All this noise and if great hurricane and thunderstorm was raging simultaneously, fires were burning fiercely among brush and briar and high grass and as she was in conversation an explosion tore and ripped up the ground about three hundred feet away from them, and they received a great shower of earth and stones and other debris, but were unhurt.

"Bang, went another explosion more close, then two or three simultaneously. The situation was getting worse. Gertrude was however, rather serious now at the prospect of the danger they were about to run,

"Will you let me cross with you one at a time," she demanded.  
"Certainly not Miss Aronburg," Mrs. Mason said. "You could not do us a bit of good, and would run a suicidal chance yourself with all those high explosive shells booming round us. Now Hunny, Elsie are you ready?"

The children hesitated as a great crash split the air and all was dark from the cloud for a moment.

"Stoop low for heavens sake!" Gertrude urged.  
Mrs. Mason started at a desperate run followed by Hunny. Elsie would have gone too but there came a mighty rending roar dangerously close, and she was hurled sprawling off her feet by the concussion. Gertrude lifted her by the hand, found she was not hurt but nearly crying, and ran across keeping between her and the enemy.

"Down low please," she cried as when they were half across a heavy gun fired. As she said this she threw her arms around Elsie and pulled her to the ground. Just at the edge of the road the ground burst out into a frightful eruption and a storm of shell fragments swept past them while the great explosion sent a shower of earth and debris so heavily over them they were almost buried. Another half minute and they were across on the other side.

"Good bye," she said to them all. "You are over the worst now!"  
"Good by my dear girlscout friend. Mind how you cross again. God bless God and his Holy Mother bless you and care for you!"  
and Mrs. Mason shook her hand and turned to go. Elsie held out hers to himy Gertrude, but she lifted her in her arms and gave her a good hug, and then setting her down when the little girl said:

"You have saved my life Gertrude."  
"Oh nonsense," said Gertrude.  
"You did Gertrude, and yes, I am coming, mama--- in answer to a word from her mother. Mother and she waving her hand ran off to join her.  
Then Gertrude returned to her post, and they all went on toward the refuge assigned to them at a cross road near Bumble Junction a long hill was entailed until all were gathered there to wait for the coming of the wagons in order that they might be escorted by a strong guard on to the strong section of the Christian lines. Then for them all came an anxious journey. The Masons rode horses for the anxiety was less when moving on foot than if shut up in a conveyance. Several times there were long halts in expectations of assaults, and a report that a great movement among the enemy at one time delayed them until reinforcements could be sent for and arrived. But about four in the afternoon all reached the strong Christian lines, where a number of tents had been erected, and refreshments prepared for the many fugitives. Later on the retreating troops came tramping into their newly selected positions and in regular order had gone away off from the positions they had captured from the enemy leaving big fires burning and moving in absolute silence absolute silence, so that it was not until toward the next morning that the Christian troops had evacuated their positions, and that their expected prey had escaped from them, and that all the troops were again in their own positions, and concentrating heavily against all portions of the enemy's lines in preparation to give forth sledge hammer blows from another direction. The evening itself had been spent quietly, all enjoying intensely the open air, the relief from the long pressure, and the good food, wine, and other comforts now at their disposal. Gertrude brought Jack and Jean to acquaint them with her Mason friends and a pleasant evening was spent together.



That evening a heavy gloom fell upon all, for on that day the gallant general, General Haddock, was shot and mortally wounded, and in a few hours breathed his last. He was a very good man as well as a gallant soldier, and his death just at the moment when the safety for all those for whom he had done so much was assured, cast a gloom not only over his comrades and those who had fought so desperately under him, but on the whole Christian nation. At that time, half of General Curran's division served as an escort, while the main Christian lines were still in fearful action between them and St. Ethelreda, but the enemy though he maintained an awful fire did not come out to do any more "storming." The whole road under fire too between the two towns and the battle was throughout that awful afternoon covered by a continuous stream of army wagons, provision and store wagons. Mrs. Mason and her little boy and girl were on horses with their servant, and as the girls could not give them baskets of refreshment, the long weary march was borne not only without inconvenience but with some pleasure at the novelty of the scene of battle, and the delight of air and freedom.

General Jack Evans had intended to allow a half at four in the afternoon but as a continuous heavy firing was heard in the direction of both Vantura and Ethelreda, and fearful for the safety of the all important post of Vantura, the commander determined to push forward his army at once. Orders were given by this time rejoined her little regiment.

"We will have to push on with the refugees or we'll get into another scene as at Vantura with the refugees not so long ago. I expect it will be a terrible three hours march with this conveyance. See that by all have enough provisions with you for two or three days. The confusion ensuing there is something awful, but if we have everything with us we will be able to manage. I am sure that the tents will not be got up."

I was well that they were so prepared, for the first part of this retreat, owing to the great length of the convoys had lasted an hour or so, then there was a half halt for an hour, and then the journey was continued. Many brigades accompanied the convoy, but Gertrude had seen nothing more of her friends. Colonel Daniel Evans however with his troop had moved along the line at intervals, was in conversation with them, and was able at a halting place to assist them to alight.

The news that had aroused the Christian army, and worried General Vivian was bad indeed. General Robert Bowenin command at Vantura had been defeated by a reinforcing army of the enemy, aided by the troops of General himself had pushed forward with all speed with a large body of troops with heavy guns so as to secure the safety of the bridge of boats across the stream, for had this fallen into the enemy's hands the situation of the great convoy would have been serious indeed.

However the rebels had forgotten to use measures to secure the bridge until it was too late, and the approach of the bridge on either side was guarded by many Christian guns. The passage of the convoy then started, and for three hours a continuous stream passed across the river. The whole force which had accomplished the relief of General Staderlin had not come, as it was considered very necessary to retain some troops to watch the movement of the enemy and to prevent the great body of Glandelinians from undertaking expeditions.

Therefore three hundred and fifty thousand men were accordingly held there with a strong artillery and artillery force.

As that long afternoon went on and as the thunder of the guns at Vantura grew lower and lower, General Evans ordered his troops forward and pushed on. The divisions as they arrived were hurried across the bridge to take part in the defense of the position guarding the bridge, where General Curran's troops were defending themselves desperately against immense forces of the enemy.

"What in the world has happened?" was the question the officers of Evans' troops requested of those of the defending troops when they first met.

"Oh we have been fearfully thrashed, routed to the four winds."

"What caused it?"

"A series of blunders and mismanagements. We have lost our position all the camp equipment, the stores in fact everything you could imagine. It is the most disastrous thing that has happened since the battle began. We lost heavily yesterday, first of all, the Sixty fourth, the Ninety first, the Fourth Light, the Nineteenth, and the Sixteenth divisions, and General Calahans' fourteen Corps are all cut to pieces."

It had indeed been a wretched business, and was the only occasion when the Christian troops were in any force defeated throughout the war. The affair was believed to have happened in this way. General Curran's troops near Vantura had been stationed in a long entrenched position so placed as to overawe the city, and to command the river and the bridge of boats, which it was all most important to retain open. The general in command received news that General Turner was swinging a big new division of troops in that direction to recapture the town. Unfortunately they were approaching the opposite side of the river, and the city to that upon which the Christian forces were so placed, and the general determined therefore to leave a portion of his force to protect the extreme heights and the bridge, while with the rest he moved forward to repel the advance of the enemy in the open at a distance on the east side of the city, as it was very important to prevent the city from again falling into their hands. He pushed on first across the stream, the enemy made a vigorous defense here but fell in retreat in great numbers, and a cross canal covered the Christian rear. The Christian force on this advance consisted of one million two hundred thousand infantry with one hundred thousand cavalry, and eighty guns. The troops advanced in a series of long lines, and with a rush, carried the position, defeated the enemy captured many guns, and then other portions of the army pressing on found themselves in the face of the main body of the enemy army. Then for the first time it appeared to have occurred to the general that it was imprudent to fight so far from the city. He therefore ordered a retreat, and the Christian force fell back, closely followed by the victorious enemy. He halted near the road and tried to

rectify his error, but he was forced to continue in retreat, and halted for the afternoon a short distance from the "Massacre" scene of a few days before. Even no preparations appeared to have been made in case of an overwhelming assault by the enemy, and when at three that afternoon they came on in immense force and with wild fury, the Christian position was seriously threatened on all sides. For five hours then the troops had held their ground nobly, and prevented the enemy from advancing to storm them directly. A large body however moved round to the Christian rear, and entered the town, thus getting between the Christian forces and their intrenchments. The enemy hurled a fearful assault upon them, and unable to withstand the onslaught, the order was therefore given to retire, and this had to be carried out in such haste that the whole of the camp equipment consisting of five hundred thousand tents, quantities of saddlery for eight divisions of cavalry, uniforms for the whole of general Vivian's army and a vast amount of valuable property of all sorts besides plenty of munitions, artillery and rifles and pistols, and a wagon train loaded down with supplies fell into the hands of the Glandelinians. A large number of these stores had been placed in an immense camp on a plain outside the fortified intrenchments. It was a most disastrous affair, and Vantura blazed with great fires lighted by the victorious Glandelinians. During the retreat a great number of big guns had been overturned, and left in the fields, and at dead of night twenty thousand men of the Seventy fourth Division accompanied by a detachment of men with rapid fire guns, moved silently forward, and succeeded in righting the guns, and succeeded in bringing them off from the very heart of the enemy's territory.

On the following morning general Evans whole force moved up and went into position to prevent the enemy from approaching the intrenchments. The enemy commander general Turner and Fred Barry advanced his troops to the morning. One Christian division remained in reserve. The left wing of Evans' line succeeded in repulsing the Glandelinians coming against it, but before it was reported the enemy had succeeded in capturing two eighteen pounders, a pounder and one big centurion shield gun.

The assault fell heaviest upon general Turpo and after maintaining his position for several hours, in which he inflicted a loss upon the enemy ten times as big as at Collyburg to the Confederates was compelled to give way, because one of his generals retreated without orders—a proceeding of which the latter officer was severely censured by all the Christian generals, and by Angeline in particular, who riding on to view this action of the battle, reached the scene of action when it was in full swing. She had said to him "Sir sometime you'll do that too much and I'll request your resignation."

But it was the division under general Mic Cantler that suffered most heavily. Seeing that general Curran was hard pressed he led his own army against forty four guns which were playing with great effect. With a roar of cheers this Christian troop who numbered fourteen generals, and one hundred and sixty five thousand men, advanced to the support of Curran. They waded across meadows and farms and as they moved forward a storm of shot shrapnell, grape and canister from all the enemy's smaller guns was poured upon them, while from the forty guns came high explosives. Faster than any one could count them by the hundred men fell, but there was no wavering on the part of the survivors on either side they went until within fifty six yards of the guns and then burst into a charge at full speed. Gertrude the little dare devil that she is, dared to follow the charging column to cheer them on by her presence, yet as accustomed as she was to fire she yet felt somewhat bewildered at the iron storm which swept the Christian line like a comb does through hair. All around her men were fallen, a shell fragment threw off her cap, and a grape shot smashed her little sword off short in her hand. The Glandelinian artillery men stood to their guns and fought most fiercely and savagely as the angelians rushed upon them. Gertrude caught up the rifle of a man who fell dead by her side, and bayoneted a gunner, she saw another man at four paces off level a rifle at her, felt a stunning blow, and fell, but was up in a minute again, having been knocked down by a stone hurled by some Glandelinian who was out of ammunition and had no bayonet a blow which probably saved her life. Ten of the guns were captured and turned on the foe while along a line of action five miles a terrific hand to hand conflict raged.

Major general Henderson fell dead, captain general Turner, and Captain general Horner died fighting nobly beside him, and the gallant general Trycone received three bullets through his body... From all sides masses of the enemy rushed forward to repel this terrific Christian assault of Jack Evans' army, and a Corps of Turmeramian cavalry swept upon them. General Isaac Calahans was now in command, and seeing the troops couldn't go any further as the enemy's defense was too desperate gave the word to fall back, and even faster than they had approached, the survivors of Evans' first division retreated literally cutting their way through the crowds of astonished Glandelinians, which surrounded them.

Gertrude was scarcely conscious of what she was doing, and few could have given a detailed account of the events of that most gallant charge. All the men as they retreated remained well together, old veterans in desperate fight they understood that only in closed line could they hope to burst through the equally desperate enemy, striving, shooting, bayonetting and grabbing market against market and using pistols and always running, they at last regained the position from which they had issued. Of the fourteen generals, seven were killed and four wounded, of the one hundred and sixty thousand men, eighteen thousand killed, and fourteen thousand wounded, and ten thousand captured, a striking testimony to the valor with which the generals had led the way.... Such slaughter at this among the general officers is almost without parallel in the records of the Christian army.

order general Vivian, and many lads and men who went down or went into the fray lay down on the list of lieutenants and captains were all dead and wounded. Every Regiment lost its commander. It was not until they uttered breathless and exhausted, wound and bleeding, that Gertrude discovered that she had been twice slightly wounded for in the wild excitement of the fight she had been unconscious of any pain whatever. A bullet had made a cut in the fleshy part of her right arm, while another had cut a clean gash just across her hip. Neither was in any way serious enough to lay her up, and having bound them up with her bandage of her emergency kit, she remained until she could go to the military hospital to have the wounds properly cared for. She found the hospital camp crowded with badly wounded men, and women and children who in flight had been hit by shot or shell fragments, and Gertrude seeing the pressure upon the surgeons, obtained a couple of supply of better bandages the medicines for wounds, and went to her regiment to have Bright Eyed Mary dress the wounds for her. As she reached the troop Penrod sprang forward.

"My dear Gertrude, I was just hunting for you. We are going to cross to night. I heard General Evans's troops suffered frightfully. I see you are hit, but blessed be to God, only slightly."

"Very slightly dear boy, nothing worth being frightened about. It has been an awful business though, the battle is frightful everywhere else a little along general Vivian's line so they say and the enemy is pressing on. And now are you and Mrs. Jack Samuels with his wounded leg and Jean?"

"They're getting along quite well Gertrude. They'll be soon able to assure their duties."

"And Mrs. Mason, and her two little kiddies?"

"Mrs. Mason and the little girl and boy are all right Gertrude, and will be sent to general Vivian's headquarters to-morrow. All the rest are gone."

"Gone? Gone where?"

"Gone to the christian rear."

"Gone, dear? I'm sorry. How Penrod you are well acquainted with it come and properly bind up my arm, and I must congratulate you on your victory. Congratulate me Penrod dear boy for by the battle to day I have regained my way nearer toward general Vivian's headquarters."

"Hurrah! Penrod exclaimed joyfully. Indeed that is good news. What good piece of news."

Fearing that something would come amiss however because the enemy was storming general Vivian's whole line something beyond description now, Penrod suggested that all the refugees in the rear would be safer somewhere else in case the enemy force the christian line to retreat that it was best for them to go further, and therefore at her and Penrod's orders the whole of the convoy were found gathered in tents, and orders was issued that in two hours, the women and children would proceed toward general Vivian's center, which was the strongest of all the positions, and under escort of what remained of Gertrude's regiment, and of five thousand mounted men it would be a very long march for the convoy would be encumbered by the long train of stores and munitions of war too while a large number of wagons were available for transport.

Angeline Riches heard the news early, and understanding how interested her comrades were in the matter, she rode round the camp and told them. Leaving them to follow she rode round to Mrs. Mason's tent. They had just heard the news and short as the time was had so few preparations to make that they were ready for the start. A special army baggage wagon, now empty was allotted to them, which their servant riding outside would hold them with some comfort. These wagons being specially constructed to allow allow the occupants, when there were even ten in them to lie down at full length. It was however plenty of room for the Mother and two little children as no one else but Gertrude was to ride with them. The girl and boy, about 12 years old, arrived, and while Angeline Riches was discussing the arrangements with Mrs. Mason, and seeing to it that provisions were in the wagon for them, and they for a moment sauntered off.

"It will be quite a long time before we can get to the christian center," Angeline Riches said. "I hope we can pass through the storm safely. I know I'm one of the leaders in the main and a good guide as I know plenty of the country, but it does not seem to me acquainted with the enemy as I wish to be over though I have gone through a few hot, but never if you have at me Mrs. Mason I must tell you I even myself feel I'm going through a most dangerous territory."

But Mrs. Mason was in no laughing mood.

"I, dear girl scout general," she said "I am not going going to laugh, laugh, I'm tired and at the parting of my last beloved ones in death. But you must understand even when the war began I and my two little ones here have seen a lot of the war and am very well acquainted with the enemy. You know we love you and your troops as if they were all of us, very very much. It would be absurd to say less than that now. We go forth on these terms Miss Angeline Riches. We now we face great peril even on this journey. Well yes I will say terrible danger if you say so, but we cannot all the least in the world, what we shall even encounter five minutes hence. It seems so absurd that we had to be caught in a battle before we are, and in such a battle, so we won't stop praying during all the trip, we will be content with what we understand now, and if there is no change from bad to worse, there will be no blame and misery. Do you believe that is true Mrs. Mason?"

Gertrude agreed very readily.

All was now ready for the start, everything in its place and the servant on the seat with the driver. Then came the parting from the friends and a very sad one. Mrs. Mason was much moved, and her children were unaccountably so. While general Gingsore was had prepared his troops to go forward to a defensive line, and was a little to the front in his horse lifted his eye toward the south, and saw a line of smoke and

as he saw the far wall of smoke of Gertrude and the two little Mason children.

"Humph!" he muttered to himself. "Our girl scout girl scout comrades are to love their friends. Well, he looked at the girl scout leaders and the sight of the gallant they had shown should not be surprised if the two girl scout leaders still go through it, but whether they'll all live to the center safely through the storm remains to be seen. It would be a bad thing though if the Morgans would give a bad fate. I'll see that they'll have my cavalry for support."

The women and children refugees once sent off from the danger zone, general Gingsore was able to direct his attentions to the efforts before him for good and all of clearing out of Vantura the enemy army composed of the gummerranian divisions, and the zimmermannian troops in all believed to be twenty five million men. Against this large force he decided to concentrate his own reliable divisions and these well led were ample for the purpose.

General Evans position was separated from the city by the stream that ran east and west. The enemy were entirely on the south of this stream their center at this section occupying the town. Outside the town lay the right of the rebel army, while his left occupied the space facing the city. In the rear of the enemy left was a strong position on a long low hill. The operations of this eventual day were simple. A demonstration was made against the town from the right which occupied the center of the enemy occupying the town. The main body of the army were quickly massed on its left and crossing four bridges over the stream, assaulted the enemy's main right with great impetuosity. These cut off cut off by the position that was carried in their rear from their comrades of another position were unable to withstand the christian onslaught, and the terrible crashing destruction by building guns, and after fighting desperately for three hours fled precipitately pursued by the victorious troops for four miles along the Vantura road. Every gun and ammunition wagon of the enemy at this section on the side fell into the hands of the christian victors. As the victorious christian forces swept along past the city, general Hilsted detached a force under General Urbana to assault and occupy the position of the Vantura Junction which was captured after fierce and desperate fighting. Thus the christians were in a position in the rear of the enemy's right. The enemy seeing that their left was utterly defeated, and the retreat of their right threatened, lost all heart and as soon as the christians pressed forward fled, a disorganized rabble from the city they had entered as conquerors only the afternoon before. The christian cavalry started in pursuit but up large numbers, and captured the greater part of their guns. The threatening army of general Hilsted then beaten and scattered, and Vantura again in their hands but now for good. General Gingsore was able to devote his whole attention to clearing the position positions north of the road, and in preparing for the great final blow against St. Ethelreda which now that Vantura Junction too had fallen, was the headquarters of the main Glandolinian army.

The next two hours were passed in a series of assaults upon general Boobheide's position. In some of these the christian general Walter Skyring was the special director and leader and the glandolinians here too fled before him after desperate fighting.

During these two hours of terrible conflict large reinforcements had arrived, and general James Cannon had arrived with the rest of his army of 10,000,000 men. The tremendous trains of artillery and ammunition and stores had been already massed in waiting lines upon the enemy positions and the city proper, the long waves of assailants began to cross the river and the battle line moved forward with tremendous fury.

The effort for the army was a most difficult one. From all the various points from which the christians had driven them the glandolinians retreated to the positions near St. Ethelreda, and there was now in a long battle line sixty million glandolinians. Fearing and understanding the enormity that was preparing to burst upon their heads they had neglected no means for strengthening their positions during the days before. Great lines of earth fortifications had been thrown up, enormous quantities of guns placed into position every house barricaded and loopholed, in the hopes of being able to resist the christian forces until general Angeline Riches had been able to get the side for so long a series of desperate assaults in which in violence and fury had been made upon them, but there had been woefully defeated with dreadful loss by the gallant christian force under general Hilsted. At nine that morning the advanced division occupied the advanced position, after meeting some resistance at which two generals fell. The assault was almost simultaneous upon all sides of the town. General Evans on one side, general Hilsted on another, and general Gingsore on the third, and the main assault under general Hilsted himself on the fourth. Great was the excitement along the whole christian line during this tremendous struggle of the long and bloody battle. Gertrude Angeline, and her officers met while the battle was raging in the distance.

"Well Gertrude," said Penrod after a long conversation upon the prospect of the battle. "Did you do as you said you would and send some one to watch for the approach of Hanson's army and Violet, and her sisters?"

"Most of it has been tried," Angeline Riches said. "We could not get anywhere however. The attempt is too dangerous."

"I can supply you with a strong cavalry force," said Gertrude. "Now what do you want to catch Hanson's army in force or would not tell me before?"

"Well Gertrude," said Penrod. "There was lots of loot secured, quantities of valuable things, and yet the enemy couldn't lose anything. I heard Hanson's army had tore up Hanson's army at Lebbethana Lebanon and is coming for us. So Hildcliffe and I determined that when this storming business is over, we could go out and see if he is coming to our aid."

Penrod laughed.

"There is nothing like forethought. One of them said that you will be able to find them sooner or later if they're really coming. So as you wish but be careful and watch out for the enemy artillery and cavalry."

In the meantime the fighting raged on, with General O on Orens Division which advanced round the big city, and repulsed heavy assaults of the enemy destroying each assault successively. General O ingnore also had advanced, capturing a long line of positions after meeting stubborn opposition, crossed the river, and occupied the outside of the city--the scene of the tremendous fighting on the previous advance. The left of the enemy at this spot was also stormed and after very heavy fighting carried. Here General W. igley was mortally wounded. Some General Hildade force had by this time moved up into position on the other side of the river and this enable him to storm the enemy position in the rear, and so greatly to assist the advancing army. But the enemy sure gathered in terrible strength to press forward further seemed impossible, the enemy rallied, and hour by hour fought their way forward, and the positions recaptured. The panic filled troops fled through the fields followed hotly by the again victorious Glandelinians, such was the violence of the counter assault that a panic also seized the advancing troops under general general Parson, and these too fled, deserting the fortified positions captured at such big loss, and the Glandelinians rushed into these positions. For a few minutes a sharp conflict raged the christian soldiers soldiers remaining being on the left the victors cheered and yelled. They captured over the houses within the christian line position and from the top of the bottom the buildings were found crowded with valuable articles no doubt collected from all parts of the world. Arabian furniture, clocks and looking glasses all sorts of beautiful porcelain, gorgeous, dapperies, all sorts of articles studded with jewels, costly weapons inlaid with gold, enormous quantities of jewelry--in fact wealth of all sorts to an almost fabulous value. The wildest scenes of confusion ensued among the Glandelinians. According to the rules in these matters being captured by storm, these places once occupied by rich people were considered by the Glandelinians as lawful plunder. Large things the fierce Glandelinian soldiers did not care and set to smash and destroy all that could not be carried away. Some put on head bands of dried wild flowers, others hung pieces of expensive wall tapestries, and some hung up a few covers of the curtains with bangles and ornaments the most costly value of the country. Some they had become possessed of, and a few indeed of the officers could discriminate between the jeweled jewels of immense value, and those which were mere worthless imitations. As soon as the news spread that the Glandelinians had driven all before them again, the Glandelinians gave fired a salute in honor of the defeat and the christian armies had to again fall back to their own positions.

All christian officers who could obtain an hours leave who were not in the action of the battle hurried away to see what was to be done next. Gertrude Angelina, and all her boy and girl scout troop were left the spot when the news came of the disastrous defeat and they were able to get away and met at the company street a mile from where the disaster occurred with a number of soldiers.

"What do you believe about this defeat Miss Aronburg?" a soldier asked of her.

"I have no idea of how it will result," Gertrude said. "I never saw a Glandelinian army fight more determinedly."

"No more have I," said the soldier. "It may be that these Glandelinians soldiers were more better trained and disciplined than other armies or it may be something else. We shall have something worse happen yet."

"Very well," said Gertrude. "I'm ready for it. But what's wrong with general Hanson. Why don't he come?"

"He's too far," said the soldier. "He's still a hundred miles away. He won't arrive till three days I'll bet."

In the meantime onward the Glandelinians went securing everything in the way of jewels. Any one who would have penetrated into the headquarters of general Vivians, and the camps there which had been abandoned, they would have found all was wild confusion. Soldiers were smashing chandeliers and all sorts of looking glasses destroying furniture, tumbling the contents of chests and wardrobes and caskets over the floor, eager to find, equally eager to secure that they had found. Better were the exclamations of the Glandelinians in their disappointment when they couldn't find lines money and other luxuries. But they did find strings of pearls the cheapest worth a thousand pounds in English money. One officer secured all he could and his pockets and breast of his coat were stuffed with all he secured, and each had had a bundle in his handkerchief. A wonder said Gertrude as she watched this scene of robbery at a safe distance whether we have been too good to have not the shadow of an idea what sort of Glandelinians these are. I never saw Glandelinians fight so desperately and determinedly. They're bravery is worthy of a better cause.

"It was worth running the peril of engaging Tamerline anyhow to show him we are not afraid of him," said Indcliffe. But it's still raining and it's only a matter of endurance. Anyhow Gertrude let's hold our tongues about it. It's no use expecting to win a battle if it can't be done. Just let's go ahead continue the battle as long as we can and send a message to Hanson telling him to try and get here within twenty four hours if he cannot come by rail. He must find out the truth, and then he'll go the advance hard. Maybe he's totally ignorant of what's going on here or he'd have not bothered with Hanson and come to our aid. When we have time we can ask Violet and her sisters about Tamerline's army. They may know something which it can be to our good."

"I believe it could be calculated that a million or more of the enemy is obtaining loot of more or less value which has been abandoned by our refugees from the case of jewelry, valued at one hundred thousand pounds in English money," said Jean. "I'll bet the value of all the treasures

there was seized by those Vandals is estimated at \$100,000,000 of money at the lowest amount."

The demolition of this portion of the christian line for a time had utterly demoralized the christian troops, and even as overwhelming numbers massed against them they began to leave their outer positions by hundreds of thousands contesting however however every inch of the way with the same desperation as the enemy had shown. Murders were cut off and slaughtered by the Glandelinian cavalry, and artillery, or by infantry during the retreat retreat but large bodies succeeded in escaping to give the Glandelinians fresh trouble in corn and other fields and in general. Hour by hour the Glandelinians desperately fought their way from position to position, and from field to field, losing a hundred thousand men an hour. Every hour the cannon and mortar and center-of-gun batteries thundered against all portions of the christian positions still uncaptured, and the christian batteries answered inconspicuously with a mighty roar, and great fires blazed in many quarters, the battle started some of the forests ablaze and the scene of carnage and confusion was awful. It was not until the afternoon by which time it seemed that everything began to settle down order was somewhat restored, that Gertrude Angelina and Walter Starring and her bands again met.

"Well Gertrude," he said. "Do you or have you heard that general Vivians army in the left wing is broken up. The battle is terrible now, at its highest fury. Many new men well drilled, who understand their geographies well and so forth and who are well acquainted with all sorts of military affairs have been appointed to regiments and Brigades whose commanders are down dead or wounded mortally, and the refugees are ever anxious over anxious for fear the whole army will be swept away by the enemy and then they left unprotected. But I know general Vivian, I asked him in the hospital tent. You Excellency are we going to retreat?" and he looked at me as if he thought I had too many wheels in my head. He answered "I'll stay in punitive before I retreat from HERE. That you should have said if I can retreat, I'll retreat." I am going to assume command of a new division of troops as soon as they come. General Bernard Dunn and Fred Parsons goes with me as my aide. General Jim Scanlon has been badly hit, and goes home for a time. The greater part of our resources will march down to St Ethelreda or die. The cavalry forces will be separated into flying squadrons and assault the enemy in many different and unexpected points. I'm to go through the Delheid if I can. We must stop the enemy if possible. I have seen Captain Andrews Gertrude, and got good news for you. You are to go down to Calcutta Stream Junction and assume command of a new body of girl and boy scouts. They have formed a regiment recently from among the brave boys and girls of refugee camps."

Gertrude and her followers at the prospects of again having a new command and Gertrude indulged in a wild dance, expressive of joy.

"Well Gertrude how about the approach of the Vivian Girls, did you hear anything of the coming?"

"We tried to scout out but couldn't do much, therefore we have not the least idea whether they're coming or not. We captured something from a Glandelinian we secured as a prisoner though. This red bag is full of it. He was no doubt one of the Vandals."

So saying Gertrude emptied a large handbag upon the top of a stump which served for a temporary table. Walter Starring gave a cry of astonishment as a great stream of bracelets, necklaces and all other sorts of jewelry poured out of the bag.

"Good gracious Gertrude do you mean to say you got all this from the prisoner?"

"I sure did. Do you believe they are all real?"

The general grasped one or two articles from the flashing flashing heap of diamonds, emeralds, rubies, opals, and pearls.

"I should say they are indeed. Some of them are for certain. But have you any idea what these are worth, and to whom they belonged?"

"Not the least in the world," Gertrude said. "If they are real though I suppose they are worth some many millions of dollars."

"Gertrude I should indeed say so," general Starring said turning over the heap. "They must be worth many millions if they are worth anything at all."

Gertrude and Indcliffe glanced at each other in astonishment.

"Really Gertrude?"

"Really Gertrude."

"But whom are the refugees who can come and claim them?"

"If you can find any to claim them all right. But if not the prize is yours indeed. You found them from the enemy."

"Nonsense Walter," exclaimed Indcliffe and Gertrude together. "And then began an amical contest which could not be finally concluded for many a long day."

"But in order to give them to their rightful owners what had we better do with all these things Walter," Gertrude said at last.

"We will get a small chest and put them in Gertrude. If no one claims them you can give them to Violet, and her sisters as a Christmas Present. No jewels would turn their heads. They're too good for that I'm sure. No goodness shown toward them could or would spoil them." (He was right)

"But how can they receive them?"

"I'll give them to general Jack Evans--he is sending a lot of precious articles captured down under a strong escort--and could request him to let it go to Angelina Agatha to their father first, and he could give them to him on Christmas. I will direct it to a jewelry center in Angelina, and will tell them to forward the jewel jewelry to my trusted agent there to whom I will give my directions to sent it to Emperor Vivian who will have them valued."

"But when do we set out to scout and see when they're coming Walter," Gertrude asked after they had talked a short time longer about the treasure.

"No time," said Walter. "We cannot do a thing until Hanson comes. It's too dangerous, and sure when receiving your warning from Glandelinians camp they'll not come unless Hanson comes up."

The next twenty minutes Gerty and her friends spent in investigating the situation, admiring and yet horrified at the vast extent of the battle and its disastrous consequences. A great portion of the Christian army had retreated quite a distance from their former positions, a great portion of the refugees of St Etheldreda had fled by sea, and a good portion of the Christian positions nearest the city had been cleared away and ripped into the air by the Glandelinian guns. The entire districts of the country through which general gaderlinian army had fought its way and suffered severe reverses had been cleared by the enemy of the Christian soldiers and of hid former headquarters only a wall was left standing. Elsewhere the fierce fight, the din of cannons and the perpetual rattle of rifles and machine guns still continued with the same dreadful fury and of the retreat there was no order, no regularity, though the attempts to rally them were very striking.

Late that afternoon while the battle was still the same old crazy "Storm" Gertrude Angelina and all her force of scouts including Walter Starring were seen on their horses with a troop of irregular cavalry commanded by Colonel Arthur George and joined the flying column which was setting out to scout as near to the enemy lines as possible to see his next movement, for the enemy was reported gathering in still greater strength, while simultaneously other portions of Taneline's army which had been so far separated and which now had joined him for fearing he would be smashed at St Etheldreda those troops were now warning to his rescue. There was only three thirty in the afternoon, when the column started for when any one had to do scouting in battlefields the custom was to do it right away so as to watch the movements of the greater part of the enemy columns before the heat of the battle fairly begins to reach its highest fury—and Gertrude and her followers were in the highest spirits at the thought they were on their way to see something thrilling for a change, and hoping that the cruel and dreadful battle would soon be drawing to a close almost at the cost of no matter who was for something even during a battle it is possible to have too much of a thrilling adventure, and never before did she see Glandelinian as fierce as these were. Yet an army that large possessed every man to the last with a thousand devil's per man she thought would be tame compared to these Glandelinians in their method of fighting. She had requested of one Zimmermanian prisoner the seemed willing to converse with her and he had said:

"Military training which we have received is responsible." At four in the afternoon a halt was called at the edge of a large wood and after preparing for something in adventure they continued on. They were fortunately not bothered by any baggage and they all trotted swiftly but easily along, and accomplished about two miles to the rear of the Christian lines here they halted to inspect a hill they wished to descend. The country through which they passed or had passed, had strangely an almost deserted appearance, but nevertheless the region seemed fairly good for any enemy to form a terrible ambush. There was no sign of the battle having raged here, but the confusion and alarm of the sound of battle had created such a fright and panic among the inhabitants of the rural districts that the farmers and their families for the most part had forsaken their farms and driven their animals with all their belongings to the edge of half burning woods or other unfrequented places, there to wait in fear and agony of suspense the termination of the terrible struggle.

At about ten after four the gaderlinian and their cavalry escort halted in front of one of the big deserted farmhouses which stood in the center of a large dome shaped roof. The doors were fastened on the inside, but one of the men got in by one of the windows and opened it. Walter Starring proposed to Gertrude that as it was far from the Christian lines, and as nothing was in sight and all was so quiet they should use this place as their headquarters for the late afternoon and for the night, and especially in the lofty interior instead of sleeping in the hot pungent night air, for the temperature was terribly high, and yet it was cool inside the building... It was evident by the appearance of the interior that some pretty well to do farmer had owned this place but they wondered why for some of the rooms seemed to have been used as the headquarters and storehouse of some body of either the Christians or the enemy, for a great quantity of stores, military saddles, harness, coils of rope, munitions and barrels of powder full of explosive were piled against the wall. A large space was soon swept and preparations made for some support. Outside the troops dismounted some proceeded to a wood some distance off to fetch fuel to light a fire to do their cooking, other brought their horses to a small stream to water them. To think it was not so late in the afternoon it was already probably because of so much smoke in the air getting dark, and inside the big farmhouse it was a ready nearly dark.

The old idler came first out upon a cheerful "general Starring said, as after seeing that the men had been properly placed on guard duty, and their horses had been placed in proper barns and had made all their arrangements, the little group of officers returned to it. One of the troopers had already prepared their meal, which consisted of beans and fried frankfurters, a large bowl of oatmeal and some griddle cakes, some tea and coffee was placed by each, and spreading their cloaks on the ground they set to with the appetite of travelers. Supper over a bottle of brandy was produced from one of Walter Starring's holsters, and they prepared for a cheerful evening.

"I'm very sorry sorry poor Jack is not here and Jean is not able to be on his feet yet, however it is a satisfaction to see that his wound is doing well and that he will be all right in another five or six days." "Yes," said Walter Starring. "At first I was afraid he would have to leave the service. But he'll recover all right. We feared his left leg would be shorter than the right but it didn't turn out so and he'll be all right. But he did sure suffer some awful pains."

"I don't suppose he will mind remaining," Gertrude said. "Jean said that as she thought he would have had enough of boy scouting to last for his life but he doesn't want to go home. He says he even wants to get satisfaction for his wound and get it out of the enemy."

"Colonel George," said Gertrude said presently to the officer in command of the cavalry "Will you tell us your adventures in this war? We know all about each others' doings."

"As they sat and continued their conversation until about seven in the evening, or early night when Arthur George went round to see that the sentries were properly placed and alert. When he returned the door was shut to prevent the heat of the weather from coming in, and the whole party rolling themselves in their cloaks which kept them cool, and using their saddles for pillows laid up for the night. It was some time before Gertrude slept. Her mind was very active, and when she at last dozed off she was planning what to do in case the enemy would come here and surprise them. It was just about ten after seven when with a sudden start the sleeping party in the big farmhouse were aroused and leaped to their feet. For a moment they stood bewildered, for outside outside was heard on all sides the pattering noise of volleys of rifles, wild yells and shouts, and the trampling of a large body of cavalry.

"Surprised," exclaimed Walter Starring. "The sentries must have been caught napping, or were asleep."

There was a rush to the door, and the light that met their eyes showed them the extent of the disaster. A hail of fire from forest trees were all a flame, and by the glaring light they could see a large body of Glandelinian cavalry had fallen upon the sleeping troopers, while the heavy rifle fire showed that a strong body of infantry were at work on the other side of the farmhouse. Colonel Arthur George rushed down the steps with his sword drawn, but fell back dead shot through the heart.

"Back! Back!" shouted Walter Starring. "Let us sell our lives here."

They closed and bolted the door in an instant, and every one in the place there being about one hundred set to work immediately to pile barrels and boxes and furniture against it. No one said a single word while this was going on. By the time they had finished one loud roar without had changed somewhat into a different tone, the firing had ceased, from another sound came the fact that those who had been surprised had been forced to retreat and the victorious shouts of the Glandelinians showed that their victory was complete. Then there came a loud thundering noise at the door, and shouts of "Come out and surrender you dirty Christian Christian dogs or we'll come in and massacre the lot of you."

"We have only succeeded in delaying these Glandelinians for a few minutes," Walter Starring said. "We have fought our fight children and men and it seems our time has come. I should be glad that I had to die alone."

"Cool general," Gertrude said. "There is a small door or something there. I noticed it three hours ago. I believe there is a staircase leading upward to the floor above. At any rate we may be able to shoot a good fight there, and have the advantage. We can't be sure hold out long enough, for those who were forced to retreat will surely bring a large force to our help. In no time."

"Said," said Gertrude said. "We may fight it out to the last on the stairs if no help does come. Run Gertrude and see."

Gertrude found as she had suspected, that it was a larger opening and from the doorway a narrow winding stair led to some room far above, from which the roofed dome rose far into the air. The stairs were lighted by three windows on both sides. She was thinking as she ran upstairs of the ideas that had crossed her brain the time she had first observed the door...

"It's all right," she said as she came down again. "See Walter! If the men bring up barrels and boxes and furniture we can form a barricade on the stairs, and defend them for any time at all."

"Excellent idea," said Walter. "Get at it men. Hurry. No time to lose they will be less than a quarter of an hour forcing in the door. Form the top of the stairs, a few feet below the terrace...."

Each man seized a box or barrel, a bureau or some other heavy article, and hurried up the stairs. They did not have as long a time even as they had expected, for the Glandelinians did not feel sure of their prey and were therefore in a hurry, and finding how strong was the door and increased their banging and violent hammering with the butts of their rifles who while Gertrude had heard one of the officers outside shout:

"Get two heavy cannons and hurry. We will blow that door in."

"Will the door yield?" some one said.

"If it don't we'll blow up the whole she-bang and them in it."

This got every one inside who heard this feeling quite apprehensive. Thus the defenders did not have hardly a ten minutes grace, but so many men accomplished the formation of the barricade at least had constructed three of them. Each was placed a short distance above some opening for light so while they themselves would be in the heavy gloom, their assailants would be in the light and be exposed to their fire. They left a sufficient space too at the top of one such barricade for them to scramble over leaving some spare barrels on the stairs above it therefore to fill up some of the space after getting up the stairs for our midnight meal which we may need. Walter

Gertrude said, and that big water jug and the wine bottle. Adcliffe will carry them up as soon as he can get them. Jean Anders bring up that long coil of rope."

"What for Gertrude?"

"It may be very useful Jean," "Ropes are always useful. Ah their guns are up...."

As she spoke a round shot crashed through the door but only left a hole through which it passed, and a sharp shell followed and the explosion crashed the door into a thousand fragments and sent splinters of furniture



barrels and wine cans all over the place below and sent up to them above a strong aroma de la "Moonshine"

"Now every body come along," Gertrude said, "and followed by Walter Starring and the rest, the girl and boy scouts entered the little doorway and ran up the narrow steps. At the first barricade which was some thirty one steps or so up, the girlscout officers made it a stop, and proceeded to fill up the passage that had been before left open, while the child scouts continued up the terrace."

"Let us investigate the place Radcliffe," those fellows will be some minutes before they will come in yet, and that barricade will I believe puzzle them..."

A great red light was seen outside now probably from the burning fire forest, and two of the girlscouts peered over the parapet which ran round the terrace.

"There are a frightful number of the those Glandelinian soldiers, Gertrude, ten or fifteen thousand of them at least, and they have got at least thirteen big guns. I'll bet they'll shell the house if they can't capture us by an assault."

"Hurrah Radcliffe," Gertrude said, glancing round herself at the great big dome "This is just what I had hoped and expected."

She pointed to a flight of narrow steps only some twelve inches or so across, fixed to the left side of the dome which rose some distance almost perpendicular. By the side of the steps was a low handrail. They were evidently placed there permanently to enable laboring men to ascend to the top of the dome to guild the long spikes which surmounted by some sort of a cross rose from its summit or to do any repairs that were needed.

"There Radcliffe I noticed these sort of steps on some of the domes of our great Catholic Cathedrals... When the worst comes to the worst and we are beaten from these steps or hard pressed, we can climb up that ladder steps, anyhow it's more sort of a ladder than anything else, and once on the top whether they shell the old building or not we could laugh at the whole army of them. I see they're Omarians too. Now Radcliffe let's go down to our comrades — by that cheering below, the artillery had shattered the door open."

The Glandelinians cursing and swearing because it had forced them to use ten shells to force open the door burst through the opening into the great hall, heralding their entrance by not a storm of rifle fire but by a sudden tremendous volley of hand grenades toward the top of the barricade with the purpose to shatter it for they well knew too well how desperate they were. A few Christian soldiers would seal their lives and there were more than a hundred up there. There was a shout of disappointment at finding that their grenades fell too short of their range and only brought down a shower of plaster from the wall. They then poured through the door each longing to be the first to get at the Christians and have a good hand to hand fight for they were full of it just now. The light in the interior was but somewhat faint, and it was as gloomy on the stairs as in the cave cavern, and were only wide enough for three men to go up with comfort although four could just stand side by side. Without an obstacle the leaders of the Glandelinians stumbled and grouped their way up the stairs, until the first of them came into the glare of the outside fire light coming through one of the windows in the wall. Then from the dome above came the sharp crack of a revolver followed by a severe rifle fire, and every one of those who had come up the steps fell shot through the head or body.

There was a pause from the survivors below for the spiral was so sharp that not more than eight or ten at a time were within sight of the defenders of the barricade. The next of the men hesitated at seeing their head leader fall but pressed from behind and being defiant beyond measure with his rifle at his shoulder in readiness to fire when he saw his foes but the instant his head appeared round a corner a ball hit him, and he too fell. Still the press from behind pushed the rest forward, and it was not until three scores had fallen on, and the narrow stairs became impassable from the many dead bodies, that a high officer of the Glandelinians who came the next on the line succeeding by shouting in halting the advance. Then orders were passed down for those crowding the doorway to fall back and the officer with the men began descending the rest of the steps, and the former reported to the man in command that three scores of men had fallen and that the stairs were choked with the dead. After much consultation orders were given for the men to go up, and remain below the very spot at which one after another their comrades had fallen, to stretch out their arms and remove the bodies. This was done but with difficulty as knowing who the Glandelinians were the defenders fire just the same and once some of the Glandelinians approached with a flag of truce, and Walter Starring only cried out:

"You don't give us quarter. That's a disgrace. Beat it or I'll fire." An angry consultation then took place. It was positively clear to the leading Glandelinians that moving fast as they did only four could mount the stairs at a time, that there was over a hundred defenders up above, and it seemed equally certain that any number could and would be shot, on reaching a certain spot by their inevitable foes. Large rewards and great honors were promised by the chief leader to those who would be game enough to lead the area all armed with dangerous hand grenades and not rifles, and at last volunteers were found, and another rush attempted. It failed as had the first but almost succeeded. Each man as he passed the top loophole or the open window fell and again the dead covered the stairs but some of those behind had hurled their grenades, and each explosion exploded behind him, so that killed and wounded were about twenty persons per grenade. Six of the enemy had not fallen at the first shot, and had got up a few steps further or higher, and before they were shot and badly wounded, they had landed a grenade among the child scouts

and killed about eight of them and wounded thirteen. Again the assault ceased, and for a few minutes only however there was a pause. Glandelinians tried to get in by the windows next but were shot or bayoneted. Six got in but were slain in the hand to hand fight. One grappled with Starring but Starring was as strong as an ox and he lifted that soldier over his head and threw him out the window. Another reached the window sill and threw a hand bomb, of tear gas variety but he aimed wrong and it went out the window on the other side, and exploded routing the Glandelinians below on that side by its fumes. The officers of the Glandelinians deliberated and even quarreled, the men set to work to try and fire the house, but discovered it was a fire proof structure and wouldn't burn. The officers then went in and proposed a plan, which was at once approved of, and a handsome reward immediately paid him. Before entering it had been before been a carpenter and an engineer and an electrician too, and as there were many others among the Omarians of the same trade no time at all was lost in carrying out the suggestion, and they first searched to find whether several boards from the door remained unharmed and finding them, they cut those and nailed them together so as to construct a shield of exactly the same width of the staircase, and six feet high, on one side several straps and loops were nailed to give a good hold to those carrying it, and then with a cheer the Glandelinians again prepared for the assault. The shield of course was very heavy, but steadily and with much labor it was carried up the stairs step by step, by two men others pressing on behind. When they reached the loopholes again a volley of pistols and rifles rang out, but the door was of heavy seasoned wood, four inches thick, and the bullets failed to penetrate. Then it descended step by step until it reached the barrier. There stopped for the strength that could be brought to bear upon it was altogether insufficient to move in the slightest the solid pile, and after some time spent in vain efforts, some of the Glandelinians suggested a bomb and it was flung, but this time the defenders scattered and it exploded harmlessly. The shield was removed and taken back again as gradually and as carefully as it had advanced until out of range of the weapons of the defenders.

"What will be the next move on their part I wonder now?" Walter Starring said, as some of those who could sit down on the stairs and waited for a reveal of the assault.

"I'm not crazy about that shield," Gertrude answered "It shows there is quite a number of unusually intelligent men among those scoundrels, and he will be up to some new scheme here."

This time an hour passed, and then there was a noise on the stairs, and the shield was again seen to be approaching. As before it advanced to the barrier it seemed as if it continued....

"What on earth are those Omarians up to now," Walter Starring exclaimed.

"I don't understand as I see nothing," said one of the soldiers. "They're piling fagots against it," Gertrude said "Or I am seeing things. I've been afraid of fire right along. If they only lay a pile of damp wood at the bottom of the stairs, they could have smoked us out on top, and then as the smoke cleared below they could have gone up and removed the barricade before the upper stairs were free enough from smoke for us to come down. There I thought so. Let's get while the getting is good. They're coming up with tear gas bombs."

Quickly as they ran upstairs the smoke ascended still more rapidly and they emerged upon the terrace half suffocated and blinded. A volley of tear gas bombs, and poisonous gas bombs also with them came but to no avail. Some who were brave enough rushed to the bombs and put their faces out, and Gertrude lifted one whose face was about to explode the thing and hurled it down the steps. It exploded among the Glandelinians killing all among which it fell. However the enemy had managed to rush up.

"So ends barricade number one," Walter Starring said, when they had recovered from their fit of coughing. He supposed it all be pretty nearly an hour before the fire is turned out. He'll retain those other bombs for an emergency."

"The door would not burn through in that time," said Radcliffe "at they will be able to stand pretty close and the moment the fagots are burned out they will drag the screen out of the way and with long poles with hooks or something of that sort haul down the barricade... They surely may do it that way and may remove the barricade that way as they removed the first, but they cannot remove the first last one so soon."

"Why not Radcliffe?" Gertrude asked.... "Because it's only six steps from the top, Gertrude, so that however great a smoke they make, we can be there again the instant they begin to pull it down. Then we can create some real carnage."

It was now past nine in the evening. The smoke continued for some time to pour out of the door of the stairs in dense volumes, then became lighter. Several times some of the soldiers tried to descend a few stairs but found that breathing was impossible for the smoke from the green wood was insupportable. At last it became clear enough to breathe and then the foremost of the party ran down rapidly to their second barricade. That at least was intact but below they could hear the fall of heavy bodies, and could understand that the lower barricade was destroyed.

"I don't suppose that screen of their was burned through Gertrude, so very soon they will try the same stunt again. Of course maybe they're not conscious of the fact whether we have another barricade, or where we are so they will come on cautiously. It seems to me that if you Starring and one of the other strong men were to take your places a bit lower than this, stop stooping down on the stairs, and then when they come were boldly to throw yourselves with all your weight suddenly against the shield you would send it and its bearers headlong downstairs, and could follow them and cut them up tremendously."

"Capital idea Gertrude, that would be just the thing — don't you believe so George? If they haven't got the shield, we can shoot them down so either way we may as well make a sortie...."

"I believe you're right," the man said. "Here goes then..." Half way down they heard the tramping of steps again. The Glandelinians had put out the fires, with pails of water, had put straps to the door again, and were preparing their former battle tactics....











view of us that the smoke above would hardly carry off, up and even had we been hit, I question if the balls would have penetrated though they might have given some slight jolts. Half an hour later the artillery fire began and they opened with their cannon.

We agreed that Penrod and I should by turns agree to lie so as to command the stairs, while some of the girlscouts remained with Jane on the other side of the dome. The enemy divided their guns and put them on one side also. Lying down we presented fortunately the smallest possible mark for them but all night indeed it was very hot. Not a single one of their shots ever went t over the dome. The spikes was hit one hundred and twenty times and lower down and good many holes were torn in the dome, but the shots that hit nearest us all glanced and flew over. They must have fired about four hundred and fifty shots at us altogether, and at the beginning of day they stopped altogether---for breakfast, I suppose. I believe and did not have time to begin again when your aircraft came upon them. I hoped also they were running short of ammunition. Once when the firing was hottest, believing, I suppose to catch a napping, an attempt was made to climb the ladder, but Penrod who was on watch at it blew it through the first fellows head, and by the cell and blunderbuss that followed I suspected that in his fall he swept all the others off the steps or ladder. The heat produced by that terrible fire the enemy made to reveal us in the glare was fearful, and we all suffered a good deal from it. I think for once or twice we were almost blinded by the glare, and we were all fatigued and worn down. Jane's feet were on fire and so were her bandages with.... Poor Jane got so delirious above two thirty this morning that we had trouble in holding her down, and in her ravings she imagined she was routing the devils out of hell. The last drop of water was finished in the night and we should have had a most terrible day of it if you had not been here. I saw Geraldine here approaching with many long blades which were evidently they were going to try and scale the building and then some of them were shot. And now let us hear what the surgeon says about poor Jane. ~~What~~ And now let us hear what the

The doctors report was now so pooling, the wound was a very severe one, the collar bone had been smashed to fragments but the high state of fever increased by the terrific heat was even a more serious matter than the wound, and that if she lived it would be a profound miracle."

"What will you do, Gertrude?" I would be a profound idiot.  
"I must carry out some means to do the proper things Rudcliffe, I and  
Annette Piches must go on soon with Violet and her sisters and  
Starting to continue our investigations of the Abbeville horror, and then to  
have charge of my new regiment. Jane of course will have to be brought  
back to the Christian line, and so will Anne. Jane of course will go with  
the light brigade to the island and the island. Jane of course if she gets over  
it poor little she will have to be invalided home until she is well enough to  
return to the command and you can travel with her down to Annette  
Annette, and when you do need not want to discuss any more while  
with her still you come back, then assume the role as a boy again. I shall  
send Anne to the island to be taught and begin her training. I shall  
send some soldiers to the island and begin her training. I shall  
who were murdering the refugees will be a very long time in recovering  
efficient enough to be able to serve in the military again. Guvernia  
will be no place for any of us either for a long time as it's getting mighty  
hot for us, and the battles are getting more terrible. The army under general  
Vivian shall have months of bloody fighting for months to come and maybe  
longer still. The army will be able to take the island and the island and  
back. There will sure be immense numbers of wounded lying down under  
heavy guards on wagons and ships and all the wounded child slaves that  
be leaving at the first opportunity. It's very and dear sister Anne to be  
leaving you and Jane and all the others at such a time for Violet and  
her sisters I and Starting must do our duty, what whatever happens I must  
accomplish something to take it out of the enemy for all this." "Hahaha"

General Evans's force encamped for that day around the farm house in strong force while the battle again renewed along general Vivians army for the animals had been so much exhausted by their tremendous march and by their exertions in such fierce fighting round the farmhouse that it was thought better to give them rest. Jane continued delirious delirious but she was more quiet now as her strength diminished. Fortunately the ambulance was well supplied and cooling drinks were given to her and all was done that christian and quaker souls could do. There were thousands of christian and christian wounded in addition to those of the boy and girls, and of Jane and the dead also. The boy who lay so desperately around the farmhouse dead also. He was the only one of the band of deadly conflict to the distance had died down the plume of the dead.

conflict in the distance had died down the column started in motion. The first of the four mile marches to the first of the three camps was a very short one, and here Radcliffe and Germaine and the poor Jane who had to go on to the first hospital camp with the rest of the wounded, it was a sad picture, and in the doing no injustice to Radcliffe's words, the first of the marches to the second many times. An immense body of cavalry were at the head of the column, and the first of the marches to the camp had again pierced and drove General V. Evans' camp out of shape and position but that for some reason or other the fight had stopped and they retired by the camp at half past four that afternoon.

[illegible]

and recovered a rifle which he had with him. He had to limp 71  
Jean had been captured to Princess V. Violet and had obtained leave with it  
needed for good completion, and had started forward to meet her. She had  
"Vivians" arm with him. She herself had had a sharp attack of fever from  
her own wounds and the exertions she had undergone, but the way was  
wild and dangerous again, and again in Jack's consciousness.... The journey  
had been easy and pleasant. When reaching the flood they went by the raft  
which they found and by the line they finally reached the camp of the general  
of Lebans. Lebans and Jack had sufficiently recovered to walk with his  
arm in Jean's. The use of his left arm for a time seemed gone, and for a time  
it was a question whether he could ever recover it, but he did, at Hansons  
army. The two famous child accounts had the delight of meeting the Vivian  
Girl Princesses, their two girls and cousins who had arrived there when  
it was heard that Hansons army was at Lebans. At this time there had been  
no propaganda about the fact that the girls were at Lebans. At the next four days  
the girls were indeed, and then there was a parting from Violet and  
the children for the two child scouts started enroute toward general Vivians  
in disguise as vagabonds in the Mandolinians never bothered these sort  
of children. This enabled them to reach general Vivians army ever before  
the battle began but they had remained in seclusion for a time in general  
Pickensells christian army which Jean had not been in the "STOM" for the  
first few days. Jack however had found a surprise for him. He had found  
that he was no longer a "common" officer and he had found what he had  
arrived in general Vivians army, but he had found his name included in the  
high command bestowed upon all Colonel Captains of his regiment for distinguished  
of service. Jean couldn't receive any higher commission as she had been  
chosen some time before as "Mascot" by the Vivian Girls, and despite how  
that word sounds in our country, in Abbeville especially a mascot child  
accounts there's no commission higher. She had been immediately appointed to  
that rank as a reward for all her outstanding services.

The details of this day of the battle need not be given in many words but it is enough to predict that during the height of the contest which had been fiercer this day than any other, the enemy had broken up the Christianian line seriously, rolled up one of its wings, and penetrated 2 miles far into the center, so that general Sigismund had to mass all his available troops possible to stop their advance.

After that which was then four thirty mysteriously all array on the part of the battle ceased, and no further onslaughts came from the enemy after that. Being the night despite his wound, general Vivian sat up in bed, and had all his generals gathered around him and held a council on how to pursue the battle for a final issue on the following day. Finally general Vivian said:

"This is what you had better do General Sir Igoove. Miss our whole army and move it at once in a grand general tremendous assault upon the whole of the enemy's line at once, close in on St. Etheldreda and smash all before you. We must win. I won't move from this territory, and will continue this battle if it takes a whole year. We MUST WIN."

"Can I please see General Vivian in a hurry sir. I have some very startling news for him. It's important."

He was ushered before the general. Gertrude was sitting by the bedside of her grandfather.

"Pin" is it?" asked the general rising half way out of bed.

"General Gingsore send me to tell you sir he cannot make the  
"check this morning."

"Gun! Take the attack!" Gasped Gertrude. "Why is the enemy gathering  
so close to us?"

"No it's not that," Miss Arcenburn, of 30 general but there's no enemy  
to attack. Lame-line left us all behind during the night. He slipped  
away like a fox."

General Vivian looked searchingly at the man to make sure whether he was in his right mind.

"Sure" he finally said "it's impossible."

"He said,"

"Even after almost having my army worsted steadily for three days and driving us out of position, Chamberlain's army couldn't have run away like that, a bit and a battle, but in the world have you been drinking?"

"The man turned to Gentry and

"The highest hill and see for yourself. There's no cherry in sight."

S4 Ethelveda and Vanora is abandoned and the enemy left lots of camp  
equipment and plenty of cannons. I still don't see no dream  
of a better life. I have not written into another letter. The all

my part and I have no part in it. I am not into anything intoxicating. Why all the generals are flabbergasted and are in exciting conversation about it is all very strange."

"There is a general Ginsburg?"

It's true Miss Aronburg. Cross with ear and hope to die. There's no enemy

"I'm going and see" said Gertrude. "You come along."

side followed by the soldier and ordered her horse and sent a courier to summon a cavalry escort to accompany her. She invited

Angeline "with her," picture, and all her girlfriends and boyfriends officers to come

As soon as all was in a direction and not even waiting for a moment to 1  
either, the whole party, not only the 1000 soldiers, but also quite a  
distance over land, the even now still smoking ruins of St. Ethelreda. It was  
there, and a 1000 soldiers before they reached any idea of ground  
sufficiently high enough for the purpose of obtaining a fairly good  
view of the surrounding country. The day again as usual was badly smoky,  
in the far distance and twilight instead of proper daylight but she had  
hopes of being able to see far in spite of it. It was quite a long distance  
to the top of the ridge as it was quite high, but as soon as they reached  
it they were surprised to see in the distance a large party  
of general officers on another rise of ground and observed by their  
uniforms to be British.

They couldn't hardly see anything else however. As far as view would  
allow all was clear country, nothing but a moving army was in sight  
but at some distance there was a long line of wrecked wagons but no horse  
were around, some abandoned cannons, and their caissons, and a score of  
dead men stretched a long way. General was flabbergasted. He could see  
with his own eyes that the soldiers were in a true fix.

"How come it to be so?" he asked of the soldiers. "Those sentinels  
must have been careless or asleep on duty to allow the enemy to  
slip away so easily. This is the worst ever, the most awful. Tamerline  
told me that General Bonington told me that he had been almost whipped, and  
yet this happened. It is as if a boy would fight me, throw me down on my  
face and then run away before I could regain my feet. I'll have all those  
contraband men give an account of themselves. This will have to be  
settled. General Vivian was captured by General Tamerline."

"That general Phellina is as foxy as the fox," said another line  
Richie. "But those sentinels ought to have been more watchful. I'll bet  
the Glandolinians played a trick or something on them. Was last night very  
dark?"

"No but it was very smoky like an awful fog and a wind was blowing  
from the east."

"That was not the fault of the sentinels then," said Percy.  
"It was too smoky to see anything. But that Glandolinian general who  
did give the slip and no mistake at all. He's gone to the rear of the  
line and he can have no mail. He'll be sure to find the mail to go to  
be able to follow. We must bring the matter up to the Vivian Girls by signal  
of telegraph and tell them what happened and have them advise us."

They hurriedly rode back to the camp and reached there considerably late  
in the morning. General Vivian was notified by Agatha's message  
that the enemy had given him the slip and was on the march. He and  
Vivian were furious over that, and claimed that it was like a person  
striking him in the back and then saying "I'm here."

All the generals were excited over the news, but they were out  
reporting to the staff for themselves, and in the meantime the staff  
to the staff of the staff. General Tamerline was at the staff for some reason  
or other couldn't get any communications over with General Bonington, and  
therefore could not tell them. He was learning the distance of the  
Bonington army was, a swift swift messenger was sent there with the message  
that it would be over in a day before he could get there, and therefore  
permitted really the end of the question. The staff had given the entire line  
away the most clever slip ever known on record.

# THE GREAT BATTLE OF GANDOLINIA STILL ACTIONS OF THE ANJL BATTLE. FIERCE CONSEQUENCE ALL TO THE RESOLUTION?

PIDBALL, greatest among battles in Calvernia before the Big  
C. 1814. Great horror sets the two battles of St. Ethelreda and Lebanon,  
but the latter one was a fierce as all of St. Ethelreda and in one day.  
Fortunately, it lasted only one day. This was the story of the battle  
fought on the same river. The end of it is the end of the battle  
liability to the approach of the dangerous Glandolinian armies as it was in  
the heart of the fiercest of the war zone, fully one hundred and fifty  
small battles having been recorded within its history since the war began.  
Greater of these was that which is now on record. Bonington's army had followed  
after the retreating army which had been routed in the battles of the  
past still general Bonington's army advancing to try and join with Tamerline  
throw itself in his way. Before the approach of the enemy the city itself  
was a snarl, pay carriers, busy in people attending to all sorts of business  
pleasure with their order and with all inclinations led them, and not  
a single person dreaming of the horrors that had already been raging at  
St. Ethelreda and which also was coming in store for them. As no reports of  
the enemy's advance had come to them they were heedless of coming peril  
excitement and hard peril as the inhabitants of St. Ethelreda had been.

The night before the approach of the enemy was found out the people  
went as if nothing was coming to their heads, and poor, sick and well  
alike... Had any of them dream of a battle going to come to them as it did at  
St. Ethelreda? Maybe it was so, and maybe not even though the poets tell us

"coming ever as cast their shadows before."

For whether they were forewarned by dream or not doubtless not a soul of the  
fearful city was prepared for the terrible and exciting event so near at  
hand, no more so than those had been at St. Ethelreda, when at thirteen  
minutes past five o'clock in that dread morning of one of the days when  
St. Ethelreda had its second day's duration probably on the 5th of October  
the day, full of a slight, lifted beneath them continually as if a  
concealment was bumping them up and down, and the noise of a frightful  
cannonade and exploding shells some distance away terrible sounds besides  
this which they couldn't understand, heard the crash of high explosives,  
and saw everything in their rooms tossed madly about by the vibrations, while  
through their windows came the roar as if of some awful battle  
far away without. It was a matter not of minutes minutes but of hours yet  
on all that location in other towns no conception of life it has ever  
been felt, so such sudden terror awakened to such terrible excitement and  
it was occasioned as those fearful hours of the day.

This war occasioned by a sudden sudden and most unexpected "storming"  
about upon a certain part of general Bonington's line near the left.  
The enemy covered it with the broad cannonade that rumbled the city.  
The Glandolinians caught the positions, were repulsed at one point but  
again and again they rushed to the assault with over holding fury and  
the work of the demon of rain and battle was done. Christian officers  
of other divisions were aroused from sleep to find their own troops  
and whole lines flying from their positions, and retreating in great  
distorder, many of their regiments reduced to fragments, many captured  
by the advancing enemy or pinned in agonizing suffering under the search debris  
hurled upon them by high explosive explosions. A whole big division of troops had  
been utterly derelict in that half an hour's time.

At half past seven of the reign of the raging battle now or had  
known one of the most active, yet probably careless portion of the Chris-  
tian line in a wreck and demolish on which no words can fitly describe.  
The soldier not caring in the dreadful turmoil stumbled and ran head-  
long across the fields, to get away from those heaving explosions, regardless  
of uniforms conspicuous of everything but the mad instinct of safety  
and a headlong toward the rear, to hear tin better portions of the line  
and joined to the energy of the terrible Glandolinian forces, and mad  
in sections torn torn and rent into fragments. New troops assailed the fugitives  
as fresh Glandolinians burst among them dealing right and left with the  
bayonet. Other sections of the Christian line however of this and still  
held while the mad terror aged all around them, the heaviest of the  
army came upon this portion. It was more forcible than the other assault  
which caused the scenes of destruction it added immensely to the loss of life  
and dread of the officers, and every man was done to reinforce the line  
still holding life bravely was sent to try and stem the rout before  
disaster became irreparable. The spectacle of the entire retreating columns  
was indeed a terrible sight. A fierce sudden surprise assault and  
rout flying from their camps in utter panic in their night clothes were not  
all annihilated by the victorious enemy, is one that cannot scarcely be  
pictured in words and can be given in any approach to exact realization



... great intensity, ... from his observation point, ... Christian left wing ...

... the Christian left wing ... the Christian left wing ... the Christian left wing ...

His right grand division was left still intact but the other ... was reduced as a man would be reduced to a skeleton with his flesh gone and his spirit ...

One observer who was a foreigner stated that the Christian line of assault seemed to have advanced in a very irregular column ... the Christian line of assault ...

... the Christian left wing ... the Christian left wing ... the Christian left wing ...

... the Christian left wing ... the Christian left wing ... the Christian left wing ...

... the Christian left wing ... the Christian left wing ... the Christian left wing ...

... the Christian left wing ... the Christian left wing ... the Christian left wing ...

... the Christian left wing ... the Christian left wing ... the Christian left wing ...







word, down a demolishing large christian column.

During the battle on the Crater General Hangers own troops also crashed through all obstacles. Of General Sarg's lost 1st and 2nd Division which was one of the most badly killed and killed their armies of Envoys great command practically annihilated and their troops destroyed or reduced to fragments in its resistance of Hangers force annihilated. The 1st Division in division, the Mustang Corps, the 2nd Division, the 3rd, and the 4th, the 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th, 15th, 16th, 17th, 18th, 19th, 20th, 21st, 22nd, 23rd, 24th, 25th, 26th, 27th, 28th, 29th, 30th, 31st, 32nd, 33rd, 34th, 35th, 36th, 37th, 38th, 39th, 40th, 41st, 42nd, 43rd, 44th, 45th, 46th, 47th, 48th, 49th, 50th, 51st, 52nd, 53rd, 54th, 55th, 56th, 57th, 58th, 59th, 60th, 61st, 62nd, 63rd, 64th, 65th, 66th, 67th, 68th, 69th, 70th, 71st, 72nd, 73rd, 74th, 75th, 76th, 77th, 78th, 79th, 80th, 81st, 82nd, 83rd, 84th, 85th, 86th, 87th, 88th, 89th, 90th, 91st, 92nd, 93rd, 94th, 95th, 96th, 97th, 98th, 99th, 100th, 101st, 102nd, 103rd, 104th, 105th, 106th, 107th, 108th, 109th, 110th, 111th, 112th, 113th, 114th, 115th, 116th, 117th, 118th, 119th, 120th, 121st, 122nd, 123rd, 124th, 125th, 126th, 127th, 128th, 129th, 130th, 131st, 132nd, 133rd, 134th, 135th, 136th, 137th, 138th, 139th, 140th, 141st, 142nd, 143rd, 144th, 145th, 146th, 147th, 148th, 149th, 150th, 151st, 152nd, 153rd, 154th, 155th, 156th, 157th, 158th, 159th, 160th, 161st, 162nd, 163rd, 164th, 165th, 166th, 167th, 168th, 169th, 170th, 171st, 172nd, 173rd, 174th, 175th, 176th, 177th, 178th, 179th, 180th, 181st, 182nd, 183rd, 184th, 185th, 186th, 187th, 188th, 189th, 190th, 191st, 192nd, 193rd, 194th, 195th, 196th, 197th, 198th, 199th, 200th, 201st, 202nd, 203rd, 204th, 205th, 206th, 207th, 208th, 209th, 210th, 211th, 212th, 213th, 214th, 215th, 216th, 217th, 218th, 219th, 220th, 221st, 222nd, 223rd, 224th, 225th, 226th, 227th, 228th, 229th, 230th, 231st, 232nd, 233rd, 234th, 235th, 236th, 237th, 238th, 239th, 240th, 241st, 242nd, 243rd, 244th, 245th, 246th, 247th, 248th, 249th, 250th, 251st, 252nd, 253rd, 254th, 255th, 256th, 257th, 258th, 259th, 260th, 261st, 262nd, 263rd, 264th, 265th, 266th, 267th, 268th, 269th, 270th, 271st, 272nd, 273rd, 274th, 275th, 276th, 277th, 278th, 279th, 280th, 281st, 282nd, 283rd, 284th, 285th, 286th, 287th, 288th, 289th, 290th, 291st, 292nd, 293rd, 294th, 295th, 296th, 297th, 298th, 299th, 300th, 301st, 302nd, 303rd, 304th, 305th, 306th, 307th, 308th, 309th, 310th, 311th, 312th, 313th, 314th, 315th, 316th, 317th, 318th, 319th, 320th, 321st, 322nd, 323rd, 324th, 325th, 326th, 327th, 328th, 329th, 330th, 331st, 332nd, 333rd, 334th, 335th, 336th, 337th, 338th, 339th, 340th, 341st, 342nd, 343rd, 344th, 345th, 346th, 347th, 348th, 349th, 350th, 351st, 352nd, 353rd, 354th, 355th, 356th, 357th, 358th, 359th, 360th, 361st, 362nd, 363rd, 364th, 365th, 366th, 367th, 368th, 369th, 370th, 371st, 372nd, 373rd, 374th, 375th, 376th, 377th, 378th, 379th, 380th, 381st, 382nd, 383rd, 384th, 385th, 386th, 387th, 388th, 389th, 390th, 391st, 392nd, 393rd, 394th, 395th, 396th, 397th, 398th, 399th, 400th, 401st, 402nd, 403rd, 404th, 405th, 406th, 407th, 408th, 409th, 410th, 411th, 412th, 413th, 414th, 415th, 416th, 417th, 418th, 419th, 420th, 421st, 422nd, 423rd, 424th, 425th, 426th, 427th, 428th, 429th, 430th, 431st, 432nd, 433rd, 434th, 435th, 436th, 437th, 438th, 439th, 440th, 441st, 442nd, 443rd, 444th, 445th, 446th, 447th, 448th, 449th, 450th, 451st, 452nd, 453rd, 454th, 455th, 456th, 457th, 458th, 459th, 460th, 461st, 462nd, 463rd, 464th, 465th, 466th, 467th, 468th, 469th, 470th, 471st, 472nd, 473rd, 474th, 475th, 476th, 477th, 478th, 479th, 480th, 481st, 482nd, 483rd, 484th, 485th, 486th, 487th, 488th, 489th, 490th, 491st, 492nd, 493rd, 494th, 495th, 496th, 497th, 498th, 499th, 500th, 501st, 502nd, 503rd, 504th, 505th, 506th, 507th, 508th, 509th, 510th, 511th, 512th, 513th, 514th, 515th, 516th, 517th, 518th, 519th, 520th, 521st, 522nd, 523rd, 524th, 525th, 526th, 527th, 528th, 529th, 530th, 531st, 532nd, 533rd, 534th, 535th, 536th, 537th, 538th, 539th, 540th, 541st, 542nd, 543rd, 544th, 545th, 546th, 547th, 548th, 549th, 550th, 551st, 552nd, 553rd, 554th, 555th, 556th, 557th, 558th, 559th, 560th, 561st, 562nd, 563rd, 564th, 565th, 566th, 567th, 568th, 569th, 570th, 571st, 572nd, 573rd, 574th, 575th, 576th, 577th, 578th, 579th, 580th, 581st, 582nd, 583rd, 584th, 585th, 586th, 587th, 588th, 589th, 590th, 591st, 592nd, 593rd, 594th, 595th, 596th, 597th, 598th, 599th, 600th, 601st, 602nd, 603rd, 604th, 605th, 606th, 607th, 608th, 609th, 610th, 611th, 612th, 613th, 614th, 615th, 616th, 617th, 618th, 619th, 620th, 621st, 622nd, 623rd, 624th, 625th, 626th, 627th, 628th, 629th, 630th, 631st, 632nd, 633rd, 634th, 635th, 636th, 637th, 638th, 639th, 640th, 641st, 642nd, 643rd, 644th, 645th, 646th, 647th, 648th, 649th, 650th, 651st, 652nd, 653rd, 654th, 655th, 656th, 657th, 658th, 659th, 660th, 661st, 662nd, 663rd, 664th, 665th, 666th, 667th, 668th, 669th, 670th, 671st, 672nd, 673rd, 674th, 675th, 676th, 677th, 678th, 679th, 680th, 681st, 682nd, 683rd, 684th

[illegible]

[illegible]

The reaction of the bomb center is that the core of the great falling debris begins to break with severe rattling sound, and very large unstable disturbances along ground above. Blast falls then extended along the line of great fissures occurred. A massive debris then falling with the debris forceful and very noisy. The debris falling in depth of about 100 feet. From the core of the formation was observed for a second or two. Following the explosion there fell a large mass of stones, and immediately a hundred thousand tons of debris being thrown high into the air by the energy of the violent explosion.

being thrown back into the line of battle by the violent action of the  
The air picture was a complete picture of a violent action in  
character, throughout the whole of the period their various  
lines of battle were notable for their supreme violent activity against  
the christian lines, there being most violent action on the side of the  
republican forces at St. Paul upon the assembling on the contrary, and general  
Vogel on the side of the christian lines and others but these were not to neglect  
and especially with the wounding of their leaders.

[illegible]

During the terrific actions at Lebanon Violet, and her sisters had been in general Marley's lines in such complete disguise that this time no one could recognize them to save their lives while they were in Marley's headquarters disguised as Eric's girls, they heard the bang on the side of a telephone box begin to ring most noisily as if somebody on the other side was in a hurry to excite a crowd of blind men in general who had not yet been told of the troops ordered to an assault upon the Christian oil lines was standing beside his hole forming his own plans. Violet first answered the phone and then made it evidently clear to the general whose name was Clancy that he had an urgent call on the phone.

It was General Andrew Stoenman calling.  
"Say General, I hope," he said, "I'm phoning you from 'Children's Prairie Junction, P. A. yee-ow! near Lebanon, Yes Lebanon. No not Gannon, L-s-b-a-n-o-n- / yes. No we are failing. Our assaulting troops along the left of the Christian line are coming back, the Christian dogs have been reinforced there, and that pig dog of a General is hurling massive troops upon Manley's Center and left. General Blenno's assault was into---maybe you didn't know. The Christian dogs have been crossing the stream at Centralia Bridge and are coming hot back against General Federal's Jomestons line and I'm afraid it cannot stand. Oh General Manley is still in bed while from behind this line has been a lot of carrying out of the line while I'm talking. This time has been in fact of carrying out of the line. I want to send me against the enemy's center but you have not de- it yet. General Brownseau is wounded and his troops are being recalled and are mere remnants, regiments where divisions have been. The Christian fire is terribly hot. Nothing can stand before it. General Morris McCallum has ordered general un-wrapple to drive over to you in a minutes time."

"I believe in the strategic offensive," Stonemann said.

"I'll say they are and at how.."

"What shall we do?"  
"Stand ground at Children's Playground and send some one to arouse  
Manley. He's got to do something the old fool or we'll be thrashed, so  
within an inch of our lives. He's got to do something cold or no cold."

with an "ah-nen" of the rib-ticking voice. "Coming over," he said. "I didn't get this name," he said. "You sure will," said Clancy. "I'm coming over." He reached the outside just in time to see General Barnable emerge from the side of a horse door which stopped before the door. The general appeared to be plainly disconcerted about something. He was a much older man than Clancy had expected to meet, and he seemed well toward the age of sixty one. He was dressed in the uniform of a prince with an expensive purple and purple cuffs on his gray coat, and a pair of eyes well defined in blue and pronounced emboldening. He had a long, straight nose, and a type general Clancy under a head and a slightly long mustache. It was a type general Clancy under

stood immediately "The man of the hour."  
"General Clancy believe" he said descending and tying the horse to the hitching post in front of the building.  
General Clancy saluted and then he said to his hand which "turnrappie grasped with some cordiality." "I believe you was here sir," Clancy he said with in quiry, "in his tone." "pid general Stonemann telephone you?"  
"Yes, Stonemann said you were here," answered Clancy. "I came to see you about the strange way this battle is coming out and to talk things over about it with you."

"Turnapple realizing the situation himself, accepted the command to hold a sort of council and pulling back drew the key out of his pocket and opened an office door. It was a well-up Turnaple-furn furnished little place with two large desks and revolving chairs, a set of drawers and a leather sofa. C. Canoy sat down at the one nearest the window from which he could see the other apartment and the building's equipment and twisting out leaving all the other motions of a terrible battle, and also could hear the noise as if it was some great "storm storm" of another world, and sort of world. Turnapple removed a box of cigars from his desk drawer and off ere it lit. Canoy too depressed. Turnapple had smoked a little. And end it is. Canoy was rather joyful.

[illegible]

on tender hooks for a while." "Yes I saw him," he answered. "He tried to dissuade me from moving my divisions up here saying it was a dangerous location, but I wanted an easy chance to get those Christian dogs out of their skins." "So, me," "You had let me now," said General Gurnea. "I could have made arrangements. You have come in at the worst battle so far of the year. I've never expected to see so many of our own men fall as they're falling dead and wounded now. There is very much inferno to show you, the Christian dogs are whipping us to a letter T and they'll be driving us soon all over the concession. I suppose you'll be in the battle long enough to do some good fighting general. You might make a few hours of it and both get killed."



Violent, and her sisters could notice that his sense sentences were not continuous. There was a considerable pause after each, long enough to allow general Clancy to reply. If St. Clancy's silence, and his strange appearing face had caused any one to suspecting something wrong they aroused positive fear in that of Turnapple. The man's smooth modulated tones began to be somewhat jerky, he breathed harder and at the end he gave the impression to violet, and her sisters of having talked himself out without effect.

General Clancy came to the point (maybe it was sharp). "I have been sent here to assume charge until General Hanley sees fit to lead us on general." He said "Maybe we can form plans together to break up this terrible christian dog of an army. Please let me see the map and the Geography."

Turnapple wiped his forehead with a towel by mistake. "That's that's a sudden dangerous decision General Vnac Clancy" he said trying to smile.

"My decisions are always sudden. I have thought over it. Turnapple laid one finger over the edge of the desk. "Of course I now nothing of your affairs or circumstances general." He said with a tone of aggrieved approval. "But if you intend to assume charge immediately in this impulsive way, that means that I must step out. You are running your army into a 'hotnet' now. But I won't do so to a division. This battle is not a small net, an easy affair, and you are probably aware from the way these christian dogs are flashing through everything in their way, but general Hanley was not to be trifled with your management. I have kept our losses down to their lowest limit."

"I have not expressed any rash intentions yet." said general Clancy. "Please let me see." "My suggestion," interjected general I am Apple "is merely that you hold over your dangerous decision until we both can go into the business together. I am well acquainted with general Hanley. There's only one person that can ship him in a battle, and he's not existing. Frankly if I were you I'd draw all the troops out of this dangerous battle before it is too late. There are probably good strong covering troops handy and we could give a good resistance until the main army is withdrawn especially if we worked the best of our artillery to an advantage and made a showing main artillery objects about confessing to an error in judgement. General Clancy, and now do you see the result. Hanley's army is coming like a tornado on our center."

"Before I see the Geography," said Clancy with a frown "I have a question to ask you. Are you not associated with the commanders of the Glandelinian left wing?"

Turnapple wiped his face again. He was terribly worried about the situation of the battle and he could foresee almost that Clancy was a daredevil reckless fool and was going to do a blunder which would cause Hanley to leave him in the lurch for sure.

"I certainly am," he said "but..."

"Another question," "How do you now that general Hanley is winning?"

"I don't know right smiling something his left wing and driving it from the battlefield."

"How my dear sir?" protested general Turnapple raising his finger "If that is your opinion of my warning it is an unjustifiable one. There is nothing in my duties here that I shouldn't have for the interest of my cause. I am not a mere colonel, not a plain major general and I have never claimed to devote all my time and interest to a single concerned point of a battle. I am interested more what is going on at our center and left than what is going on along our right. I believe you will find that I have not neglected my obligations to general Hanley. As for the situation along our right the fact that the christian left had been reinforced, and that Hanley is hammering our center to pieces causes it easy for me to see what is wrong and try to devote my time to avert the disaster if possible, as far as I can state it from my duty on my left. The two armies are not actually in conflict, general Clancy. Quite the contrary, it's a hell of a war it is necessary that we pull together, especially on owing to the results that is threatening from the effect of general Hanley's plan of movement against us. A bad business too. What helps one in this awful situation helps another."

"Quite so. Quite so," said Clancy. "I don't dispute that we have a right to engage Hanley on our own chosen ground. But how about the battle on our right?"

"At a sad reverse general Clancy, which shows quite a disaster starting against our own army when we almost had Hanley's army facing our troops. We can afford to chance too big a loss of our troops and our armies are not large enough for contention should another force of men come to the help of that christian dog."

"You mean the situation is very, very bad along our right?"

"Far more bad, and serious than you imagine. But the little line of troops to pieces, a score of our generals are down. What little line of troops that are still making a showing against the advancing tide of purple doesn't do us any good."

"What sounds like a terrible situation," said Clancy, and then he shot his bolt. "Why don't general Hanley get out of bed then and forget his darn cold and fight Hanley as he used to be asked."

Turnapple rose up the morning with anger that was only half feigned. "You see you have suspicions of my good faith and of my loyalty general. He said indignantly. "I am the only possible interpretation I can put upon your question. If you do anything rash remember I am not responsible."

"If you will answer it we can interpret it together later."

"I am not prepared to answer it off hand. The christian dogs would give anything to crush our whole army. I should no more hear of changing sides a rash proposition with you than you should do so if he made up myself I retain my interests distinct and confidential general Clancy. If you are are going to run your army into an inferno it's not my sorrow sir."

"May I have the Geography and the map general Turnapple?" asked Clancy.

"If you believe you can carry it on your crazy proposition with success I'll not be able to retain my position here. I've cut up the christian dog troops as far as I'm able, and if you make any movements with your bug house ideas you'll be on a disastrous retreat in six hours."

Clancy rose, crossed to general Turnapple's desk and tapped the roll up.

"I suppose you do not refuse to produce them?" he demanded. Turnapple produced a key from his waist pocket with fingers that could hardly find it. He was so nervous about the way the battle was turning out... He started after three failures (a fourth?) for every failure, snatched back the key in a moment as if it was a reasonable and threw the key up with a resounding bang, revealing a pile of geographicals on top of one another, as if they had just been under an examination.

"Go through them by all means - if you believe you can find a means to stop the christian lion," he cried, and he flung the key on the desk. "This is the key to the office," he said. "The other desk contains some private papers."

"The map general?"

"That's the map of the country around Lebanon."

"The region is bounded on the west by the Vantura River. It is a straight military concession of many miles. If you want a map you'll have to manufacture one or go to Hanley. General Hanley has them."

"There must be a map," said Clancy quietly.

"It isn't drawn to scale. I'm not going to give you an unsealed map when you are so mighty foolish as to run your army into a trap, and then to jump on me because the map I'll produce caused you to do the blunder. You'll find a rough plan of the battlefield among those papers. But you're a gosh darn nuisance. I don't dare think of undertaking the movement you wish to plan."

He moved toward the door laid his hand on the handle, cleaned his throat, and glanced back.

"I have only to say that my divisions will be compelled to fall to the rear on a disgraceful defeat at any moment. If you wish to renew the contest on the old scale I shall expect adequate notice."

Clancy glanced up from one of the Geographies.

"You may regard the battle as terminating in a victory for our side by this evening then," he answered. "If you wish to renew it then I shall let you know when I have completed the plan."

This time Turnapple's anger was more aroused.

"You cannot expect no victory with your idea, not even now or a week from now, nor a whole year," he shouted. "Do you believe that I'm a man who would accept such foolish notions at the hands of a young American Greenhorn as you are. Why already I've thrown away many hundreds of thousands of lives trying desperately to develop this rotten proposition of smashing general Hanley's left wing, and now what's happening now, because a crazy Hanley remains in bed. Do you suppose I'd chance my army in this battle for a mere crackling of a division to get to a more remote region of your crazy plan. You can clear the region of the enemy, you would listen to reason, and what do you imagine you're going to accomplish out of your plans. You can't understand the situation of the christian dog generals, whom the VERY ANGLE OF ABOVE CANNOT EVEN VISIT. E, you can't get your troops up in time to meet them fiery devil, you know nothing of the christian generals and their plans. You'll be routed from your position at their very first rushing onslaught, and have to retreat like a flock of rabbits to save your divisions from destruction. That is all I have to say to you, except that I'm going into this crazy quarrel on my own way and you wish to carry out your darn harebrained plan to your own ruination that's your own business. But if my division of troops suffers disaster because of your blunder I'll sue you for resignation in the Glandelinian courts."

He opened the door but general Clancy called to him.

The moment general Turnapple saw him, he said.

Turnapple turned and glanced at him uncertainly. He regretted in some measure the outburst of temper which had made him act foolish but he could see general Clancy was going into a disastrous blunder.

"Don't forget your cigars," said general Clancy opening the drawer and bringing out the box.

Turnapple turned purple, as snorted, then snatched up his box and made his exit. He wished to convert the impression of a furious quarrel with a less humiliating ending for Clancy heard him shouting angrily outside.

Through the window he saw an officer come riding up to him. There came later the confused sound of many voices in consultation. But Clancy turned his intention to his Geography.

General Clancy had discovered from the many reports... coming... in, that Hanley's losses far along the left wing in dead and wounded were

wounded had been about eight million, and still the counter attack of the christians was raging against it wildly, and the losses of the Glandelinian right which had swept away a portion of the christian left was immeasurable, in means of men. That much was what the reports had shown and he was not accurate, and as the battle was or had assumed such an immense proportions general Clancy could not find no fault or doubt in the statement. He under stood now the dreadful fury of the battle. He went rapidly over his Geography and yet cursing general Turnapple for not having had a map of Lebanon handy.

It was of a useless impossibility to arrive at any discovery without experience of the practical working of the plans through and general Clancy began to realize after that little indeed that to be obtained by a prolonged scrutiny of the situation was far from all he did not know general Hanley's plans.

There was however a considerable expenditure of officers and for men and provisions for troops fighting against the christians at or along the shores of the lake. Which he assumed was one of the hottest parts of the long battle. There at any rate the fury of the christian assault was with a vengeance.

General Clancy closed the Geography... He would remain at this spot for a time on the defensive, but he felt that general A. Turnapple was still led to more troops than he would be contending with against the christian line. The christian generals were playing too deep against him to trouble about what the Glandelinian generals may be doing to try and outdo them. He had suspected more strongly than any one else after a brief interview with general Hendro Dargat the Gemini, that general Hanley had gone in person to the battle center to probe into matters, and with crazy Hanley in bed with a cold because he said the doctor said he mustn't get up the Glandelinian army was in a fine mess. General Turnapple himself resolved to go to the general holding the position at the Ste Marie stream and consult with general Hanley Broussau who had advised a stand better than a continual offensive. He therefore mounted his horse and departed...



Within the next few minutes, after a good portion of general "J" man- In-The-Hoode army had been killed, general Clancy had indeed got hold of the lines of the "Battle" line. He had spent many hours before with general Connel in his own headquarters the day before the battle came on, and now he was out in the very zone of battle itself and watched every motion of the defensive lines, and of the terrific christian attacks.. It was evident that general Lenci Picknell on the christian side now in command of the christian left wing had been absolutely bleeding the Glandelinian column, and had hurled great "storms" against the Glandelinian positions along the Ste Marie Stream, but just then it seemed impossible to detect any facts about the dangers that general Hansons army might sooner or later mistake general Manleys army for an empty shell.

"What do you make of this general Shoemannia?" He asked when he had summarized the situation. "According to what I traced on this map I made my self, eighty five per cent of the army that moved against the left wing of Hansons came from general Manleys lost troops. That leaves only fifteen percent to hold the position at St Boniface's Crossroads. Now do you suppose general LeBlance with his four assistant military officials of great brains and his staff didn't send more men than that against Hansons left?"

"I guess that a good section of the army sent against the Christian left was ours and we didn't find that out till now," answered Shoemannia. "Some one blundered. I was against 'Storming that section of the christian army altogether. I did the same blunder at Omondson because of the orders of some fool and the same result occurred. I feared if Hansons left was pressed out of its position he'd throw his right and center upon us, and with the rest of the army swing a fierce assault upon our right, and it has exactly happened.'"

"And the Troops standing ground at The Ste Marie River has been holding dreadfully long against many charges irrespective for the amount of troops sent to their aid, and they're fast dwindling away. Why at this rate we have been practically turning the battle for Hansons benefit, however that isn't the main point at present. We have got the figures showing how many troops was sent against the Christian left, and how few are remaining to contend with the Christian dogs and they don't correspond with the amount that went through earlier in the battle..... Where is that missing division that was supposed to aid the assault?"

"In the paper mill I suppose," said Shoemannia sort of sarcastically. "If we can guess the right point, where we can have a good force of troops against Hansons. I'll send for general Leblance. He must be getting anxious about the way the christians are massing against us anyway, and he probably can hit upon some idea to frustrate general Hansons."

Shoemannia left in an hour since general Morris was wounded. He answered.

"He's been holding the left wing against the christian right along the Ste Marie, Broussseau also is wounded but not seriously. Nevertheless they've got something up their sleeve which sooner or later might help us out of this tight fix.. general Clancy. I wouldn't hurry until they get ready. Le blance understands he can't renew any assault without Hansons storm being stopped and that don't seem possible now.."

"That's 'good news' said Clancy.. "But this point has got to be settled. We are in peril. That dog of a villain is trying to smash Hameline at Esheldre the head and if he does our own flesh will be cooked if we don't whip him. Hansons army get away and send a courier up to Leblance and tell him to come to me as fast as his horse can carry him....."

Things had indeed (you are in need) been going rather better now than general Clancy had even expected or hoped for.. Jesipine Jensins troops had been killed, the assault that had almost passed that die division and caught it on the rear had been sent reeling back with bloody loss, and the other generals having received their reinforcements long expected had begun to realize that general Clancy had superceded Manley and was at the head of the army. General Turn Apple had not been seen along the Glandelinian center since he warned Clancy of his purpose of untended rashness. But it was reported he was holding out against the christian right. The first thing that general Shoemannia himself had done was to look into the situation himself. He found that Jesipine Jensin had fortunately retained his command despite being wounded, and had put in a large field battery before his officers forced him to the rear to be under the care of a surgeon, artillery artillery enough to have slowed up the christian pursuit and to give Clancy time, reinforcements with twelve hundred thousand men. The loss however in dead and wounded for his army however averaged considerably over twelve hundred thousand dead, and rose to fifteen million dead and wounded during the progress of the battle, and the only outstanding hope was the battery of rapid fire guns on Clancy's left which stopped the christian assault before it got well round the rear of Jesipine's army while it was still retreating in a panic..

The christian counter charges, the dreadful curtain of artillery fire, that threatened or seemingly threatened to make an end of the world before the time in front of his eyes, the fearful conflagrations, the dreadful losses and the mighty explosions that occurred among the muntions, and the sad dwindling away of the Glandelinian right before the counter "Hurricane" of general Picknell were the principal items in an annula loss of nearly thirty a million one hundred and sixty thousand men of the left wing along in that one dreadful morning, and through some fools blunder. There were there were also the dreadful ava lanche assaults of the Abyssinian and the dreaded irresistible and incalculable Abyssinian Winkie cavalry. General Dupond had hurled against the Glandelinian center four immense columns of the fierce Domobians which had carried one portion of the positions and tore away the Glandelinian division from the rear nearest St Boniface Boniface's Crossroads and was hurling forward like a flood from a bursted dam upon the Glandelinian positions at the Ste Marie. There was some blunder too between some other officers about some of the Ninth corps which seemed to have been ordered forward to the support, and to be withdrawn before they even got started apparently on account of the uncertainty whether they could withstand general Hansons christian Abyssinians or not.

As for other sections of the dreadful battle the movements of general Dolittle's Fourth Corps was also a blunder, and the artillery and cavalry which should have supported the assault with a strong force of infantry, was frustrated by the christian general Michae Hurley who and his staff seemed to have a their fingers everywhere for the actions, and the greatest peril Manleys army was really facing was at the St No Boniface Crossroads. This was as bad a situation as a gigantic leak in the hold of a wooden ship in stormy heaving sea, and in itself evidence of either foolishness or gross blunder on the part of the one who had directed the assault against general Hansons left without first seeing to it that the enemy general could not throw against the Glandelinian army his right and center.. So far as general Clancy could judge (if he could) the christian forces arrayed against the Glandelinian masses was bleeding the ch Glandolinian army along the Ste Marie White, the assault was so vigorous and strong that he doubted if the Ste Marie positions could be maintained very long. As Shoemannia had said, General Hansons was just "sitting tight" and waiting to squeeze the Glandelinian army out of existence preparatory to taking it over. General Clancy as he expressed the scene estimated that, with the amount of troops concentrated against the christian assault, and the strength of of the Glandelinian batteries it should be possible to cut through the Glandelinian line, and he was confident from his view of the limits, that if he massed troops on time he could show Hansons that he was his "equal". This meant that he would have to concentrate forty million men, against the whole storming christian line.

But Shoemannia and other officers said it was actually impossible to handle the affair in this manner and to concentrate such a enormous number of men in a short time against the christians. Examining the Geography farther, he believed he could send another division of troops down Stoney River. This plan seemed to Calumnia Shoemannia a clear disaster if it was attempted, for he hand not the number of men proper to accomplish such a daring feat. General Morris's method had even evidently been first to bleed the Glandelinian army out of existence second to sweep all opposition before him, and then the whole army flying. General Clancy was profoundly dissatisfied with this showing of the situation. It was clear to him, that the assault upon the left wing of the christian army could have been made to pay with great results had not some one blundered. He wanted of sufficient support was the drawback. General Clancy had been putting all his available troops to the storming but to no avail, not only nothing could be done there, but general Clancy resolved to increase the massing of the troops right at the spot he deemed hardest pressed. That should be the first thing to be stopped. He had twelve million men into position. Childrens Playground, representing his best deployed troop massed into battle line. By close scrutiny he planned a method by which this increased concentration of troops, and with the renewal of the assault he believed he might just manage to carry through the resistance until the night when he could then move the army away out of danger. But he would have to use every desperate effort, to get up a large force of troops and put them into action before the christian line of battle pressed on too far, especially if he was to hope to get the army away without a more disastrous defeat of winning the battle even now was impossible. It was a hard, difficult situation for it meant that he must renew his awful losses, and he saw that he would have to go it alone until he understood the situation better. The immediate effort was to go through the trouble of finding how to restore the line along the christian left.. Therefore general Clancy awaited the arrival of general Leblance with great impatience and anticipation to find out what he should have, though of course he couldn't help it, with his truculent air, fixing General Clancy with his eyes, saluted, sat down, removed his hat, and deposited it on the floor between his feet.

"You wanted to see me, and I was coming to see you myself anyway." He announced.

"I wanted to find out what you can do with your divisions of troops general Leblance said Clancy. "According to the plans you have sent four million men early this morning into the fray, that never passed through the enemy, nor came back where are they?"

General Leblance leaned back but appeared troubled though he tried hard to smile.

"I left them over there at the Christian lines general Clancy." He said, gesturing toward the distance.

"But I don't." General Leblance let his eyes wander about the officer in some apprehension.

"Your divisions are fixed pretty good into position near here," he said. "I guess you believe you've deceived general Hansons right. Maybe I'll sign with you in co-operation against him."

General Clancy could not determine whether the mans manner was either peculiar or merely the evasiveness was of something which general Leblance feared about the situation. He glanced lifted up his hat and twirled it on his knee, smilingly.

"You see here you young fellow, you American," he answered. "You don't know the game of that General Leblance. I lost four million men in the assault early this morning, none of them came back. Do you foolishly want to sent the rest of my division to their deaths. You push upon general Hansons left with the situation as it is now, and I'll absolutely believe you've got batty. You oppose general Lenci Picknell of the enemy who understands his job and you give it to us, and now you want me to force my men to commit suicide. How you suppose I'm going to cut through general Hansons tidal wave and get away without big loss eh. Are you crazy man. Or do you want to cause this to be the bloodiest battle of the war."

"I guess you didn't blunder yourself sending four million men to their ends," said Clancy. He saw and understood that Leblance was sure of the enemy turning everything topsy turvy and was getting apprehensive. No doubt that force of four million men early that morning had went to their deaths, and the rest had passed through the christian lines only to be cut up and repulsed with great slaughter. General Leblance had been ordered to fight his way across the Ste Marie river with a skin cannon fire for the rest of Leblance's army. Still he was in no position to force Leblance to do anything he did not feel sure would accomplish anything. He merely sent for him to get advice..2.2.2.

General Leblance threw back his head and laughed heartily, at what he believed was the stupidity of General Clancy.

"You sure don't understand much of this battle business," he chuckled. "You better answer my question, General Leblance," he suggested.

"Well sir," said Leblance, "you think you can crush General Hanson. You will soon find out for profit proof that we are losing. Hanson is receiving reinforcements, and we are not. I am not going to send the rest of my division to face destruction. I decide to remain on the defense."

"Very good," said Clancy, "Good Morning."

General Leblance stared at him, got up, and clapped on his hat. "These young American fellows," he believed, "you mean to tell me you don't want me to remain merely on the defensive. Where you going to get another division of troops to fill the gap my disaster will cause. How are you going to hold your own position if the storm gets here when I take my division and lead them to destruction. Why, Man. Are you possessed?"

"I don't know," answered General Clancy, "But I'll find out."

General Leblance appeared nonplussed.

"You don't want me surely to drive my troops to dire destruction?" He demanded. "Who one can counter charge those Christian dogs now now. Why I got my batteries of artillery ready to repel the advance of the enemy."

"Take them forward to the assault."

"See here, I got to have reason," cried Leblance. "General Manley ought to be here on command. He sure wouldn't do that."

"You seem to want to stand before the enemy might," said Clancy. "Surely Hanson is not as dangerous as that. We'll Leblance, you feel it that way. I don't want to do anything. But your running a great or risk remaining on the defensive. But you have to receive reinforcements for you will not be able to stand ground."

They haggled over the plans. In the end Clancy gave in, and Leblance was assigned a new territory indicated on a geography map which General Clancy examined. Leblance departed hopeful he had secured a good position. He thought with a good position to be formed easily enough toward St Boniface Crossroads, on the Stoney River which he demanded on the ground that there was a fine growth of swampy stretches there which could form a trap for the assailants if they stormed that way. As it was in Clancy's own interest that Leblance should form positions at that spot he offered no objection, and the general departed to accomplish their objective end. He also had now to have stubborn to have Leblance move forward. In that he soon came to see the first disaster of the battle. Returning to his headquarters he found General Baptiste in a great state of excitement.

"General Ambrose Fuller has been here," General Leblance said, "and he says you had better move your troops forward to cover the rear of our line."

General Baptiste appeared to be a little puzzled. "Old General Tomas Federal has gone right up into the air," General Clancy. He rode down for the first time since the battle. He has been all busted up, and his opinion of you is free. Heavens, General Clancy, you ought to see how your lines cringed when Hanson's army was set loose on us. I guess the battle is still running pretty strong against us."

Clancy took the matter more to heart than Baptiste seemed to. He had every reason not to arouse too much fury of the Christian armies upon him too soon, and his examination of the situation, and the papers had shown him that he must strain every desperate effort, to prevent general Hanson's right forging ahead at all costs. He went into his headquarters office, closed the door, and sat down.

"What is the trouble?" he demanded. "2.2"

"What that map shows the situation of our own battle lines, it doesn't show the disaster that is threatened. The enemy is cutting us up all over the whole battle field, including general Hanson's divisions, and Leblance's position is also endangered runs through St Boniface Run, and Leblance has started right in there in sight and sound of the very town of Leblance, but he sent a note to general Tomas Federal that if he is expected to stand before Hanson's storm very long it will be a miracle. So, General Tomas says so. That a blunder somewhere has been made, and he didn't have the lines of battle changed because there was danger of a big gap in the lines if he did so and he wanted to find out if you were brave enough to move forward your own troops and try to cut your way through the rear of general Hanson's fight wing."

"How are the Christian troops doing?"

"They are in possession of the positions at the St. Marie, and the troops of our side have given way at all points there, and are on a very disorderly retreat."

"What else, how's Leblance getting along?"

"I'm not sure about his line of battle," said Baptiste, "You've given him a position in a wedge of land close to the St Boniface Crossroads and if an assault comes upon him from two sides he's lost."

General Clancy indeed felt very serious, about this situation. He had found out that Leblance was one of Broussard's generals and surely could take care of himself and his divisions, and he had thought he saw Leblance's game instantly at whether he did or not. Leblance's game surely was going wrong for any of the Christian generals had undoubtedly set some trap or followed some good scheme of their own in order to tear through the region and get on Manley's rear. If this succeeded the Glandelinian army would be "happier" after Waterloo, but somewhat worse. And general Clancy remembered that the position that Leblance had been forced to choose and much against his will, was shown on a map of the geography from which Leblance's district to defend against the Christian troops had been plotted out. Even now an astonishing roar of battle in that direction and at St Boniface's Crossroads, and a frightful volcano of flame and din, and seemingly the worlds end seemed to crash and roar out near or in the location of "Children's Playground and Leblance. He realized the danger and meeting one of his cavalry generals said:

"I know your whole cavalry force on the rear of the Christian line if possible. Here's a message to general Costello. Have him train all his batteries upon the National line. Hurry. I'm going to move forward as soon as I see general Tomas."

The great Glandelinian columns which had evidently once been in position at the St. Marie, but now was on a disorderly retreat, was to end in a disasterous defeat, were now being driven back by some of the Christian light away. He dispatched general Prevost's divisions of Manabos to go to the scene and sent general Hanson's artillery to cover the retreat, while a cavalry force was sent to rally the panic stricken hordes. He saw over the approach where a garden was of good size its undulations still indicating the former

terraces, and through an separated army of little pines a great force of men in blue uniforms was winning their way. He ordered Clancy's division forward with the other Christian soldiers.

"Stop those Christian dogs at all hazards," General Tomas bellowed, "I'll support you, the battle must be won."

General Clancy rode up the road, then only a sort of forest, to the rear, and looked at his view of the advancing Christian troops. He saw the Clancy division come up and form immediately in position behind the traces and behind every protection on the grounds and open fire. Just then general Tomas Federal rode up. He wore something as if it was a gray but faded butler's uniform.

"His Excellency, General Clancy!"

"Yes, saluting," General Tomas.

The general turned his horse a little aside, dismounted and stood before his superior. He was a tall and very strong old man with a white beard, a pair of beard, and apple red cheeks. Still fresh as a boy and not wrinkled, such a frame as that must have been the product of years of systematic exercise in the open air. General Tomas Federal wore a gray swallow tail uniform coat of the style of the forties, light yellow trousers strapped under his well polished bladders and a spreading collar such as such as had not been seen since the world's creation, and may have never will be. It might be called a "pucker smotherer," yet there was something about this Glandelinian general, that made his appearance ancient and comical. The most notable thing, it suited him for a uniform as he suited the cause, and the medals and designs he wore on the uniform coat, and the shoulder straps made him appear more as if he was the Butler of some high Monarch that ruled everything but the universe. General Clancy met him as he advanced toward him.

"I am general Clancy, Connor," he said. "I heard that you had to withdraw your divisions to a new position, and I called to offer my explanations. Right now..."

"Have the kindness to listen sir," answered the general.

In the busy time of waiting Clancy heard the increased roar of battle, and wondered what in the world was wrong.

"That is a bad situation for our army to be in," said general Federal, with extreme bitterness. "Those Christian dogs are cutting down my divisions of troops as if they were a forest of trees which thought I had a secure position. Now tell me what happened, General Clancy."

"I am sorry it happened," said Clancy. "I placed general Leblance in position near the Crossroads, but didn't know it was a badly exposed region."

"A plague on the old position," cried general Federal. "I understand nothing of positions at St Boniface's Crossroads but when I put my troops into position at St Boniface Junction I did not even believe the position was so badly exposed. I changed the situation for granted and now had to move out of see my divisions cut to pieces or annihilated. General Hilary is dead and his six officers are wounded. But you sir!"

"What right had you to make such a mistake and put our army into a situation as this?" Are you a foreigner not satisfied to come here to be a general and from some foolish blunder allow the Christian dogs to eat up our armies, and that you must bring your infernal blunder within sight and sound of me."

"I should do my best to prevent the disaster from progressing sir," answered Clancy. "I was going to say that I intended to have you call to express the hope of co-operation so that we can smash the enemy instead."

Before the general could answer, one of the Vivian girls in disguise rode up. She wore a white waist and riding habit of the Glandelinian girl scouts, her golden hair was sort of bobbed in disguise.

"This is our superior general Clancy in Manley's plan place," General Tomas Federal said.

She opened her lip but did not speak. Perhaps the emotion that blazed in her eyes made her speechless. The general looked at her and saw that they were of the Abbeignian color blue which sometimes made him believe she was not truly a Glandelinian. She carried a little riding whip in her hand, and with it tapped her riding boots neatly.

"And she has come to offer his explanation for the blunder he made this morning," continued general Federal.

"I see," she said, and then she thought to herself. "So it is not enough for you, you boobheaded foreigners, and an American American, that you must wily ally to the sides of the Glandelinian cause and serve them as a general is it the few dollars more the service will bring him for a general in this army, or is it you love such a cause. You are a traitor to God and your own Country. Then she said aloud:

"So you blunder do you general, and she slightly giggled. "Perhaps general Manley is a better general after all. To herself again. "It is on account of you are failing. I'll fix you enemies of our blessed Lord if I die for it." AAQQA

"Little girl scout you are just to jest at the situation? It was not of design that I put general Federal into that position!"

"She turned upon him swiftly. "I do not want to hear any excuses," she said. "You are an American you have come into these countries over here to get up our land for your fool services, and pretend to be a general and yet let those fonder pointing to the advancing Christians 'come at the army as if it was a locust swarm. Let the Christians cut down the army—hurry up with your work and go, and to your own army and leave ours to our solitude." He in truth meant and leave our own Christian armies alone."

General Federal protested Clancy, bewildered, turning toward the general.

"The girl scout is right sir," thundered the old general. "It was an evil day the Manley got a bad cold and you had to supersede him. You have ruined our army through your ignorance. Have the goodness to end the discussion."

"At least you will permit me to try and rectify the error?" asked Clancy trying to control his rising anger.

"You are to be a general, and yet let those fonder pointing to the advancing Christians 'come at the army as if it was a locust swarm. Let the Christians cut down the army—hurry up with your work and go, and to your own army and leave ours to our solitude." He in truth meant and leave our own Christian armies alone."

"Very well, girl scout," said General Clancy. "But what I was going to say to you had better be said to the general. I had him come here for explanation and the both of you insult me. I wished to offer explanation and reparation with my troops for causing the unintentional disaster and





force of Bernard Dumas men of the Fourth with Corpe got into position before twelve thirty approached. Up to now, the Glandelinian had lost many more prisoners and dead and wounded than the Christians had before. On this terrible October the Fifth, in dead and wounded along both sides had during the one morning of 19 now lost more than 20,000,000 singly totaling it up to 40,000,000 altogether. The wounded were lying in the tent and dead, and in the heightened wet of the swampy grounds, their plight to become a great scandal. Ruthlessly hard hitting Clancy was now to be called by the Christian authorities Butcher Clancy, as well as the less dare devil by the enemy. Lebanon had been by far the bloodiest action of the whole war. The hospital corps on both sides, and there were many of the nurses, the Red Cross, and the others had not dreamt that so heavy and terrible a loss of life, and numbers of wounded could be lost in a single, six days fight, and this had occurred in a quarter of a day or that the military experts that the beaten Glandelinian army would still be fighting all the rest of the day and still on even when night fell in such the face of double the loss.

It was the first examples of the lengths of which the courage of each general would go against each other. The thousands and thousands of litter bearers were as helpless to cope with the immense emergency as the local hospitals in a great city of a million inhabitants which had been razed by an earthquake. And General Clancy gave the order to the coming reinforcements and to the generals of his own main divisions to move forward to recover all the lost ground at all hazards. General Clancy indeed proved the words of General Sherman, but maybe in this case the war was worse. If anything was to be learned from this time that the Christian troops were in possession of the St Boniface Crossroads General Clancy at first refused himself in a little farmhouse on the shore of Ste Marie but the sight of the wounded who had been crowded under its roof, and in its many rooms was too harrowing for even a general who had become used to all these scenes, and he stood under a tree for a while watching all his plan and plans being tripped in the bull. Too he had an injured foot that was giving him some serious pain. Did he take in the situation then? How many of his officers in the face of such a dire disaster could this not be in possession of each other? Not all the members of the Glandelinian religion of generals who had protested to Clancy. Under that tree but, far more close to the Christian cannon fire, with shells booming and tangling all around him in the crisis of his fortunes, General Clancy surely did some hard planning, and desperate planning, but bad situation or lame foot, his resolution being that of an American man without. He was a desperate general Grant and Lee put together. His orders for his troops, in the main were for a general counter assault all along the line. Henry Rutgers General Rogers division, and General Rogers division, Henry Rutgers division, 25,000,000 fresh troops in addition to what remained of his original column on the Glandelinian right—inspired indeed by the thought—“plenty of help for us now. Now we secure our own, drive the Christian dogs out and secure their best territory. Apparently vain. The Christians were more magnificent on that moon time and the rest of the day than they had been in the morning. But for a time of course Clancy saw the day being won once more. But the Christians were as desperate as if they were fighting to destroy Hell and its legions. Hell seemed to roar everywhere. Doggedly they yielded the fields where their seas of dead and wounded lay or still lay, sink, the wide temacious stands on small ridges, hiding then in their walls of rifle and cannon smoke until they appeared volcanoes in eruption, thundering and new things, providing hellish nests for the Glandelinians.

Never before in this war was there such a bloody battle. Scenes from the ridges were ten times worse than what Shoemanna experienced in his assault up the heights of Ava Maria at Osmundson. General Clancy organized baffled troops and led them forward for a charge against a stubborn tall position which was worse to carry than the heights of Ava Maria where the Christian “Abbeonian” yell rose from the men as of a million legions of demons. The assault caused a loss worse than all the assaults upon Ava Maria heights of Osmundson. It was far more difficult to capture that small ridge than that of Osmundson, far more dangerous the Christian fire was more severe than Shoemanna ever encountered at Osmundson, but the hill was won, the enemy carried it though then the first line reached the summit, as long as it was it melted away entirely, and there were more men in that line than Shoemanna led up the Ava Maria Heights for his every charge combined. “Are you not like a spider of butter about the neck in a five pan?” said one of the general’s aides to the general as he came to the summit. “I am about to order a retreat,” said Clancy. “No. No reinforcements are coming up for me and some things of only more than half my force has had come to the defense of the left are fit for action against these enemies of twice my numbers. I am about to order the retreat.”

And a retreat it was, and no panic. The Christians went the time at another time with redoubled resistance while Clancy was driven back to Abbeonian Crossroads. General Clancy was leaving the danger over, had however realized his error in allowing that it would be a short battle. The Christians were going to suffer a lot of punishment, severe in the extreme before he was to secure the safety of his left wing. The battle was massing more troops to reinforce his left wing. The battle raged louder and louder, a thundering horror. The Glandelinians this time General Clancy was the Glandelinian general to bear the brunt of it and he had to let his divisions give way. For just a few minutes general Clancy relaxed the fury of his assault on a terrific cannon fire. He was mauling his left wing, the guns of Clancy and Henry Rutgers left to pieces. He shifted a portion of the left wing, and then withdrew it while he sent his cavalry to close on the artillery if possible. Then general Clancy put all his strength into a terrific drive with his own left supported by a column of artillery fire. The blow caught both the front and rear of the Christians right, he was caught between two fires, and the battle line rolled from the field. Trying desperately to rally the shattered ranks Clancy felt seriously if not dangerously

wounded. Before the Christian line at this sector could recover itself and rally, general Clancy three forward another strong division and pushed the artillery forward. The Christians have ground away. Just at that moment a high explosive shell from a cannon almost rendered general Clancy unconscious. Still only half come to and hardly aware of the wild battle so close to him Clancy drew in a deep chestful of air. There was another explosion, a long and dense cloud into the air, and he was borne to the rear also dangerously wounded. General Tome Federal also was wounded. Out of a long wall of cloud Clancy saw a way of a Christian troops rushing forward. His artillery met it with a withering fire and tore the wave to pieces. The great blow of the counter assault cut general Clancy's left, and he sent a division to reinforce it and stop the assault. The Christian troops continued to rush forward, a fearful spectacle. The line of gray was pressed to the rear but Clancy drew up his own brigades, and rolled back the assault once more. Just then at his very side general Connel fell wounded.

Clancy turned to one of the nearest soldiers. “Give him some brandy,” he ordered. The soldier came forward to obey and was shot dead. Another came to do it, and fell. Three more, and they also fell.

Clancy managed to drag the wounded man out of the danger zone, though a bullet took away his hat and another clipped his sword scabbard belt in two.

“Get him to the rear,” said Clancy to a number of men. All ran forward to be the first to carry the wounded general, and all fell at once.

Clancy glanced suddenly being forced for the cause of the army to edge up of the zone of thin withering fire. He was almost cowed, by the violence of the Christian troops but the fighting spirit was not out of him. Neither side, whether the Glandelinians are bad, and the Christians are good, are not cowards, and they fought as if they were only out on a hunt. Yet general Clancy did fear the strange unknown force and power that was behind invincible Hanson Vivian and his army and which manifested themselves through the strength of his lodge hanging in one lights. But being an American also general Clancy was invincible. He had the same power behind him. That was the reason the battle was so severe.

A number of officers about a score of them came riding up to Clancy and conversed over the situation.

“The enemy—” “Will give you five minutes to rally your men in the St Boniface Territory and in the Ste Marie limits, and the other side of Stony River,” Clancy said. “I will hold every one responsible who retreats without my orders for retreat.” He announced.

Whether they understood the meaning of the words or not, they realized the significance of the capture. American fights in American wars, to beat an American Hanson would have to go a long way. He did not have time to fight this time. General “Black” Pierre Hobbs and others of the officers had in the meantime managed to stop the retreat of the troops, and as Clancy had plenty of fresh troops he sent them forward. An hour after at half past one, the Glandelinians were still in the position, but they couldn't advance no more than the Christians could. The battle raged on, with redoubled fury now, but at a standstill. A tie. Without fear of danger general Clancy was examining the position at Ste Marie with his field glasses. He waited long enough to see that movement of the fierce Christians would make next before re-counting on the next plan. He was derisive of the situation. But no did Hanson. It was the plan of each to other. The other was thought of on the ride along his fresh arriving division of troops. He realized that it was the only unexpected nature of the action that for a time enabled him to maintain his position. That had been a paramount duty, at any cost he must preserve his lines or be routed. But he saw already Hanson was the Napoleon of the Christians, and he could put up a fight that could render him even an American important. Force and strength and fury could drive him nowhere in the end.

“How early day?” general Clancy. It appears as if you're sure got the army into a tight now,” said general Clancy as general Clancy in riding up met him.

“I sure see I have and indeed a pretty stiff one,” said Clancy. “I have run ed through situations. First I carried the position at Ste Marie but didn't succeed in getting very far there.”

“I could have told you that if you have warned me of your intention,” said general Clancy reproachfully. General Clancy of the Christians has the whip hand there. He destroyed a portion of his own army, and he sent general Pierre against you too. You've got the army into a bloody tangle more bloody than even Clancy had wanted.”

Then I thought I'd retreat and go to secure the positions at Ste Marie and St Boniface's Crossroads and I found general Hanson pulling masses of troops against the positions far more than I ever saw men before going to battle.”

“And you got into a terrific fight there. Don't say the enemy attacked you,” general Clancy. “Be it mine this time.”

“The Christian dogs,” said, and I struck them a good haul harder. In fact general Clancy I've recovered my position at Ste Marie, harled the enemy left out of the region again, and advanced my army a good deal. And have general Hanson whole army at a perfect standstill.”

“I've had a few more of the fighting out of them,” said Clancy. “Do you mean to tell me, general Clancy, you've got up to general Hanson and have shipped him no far, and again drove his left wing out of position and recovered your positions at the Ste Marie, and the St Boniface Crossroads?”

“That is about the size of it general. Why this astonishment? Don't the army seem strong enough?”

“I feel as if I'm much humbled.”

“General you have made a bad reputation, that's all,” he answered.

“My general Hanson Vivian, the Napoleon of Abbeonian has been the substitute for general Clancy he has been.”

his army who could stand up to him, and since then no body hardly had dared to come to the established general's solid ground.

So events proved. It was only fifteen minutes after the story of the general's movements to filter through, and now general Clancy became conscious of a new deference in the officers under him. Clancy looks that followed him, when he went along for command to the front under them forward.

"We've still got him to contend with though," said Clancy to Luffy. "Then do you suppose he is going to move against me again?"

"Soon," said Luffy. "You seem to like general." "I've thought," said Clancy, "that he might be inclined to accept the situation and move against me with all his force soon. After all he's a real dangerous adversary isn't he?"

Luffy tossed his head. "You don't get onto the verge of these christians generally," he continued. "They're wise enough to fool a devil. General Hanson feels that you've or you are a challenge to him as a military boss, and he'll stop at nothing to get you out of the Lebanon region." "Well," answered Clancy cheerfully, "We will meet that trouble when it comes. Meanwhile don't spare the divisions in breaking up the christian lines and sending them over the positions. I've got to get through a record blow, and I'm going to credit all the fighting to some on the west of the day and let Hanson do any action he dares about it." "At this moment," Clancy saw one of the Glandelinian girlscoops, a real one this time riding toward him and with him out a Glandelinian general who he surmised at once must be general Leonia Meldon Bicknell.

and with him was Calmannia Shoemann la. but he hardly expect expected that a girlscoop would accompany them. The generals stopped and Clancy had a glimpse of the girlscoop averted scorn or scornful face directed toward the christian lines as she sat a waiting on her horse, as if the christian cause was beneath her pride. The generals continued on and rode up to Clancy Clancy. He was a man of something more than forty, that is, he was a trim brown man with a military hat of Condescendate style which sat jauntily on his head, he was handsomely uniformed and his face fierce as any military man could be and self confident though it was hard to get a respect of power. "I'm general Bicknell," said he. "That means something to you general Clancy."

"I've heard of you," said Clancy. "You'll hear more of me. You have won so far against our enemies. Do you think you can come it over long against that dangerous general Hanson?" "Yes," said Clancy. "You can knock about general Hanson's army like that all day long, you'll be a wonder."

"Where is general Leblanc's top up division now?" "He is on the Honey signory and the enemy is cutting his troops up. He's wounded."

"He was where I located him. Why in Honey Heaven did he refuse to go anywhere else when I warned him. He was on the east side of the Ste Stream called the River Blanche."

"His left wing was between there and the little riverlet that flows into the Ste Stream. I put up where general Turner has been defending against his line. Battle and Le Prince was deploying his troops by the Honey Concern," said Clancy.

"He is not now nor any other troops," said Bicknell. "Some one blundered. The River Blanche cannot be maintained much longer. What you call the little riverlet is the upper part of the river Blanche. Leblanc has his position there to aid general Morris who was being cut up by the christian armies though the two divisions fought fiercely hand in hand. It is not my way of making explanations general, but I'm sure for the world I'll do so and its worth nothing." General Clancy answered. "What is your proposition?"

"Can you see the enemy's center?" "Never mind the enemy's center. I'll try it this afternoon when the rest of my troops are on the field. I may have to assault Hanson's left again to secure my center. You haven't come here to complain about that general. What have you come for. Please tell me. Time is precious."

General Bicknell answered. "I'm here to tell you that you'll be a big fool young man if you let any disaster happen to Hanson's army. You're in command and you understand Hanson's word goes in this part of the country, and he doesn't believe you can fight Hanson's army to a finish. If you fail now you'll be reduced in your commission."

"I believe," said Clancy with emphasis, "that as far as fighting general is concerned I have done pretty well already."

"Maybe you have. But Hanson saw our interests here identical."

"I'm a proposal please. This ain't the United States, but you fight the enemy as an American does and if you can grab the position on General Hanson's center right under his nose you'll be a genius. You put general Toms Federal on supreme command there or else you'll sell out to general Hanson."

"No it does come to that," said general Clancy. "But he's wounded. Why don't you try that move yourself. I'll give you all the troops necessary. You are as good a fighter as he. I'll even make you my proposition too," continued Clancy. "It is this. If he is not too wounded, and can retain his command you and he can together overthrow cut up Hanson's center and make good on that part of the battle line or otherwise we will have to withdraw the whole army before the battle is over, and reform a new position ten miles away."

"I will do it," said Bicknell. "If I can I'll run general Hanson's army out of the country," he roared. "I'll hurl him out before the days over." General Clancy you watch me."

Maybe said Clancy.

"Maybe."

"I see."

"While a general I believe you are causing my men too long a waiting. Let's hurry to the fray as in such a time there's no use in prolonging this conversation unless you want to cause a dangerous delay."

"You're right. I'll be off right now."

And he snickered and rode off.

"The battle line," said Clancy, "I'll myself with some alarm as he again took in the observation."

The battle indeed was still more severe than he comprehended, and he suspected that general Hanson was already striving for the victory, when he saw that the christian troops were running forward again. General Clancy conversed over the matter with general Luffy.

"If we can get a strong offensive force into position before he moves too strong," he said, "We can carry the battle on till night and then with a few of course we can't get the enemy out of those woods. We can shell the woods with long range artillery and use high explosives."

"And that won't be until those batteries arrive from the night," said Luffy.

"If I'm going to put through the defense every division of troops I can master it for the grand attack," continued Clancy. "We will keep Hanson beat on the defensive. And we'll win by the day with a substantial victory to our credit if possible. If not we must draw the army out of the danger zone during the night."

"Can we retain the Ste Marie position," asked Luffy.

"I guess we can do so. But I believe it's all up to us to try it. We have the Four Aces on Hanson's side because it's an strongest position, and the christian lines left in separated from that location. General Hanson can't stop me from moving troops there, and he can't run on his center to reinforce that wing."

Luffy approved the scheme with warnings to Clancy about going slow. They went to an observation point and watched everything along the battle front. The region of River Blanche was now swarming with christian troops moving forward again to storm, as far as the eye could reach, and everything elsewhere was smoke and fog of smoke. The night of such a furious battle filled Clancy's spirits. There must and ought to be immense bodies of troops placed there to oppose them the way the christians were meeting each other's resistance, desperate in the extreme.

"The Glandelinian position there is being held all right," he said. "But the christian force is coming down stream above the position position. General Clancy says there's a terrific onslaught in the Ste Boniface region and the christians are charging on as if mad."

They rode on near to the spot as safely allowed. Near Ste Boniface overlooking the line of battle was maintaining its resistance successfully, and along the positions near the River Blanche, and at Ste Marie the right grand division of the National Army was retiring under a heavy fire. But north of there was a solid wall of purple coated troops moving slowly forward in a long silent wave. The starting of this movement seemed a suspicion. On in midfield, reaching the christian troops along the Ste Marie the Glandelinian artillery men were trying to stop a force of troops which had wedged itself against the Glandelinian front. Somewhere along that Glandelinian front was a weakened line from too heavy loss in the dislodging of which by the christians would put the whole man in the region of a most disordered retreat, but for the Glandelinian generals it was impossible to locate it. The Glandelinian retreating line was solid from side to side of the Ste Marie however and the christians attacking there could survive within two hundred yards, so fierce was the rifle and cannon fire. Above the roaring christian artillery fire, pouring a certain of exploding shells was bringing down more artillery men of the Glandelinians than over expected, and if any portion of the Glandelinian divisions here gave way, the artillery would then be overwhelmed by the christian annihilators and all would be swept to immediate death or face capture. General Clancy decided to recall the battery.

They came reluctantly for the Glandelinian artillery men are fearless of any danger from the christians. It was clear however that it would be absolutely necessary to start the christians on a retreat by the main batteries, and to open a "harassage."

"I guess that's the trick," said Luffy. "We have good generals of that battery and Baptiste John here is an expert shell gunner leader."

"You that would stop the christian's logs mighty sudden," said one of the other generals. "If I'm sudden maybe I believe general Clancy is in a hurry first to strengthen his line of battle over ponder, or else a hard in a thunder boom and the lines falling over the rapids into the sea. Then the disaster could not be stopped."

"How long will it take?" asked general Clancy.

"Depends on the size of the christian's resistance for good resistance."

"I'll be in service air, I've seen the first battle in this war but never saw the christians attack. So I'm the doing now. That portion of our battle line will never very long stand up before such an attack as that with our heavy reinforcements."

"General," said Clancy, "I'll have division at that position as soon as possible." Clancy then rode off.

Nevertheless general Clancy congratulated himself for having started his second military offensive against General Hanson. In spite of the fact that Christian General Leblanche's reputation as such a fighter he felt assured with the loyalty of all his generals that he could at least hold his own till a blessed night put an end to the dreadful struggle. General Laffy was worth a hundred, and the others understood their jobs perfectly. He went to the left of his position with high spirits and ordered a division of men forward to support more the position at Ste Marie. He was on his way to order general Ben Tawana forward when he appeared to be a horseman came dashing down the road toward him and coming up pulled alongside sharply. There were two horsemen and they were also generals one general Emery Page, and the other General Stainer. The former seemed inarticulate with excitement and rage, he stuttered incoherently and pointed toward the battle field.

"Your Excellency," said general Page somewhat savagely "Get up all the reinforcements you can or if you do not you are doing the most foolish thing that you ever did in your life. Listen to reason. The Christians are throwing all precautions to the winds. Our main center near Lebanon is giving way."

"Do you mean am I to withdraw some of the troops from my right and-- send them there,--no," said Clancy. "I cannot do it. The enemy left wing will swing around and overtake me."

"That's off the show general. You couldn't withdraw any troops from our right if you had to. Hanson is a really dangerous man after the way you've treated his Christian army. It is this. You are planning to take the Ste Marie Christian position from the enemy are you not? That's more dangerous than and simple with out the center holding its ground. Do you suppose you can advance up here and through their territory and put across a trick like that, while they're beating your center to pieces?"

"I'll hold you there Emery," answered general Clancy. "I'll send reinforcements to the center right away. Where are the three divisions that general Francis Leblanche has in reserve. It hasn't gone through the battle yet?"

"He's in action somewhere else I am sure when it's needed at the center," said Emery. "None of us are responsible for Leblanche's way of pulling this 'Hells up of war' The trouble is general Clancy if you believe you can force your American ideas to pull us through in this crisis you had better hurry up, for few of us understand conditions at all. Hanson is no fighter. He's a deer's over and all of us better step from under before it is too late."

"I understand a Christian rogue when I see him whether he is an Angelinian general or a Foreigner," said Clancy hotly.

"Now come general Clancy," said Emery protestingly. "It's natural that you and all of us should feel now, when you see that our plans and ideas won't work, when a Christian officer is able to outgeneral us. You thought at first that you could run the business of battle better than that Christian Napoleon could even after the American pattern. Well if you finally can't you'll be making a hash out of it. There have been misunderstandings about the situation but general Clancy General Clancy doesn't see--"

"The hell I don't!" yelled the latter. "The Christians will soon carry all before them."

"We are playing a game with all cards on the table on our side, and the Christians having the better hand," continued general Page. "Hanson will soon be making a clean sweep and annihilating the whole Glandelinian army."

The words were too much for Clancy.

"Take charge of all and bring all troops you can to bear on the foe!" he shouted. "Hurry, lose no time."

Emery Page lashed his horse after a salute and whirled past him nearly upsetting him from his own horse in the hurry to obey the command while the other officer followed. When the two had disappeared the field fit came upon general Clancy. He too was retreating a reputation as a fighting equal to Hanson and for some reason or other this was not the last thing he desired. It was not only a great but it might prove fatal if ever general Hanson ever assaulted at once with his full force. With such a crippled army as he had and no reinforcements coming up, and with general Tamerline cut off and engaged with Hanson's brother at St. Elizabeth he could count on the protection or help of no other army as long as he was in sight.

Many of his generals, including Laffy, slow witted, far seeing, who had warned him from the first to be cautious, shook their heads when they heard of the way the battle was now threatening to turn out. Hanson was sure now to soon give forth his final blow. General Clancy moved forward more and more troops and lay and stop the assault near the center when general Leblanche his head covered with a bandage appeared before him on horse back accompanied by four of his staff whom Clancy recognized as the best of generals.

"Well Leblanche?" demanded Clancy.

"I came to complain that I have no support."

"I'll send you all the troops you want. Call through the enemy around the Clancian Farms Leblanche, and you'll be able to stop your enemies," said Clancy. "You understand, the situation is critical everywhere."

"Ain't there any misgivings as to the situation?" demanded the general anxiously.

"Maybe there is but you have our cut through the enemy around Clancian Farms."

"You believe so," demanded Leblanche almost impatiently. "All right I'll try the game. You see, the risk is enormous and I'll try anything to break through if possible. For me I'll go ahead and smash through."

"So that will be your game Leblanche. How about artillery?"

"I've batteries enough all right but they're short of ammunition. If they give out the position cannot be held. That was your words which you wrote down 'hold at all hazards but can we do it. Well I'll retain the position if possible, and I'll cut through the enemy if possible, general, but I'll cancel I can't. And these generals say they go wherever I go. They don't stand no beating from the enemy. Maybe you'll change your mind about it and bring forward your full force."

"I'll send Hanson to the devil," shouted Clancy. "Maybe you wish to send him there. He's a devil. Leblanche, 'How can you, the Christian dog, hold send you there. But I'll help you smash him.'"

He clapped on his hat, and as if they had rehearsed the scene the four generals followed Leblanche in solemn and triumphant parade down the road, and out of sight. This was first blood with a vengeance. Leblanche's position must hold, it was a grave necessity, it meant disaster if it gave, and disaster just when victory seemed in the balance. It was essential to reinforce him heavily. Hanson was bleeding the Glandelinian army white in every way. Never before was there such a battle. Filled with anger and resentment, rode up by one of the high places of ground. The new divisions were moving forward one by one and the same melancholy procession of large bodies of armed troops en route to the battle lines was descending from the Ste Marie Hills along the stream to swell the army already so hard pressed.

Clancy's nerves were raw and quivering as he reached the end of a strip of land where a river let pours into the main river. Some military whistle blew and he turned toward the direction of St. Boniface Crossroads and stopped, watching a big mob of men on a retirement now far could he could on all his generals. As long as they don't be shot perhaps, and a sorry cry, would hold them for him in spite of Hanson's second crashing blow against Hanson and raised him in their estimation and

therefore he could count on the devotion of them all. The embattled troops were fighting desperately hard near Ste Marie the nearest scene, and reinforcements were soon gathering the thinned battle line. A strong body of Glandelinian infantry pouring down from the foothills sped as fast as men could go on the level line through a plain above St. Boniface Crossroads where a stretch of forestless country adjoined opposite some sort of an abandoned settlement. It was between this section and the Childrens Playground that a strong force of troops had been concentrated holding at bay the force of the "Christian Storm", and yet forced to give way before it by little degrees. Beyond that was another section of the strong line of battle, which held at bay the assailants from going through the Childrens Playground and diverting them past a abandoned Glandelinian position. At this position where a rifle and cannon fire caught them mercilessly on the sides and held them far beyond the range of the bigger cannons.

If any portion of this battle line was severed or gapped, the pressure of the greatest assault in battle would be then too strong for the defensive line, and instead of merely passing through the Childrens Playground, they would pour in all their strongest forces upon St. Boniface Crossroads, and there a retaliation of the resulting disaster would be impossible.

If such a thing would happen now the loss would end all of Clancy's hopes and be depended upon Hanson and Leblanche to hold that portion of the battle line together. He was glad Leblanche had come this.

He was glad that his generals did not give up but continued most energetically upon their efforts to retain the positions as if they were all Leblanches. General Clancy searched among some of his inactive officers for a sign of general Robert Bonder, but failed to find him. He ascended a small hill closest to the roaring battle. He was observing a waste in land where logs and tin cans and other debris were strewn together buried there from houses by demolishing shell fire. There he saw general Baptiste with his arm in a sling. The general was engaged in earnest conversation with general Pedro. About changing his face he was asked and then for their presence here was a shock. He was still inwardly quivering with the thought to appear unconcerned when the two persevered him. Pedro turned toward him with a worried look on his face. His face was blackened by powder smoke. He spoke to general Baptiste quickly and then they said to Clancy--

"We got four hours more before night. If we can't hold till then all is lost. Hanson is concentrating for the main attack."

Around the battlefield because of so much terrific cannon fire the surface of the earth was rare, rarely quite still. Quivers and slight tremors, usually imperceptible to many people far away and discernible only in the delicately adjusted scientific instruments, were of a very frequent occurrence, but they were not strong enough at any great distance to be evident to the senses of the people. However nearest the battle about fifty miles off especially when the cannons were all in general action the concussions were of a nature to maintain the inhabitants of many towns and cities in a state of nervous uncertainty as to the security of their lives and homes, fearing they were either more explosion disasters as at Abilene or real natural Earth convulsions. The concussions of battles on record are very numerous, and these are largely those which have occurred during tremendously bloody battles though being far from



fully recorded. One of the first of these was the brilliant campaign of the Glandelinians during the Delight Deluge, the J. J. Whittaker Campaign, which covered the battle and on the occasion of the H. J. Whittaker Campaign. Another case was the slight Omondson campaign, when the Glandelinian divisions under generals Hough, Bickham, and Abram were annihilated in one of the charges and a man another suggested an explanation of the destruction of the Omondson army, Evangeline St. Claire, Deloid and also St. Ethelred.

So far however the Lebanon disaster, considered by general Hanson as not only a battle, but one of the first reverses, and the terrible record included the destruction of his left wing, and the terrible record breaking contest to restore it with reinforcements. According also to war correspondents, and newspaper men the noise of the battle was louder than the noise of the volcanic eruption on record, and the violence of the shellfire tore up a district of seventeen leagues, and caused the greatest noise heard, except that of the Vivian Wickey horror, and Mic Whither, and the violence of the Glandelinian right wing, led by Shoemanna Josephine Jensen, gunnapple, Leblanche, Jaffy and others caused a withdrawal of nearly the whole of Hanson's left wing, twice that morning, the formation of the whole christian line being altered by the destructive assault, and forced Hanson to use drastic measures to recover the formation of his whole army and save his left wing, and thereby bring on the first bloodiest battle of the whole war.

The south of Lebanon, at the date of this catastrophe contained the splendid valley of Vantun Run, dotted with forests, and floor a flourishing town including Sodom, Gomorrah, Zair, and S. Zebolim, though not the horrible cities of old, only having the same names, the non-combatant men of which had just previous to the disaster, joined forces to help the christians against general Clancy who had superseded Winley. The battle was as fierce as if a dread subterranean force had assailed their country and spreading dreadful demolition in the flourishing valley in which their towns stood. Never before in a battle did the enemy nor the christian army suffer such a great loss in generals not counting privates.

The battle began very early before Sunrise, and may give the reader reason to understand fully, that the assault upon Hanson's left the second time tore open a yawning gap in the centre of the line into which Shoemanna's whole battle line with frightful rolls poured and were hurled upon the right and left rear but ever at such a time failed to dislodge or went the left, and were met by such a terrific rain of fire from shells and from the files of the defensive lines, that the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah had been destroyed right there it wouldn't have seemed so horrible. The defenders overthrew Shoemanna's left grand division, drove them across the Children's Immense Playground with great loss, and the whole battle field went up as if the smoke of a huge conflagration.

#### THE UNUSUAL RECORD.

THERE is much of the description of the catastrophe as might be expected from war correspondents and newspaper men in both armies who were unfamiliar with such dreadful scenes and were apt to leave out more than should have been, and did not tell it all not half of it. Yet the account clearly indicated the nature of the frightful battle. In the case in question when Josephine's army was hurled forth upon the christian line and almost won it's point just at the moment he was wounded shows the fury of a Glandelinian charge when well started. General Abraham Lot on the christian side repulsed him with great loss including the episode of annihilating a portion of his grand army and turning Josephine's whole division into a rout as recently noticed by Clancy, for this disaster too occurred in a larger scale than he had foreseen. If general Josephine's army had halted to rally during the thrilling scene, it might have been overtaken by a catastrophe from which Clancy could never have been able to help it recover from. In this case his efforts of rallying, and of hurrying reinforcements was a timely intervention.

The gathering knowledge of this battle disaster is not only confined to the account of newspaper men and war correspondents. For Hanson and even Winley and Clancy preserved a record of the battle, and the writing of Abbeonian and Glandelinian historians was also made in which one of them told that the battle raging along Leblanche lines caused the greatest loss of life, and that a portion of the stream formed a sort of pool of great extent because of a portion of it being dammed up by an explosion. In the eyes of the people throughout Calvernia and those unfamiliar with the occurrences of such exceedingly violent battles it is natural that such an event should be regarded as a blunder of either Clancy or Hanson himself, for neither government at that time desired or expected a battle of such extreme bloody fury, but let the readers understand that it was the result of Shoemanna plan being that as the name of his foolish effort at Omondson, when he attempted to carry in vain the Arm Marka Heights, and therefore was the results of his own blunder, and no one else was to blame.

Of general Hanson's center that of general Malden B. McKrolls was the best of the divisions and the most supported by artillery. The center was also strong in reserves. Of the time of the great disaster along the left wing, there is reason to believe that all of his division, with general Wood's Ninth Corps, with artillery, and cavalry, was sent forth to support

the shattered left. Then the Glandelinian armies suddenly mounted in their headlong charge were at first driven from all the ground they had won at such a heavy sacrifice by an impetuous wave of christian troops counter charging under a terrific curtain of artillery fire, and then Josephine's army still pushing forward as impetuously met its disaster, with the loss of its leader, to fall into confusion and be almost routed, before Clancy did so desperately rally it.

Then after the frightful battle the refugees and non-combatants of the miraculously spared city of Lebanon came to gaze upon its effects they found the aspect of the country wherein the battle was fought strangely altered as if a terrific hurricane or tornado had passed through. At the beginning of the frightful battle general Jiddine's army had vanished before the christian fire, and as the battle had progressed a vast sheet of smoke hiding the whole scene at times, yet through the cover of this the enemy had pushed on, but beyond the Ste Marie the assault had been stopped, and not only never had been able to progress further, but the east wing of the storming line had been compelled to retire toward St. Boniface's Crossroads, and general Red Davis's division had ceased to exist. So thick was the smoke of battle at times, added by fires that we could see here and there only small patches of the storming lines.

Evidences of disaster as great as the Lebanon horror were not to be seen again however in any part of this territory again fortunately. Nevertheless for both sides the battle was a prodigious catastrophe to give warrant to the effects still extant concerning it. This battle too was the most desperate and stubborn in character for it caused conflagrations over a tract of country sixty miles across. This was an unusual thing to occur in a battle. At the same time as war correspondents stated, during general Hanson's great concentration upon the Glandelinian center a great gap was torn in the assaulting lines to match the destruction of life going on elsewhere elsewhere. At a great distance from the scene of the great war upheaval at Ste Marie, the christian troops crossing an immense plain along the center came upon the Glandelinian army under general Biva, it was violently shaken and shattered by the force of the assault and suddenly had to give way, and recoiled. They therefore left a big gap in the Glandelinian front and into this great opening the christian troops poured a victorious battle line line ten miles in length, such was the origin of disaster to the enemy along the center. This resulted in a vast concave division of battle along this portion of the struggle and the enemy leaders send forward immense bodies of troops to drive the assailants out of the gap, but the christian forces in the violence of their assault tore up the whole left grand division of that central wing, and the troops pup oared on an overwhelming flood, and bagged a whole "population" of Glandelinian soldiers forcing them to surrender...2.2.3.

It was indeed singular that in Calvernia near the scene of the Abbeonian flood and explosion disaster would rage such a mighty catastrophe. This battle was said to have raged over a vast tract of country, and general Michael Greece was in command of the christian left of the center, general Minor was in command of the center, and general Thrace was in charge of the right and also of those concentrated along the Vantun Stream.

At the time of the gigantic forging ahead of the christian wave of assault, a small grove separated the main Glandelinian army from a well needed supporting battery of artillery. The shock attack broke through this opening also and poured in fury upon the surprised and terrified Glandelinians such a horror and slaughter being produced among the Glandelinians that all the Glandelinians opposing general Greece were captured or annihilated with the exception of general Hanson Michael's Brigade which escaped through a lane. During all this desperate conflict there came an explosion that convulsed the ground like an earthquake, and caused such confusion as to enable the Angelinians to pour on unchecked, and in one hour's time captured all the Glandelinians under general Turpin and another section at the same time engulfed the army under general Attis, which gave way in frightful panic and disorder their general being wounded unto death. General Phrygian was wounded in

trying to rally his men. Then the fierce christian troops had pressed on and the whole division of general Attis was surrounded and fought to the last man. At the same time along the christian right, an explosion of munition stores occurred which burst a levee and resulted in a flood that drowned a whole regiment of soldiers caught in the torrent. The christian assault here overwhelmed the whole of general Dewallion Kings' army and the Ninth division of general Pyrrhus, a number of the men escaping through a Glen only to be forced to surrender afterwards. Here indeed was a violent onslaught which in a series of "BLOODS" extended throughout the whole country east of Lebanon, the principal injury being to general Peloponnesus division, and the Glandelinian brigades under generals Bura Bruin, and Helice Juan were found to have disappeared.

General Helice's Brigade was engulfed in the christian surge and destroyed, an every one fought to the last. In the battles probably record of onslaughts there was none more destructive than that which wrecked the whole Glandelinian left wing under general Antioch. This wing of the Glandelinian army and which ran as one of the greatest fighting armies of the age was especially subjected to onslaughts terrible to behold. The first onslaught on record was of no success and the christians recoiled. The assaults however came on severe and frequent in that locality.

At the time of its occurrence the position had been strengthened, general Tianjan had brought up more troops, and was concentrating to support general Parthians. Great destruction to many brigades and terrible loss of life succeeded, the line was shattered but fortunately held, and the two generals were severely wounded. even at the time the christians were harled back with their lines mangled and bleeding. The greatest of the onslaughts

In naming other desperate assaults upon the left wing of the foe we must write of others attended with exceedingly great loss... Half an hour later the partly restored Glandolinian army was again assaulted and severely shaken five hundred thousand on both sides dying in that terrific strife.

All those dreadful disasters of the battle together with others due to explosions and conflagrations proved fatal to many a Glandelinian commander many of whom were wounded and whose divisions and brigades because of this passed under the hands of other officers who in their own turn also fell, General Peronilla and Sac Saraca: la also being seriously wounded, and General Persarria's division was so seriously wrecked that it never revived, or recovered.

THE GREATEST HONOR OF THE NATION.  
THE GREAT AMERICAN ADVANCE  
AMERICA

THE GREATEST HONOR OF THE PACIFIC.  
THE GREAT AMERICAN ADVANCE  
ADVANCE

It may be well first to recapitulate the details of this drive overt to the knowledge of the story readers.

Clancy had seen so far of the battle was just looking. He was able to hold the positions at St. Paul, St. Louis, and along other portions of his extreme right, and was the center, and though the battle was now raging with unabated violence, there was no sign of any crushing calamity on the left. The positions were anchored with eager crowds of soldiers awaiting their turn to be engaged and to take the offensive.

It fared no good everywhere. Thus The Terrible "Christian wave" over-  
took the larger number of the Gladwellians columns. Those who held a  
position at a Stone quarry held at the last and released the assailants  
with dreadful loss. The firecast firing turned each column of smoke that  
it filled the atmosphere and produced a dense gloom. The air during  
the retreat was full of doleful sounds, the groans of agony from the  
wounded and dying, the demon yells of defiance from the Gladwellians  
even though they defied their assailants, screams of despair from horrified  
onlookers who were forced to flee before the Christian soldiery in  
panic, wails of lamentations from the suddenly bereaved, dismal  
howling of dogs though where they came from was a mystery, and terrified  
cries of other animals fleeing from the roads terrified by the sound of  
a cold battle or soldier in their own territory. In about five minutes  
some of the hostile fog was lifted and disclosed the scene of dissolution  
which that terrific charge had wrought.

and a West of the line of troops never was located. The great disaster did not take the survivors with the impulse of flight, and nothing their officer could do could do to save them. The more fortunate of them ran in the direction of the forests and succeeded in being rallied and holding their ground more desperately, but a great wave of the fugitives rushed across the fields toward Childers's playground and toward St Boniface Crossroads, throwing the soldiers here also into confusion. Here however the route met with a rapid and unexpected recoil.

During the "men wave" of civilian people supported by a dominating artillery fire, there occurred a small battle. The soldiers cars, had opened fire on the car "STORM" and giving only a tall looking. But also it was a tall for a moment. A great column of Atlewar cars unseen came upon the St. Surface Concrete position by the rear, and the vast position itself with the whole of its defensive lines, of men and artillery were assaulted fiercely on the sides, and the most desperate struggle of this portion of the battle seemed to rage at its height. The defence was extremely desperate, and intensely stubborn and fierce, and the assaultants found equally determined and as they were repulsed, and almost killed themselves. But to this man all several others of wounded violence were dead and the whole battle line moved as if it was really the Infernal regions. The vast left wing of the Grandallian force here disappeared in half an hour. The withdrawal of the dead and dying was a simple confusion could be found, and a small car was found that the front engine and the wide of chase it.

Black "brothers" during the battle over silent came into fierce play for the first started by the battle formed a mighty conflagration and the conflagration was by a sudden wind occurred between and while the battle was going on, a very high combustible burning to the explosion and spreading the distance of the battle.



[illegible]

It was well lit from above and superior in aspect to the headquarters where General Johnston lay. In May 1911. There were pots of flowers in the space between the double windows. Behind them roared the battle of Libanon, and there the young men of voices from apparently all climes within Ned's ken heard. The day was very gloomy there came the sudden quiet of a lull, and the flame of a candle... Ned saw the figure of little girls in white dresses against the shade.













as if filled with sparks and flashes of flame which flared up until the heavens and the earth seemed a fire.....2.2 This no doubt was caused by the air being surcharged by so much noise and shell fire and terrific explosions.

The Glandelinian center was tremendously strongly defended. The troops of the Christian forces behind a high stone fence, and another was behind a high wall of rubble and dirt a mixture of stones and earth--of enormous thickness. Six feet of this material to defend your position was nothing unusual. The Glandelinian troops were strong in numbers, and well supported by artillery. The forces which the Christian generals brought to bear upon the Glandelinian soldiers behind these constructions show in the result that had the center and left been in these positions, then the Christian waves of assaults might as well have made the assault against a position too impregnable to be carried. This later explained why here the foe held the positions and the Christian losses were so enormous. Some of the attacking columns angered averaged four or five men deep, and the "scraps" brigades that remained were at least reduced even to regiments of out of their own accord.

Another peculiarity was the following. Christian onslaughts have usually some general direction, to issue straight from their positions. Not so this terrible attack. The assault seemed to come from three directions, and the Glandelinian columns refusing to give way was astonishing. It was however the Christian cannon fire that was most destructive. The assault upon one section of Bagayars divisions shook the line of troops, but the most violent assaults couldn't dislodge them from their positions. Let among the most lamented results of the battle, was the destruction of general Mandonias Mungaboo Grand Division the pride of the army. It had suffered seriously in former convulsions of the battle, and had been reinforced, but in none so severely as this, which left it almost an annihilated column. Many of the divisions brigadier generals lay among the dead and wounded, and twenty two of the splendid brigades, said to come from the state of Mungaboo lay prostrate in dead and wounded or dying. His whole line was shattered in pieces. Other famous divisions of the army suffered the same fate and all the largest columns of troops and best officers of this famous army division went down in irreparable ruin.

As for the loss of life in this second disaster to the Glandelinian left wing it may never be known in its full extent.... The figures at the main entire left wing may have been put through some months later at one hundred ten thousand extra and four million wounded and those for general Bagayars division at 242,000. There remained those of general Paimin, San Giovanni, Scylla, Gallina Turner, Bagayars Julio, Pellar, and numerous other generals. Divisions along the main central wing, probably causing the total to be not less than two hundred thousand dead or possibly more... The principal division of Glandelinians under general Bagayars proved a death trap for many assaults, when it formed an triangle of positions hidden by foliage into which opening the Christians rushed into. Many of those to have been dead in the battle here on the Christian side were said to have been foreigners serving in the Christian lines at the time, but it is fortuitously proved that some were in the Christian lines at the time, and the only loss to the Christian division was the greatly regretted one of General Consular who was shot to death as he threw himself to the front and tried to rally his men. His staff chief general Hart Fredson was wounded and captured...2.2

It may be said that those who died immediately in this horrible part of the battle of Lebanon or died in the shell torn fields exposed to all sorts of tortures and horrors or from their wounds only formed a part of the immeasurable loss of life.... After the battle many immense multitudes were rescued from the battlefield by stretcher bearers and soldiers who were so seriously injured that their recovery was absolutely hopeless, and fully five million of them had died in the hospitals of many cities and towns within four weeks of the date of the first bloodiest battle.

It was not alone the terrific Christian artillery fire--but the dreadful onslaught a profound rushing of overwhelming numbers of Christian troops like the ocean waves pouring upon the shore in huge billows--to which such a partial destruction and the demolition of the Glandelinian left wing was a hefty blow. This Christian onslaught moving over miles of territory at once was one of the greatest in the war, but preliminary to its description some account of similar convulsions of Christian armies will prob prove something of interest and value when found in preceding battles.

During the terrible fury of the Christian onslaught in this battle there were many interesting examples on record of which that of other actions of the frightful battle was the most destructive to human life, while the barrages of shells which tore up so many soldiers to mate them disfigured for life, to suffer afterward for years from the most frightful of wounds which killed so many soldiers of both sides, was also felt by the inhabitants some distance away from the convulsions.

Great and terrific explosions occurred during the battle. In other cases ships of the Christian troops belonging to a portion of the armies fighting simultaneously the battles of St. Eneireda felt strange shocks that came as if sudden blows from the air, accompanied by a noise resembling great rolls of thunder. This blow like effect of the air was common during noisy battles and great explosion disasters it feeling in some cases as if the towns or shipping or farm houses were swaying as if the earth was in convulsions.

The vessels in the river near Lebanon were so violently convulsed that their masts and ropes were broken, while the water lay still given cannon had been jerked up and down from the deck by these sudden air convulsions.

In the instance stated there was no disturbance of the surface of the water or land,.... In all parts of the battle of Lebanon great "artillery storms" had been always accompanied by waves of attacking Christian soldiers of enormous size, as witnessed at the second grand drama along the enemy left and center. In some cases the assaults had preceded the artillery storm.

Along the Glandelinian center the assault began first by a concentration of Christian troops in heavy masses. Then the assault had come with such force as to drive all before it. With this preliminary view or review on the subject, short indeed, we shall more fully describe the phenomena of the great Christian onslaught upon the enemy left wing as it went and as it was observed in the vicinity of St. Bonifacio Crossroads and Calientes Playground and the Ojendun ruins as told by foreign or by eyewitnesses of the refugees from Lebanon. At the time the great assault came also suddenly upon the Glandelinian left wing a number of refugees were on a sort of high ground not exactly a hill, but nevertheless might be determined as one and they all saw it. One of the women who was interviewed by a war correspondent who had been afraid to go too near the battle line lines told of the occurrence as follows: 2;2;2;

"At half past two in the afternoon after there had been a lull in the battle of short duration, renewed artillery fire broke out more violent than the former artillery storms of the morning, the waters of the river from the concussion became terribly agitated. We wondered how an artillery fire from even the soldiers of our own side could be so terribly severe when one of my children suddenly cried; 'Look there mama all those men in purple running forward that are the enemy soldiers!'"

Of course I looked toward where he pointed. Almost immediately a wave of men in purple of huge proportions were sweeping along the whole battlefield across the fields, racing toward the Crossroads and the big plain called Childrens Playground, pouring against the Glandelinian position to the left of us, and carrying everything before them. They advanced with such terrible yell that the children with us were scared. Scores of Glandelinian divisions I heard opened a terrible fire, we could hear the frightful sound way over here, and saw scores of Argelianian Brigades before our very eyes get shot to pieces, but the main wave pushed on, and panic stricken Glandelinians fled to crash upon those still holding their ground in the rear and also throwing them into frightful confusion. We saw one section of the Glandelinian line being wiped out and the fields were covered with their dead and dying and those of the other side, many of which were carried off by the retreating line of Glandelinian troops.

Upon General Kipoto's Glandelinian front, straight on the defenses of St. Bonifacio Crossroads the force of the Christian onslaught was terrific. The first of it was not by such a terrific attack as it was then by rifles and small field pieces, that the foremost of the wave of soldiers came away like a snowdrift on a flood of molten lava, and the survivors receded for some distance seemingly giving up the attack but the wave was reinforced and again swept forward with tremendous violence supported by a swelling artillery fire that swept and tore all before it and covered the whole landscape with a wall of cloud. The Glandelinian advancing in a huge wave formation swept before it the whole Glandelinian army stationed there for a thousand yards from their position where being reinforced they tried to rally and not the Christians most digged but in vain General Kipoto's army fell trying to rally them and also gave way in utter confusion. The Christians rushed through the woods of Vantua taking General Kipoto's division on the flank and driving all before them. Another observer told his own story of the battle spectacle in these vivid words:;

"While the second cannonade along the Christian lines was at its height, I heard a strange noise above all that, sounding as if as if the winds of some great cyclone were approaching. It sounded as if the air was being torn by the most surprising and terrifying sight of all. All others now the same and were greatly excited and terribly terrified and the little children screamed and shouted, and the little girls especially cried... and hung to the clothes of their parents.... I saw the Christians in red wax advancing with fixed bayonets toward the Glandelinian army. The air was growing as if approached until it seemed as if a whole nation of men was coming to storm the Glandelinian position. For fear that we might be in the range of fire we all laid down as close to the ground as possible as the upper that broke forth was astonishing. Astonishing. We saw how doggedly and stubbornly the Glandelinians all along the line resisted the advancing Christian soldiers. For a time then we saw nothing but a wall of smoke, heard a terrible sound of long rolling explosions and other enormous sounds. The Glandelinian divisions might as well have been ships tumbled about as if they were toys before a tidal wave. The enemy could not withstand the onslaught, which which struck them with the most tremendous fury, but it seemed an age to me before the nearest of them crept over the Glandelinian positions at the St. Bonifacio Crossroads, creeping away the degree the Glandelinian soldiers appeared to them like light upon the wind and all that the Christians were doing was to see the Glandelinian soldiers begin to run a lot came out from a position and retreated toward our refugees. The children among the refugees seeing this, and terrified at the frightful noise of the battle, screamed and cried, but fortunately the great stopped and that section of the Glandelinian army was a kind of a dead end. But to the south I saw where the Christian advancing lines formed into a huge wave of men probably many miles in length. Before the fierce fire it met a portion of the Glandelinian army. Involuntarily, and then it gathered strength for an onslaught that would obliterate the whole Glandelinian position. To violent was the concussion of so many cannons firing, and so many shells exploding that several of us were once or twice knocked bodily upon the air suddenly stopping in their recollection the retreating Christians called, and rushed forward again and hurried themselves upon the Glandelinian positions. Inexorably they advanced and Glandelinian legions, divisions and even whole corps were swept before the advancing Glandelinian flood. The ground where we were trebled under the concussion of so many firing at each other with rifles and cannons. It seemed as if two mountains were flying at each other and it was as if the earth itself were being torn apart. Other scenes we didn't observe as I had hid everything for a long time. time..."

All along the whole Glandelinian front similar scenes had been witnessed. A captain of Glandelinian carabineers who went through the battle unhurt wrote to general Manley:

"Your Excellency general John Manley;

"The whole left wing of your army was not so entirely demolished by the violent christian charge as at first supposed or reported, but the christian dogs rolled like a mighty sea upon us and engulfed us for some time. I don't believe more than fifteen million of us escaped out of the entire wing of troops from being dead or worse wounded but we sure gave the christian dogs a good fight before we were forced to run. I doubt if any one escaped from general Odline's division which were assailed from on three sides. Along my own left or within my own view the christian dog line before our fire receded from some of the higher portion of the battle line, but they renewed the storm in redoubled violence later on. The left grand division of the Central wing was also rapidly retreating and it is feared when it was sent forth with my regiment that our armies would be routed to the four winds.

Fortunately air the disaster to our left and center did not prove on later investigations to be so complete as recently stated but with all results nevertheless it was terrific and soul harrowing. This air is the true state of affairs:

The christian tidal wave of assault that swept upon general Haxson Reggie's line demolished over a quarter of his whole front. Some of his strongest divisions were swept from their positions in utter rout, and carried before the advancing christian dogs. A tempest of christian artillery fire added to the horror of the scene. The region between St. Paul's Church and Children's Playground is still in possession of the christian dogs, and generals Rocellia, Jonica, and Oulonia of Reggie's staff are wounded and their corps are as sand washed away by a heavy sea. The main christ Glandelinian front of Reggie has been completely swept away according to statements of many of wounded officers and soldiers, and it is impossible to approach Children's Playground by that direction. With the horrible crush of this sea of christian dogs with their horrible bayonets at the ready, the driving from their positions and across the fields of whose divisions, the crushing of whole lines, and the destruction of so many brigades, the whole battlefield had soon become air, almost instantly covered with debris containing refuse of every description dotted heavily with countless human bodies. When the fog of smoke lifted the whole of what remained of general Reggie's line was utterly demolished. The whole battle line was greatly altered and far from its original position, while of all the magnificent divisions only a few brigades remained."

Your assistant aide-de-camp.

George Glorwin."

During the assault upon general Catania's division, the christians captured five hundred regiments of Glandelinians, and did damage to the main line. Along general Messenia's line a Corps of troops stationed in position to the north of the Ste Marie was heard of no more. This was the first intimation to any of the Glandelinian generals that anything serious had happened. General Pusnian's troop of Infantry belonging to the 144th, was thrown out of its position but annihilated six onslaughts before it was rolled up. Other divisions of troops were as well off as if they had been ships that had foundered. General Campo Santo's division had collapsed and a portion had surrendered. General Pulco himself of the enemy had the following experience. He had thrown his troops forward to the support of Shoemann's line of battle early that afternoon, and was moving his troops across Little Sumbean Woods. He suddenly became aware as he moved on, by a terrible sound he heard that the Glandelinian army he was marching to support must be terribly agitated. The next moment a great assault fell upon his division in that wood, and he was driven out. He believed it was peculiar but he finally repulsed his assailants with great loss recovered the woods after a horrible fight from trees to trees in Indian fashion and believed he had gained the day. Then his Division of troops was assailed on two sides by a huge line of christian soldiers and hurried out of the woods once more only to regain the woods a second time, where they again appeared to be assailed by the legions of christian troops. The conflict was a score thousand times worse than the battle of the Wilderness in the civil War. Most of his officers were dead or wounded. His division was nearly demolished but it worsted its assailants. The general though wounded was still in command. Yet the division though it awaited another attack, and still could hold its own was not now able to advance. He sent a messenger for reinforcements but he was notified it would be two hours before troops could be sent and he was advised to fall back, which he reluctantly did.

Following this main battle upon the Glandelinian army's two main wings as in the case of the dreadful scene of Cedernine many other small battles along the forces of both sides broke out in all quarters, and so fierce was the contest as general Glancy sent big forces to retrieve the disaster that the battle threatened to commit a work of ruin and devastation upon nature itself.

Though the christian armies rushed on the Glandelinian positions with the fury of fiercer fierce tidal waves, and torrential rains of shell fire and explosives deluged the whole territory, the christian onslaughts were the fiercest and the onrushing troops made their way through the region of Ste Marie in many places, with the dire effect that numbers of regiments still trying to desperately stand their ground either perished or were surrounded and forced to surrender....

With some some of the best of the Glandelinian batteries captured, and half the Glandelinian wings in dreadful confusion and panic, and suffering immeasurable losses no efforts could stay the christian advance, while over the plains and across the fields to the west of Ste Marie new centres of bloody fights began adding scores of small battles to the general battle. The soldiers who had rallied reopened fire, and the generals sending up new divisions from the reserves bent every desperate effort to check the sweeping christian advance, but handicapped as they were by the lack of the proper batteries of artillery, and by explosions of shells, the opposing to the christian advance proved a most difficult task, that could not be accomplished. The Glandelinian cavalry lent their aid in this desperate effort, but the christians continued to press on, and the torrential rains of shells hurled by christian batteries helped in this advance and prevented the Glandelinian armies which had been so terribly beaten to ever rally. As general Bro Dro's division of fresh troops moved through the region of Straits Run toward Children's Playground, they encountered many scenes of horror and anguish, and the frightful fury of the battle was unaccountable....

As the heavy fog of smoke settled down upon the battle field, the christian advance that seemed to be fast destroying what remained of the foremost Glandelinian divisions was hardly visible a new noise gave evidence that reinforcements were trying to stop their progress. As general Bro Dro's division moved forward it was seen that many once strong divisions of Glandelinian troops had been completely obliterated or were nothing more than large windrows of stretchers of dead and wounded. As in all cases of a man suffering from wounds caused by such a battle, the christian generals hoping to bring an early close to the terror that was going on, were quick to take advantage of the situation, and more troops were sent round to try and surround the enemy in the rear while other conflicts broke out in fashions which invariably take place in such situations.

The latest historical instance of this unusual and inevitable outbreak of the wild christian charges was during the other big battles recently written. There some of these onslaughts were said to have been frustrated as easily as possible by the stern hand of the mighty Glandelinian armies, and a similar series of events proved themselves and showed the fervors of the Lebanon battle.....2,2.... General Priore's divisions collapsed before the christian advance at the first blow. The troops under this general numbered about four hundred and fifty thousand and many who were slain by the bayonet, but the survivors managed to retreat in good order, and tried to rally behind natural defenses.

Such a confusion reigned during the mighty battle that at some points by nearly four in the afternoon the advancing christians met no resistance. The local Glandelinian general in chief lay dead on the battle field, giving more trouble to general Glancy. What he would give if general Manley was able to resume command. Everywhere caused by the smoke a ghost and ghoul life of figures by countless thousands flitted in the semi-pumphant clouds changing their lives during the retreat to repel scattered bodies of advancing christians fiendishly striving to stop their onrush. They were fighting as fiercely as vana vandals fought to stay but to no avail.

The advancing christians cut their way through the shattered Glandelinian columns, and they were not deterred by even the flames that broke out in several sections of the battle field among trees and high grass, but pressed on most unweariedly. The whole battlefield was one of unspeakable horror, fire, explosions, fierce bayonet fights at thousands of sections, firing at close range, retreats and dead and dying on every hand, the centre of the Glandelinian army in the utmost confusion and the retreating soldiers panic stricken and under a spell of terror.

Such measures were taken at once to try and rally the confused masses and to check the christian advance the generals and other officers ordered being ordered to shoot all others who refuse to rally but even if troops were rallied, the wild hope for gain against the enemy led the christians to defy any Glandelinian movement, and many combats hand to hand, and fatal blood curdling ones raged. Thus it happened that six hundred thousand Glandelinians were almost reduced to a regiment before it was able to retreat.

For all this time the advancing christians had the upper hand. One general was shot while trying to rally his brigade, and about sixteen others were slain in the midst of their efforts to restore order in the torn lines. But it also happened that six christian generals of very superior commissions had been shot by Glandelinian soldiers while forcing their troops ahead with such endeavor as to prevent the Glandelinian soldiers from rallying. On the other hand it has said that one Glandelinian soldier shot ten christian officers of high



With the tide of battle.

While the evens of the error strike on Glandelinian soldiers was going on through one of the shell swept villages, there were many others affected by a different, large, more catastrophic, to the Christians, the advancing Christians as fiercely, as dangerous, as a number of men have the strength and courage to fight, against overwhelming numbers. Numbers, returning over when they were swept by grape and canister to leave the safe of village, leaving their only safety lay in defence in the shell swept woods of the village. The Christians, however, were not to be deterred by the most distressing scenes of the awful battle was the appalling disorganization of the efforts to send reinforcements to the shattered portions of the defeated Glandelinian armies. While active efforts at support were made to be sent to general Messin's divisions, the other sections of the Glandelinian armies bearing the full brunt of the Christian assault was left unaided, and still nearly four in the afternoon not a single regiment of troops had arrived to relieve those who for so long had been striving to hold at bay their dreadful assailants.

So widespread was the disaster that it was impossible at first for any of general Clancy's staff to cover the whole battlefield. You who are in, and all that I can tell the general is, I have removed from here or have been sent to end our suffering, and the frightened wounded desperate survivors of the battle of terrible division where none of the stretcher bearers came among them even at the danger of destruction from shell fire.

Every effort was all the time during some night, Julie in the battle to hold do this, long wagon trains crowded the roads carrying away those numbers of the surviving wounded, to any distant part not too dangerously close to the Christian armies, to every spot outside the Glandelinian army and zone of battle where help could be hoped for. The rear portions of the more distant Glandelinian camps were filled to overflowing with them and the hospital camps were crowded with the injured.

In the realm of ruin, and its vicinity, all that was possible was done to care for the wounded. Refugees while efforts were made to rally the defeated portions and stay the Christian advance. New camps had been rigged up everywhere, even tents of boughs and grass were put up for the wounded many of whom were in disabled army cots many under mere straw, and shacks and bed sheets.

As far as one could see at sections where the fury of the battle had ended, could be seen many of the fallen. Sometimes were dozens of windrows of dead and wounded, there fifty windrows, further on perhaps a hundred and within the abandoned Christian positions now lost to the enemy swarms of their dead. The Glandelinians had now lost all the ground they had won to recover that now was impossible, and all that could be hoped for was that the shattered lines of troops could reach their own positions before the Christians would redouble their efforts to push on and try and carry those. The large camps of wounded were sometimes however in the way for retreating troops. General Piazza's division in retreating toward its own position crowded many tents with its own quota of wounded. All the soldiers were now clad in rags which were once uniforms, many of them new. Officers and privates were mingled in confusion and one could not tell who in the crowd might be a Glandelinian general or a private. A all shared the same misery and horror.

Violet to herself said to her sister Joice: "What fearful thing has happened here during this awful battle. General Hanson says it is a tragedy. We are in the midst of a full scale 'concentration' of the enemy are now schooling for more fighting. As terrible as their losses are they don't seem to understand when they've got enough. I've seen many officers run up by whose hair and ears are full of mud and stones and blood, and all those who are not badly wounded are still fighting at all costs. They can't win this battle. Why continue trying?"

"Aw they're all born fools let them have their medicine," said Joice. "This will be each general Clancy that even Irish cannot cope with Hanson. This morning I saw one of his staff working hard to get a division of troops up in time, and never succeeded, among the Glandelinian victims here who was one officer who had lain all the morning under the debris of a field piece and gun caisson with two of his staff, almost dead. The whole three of them were badly cut and bruised, and yet did not complain. Wicked as they are these Glandelinians are sure brave..."

Shuddering under the recollection of what seemed a terrible night more rather than actual reality many of the survivors of the battle lamentation, especially those of the Glandelinian right wing had yet tried to picture the intensity of the hours of horror and the succeeding hours of terror which followed the loss of all the ground their Glandelinian comrades had lost after winning it at so dreadful a cost, and when consequences all, almost overcame them on that dread afternoon of October the Fifth. Violet and her sisters themselves having been witnesses of all could recount the roar of fearful cannonading, the noise of rifle firing wilder than they had ever heard it yet, had seen the enemy lines rolled back in dreadful confusion, and could hear the terrible cries and groans of those left behind on the shell swept battlefield. Violet and her sisters had witnessed the retreating Glandelinian soldiers climbing over windrows of dead bodies, and making their way through the fields heaped with the fallen of their own side. They could tell of the fearful noise of retreating Glandelinians in their wild flight across the fields and of their own positions for safety and defence and any of their accounts if they told any would have reached the climax of dramatic presentation of battle peril and half insane terror. The battles fury even terrified Violet and her sisters, and horrified them. They are never even anything to compare to this before.

"In formal in only, the word for this," said Violet.

"Nothing else can absolutely describe this fearful and terrifying scene," Joice said...

"Did you see much of the battle?" Joice asked of Violet as she came in.

"Yes indeed. When the first shot of the terrific counter attack came many of the Glandelinian army had been caught napping. I was attacked by a Glandelinian army, and I also was startled by the roaring of the shells I was in at the time, and so getting it as the battle thought at first it was an earthquake and shouted to those within 'Earthquake.' Windows swayed and rattled and croc ery and glass crashed to the floor. The next moment came a redoubled crash close than before, and at that instant I was violently thrown out of my chair to the floor. I was half stunned but we realized that the only thing for me to do was to get out as fast as I could. I did so, and realized after all the Christians were at it again but were redoubled their efforts. The distant fields were filled with retreating confused troops. As it seemed in their panic of the rain of shell fire falling in 'thunder.' Terrific clouds arose from all sides, and to hear desperate cries, coming appeals for help from officers trying to rally their troops."

Great numbers of troops were retreating all around us, and so terrible was the shells exploding even from the Christian lines that not one of us expected to see any alive. "Hattie," my sisters were close with me while in a frenzy of terror the Glandelinian soldiers fled in all directions while in order to save ourselves and escape the terrific fire of the Christians we had to hold our own with the or against the panic stricken Glandelinian soldiers, and clambering over piles of earth debris left there by the burst of high explosives until we finally reached a place of comparative safety. But this was not done until I was struck down and slightly injured by a stone that was hurled at me by an explosion. All along the road James we were jostled by waves of fleeing Glandelinian soldiers who cursed us for being in their way. The very air behind us seemed to be crackling with the air so loud was the din of explosions and so frequently and in whatever direction we turned."

"Yes and then we stopped for a momentary rest behind a high ledge of stone," said Angelina. "Suddenly the Glandelinian troops began to pour into the territory. A horde of Glandelinians still retreating were caught in the rear dangerously close to us, and so fierce was the scene that it seemed as if the end of every thing. The oncoming Christian tide rolled on as if all the soldiers were a huge wave, accompanied by the distant terrific roar of the batteries covering the landscape. Seventy shells exploded close about us, and we received a terrific deluge of shattered stones, dirt, earth, and water and clay and volumes of mud, and as you see we were frightfully dirty. Had it not been for that high ledge we wouldn't have been here now. The sky was dark with the smoke from conflagrations and as if this was not enough, there suddenly shot up into the sky close to our view a huge burst of flame followed by a cloud as if from a volcanic eruption of intense force followed by a crash that seemed as if its convulsion was going to hurl us down the ledge and came the big rocks to fall down and crash. This probably was some big mine blowing up."

"Yes and this terrifying scene was enough to frighten us for the first time," said Angelina. "Eventually we had reached the principal danger zone in coming near this ledge, and three thousand soldiers fell within our sight before those explosions all at one time. We were terribly frightened. We ourselves were a big fire from our side, and Glandelinian shells were so close that we understood how to dodge them. But dodging Christian shells is a miracle believe me. None of us knew what to do. We waited in an agony of fear and prayed. Glandelinian soldiers rushing past as shouted screamed, screamed, whistled and blasphemed. I saw one side of the cliff not far from us hit by a high explosive and collapse. It seemed to me and my sisters that that hundreds of Glandelinians were buried beneath the tons of falling rock. We dared not move from that shelter."

"Did you escape from the overhanging cliffs very soon?" Demanded James. "Not until we had quite a mishap mishap though none of us were hurt."

"A terrible accident hit the cliff above our heads and exploding showered down upon us a torrent of shattered rock debris. Peter, frantic with terror I shouted to my sister Violet, and the others who were so close to me. A terrific eruption crashed some where closer and the whole cliff rocked, but it remained erect though we scattered for fear of a perfect landslide upon us. We were strangely in danger about us, and everything seemed to be as if we were in an active volcanic crater of great violence. Fearing the cliff would finally be demolished, and believing it was more safer out in the open we staggered down the reeling road to the field. The road beyond was cluttered with the scattered ruin of fallen trees and limbs and crushed with bodies of enemy dead and wounded, and debris of every sort was falling. The injured Glandelinian soldiers, were crawling crawling and blaspheming from every spot where they had remained after fighting, and from explosions the ground was split up everywhere. Horror was piled on horror, and from great clouds of smoke pouring from some great fire in the blackness poured upon us with upon us, with here and there a big flame shooting out from among the smoke."

"How it grew lighter we made our way to the rear, seeing in the distance where the thousands of Christian troops had thrown the Glandelinian armies four hundred yards from the positions they had captured at the opening of the battle, and broken every Glandelinian column to pieces."



"I saw a good deal of the battle too," said Asels-de-Fobis, "but some distance from the sea of advancing christian troops, while the vast glandinians were opposing the christian line which I also did not fall back. It is severely shaken. I happened to be on a high rise of ground at the moment the assault came, and one section of the enemy army probably under General Agrow was flung from the position before it could get into position voluntarily to repel the assault. The general rose last where I was calling to others to bring on their troops, and all must have managed to get their brigades and divisions up to repel the Americans for the noise of battle was louder, and the shaken from so many cannon thunders and exploding shells continually continued with ever increasing violence. Some of the divisions as I saw were delayed slightly by the christians pressing through an orchard to come upon the enemy rear, and then one of their generals were wounded and the men had to carry him to the rear. The last and worst paroxysm was finishing as they reached the battle line, and to this day the o'gals probably used their hopes of standing ground, for this portion of the army seemed to have escaped the killing and capture of the christian troops. The christian troops were most as near St Boniface's Crossroads and to that the reinforcing troops hastened. They stood their ground desperately for over two hours the battle raging with a noise like the death throes of a dying world."

"I did nothing then. I stood silent--somewhat dull, dazed half stupefied by such a noble battle. I however do I not remember feeling any sharp emotion, not even fear, though I was greatly excited. I believe I passed in a sort into a condition of supreme indifference."

[illegible]

in which I slipped and over fell. The concussion of a shell threw me down upon my face in that way. A slope of ground in front of me seemed to collapse. The air was in a sort of explosion. The ground was torn and I saw my feet were assailed with the cries and moans of the countless wounded. These wounds seemed to me as if they died. I saw one German soldier staggering across the open and a shell exploded close to him, threw his face away and ripped out his eyes, and his frantic yelling upset me.

Still the battle raged and no one came to the assistance of the German lines. I saw for a time as if in a tomb, with the bodies of so many dead German soldiers all around me. Some times so heavy was the smoke fog that I couldn't see to one or what was going on around me but every time sounds were heard as of troops coming up, there would come an heart rending burst of piercing cries for help from the injured lying out there on the dreadful battlefield. When it became a little quieter I ventured forth, but on my hands and knees. I passed near a vast crevasse torn in the ground by a high explosive shell, and climbed over great mounds of earth debris that was thrown by the explosion."

"Did you have as much adventure as us?" asked Violet.

"I do not know. At least I will confess that after I got out of that muddy hollow I remained in shelter."

"I saw lots of strange things produced by the battle," said Jennie. "When it commenced this morning I was awakened from sleep by a tremendous thundering roar. I at first thought there was coming an unusually violent thunderstorm, and feared too an earth concussion for it seemed as though it came up from the walls of my cave. I was so wit with fear, and through it came a cloud of suffocating dust. I was somewhat stunned, but not injured, and, around my sisters, and we tried to escape to the outside but the stairs had collapsed. We descended from a third story window by a rope. Walking was difficult, owing to the fact that the air was heavy with battle smoke. We observed the battle in a distance and at first thought the enemy had being successful at some section. We saw some general fall after he had tried to rally a division, and assisted in reforming eighty six regiments, all of them under heavy fire. The faces of every one of the fallen showed the suffering from their wounds. Many had their arms or legs ripped or torn away by shell fire. I'm afraid it will be a long time before my nerve will ever recover from the atrocious impressions to which they were subjected, and my eyes will retain as long as they remain open the vision of horrible cattle, death and devastation which oppressed them. To witness the battle along the Christian left, no ever we proceeded as far as Palmi Creek on horse, and hence about six or seven girls out of the foe side accompanied us to Vantua River, and I and my sisters had decided to reach the scene of battle at whatever the cost. Two or three Gaudelinian officers, cut off from one of the regiments while on duty by the battle, were returning to find news of the fate of general Byby's brigade. They preceded me on horse. We went in squad formation through an orchard of a farm, holding hands and stumbling over debris, whole regiments of Gaudelinians were coming up on a sort of withdrawal and many of them were wounded and covered with lacerations, having all sorts of dreadful painful wounds. Many of them were killed by the fury of the Christian resistance. Some distance along we came upon a division of fresh troops preparing to advance. In reply to our questions as to what had happened along the Christian Christian left wing, they gave vague and evasive gestures, and continued to gaze at us as if they were stalled cows. After two hours march we saw the main of the battle."

Some sections of the christian left had seemed to been dissolved away but we hoped the main christian army was safe. One of the Glandelinian generals who saw a brigade on a slow withdrawal was giving orders for an installation of a wireless telegraph wire in a tree. I saw with the aid of my glasses many disordered regiments of christians far before the advance of the glandelinians proving that every section of the christian line there was in ruin for that time. Yet seated on a stump was a wounded glandelinian officer who swore at us and said we were fools to go so close to a cattle field. The region beyond there we were as impunctable. Knowing some portions of the christian left had recoiled we found that out, but other sections continued to obstruct the advance of the ros. We were standing in sand or often up to our waists in water watching the battle for getting in our excitement where we were. We decided to climb a high rise of ground and advance across the vast ravines of treacherous to see the battle closer if possible. It seems we marched now with our brains than with our legs, but apparently about us sharpshooters sometimes rained in a "deluge" and yet we were not injured nor scared. One of the girls came dropped behind ready to drop from fright. At eleven in the morning we reached the stream of Ste Marie, and heard that of Colonel burners regiment of fifteen hundred men only seven remained, and they were wounded and in improvised tents. I should have felt sorry, but how can any one when they have seen what the enemy has done in the war. Some of them asked us pitifully for bread, but we ourselves had not eaten since we started, and we did not know what to answer, so we were forced to leave them hopeless. We had however only covered two miles every step at the cost of the greatest exertions and in the face of dreadful perils. Our uniforms were soaked with water and sweat. Finally we decided to rest but rest was impossible. We could see through our field glasses that the whole christian left wing except to the west apparently was completely blotted out. Large divisions of troops

12We were still cased and standing their ground, but other portions of the battle line had collapsed, and it seemed as if the enemy was carrying all before them. While on the hill we were in a sort of hollow in a wood and to that fact for our first experience we owe our lives. In our locality all was so quiet, had we gone a little more forward we doubtless would have been killed or badly wounded. There were twenty one or more men a little in advance of us also watching the battle and they appeared to be officers. All of a sudden the whole hillside before us seemed to rise into the air like a huge rolling cloud, the fragments falling among the trees of the forest as if in a shower. A deafening roar as of the loudest thunder shook us all off our feet and filled our ears with an ear-splitting noise. The air became suffocating with dust and powder smoke. My body seemed to grow numb at once. I don't now know how long I lay in a sort of stupor before I realized that there was a lot of trouble all over me and my sisters were frantically urging me out. They told me that had happened. A Christian gunner had seen the group of officers and let loose a high explosive, destroying them all. The spectacle however stupefied me. I thought the end of the world had come, and that I was not yet dead nor my sisters, but that every one else had perished. I could not at first recognize what, out as landscapes, of a battle line far away, of fires, or of my sisters digging me free. Still the earth trembled from successive concussions of explosions, and drum drum artillery fire, and gusts of terrible explosions came inevitably, and the concussion toppled over some trees. After being lifted to me my feet glanced back where we had seen the mighty "eruption". All the trees there had been shattered to mere nothing. I looked for the other still standing section of the Christian left wing. It had collapsed, the troops retreating, the enemy crushing the whole line of it to pieces. As I realized that I was still alive and my sisters too, I thought of that could have happened, and believed if the same gun or saw us too he'd let go again and we sure knew Christian gunners only miss an object when they intend to do so and not before. He had aimed directly at that spot and did not miss. So we rushed back to where we had come from before reaching the hill, although from other sounds it seemed to us as if many other actions of the battle in separate sections had started in all directions and there was a wild confusion of sounds. We saw as we did so the "skelton of a Christian division recoiling. The air was full of smoke and dust, it was at times as if we groped through a fog. Yet I could see at some distance away what appeared to be a great rift torn in the ground by some mighty explosion, and at the time of the outbreak the scene there must have been as if an elongated "bleeding eruption had commenced;...3.3 Many of the straggling or stumbling landelinians on the retreat seemed to be acting as if they were a lot of drunken, some were clambering over the ravine with their uniforms in tatters... I saw a shell hit a five story farm house as we went on and it was reduced to only a heap of stone, twisted iron and wood splinters. The five stories had been blown down into a heap of ruin about fifteen or sixteen feet high. That sure showed the dreadful power of those shells. Without believing how impossible was the effort we began to press on in some parts of the ruins we could hear means, and therefore we doubted not a number of landelinian soldiers had been in that building when the gang-gang shell hit it. I would sometimes believe I heard some one else cry, and indeed it sometimes sounded as if we were in a world of so called ghosts and still being humans. I and my friends and sisters were still continuing on, when some Scout like Scout like soldiers came and not recognizing us asked if we wanted something to eat...2.5. Until then I did not realize how hungry I was, and probably my sisters did not either. At all though we had gone nearly twenty four hours without a bite of bread. They told me it was too dangerous for girls to go near a battle field and that we would go crazy if we stayed in such a region any longer and that the "Christian dogs" as they called us would capture us. These Scout like landelinians are strange soldiers all right. They're kind to everybody of their own side, and not knowing us were even very kind to us. They really did more than other landelinians would for their fellow, men. They told us there were on a hundred and eighty thousand men in the B Brigade to which they both belonged, and only about one hundred or so had survive. For no more we wandered about the region until I thought the signs of the criminal battle and death and destruction all around us would drive us crazy. On the hour of ten when it seemed as if the Christian left wing were being reinforced and started to reverse the battle about the hundred of the survivors of General Hedguk's division of five a hundred and some Christians went to the rear. Some of the soldiers were so nearly mad from the concussions of shell explosions that they were wrapped in blankets. One prominent general of the almost annihilated division had been driven half insane by seeing his son shot down in the battle and mortally wounded followed the survivors clad in a army shirt,.... Many of the others coming to the rear were so wounded that it was believed they would die before the day was passed. I and myself were so stunned by the sight that we didn't follow. We saw the same scenes were observed on the Christian side. While watching the dreadful scene I met a well dressed landelinian officer who wanted to know why I was not out of the war zone, and as we whether I and my followers were to be shot by the "enemy" or captured. As we neared the region where General Berghin's landelinian division was moving forward to the support of the nearly beaten Christian left, a superior general made his way forward on horseback and called repeatedly, , , ,

for his troops too to follow him onward. Then from some part of the halting line someone (beyond) p came the voice of some other officer, "I am here! I am here. When do we go forward?" "Are all the officers there?" "Yes we are all here," "Forward," and they all marched away. Many I am sure never to return as we saw so much lying in the direction of the Christian lines that everything was obscured from view by the fog of smoke. When general Gerasimov's division started to move forward also, we saw elsewhere lots of wounded sitting in great numbers or lying down but in isolated groups.... Physically also they were utterly exhausted, and seemed scarcely conscious of their surroundings. Two men were carrying a wounded officer on a stretcher. His head was covered with blood and a bloody bandage.

"I'm that Colonel Mic-Hollerer! We heard some one demand.  
"No "One of the men replied." It's general gurnan. We found him near  
the captured christian trenches. We are carrying him to the rear. It's simply  
awful over there. Everybody is falling. Those christian dogs are mowing us  
all down."

"Z" We saw one officer. his uniform tattered and torn. He had his arm in  
a sling. To us it seemed as if he over half the army was wounded. There surely  
was not a single happy thing. We in within the Glandelinian armies nor its  
camps. As we then went forth chancing anything and were aroused by a tre-  
mendous roaring sound. At that moment as we were standing near a sort of  
slope I felt myself falling, and thought I was in the grip of some unseen  
monster. It indeed seemed to us as if we were for the time being whether  
we had sinned or not been placed within the confines of hell for amid the  
roar of battle the air was filled with a "hurricane" of most terrifying  
snarls. We soon again came to the realization however that the new  
happening must be a reversal in the huge drama performing before us. The  
christian left wing was rallied and was either advancing or opening fire  
of artillery in new sections. A shell screamed above us and exploded among  
the tree tops and a big launch and a part of the upper trunk fell among  
the branches of lower trees below. These objects passed a moment and  
then crashed down and, the other branches giving way at once and almost  
fell upon us before we even had time to even think of running from under....  
We also witnessed the work of trying to restore lines that were being  
broken and torn up by the first rally of the christian left wing. That was  
an awful stubborn conflict. As the christian waves were said to have been  
starting to advance some section of the Glandelinian army must have felt  
the brunt of it and the scene continued as well worth witnessing  
withal. And a great confusion of sound we heard a faint cry of  
"Hully, hully give the christian dogs all the fight you want" coming from  
some distance. I and my sisters watched the scene through the field glasses  
and the soldiers attempting to continue the advance against the christians  
were fighting as an army of demons in despair. They strove desperately for  
two hours, and finally tore through a portion of the advancing christian  
lines. I'll bet the christians themselves were so exasperated that they must  
have gave the foolish Glandelinians a terrible lous. But we saw the  
daring thrust of these dare devil Glandelinians and cut asunder a part of  
the christian front. Seeing their advantage we no doubt suspected that at any  
rate the Glandelinians must have felt to work with greater vigor, and  
presently he observed that they began to press on still further. We didn't  
believe that portion of the christian line would ever recover but we  
saw far to their rear a new temple or red line approaching and heard the  
noise of fresh cannons. Violet tried with her camera to catch  
a photograph to the scene of the battle and from some unseen spot a  
fragment of a shell hit it and flung it so far from her that she could  
never recover it, and she told me before you came that she felt the shock to  
her hands yet. Yet no matter how hard they were pressed all of the now  
shattered Glandelinian columns seemed capable of resisting the counter  
christian advance in the most elementary manner. The following incident  
of which I and my sisters observed is a good example of this condition.  
I saw one officer who was wounded released from the debris of a cannon  
and a question, who did he realize that he had been under there at all.  
He said it didn't hit him. He recovered. He said it he was mortally  
wounded of mine after having died a natural death, and that he sat a head  
of the end to hell. I saw that Glandelinian soldiers can consider  
the order of a lieutenant, three privates, a sergeant and five corporals  
standing practically half without clothes in a small open glen.  
A barrage of shells was exploding close by in a perfect inferno.  
Seeing us one of them shouted "For the Love of Neptune help us get out  
of this battle inferno. We are wounded and cannot move."  
"That's easy enough I'll help you out of it eventually." "Go down to the  
rear and be fixed first against there."  
"How can we be? We are wounded and can't get there!" "That's the next question."  
"Oh, dear the light!" answered. "No, you can't. We are able to carry you down.  
We are children not giants."  
And the silly Glandelinian agreed to move, the man explaining  
that they couldn't move. It did not occur to them in their condition that  
they could have been before we ever heard of them. They could come to them, and  
though they're enemies surely we have done something for them out it  
was impossible, and we couldn't even reach them, as a great fissure in  
the ground barred our way too like to ever jump across. I saw then the  
Glandelinian lines of battle under general fire and a receding before.

The advance of the rallied christian troops... as they recoiled every one of the officers he could observe... the field places seemed to be somewhat distracted. In his hand one of the officers seemed to be carrying a strange appearing sword with a small black blade, which upon further examination reminded him of the sort of sword the Indians of India sometimes carry. It may be seen some traces of humor during this battle which almost broke by contrast to the horrible scenes. One officer had his division of troops almost imprisoned in a glen which was surrounded by christian troops. The divisions of troops coming to his rescue tried to drive the christian besiegers away, and yet was blundered by the general and his staff to devote their efforts in having other Glandelinian troops further away.

Don't think of us as "called out the nearest of the officers" we can hold our own. General Paolo also was trapped by a body of christian troops which he had observed and which he heard lots about. The left wing of his line had been rolled up, and rolled out of the position it had captured in panic. One section of the line we heard was lodged in a deep ditch, out of trench and this army ran out of ammunition and had to resort to using bayonets and throwing big stones. That division was in that position we heard for five hours, expecting destruction all the time. Had it been terrible we heard from the horror they had to go through any number of them might have committed suicide. It is heard that finally another Glandelinian division came up to its relief, and drove the christians off temporarily and effected the release of this shattered brigade.

"That shows there sure was something going on," said Adele-de-garbe.

He seemed to have the news of the second great disaster of the battle to the Glandelinian army reached the ears of General James Clancy then in consonance with his record in preceding calamities of other battles of the record breaking farious war; he decided to proceed at once to St. Marie and then to St. Boniface Crossroads, and do all in his power to further the desperate work of restoration of the broken and shattered lines, calling reserve and other divisions to go forward, and the remainder of the troops not having been in the battle yet to be ready as soon as possible to move to the scene of the great disaster. He decided to make use of any available means to crush General Hanson, and sent reinforcements to General Apple and others. He was not to go alone. A number of his staff were resolved to accompany him, saying that they felt sure they were needed at the time of such a desperate crisis. In consequence General Clancy left his part of the line to either side only after four in the afternoon while the uproar in the distance seemed at its height. A number of high generals, and others accompanied them. General Griscome, as one of the officers to learn of the intentions of General Clancy. He hurried to the front and offered to accompany him, saying that the second battle disaster had it possible for all others to realize the capacity that had overtaken him. He was a great crowd of officers to receive further instructions from General Clancy. Among them were a number of military deputies one of whom desiring to say something effective, remark ed:

"The presence of your Excellency will be sufficient to control the shaken and broken portions of our armies. He turned sharply upon the speaker and abruptly replied: "All you do is talk nonsense." He reached the scene a little after five in the afternoon. Officers of all sorts kept from emotion when they saw the general arrive. Words of terror struck on Glandelinian soldiers' ears around the general and by his inspirations were rallied. Indeed the presence of the general acted as a general inspiration. Even the scattered soldiers found fresh strength when they learned that General Clancy had arrived to help them through the battle. An aged officer who had been brought in on a stretcher mortally wounded revived at a moment as the thought of pressing to the general and his staff. He stretched out his arm and raised his head long enough to call out: "Now I can die happy. Long live Glandelinia and her cause." He then expired.

Many of his services were told to the general in connection with the work of trying to restore order. The divisions of troops had to contend with the mighty advance of the victorious christian divisions. In many cases shattered brigades and divisions of troops clung to positions badly exposed, refusing at any cost to fall back before the christian advance and seek a safer position. The general lost little time however in listening to a recital of difficulties. The general decided upon a most desperate plan. That is, practically he put his plan into practice as soon as it was available to do so, then the christian divisions he expected arrived, for nothing in his plan was general at all. He took up the main artillery fire until he could have both of the main christian divisions rallied and to get them to fight on their ground. General Clancy saw him come off, and General Clancy had already arrived to the front before discovering that General Hanson's army under General Green and his brother George were coming to help the christian forces to the left of St. Marie, and that an enormous force of Glandelinians were pouring across Children's Play ground. He expected more christian generals of having learned his plans by direct scouting, and his movements of sending secret messengers to spy on Glandelinia feared about the christian girls but couldn't have imagined seeing them in his line. General Clancy and a Shoma Shamma eyed each other but did not say a single word.

Clancy carried a small bag, from which he continually extracted papers which he examined with an unusual interest, and this confirmed General Clancy Clancy of his suspicions that Shamma was positively sure that now to worst the christians was well along beyond hope. General Clancy moved forward to the general, and was disgusted to see the christians under the two Greens' meeting such a volume of troops that it seemed impossible for any portion of the Glandelinian front to stand ground very much longer. He began to fear he was failing entirely in his attempts to save the Glandelinian army from a disastrous defeat. There were too plenty of Glandelinian generals willing to risk an immediate counter charge upon any section of the christian line with such a reputation as Hanson's army had got as a terrific fighter, but their main generals would not hear of it. Many of them said that General Clancy did not understand when the christian army was already winning. The most promising of all turned down his proposition for a grand counter charge for another reason.

"I know General Hanson's plan and his methods of fighting well," said one of the generals. "I have learned of his ways well. That assault upon his main left is all nothing but a great big blunder and I'd have moved against the christian center had I been in command. It's a good battle we have fought with General Hanson, but we couldn't expect to win a battle now. It's best we're all on the defensive until night fall. Our own positions alone can save us from destruction."

Clancy hotly denied the story that he had directed a onslaught first first against Hanson's left early in the morning, and attempted to explain the matter but fruitlessly.

"Of course you being superior I don't dispute your word," the general answered, "and if you command us to obey orders under any conditions we'll have to go forward, as orders is orders. Most likely it is a put up game by some of the christian generals themselves, by the ones especially who harried such reinforcements against us. But its a superior reputation in counts, and if he's got the army into a bad situation it is his own duty to right it, and to counter attack won't right the situation. You have the reputation of being too handy with your sledge hammer blows at one given spot only, and every general of the command even Hanson has found that out, and this disaster puts you in bad. I'm afraid."

General Clancy withdrew in some chagrin. He felt sure he had to suspect general Hanson of the christian side for the disaster. However there was another surprise in store for him. He was placing all reformed troops into new positions during a lull in the battle, watching the movement of other troops, and feeling completely discouraged, when General Apple or Turnapple arrived.

"Well your Excellency what you think now of the situation?" he asked. "I believe someone's statement about that General Hanson's plan being easy to outgeneral was a lie, general Turnapple said Clancy reddening. The other general was not disturbed. "I understood now you have come to the conclusion that this situation was worth developing," he answered. "I expected the situation. I got my judgement from General Adele-de-garbe and I am not an army expert. Adele-de-garbe said 'He'd like to see the general who can even put it over on general Hanson's plan.'"

General Clancy felt baffled, general Turnapple could not have been more plausible.

"Of course it would be best for us to resign my position as your adviser," continued general Turnapple with an intonation of suave irony. "In fact General Clancy I should have come so long long ago. Does that fact forbid my mentioning that you have acted in an insane manner in trying to lick such a hopeless as Hanson by trying trying to retrieve the first disaster this morning?"

"My dears," answered Clancy pleasantly.

"You declined my advice," the general pursued. "You went on ahead and did what I advised against, you left part of the army without support which was standing its ground at St. Boniface's Crossroads, and caused the wounding of Josephine Jensen. He is one of the best generals of our army, and Adele-de-garbe had to assume command. You thrashed a large portion of the christian army of course which at first seemed impossible for you to do but left the left wing perfectly unharmed, and finally couldn't retain any position there. Further more the disaster is spreading and we've won't be able to stand ground at all now. The disaster is too far spread. We have no reinforcements coming from any far distance while our armies have arrived for Hanson from the northeast."

General Clancy gulped. All he could think of was the desire to dash his fist into General Hanson's face. He seemed constantly urged to physical violence, and yet since he came to the country and became a general he had never met a fighter as Hanson was.

"You will understand general Clancy," continued Turnapple that "That in this army all rights of generals are respected. You cannot try now and move forward any reserve force with any purpose of counter charge when defensive movements now is our only safety. General Brown's division is seen moving up from the Children's Playground plains and they cannot be stopped, the christian army are as fierce as bulls. However I am advised to make a proposition which I earnestly advise you to accept. Withdraw the armies out of this awful battle and retreat to a safe place. It's our only hope. To continue the battle any longer is madness."

General Clancy stood up straight. He was a rare devil calmly reckless Scotch Irishman.







and their persistence with the help of more troops coming up was soon rewarded, for they hurled the assailants back all along the line with the loss of many regiments in dead and wounded and were able to come up to the section of Lebanon men. The divisions were badly crushed by the terrific christian assault, and it seemed as if disaster to them had been most instantaneous. Undeterred by this gruesome find of disastrous effects the Glandelinian officials continued their efforts until they were able to hold the assailants at bay and withdraw the torn line of troops out of this precarious position and retreat to the safety of their own territory.

Indeed the battle had been terrible beyond words. Everywhere rescuing parties of troops, divisions, bri brigades and whole Corps and other troops aided by covering artillery, and by cavalry had continued unflaggingly at the efforts to restore all sections of the broken wings of the army, their incessant cry "Retain Lebanon" being heard on every side as they advanced everywhere and met the recoiling troops and by example cheered them to stand and rally and retire in a better order. A command, and they would go vigorously at it. All those rallied and brought to the position would be then determined to maintain that position. All those withdrawn from the endangered territory were covered with a mantle of earth dust and mud that made them appear as if they were living images in plaster. All this was caused by the terrific force of shell explosions close to the trenches. In "Farmers Dell" protected by two batteries two regiments of Mangaboo Glandelinians had maintained a position all day, and were safe and injured without the loss of a single man. They seemed as comfortable as possible, though no trace could be found of the main division that was supposed to have been connected with them. Several other regiments who had been withdrawn with their tattered colors at the time when the christian assault was not so pressing were found to have lost three hundred out of five hundred men in dead, and one hundred in wounded. A small Company of general Regio's divisions had been hugging a position in a small moras the full afternoon and had not been molested by the christian assailants.

Of the Hobbonites in the Glandelinian army, fortunately the great majority of them escaped the disaster, only two Brigades of them under general Worliding and Dams which were driven out of its position near the Consulate Road. The disaster to them was first discovered by general Stantonia who moved his division from Victoria and reaching the scene found a portion of the Hobbonite division on the recoil. He pushed his division forward, hoping against hope until convinced against his will that if he intended to retain the Hobbonite division there much longer all would perish, as a big force of christians was fairly "collapsing" upon the ruins of this division. Nothing remained to be done but of ordering the whole line to withdraw, and a force of sixty thousand cavalry were brought up to cover the retreat, which proved difficult and very dangerous.

At the time general Clonon came up to aid the force, and succeeded in staying the advance of the christian forces. Then during the lull preparations were at once made for a hasty withdrawal, covering it with artillery fire. It sure was a sad dire roll of dead at Lebanon 2.2.2.

CHAPTER SIX...".  
CONCLUSION OF THE BATTLE OF LEBANON.  
CLANCY SENDS INEFFECTIVE AID.  
EXPERIENCES OF VIOLET AND HER SISTERS...".  
DURING THE BATTLES CONCLUSION...".  
THE SUMMING UP AFTER THE GREAT CATASTROPHIC BATTLE.."

THE heart of general Clancy had been beating responsive at the sight of the the disastrous defeats of the Glandelinian armies and so he had many more of the Glandelinian generals throughout the whole Glandelinian army..2.

This was especially the case of the second catastrophe of the battle, when the means of communication between large embattled sections of the Glandelinian army, were so promptly cut off, that even Manley himself lying abed with that nasty cold could not learn of the disasters almost at the moment of their occurrence, and no one had been able to detail the news to him in any such vividly that he could almost seemed to have gazed at them as they occur.

The hearts of many of the inactive officers and generals beated with the ardent desire to help the crushed divisions still not able to retreat to the protection of their own trenches, for in these hours of such awful battle the universal brotherhood of the Glandelinian divisions was almost a thing accomplished, so closely put together were all of the divisions by bonds of immediate association for the cause..

A very recent example of this was in the case of the destructive onslaught against the Glandelinian position at "Children's Playground" and the St Marie position, and the disaster accompanying it, when the generals of the whole of general Adela-De-Cards stood at first half paralyzed in startled horror and sympathy, feeling toward the beaten divisions as though they themselves were the disastrously defeated ones, and poured out the greater numbers of their own inactive troops in untrained untrained profusion for the relief of the defeated forces, but yet so did could not stop the onward march of the christian forces..

These no doubt were divisions of Adela-degarbes own forces lined to them sudden by the loss of the cause, but in the case of the frightful "volcanic Eruption" of battle along the St Boniface Crossroads where the booming bang of shells and the crash of christian cannons sounded worse than a hundred thousand most violent of all thunderstorms in one, a few hours later and the destruction of ten famous Glandelinian divisions resisting a wild charge of the Nationals, the sentiment felt for the victims of this tremendous battle disaster was none the less intense and the haste to aid them by artillery and heavy lodges of reinforcements none the less immediate. Immediately only to swell the battle to a fury of which the further which the writer himself could not even imagine or conceive. The same showing of giving aid was manifested in the same disaster extending along the enemy left wing when the whole Glandelinian front there was overwhelmed and crushed, by a similar christian artillery fire and assault of infantry, and the sympathy and aid of other Glandelinian generals and their divisions called for, as fast as men could march or run.. As might be expected expected from these terrible examples the battle assumed a character which no one among the best of historians had they even been witnesses of it could describe in the most immense volumes... Yet now all the surviving Glandelinian generals who did not fall in the frightful battle... were apprehensive by the dire disaster, and the suffering of the Glandelinian army, and of the terrible immeasurable number of the dead and wounded, and officers of aid still came from all portions of the inert inactive sections of the army. Spontaneous aid was sent, and since the disaster had been found out hundred divisions of troops, were on the way as fast as men could go. Among the earliest and most prompt to send aid was general Strommann which entered or who entered upon the work of repelling the christian advance with a spontaneous activity that promised the best results. Every one of the generals were appalled by the dreadful calamity that occurred to the Glandelinian army and they offered all the aid was that was possible to be sent. Many of the hard pressed Glandelinian officials sent appeal upon appeal for more troops and ammunition which during all the time was suddenly and abundantly responded to throughout the whole battle line, as similar appeals were being responded to in all the other sections of the army along the center and the left... Stricken Glandelinian divisions, had brought all other Glandelinian columns together in the most terrific battle in the war so far. From every quarter of the Glandelinian army divisions of fresh troops had poured forward to repel the advance of the christians to cover the retreat of the shattered, Glandelinian front, a movement to action in a battle "storm" marked by a immeasurable magnitude and displacing a unanimity without parallel in all the battle that had gone before in the war..

Coming at a time of profound and universal and terrible war, the great disaster seemed to have suddenly and suddenly changed the Glandelinian army into a saddened, discouraged, disordered mass..... To many of them a vision of Hanson was as the "destroying angel..w.w"

The first military response from general Adeledegarbe's next chief to Manley came on the time of the first great disaster of the battle, when he sent general Celtic Peltic with 1,500,000 men for the reinforcing of the Glandelinian right wing, then recoiling from the rallied christian left and it advanced for that section under orders from the general staff to stand ground against the "christian dogs" at all costs. General Sperry in command of this huge division had wired from his river Region that a part of the army could wait until the retreating troops were cared for, but general Adeledegarbe replied angrily to push through immediately that he could tolerate no delay, and therefore the divisions of troops had pushed forward but even couldn't stop the christian advance no matter how hard they tried. Might as well have tried to frustrate the advance of the legions of heaven itself.

During the main issue to come in the late afternoon general Adeledegarbe wrote by wireless to Manley;

"You His Excellency General Johnston Manley;

Glandelinian army before Lebanon..

With all my staff generals, and which in future of all my countrymen I am appalled by the most dreadful calamity which has befallen your whole army in this battle. I offer all the aid I can to repel the christian advance, which is better than my sincere sympathy. Many of the generals have issued an appeal for reinforcements and notified me that it will be immediately communicated to the lines of battle hard pressed. I have enough troops to meet thirty million against the victorious christians for the rest of the afternoon. I am forwarding three million already, supported by one million five hundred thousand cannon, full army rations and plenty of artillery. The troops can help also to rally the divisions not yet retreated to their own positions. We have been disastrously repulsed twice, but whether the Nationals will attack our own positions is a question to be settled. So far the battle has killed fresh artillery in its position to repel them. We ought to be able to hold out in case they do hurl a general storm upon us."

General Francis Adeledegarbe.

General James Elsie was equally prompt and ardent. He sent forth two of his own grand divisions of very good fighting men. This effort of restoring the shattered Glandelinian front was received with expressions of very warm feeling from general Manley himself, the general saying;

"What most of my surviving generals, Regimental and other commanders have done on this occasion then the condition of the army was very very bad is magnificent and shall not be forgotten.... Our National guards stand first outdistancing all others in their career as fighters whether we win or lose. My gratitude and that of the nation is so great that I alone cannot find words in which to express it fittingly."

All this of course was what might be called preliminary. Many of the Glandelinian generals strove for all means in their effort to strengthen the Glandelinian positions themselves. The appalling calamity to the Glandelinian army was being followed by fear, distress, and suffering beyond measure among so many countless thousands of badly wounded torn up human bodies. Many of the best of the Glandelinian batteries for supplying the covering and defensive fire was paralyzed, and the Glandelinian army in the whole was in grave danger should general Hanson hurl his whole force forward at this critical time, and therefore an exceptional emergency existed which demanded that the obligations to all surviving generals should regard no retreats now from the positions under any conditions until a retreat of the whole army was safely assured. 2.2.2.

The immense columns however still unengaged, the warm and steadfast friendship between all Glandelinian generals, the affection for their own native land, felt by all the soldiers, all this was hoped to prompt the reserves of the Glandelinian armies, and the sections now rallied, and the other parts still to be rallied and withdrawn from the danger zone should it be hoped by general Clancy and Manley to prompt every one to the immediate and effective relief of the shattered Glandelinian armies. Thus while general Adeledegarbe thus sprang actively to the aid of the demoralized and stricken Glandelinian army, the troops or officers of other various columns were similarly engaged. Great divisions of the fresh Glandelinian forces were eager to go forward. Half a million however were only rallied of the shattered divisions, and the numbers to be withdrawn were supposed to be over 10,000,000, and yet other torn and mangled brigades added their quota of untrained disorganized and terrified troops of men until the total surpassed twenty millions.

General Canada's division of 300,000 men had lost 150,889 men in dead and wounded, and other brigades and troops had added "generously" to the arm of badly disorganized... So it could be seen that the Glandelinian army was in the gravest peril... 2.2.2.

The tidings of the two disastrous repulses and defeats of general Manley's army... at Lebanon had barely reached general Manley himself while lying ill in bed, before all the generals of the reserve and other forces were actively active in its efforts to send beneficial aid to restore the disordered front, and to bring all their energies and the opportunities of their organized divisions of fresh troops to bear on the advancing christian forces, and to dispatch immense bodies of troops for the benefit of rallying the shattered lines. Troops advanced with numbers immeasurable to restore order, and everything was done to bring every shattered column back to the Glandelinian trenches.

Not only in the center of the Glandelinian army but in many other sections of the whole three wings (maybe the army can fly) was this activity manifested, general Adeledegarbe being an informal union with Calumnina Shoemunnia to try in unison for the relief of every section of the shattered Glandelinian army and to effect its retreat from the scene in comparative safety during the coming night..

The reinforcing divisions too were organized as to make its efforts to rally the shattered Glandelinian front wonderfully effective. Every division of troops sent (Zimmermanian) for instance by Adeledegarbe, to the efforts to restore the broken lines, went by double time order, and the cavalry too were put to work at once, to rally the panic stricken disordered armies..... Thus almost later that afternoon on during the second lull of the battle fifty million more men were in readiness to repel any further movement on the part of the dangerous christian armies. We too have to write here of the organization of this help giving force of troops in which the fiercest instincts of the army was embodied.

The found too the first of the disaster had originated in the locality of the Glandelinian right wing previously to the time of the rally of the main christian left. Conferences were now held between the generals as to what other motive should be effected. Fresh divisions of defense were organized by general Bartonina, and at once joined with Cam Calumnina Shoemunnia. This broader idea of a repelling any future christian "Storm" applied by him to other generals, was immediately adopted by all other Glandelinian generals and incorporated among their main duties with the purpose to repel the christian advance as vigorously as it could be possible, when the onslaught came, should it come. As a result of the continued rally of good portions of the torn up lines, the generals had succeeded in collecting and distributing to other sections large divisions of troops for the relief of other still retreating troops who were the participants of the Ste Mare Disaster, the Left Wing War Hurricane. horror the Glandelinian Right Wing Christian Counter Tidal Wave of assault, the destructive artillery ravages, the Vantura and Genitrix explosions of munitions and other battle disasters and other occasions of urgent need of assistance, the Glandelinian armies therefore so badly smitten were now being definitely reorganized. But because of other sections of the army being out of place it still lacked completeness of organization for effective stand against the Nationals, the collection of the disorganized troops still out of the fields being left to local cavalry troops as a rule untrained in such efforts and work and unprepared for ready and effective aid in such a sudden contingency..

To obviate this dangerous weakness divisions of troops under general Greese were sent forth to do its part, hoping the christians would delay the attack long enough to enable this to be accomplished. Newwed formations of the battle line was created, general Adeledegarbe was appointed to give his entire time to the effort, and to represent the Glandelinian reserve army in the distribution of divisions of troops to points badly needed and in any case of need. To aid him in this work cavalry squadrons rode among the disordered ranks, the trained arm director too was aided by trained assistants, and by the aid of such officials and generals the effectiveness of the rallying work was being greatly increased all in the collection of the troops and distribution of fresh troops and the other demands upon the activity of these generals. The movement of the relief force, was divided into three sections, those under general Adeledegarbe, Shoemunnia, and Thomas Cleveland (known as Breakin-the-neck by his enemies) each of the strongest numbers and under the supervision of the ablest generals and other officers.. As thus organized it was able in about three hours time and under steady artillery fire at that to reorganized the largest sections of the torn up and shattered Glandelinian armies, with general Adeledegarbe as its second head under the Irish-Glandelinian Clancy.... General Knickerbocker for eleven years an ever vigilant general of various standing Glandelinian armies, and also having the position of National Director was also in charge, and those giving the emergency relief were officers of wide experience in rallying defeated armies during the hottest battles and on all occasions of the state. e.e.e.e. State. This new and effective re-organization of a shattered Glandelinian Glandelinian army could and should be of immediate interest in view of the fact that the services of all these Glandelinian generals had been and were still being called for, meet were urgently because of the dangers of the christians should they recover their own formations and rushed forward would easily capture

the Glandelinian positions themselves and the efforts of the two dispirited defense would be beyond recovering from if not altogether fatal to the Glandelinian army... Occupied too at the time during the fall in the vehement battle for which artillery also were being pushed forward by the efforts of all the Glandelinian artillery officers, a sudden and immediate retreat therefore had been made of the improved powers of these great Glandelinian officers. All Glandelinian generals and every officer in command of brigades, Corps, Companies and regiments had lost not a moment's time, leaping a step into the breach with the alertness and effectiveness for which they had long been noble and notable and which showed that they again and again as stated before ought to have been fighting for a far more worthy cause.

Even when Adeledegarbe had received the news of the dire disaster along the Glandelinian left and the other wings, and when it had stirred the hearts of all surviving Glandelinian generals, there was then hardly any officer of any rank whether high or low which did not join in the desperate efforts to rally the panic stricken hordes without moments loss of time. From all sections came reports of the movements of fresh troops large and small, and the concentration of new batteries..... Therefore by five o'clock in the afternoon it was reported that over three quarters of the shattered army if not all rallied had been at least withdrawn to the cover of the rear, and the fresh troops were in the positions ready for any movement of the Christian troops.....

From general Germany Handonka came tidings that he has or had dispatched a special division of Chorian troops supported by cavalry and small hand carrying machine guns and heavy field artillery, and that a second division had been made ready for sending as soon as they were ready to march the general receiving in farewell audience many of his staff whom the general at once sent to aid in the concentration. From other generals news of similar character was received and it was widely evident that the energies of the Glandelinian generals and all their officers were enlisted in causing the prompt responses necessary to be gotten through. The first to push forward was the famous famous Glandelinian general of the same name as the Christian general plain Nightlinger but of an entirely different man he being of the Zimmerman and Urneranna Division Military War Committee who moved forward for the distribution of immense columns of troops for the restoration of the crushed Glandelinian right.. So great was the activity of these well named Glandelinian generals..

that by the recent time of the afternoon mentioned before, after the second disastrous event of the battle had occurred, general Adeledegarbe had already 10,000,000 men of the new forces ready for to repel the Christian armies, and much of this force was already in position. Then a little later with the numbers that were rallied and withdrawn they had grown to about twenty one millions and this huge body of men composing one quarter of the remains of the main army of Glandelinia was ready for whatever may come. Yet general Adeledegarbe added in his statements that some of the greatest difficulties to be overcome, was the prompt distribution of the supplies for the covering batteries of artillery for ammunition was very low, and therefore even outside help from a new Glandelinian army would certainly be welcomed.. The last of the shattered divisions to be withdrawn to the shelter of the Glandelinian trenches was those of Masaria's, which had stood its ground against the Christian assailants more stubbornly than the rest and had a number of still over half of its own forces.

There were being rallied and restored with expedition. The remainder was still to follow and yet it was astonishing that the Christian troops were not following up the advantage they had gained by starting forth to wage another desperate assault..2.2.2

In the meantime the conversation between the Vivian Girl Violet and general Clancy had continued.

"General Hanson Vivian since you inquire is not a soldier of the Glandelinian side, no more than you have been, and if I have become a Glandelinian citizen and an able Abbieganian armies are trying to conquer the Glandelinian nation for tyrannical purposes I have my rights to fight on the side of Glandelinia no matter what the identity, have Miss Violet Vivian. As for general Hanson and all his followers the trouble is of his own seeking."

"Did you not refuse to advance with the purpose to 'or amicably with the Glandelinian general Phellinko Glandelinia to overthrow our own purpose at St. Elizabeths because you could not, when he came to see you for that purpose two weeks ago?"

"How do you find that out?"

"That's all right. Did you not?" she demanded again.

"He gave me no chance Vivian Girl."

"Why not sir?"

"That's my business too Miss. I ought to arrest you for being on our soil seeing you're a Christian girl scout."

"I could arrest you. Instead of you arresting me. You are alone with me sir and know me better than to call that way. You're a traitor to your own

country just the same. You who are in command of the army became a crazy bandy in too frightened to go out to fight himself because of a little insignificant cold, and have hurled a big assault upon general Hanson left wing, and tried to catch it all to pieces just because you have an army that is big and strong, and not afraid of what you thought was a weaker army. Now see what you got. If you can whip general Hanson to day I'd willingly surrender myself to you as a prisoner. But you can't and you'll soon find that out. And you and your higher and more able bodied Glandelinian generals, and others who served under you--have tried to secure general Hanson's left wing, and you are going now to defeat him and defeat. You say you now general Hanson well. Why didn't you defeat him then? You ought to be ashamed of yourself you Irish foreigner Outlaw to side with a cause that you know is so outrageously wicked."

"You are altogether wrong Vivian Girl" answered general Clancy quietly. "This battle was none of my seeing, and I didn't order the assault. General Calumria Shoemanna who is quite capable of taking good care of himself, and his armies, lay claim to have smashed up your generals left wing good and proper twice before we got licked, and on credit which really is not his but Adeledegarbe's. I support Vivian Girl that you have not shown sufficient cause at all for your armies hostility against Glandelinia for the purpose to uproot child slavery that is going on in Glandelinia. And furthermore oh you showed it before, the first meeting we had ten hours ago and not after the events to which you have referred. I'm blamed by some of the generals for the defeat of the army, and darn you and your Gosh langed sisters, and other you're fully responsible and ought to be captured and destroyed as spies. But my human nature resents doing it because you're children. Other Glandelinian generals don't think that way. Yet you and your sisters caused this defeat."

"Is that so. We caused your defeat. How could we. We were here for that purpose I'll admit that as we will not lie even to such a scoundrel as you are, but sir the crazy inhuman fury of this butchery prevented us from doing anything whatever. We couldn't get the slightest communication with general Hanson or any part of his line. It is simply because he cut general you. Besides I and my sisters resented your coming over here from your foreign country and cutting up our Christian armies. You who are supposed to be ever an Irish, Mexican and a Catholic. That is why we are so strong. You have turned out a cringing Judas. We have served in the armies and led them in person. As for capturing us as spies I'd like to see you try it. If any of us were even injured, by you it would be just as bad for your army and the whole of Glandelinia. My father the emperor would rather in his heart make Glandelinia a thing of history only before he'd see any of us even the lowest of the children in our country harmed by such scoundrels as you and all Glandelinians who make the main war on children of a Christian nation, an abhorred thing in all like history. We have so many child scouts in our army because the children girls and boys have to fight for our very existence."

"That is not a fair attitude. All Glandelinian armies do not war on children. There isn't Myletze's for instance."

"Why isn't that fair. All armies are the same if not their leaders. And besides this is not Myletze's army. It's Johnston Hanson's."

"It's not fair Vivian Girl, because the good will go with the cause on either side. We have lots of boys and girls scouts too."

"Good will never goes on both sides" she cried. "And besides every child scout of the youngest is just ten years old."

"I have done you and your sisters no wrong," urged general Clancy. "And as Glandelinia is as free a country as America's and the United States, I have as much right to serve here for the reason of adventure and for the excitement as I would have over there. Besides I'm not in the United States now and I'm more a citizen there and don't worry worry about that country either. I have come here too to take charge of a Glandelinian army because Hanson is down with a bad cold. It is all the commission I have in the world. And it has been my hope to make the task of winning this terrible battle most successful and in succeeding the leader of the local Glandelinian armies to help in the future and help in the case of Glandelinia. Is not this cause, or the case of our general's being killed desperately together in to accused me of and not more nothing and your sisters frustrating my purpose as spies or trying to. Come Vivian Girl. Tell the truth if you claim to be so saintly and righteous as it is said you are. Didn't you and your sisters cause cause all this disaster?"

At this question she looked at him as if she could not believe her eyes. "You said something of my good will" she said presently with a touch of mockery. "What is that? Go to you and how rarely the whole nations feeling toward you, which also is mine and my sisters can have no power to help or injure you. Your loss of the battle is your own doing. We didn't do it. You didn't listen to the advice of general Hanson or others and you were learned from experience. I tell you again we didn't have anything to do with it, but gladly would have gone so had we could. I don't deny that do it. How do you know I'm a saint. I haven't been canonized yet. I didn't work a miracle to cause Hanson to whip your army did I?"

The small gloved hand that clenched the riding whip lay tantalizingly upon the reins which Clancy's hand could have seized her if he desired, but then her hand on the other side was free, on the gun holder









The other generals within hearing were also interested, and glanced smilingly at the blundering general Adal-de-garbo... As all the other generals when an army is at peril, their sympathies went out to the other who could win the best to secure the christian. When general Adal-de-garbo told general Clancy that he was in error, the other felt a thrill of delight; they wanted Adal-de-garbo to get the better of the stubborn Irish general much as they loved him, a commander general Adal-de-garbo leaned back against a tree, shoved his hands in his pockets, and looked smilingly at general Clancy, and his dog as he said:

"Suppose to illustrate that general Hanson yivian, the darn Christian dog over there has just one hundred million men."

"He did have before the battle I'm sure."

"All right sir, suppose he still had in case he has been reinforced. Then if we have fifty per cent more it must have one hundred and fifty million in strength combined into one, I suppose; that's correct is it not sir."

General Glancy puffed at his cigar as if it was a volcano as if to be sure the general was not trying to lead him into a trap, and then he solemnly nodded his head.

"Then if general Hanson has one hundred million men for an army, and another coming to his aid has one hundred and fifty."  
 "Yes and general Hanson then has fifty per cent less, but it is stronger, and then how in the world can you think you thin of making the Jackson Labor movement--and a--and a--and a--"

Now, I'm talking to you now and you men't run ahead of him. If you will notice in this problem, the first part is based on the fact that the general Hancock's army, while in the second part it is based on the strength of our own, and since the strength in numbers of soldiers of the two contending armies is quite different, the percent cannot be the same. But General Hooker, at Chancellerville or whatever you call it, at one hundred thirty thousand men, see you say had fifty or sixty thousand. Didn't you talk to Jackson about that at sixty thousand? Well, I suppose that 150,000 men will, that small force. But let me know how it be when therefore I should be able to try the same?"

"How could it be. Seems impossible" asked general clancy showing eager interest in the reasoning of the general. "You understand Adelsdegarbe the christian line is stretched over a more hundred per cent territory than general Hookers was."

Q Now how many men would have to be subtracted from general Hansons vast army to make it the same as ours?"

"Wait a minute general Clancy. We are not there yet. And fifty is what part of a hundred million and fifty million---that is what part of the strength of Hanson's army."

"It is probably one third."  
"And one third of anything is thirty three and one third per cent of it which is, I suppose to be the correct answer to the problem!"  
"Maybe."

"If so," said Glancy then, "that is what you are proposing to move forward to storm General Hanson's rear in the 'Bonaparte Jackson' fashion. If you do it, and a small fraction of the army and you come back while it's more than a mathematical problem, it's a miracle. I've never heard of any one that ever got through on the back end."

one that ever got in on the back yet."

"But he did with five thousand men against the one hundred and thirty of the Union army in Your Country. Figure that out."

General Clancy held his cigar (which was now out) suspended in one hand while he stared with open mouth into the smiling face of general Adlescarbe, as though he did not quite grasp his meaning.

"What in the world are you laughing at," he suddenly said turning sharply toward General Thomas Cleveland, who had resumed his own scouting, and was yet not able to look properly through his field glasses because of the mirth, which shook him and vigorously, as it had stirred General Clevland a few minutes before.

"I laugh because some people believe they're smarter than others," said he. "General De Carbe has got you guessing."

into his mouth after a moist lighting it at both ends, sunk lower on the saddle and smoked so hard that his head soon became invisible in the vapor. A few minutes after he suddenly roared himself; hunched himself and ased general Adele-de-garbs to begin with the first bl problem

and reason out the result he obtained with each one in turn, for he wanted to figure out how it was possible that Adele-de-garbe could carry out his plan in a mathematical manner. General Adele-de-garbe did so and on the last but one general clancy tripped him. It was not

how, however, a study of arithmetic but of solving the problem in a mathematical way of how general Adèle-de-garbe could do the same stunt upon so great an army as Hanson as the famous Cond Confederate general did, when he would have a record breaking distance to march

so little a force, and when Hanson rear it as awake as his front and as strongly situated. A few pointed questions showed the general that he must be wrong. Then General Clancy burst himself and looking at the column for one of the other generals he said:

CH of them meekly answered that she did not see anything to cause  
 mind... though General Gilmann's (phonetic) proved that he did.

Not only that but General Beauregard became fully satisfied from the suddenness with which General Clancy detected his error and the tenaciousness he gave that he probably went on long enough on the first

problem even him with the object of the plan. General Adela-de-garbe....222  
Philip de demanded of him whether a chance was not the case. Many persons  
in the place of general Clancy indeed would have been surprised to  
hear of it, because almost every one of them doubt admit an "escape"  
from the place of incarceration, but it was as hard for general Clancy  
considering the place of the best vice as he was for general Clancy  
could do. Like all his own country men as mentioned before he had  
received a good school education in school besides which his mind possessed  
a natural mathematical bent. He said he could hit finally the answer to  
the question the minute it was asked him, and although other generals  
may not have seen it before, general Clancy had met and conquered similar  
and harder ones when he was a boy, but just the same he was puzzled in  
another way. He couldn't see how general Adela-de-garbe could make his  
proposed Bonaparte Jackson Land Movement. Therefore while he persistently  
refused to admit the general's plan, he could not be convinced of the wisdom  
of the move. He was a hard action, yet when Adela-de-garbe after minutes  
and of many hours of patient labor, as still all abroad, general Clancy  
could demand a question or two of him so skillfully framed that the bright  
staff generals were quick to detect their bearing on the subject over  
which they were puzzling their brain, but couldn't yet see how Adela-de-garbe  
Adela-de-garbe could work out his scheme to any success. However Clancy's  
query was as of the flash of a lightning. The lantern's flash which shows the  
leader for which a person is groping. The efforts of the scouting being  
finished and no more pursuit on, general Clancy while they were returning  
to the position tested Adela-de-garbe with a number of difficult problems  
that he was to him. Most of them were in the nature of those with a  
"twinkle" as a future of puzzles hidden somewhere. General De Garbe could  
not give the right answer in every instance but he did so in a majority of  
cases---so often indeed that general Clancy indeed did a most rare  
thing---he complimented Adela-de-garbe's skill and ability, and believed after  
all his plan would be a success if there was time for it to be carried  
out.

At five thirty the christians renewed the conflict and with redoubled fury. Shot shell, high explosives and other destructive elements of war, and even terrific fire bombs setting fire to everything into a fierce conflagration were tearing everything into the air. The conflict was a dreadful as a thirty or forty years war it into one battle. Indeed though Irish, General Clancy was a hostile commander against general Hines, he was predominant, and with all of his military force he repelled the driving "storm waves" lashed by the Christian "hurricanes" crashing against his positions, aided by his own heavy artillery fire. In vain the christian troops rushed forward to take the Glandelinian position by storm. Dreadful more dreadful was the carnage than during the first two phases of the battle. Indeed happy he who in this dreadful unequal combat had powerful artillery, powerful columns, above all reliable commanders, and in the unflinching ability of Clancy, Adedelegarbe Shoemunnia and others. The Christian onslaughts apparently were as fierce as all the onslaughts of Hell against the Catholic Church. It was if Hell itself had chosen sides with Hines's army and combined with it was engaged in its onslaught against the whole Glandelinian position and that with Hines combined had mustered its forces to make a final and final onslaught on the Glandelinian position. But general Clancy had suspected this right along. He forestalled the coming "storm" and at several critical periods, when the conflict was the hottest, he had crushed whole lines of christian assailants. Yet it was the most bitter struggle of the battle now. General Thomas Cleveland led a fierce counter charge and though greatly victorious, was borne from the battle field badly wounded. In his efforts to suppress the christian onslaught the indefatigable Glandelinian general Shoemunnia, drove his troops to every point badly needed until he and they were exhausted, but all seemed in vain. He and general Gulpan Shegany fell wounded and that division was without a leader and which could not be replaced. Then on by the dreadful christian onslaught in the face of that "typhoon" lashing the Glandelinian position the Glandelinian divisions under Shoemunnia had to withdraw to the Stony River, where it made another fierce stand. Finally when the line of battle here under Shoemunnia was overcome by the overwhelming odds against it, and by weakness through its dreadful losses, general Adedelegarbe sent reinforcements.

"Do not trouble yourself to delay a minute general dominion" he said. "You are in the peril Shoemanna is in. Do not let those christian  
"old dogs come any closer. Do not be discouraged by any of their fiercest  
attacks for then thy efforts will not be fruitless. To stop the torrent of  
advancing christians which is devastating Shoemanna's land, strive unceasingly  
unceasingly to drive the assailants out of the 'ambry'."

Charged with this order he went forth with his strong division. It was  
 as if a fearful storm had arisen. The lightning flashed from exploding  
 shells everywhere and the thunder of the guns was heard at intervals  
 from the extending line of fire, and the noise of so many millions of  
 rifles. General Dominick's efforts however made little impression on  
 the Christian assailant's though he tried to prove to his troops with fiery  
 eloquence how easily it can be done to stop the Christian advance. No  
 doubt the Christian armies must have had the protection and aid of  
 Our Blessed Mother through innumerable prayers. General D'omnick finally  
 drove a portion of the Christian line and drove his line through it  
 in a most victorious, then he fell mortally wounded, and his troops  
 cut up in flank and rear rolled up from the line of battle in frightful  
 panic and disorder. Flames came forth through the trees as if a fierce  
 fire at forest fire which rendered the scene all the more frightful.  
 Adeledegarbe sent his most valiant generals to combat the pernicious  
 onslaughts of the Christian troops---but they had been defeated, and  
 some wounded. Oh Adoledegarbe Adele-degarbe. How he wished it was night.  
 The Christians were indeed pressing the Glundellians very hard, and





delede-fcb listened to the story of these 20 Abbiglianni refugee children, and his sympathy was aroused at once for them for they had lost their father and mother in the flood. They were brave children over the loss. I found an Abbiglianni child that's even afraid of the dark, or of the least thing and I'll give him all my money. The boy bobbie said;

"Was she followed by a number of men?" "!!!!!!" Asked the distressed boy, so the boys could..

Adole-da-fob felt his heart sink within him for the words of the little  
refugees had let in a great deal of alarming truth in him. The danger

Then, when he tried to do so, he had to stop, and was kept busy mallow-  
ing the lump that would rise in this throat, still finally the tears,,  
suddenly appeared and patting his hands to his eyes he gave way to his  
sobs.

"If the good little boy meant this to speak the boy about it had the contrary effect, for the picture of the lost 'Civilian Girl' Princess

Adelle - for her own full like the last - a good the reason

...and then the three walked back over the road... 1st

He regretted two words, one for the two or three sobs that escaped the  
his throat before he could master himself. And that his heart was still

"We will sit here," said Bobby "and you had better hurry home for Joe's sisters. On our way on the 6<sup>th</sup> of June, and met some christian

Adel-de-fob did as told, and still on a rapid trot reached where he had

"Juice Yo' and sisters, and Adelle-fob do no' need to wait for me. I'm going to search for her."

"No I did not mean that," I said, "and the Princess in a confused way."

Again the half distracted Vivian Girl placed her hand on the latch

" Joice dear our hearts would burst with grief, should ye be compelled,,  
to enter heaven, where we are not, but God and His Blessed Mother, where,

"Come on sisters, come on and brighten the flashlights with you." Then, suddenly, Fob and Jennie's sisters switched the Croon roads a few

"They have gone on to the woods to look for Jennie" said Violet.

They were the first to make the record, and no one else in their two Florida at a rapid walk, a lede job taking the lead, and no one then following into a trap which he would have increased had he been

dangerous animals however did not roam these roads, and besides if there had been any they were not there now, because of the awful noise of

It was not four miles to "Little Liver and by common consent" it was agreed that the missing "Killer Girl" Princess was just to be found. It found a

There was no need to worry even if this river was deep enough to drown a person who could not swim, not to mention the large body of water.

...there was one dreaded thought. Suppose she should have fallen in with the submarine and not there. It wasn't so, but there there might have

"They are the flashlights of Sadie and Bobby" said the boy, who immedi-

And the 21 March 1970 edition 200, the 21st March 1970













"My dear sister, my dear sister . God and His Dear Blessed Mother be

"My dear Jennie" cried her other sisters, "Can it be you?"  
"Oh, no it is dear Jennie my friend," cried Adelaide, "What a scare  
your long stay had given us." "I am glad to find you,"  
said the first of the Pringle sisters, "I was just and was found as she  
was the first by her sisters, then by Adelaide, and then by her  
long time dear friend John Evans and then all strove to get hold of her  
at the same time, till the boy scout ceased through fear that she  
could be torn apart. Jennie was laughing and crying and wondering what  
any it was, that such commotion was caused by her sisters, brothers  
and loving friends. The other soldiers who had been searching for her  
had seen when they heard her name, a few minutes brought them to her  
and she said to them that the other party of recruits was being  
attacked, and seeing the glad scene their greeting was nearly as  
democratic, their eyes were filled with tears over the exceeding joy  
of the united sisters. When the excitement had subsided somewhat the  
Group listened to the story of Jennie's life from a childhood straight  
to a manhood, and the boys and girls were all so on that account.  
The soldiers were greatly touched, but the probability that many  
more of the camp followers in the neighborhood advancing on hastened  
their footsteps and they took no time in hurrying away.  
When they reached the highway, a large crowd of soldiers and had one  
small distance but on every side they heard the Christian lines, then  
none of them there was nothing more to be feared of the enemy.

She was however soon out of the woods anyhow. Fanny herself referred to the Glandorians as "the wicked ones" but he said he would never have guessed it until the fate of Jamie became evident to her. The suggestions which must have followed were too dreadful. Nothing was seen of the Glandorians any more; and as the distance from the bridge was increased the party finally gave up the search and unconcernedly resumed their way. Jamie was all grateful that early dawn and their shuffling, as he glanced through the dark woods and pressed her little sister closer to her.

Her sisters thought it strange that she ventured on such a dangerous tramp without suspecting what had happened but knew the duty of all to have chances for the sake of the cause. Jamie said she did not know could not have been told that there were any enemies in the woods, and never suspected it was they were so long delayed before they could have come to their rescue; and they told her of their long and almost vain search and how they too had to hide in a dark ravine to escape the enemy who was passing through the woods..

General Lancy lancy before this time at sometime after six in the afternoon saw the Glandolinians flying from Ste Mare before the long formations of advancing christian troops who were greatly victorious. General L Bapiste who was seated upon a horse with his arm in a sling was weeping bitterly at the sight of the disaster. The terrible drama came home to Clancy and his assistant Lancy with equal results. Clancy saw that Lancy's eyes were blazing...

"We will have to get General Schoenmann away from his position before he's caught between two fires," he said. "The battle sure is lost now."

Lefty Kenned needed, and the two rode forward a little ways. At first they were not concerned though the clouds of rolling dust. It was Br. leading, and he was pointing out the way as his first. He uttered a sharp cry when he was pointed to the rear riding lines. At once the two found themselves suddenly under shell fire, and had to retreat to cover. The explosion on most of the faces of his officers was mostly terror, pure and simple. At the scene of the advance advancing. The men passed which slanders blasphemy. He did not know, though they did not understand them.

believe worth while, though only because he did not know to whom the news would reach. The news reached a generalissimo paval or he was a "millionaire" and really a receding brigade, and he rode to the rear of the line. He rode his eyes fixed on Lancy. The thrilling bandolierian officers were still playing their hellish crashing fiddles. But the bandolierian officers within close of him was gazing the distance of an affair of greater interest and had reached to give him from their seat.

concern had refused to have him removed. "The general's policy you see now we cannot beat that Christian people of a human spirit," said Gibson pointing toward the third disaster scene of the dreadful battle, "that action is at once a challenge and an overture to be interpreted in either fashion," and if General deSade-dagoberto does not accomplish his goal, "our guard action will have to flee from the locality of Lebanon to sorrow weeping. Do you believe he will succeed or shut his head."

"I can't believe it, Simon," she answered sheepishly. "I realize that's

740 "You want to bet that gulche-jogorbe will win eh? You want to be sure

There's no need to botch it. The Vivid girls were in this army

and either they or their accomplices frustrated all of my plans."

"Don't you want to organize some body of men to pursue them?"

"That's the use. They're gone, tell you, and with the army term up as

"Or to investigate what they did?"

1. *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 1997; 277: 1033-1038.

**Abstract**—The purpose of this study was to determine if there were differences in the prevalence of musculoskeletal disorders among different types of workers. The study included 600 male employees from a large manufacturing company who had been employed for at least one year. They were divided into three groups based on their job type: manual laborers, machine operators, and office workers. Data were collected through self-reported questionnaires and medical records. Results showed that manual laborers had the highest prevalence of musculoskeletal disorders, followed by machine operators, while office workers had the lowest prevalence.

\_\_\_\_\_

[illegible]

generally come and mainly to have a view of the situation now said agency.

"Well you see how it is now general. What do you think of it now sir. returned the plenidlinah general. "Maybe you like to plan something new eh?" "I believe the situation is just what I suspected it was going to be" said Plency. "I hear general Hainons main army is opening a terrific counter drive, upon our right and had full possession of St Boniface Crossroads."

All the other officers began to edge about their sentiment while remaining extremely about this situation yet was not altogether discouragingly. The officers were more than eager to achieve general approval but would bear himself against general Hansen in his great well planned rear guard action and his heroic rescue of the great turning point in the battle, and that the "Christians" were not to be taken for granted. A great deal of the credit for his reputation as a great general General Hansen was owed them the face of Edmund's younger brother Hansen. He saw him was Hansen with a grin on his sinister features as eye fixed seemingly upon the receding General's troops while the other wavered between the Christian and the non-Christian. The discussion happened. General Hansen's face was not present but his presence was felt.

He met President Karamzin even among the wounded.  
General Serezhnikov is his brother-in-law," said General Lavty. He could  
show me where he was met afraid of him. But you believe air because I'm  
thatched Hangerov took too many years in your hands and again I'm  
I will see my army is done for a mighty disaster and defeat. If soldiers are  
real guard action is not a success we will lose. Do you believe he will  
succeed or not.

"He didn't wish I was wrong though" said Clancy. "If I were right I would run down there to view the abduction at 1 this moment and have the tide turn right off the reel. But I see the whole thing in a nutshell now and if Hanson runs a force through the region south of St Boniface's Crossroads we are sunk."

One of the generals present understood his exact meaning, but another general showed that this declaration was appreciated at more or less its correct value. It was seen other sections of the Christian life began to move forward and yells were coming from them with the same sort of terrific wildness mingled with confused roaring and crash.

It is found that after all received aid of assistance for publication of his release. General Lacey grouped Clancy by themselves by the arm and tried to get him to retreat a little way further, but Clancy would not budge and Lacey remanded him back beside him, feeling it necessary to remain close to him to prevent any further escape. General Lacey then ordered his men forward as if to stop what was happening. For a few moments the situation along other sections of the line appeared very menacing for the Christian mercenaries. Their lines of advance were being torn to pieces and swept away by the Ghandshian artillery and rifle fire. The Christians were being killed and wounded in large numbers. They were badly shelled and shattered and nearly all had their divisional and every other officer dead or wounded or dead, there was none of reliable circumstances to be in command now, so far as could be seen---at least not in readily about, and if there had been it was doubtful whether they would have been inclined to place themselves in command where the attack was being made. The Christians were being killed and wounded to be 1,000 times as had no Populaceo But at Waterloo it was growing worse, and threatening to extend all along the line. General Lacey decided to make him take the aggressive as usual while

General Hansen looked to the right and the aggressors on the left while there was no response.

"No response," he called out. "We out to your now. You. I am starting out to cut down on that limit ever wonder. Your battalions are strong. There's more cut trees younger. And stop the route."

Chances were cut and ran off. General Hansen had said already. A heavy blow on his own part of the battle line, no soon as he told it. General Hansen was "freed" out. General Hansen showed no signs of

"Well, that's about all we can do," Glancy called. "I never

when I'm ready to strike, but I'm afraid Hanson is doing the striking."

He said the general who was as cool as Glen Clancy. "But general Hanson is one of the most

dangerous of our opponents, and I don't believe all the devils and angle

"But I guess we ain't going to defeat as that general Olancy" centi

used General Khamenei. "He is afraid we have to do something. Now, you are going to stand your ground at Lebanon, eh?"

General Glancy laughed out loud.  
"If you believe you can do it go ahead sir," he said.  
Glancy placed his hands right in front of Glanava.

"What you say, you mean we are defeated!" he demanded truculently.

... We're afraid we see that line of our troops over there near Hebebons  
Bonds. It is only resisting now as a small tree resists a gale of  
wind, but one day cannot resist the full strength of the assault of

wind but see it cannot resist the full strength of the assault of these purple coated dogs any longer, and is beginning to sway and reel. There is a roar from the rear. See there they come. If they can be killed it will

that said the rear, see there they come. If they can so follow it - it  
be a miracle.

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_



[illegible]

McLellan was soon observed to his surprise that Jennie was a guest  
 none. He went over her as they were resting after their withdrawal from  
 the perilous woods. His face was stern. He got to move on soon. He said  
 she was not at all from danger."

He was not at all in danger. She appeared to recognize that he observed her as she ran, but she said she surprised to understand as he wrapped his coat around her, or at least helped her get it on. Then she came to their feet and started anew and they began to continue their way quite as if toward the direction of the children lines and as far as they knew where it should be located if it had not now and in former positions. As they started, she said she happened to glance back and saw a group of children standing in the back of the line. She said the police officers had been seen on the march before, and who had taken themselves from the main body as they saw the children there from exposure from the woods. She said she saw them coming and as she ran, and his coat was drenched with sweat and there was a terrible light from a fire and she cried out:

by the help of a light was shed up in a horror of slaughter when we  
There's a man who had us in the blood of little children murdered by him. And she  
was bathed in the blood of little children murdered by him. And she  
pointed in the direction, at the most mention of such a scene as he  
reminded well from their many horrible stories and scenes of suffering.  
His impulse was to wait for the man to come within range, and then  
he threw himself flat on his belly, raised his rifle and fired. The man

dropped without a cry. Again no screams, another man who  
The Glendonians behind returned a withering fire but hit no one.  
one.  
Let us use the other word said Glendon-dech indicating a short cut  
across corn field at the rear of camp position. It's less exposed than  
here. We cut to the rear of our position. Our soldier guard will come to us  
at the sound of my firing but it'll do us no good. Hurry.

Victor who was close to him nodded, and they all set out on their way - a suddenly. Jen's slightly gabbled and held back for a moment saying it was his. I married a girl, and she was a very good girl.

A quick investigation showed the wound was not serious and they grew more calm. The dresses of all were ragged and dragged with mud. Her uniform shiny gray, their hats gone except Jennie's and they looked pitiful but calm and more defiant and brave. Gladys de la Cruz felt a great wrath for her in him as he glanced at Jennie in particular. He noted the blonde's life was worse than before. They were suffering but more lively as they had been engaged with the Christian soldiers under Jim Bonifante's auspices.

Byrne and had a stiff and considerable load and were therefore cautious. John Byrne was wounded however, and was lying outside a house, and fifty of his men were dead and one hundred wounded. Amosofeb cast a glance to the rear, and saw how that the Ghandelinians were not following them any more, indeed, with so many Christian troops camping round and the night appearing suddenly as if from the ground the Ghandelinians were

Adelaide however continued to urge violent, and her sisters to hasten, and at last they gained the Greenroad where they had been before, and

with the soldiers reached Farmer Hanson's farm house and buildings. One of the female felt in that way left her dress for her husband. He wished to pray and he showed forth with shaking fingers.

...there will never be this experience again. The water, like the  
...all of us that the Gaudesinians are more dangerous when facing  
...than were victims."

black shade.

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

"Yes we have had my lugger too," said Jenko. "Never will I do that again  
again without a gun. I've seen and come through enough this evening  
too. I see by a watchmatch, and heaven be praised I didn't injure my  
watch that it is only seven thirty o'clock. I sure gets dark early.  
I'm anxious to see that there are so many watches no vile enough to

continue these horrible massacres we went through and survived,"  
"If we can trace all the Mass Abolition in disaster to any of these  
infel general," said Glancy, "Heaven help them."

There was a grateful butch of little "wainers" in this story inside the home that evening when they gathered together and returned grateful Thanksgiving to Him who had been so merciful to them in all the dreadful but nothing of the battle of Iphanto. Concluding as it was, to be a

the memory in Thuy's eyes and then when in gratefulness to him for his assistance to his family, threw her arms around his neck and kissed

him he hugged her so tightly as if she had been his own sister and kissed her in return. Her sisters smiled at this and one of them said: "Never mind James. We are sisters too every good boy and girl as you

are. We would do that to any one any time as she has done. That is our way. But to a divorce or a ~~divorce~~ divorce we shun them as a ~~a~~ a lady for our foreign girl shun a spider or a mouse."

But nevertheless V. Islet and her sisters to all good boy and girl companions are none the less affectionate little Pric Princesses. It seemed too with Jennie missing. that time, her sisters had

with Adolfe felt suffered the worst far more than did Jennie, though she had been conscious of it all the time and would have given anything to have retained them. As Jennie sat on Adolfe's knees once, Violet said; "He was made to suffer with a century for each of us."

"You sure made a serious mistake in venturing on such a dangerous  
trip without looking out for yourself. We sure were scared."  
"I knew it," said Jennie.  
"But what made you do it?" asked Peter.

our own christian territory we'd face enemies in the woods. It's a move of an arm upon Hansen's rear. I'm sorry for them not Hansen. Hansen can u

is advancing to disaster."

Giandolini said I was on my return I was chased twice by these  
the one there after was up in a tree."

"Well a good Calamity Jane always wins out," answered Jennie.  
Happily indeed there are few little kids in this story or in reality

who have been called upon to go through such trials as had often felt a lot of isolation and her sisters, and so many terrible and immeasurable since they ever began to understand what trials was. None of the boy and

girls of the scout force at their worst experience ever went through horrors of that sort, and in fact never will. Every time Violet, and her sisters had gone through such dreadful perils or experienced frig

ful scenes it created much conversation and consternation in every christian army and in all the neighborhood as well as on the enemy side, and Violet, and her sisters were every time complimented on the br they had shown through all these trials and tribulations. While though even he was

they had shown through all those trials, while though even he was so far he away in Angelina Agatha with his only wife their glad father became more confirmed than ever in his favorite belief that God

"Suppose you did not try to do your best to save yourself" said Gals.

"I would have been captured by the enemy sure" she answered.  
"and go through even more of those trials and then this time maybe no

"It's a good thing for one even though she be a little Princess to be able to do her 'rounds' when overshooed by danger," said John Evans.

"There can be no question about that," declared Hettie. "But it would require a great deal of training for me and my sisters to bring up the boy and girls out of our many various organizations to that point, even

when they are either under or double the years of the eldest of ours. The  
 power went through the awful bloody adventure we had and if we can help  
 they never shall.

"I believe they're not trained that way because we did not start right with them," said Angelina. "Our father and mother certainly started right with us and believe me though they were no good to us as any one should be, but at least they were good to us. They were not bad to us, they were good to us."

Great as was the interest excited by the adventure of Jennie it was however less in the shade by another fact which was brought to light

however, shown in the shade by another fact which was brought to light by that same experience; that was the existence of the advancing armies of Chukchi and under the Idedgarbe moving through the forest to move under the rear of unknown army which rear was announced to lay to the east

upon the rear of Japanese army which rear was supposed to lay to the east and west of the road leading to Lebanon. This forest, as has been already described, covered a very large tract of country, in which a few years before the war, animals of all sorts had been roaming but the noises of

Before the war, animals of all sorts had been roaming but the noises of the war had cleared them all and mostly all more timid birds out of the region. Large infestations had been made of portions of this woodland by some sections of the southeastern California forest fires. There were clearings

sections of the southeastern timberline forest. These areas were extending  
extending over several miles or so, while again any man may wander  
for a month without emerging from the heavy timber, which included  
mostly nothing but pine, but there were occasionally to be met with such

The pine resembled the pine of the Rocky Mountain regions and pred-

omitted...w

\_\_\_\_\_

Where there was such a large area covered with timber about every variety of such surface was known. In many places streams ran through the forest such as Centuria, La Centralita, the Mazon, the Rio Jemmy, the Twilight, and the Greenberg. The Rio Jemmy being the main artery, connecting with the Oubangui river, giving the woods the name of Jemmy. The Oubangui also in many places was very high, and the danger of dangerous rapids, rapids, hollows, and valleys in other places were nearly swamps through which any army could find it hard to pass and immerse. It was difficult to force the way, especially when dangerous bogs were to be encountered. Ventura river entered from the northwest and was of considerable volume. In many places it was the deepest and widest river of all, while elsewhere it depended into broad and shallow extensions where the forests might be found. It would take the way through the immense forest, in the numerous courses always taken by streams and rivers and crossing the road where it was spanned by a long bridge it continued onward for many miles, when it reached the Maric forming a branch for the still wider river.

From that it can be said it could be seen that the immense forest could shelter from the eyes of scouting Christian officers the movement of Glandelinian troops, and therefore it was the best reason to believe that the Glandelinians were going through these woods. They could probably easily surprise general Hanson's rear. The universal opinion was that general Adolphe would exterminate the Christian rear so long as they were in the woods. The Glandelinians were a standing menace not only to the rear, but to all other and other children. The children were especially sore in great peril. There was more than one officer among them that contended that if the enemy was in the forest and the Glandelinians were in the forest, that they would really force from all northern of the forest nearest Lebanon like the millions of Indians of the last century and carry death and terrible destruction before them.

A few individuals like Adolphe-de-fob, said that there was nothing to fear concerning that Adolphe-de-fob might try upon general Hanson's rear, for Hanson's flank was well guarded, and it would not at this time be very difficult to job up Hanson's flank either. But no one could deny the fact that the Glandelinians were in the forest, and the dangerous Glandelinian army, of whom many no often came near destruction, the Glandelinians with thousands of children, and where there was so much of such conversation something unexpected to be done or at least attempted for the safety of general Hanson's rear.

It was believed it could be terrible that good sections of Adolphe-de-fob's army would get lost in the woods and would go tramping through for many days, and yet the opinion of those most best qualified to judge was that the Glandelinians who would be lost in the woods would be a menace to every one in the neighborhood.

Adolphe-de-fob while he sat there with Jennie on his knee said to them all:

"I have met a disaster one day when I was pursued by the enemy. I had found in an old building an old musket, and I supposed before the country of America became free from England. I thought of using it on the enemy and when I turned a charge down its way, it did not go, knowing that one had been waiting there for me and pulled the trigger. It hung fire for a long time. The foremost Glandelinian ran up to me, grabbed the gun and as I ran aimed it at me. It was a good shot but when it did go off, he being able to see it better than I, it went off in an overwhelming fashion bursting into a dozen pieces, killing the soldier and narrowly missing killing me, and several others of my pursuers, and marring the bones of the man who directed it. However it was the first time in my life I ever handled such a gun."

I had been so anxious to own a gun of that sort that I bought myself one, and the gun I bought was a breach loaded sort with four double barrels. It was a sort of army shot, but of course but best for amateur hunters. I had practiced with it a little, however only a few days after my strange adventure with the Glandelinians, when my emotion and passion turned in to try and hunt Glandelinians, and I met a party of Glandelinians under some pretty or deeply faced general whom they call General Adolphe. I have heard a lot about him, but believe me when I tried to shoot it off it also exploded in my hand almost killing me and bringing about my capture. It was only that I ran into a deep ravine and covered myself with leaves that saved me from capture."

"It must have been some experience," said Bobby who was ten years of age. "My father who is dead now had been a soldier in this war and had given to me a fine breach breech loading rifle. I had owned it for two years before my mother died, and under the tutelage of my Uncle who was a disabled soldier of a single arm and who had his living per a pension of 10,000 a year, and over a year ago he had been very and useful for my age. I had one of the soldiers rifles I could prove it. Besides this, my cousin friend, as I could have shown I was fond of hunting some years ago."

"If you want to prove your ability at a rifle," said Jennie Vivian, "I will give you my rifle, for you must understand a soldier's rifle, exactly the thing to defend yourself against these Glandelinians."

"But I don't want to take your rifle," said the boy with surprised eyes. "I have many to spare." She answered. "Of course I cannot give it to you until we are in the camp but the rifle the soldiers use is far too heavy for you."

"Nothing is impossible to any one with courage, and perseverance. The boy or girl anywhere who is determined to become brilliant in his studies, no matter what their nature, or to master a difficult profession or to attain any point possible of attainment, is or are sure to win if he or she will but stick to it like glue. Violet and her sisters were more than usual with the rifle and pistol than any boy or girl could now through such patient practice, even before the war when much younger they had given all the time they could spare to practice with the gun and

and pistol. Adolphe-de-fob was desirous of anything for the Christian lines that very late evening had the horrible Vivian girl Adolphe-de-fob gave a toss of their heads.

"For me Adolphe-de-fob that would be doing some. It would be disastrous for me. Our blessed Lord himself doesn't see fit to step in and help the reckless and careless ones, you know the once and that those that seek danger shall find it. Of course to be all ready at the moment but the weapons do in a little road in such places so we decide to remain here all the rest of the night until the danger is over and Hanson had or has whipped general Hanson's army to a frazzle. Of course in the day time we never miss a shot, while it would be no during the night. Only to sorrow morning will we venture out of this house. I don't believe the Glandelinians will come here."

Although a lady had Adolphe-de-fob found the situation quite a burden, and so therefore preferred to remain in the house he believed if the enemy would come toward the house they could be killed, up and that every one would have to play all their energies to escape. Violet and her sisters were very fond of the bright and good natured boy, who had so often helped them in all their efforts. By the time they had gotten out of the woods and reached the house the evening had been well advanced and Adolphe-de-fob had therefore studied up the peculiarities of the ways of the Glandelinians and said he was afraid the Glandelinians who were to assault Hanson's rear may have gone in the wrong direction and would never reach their destination.

"I don't believe to come down so forth again till the situation near Lebanon gets settled," said Adolphe-de-fob, who to be frank, even now more about the way and manner of the Glandelinians, than Violet and her sisters did despite all their experiences. And even if we did go out by mid night when all is still, we may encounter some other still advancing or on the retreat, but I believe we may have to go for the day come in great numbers for refuge here and if they see us they'll surround the place and if we do defend ourselves we finally find that we could not get at us with our artillerists and for us to place them, they have not artillery they'll be the fire. If we can only find our way through the forest to some sheltering cave it'll be all right, as if we have to travel by any, and the enemy would still be in the neighborhood, so'd be in still greater danger."

"Why not?"

"Why if they're on a retreat after the battle most of them will come to shelter themselves in these woods, and you do know yourself. Priests are surely when Glandelinians are defeated they are, they're identified and also fire more than the fastest wild brant, and then if we were in the woods by day we and better see out. There can be so many Glandelinians in the woods too that that if it is day, we could not know which way to turn, and if they ever got hold of us."

At this Violet and her sisters shuddered with the remembrance of the horrible past.

"Wild beasts are nothing, then, little wonder compared to the Glandelinians even the fiercest lion and tiger are nothing at all compared to them," declared Joyce with a shiver. "But I don't believe it any safer in the woods either according to Jennie's experience. So you see we are in a hole."

"We are in danger here too," said Adolphe.

"The Glandelinians may and can do everything which we cannot even hear to imagine," said Bobby. "at I don't believe they can make much of trying to come to the woods during a retreat. The Christian troops know the woods and can find their way better than we can."

"Well they can do it anyway, there's no much woods around, and you under stand," declared Adolphe-de-fob, "that if the wind is off from them toward the pursuing Christians they'll set fire the forest to save themselves. Yet if the Christians generally are smart enough to pop out of the woods in that situation, they must not be outwitted by the enemy. The enemy are just as foxes as we are, and if they do get into the recesses of the woods and never show themselves during the retreat they might get through without once being disturbed by the Christian pursuers."

"I don't see of that that they won't get well off," laughed Bobby.

"Hush! For every one of the Glandelinian soldiers are acquainted with all the woods. I'll bet Adolphe-de-fob will not be able to get on Hanson's rear for every one of the officers who went with him were opposed to the move and none was plucky enough. It would be a blundering failure. I wonder if Adolphe-de-fob will be able to defeat Hanson, and I shouldn't wonder if Adolphe-de-fob will be able to defeat Hanson. I don't hear much firing again. I believe it'll soon be over."

But whether such was the result of to be the result or not remained to be seen in the chapter further on, yet Violet and her sisters though it even was even more dangerous to remain in the house too long, and dangerous to go out into the night yet believed it was safer than by day, though Adolphe-de-fob and Bobby and even his more timid sister Sally were sure of plenty of danger in the all night forced ramble through the dreary woods.

During all this time those of Violet's sisters who had not said a word, were planning something in their shrewd heads, minds, and they could do so for even though they went to Military School of their own accord they had always maintained more than their places in their studies and no one had yet ever surpassed them in the excellence of their deportment even though they were boys and girls and others were as we willing in their studies. Violet and her sisters no matter how strongly they desired their early morning sleep, always rose as early as it was possible for them to awake not always the same hour, however but the last latest they ever arose was at six forty five. Therefore they had never been late they hated laziness and when any of their housemates failed to get up in the morning before six, they let him lay till some of the superiors came along and gave him a morning's bath in bed with a cold pail of water... 2.2.222

Dangerous as it was, they decided to depart as it was dark to be besieged in the house by the fierce Glandelinians should they really approach the place. Adelde-de-fob hid his rifle along over his shoulder, had risen up at attention. There did not seem to be a sound of battle anywhere now that would have indicated that Adelde-de-fob's assault upon the house had started, and all were satisfied as to the ability of handling their rifles and pistols, they decided to go through the woods by means of the road and to keep a watch out for Glandelinians who had no frightened Jennie a few hours before... However, Violet, and her sisters were little anxious of the dangers of the trip, though both of the boys seemed as cool and as stolid as ever.

However his eye beamed more kindly upon the brave Vivian. Girls who he now was to watch as if he was their guardian. He however said to Bobby and his sister,

"You too are guided as you are acquainted with this section of the woods. Look out now for us, and don't be too venturesome in going ahead."

"And remember the Glandelinians are more crafty than the craftiest fox," said Jennie, "for I have had many experiences with him."

"Sure and the soldiers of the Glandelinians are awful," said Sally.

The brother, who was in the act of leaning over his sister to kiss her, drew back with a reproving look.

"Why is it, you can't say anything without saying awful in every sentence. I wish for Heaven's sake Sally you and all the rest of the girls would leave that out of one sentence in a hundred, because every time I heard that word it gives me the creeps."

He hung her head, and her eyes were looking misty, when Bobby took the kiss and a laugh and moved for the door...

"Where lets start, we are delaying so long that it seems as if we were going to the United States to hunt dragons."

"Violet smiled him up in a flash. There ain't any dragons smart. Come along and don't delay or we'll leave you behind in a hurry. You are gested going and so don't talk such nonsense this both of you. Come along."

"You got us both that time," laughed Bobby. "Where's Adelde-de-fob?"

"He went out the door only a few seconds ago. He is standing by the gate."

"Adelde-de-fob was leaning on the gate post, as if always a favorite custom of his. He looked at them inside the house without stirring or uttering a word, and also as they passed out the gate, and gently closed it as not to make a sound that might attract enemies if they were close by... When they had gone a rod or so, Adelde-de-fob stopped and said:

"Let's halt, Bobby. The boy, wheeling frantically.

Adelde-de-fob answered, "All if you come, here I see something."

The boy and his sister, and even the Vivian Girl Heroines obeyed instantly, and they all moved immediately in front of the boyscout who was at attention. 2.2.2.2.2.

"We have to be specially careful," said Adelde-de-fob, "as if there's more Glandelinians in the woods than I suspected and if they see us they can do away with us. Glandelinian soldiers are also strong, they're cautious as we are, maybe more so, they can find their way through the woods as good as we can, so we'll have to look out that none of those skunks see us."

"We will take good care, you may depend," said Bobby.

"Those Glandelinians are on sharp eyes, and as cautious as cats, you must especially look out for them Bobby."

"I sure will. And so will my sister."

"And Princesses, when we go through the woods, the Glandelinians if they are conscious we are here may hurt for us as hunters do bears, so if we get into trouble, we all must help each other."

This seemed an all important sentence that the boyscout had prepared himself to utter. It seems that it might have been in some violation of superior, Vivian often repeated words, for it clearly allied the two children, and Violet, and her sister, to render each other mutual support should danger from the enemy or forest fire arise, and they would have a been janice had they not done so. Of course Adelde-de-fob understood Violet, and her sisters very well, but he was impelled to impress the necessity of it; he meant them and even himself to understand that his declarations were subject to amendment under certain conditions.

Every one in the party, and then they all agreed, swiftly up the road, until they were fairly in the woods. As the Glandelinians when seen and tread twice Jennie were near the Vantum river, they agreed to follow the road to another direct course and avoid the locality of the bridge and therefore they descended the stream, and then went forward toward the wider expanse of water, and finally off into the main woods, where they intended to make a short cut toward the distant Christian line.

They had reached and named the trace in which Jennie had refused herself the first time, when Adelde-de-fob suddenly exclaimed in a whisper:

"In for hiding. Glandelinians ahead of us, and with flashlights. Behind the ledge of rocks quick. If they see us and charge open fire."

"They obeyed and Violet said, 'Glandelinian skunks in the woods'."

"I told you we'd find plenty of Glandelinian skunks in the woods," said Jennie Vivian quickly, who nevertheless from her place of concealment scanned the Glandelinians with interest. "There are thirty of those skunks."

"I wouldn't call the Glandelinians skunks," said Adelde-de-fob.

"And why not?" demanded Jennie a little pertly.

"I wouldn't insult a poor animal of that sort by calling the Glandelinian soldiers one. There's no animal or insect in the world, no serpent nor fish that is as bad as they are. It's better they're called human fiends."

"I'll call them something else if it wasn't a sin," said Bobby, and all looked at him sort of reprovingly.

The fact that the brave children had been unconsciously following in the footsteps of the very Glandelinians who were still so arching for Jennie finally raised the suggestion, that perhaps the Glandelinians were armed in scouring the whole woods as if on business or sport as it might be termed and it was therefore believed it was best to go by way of the bridge after all. They could easily annihilate these thirty Glandelinians, but the noise of the firing would bring down upon them such overwhelming numbers of the enemy that escape would then be utterly impossible. After being sure they were not the brave party of beautiful children slipped from their hiding place and hurried their pace so as to reach the bridge.

However they were seen by another party of Glandelinians for some one suddenly shouted:

"Hillo there you children in gray. Hold out. Wait a minute. Are ye christ lan dogs in disguise?"

However the children did not appear up abruptly from their view, but in their retreat Violet had turned her face to see who it had been that hailed her and her companions, and as she did so she gave a low utterance to an expression of great fear and astonishment.

"Who was the Glandelinian?" asked Adelde-de-fob.

"They were some of those whom I mentioned made up that awful slaughter of children at us in the old slaughter pens among the dead and mangled children said Violet. The leader seemed to be James Daldon but I'm not sure."

The one who had challenged them was general James Daldon, the one who had made life hell for Violet and her sisters that one dreadful year and from whom they had passed through some of the worst experiences of all. He was unusually tall and had the face of a bulldog himself and a bulldog combined. He was well known by Violet and her sisters. When she had gotten the glimpse of him she noticed he was armed in a most gorgeous uniform of Glandelinian gray-green with all the paraphernalia which some high Glandelinian commissioned general believes necessary when he honors the awful devilish country of Glandelinia with a tramp after more children for whose bodies he desires to tear open or apart for to satisfy his enraged fury against the Christian cause. The second

was now seen by others, from the hiding place, and they saw beyond question that he was fitted out in fire arms, and there was nothing lacking, and no Glandelinian soldier or officer was as a useful as he was or probably as dangerous. However he was more of a ruler, and a child slave dealer than anything else. He had not been at this moment on a hunt for any one but had been marching through the woods with a portion of his troops armed with the most powerful rifles which would be very effective for him if he did not know how to use it. He certainly would not carry it.

"Hello you little brats there are you, are you Christians or or of our side?" he demanded again. "If so why do ye run away?"

All of Violet's sisters recognized the Glandelinian devil but of course he was stranger to the three others. Adelde-de-fob glanced rather anxiously at the party of officers, but as they were well hidden all reserve vanished.

"That's a dangerous looking gun he's got there Violet," said Bobby, noticing it the instant he saw it, of the soldiers. "I hope he would not venture forward to see what he can do."

"I certainly wish it," said Jennie, "it said it very bitterly indeed. But don't you understand he's a very dangerous man declared Adelde-de-fob."

They answered Jennie, "I'm using her rifle. I would wish he'd come and fight with us. He wouldn't use his rifle on us and other children any more. I and my sisters have plenty of doors to get in with him."

"Be careful though," warned her sister who was nearest, "if you fire it'll attract the others. If he comes too close we can climb climb him down. It's better then we can get away in the confusion caused by his death."

Jennie's rifle was a beautiful weapon, and a long range crowdmore. It was a war projectile, rifle highly finished, and cost more than two hundred and ninety dollars. It had a front sight, called the wind gauge, with the spirit level and with the vernier sight on the stock, which is raised from its flat position when she wished to open on an enemy soldier in defense of her self and sisters when the assailants are at a long distance, and is graduated up to twenty five hundred yards, carrying an eighty eighty eight cartridge.

"I don't believe they're coming forward," said Bobby.

"Your rifle is great for this part of the battle," said Adelde-de-fob, "and it's light enough for I don't suppose it weighs more than four or five pounds but the cartridge is an explosive one and would report so loud that we'd be surrounded in a moment."

"It's just the thing to bring that murdering scoundrel down with," said Jennie in her bitter manner. "I can calculate to bring him down a half mile away if he happened to be that far. I could muffle the cartridge."

"He can't hear me," said Bobby.

"And provided it will stand still and you can sight the exact distance in the gloom it will have to chance it if you can muffle the cartridge," he continued.

"I can tell that by my eye easily enough."

"I can't but you can't guess within two hundred yards of him if your life depended upon it in this dense darkness."

"That remains to be seen."

"In this gloom Jennie?"

"Certainly."

"Well then you sure are a good shot. But you understand you've got to use your breechloader or hand as I do my own rifle or it won't be worth a cent to you. It's the first time you ever had such a rifle. If you can muffle the cartridge report try it on him. If he's the sort of Glandelinian you say he is I'd be glad to see him bite the dust."

"No use now," said Jennie. "The Glandelinian devils are gone."

"Wearing an ambush they went," declared Adelde-de-fob.

"Yes," understood many Glandelinians are in the woods," said Angeline, "and if they see us first, we'll be like those children we used to see so terribly murdered."

1712.

Our experiences are enough to give us wild nightmares for life. If you saw the horrible scenes we had you'd have never forgotten them. I've heard of it," said Adolde-defob. "That's in my mind almost wish to see all those who did it burning in hell right now."

"Why Adolde-defob, that wouldn't be right," said Violet. "We'd be willing to forgive them all if they'd repent."

"Yes if they'd repent," said Adolde-defob sarcastically. "Let a snake first bite you, then let his fangs deep in, and then repent?"

Violet, and her sisters, planned significantly at each other as Adolde-defob continued. "That is the sort of Glandolinians that may be in these woods now. I believe though that your main enemy and his band is gone now. Shall we go off from our hiding place now."

Instead of responding promptly Jennie said: "Well I don't know as I have any objection, but you must promise to do as I and my sisters say, or we are in grave danger you see."

After giving this pledge, the two boys, and the little girl said they would render all the help they could, and the party moved on down the stream followed by four swans and a strong squadron of soldiers.

"Have the Glandolinian soldiers got hunting horns or bloodhounds?" asked Bobby of Adolde-defob.

"I hope not," he replied. "Maybe they would only be a bother in the woods to them."

"If they only have a common ordinary dog it don't believe they would be of much help to them, except to find the footprints of a bear or of our own but if they were bloodhounds we'd be trailed and then—A-A-A-A."

"There did you hear that?" cried Violet. "Way hoarse resounding bay at that moment came a sound of a strange voice had also changed, it seemed to be a sound of half dog and something else mighty menacing too, and the cry ended into a strange low growling howl that resounded far and wide in strange eerie echoes that made all shiver as brave as though they were."

"I wonder if that's the 'w-o-o-o-o-o' of a Glandolinian bloodhound on our trail," said Adolde-defob in his excitement.

"It's not a dog's howl I'm sure even though the sound was terrible," remarked Bobby with a strange look. "But don't you know what?"

"A dog whose sound is brought to us that way by distance I'm sure," said Violet almost jokingly.

"That sound is no joke, I'm sure. If I'm not mistaken it's a mad dog."

All of them started off at a rapid speed at this, which occasionally changed into a wild, irregular, and strange baying of what they believe to be a mad dog, and they turned to the right before reaching the big stretch of water, and to avoid what might happen went into the very heart of the woods. Adolde-defob was so much taller and lighter than his best companions that he accidentally drew away from them once or twice but was obliging enough to halt and wait for them to come up. Hurrying along in this headlong fashion they soon stopped, all pretty badly out of breath. A though Adolde-defob was somewhat stronger than any of them he nevertheless had exerted himself more than they did, and was the most exhausted at the first one to wish to rest.

At this time the strange baying far away continued, but now the sound showed that whatever it came from had circled and was approaching their way and coming nearer, and they were not astonished at the unexpected turn of the affair.

"There's a pretty strange warning in that sound," said Adolde-defob. "It's either a mad dog or someone is trying to show us fools before the whole world."

"There is no need of that so far as any one is concerned," said Jennie losing patience with the situation. "We had better wait and find out what it means. If it's a mad dog we can dispatch him in a hurry. If not we can get up the trees till he passes."

"Adolde-defob made no answer, for the sound was now so close that the interest of all was centered on what it really was to be."

"My gracious what a terrible racket it is making," exclaimed Angelina. "There must be something more unusual than from a mad dog. I wonder if Glandolinians ain't trailing us with some crazy hound?"

The dog was now not heard for several minutes, but now there was a crashing through the underbrush sounding nearer, and nearer, and showed that whatever the animal was it must have steamed up and if not after them was going for something else. Suddenly the bushes parted and a short way from where the wondering party stood, and a big blood hound came toward them on a dead run, followed by more than a dozen Glandolinians. The group were too amazed to thin of the guns they even held and only stared from their hiding place in mute wonder. Then they whirled away at right angles and plunged away as fast as they could. The Glandolinians seeing them pursued without opening fire, and the dog came crashing after them, and as he did so he exposed his flank to the young fugitives who could not have been given a better opportunity to bring him down, for the throwing forward of the foreleg opened his most vulnerable part to the bullet. Indeed not only at the dog but at the nearest Glandolinians the bullets came. The dog and eight Glandolinians fell at once, and the survivors of the Glandolinians after only giving an ineffective shot or two turned and retreated as fast as they could. The two boys themselves were astonished that Violet and her sisters could fire so rapidly without even seeming to aim and not miss a single shot, even when they did not dare believe any more Glandolinians were anywhere in this neighborhood, and that they should appear with a blood hound in front. Before the two boys could give utterance to the amazement caused by the marksmanship of Violet, and her sisters, another dog far

away began to bay hoarsely and the sound seemed to come from the ground. Then more Glandolinians appeared at a distance, and Adolde-defob raised his rifle to his shoulder and fired point blank at him bringing the nearest Glandolinian to the ground dead, and wounded three others behind him with the same shot.

"I wonder why they're coming after us that way for?" demanded Bobby. "Do they believe we are soldiers?"

"Why I—well I declare I s'pose after us just as well," exclaimed the boys, stretched wider. "I never dreamed they would do such things in a woods."

Violet, and her sisters seeing the Glandolinians retreating in the gloom was not imposed to retreat themselves now no matter what the peril and were strongly inclined to pursue the enemy, but Adolde-defob compelled the angry Princesses to laugh by saying:

"Let's not be mad now, girls for the Glandolinians are only fools and we are safe as long as the Glandolinians cannot see us well to hunt us. They answered our fire so critically but we see none of us are hit. If a Glandolinian soldier did hit one of us you can make up your mind it is an accident. They're good shots in day time but at night—pooh."

Violet and her sisters did not find words to answer to this for they saw nevertheless that the Glandolinians had done a very creditable thing, viz. it was as though Violet had made a radical turn in the conversation.

"Who would have thought of it?" Bobby said. "He never at only got the enemy securing the woods for probably a few Christian soldiers but they're now hunting us, and now, in case we're not prepared let the best of us on either side win."

And with this encouraging sentiment on her lips, she started off into a rapid run, followed by the rest to escape the other pursuers with the one other word, indeed the others following, forgetful of the little flurr flurry with the enemy a few seconds before. It was however not in the order of things that the Princesses and the boys should be able to crash their own way through the woods and underbrush with anything like the speed they were now going if they had not been pursued. They well understood also that the Glandolinian soldiers, do not ever hope or expect to catch their fugitives in anything like a fair chase on or when all are on foot but resort to stratagem, and so Violet, and her sisters decided on a plan of their own.

By stationing themselves so as to head off their own pursuers a little further on, they secured the one volley which is all a fugitive needs. However it would be counted an extremely good piece of fortune if they could they obtain eight or nine Glandolinian soldiers at once as a fair target, as has already been given the young fugitives and securing good advantage of the opportunity, and yet though they did not expect to be so favored again, they were, and were able to bring down double that number with two volleys from each one of them who were armed. When the Glandolinians were quaking after Violet, and her sisters, and the others were in grave danger for the foremost of the Glandolinians made a pell mell rush after them, but small as they were the fugitives were swifter and more agile, and soon their pursuers had only continued after them until some fell, and others stopped from sheer exhaustion wondering why it was fugitives could continue on at such a pace. And by this time too the baying of the other hound came to them so faintly that it was plain he was a mile distant to their rear at the least, while there could be little doubt that the pursuing enemy was much further off. Violet and her sisters bemoaned the fact that so many fires caused by the battle made so much smoke, fire and lights in the woods.

Of course the only when they also were getting jaded did the fugitives finally stop.

"Well," said Violet, "the baying Princesses' voices."

"Yes, pretty good," said Violet. "But nevertheless I don't see or can't say I see much fun in this—it is too much as if we were being chased by a swarm of devils while we were trying to escape from the infernal regions, and yet were not lost souls."

"No," added Violet, "don't ever see where there is any hope of the enemy being able to run us down, for we are more used to traveling through these woods than we are, but don't you suspect if driven to it they'll fire the forest to burn us out. The Glandolinians are mean enough to do anything."

"Maybe they'll try to capture us by going round in a circle," said Daisy, "and they may give us another chase. I do not care what they do as though they try it as long as not one of them raises his gun and turns out to be a sharpshooter."

"I suppose we should understand more or something about the habits of the pursuing Glandolinians, so that we could discover what course they would take in their trailing of us," said Hettie.

"Why," demanded Adolde-defob, "they suppose they got ahead of us beyond our line of flight and cornered us. Then there'll be a fatal conflict between both parties. I'd sooner get there ahead of those fiends and fire as soon as they gave us the chance. I'd give anything to plug that Deldon."

"Well," added Angelina with a sigh. "The Glandolinians seem to be choosing the same route which we are going in their hunt for us, so we may as well jump along before they come too close again. We may get a glimpse of real demon yet. You understand I'm not saying this merely for saying but it can be true, as demon help the Glandolinians in this war, and I know of many of the possessed houses in this country of the enemy war zone and so does my sisters. Ain't I right sisters?"

"You certainly are."

The baying of the Glandolinian hound had ceased by this time, and though the whole party had stopped and listened, they heard nothing more of it.

"I believe the Glandolinians have given up the pursuit," said Violet. "Don't be too sure," declared Adolde-defob. "If they are possessing the woods as you say they may be up to any scheme. They may be deciding to wait till day when they scour the woods properly."

But Catherine shook her head.















"Open lets go," said Violet.  
 "I hope those Glandelinians don't follow us," said Joice.  
 Violet, and her two sisters were anxious to be rejoined to the other party once more, for the fact that they had been fired on so often was no proof that they were safe yet, and that the Glandelinians were not still in the neighborhood. As the fact which they were able to retain without difficulty led by the time to the lodge where the two separated parties were to meet, and the three little girls had not gone far when they caught the glare of a flashlight which told them they were not far from the spot.  
 "Hello Adeldefob, and Jennie," said you there," cried Joice while yet a considerable distance off.  
 "Yes what made you so late?" was the impatient response and question.  
 "We were attacked," said Violet, and she got back Violet, and a few minutes later joined the boy and Jennie, who had a large camp fire going but never, though somewhat shaded off so Glandelinians couldn't see it at a distance, and had broiled some of the food captured from the Glandelinians he and Jennie had shot down.

"Where's the others?" demanded Jennie as soon as she saw the four were without the rest.  
 "I cannot tell," said Violet. "We haven't seen them since we parted."  
 "I'm getting worried," said Joice.  
 "It's mighty queer any way you say, look at it; Catherine and her sisters and the others with her are almost the most prompt to see any bargain they have made, and I haven't seen anything of them since we separated. They ought to have been here the very first."

"Have you signalled to them?"  
 "I and Dofob have fired off our guns and shouted and signalled till our faces ached, and we haven't had the first show of an answer."  
 The manner in which these disheartening words were uttered showed that Jennie and the boy scout were ill at ease not so much over the continued absence of the other party, as from their utter silence. It was fully understood by all, that if anything ever happened to either one, they were to signal immediately to the others. Even a cry of his men missing increased the alarm. Neither the four Princesses, the boy or Evans had heard the rifles from the others though they might have seen a flash without recognition by them because of the smoke from the shooting there in the woods. As a matter of fact, sometimes so that you couldn't discern one from the other. Violet, and her two sisters had been forced to use their rifles against the Glandelinians so often and so long, that they could have missed the report very readily, while Adeldefob, and the other Princess were so far from the others that the sound of the rifle was mingled with the confusion of battle so far away could have been thought as one of those fired by one of the battalions.

Every few minutes they all halloed and whistled, after their favorite manner of military signalling, and then they all bent their heads and listened for the answer, which came not, except all the distant firing. The food remained unaltered for their hunger was not gone and all of them refused to eat while the other party was missing.  
 "There's no use in that," finally exclaimed Joice unable to repress her uneasiness. "Something has gone wrong with my sisters, and I'm bound to find out what it is."

It will be remembered when Catherine, Hettie and Daisy left their sisters with Sally and Beattie it was with the resolution to find out whether they could locate an outlet from the woods toward the Christian lines by the route of the bridge across the stream near where Jennie had been taken by Glandelinians. This forced them to make a much longer detour than did Adeldefob and Jennie, and as the five were obliged to move with great caution and could not lie down and rest, the more they reflected on the exploit the more did they doubt that they'd ever get out of the forest.

The more they reflected on the exploit which they thought of the more did they doubt they'd ever succeed. The Glandelinians were more dangerous and fought far more viciously than was even their nature, and perils were far greater for any one every day.

"I suppose those Glandelinian rifles could hit a target more than three miles off as Adeldefob told us," but that is when they realize the exact distance," said Catherine.

"I doubt that more than anything," said Hettie.

"Why, you ought not to turn out hit an enemy a quarter of a mile away with your good range rifles and that is all the distance they hit. They must be long range rifles even if we'd hit an object over a mile by chance. Those Glandelinians have proved unconsciously to us themselves that they can't shoot anything close to them even in this night darkened woods and it isn't probable they'd hit one of us even by accident, for such accidents don't happen unless it is a person that you don't want to hurt. They're good crackshooters in the daytime, too good for our comfort, but in the gloom, they're not so good as the bayonet."  
 "But we can't be over cautious," said Daisy. "We might find out whether it is true or not, and it is in accordance with their disposition to do so if it is possible. And you must remember too there are Glandelinians and they're our main peril. If they ever make a charge and throw with good aim we'll be down later half block, to pieces."

Hettie and Catherine realized this was a fact, and also realized that if any Glandelinian, or the Glandelinian boys were in the neighborhood it was necessary to proceed with extreme caution not to surprise them or be surprised by them. The wonder was that none of these had yet been in the forest or if they had they had not yet met with them. That all the forest night weather was well advanced when these three Vivian Girl Princesses with Hettie and Daisy, saw from their surroundings that they were close to the spot where the Glandelinians had stood when Violet and Jennie had fired at them with their long range rifles. There were the bodies of the Glandelinians but no signs came from them it was evident that at least three of them were alive and seriously, if not mortally wounded.

There were however no other Glandelinians visible. Just beyond was a huge pine tree which had been cut and propped by some small explosion as the fragments of an exploded shell could be seen scattered about. The foot of the tree protruded upward and from the sides the earth was still clinging to them so that the bottom spread out as if it was being transformed into a huge fan. The base of the huge tree lay on the ground but the branching limbs supported the top to that extent, that it was raised five or six feet, from the earth. Consequently it sloped away in an incline from the crested summit, to the base. Of course such a sight is not unusual in any forest for it is the general fashion of trees to fall that way either before an explosion or a storm. But the five children were surprised by the evident fact that although the big pine was propped, as it is termed by the explosion of some small shell that must have fallen, the base yet enough connection with the ground remained to afford support, and to retain life within it. ....

The five started toward it but had moved only a few yards, when a slight rustling in the undergrowth arrested their attention. Stopping short in some alarm they glanced about them, and with alarm amazement which can hardly be imagined, saw a long group of white or gray-white ghost like shapes gliding in a slow fashion toward them. They however were in a clump of underbrush, and evidently didn't see the three Vivian Girls, but the little girl Sally had a white dress and a yellow waist on which easily shows in the gloom and they evidently saw that. Their position was such that they were dangerously close to the children, and it was a rather able thing that they didn't detect the four others despite the fact that they saw the white figure.

The sight was so unexpected however for both sides that they were all taken aback and had a space of that service, which sometimes seizes the inexperienced hunters when they come upon a dangerous game and have left their rifles behind and only had short range pistols. Both sides opened fire at once, and unfortunately both poor Sally and Beattie received their death wounds from six bullets apiece, while the Glandelinians lost ten of their number before the momentary firing ceased. Nowing that enraged at their loss the Glandelinians would rush forward, Catherine having emptied her rifle drew her long range pistol and opened fire. Again Catherine shook as if she had a chill, it was impossible to control her nerves, but aiming as best as one could she fired the last cartridge from her rifle. Had the Glandelinians been able to aim as well as they could in the gloom the story about Hettie, Daisy and Catherine would end right here. Of course a bullet carried away Catherine's head, and another bored a hole through her dress below the knees without doing any injury and Daisy received a slight scratch in the hand. The Glandelinians were hit as often as the little girls fired, at one object as not what they most ardently desired as there were too many Glandelinians. The remainder of the Glandelinians realizing the meaning of their a useless enemies in the gloom and realizing their uniforms because of gray were easily seen took refuge behind trees or stumps.

Then when the three Vivian Girls stopped firing because of this the result was amazing, to see. The Glandelinians were dare devil fellows and they charged for the three children at full speed firing as they ran and shouting:

"Surrender who ever you Christian dogs are."

This seemed a most unusual thing for Glandelinians to do in a gloomy woods when more dangerously exposed than their enemies though many a Christian soldier has been shot down by Glandelinians in the same situation who have turned on and assailed them with the fury of enraged lions and other wild beasts. Catherine Hettie and Daisy indeed thought it very singular, but indeed (you are in need) they thought it very alarming also and without waiting to watch matters any further and feeling sure the enemy couldn't hit them in the dark they fired once more and then turned on their heel and ran with might and main for the fallen tree.

The last of the youngsters, were good runners, but the enemy being long lym the men made three times as much speed as they went for them still shouting "Stop you Christian dogs and surrender who ever you are. Otherwise we'll give no quarter."

Catherine was about to answer when she stopped herself by realizing one signal word would enable them to find out her location and bring her down with shots as they did Sally and Daisy, and she saw her two sisters had to think fast, but as fast as they thought they couldn't see how the fallen pine tree was to offer them refuge against the fury of these many Glandelinians, and alas it did so, they were in a bad predicament.

It was impossible to reach any tree in time to climb out of reach and sight, so Hettie and Jennie did when pursued twice by Glandelinians, and the highest portion of the prostrate tree would not protect them from the bayonets of the savage scoundrels. Had there been only a dozen there might be some easy show but there seemed to be scores. There was no use for the empty rifles as it seemed, and the three Princesses were on the point of trying to stick their sheath knives into it to use like bayonets when it occurred to them that their rifles might still serve as weapons of defense.

They had decided to slubbed their rifles and see what can be done. Catherine glanced over her shoulder to keep track of the movements of her fiercer foes who were certainly carrying things with a "hurricane" rush. Finding that there was no getting away from the foremost of them Catherine and her two sisters just as they reached the fallen tree whirled around, and grasping their rifles by the barrel barrels across the gun over their shoulders and poised them themselves for the blow, which they believed must decide their own fate. The three girls made formidable pictures but it was all lost on the Glandelinians who however failed even then to see that their enemies had stopped on the defensive, but who nevertheless did not slacken their pace but still continued to demand the "Christian dogs" to surrender in the name of Glandelinians. ....





Angelina (go out and dine) who couldn't understand how such an incident could have happened.

"It's lucky he struck your gun and not you," said Joive with a shiver. "But it seems strange how he raised you three that way by hitting your gun out of your hands. He must have been a Hercules, an Everette True."

"Possibly so," answered Catherine but but it sure did happen. I landed by the tree almost underneath head first, while my sisters Hettie and Daisy went clear over on the other side. They were unconscious longer than I was, and I'm surprised the Glandelinians didn't see them lying there."

"I don't believe we shall have much time to search for Sally and Abby to give them a decent burial," said Jennie. "For I believe we are in the most dangerous neighborhood and if the battle should come this way we'd then be into the frying pan from the frying pan into the fire."

Her sisters and Adelfeb turned to her for an explanation of that remark which was uttered with all seriousness.

"The rear guard action started by Adelfeb had sounded very near for the rear guard, and I believe our own side is retreating this way. It's best Hansens will be worried. It is said you cannot thrash an Irishman either face to face or in battle."

"I believe he is a crazy fellow to fight for Glandelinians cause," observed Angelina.

"I didn't consider him of much account against Hansens lines until he saved his army twice once in the morning and again in the afternoon from a disastrous defeat, and now after that it's ready to believe he's got a good deal more sense than any Glandelinian general is willing to."

Then Adelfeb told his story and added that he hoped most of the Glandelinians had by now left the neighborhood, and got gone off at a great distance into the woods and that their exciting adventures with them for a while would be finished.

"There goes a Glandelinian soldier now," suddenly exclaimed Jennie. "Just watch him. He'll have the advantage with his rifle and we'll be with us soon."

Because Glandelinian disappeared out of sight however, and the good children listened attentively for some sound from other enemies but outside of the noise of distant battle all remained still. At the end of a few minutes were passed by a hundred it seemed this time but did not happen to notice the camp fire, while Violet and her sisters and the boy had hidden themselves behind the trees.

"You can depend on it," said Violet. "We ought to have made some discovery, though I have no idea what it is. Maybe they're baying of Glandelinians from the main army."

"Let's follow them on the sly and find out," said Catherine. "I mean we made the proposition the others were inclined to hold back, but the brave little girl insisted and it was agreed that these Glandelinians may be up to something and it should be learned....."

Violet and her sisters had scarcely agreed, to the proposition to follow these Glandelinians, when Adelfeb as if he understood their intention rose from the seat upon which he had been resting, resting close to the camp fire glanced sharply out in the gloom the house of the surrounding forest, and then, moving along the same course he had chosen before, he did not stop as was expected but strode forward with a deliberate gait as if he felt the importance of being the leader of the party.

"Those Glandelinians must be up to something," said Jennie in an undertone. "Or else he wouldn't go off that way in the dark. Lead."

"It's the Glandelinians and company of the rear guard action upon general Hansens army, of course; see that your guns are ready, and when all of us fire we must see that we don't miss," warned Adelfeb.

"An idea suddenly occurred to Angelina. "I mean the Glandelinian soldiers are more afraid of fire than we are; if they catch form a torch and threaten to fire if the forest if they see us up and move against us. The winds blowing from us and they'll believe we will do it and run."

"But to say that didn't intend to would be telling an untruth which we never never could think of," said Violet.

"If they don't take the bait that I intend to do the very thing," said Angelina. "If they would come at us in overwhelming numbers the torch would be the worst thing to have."

The others therefore eagerly caught up a blinding blazing brand and strode forward with more confidence than ever. Each of the little girls found a little uncomfortable and slightly tiresome to carry her load, and loaded cocked rifle in one hand and the flaming torch in the other.

It might however be said there was any special difficulty in the matter itself, but if the girls came the children would have to surrender their weapons or set the fire as threatened. The young Princesses then their violent uniforms forward in each holding a flaming torch above their head while her gun was trailed in the other hand. Adelfeb was at the rear, slightly brought up the rear....2.2.2.

However Adelfeb who showed an intelligence which was surprising, continued on a slow pace, so as not to leave his princely friends, and now and then looked back at them as if to make sure they were not trying to shrink from an important duty....2.2.

"Don't let your torches go out," called out Adelfeb, in a loud whisper as he swung his gun so vigorously that a large piece dropped off and falling on his foot caused him to leap up with an exclamation of fright.

As the shrubbery started ablaze. Violet with a flat piece of wood beat the little blaze out. The fact was they had gone more than a hundred feet from the camp fire, when Adelfeb began to feel that he had not shown enough care in selecting his torch, for the blaze was feeble and in spite of continued nursing showed a tendency to collapse altogether.

"Keep close to me Princesses," he said waiting for Violet, and her sisters to come nearer. "For I do not like the way this torch is behaving. I believe it is going out altogether and I believe I'll get a better one."

"Look out there are a number of the Glandelinians now," exclaimed Violet in no little excitement. "Look out they're coming."

As she uttered the warning words a shot came from some hidden spot and out across Violet's shoulder, and the force of the bullet at it hit her caused her to turn squarely about and then she for the moment dropped to the ground on her knees panting and moaning with pain.

"Are you hit Violet?"

"Yes I guess I am confound it. It's those Glandelinians."

Just then a savage shout was heard, followed instantly by the sound of the hoofs of horses, and some unseen object in the gloom charged at Violet, while Adelfeb was whirling his half expired torch around around his head with such swiftness that it made a ring of fire similar to those which all boys delight to see during the pyrotechnic display on the fourth of July. Adelfeb was so impressed with the importance of this action that he threw all his energy in it, stooping down and rising on his tip-toes with the action of the torch and grunting hard and with much regularity as he always did when exerting himself with unusual vigor.

He caught the warning cry of "look out," saw her slump to her knees when she was hit, and heard the rattle of hoofs at the same instant.

"What him shoot him before the darn thing rides her down," he shouted to his sisters for he had dropped his rifle in his excitement at her injury and he could not gain the view of the oncoming foe necessary to get in a pistol shot to stop it. The Vivian girls at once opened fire, but the horse, though relieved of its rider continued on in its wild path.

Adelfeb, who still, judging was not aware of her danger, danger until too late. The only way she could save herself was to lie flat on her face and the beast went directly over her, and just as he did so Adelfeb fired his pistol and the horse fell mixed up in brush and briars in great confusion while as another man and horse appeared they too were fired on and the horse in tumbling down the man rolled off rearward turning a full somersault and landing solidly on his head his gun going off in the confusion and adding to it. As Angelina threw down her torch from some distance off a blaze of rifle fire commenced but no one further fortunately were hit, and Angelina prepared to use her rifle.

But she saw Violet's dilemma and waited to the chance to shoot the third assailant without danger of harming her, but the partial destruction of her own horse and the total blotting out of Adelfeb's rendered the danger still greater. While she stood with gun partly raised and hand on the trigger, Adelfeb fired his pistol and the Glandelinian assailant who had been about to cut Violet with his sword was shot in the head and he rolled off, but Angelina had not time to catch the fact, when from some where a long lance shot between her legs with such speed that she was thrown off her feet her gun going off as she fell, and then coming down on top of her breast butt first, hitting her a bad blow that knocked the breath out of her.

Joive's torch was burning brightly and lighted up the whole scene. She was in a stooping position holding her flaming brand so that she could see everything, and she was realizing the danger beyond measure. A Glandelinian rode at her with a lance but she brought him down with a shot between the eyes. She had recognized the Glandelinians quite they had held in such terror as the Turrahannian type. There were quite a number of them and no doubt possessed undoubted courage, and yet even in the gloom of the night recognizing the pure uniforms, and yet even the children in uniform only infuriated them the more.

"Well if that ain't the worst sight I ever saw," roared Joive. "The dirty Scoundrels I'll....."

At that instant Joive felt herself suddenly lifted into the air and found herself hoisted on the back of a horse in front of a gray-coated soldier who was trying to grab her by the throat to strangle her while with the other hand to use his pistol to dash her brains out. The astonished girl, almost strangled dropped her rifle and torch, and tried to scratch the man's eyes out with her left hand while she grasped at his uniform to sustain herself against the peril, the nature of which she could hardly guess. The man still strangling her tried with the other hand holding the rifle to strike her in the front of her head, and as she was seated in reverse position on the horse's back, he couldn't get to do it while despite his strangle hold she struggled with the fury of a wild tigress in a horse. The object which she grasped was the dagger hilt or scabbard of the man, but before she could get that dagger out, a hot was heard, and which hit the animal, and it seemed so suddenly and so hard to high into the air that both were thrown, the man flying head over heels, and she landing against a tree and hanging her head against the trunk hard enough to see a million stars.

Her body any better where was not injured to one half the extent her feelings were, while the other Glandelinians were roaring with their devilish shouts loud enough to be heard half a mile, and Joive hastily clambering upon her feet, and seeing the same Glandelinian who had recovered his feet lunging for her with his sword drawn drew her pistol and brought him down with a shot in the head.

The other Glandelinians seeing that who over the party was they were assailing were getting the better of them despite their big numbers rode off hastily into the woods. As soon as the Princesses found their rifles and restored two of the torches to a blaze, they looked at each other and gave way to their unrestrained feelings into a hearty laugh despite the experience for several minutes before they could recover in their



speech. Never had a pompous expedition of several minutes however ended more ignobly, they had started out to trample a few Glandelinians, and unexpectedly were overturned by some of the Glandelinian cavalry. It is sometimes thought that as cruel and savage as they are many of the Glandelinians no matter what sort they are possess a sense of the more more humorous, and it seemed as if some of the wounded Glandelinians enjoyed the strangeness of this encounter, as much as did Adelfob and Violet, and her sisters but they when recovered by their comrades did not recover the assault.

Violet had had her wound examined by Adelfob himself who was well acquainted with doctoring, but he pronounced it a mere no account scratch though it was a painful and deep one, and after binding it up they proceeded about their business.

"These Glandelinians are almost put it over on us that time girls" said Adelfob.

"Yes and I tell you there is a good deal more in the heads of those dread Glandelinians than any of us may imagine" said Jennie, after she had examined her rifle. "I believe those Glandelinians want whom we followed to believe there was some sort of game out there so as to play the fool with us."

"Do you believe they follow the scheme of the Squadron of Glandelinian cavalry?" demanded Jennie, who was rubbing her bruises and legs. "That would have been impossible I'm sure, for we could not have foreseen it ourselves if we had arranged the scheme; they simply meant to mislead us into a trap, and then we acted the fools for their amusement. They'd give anything to destroy us if they had the chance. Our desert destruction is sure to be the downfall of the Cause, that is if it is only a mere thing."

"It often seemed as if Jennie was frequently correct in this supposition and that the Glandelinians enjoyed even more than they believed the scheme they may have played upon them."

"I suppose there are big forces of them going through the woods," said Violet, "trying to capture all Christian troops who may be sheltered in the woods or retreating through it."

"But I don't think they have been doing so much running that they may be part of Adelfob's army," added Daisy, "and if Adelfob does assault all of Hansons rear there will be trouble, for it doesn't seem to take long for a rear guard action to become a savage."

"It can't do it," said those Glandelinians long who attacked us I'm sure observed Catherine, sitting down with care upon the ground.

"But how was it they were able to dash at us so suddenly?" observed Violet.

"I may have spotted us because we had the lighted torches," said Adelfob. "Then they had no trouble in doing as they pleased with us."

"But the Glandelinians go in groves, and you wouldn't be apt to find so much cavalry in the woods."

"They must have been immense forces of cavalry alone by what I am sure I heard, though it is a little curious the whole force didn't assault us."

"Yes, for Glandelinian cavalry can do more than infantry, and they have no reason to feel that only ten or twenty of their number was more than enough for us."

"I don't see the use in talking about it," remarked Jennie who gently stepped her body to the other side, as to rest differently on the ground.

"I am sure I never was so almost as I believe I have gone through that ground."

"If I'd been thrown harder, I believe I'd have gone through that ground."

"Nor were we," added Hettie. "Glandelinians of the Squadron or 'Turnerian' type are dangerous and most a savage soldiers, if an army of them finds its way to be assaulted by our army, the cavalry will place themselves on the outside of the infantry, and then the best resistance will be made."

"To the Christian or other cavalry infantry or whatever the assaulting force is and they will fight with the greatest and most vicious fury. The horse of the Glandelinian cavalry can run with almost express train speed, and they're afraid of no size of our own Christian cavalry."

"Now is that as Adelfob, who had shifted his own position with great care, but feeling interested in what the Vivian Girl Princess was telling."

"I suppose because they haven't any reason to be afraid. With those frightful strong lances they have, and with a strength like Romans."

"Yes, and they can hold their own against six to their one, believe me Glandelinian cavalry are dangerous."

"I suppose all the Glandelinian cavalry men are very strong Hettie?" continued Adelfob.

"So strong indeed that they all could be prize fighters."

Adelfob glanced at her in a moment as if he thought she was telling him a story, but he had no hand to hold for her to shake over the matter.

"That astounding statement, which was altogether too much for him to believe," Jennie grasped the hand and nodded it heartily, but said:

"It is as true as Gospel, Adelfob, I and my sisters are well acquainted with Glandelinian cavalry, and when Jennie tells you anything for truth, you can believe it."

"I can believe it," said Adelfob, "but the truth and nothing else."

"They now are, for a long time by the camp fire, in conversation over the events of the early night. This Jennie gave Adelfob many wonderful facts concerning the various parts of Glandelinian cavalry. But as night was closing in, and having had not a sleep began to feel terribly drowsy and believing there was no further danger of excitement, they all made ready for sleep in a dark spot. The arrangements for doing this were not so perfect as they could wish, for they had no lie on the hard ground but this was the best that could be done, but it gave them great advantage to them never to be taken by surprise at night and early morning. However, they got along quite well until past midnight when there was no much confused noise in the woods as if the elements had gone wild that they all leaped to their feet with as much vigor that they all humped each others heads.

However it was just the sound of battle much closer which was raging with desultory force all night long but still very covers. After being aroused they were standing by the stream when Jennie suddenly stopped talking and looked fixedly at a point a few yards away. Then she walked

slowly forward till she got behind a tree, without moving her gaze, and attentively scrutinized the distant part of the woods. Then without saying a word she turned and beckoned to the others to approach.

"Violet and her sisters did as directed and also ran in the distance a very large force of Glandelinians moving forward. All agreed that it was that much expected divisions of Glandelinians under the vest of Adelfob's army, and being under such an able general could be considered the most dangerous and dreaded Glandelinians of all, and that they were moving slowly and cautiously to the southward, so that the point of each violet and her sisters suspected that the Christian and Glandelinian armies must be changing relative positions, and that they dreaded by the new scene of things and by the still further off sound of battle that the snaky were on the upper hand. Also, Adelfob directed the attention of violet in particular to the long wave of foes, and wondered what she thought of the matter."

"I'm afraid general Hanson is already whipped or being worsted," said a voice. "I have such a feeling anyhow."

"He wouldn't stand such any nonsense as that," said Jennie, grasping a overhanging branch to lift herself up to see better."

"They then trotted off in a direction leading almost directly back over the path they had followed the day before with the purpose to try and get out of those perilous woods."

"We'll have to be sure that the Glandelinians don't get on our trail now and must get out of here before it gets daylight."

"Yes for if they do get on our trail, I'll consider our days ended. For the Glandelinians now have a greater fury than they have ever shown among themselves yet."

In fact all of the party acted as if anxious to get out of those embattled spots, and they went on quite swiftly and were soon off the path that the troops coming down the road were out of their sight.

Adelfob was in the lead, and Violet, and her sisters were hurrying after him. A few minutes later some of the nearest sound of the distant firing ceased abruptly, but the young refugees continued on their way following a long trail to or through the woods which was easy to travel.

"I wonder why that firing had stopped," said Angeline.

"I guess some section of the Christian line has either got whipped, or whipped the assailant," said the mother, original reply of Adelfob who was ready to give information whether reliable or not."

"The Glandelinians themselves seem to have a way of doing things which is different from the Glandelinians—hail those gods the distant firing again and much louder and nearer this time."

The resounding sounds of rifle and even artillery in a perfect prolonged clamor echoed through the forest, seemingly at a distance of more than a mile and a little to the east of south.

"I guess the Glandelinians are rallying or who ever got whipped," said Adelfob, starting into a trot the others doing the same as they didn't want to be caught in the confusion of battle, as and very much such doubting whether the Glandelinians under Adelfob's army did get whipped in his life as no army had worsted him yet to their remembrance."

A short run was on and then they stopped and listened, and they then being experienced at that could tell by the sound of the firing that both sides engaged in the fight were at a still still. If the Christian general in charge of that section had been a regular fighting commander, this fact would have proven that he had brought the Glandelinian assailant at bay. As respecting this "Christian command" it was uncertain what it would signify for at times the firing would lull almost to a stopping point and then every time renew to a redoubled fury, of sound. It did not take Adelfob long to see that her sisters long to hurry over the intervening space as they did with to the fight and yet not get too close to be caught in it in case one side or the other came on a retreat, and then they came upon the scene, and saw it was the Christians who were standing their ground by the very bridge and along the stream where Jennie recently had been twice trod by the Glandelinians, and the contest was raging with such fury and seemingly more fury than the vigor which both sides could have possessed possessed and that neither side could arrive the other from the position. The Christian had artillery on the other side of the bridge and on one end and the artillery was in a position to continue a cross fire upon the enemy who tried to cross the structure. Yet they were five to one to the defensive line.

"They have held against five times their number, I do believe," exclaimed Adelfob, breaking ahead of the others in his excitement. The others also thought the indications pointed that way but warned him not to show or expose himself or get too close. The belief that they were close upon a new formation of the battle line threw them all into a fit of excitement and they were slowly from tree to tree. They had to be careful in case one or the other side had to be repulsed or driven, and they were on the Christian rear they would not have needed to worry but they were on the rear of the foe as had been stated it was seen that the Christians were holding against five their number, but they had the artillery and the enemy didn't and violet and her sisters hoped they wouldn't cause the enemy to retreat too soon until they could get around the scene.

But then the Christian line was retreating. They're retreating," whispered Adelfob, just as he caught his foot in a root and pitched forward.

"Where?"

Adelfob recovered his air, muttered something impatiently, and then glanced forward again, and found no change. The movement of troops was reinforcements instead."

"I thought they were retreating but they're reinforcements coming," replied Adelfob in more surprised tones.

Violet and her sisters hid behind one very large pine tree, scrutinizing the movement of troops so closely that a cat could not have concealed itself from their view. The result was disheartening; it was after all the Christians on a recoil.

Some of the Christian gunners saw movements however behind the big tree two guns were fired, a shell exploded in the branches and a solid shot struck against the bark, showering them with splinters of bark and branches besides a "cloudburst" of pine needles.

"Goodnight what a aim," said Violet.

"He's fired on by friends too," said Jennie.

"Good thing the tree is so big." A examination of the bark itself however failed to bring to view any scorching or abrasion that would have been made by a solid shot, and they believed the damage was in the upper section of the tree done by the exploding shell. A full branch as it came down. The shell had hit pretty high but too high to do any harm.

"Those gunners are pretty good hitters ain't they," claimed Adelebob.

"Yes we'd better be going on we'll get hit sure."

They therefore wheeled about, and going the trail again, trotted to the northward. No shots followed that however as they were seen by the gunners who couldn't dare fire on any one so small and especially as when they did see their mistake and realized they had fired on children in purpose. They even recognized them and had a horror of thinking what if Violet still had hit and killed Violet and her sisters.

"We're glad they are not far off, you can fire up your mind to that," said Hattie still in an excited manner. "If we remain close together we'll find our way out of the woods very soon....."

In fact the youthful girl showed such an interest to the sport of getting out of the battle and unfettered woods that she almost forgot the danger confronting her and her sisters. Had she stopped a moment to reflect she would have seen that now as the time for all to remain closer to gather together for never was there likely to be an occasion which would demonstrate more certainly than in union there is strength. Fearful of that Violet believing her sisters were close behind sped forward so fast that in a brief time she vanished from view. Adelebob shouted to her not to hasten to fast, and so did her sisters, but she either didn't hear them or were not to be halted in that style, and she continued her flight with undiminished speed.

"Let's try to gain up with her," said Adelebob increasing his own speed, in which the others joined him. "She's so sprightly she can out-run us all....."

"Which is a good thing?..?..?"

"My sisters!"

"As soon as she catches sight of the Glandolinians she will turn about and run back with might and main to warn us. Maybe that is her purpose."

"I'm not so sure she could have the chance to do that," declared Jennie. "We began to fear there was more danger for Violet's rash move, than they could have even suspected."

"She is so anxious to see what the enemy is up to at times that she doesn't see the danger she is running into. The fight you had Catherine with when she was so brave, she is running what you call a very strong Glandolinian can do what he wants to fight his unknown assailants."

"A Violet will be sure to wait till we come up to her if we see if she sees any Glandolinians advancing her way."

"There is no telling what she will do, of course she is not the sort of girl to lose her head, but nevertheless she is only a little girl. We are and she would be opposed to a bunch of men and therefore the only chance for her is that we may be close enough so that we can turn in and land our aid to her."

"Then we had better hurry."

"Thereupon they all broke into a run again which they continued until they were pretty well tired out. They could hear lots of firing at no great distance, and consequently they were sure that was what Violet went to investigate and therefore she could not be so far off herself."

"If we come upon any Glandolinians trying to do her harm we ought to be able to hold her enemies at bay until she can come to us without much danger to ourselves---that is if we use any sort of care in aiming at the Glandolinians."

"What must try and do that---my heavens listen." At that instant they were startled by the unusual report of countless numbers of rifles at a nearer distance being answered by a greater fire in some other direction, the distance and direction leaving no doubt whatever that the battle was extending into the woods. Violet and her sisters turned at that time and something like a feeling of horror came over them at the belief that Violet, might be dangerously close to the battle line. The firing was heard so close that as they hastened forward again they expected to come upon the battle line and see Violet in the greatest danger.

"While was in the world does that mean?" The question was caused by the sudden appearance of the first of retreating soldiers, one who had his head in a bandage and was limping toward them in a manner of terror. At every leap he uttered a groan which was of pain and fear. Adelebob and Violet's sisters stopped, and the man coming nearer fell to the ground whimpering and moaning. He was an Angelinian officer.

"He is badly hurt," said Angelina, who noticed that he was bleeding from a wound in his head and shoulder where not bullets but the sabre of some enemy cavalry man had struck him with bad results. Whether his wounds were mortal or not they couldn't tell.

"How did you come to get hit?" asked Joice stooping over the fallen man and trying to give him a soothing draught of brandy.

"It was done by a Glandolinian cavalry man," said he between gasps, "and he hit me a hard blow indeed. I shouldn't wonder if I'll die."

"You are badly hurt sir but I don't believe you're going to die." They were still trying to comfort the man when they saw a figure in the distance. The din they heard a report which they well knew was the firing of the battle. Adelebob and her sisters started up and stared in the direction

whence came the sound and which was repeated again and again...2

"She has seen the Glandolinians...." Just then the voice of Violet was heard ringing through the forest as arches.

"Help please help, quick and has got me help, hurry up sisters the fools drove me into a bog and ran away to leave me die, hurry up or I'm a goner."

Adelebob and Violet's sisters dashed forward excited and fearful they would be too late. The voice of the imperiled Princess rang out again. "Quick quick, the quick and has got me help, hurry sisters, hurry Adelebob for pity save my going down fast."

The next instant Adelebob and Violet's sisters came upon an extraordinary scene. Before this Violet had been set upon by a huge party of the enemy and as she had run with might and main across a little stream for a large and high tree but in going into the stream where the water had been less than two inches deep she had got caught into a yellow sandy quagmire and the Glandolinians believing she would perish anyhow and hoping so didn't either bother to capture her or rescue her but went away to join their comrades who were on the march. Had she went only a few steps further she would have got across the stream safely, but she had not had time to think of that. Glandolinians were still within sight and while Adelebob and two of the Vivian Girls went forth with the ropes they always carry in their narrow oars, the others went behind trees to cover them in case they were attacked. Violet not seeing them come still emitted her ringing cries for help which had a cry of despair in the sound close to the trees, but they went with great haste to her rescue. Acting to a tree close to the sandy quagmire of sand, and opposite that where Violet was already in beyond her waist, Adelebob cast her a line calling to her to grasp it firmly while voice threw her another as that she help two ropes by which in nearly a half a minute time they had her safely on land again but dripping wet and covered with the slimy ooze.

The Glandolinians had seen the rescue and though they might have admired the scene in one way or regretted it it is hard to tell it was determined however by them that the party would not be able to escape, and they rushed forward with such speed that there can be little doubt that they would have caught the party of children, had not those hiding behind the trees been so prompt to rush to their rescue. They were no impressed by the danger, that they raised their rifles together and continued pumping away until the rifles were empty, and then two of them continued to fire away with pistols while the others reloaded the rifles so that such a steady fire was continued that the forest of the Glandolinians appeared appalled by the awful noise so suddenly roared and recoiled. But although the aim was deliberate as it should have been, yet they had brought down a Glandolinian for every shot and had not missed a single one. The Glandolinians rallied and stopped short rallied and then in greater numbers made straight for these behind the trees trying to circle so as to get around their rear, and firing heavily as they did so.

"Scatter and climb a tree," called out Adelebob, who saw they had no chance to reload. "Now was the time for Violet to recover, and reload her gun, and take a shot at the leader of the Glandolinians, so as to cause confusion and draw the rest of the foe off from their hot pursuit of Adelebob and the others, and indeed from behind another tree she continued her shots so steadily that the panic stricken Glandolinians could not realize where the new danger came from, but while some retreated in wild panic the others continued on after Violet's sisters, while Adelebob brought down a Glandolinian captain. Joice whirled about to grasp for a branch of a high pine tree but caught her foot in an obstruction and fell violently violently to the ground. Joice and Angelina were so alarmed that they stopped to help her up while the rest of the girls reopened fire with pistols. "I'm all right," said Joice, "look out for yourself, I'll escape." "But her sisters could not desert her, until assured she was not mangled by the fall and by that time the Glandolinians were too close to them so that they would not have the time to escape by climbing a tree. It sure did seem as if it would go ill with them all for no gun of the party was loaded, and the Glandolinians were almost upon them, when most providentially but unexpectedly, Adelebob had found a grenade in his coat pocket and this he threw and it exploded with terrific force among the Glandolinians bringing down every one of them who were so close to Violet's sisters, while Violet herself used her rifle again and again firing on the other Glandolinians, and so great was the havoc even from the firing of one girl and the exploding of the grenade that the remainder of the Glandolinians fled panic stricken from the scene and to cover.

As any of the sisters hurried forward to help Violet, who hurried forward with anxious anxious face, the smoking rifle in her hand, followed by Adelebob alongside her. Then a general explanation followed. Although Violet couldn't hardly see how it was there was no doubt that she must have fired her rifle and pistol machine gun fashion and that she and the grenade thrown by Adelebob scared the assailants more than the resistance of her sisters had done. They had come to rescue Violet from the quagmire and after that it had been how to rescue her. The however had what is called a "pumping rifle" the sort of rifle that has a revolving chamber as that from in a pistol but which holds many more cartridges and which takes no time whatever to reload. He did the firing Adelebob did the reloading while she then worked at her pistol. This too place so near the cabin home of the lady one of them had witnessed or who had visited with her children that she too had heard the cries for help but had come up just when it was all over for now at this point there were no more Glandolinians in sight.

Mind you a goodly swarm of well armed Glandolinians routed by a mere handful of little girls, and one boy. Adelfob and her sisters overwhelmed Yiolet with thanks, and though she modestly disclaimed her right for all the credit—expressing her belief that she had no much to rescue them as much a right to give them the credit for rescuing her as she they had for her rescuing them, yet they would not listen to it, and Adelfob said he was with the greatest little heroines the world ever heard of.

"Better be going though," said Yiolet. "These are not the only Glandolinian soldiers in the woods, and they'll soon come to revenge what we did to them in this terrific fight to save you Violet, so let's get going."

"She thought so too, and shouldering their rifles they started on for the main road. Adelfob proposed that they should go by a short cut to examine the battle situation, but they this time decline to do so until they were out of the dangerous forest.

The tale of the great battle of Lebanon as related in the foregoing chapter is necessarily as set beat at it could have been written. Yet it is but a birds eye view of one of the most destructive, if indeed not the most terrible battle calamities that hit both sides simultaneously that both armies tortured each other with, and that had ever taken place since the war commenced. As the battle is still raging though on its conclusion it is hard to say what its outcome is until we go through a portion of the following chapter, but it must needs be said. Lancy, so far as the upper had hand has the four ages. The actual loss of life will never be given. The most conservative estimates of the destruction of the armies wrought in twenty four hours time which followed during the whole of the three of bloody battle especially along the whole of the Christian line assaulted by general Peggio and Mordena, and the positions on the Ste Marie, and St Boniface Crossroads, where it raged the hottest, stagger the human mind to comprehend. It is a catastrophe for both sides combined before which all civilization will stand aghast when the news comes out.

It can be said that general Hanson in this disastrous and vicious battle lost more of his men in dead and wounded, than the allies and Central powers combined in the four years of battles in the whole world war—the most deadly contest in true modern history. General Hanson's loss of life in his own troops when Christian counter assaults and artillery fire met his onslaught was insignificant in comparison to general Hanson's loss on his Central line, where the Glandolinian artillery fire devastated the Garden spot of Lebanon town during the evening hours of the great and heroic battle.

The destruction of Glandolinian troops at Cedemine and Evangelina St. Clare put together was hardly one hundredth part as great as the sacrifice of human life as was this dreadful battle catastrophe which will soon in this story because of its outcome fill the whole nation with sorrow. It is to be a picture of tragic pathos before which all civilization would stand in awe, and yet in fascinated awe.

As the tidings of the dreadful night squabbles came in to general Hanson, many of interest became manifest and certain variations in the Christian villages were made. First for instance, it was reported to him that his troops had been made within his rear lines by the violence of general Adelfob's onslaught, the line of battle was demolished in some places, and shattered to fragments in others, and that at a point on the woods where Yiolet and her sisters were having their adventures, the Glandolinian force was pouring through to crush him if possible. It was also reported that his whole battle line had greatly changed. As Hanson rode up to view the scene of battle on his rear, much closer one of the generals rode up to him all excited and said:

"Your Excellency! The battle on our rear is awful! It happened to be present at this morning at the various of the great columns of troops under general Bonifacio in the St Boniface woods, and the storm of battle there had a most startling climax. The Christian front of our rear was the strongest and had been especially strengthened with artillery to resist assaults in that locality. Against the protests of the engineers the generals before the battle came the there had insisted upon with drawing some of the artillery to send to the front. The whole line has been badly torn up by the Glandolinian storm wave. Your Excellency but it still is late at. A force of Glandolinian cavalry tried to ride through the Christian line and several of the columns men and horses were all shot down before they reached the position in their assault, but during the lull a certain portion of the troops were dangerously exposed were swiftly removed under artillery fire and brought to a stronger position. The enemy then came at us again, and they got possession of the front line trenches a large force of Christians, aided by a double line of cavalry slowly pressed the Christians to the rear. Then I saw the main thing happen. Just after eight in the evening or night the Glandolinians succeeded in capturing another position. As I watched the scene there came suddenly the noise of a most terrific explosion, as if all the guns in the whole world fired shots at one time. The earth quaked and vibrated, a mine had exploded under the Christian camp, but nevertheless the survivors only maddened by their loss pressed on, and the Christian line which had withstood the shock of the assault twice fell back with a great crash of rifles and the ring of steel against steel and then the soldiers dropped their weapons and fled in terror. The position remained deserted for a few moments until the savage efforts of two or three generals and many of the officers rallied the shattered troops.

Had a sheet of the night some a few minutes earlier the whole rear would have been swept out of shape and driven into panic. Over the positions in or on the Christian rear, the Glandolinian force completely not meeting any resistance now from the Christians, the Glandolinian force had seemed to burst through. It was a sea of men, and a sea of Christian burden before it as a sea would burst a swarm of locusts into a torrent. Unlike the Glandolinian force began to spread in the advance and to sweep the whole battlefield gray and purple with the awful number of dead and wounded fallen on both sides. General Hanson reached the waste place beside Kornmans will. A group of disconcerted Glandolinian officers on horses remained there impotently watching the ruin of the Christian rear. General Hanson Perry winked at a most to hurry, saved at them for not doing something to stop the disaster but nobody seemed to understand a single word he said or what he was trying to say. General Perry stalked up to the scene within sight of Hanson but fell mortally wounded. When Hanson arrived upon the scene general Mordena Greathart who had been the one to bring brave Perro to Abbeignia spun round as if he was a jumping jack having been dismounted. The tears were streaming down his face. He tried to say a single word, but was unable to, and could only wave his hand toward the scene of the disaster, and toward the Christian positions in the rear over which the Glandolinians were now pressing on in a long wave followed by a cavalry force moving in squadrons, and their horses hoofs making as much noise as all the wild rifle fire or other adding intensely to the confusion of sound.

It was indeed to their idea the demolition and wreck of everything. There apparently could be no hope of recovering the lost positions in the rear face of that irresistible Glandolinian advance until the Christian batteries near Ste Marie could be brought to bear on the assailants to tear their way to places, and long before that time the whole of Hanson's rear would be rolled up in the frightful confusion. Hanson looked on in embittered silence but with a determination never seen in his face before. Some believed it might as well be for them to give up now and start the whole army on a retreat. The Glandolinian general Adelfob and even Nature had united to thwart Hanson and that plan was his overmatch in every way.

"I guess," said general Greathart at last with a very smile and the faint gleam of cynical humor in his blazing eyes, "I guess this means that we'll be all on the retreat pretty soon."

"No," he said, said Hanson with irony, "I'm not a retreating man, I couldn't retreat for either and I'll not let alone that only Irishman. I'll restore that rear and I'll live to see who's going to stop me even now."

"What are you going to do then?" said Greathart incredulously. "We'll have a record cutting through the enemy lines this very evening," general Hanson gave answer and kept things going by main force until he have stopped the enemy. I know general Adelfob and I know how to play the checkers with him. Then he wondered why he seemed to be talking non sense."

"With the Help of Our Blessed Lord, and His Holy Mother," muttered general Greathart and gripped his hand hard. "I'll stand by you to the end, Mr. Adelfob."

There is going to be no end until I've whipped that Irish fool," said Hanson. He's a disgrace to his own Nation to fight in the side of such a Devilish foe. "AAZZ"

Some of the generals had rose up, and they had hurried down to the scene when the case was in trouble occurred. They had lost their heads. Hanson would have easily been worsted in this titanic struggle. But his generals did lose their heads after all, but which later was a sorry thing for the enemy. They gave orders excitedly to each other or advice rather and dashed off toward the scene in every direction. Hanson could not understand a word as they were too far away, but Greathart started and glanced about him for like many educated Christian generals he had the idea of getting a mane spoken even at that distance. Evidently he had heard something that cheered even though it puzzled him.

"What is that?" said Hanson. "Where is general Hanson?" said General Greathart. "I do not comprehend where he is. He set off one of the mines to stop the rear guard movement of the enemy. Whiff! ..."

General Hanson looked at him curiously but said no more. It was in his mind to order all his reserve troops to the attack on upon Adelfob's own rear, but the distance was quite far, and yet he felt that this was no time to be finicky about discipline. There was no use in waiting and delay would be dangerous beyond measure. He began to push his way through the crowd of excited men and officers in the direction of his own signal post. He had not invited general Greathart to accompany him but Greathart was at his elbow when he went into the signal station followed him inside the room, and seated himself beside him while Hanson sent the signal. General Greathart began to bring up his batteries from Ste Marie and open upon the enemy with grave and sinister looks were assaulting him the rear. Then Hanson glanced at Greathart with a whimsical smile.

"I guess I was talking something like rubbish just now general," he said.

"When your Excellency?" "When I spoke to you about a record cut through the enemy's lines, and drawing things to a finish for Adelfob. This affair coming on the top of my big reverses along St Boniface's roads and Ste Marie had ended me if not already. I'm positively sure I'm going to get the worst of it. Yet I hate to retreat. Do you believe I could sign for help from general Vivian my brother, if I could I'd renew the battle on new ground to-morrow."

Greathart scratched his chin but said nothing to this.

"To You see," said general Hanson "according to my own reasoning we shall not be able I'm afraid to cut down the onslaught of this here general De Garte. I may be able to hold out till to-morrow morning, but if I'd continue on then I'd be up against it. We need another general division of reinforcements to carry us through the morning if not the whole day till something comes for our best and we can cut through the



19.  
army on both sides of a line. No other army is near enough to come up and aid me in such a situation or retain me in my record as an unbeaten general. There's seventeen million men coming to us from one of the armies but it's too far to come up on them. Well, only fifty million would carry us through this frightful struggle, but there's it coming from. If my brother is really engaged at Vantura or St. Eustachia as I've heard he'll need all the troops he's got also.

"We have sixteen million reserves on our left and could get them up on time to cut General Adolgarbe's army to pieces," said Greatheart.  
"Perhaps so but how long would it be before we could get them here. It's quite a ways."

"Then we might as well give up the battle, write a note to Glancy we're licked and run away from him," said Greatheart.  
"Yes, I'll do that in my sleep," retorted Hanson.

"As far as I can see," Greatheart blurted out, "You're about ten million shy you Excellency assuming things go fairly well. That's why I came here as you've got the reputation of a general never beaten by any foe. If you can retain that reputation now you'll be pretty good as Glancy is your equal. It is always the saying you've got to kill an Irishman or a Irishman to him in a fight. But you I see it this way. I've got my divisions they're still fresh, you can see that division to crush Adolgarbe's purpose. It seems mighty unreasonable to me but not impossible. I sure am glad I didn't go into action. Here's an opportunity and as soon as I've got the troops into action I'm sure we can have Adolgarbe's army we want him as soon as we get my troops into action we can do wonders. I at first was not sure whether we'd need that division, and even if it was necessary we could send it in to the assault. Now I'm glad."

"General Greatheart," said Hanson, "Are you crazy enough to suppose I'm going to make a tape the division that you and general Hinderns have been saving for an emergency, and put it into this disastrous affair when we have lost the whole battle entirely already?"

"On second thought," said general Greatheart, "Why that ain't nothing. I guess I know a good thing when I see one. I'm leaning that division to your service your Excellency. At any rate you want it, don't you?"

"General Greatheart," said Hanson, "You're a fool," said Hanson trying to keep his voice steady. "I'm tempted to give in. But I'm not going to take it."

"Then I guess I'll go on the next boat bound southward and home," shouted general Greatheart. "I ain't going to put my division in with a busted army what's going to leave me and my troops stranded up here before a strong enemy during midwinter now drawing a single hope for victory."

And leaving my adopted son Penrod and his girlhood friends and friends in such a danger zone without support. No sir. You take my division or I'll leave and command elsewhere. I guess you'll see it your Excellency won't stand for your countrymen."

"He continued going to over to Hanson and laying his hand on his shoulder. It ain't so crazy as you believe. Your reserve army is eight far away it will be three hours before it could get here to save your rear, mine is close at hand. It will give me no interest in getting even with general Adolgarbe, and I guess general Carlos will approve, and when the army is again on its legs, why then you can still retain your reputation as an unbeaten general."

"General Greatheart," said Hanson, "I'll take it. Yes I'll take it because I know now that I'm going to succeed. We can't tell general Greatheart when we are in earnest as we are. Good heavens what a despondent fell foul I almost became."

"Same here," said general Greatheart. "I was just hopeless, till you made me see the light."

"Why it was you who made me see straight," said general Hanson. "Now general we'll push things hard from this very minute. We'll start in cutting the enemy through those woods, and we'll drive the Glandelinians through the woods get upon Adolgarbe's rear, and we'll keep pushing and his own artillery will be in action all over the place. The right and the left of Adolgarbe's army will be in a desperate struggle of tornado and general Winks will soon understand when he gets the plan."

He stopped suddenly, and the two generals hit by the same thought looked at each other.

"I wonder how in the world did general Adolgarbe get around to our rear?" said Hanson.

The two men raised and were looking each other squarely in the eyes.

"Some spy must have given him the hint or the lay of the land," said Greatheart.

"I wasn't reflecting on his getting information that way Greatheart. Though with regard to that you did mention in on the day we were going to move against the enemy. It had been caught out for Adolgarbe the most dangerous of all."

"I understand that you mean your Excellency," said general Adolgarbe was the main one to catch out in any battle came far. So I was why shouldn't we be who's going to frustrate his effort when that Glandelinian general studies in history every maneuver of a general he comes across and tries the same against. General Adolgarbe is the most dangerous foe we've got to contend against if I know. And Glandelinian generals. I don't say honestly he's the best general the Glandelinian army has but one of the best. It's a George Washington on the Glandelinian side sir, he fights the way he's turned, and he's a fierce fighter through and through."

General Hanson felt somewhat ashamed of his suspicions. Yet remembering the day that Gertrude Angeline and Violet and her sisters had had some trouble with a lad called Ned Parper he could not wholly rid himself of them, and only that lad understands how Adolgarbe or Adolgarbe could move around to assault his rear.

"General Greatheart," he said, "What was it you heard when the Vivian Civil rebuked a certain boy scout called Ned Parper say after he had discharged? You started."

"Why I guess that ain't nothing general. You know things as to go bad that even the poor Prince-see are a bit to get excited over trifles. But the lad did not mighty bad when one of them killed him for sort of a nuisance."

"What was it general?"

"I'm not sure," said general Hanson, "I'll tell you this day. It was feared he had been in some conspiracy with general Adolgarbe and had been sent to the Vivian Civil to be killed."

"Then for the first time the name of Jennie Warner came back to general Hanson. Look to your rear, look to your rear. Yet struggle as he would her last words haunted him. It seemed impossible to associate that treachery with Ned Parper. He decided to have that boy scout captured at all costs."

As he stood there musing over his great and most grand success of his whole career in battle and how he had the Christian left flank on the most disgraceful defeat and run out on all his record in all battles of history and was on the point of finding the next complete battle of the war for Glancy, general Adolgarbe's attention during the fire glared late evening was attracted by the actions of his generals some distance in front of him. He saw them looking toward the woods and following the direction of their eyes with his own an astonishing sight that fairly made his eyes bulge. None one must have noticed one of his lieutenant generals at the same time for he was riding forward, and looked long and searchingly at the woods. In his loud voice this general Bellowed commands and his staff rode fast to their respective commands as fast as horses could could go while one of the others rode forward ready to do his bidding. Immediately a portion of the advancing Glandelinian army was righted about face and thrust into position, while another was pushed the captured Christian artillery, and the example of all the commanders was followed. The astonishing sight was a general in that distance a long ribbon of apparent black moving objects and now it was increasing in size and coming rapidly nearer. No longer was it a ribbon form that had at first attracted their attention, but a great wave of dark formation ominous and black in the over deepening gloom. The wind that had been blowing blowing ceased suddenly, as if it had died. A part of the Glandelinian army fell off from its advance and turned to stand ground. The silence that followed cast a spell of terror over some of the officers. Violet and her sisters in a different and safer location also saw this change. It was by early morning. If these Glandelinian forces blanch before the army of the great warrior king of black lake and the last to great Indian, Adolgarbe's army were of the Omicron. Violet and her sisters saw this with Adolgarbe underneath at first little of what this was. The sight however was of a nature.

Some one came up to them then. "We're standing."

When that had passed, said a voice, "There'll be for Glandelinian soldiers on horses' rear."

Adolgarbe turned and to their surprise he and Violet, and her sisters saw Jennie Warner looking toward the forest.

"You do not seem to be afraid of staying so close to this dangerous location," she said to them.

"For you replied Adolgarbe. "Why should we be afraid. Christians are afraid of nothing but of us."

"How do you know that?" asked Violet. "Glandelinian generals. They do not seem to be afraid. They have no fear," Jennie Warner told him.

"I'm not sure," said general Hanson, "I'll tell you this day. It was feared he had been in some conspiracy with general Adolgarbe and had been sent to the Vivian Civil to be killed."

"Then for the first time the name of Jennie Warner came back to general Hanson. Look to your rear, look to your rear. Yet struggle as he would her last words haunted him. It seemed impossible to associate that treachery with Ned Parper. He decided to have that boy scout captured at all costs."

As he stood there musing over his great and most grand success of his whole career in battle and how he had the Christian left flank on the most disgraceful defeat and run out on all his record in all battles of history and was on the point of finding the next complete battle of the war for Glancy, general Adolgarbe's attention during the fire glared late evening was attracted by the actions of his generals some distance in front of him. He saw them looking toward the woods and following the direction of their eyes with his own an astonishing sight that fairly made his eyes bulge. None one must have noticed one of his lieutenant generals at the same time for he was riding forward, and looked long and searchingly at the woods. In his loud voice this general Bellowed commands and his staff rode fast to their respective commands as fast as horses could could go while one of the others rode forward ready to do his bidding. Immediately a portion of the advancing Glandelinian army was righted about face and thrust into position, while another was pushed the captured Christian artillery, and the example of all the commanders was followed. The astonishing sight was a general in that distance a long ribbon of apparent black moving objects and now it was increasing in size and coming rapidly nearer. No longer was it a ribbon form that had at first attracted their attention, but a great wave of dark formation ominous and black in the over deepening gloom. The wind that had been blowing blowing ceased suddenly, as if it had died. A part of the Glandelinian army fell off from its advance and turned to stand ground. The silence that followed cast a spell of terror over some of the officers. Violet and her sisters in a different and safer location also saw this change. It was by early morning. If these Glandelinian forces blanch before the army of the great warrior king of black lake and the last to great Indian, Adolgarbe's army were of the Omicron. Violet and her sisters saw this with Adolgarbe underneath at first little of what this was. The sight however was of a nature.

Some one came up to them then. "We're standing."

When that had passed, said a voice, "There'll be for Glandelinian soldiers on horses' rear."

Adolgarbe turned and to their surprise he and Violet, and her sisters saw Jennie Warner looking toward the forest.

"You do not seem to be afraid of staying so close to this dangerous location," she said to them.

"For you replied Adolgarbe. "Why should we be afraid. Christians are afraid of nothing but of us."

"How do you know that?" asked Violet. "Glandelinian generals. They do not seem to be afraid. They have no fear," Jennie Warner told him.

"I'm not sure," said general Hanson, "I'll tell you this day. It was feared he had been in some conspiracy with general Adolgarbe and had been sent to the Vivian Civil to be killed."

"Then for the first time the name of Jennie Warner came back to general Hanson. Look to your rear, look to your rear. Yet struggle as he would her last words haunted him. It seemed impossible to associate that treachery with Ned Parper. He decided to have that boy scout captured at all costs."

As he stood there musing over his great and most grand success of his whole career in battle and how he had the Christian left flank on the most disgraceful defeat and run out on all his record in all battles of history and was on the point of finding the next complete battle of the war for Glancy, general Adolgarbe's attention during the fire glared late evening was attracted by the actions of his generals some distance in front of him. He saw them looking toward the woods and following the direction of their eyes with his own an astonishing sight that fairly made his eyes bulge. None one must have noticed one of his lieutenant generals at the same time for he was riding forward, and looked long and searchingly at the woods. In his loud voice this general Bellowed commands and his staff rode fast to their respective commands as fast as horses could could go while one of the others rode forward ready to do his bidding. Immediately a portion of the advancing Glandelinian army was righted about face and thrust into position, while another was pushed the captured Christian artillery, and the example of all the commanders was followed. The astonishing sight was a general in that distance a long ribbon of apparent black moving objects and now it was increasing in size and coming rapidly nearer. No longer was it a ribbon form that had at first attracted their attention, but a great wave of dark formation ominous and black in the over deepening gloom. The wind that had been blowing blowing ceased suddenly, as if it had died. A part of the Glandelinian army fell off from its advance and turned to stand ground. The silence that followed cast a spell of terror over some of the officers. Violet and her sisters in a different and safer location also saw this change. It was by early morning. If these Glandelinian forces blanch before the army of the great warrior king of black lake and the last to great Indian, Adolgarbe's army were of the Omicron. Violet and her sisters saw this with Adolgarbe underneath at first little of what this was. The sight however was of a nature.

Some one came up to them then. "We're standing."

When that had passed, said a voice, "There'll be for Glandelinian soldiers on horses' rear."

Adolgarbe turned and to their surprise he and Violet, and her sisters saw Jennie Warner looking toward the forest.

"You do not seem to be afraid of staying so close to this dangerous location," she said to them.

"For you replied Adolgarbe. "Why should we be afraid. Christians are afraid of nothing but of us."

"How do you know that?" asked Violet. "Glandelinian generals. They do not seem to be afraid. They have no fear," Jennie Warner told him.

"I'm not sure," said general Hanson, "I'll tell you this day. It was feared he had been in some conspiracy with general Adolgarbe and had been sent to the Vivian Civil to be killed."

"Then for the first time the name of Jennie Warner came back to general Hanson. Look to your rear, look to your rear. Yet struggle as he would her last words haunted him. It seemed impossible to associate that treachery with Ned Parper. He decided to have that boy scout captured at all costs."

As he stood there musing over his great and most grand success of his whole career in battle and how he had the Christian left flank on the most disgraceful defeat and run out on all his record in all battles of history and was on the point of finding the next complete battle of the war for Glancy, general Adolgarbe's attention during the fire glared late evening was attracted by the actions of his generals some distance in front of him. He saw them looking toward the woods and following the direction of their eyes with his own an astonishing sight that fairly made his eyes bulge. None one must have noticed one of his lieutenant generals at the same time for he was riding forward, and looked long and searchingly at the woods. In his loud voice this general Bellowed commands and his staff rode fast to their respective commands as fast as horses could could go while one of the others rode forward ready to do his bidding. Immediately a portion of the advancing Glandelinian army was righted about face and thrust into position, while another was pushed the captured Christian artillery, and the example of all the commanders was followed. The astonishing sight was a general in that distance a long ribbon of apparent black moving objects and now it was increasing in size and coming rapidly nearer. No longer was it a ribbon form that had at first attracted their attention, but a great wave of dark formation ominous and black in the over deepening gloom. The wind that had been blowing blowing ceased suddenly, as if it had died. A part of the Glandelinian army fell off from its advance and turned to stand ground. The silence that followed cast a spell of terror over some of the officers. Violet and her sisters in a different and safer location also saw this change. It was by early morning. If these Glandelinian forces blanch before the army of the great warrior king of black lake and the last to great Indian, Adolgarbe's army were of the Omicron. Violet and her sisters saw this with Adolgarbe underneath at first little of what this was. The sight however was of a nature.

Some one came up to them then. "We're standing."

When that had passed, said a voice, "There'll be for Glandelinian soldiers on horses' rear."

Adolgarbe turned and to their surprise he and Violet, and her sisters saw Jennie Warner looking toward the forest.

"You do not seem to be afraid of staying so close to this dangerous location," she said to them.

"For you replied Adolgarbe. "Why should we be afraid. Christians are afraid of nothing but of us."

"How do you know that?" asked Violet. "Glandelinian generals. They do not seem to be afraid. They have no fear," Jennie Warner told him.

"I'm not sure," said general Hanson, "I'll tell you this day. It was feared he had been in some conspiracy with general Adolgarbe and had been sent to the Vivian Civil to be killed."

"Then for the first time the name of Jennie Warner came back to general Hanson. Look to your rear, look to your rear. Yet struggle as he would her last words haunted him. It seemed impossible to associate that treachery with Ned Parper. He decided to have that boy scout captured at all costs."

As he stood there musing over his great and most grand success of his whole career in battle and how he had the Christian left flank on the most disgraceful defeat and run out on all his record in all battles of history and was on the point of finding the next complete battle of the war for Glancy, general Adolgarbe's attention during the fire glared late evening was attracted by the actions of his generals some distance in front of him. He saw them looking toward the woods and following the direction of their eyes with his own an astonishing sight that fairly made his eyes bulge. None one must have noticed one of his lieutenant generals at the same time for he was riding forward, and looked long and searchingly at the woods. In his loud voice this general Bellowed commands and his staff rode fast to their respective commands as fast as horses could could go while one of the others rode forward ready to do his bidding. Immediately a portion of the advancing Glandelinian army was righted about face and thrust into position, while another was pushed the captured Christian artillery, and the example of all the commanders was followed. The astonishing sight was a general in that distance a long ribbon of apparent black moving objects and now it was increasing in size and coming rapidly nearer. No longer was it a ribbon form that had at first attracted their attention, but a great wave of dark formation ominous and black in the over deepening gloom. The wind that had been blowing blowing ceased suddenly, as if it had died. A part of the Glandelinian army fell off from its advance and turned to stand ground. The silence that followed cast a spell of terror over some of the officers. Violet and her sisters in a different and safer location also saw this change. It was by early morning. If these Glandelinian forces blanch before the army of the great warrior king of black lake and the last to great Indian, Adolgarbe's army were of the Omicron. Violet and her sisters saw this with Adolgarbe underneath at first little of what this was. The sight however was of a nature.

Some one came up to them then. "We're standing."

When that had passed, said a voice, "There'll be for Glandelinian soldiers on horses' rear."

Adolgarbe turned and to their surprise he and Violet, and her sisters saw Jennie Warner looking toward the forest.

"You do not seem to be afraid of staying so close to this dangerous location," she said to them.

"For you replied Adolgarbe. "Why should we be afraid. Christians are afraid of nothing but of us."

"How do you know that?" asked Violet. "Glandelinian generals. They do not seem to be afraid. They have no fear," Jennie Warner told him.

"I'm not sure," said general Hanson, "I'll tell you this day. It was feared he had been in some conspiracy with general Adolgarbe and had been sent to the Vivian Civil to be killed."

"Then for the first time the name of Jennie Warner came back to general Hanson. Look to your rear, look to your rear. Yet struggle as he would her last words haunted him. It seemed impossible to associate that treachery with Ned Parper. He decided to have that boy scout captured at all costs."



































[illegible][illegible]





\_\_\_\_\_

U.S. AIR FORCE, RANDOLPH AFB, TEXAS

...that is all right I suppose Sir, as far as being angry is concerned," said  
Natty indignantly. "But what about our armies? I guess our soldiers  
ought to have been made in this matter, and the victors of the battle we  
have been putting up a front against the impossibilities, as well as  
striving against Heaven itself, the blunder out."  
"Will give you a new year from Hell when I get there," said Manley

[illegible][illegible][illegible]

They received it with their customary politeness, and discovered it was the letter of warning from General V. I. G. and the other angels, telling them not to come to St. Athanasius. The Princesses looked over. "You are not going there, Princesses?" The General asked anxiously. "On this condition, yes," said the Princesses. "I repeat further word," said Violet. "Go to the abbey again," said Nettie. "Why demand why?" "It is my wish to try and discover what is to the disaster."

However no clues had been found to these claims for two days until a British officer, an extraordinarily dressed Canadian, appeared. He said he had been in the area for some time and might be able to help, although they were unprepared to go at midnight. The description which the officer gave was so strange indeed that it was believed he was under some illusion due to fear and the soldiers and people began to laugh at him but a little while later at St. John's, and in other places, new menaces similar to the first occurred. Then a brave peasant without courage, while out riding, one evening from his farm, saw a monstrous, pale, hundred of horses go by in the middle of the night, undoubtedly accompanied with that of the night. There was the strange column of troops about a hundred in number this time, and he did not

[illegible][illegible]

1. The first of these was the march of early white settlers and missionaries, who, in the same manner as the Indians, carried many of their children, and murdered a little girl, in the town of St. Jean. The next day while she was en route to father's house, mourning for the loss of his son, child and in his own home, the Indians, having eyes and ears, and carrying the knowledge and said that the first of the murdered boy's children, the man cried out in alarm the inhabitants ran up and, armed with all sorts of weapons and being in overwhelming numbers, they drove the Mandellians out; though they did succeed in throwing some grenades and, killing and injuring about two hundred men, women and children by the explosions. The late hour with night time coming on, and the general terror and excitement enabled the Mandellians to get the town going into flames before the retreat and the people had only time enough to save their belongings and the small town.

2. It would indeed require a limited volume such as this and relate in detail the sequel to these astonishing occurrences; and the writer can only figure them out very hastily. The Dragons of General Crystal Creation











which they had been laboring during the earlier part of the day. They were accompanied by Angelina Jennings, Anne and others who enjoyed their company.

"We'll have the big raft boat again in position on the waters by tomorrow morning," Angelina picked up cheerfully. "And then maybe we can get out by going on the big raft." "It seems to be settled then," said the captain, "that our battle in under-taking the mission?" Angelina Jennings much relieved to note the attitude of her three boys about whom in the battle. This is a relief to her.

"Do you believe that for a minute that would see Gertrude Angelina and a tip of this fort and remain quietly in camp in when we can watch the two professionals? Angelina dividing the attention between the scenery and Angelina Jennings. "Why Angelina, we could not even imagine such a thing, let alone pretend it. It's enough for us if you decide to go anywhere. We'll trail along in shadowing the two professionals and do what little we can to help."

"That's the way to do today," Angelina Jennings said.

"It's too good to say," said Fred.

"It's the big old story," said Angelina.

"Angelina said hesitantly. "I'd not be afraid to overtake the ocean or her. Then, turning to Jean, she said, "I need to give final instructions."

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

"I'm not going to go off to sea," said Angelina.

He rode forward a few rods, then forced his horse at to a stop. Again he eyed the horse forward. "What in the world is the matter with that horse?" he murmured. "It's not in the habit of stopping. If general Hanson my brother could see me he'd call me a fish. There's something up here, but the army goes ahead to day or I'll fire every one who dares to stop. I'm advancing at half past five minutes."

Turning a bend in the road general Vivian slowed his horse a trifle until he came near a meadow. The officers were there, in excited conversation. Apparently controlling himself with an effort, the general rode along the fringe of bushes that hid this lot and there he found the two from the other. A glance through an opening showed him that the meadow was not deserted. The generals were occupying the place in a group.

"Well, gentle," the general quietly said as he neared the group. "They all been in agreement?" "Expecting their superior to be so near and had all been absorbed to note the advent of their superior."

"Well, what is up now?" general Vivian then demanded, addressing general James Brown.

"We are confronted by a strong Glandelinian force. I don't understand whether the line has rallied, a portion of his army or whether a new one has come to aid."

"Well, I'm wishing to see your captain general, Charles Brown," announced general Vivian in a voice that belied the feelings moving within his breast. "I did not have the time to go to the head of the line of march. It's general Brown."

"But why don't you advance then? This ain't no time to be waiting the army. Tamerline will escape. You've done enough of that already."

"Well, what are we going to do when confronted by such another foe?" "That's just what I want to see you about if you please," replied general Vivian. "It is most agreeable to me, I feel that there has been too much interference on the part of the enemy already, and we got to do something to square things. We must continue to advance."

"But the enemy may get in on the rear as we march."

"You believe they would do you?" said general Vivian. "Yes sir, declared another general of burly proportions, urging his horse through the group of officers or rather in a somewhat wedge. "My army and get around the army rear sir. I don't see why an enemy would form an advance to turn back our advance. They're a new force come to cover our lines."

"A hot report came on general Vivian's lips, but he held it. From the front of the crowd of generals, came the voice of another, who following the instincts of his art, and swift to follow it with actions of his own, he uttered to do so."

"We ought to attack the Glandelinian army confronting us, general Brown. They're too fresh with us Christians anyhow. The whole of Glandelinia is behind them. They believe they can whip us because they got many armies."

"Give much that one of our officers' edging forward, "Well, then we will have the Glandelinian leader worried in succession."

"If you desire to start a new battle I'll converse with the chief of you," announced general Vivian not a particle perturbed by the news of another foe army confronting him and the menacing attitude of it or what might happen.

"I'll represent general Charles Brown, sir," announced the burly general leaped forward. "If you desire to get at that army, I advise you to be careful though for none of us can be sure who that enemy is or what general is under or over it. One of the route believes it's either Gunn Olson, or Hugo Evans, or Isaac Myletze and if it is either one we got a bad deal on."

General Vivian however ignored this suggestion, and faced the general's rapidly changing fearlessly into his eyes.

"There has been a lot of stuff pulled off by those Glandelinian generals as you mentioned lately," general Vivian said in a low tone. "Come now all other generals have been unable to hold these Glandelinian generals at bay, and now it seems we ourselves have not been able to travel forward through Abbiegan territory without running foul of them or their followers. Therefore purely by accident we have had the misfortune or fortune to oppose across one of them and..."

"We can pull rough stuff," interrupted general Ben Logan. "The Glandelinians have pulled off too much of their self-styled crazy designs and they have to quit. If other could not whip them why not we try it?"

"That's just what I'm going to do and what we will remain here for at that snatched general Vivian, dropping the brave manner. "We can all put a stop to their advance in this direction."

"Well, let's stand as soon as possible. We can notify general Brown."

"Surest thing I'll say," grunted general Vivian. "I'll stop them for we all have the chance if we use the opportunity. I don't suppose without more men than we have we could handle the whole three of them. I put together, but if there's only one of them present we'll try to sweep that one aside whether he be Hugo Evans Myletze or Gunn Olson. If we do that we'll give Glandelinia a good scare as Glandelinia believes there is a general of the Christians who can stand up to Myletze or his general in a good fight. If he stops me then Tamerline must escape."

"I'll go on and continue the pursuit. One of you pick out a man to represent you, while you go to Etheldreda and bring on the rest as they might be needed. If we lose one of those Glandelinian armies, they'll have to pull up stakes and stay away from this section. Is that fair?"



A general exclamation of surprise went up among the group of generals at this offer, for they believed that general Vivian was only bluffing and the proposition to engage Mylette was too good to be a trick. It was felt that they could not at all afford to believe general Vivian would actually mean to move into the valley against Mylette and his generals, especially since the two were confronting him at Bangor Run and were overwhelming in numbers. But then they realized that general Vivian was sane enough to do anything.

"You'd thing" said one of the generals at last. "We will take Mylæze or his cronies on, and bread either one of them in two. We'll see fair play though."

was it a good idea General Gyalan  
to move in and another of the officers "We ain't in a proper state  
to move against a landline army, them're might believe is connected  
by tele. or line of force, he might only tell us to run home  
and tell our mother we're big boys, and this ain't no place  
our armies to engage him, we could tell us that're are liable  
to spread on."

"He is not able to do that," finished back General Viviani, pulling with rage. "His feet and army is not big enough." General Viviani is sitting erect on his horse, sustaining a careful eye on the group of general officers gathered more closely.

General officer gathering more closely. "Somebody's got to show it to you fellows. Want to have better commission and more honor? Want some of us to escort and out who is commanding that damned Chinese army and in the three are there, Mykette, Cannon, and Bapp. Where, you can pick out the one you dare choose and if we pick him and his army we win. If not Mykette in Vietnam to the glory. This trouble with the late in his ability has got to stop sometime, and in the night of fall is now."

"Well, we can't do it, to-day, could we?"

"No, don't believe one of the other Manloys could be so soon."

170. I don't believe one of the other Munkeys could be so open in  
171 locality. You don't call for me, Sunday at Lebanon, or  
172 to do with them then. Maybe you don't call it anything to get away from  
173 me from us to have another Munkey step in our way. Incredible ain't it?  
174 quarrel General. Vivian.

"Well lets get down to business" said general Logan. "Find out who it is and we'll engage him. Send for the other half to come and join us. We might need them."

Told moon when night preparations had been made of the  
couriers rode up to General Viviani tent and being admitted was asked  
what he desired.

"You're right, Your Excellency," declared the Courier. "At the same time, it is not under Nyksetze." It's under Tomas Federal, and another Time-line whose name I cannot say, and joined by Berps Brans. They're a big bluff.

"Well said General Vichan! I'll try my luck tomorrow morning. We shall see if we can find one to stand in our gap, with the help of the..."

On the morning General Givins decided to act immediately.

He had heard that there was some "Stormy Weather" along a portion of his left wing, and therefore he straightened out his line, and moved forward a crushing charge that caught the left wing of the

that a column of Landolians could charge this sudden attack. It was followed by another column of men of equal force

was simultaneously followed by another column of 1,000 men of the 1st Infantry Division upon the front of the Gendarmes right. The fighting was fiercer than general Vivian expected, but nevertheless, after the unexpected

that general was not expected, could not maintain an position and was  
undoubtedly the "Lafayette" could not maintain an position and was  
Eve was in good confusion. A gas went a blind the top of General  
the witness of this scene for Berio Brant was tearing the coat of the

who witnessed this scene; for before this was seen the question of  
Christianity was raised. General Vian however, is going to die that  
"powerful" once. This is the very day he has the aid of God if it takes it.

whole, I am planning, on this very day to, the aid of God if it comes to  
the whole of them. I am planning to get the army. General Brown  
you got a stronger division in your command, that then out and lead to

...but I'm wanting to put fellows to go forward to at once. And

"You bet," airily replied the others. "Let it come on, let our people and go for ard. We'll gain some honors by beating an army twice beaten before."

before. W

[illegible]

\_\_\_\_\_

And our morale did lead them on. Like a howling wind they moved their enormous numbers of troops against the glandelinian front with a fury and vim I kept from all of the defense and a great battle was again on the verge. Shortly one of the glandelinian positions after the most desperate fighting we carried but not without heavy losses, while along the glandelinian left wing disasterous repulses indicated hero general Charles D. some vicious onslaughts crushed the glandelinian counter charges, and where one of the attacking columns had left smashed and slain. From the very first it was apparent that the glandelinian forces had none the better of the argument. The very sight of numbers thrown forward to defend the position as to against them in that they were not able to move their troops into position as quickly as the abolition soldiers were able to accomplish.

in the Christian general were able to accept them.  
 Thinking in this but not actually there the Christian general applied  
 heavy attacks beyond means, always coming back with a return as it  
 they carried all before it. These Christian general were playing a game.  
 That they had learned from the Indians, was before them in their own  
 way for them to lead to officers in the army and in the hands of the  
 his battles. They had learned the truth of the old saying continually  
 "dying is all you can do" it is all you can do, would not have put it that  
 way. Their theory was that if telling him were healed for each, i.  
 in his encounter, another great battle hammer drive about in the  
 same place, would a coming high note. When it pointed in another spot  
 at it was not alive, dead and in his, killed and shattered. The force  
 they endeavored to put troops to the assault at one main spot, while  
 the civilian general scattered the attention to every portion of

the Mandaeian generals scattered after an attack on any portion of the Christian armies that they thought could be reached, but were attacked with heavy losses on each score. Of one of them, of either one of the Christian generals, her words moving forward by this time his opponent, then, for and for den to make a fierce counter charge. In this manner the Christian generals continued a... in continual successive fierce onslaughts... in thinking for appearing to drive a charge upon the enemy... in of their theory was soon proven combat. Becoming enraged at this unpropitious attempt to drive the Christian troops to cover, the Mandaeian generals rushed forward in a long wave of Mandaeian troops to a furious charge that over. The attack brought on a most fearful struggle all along the line and finally caused some portions of the Christian line to waver, but this movement on the part of the enemy was met by General Saviar himself, who, in a sudden

of the enemy, and at what General Vivians himself wanted a decision to be reached. Overwhelmingly in favor of a full force of troops near the Tivoli area, General Vivians, accompanied by a curtain of artillery fire that tore everything before it, and like Glandelin's wave of direct assault, finally breaking the front down to demoralization and total defeat. He was among the first to be seriously wounded and killed, and his death was the turning point of this Glandelin's wave, receding in the panic and the greatest confusion, many surrendering to escape the awful carnage fire.

General Vivians' great blow had connected squarely with the enemy tidal wave. General Heppner's men had led this assault, and he was borne from the field of battle badly, if not dangerously wounded. Heburn, however, tried to rally the troops and was also wounded.

He disappeared in watching the defeated Finnish divisions

On the 28th of October, General Ivan Bogdanov, of all the sons of a Russian nobleman, was ordered to observe the general Jammie, Pato, and Germania. The latter men of General Ivan were advancing with a great force on his own route, and those who had been defeated by the other Christian soldiers were by the fiercest and were regaining their positions, and that General Ivan Bogdanov was finally ordered to leave to avert the disaster. He realized it too late. A terrific slaughter of great numbers of troops took place on the very night of General Ivan's army. Above the Russians in the night a panic and confusion, as the wave of defeated Mandelinsians were in.

Although staggered by the unexpected, and sudden attack made with brutal violence, General Ivan's officers in that location lost sight of their desperate efforts to rally their panic stricken army.

Germania Division was carried off the field loaded to the ground and had six "over the top" killed. The 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th, 15th, 16th, 17th, 18th, 19th, 20th, 21st, 22nd, 23rd, 24th, 25th, 26th, 27th, 28th, 29th, 30th, 31st, 32nd, 33rd, 34th, 35th, 36th, 37th, 38th, 39th, 40th, 41st, 42nd, 43rd, 44th, 45th, 46th, 47th, 48th, 49th, 50th, 51st, 52nd, 53rd, 54th, 55th, 56th, 57th, 58th, 59th, 60th, 61st, 62nd, 63rd, 64th, 65th, 66th, 67th, 68th, 69th, 70th, 71st, 72nd, 73rd, 74th, 75th, 76th, 77th, 78th, 79th, 80th, 81st, 82nd, 83rd, 84th, 85th, 86th, 87th, 88th, 89th, 90th, 91st, 92nd, 93rd, 94th, 95th, 96th, 97th, 98th, 99th, 100th, 101st, 102nd, 103rd, 104th, 105th, 106th, 107th, 108th, 109th, 110th, 111th, 112th, 113th, 114th, 115th, 116th, 117th, 118th, 119th, 120th, 121st, 122nd, 123rd, 124th, 125th, 126th, 127th, 128th, 129th, 130th, 131st, 132nd, 133rd, 134th, 135th, 136th, 137th, 138th, 139th, 140th, 141st, 142nd, 143rd, 144th, 145th, 146th, 147th, 148th, 149th, 150th, 151st, 152nd, 153rd, 154th, 155th, 156th, 157th, 158th, 159th, 160th, 161st, 162nd, 163rd, 164th, 165th, 166th, 167th, 168th, 169th, 170th, 171st, 172nd, 173rd, 174th, 175th, 176th, 177th, 178th, 179th, 180th, 181st, 182nd, 183rd, 184th, 185th, 186th, 187th, 188th, 189th, 190th, 191st, 192nd, 193rd, 194th, 195th, 196th, 197th, 198th, 199th, 200th, 201st, 202nd, 203rd, 204th, 205th, 206th, 207th, 208th, 209th, 210th, 211th, 212th, 213th, 214th, 215th, 216th, 217th, 218th, 219th, 220th, 221st, 222nd, 223rd, 224th, 225th, 226th, 227th, 228th, 229th, 230th, 231st, 232nd, 233rd, 234th, 235th, 236th, 237th, 238th, 239th, 240th, 241st, 242nd, 243rd, 244th, 245th, 246th, 247th, 248th, 249th, 250th, 251st, 252nd, 253rd, 254th, 255th, 256th, 257th, 258th, 259th, 260th, 261st, 262nd, 263rd, 264th, 265th, 266th, 267th, 268th, 269th, 270th, 271st, 272nd, 273rd, 274th, 275th, 276th, 277th, 278th, 279th, 280th, 281st, 282nd, 283rd, 284th, 285th, 286th, 287th, 288th, 289th, 290th, 291st, 292nd, 293rd, 294th, 295th, 296th, 297th, 298th, 299th, 300th, 301st, 302nd, 303rd, 304th, 305th, 306th, 307th, 308th, 309th, 310th, 311th, 312th, 313th, 314th, 315th, 316th, 317th, 318th, 319th, 320th, 321st, 322nd, 323rd, 324th, 325th, 326th, 327th, 328th, 329th, 330th, 331st, 332nd, 333rd, 334th, 335th, 336th, 337th, 338th, 339th, 340th, 341st, 342nd, 343rd, 344th, 345th, 346th, 347th, 348th, 349th, 350th, 351st, 352nd, 353rd, 354th, 355th, 356th, 357th, 358th, 359th, 360th, 361st, 362nd, 363rd, 364th, 365th, 366th, 367th, 368th, 369th, 370th, 371st, 372nd, 373rd, 374th, 375th, 376th, 377th, 378th, 379th, 380th, 381st, 382nd, 383rd, 384th, 385th, 386th, 387th, 388th, 389th, 390th, 391st, 392nd, 393rd, 394th, 395th, 396th, 397th, 398th, 399th, 400th, 401st, 402nd, 403rd, 404th, 405th, 406th, 407th, 408th, 409th, 410th, 411th, 412th, 413th, 414th, 415th, 416th, 417th, 418th, 419th, 420th, 421st, 422nd, 423rd, 424th, 425th, 426th, 427th, 428th, 429th, 430th, 431st, 432nd, 433rd, 434th, 435th, 436th, 437th, 438th, 439th, 440th, 441st, 442nd, 443rd, 444th, 445th, 446th, 447th, 448th, 449th, 450th, 451st, 452nd, 453rd, 454th, 455th, 456th, 457th, 458th, 459th, 460th, 461st, 462nd, 463rd, 464th, 465th, 466th, 467th, 468th, 469th, 470th, 471st, 472nd, 473rd, 474th, 475th, 476th, 477th, 478th, 479th, 480th, 481st, 482nd, 483rd, 484th, 485th, 486th, 487th, 488th, 489th, 490th, 491st, 492nd, 493rd, 494th, 495th, 496th, 497th, 498th, 499th, 500th, 501st, 502nd, 503rd, 504th, 505th, 506th, 507th, 508th, 509th, 510th, 511th, 512th, 513th, 514th, 515th, 516th, 517th, 518th, 519th, 520th, 521st, 522nd, 523rd, 524th, 525th, 526th, 527th, 528th, 529th, 530th, 531st, 532nd, 533rd, 534th, 535th, 536th, 537th, 538th, 539th, 540th, 541st, 542nd, 543rd, 544th, 545th, 546th, 547th, 548th, 549th, 550th, 551st, 552nd, 553rd, 554th, 555th, 556th, 557th, 558th, 559th, 560th, 561st, 562nd, 563rd, 564th, 565th, 566th, 567th, 568th, 569th, 570th, 571st, 572nd, 573rd, 574th, 575th, 576th, 577th, 578th, 579th, 580th, 581st, 582nd, 583rd, 584th, 585th, 586th, 587th, 588th, 589th, 590th, 591st, 592nd, 593rd, 594th, 595th, 596th, 597th, 598th, 599th, 600th, 601st, 602nd, 603rd, 604th, 605th, 606th, 607th, 608th, 609th, 610th, 611th, 612th, 613th, 614th, 615th, 616th, 617th, 618th, 619th, 620th, 621st, 622nd, 623rd, 624th, 625th, 626th, 627th, 628th, 629th, 630th, 631st, 632nd, 633rd, 634th, 635th, 636th, 637th, 638th, 639th, 640th, 641st, 642nd, 643rd, 644th, 645th, 646th, 647th, 648th, 649th, 650th, 651st, 652nd, 653rd, 654th, 655th, 656th, 657th, 658th, 659th, 660th, 661st, 662nd, 663rd, 664th, 665th, 666th, 667th, 668th, 669th, 670th, 671st, 672nd, 673rd, 674th, 675th, 676th, 677th, 678th, 679th, 680th, 681st, 682nd, 683rd, 684th, 685th, 686th, 687th, 688th, 689th, 690th, 691st, 692nd, 693rd, 694th, 695th, 696th, 69

[illegible]

"Hide your boys to General Givian and get help," cried General Galt to Colonel Melham. "I'll have him if he or his men all the help I require. It's going to be some terrific 'storm' here."

While the column dashed off to obey general Smith's bid, his troops in their position and quietly awaited the general's encirclement, and then status was as good as to the mountain tops of the horror which had been have vent to their their "Raiders" will be US to the general's showed "the abilities" and as though an army on ghosts had moved forward and have vent to such to the 1922. The landlindian forces like a parties have launched itself bodily upon the christian position. As it showed it to the mighty conflicts, it have vent to the fury of the charge with much of an attempt to dismount the christian line. The big divisions required the first was to the general's "adv" general's "adv" divisions, but then being into the military and the other divisions turned the troops around the other course as soon as possible and hurled the division upon the landlindians, and as soon as possible the center attacked; that the enemy was bent to an oblique formation and then began backwards and forced to retreat.

[illegible]

so as to protect the Republic against the danger which would have resulted from  
the fact that the Government was not able to carry out its policy of maintaining  
the social order in general. The Government's great strength  
without which those other accomplishments would have been of no value  
was, and so as the Glendinning case struck, the people by their  
votes were repulsed the blow during the Glendinning case; the  
entire act as they had captured them and with a strength and  
any that surprised the Glendinning antagonist since it was a counter  
majority as great as his own.

[illegible]

of the O landolinnae that they were being steadily worn down, and that they did not have the endurance of the Abticrininae. However, probably sensing something of this themselves they now "redoubled" their most desperate efforts and the advantage of the attack is almost complete. General Quintus discovered a vulnerable spot at which

On striking for the weakest spot of the Glandelinian army the Christian general moved a bridge around the enemy rear by accident, and at the impact of the bludge light as it was the Glandelinians gave way in some confusion, and fell back instinctively retreating for such a surprise attack, and therefore general Quishie directed all his efforts toward hurling heavier bodies of troops upon the rear of the Glandelinian forces. He even struck again and hurled a heavier body of troops upon the left flank of the assailant also aided by a large squadron of cavalry. With yells of terror the Glandelinians broke into a terrific panic.

A section of the battle raged close to Hanger Station, and here too the Glandelinians gave vent to a horrid yell and charged the chrnti line stationed there with all the heiduous ferocity that they could muster. Indeed it seemed as though the Glandelinians here had mustered all their remaining vitality and thrown it into this mad charge.

The Christian generals their minds coordinating perfectly and quick to see openings and take advantage of them and equally quick to realize the advantage of retreat began to recall back to their strongest position to avoid clashing with the mad charging charrincolumn of troops and the bristling wall of bayonets but as the line began to recall and as they did so, a new column of Glandelinian troops came upon their right flank. For a moment this battle line was not lost, and in that brief moment the awful line of battle in front could be upon them with those horrid bayonets. General Taylor Hanson knew it and saw it impending and so quickly did he act that the christian line had scarcely started to recall in another direction fighting desperately as it did so he launched forward his own troops from a secure hidden spot upon the two sections of the charging columns and struck both of them on the flank.

These Glendalinian assailants were almost entangled by the new force of Christians with their other enemies between them, and they struggled most desperately to free themselves from their three lines of Christian assailants. Then the three lines clung to the fury of the wildcat attack they had over made, and the enemy lunged forward to struggle and fight their way to safety and to reach the line of Christian attack. But that brief instant of delay had been sufficient to enable the Christian line that had been first attacked to regain their formation and ere the Glendalinian troops could make a gap in the enclosing lines, these troops were upon the enemy from front and rear, and at least the Glendalinian were helpless. It was useless to struggle any longer. Escape was cut off, and finally after the lunge had become unbearable was the chief Glendalinian general surrendered the remainder of the whole Glendalinian column in this locality.

In the morning one of the couriers had been sent by general Vivian even while this terrific battle was in progress to give warning at the child scout camp that a battle was in progress. Therefore he hastened back to that portion of the camp at St. Clouds and without attempting to make himself presentable mounted the fastest horse to the town. On the way he was fiercely assailed by some Glendunian cavalry men who overtook him in the chase but though he injured he managed to kill them all. But well nigh exhausted from his severe struggle the officer reaching the camp, and then Gertrude's headquarters staggered up the stairs, burst into the room and announced that the battle was running furiously and that General Vivian was winning the victory.

"Get our horses out as quickly as you can Harry," suggested Angelina pointing to her orderly. "We can help us each up this injured soldier and we'll push him to bed and then hurry out there. Things are moving pretty fast to day. It was only a few days ago we in battle here. Now it's over like to fight."

Despite a strange weakness in his knees, the soldier was already on his feet with a protesting hand raised to decline assistance. He stood unsteadily for the washroom.... He would not admit defeat/anyway.

"No you don't," my little girl friend "he announced. "You don't put me to bed while you and your boy scout friends go out and have a lot of fun watching a great big battle... I'm going with you."

"But you are in a horribly messed up state, what happened?"

"I was sent by general Vivian to tell you of this and a bunch of sixteen Glandelinians pursued me and gained on me and I had to fight my way through them," he answered.

"Get out that new mane uniform from your locker," Angelina Jennings urged. "And I'll be on hand in a jiffy. Give it to the soldier. I believe he is all right."

After a questioning glance at Jean, which was answered with a nod, Dolores dashed for the locker and produced a clean uniform. Willingly the two boy scouts themselves assisted the soldier to remove as much as possible the marks of his recent encounter with the Glandelinians. Quickly divesting himself of his soiled and blood stained garments, the soldier put on his new uniform, and dashed down the stairs fastening buttons as he went. Behind him clattered the others, Pedro saying he was going elsewhere.

"I'm going too if you have room for me," said Gladys Wentworth and Joy St. Clair....

"Hop upon your horse then," invited Fred. "But you'll have to hang onto your tails, for we are apt to be pursued by Glandelinians ourselves and will have to ride our horse-like a runaway. Glandelinians like to do more harm to children than any one else you know."

Not a second was lost by the party in mounting their fastest horses and they started at once in the direction of the battlefield. There even now they could hear the sound of the conflict. Then just as they started down the Ventura Road a large squadron of Glandelinian horsemen which happened to be the swift-fleeting "Whirlers" appeared in sight. A fierce pursuit and race began. Across the Reconstruction bridge they began to demonstrate the value of the girls' advice. The Glandelinians opened fire, but the bullets went wide of their mark. The fugitives returned the fire with the same result. In the speed of the pursuit the Glandelinians in the foremost caught up with them, and two of them lances at the ready were so close that they dashed right in front of the fugitives in a way that threatened collision but they were outwitted and the fugitives without loss on either side got through, and by their daring and skill avoided even an accident.

"They're the most pesky sort of girl and boy scouts I ever seen," growled one of the Glandelinians.

"Awe let them go," said another. "We can't get them. They'll upset the whole of us yet."

Nothing doing. They're headed for general Vivian's lines and must be turned off from that direction if not captured or stopped."

During the time that the pursuit and race required a moderate pace, nothing unusual occurred, though each of the little riders showed their ability and skill as good horse riders even in dangerous places.

Jean glancing back saw the Glandelinians coming closer again. They knew the way the Glandelinians were riding now, that if they caught them they would surely be goners, and so they urged their own horses again at real breakneck speed. They went so fast that they couldn't see any thing at all of the line escape. In their mad dash they ran down a good number of chickens. They were easily keeping the Glandelinians at some distance behind, and none of them fired, Angelina Jennings having a stone in her pocket threw it with straight aim and knocked the fellows teeth right down his throat. In spite of the nervous tension under which they all were laboring, they joined in the laugh which Jean started at the sight of the man spitting out some of his teeth.

"You're rock done a good deed all right Angelina," laughingly laughed remarked Angelina Riches. "And for speed both sides of us have certainly made a record."

"Hang on your horses good and keep your heads down," warned Henry over his shoulder. "We're going to get out of this mess if we can."

For a few more miles conversation was impossible. Their expert manipulations of their horses produced a burst of speed that would have been positively dangerous in less skilful skilful child scouts and they began to leave the pursuing Glandelinians quite some distance behind. The boy and girl scouts always took great pride in keeping everyone of their horses in perfect order all the time in preparation for an emergency such as the present, and therefore felt no less confidence in the horses than they did of their method of riding. To the Glandelinians to try and catch up with them was anything but pleasant and they were glad when their fugitives abruptly slackened pace

At once the reason for this sudden change of mood was apparent. A column of purple coated troopers was in front and the leader had his hand underneath looking back, the pursued saw not a single Glandelinian in sight.

"What's the trouble officer?" demanded Angelina Jennings.

"We are sending the wrong direction if you wish to find the Christian army and I understand under general Vivian" was the response of most promptly delivered.

"Where is the Christian line?"

"About ten miles ahead," was the reply.

"Will you wish to accompany us as a guarding patrol?" asked Angelina Riches.

"Yes, I'd rather. I like your company."

"Maybe because so many of us are good looking?" laughed Angelina A Jennings.

"Yes for one thing. Another thing because what you and we are."

"Oh I see. Well come on," heartily invited Dolores McHollister Jennings. "We'd better surround us though as if we were your prisoners there is no telling when the Glandelinians may come back in greater numbers," she added. "Hurry up. We are delayed already."

Scarcely had the officer and his fifty men and other officers surrounded the cavalcade of boy and girl scouts and the escorting soldier, when around the bend of the road came another big party of Glandelinian horsemen almost suddenly and just narrowing making the chance of riding down upon the others. The girls and the soldiers urged their horses to a high speed in spite of the yells of derision from the Glandelinians, who had come upon their very heels as it were.

"They're going to open fire," cried Henry. "If all of us keep ourselves low on our horses they won't be able to hit any of us."

Regardless of the firing of the pursuers, they were not hit and maintained a vicious pace, and soon outdistanced the pursuers without loss. And after twenty minutes or so of hard riding were easily within sight of the battlefield, and within easy hearing of the severe firing. Scarcely had they halted their horses to take in the view, then an explosion occurred close by. The boy scouts themselves leaped to the ground. Angelina Jennings already had her pistol in her hand so that they would not be surprised in case Glandelinians would appear from an unexpected direction. Dashing toward the little creek near by the girl and boy scouts were surprised to observe a body of troops on what appeared to be a retreat, and also saw on a small rise of ground a group of officers, and a number of strange boy and girl scout about their own age who were inspecting a partly shattered section of the Christian line in front of them. At once these girl and boy scouts were recognized as members of the bands of Rangers and Flamingoes which had been encountered in the plain by the three boy scouts earlier in the morning.

Angelina Riches paused a moment, swung her hand to her hip pocket where she carried an automatic pistol, and then remounting her horse, and followed by the rest, advanced toward the crowd of officers, and child scouts.

"What in the world does this mean? Who's the Glandelinian commander attacking general Vivian now? Has he? Tawerline rallied?" she inquired brusquely of one of the officers, who seated on his horse, was wiping the sweat from his forehead.

"Why Miss Jennings," replied the officer whose name was Colonel Pedro Nestoris. "General Vivian in his advance yesterday found that a new Glandelinian army confronted us, and he was determined to push on and so this morning early he attacked, and though we had been heard hit four times the enemy is getting decidedly the worst of it. But the position of the line now is in danger. I was sitting on my horse all the while back there by the fern gate yonder (pointing) not thinking of danger when I happened to look in that direction, and saw a column of Glandelinians coming up from behind that little hill yonder. I telegraphed to general Vivian right away, and then came out here with our own commands, and so did the others. Just as we did so and met the enemy we almost surrounded the would be flankers."

"Flankers, who by desperate fighting managed as if by miracle to squeeze through our Glandelinian lines. I guess we would have got the best of the fools even then if it hadn't been for reinforcements coming to their help. But too the enemy if they had come closer would have got the best of us if it hadn't been for these young boy and girl scouts who signalled warnings to general Kindersnipe, who helped by throwing forward his artillery. They saved this portion of our army from disaster."

and caused the flankers to get almost captured too. They have done bravely indeed. I'm sure we'll be master of the field before the day is over."

Releasing his grasp on the automatic (tick) Angelina Jennings dismounted the horse, and stepped forward with hand outstretched to the foremost leader of the group of child scouts. A leader a girl at that with badly bruised lips and a blackened eye confusedly extended her hand to grasp Angelina's proffered palm. Angelina's smile widened a hearty one.

"I want to thank you on behalf of the Rangers boy and girls scouts," he began. "You have given us valuable service, and we will not be apt to forget it. My name Angelina Jean Jennings. I want you to meet my friends and comrades." She added turning toward her followers and drums, who had followed her closely.

"We met them earlier in the day," smiled the girl. "But your efforts to warn the general of what was going to take place we met with the Glandelinians twice. I remember the second meeting well. One of the Glandelinians almost had me and because I fought him off he heard me this, and this indicating her injured eye and lips. "These Glandelinians are sure now 'fine scrappers all right' is a general rule when it comes to fighting us kids, and therefore we're glad to frustrate them. We are also glad to get acquainted with you and your followers."

"Mildred Hansen thinks so too," she announced another member of the group.

"With a sheepish grin the girl scout called Mildred Hansen now stepped forward, extending her hand first to the highest girl scout officers and then to the rest.

"I'm obliged to you all," she stated, addressing Angelina Jennings herself. "I guess it was just that traveling that the Glandelinians needs that's coming to them. We have been talking things over since we came here and we have decided that we would wish to be an addition to your force if you'll have us. You look pretty good indeed to all of us."

"Hurrah!" shouted Fred. "Miss Jennings here's a chance to run an addition to our own to re-lace our loss at Van Vantura Bend. What do you say, MANN?"

"We'll talk it over," Angelina Jennings answered. "It means a great deal to us all right."

"Well general Vivian is out to do and dare again, and if he can get the other force of troops left behind at St. Etheldreda in time he'll easily fix the Glandelinian army," said one of the scouts. "Otherwise I don't believe he could worst the other throughout the whole day. But nevertheless you mustn't forget to let us know about our addition to your force of boy and girl scouts."

Having followed more slowly, general Fredrick Wince now approached the child scouts.

"Well," he said. "If you wish I'll send a messenger to the general in charge of that division. But I warn you for your sakes no going too near the firing line. The battles too severe." Then examining the group more closely he cried:

"Hello Angelina Riches. What brought you here. I thought you was with your father's army who is supposed to be opposing Myletze in his advance on Angelina Agathia."

"Hello Your Excellency," replied the girl. "I've been in general Vivian's for quite a length of time now."

"How did you get here anyhow?" Inquired the general, who proved to be none other than the friend of Violet, and her sisters.

Explaining of their long and many days adventure down the flood waters on the huge raft so far as was remembered was given, where in they all received full credit from Angelina Jennings and others. They dwelt at length on the courage of all of them (not mentioning the two deserters) and ability as well as their spirit of fairness.

"Well all I've got to say," he added the general at the conclusion of the tale. "Is that I'm sorry I never had the chance to ride with you and your scouts on that huge raft. If you'll give me a ride on that big raft next day I'll be much obliged. And boy or girl that can go through any venture like that without flinching can't be defeated or defeated by any Glandelinian general or his troops."

"Thank you," replied Angelina Riches. "We don't expect anything during our adventures unless we know it is necessary. Just now we are puzzled, greatly puzzled about the identity of the one who might have warned this Glandelinian general and caused it to throw its life in general Vivian's way."

"Here it's something like those two 'Mutt and Jeff' Spies, who's sure because they can't frustrate the attempts of Violet and her sisters to find clues as to the cause of the Abilene flood," ventured Fred. "Some Glandelinians spies lay play snakes in the grass, especially if they are down on their luck a little...."

"My consciousness," interrupted Henry, "have to look out for a tall man who resembles 'Mr. Mutt' who is dark complexioned, and who is smooth shaven and wears small mustaches, and black hair. I'll bet I he is in some way connected with the whole conditions of the war and hates Christians like a child hates Easter oil. Perhaps he's trying to stop general Vivian or something."

"A most accurate description of 'Mr. Mutt' leached Hans. "I think I saw him in my dreams last night....."

Angelina Jennings glanced quickly toward Henry. Often in the past she had discovered that Henry's insight and powers of jumping at conclusions had been the means of leading them out of puzzling situations, and now assumed that the boy's jocular manner was simply a cloak for more serious thoughts. Using the strange signal of girl scout means she signalled:

"Come to one side. I very much want to talk to you....!"

Therefore the lad walked slightly apart from the group now proceeding toward the Christian lines, and she then asked him in a low tone:

"What do you know about this? Did you see anything?"

"I certainly did," declared the boy. "I just happened to have seen a map of his description early this morning near your camp. I paid no attention at first but then I remember now. That's all."

"That's fine. I was sure you had discovered a clue. Was there any connection with him?"

"No. He was alone. It also seemed to me to be the only natural conclusion to be reached, and so I followed him. I have recognized him by the descriptions given to me of him by Penrod. Here we are getting ready to shadow the two spies endeavoring to learn from frustrating Gertrude's intentions. Also you just came in with a story about these six accomplices of theirs who has stolen the Government plans. Then suddenly this battle breakout so shortly after the long arrangement at St. Etheldreda. At Lebanon Menley is taken down with a cold, and 'Triebman' Glancy leads the army at the battle there and re-located by Hansen 'Vivian'. Then a forest fire rages near Lebanon and the Princess has a narrow escape. Why should all this be the work of---well some interested party if it wasn't him?"

"That's a good solution as good as any other we now have," decided Angelina Jennings, dropping the subject on approaching nearer the battle lines. "Let's not go any further or we'll be in the range of fire."

I have some important matters to discuss with the girl scout leaders. I must return to camp and meet Gertrude Angelina."

After instructing the boys and others to return to what the purpose is how to go on the spine trip and so forth, Angelina Jennings talked a few moments with the other group of child scouts who had expressed a desire to be an addition to them. Then giving final direction to the three boys and telling them to start at once she returned camp. The return journey of Angelina Jennings and her girl followers was completed without incident. Entering the room of Gertrude's headquarters, Angelina Jennings found this message:

"Get George Radcliffe on the secret phone line at once. He has important news." : : : : :

"I'll try and stop those two Professional Glandelinian spies if I can," uttered Penrod to himself, and going to his tent he took an extra revolver from his supply of arms, loaded the twenty chambers, and thrust it into his holster. Then he clapped on his hat, mounted his gun, to

Blackie one without mounted his horse and rode away. It was just toward noon and he calculated to reach Lebanon soon after evening approached. But he had not gone a dozen paces when there came to him the sound of a trotting horse, and presently from among the trees he perceived a girl scout in gray uniform with something like the features of Gertrude Angelina upon her face. There he had met a girl scout racing past him that looked like she was Gertrude Angelina. Penrod halted his horse and looked with great surprise. The four others had refused to speak to him and he was suspicious. He had not forgotten the boy's spy in the marketplace. Gertrude Angelina had been a spy, and the thought that some duplicate was hiding toward the camp, and that now Gertrude was doing so, so late in the afternoon of her last day's action alone by



"Where are you going Perrod?" she asked.

"I'm heading for Lebanon to frustrate those two spies."

"Don't go to Lebanon to day," she warned.

"I see. I ask why?"

"It is my wish, and my warning," also Perrod. "It's dangerous. Those spies know my intentions easily" and are "puzzled. They're dangerous. Keep away."

The manner of his past meetings once or twice, probably three times with these two Professional International spies, rushed through Penrod's mind already unbalanced by the events of the past, and he became conscious of a great rush of rage and anger that seemed to sweep through him like some impersonal force, and hold him against his will.

"You ought to know," said Arnburg, "that without that you are entitled to express your wishes and warnings to me in the light of our acquaintance, when four Gertrude Angelinas have passed me to day and either have entered the case or tried to," demanded Pineda.

"You are pleased to try surprises on me again?" she answered in a low voice.

"No I am not. Four duplicates of you have entered the camp or tried to. I sent warnings ahead to the camp to intercept them if they tried to enter."

"That doesn't matter so much," she answered. "If you're to join Valanon now you go at your peril."

"And by fifty is your care and interest?"

"Yes, you are not to go."

"I'm a Army--"

"I ask you not to go. I explore you then. The spies are onto us."

"How come they know what we are up to then?" Gerald snarled angrily. "Have we strange scouts within our lines that have worked against you and me Gertrude since we came here in the army? Are you positively sure that you are not mistaken in showing your good reason why I should heed your advice, and not follow some treacherous intentions?"

"They know everything" Mr. Penrod answered quietly. "But you must not go alone, please. Sheffield Penrod I have come here to beg it of you."

"You have come to us from the return of your scouting tour and now here we not to go forth into the same lines to frustrate the two Professional spies," said Penrod looking all his self control. "But then I have a better plan which we both can do. I sat on my way this morning two and from the camp, some personages that resemble you a great deal, and who refused to salute me or even recognize me. I don't know who they are or what they were up to but I'm suspicious, that they may be even again midgait men or Gmelindin boys or - I believe actively allied with your worst enemies, who seek for a paltry sum of money to ruin our country's cause, and drive our general Vivian and Hunsome away out of the Pengall State. Now they could dare come here I hinder us and you in taking any action we choose. Is mysterious and how are we to know that this too may not be some unusual scheme of those 'Mull' and Jeff' agents? I nearly lost a regiment of boys and girls once, when the troops were treacherously ambushed a last month. You know Gertrude no lets go back ourselves and if they're still in camp, or had consented to slip through we'll trap them. They're your worst enemies Gertrude and if they're not apprehended in time they'll cause another disaster to our Child scout force and probably caused them all to be shot out this morning."

She started as if he had lashed her across the face. She tried to answer him, but could only stammer incoherently, and her eyes which had flared with wrath as he spoke of the threatening disaster, were filled with tears which she checked valiantly.

"You think four of my duplicates come in our camp to day," she began

and paused her voice shaking. "You believe they're here to engage in some plot of the 'Mutt and Jeff' type? It is unbearable. Sure we couldn't be in such an awful situation as that. Ah surely I'm sure you are trying to play a joke on me," she pleaded.

Heard looked at her sulkily. He would not let himself be moved for he knew he was not joking. He could however see the quiver on her lips, her agitation.

"No T'm not joking" he said.

"So then it's true they have come here and tried again to humiliate me by getting me belittled as if I was traitor again," she whispered. "One then," she cried suddenly jerking the reins. "Come Penrod, let's get back to camp. We must frustrate them before its too late, that is if they rot in."

She spurred her horse and galloped wildly away, but Penrod followed as soon as he wheeled his horse. It was a bad thing to gallop like that along the stony road beside the river but they were in an awful hurry. He felt ashamed of the situation, and yet now both he and the little girl were sustained by a golden determination stronger than any they had ever known. They would not let themselves be hounded by any force. Their wrath which made them doubt in anyone who were strangers now, which had suffered them to shadow every stranger many times before kindled them to fighting hate.

The reputation under which they had chafed since the day Gertrude had been mistaken for being becoming traitor, should abundantly in good stand that day. They had encountered nothing but hostility whomever they were within sight of strangers, and they had lost reason and judgement now under the list of the many treacherous blows. They wanted to meet these four "Gertrude Anglins" face to face, perhaps that chance would come, but nevertheless in the mean time, they would exercise their rights against all Glandelinians whether men or boy and girls, and together as all were equally as bad. They went to capture them if possible, and they grew hotter as they rode swiftly along the river road, railing off the hills behind them, two lovely figures, their hearts rampant against the injustice meted out to them so often, bitter against Glandelinian generals, bitter against all its cause, but if furious in their resolution to show all Glandelinians, men or whether big or little that manner of discipline they were

At last the tents of the 4th regiment once again began to show through the trees. They therefore rode still faster, flinging the revolvers in their holsters. But when they reached the outskirts of the camp they halted abruptly.

they halted their horses for a short while and considered. Their instinct was at first for physical violence, such violence as alone could appease their rage. They listened to the distant hubbub within the distant camp. Then they rode past a Dean and approached the outlying tents of the encampments. As they passed the first line of guards who permitted them to go on was, they paraded right past them in a hurry, the mounted men and group whereof about seemed to be an old priest of foreign birth surrounded by the downward reflection. It gave the effect of the painting of some historical picture of some old worthy who belonged to the "Bourgeois Infernal Regions. They did not know who the old General was, but the allusion escaped Penrod and Garbude, but there was something horrible about the senile old man's face. The two child scouts shuddered, and then they shook the reconciliation from them, and continued feeling a stronger resolve harder than as they reached the camp. They turned into the little company street and saw quarters were drawn too, and the lamplight from within as it leaked of black even in the day because of the fire smoke, threw the shadows of those within in grotesque attitudes.

She and Pernod decided to enter the Mess Hall. A group of boys standing upon the porch, ceased their conversation and stood at attention. A German soldier Pernod attended the three stops. Then a smaller boy scout, led the way into the Mess Hall. The two followed upon his heels, and then stood surprised within the doorway. The first sergeant, who was

The first night when they saw one of those who had the appearance of Gertrude - an English, but instead of dressed as a girl, she or he who wore it was dressed as a boy, stout, impurple. Their eyes met across the heads of all the other divers before the presence of Peard and Gertrude was known. But Gertrude and Peard stood at all times in the middle of the group. Gertrude was actually conscious that Peard had closed the door, but this conception of a closed door was not shared by all. But above all she was with only Peard, that she and he were

were absolute masters of the situation. As the boy and girl rushed to the entrance of the room, the stranger suddenly appeared, and as they were all startled to give attention when she made motion for them to remain their seats. Very slowly they saw the plank on the face of "Gertrude Angelina" change from emotion to surprise and then surprise to hatred, and yet the hand that held the plank moved to shake with fear. Gertrude and Penrod stood up to the stranger, and pushing those who were in his way aside, the stranger seized the plank in his hands and threw it at Gertrude but it missed her and dashed to the floor into pieces. His movement, and the ensuing action were so swift that it was only after their completion that all the company who had been too busy to notice the stranger at first or who had believed it was Gertrude were awakened to something strange of his presence. Before five or six could intercept the stranger Gertrude, he turned toward the plank table which had been nailed across a recess for a serving counter. On this were all sorts of plates and other dishes. On the floor were two garbage cans. A quantity of milk bottles still full of milk stood on a packing case near by.

To make good his escape impossible the boy swept his arm along the plank, knocking off all the dishes with a great crash, all of them streaming to the floor into broken fragments. A score of streams from the broken milk bottles began to filter between the edges of the boards uniting in the depressions. The smell of milk milked into the air. In his frenzy he threw the garbage cans over, besplatting some of the scouts with the slop, and the contents were added on the floor. With another sweep he struck down the kitchen utensils ut-nells. Then more than a score of boy and girl scouts rushed at him, infuriated. The foremost hesitated as they came within reach of his arm however, for the "Gertrude" was struck out with all his force, felling them or sending them staggering backwards against those behind, and clearing a passage. In twinkling toward a rear exit. Whoever this new Gertrude Angelina was seemed to be partly a coward, perhaps because of so many against him, and knowing the fury of Christian girl and boy scouts. As Gertrude grasped him by the shoulders, the duplicate who made up in audacity for what he lacked in weapons, twisted like an eel and dived under the grasping arms of those about him, and rushed toward the rear entrance shouting a blasphemy as he ran. What it was Gertrude and Penrod did not know. They perceived that the boys and girls tried to intercept him and some who surved about him like a pack of wolves, snarling and aiming to thrust as at the spy with the knives which they had drawn from their leather belt sheaths. "Gertrude's duplicate, fighting like a little red child, sent them smashing to the floor, cleared his way again, and had reached the door and was about to open it, when Gertrude and Penrod greeted at him. But the spy was just a second too quick. He darted through and the door thrown violently back, struck both Penrod and Gertrude so violently upon the head at the same time as to lay them flat on their backs with a resounding crash. But they were upon their feet in an instant and not minding the pain caused by the collision, though almost crying from it passed through the doorway in pursuit. "No."

The kitchen hall of the mess house was close by. At the rear and contiguous with it, had been or were still some of the officers horse stables. Here were usually kept two or three dozen horses and this stable was as solidly constructed as the other buildings recently owned by the farmer. Near by new stables also were standing and the adjoining shanty being no longer needed for its original purpose, was turned into a sort of house by the addition of windows a chimney and an upper floor. The door connecting the two places had been nailed up but Penrod had opened it that morning in the course of using the lower part for horses.

As the spy dashed up into the stable, Angelina Riches also appeared and as the three entered the stable, they closed the door behind them, and bolted it shut. It was only then that Gertrude's duplicate realized he had run into a trap. The stable indeed was dimly lighted by two oil lamps, placed in the wooden window embrasures or cases. On either side of the stables lengthwise, ran the horse boxes with the horses in them, with harness and bridles and saddles hanging above them on hangers hooks. There was a passage of two feet or so down the center.

The stable contained "Gertrude Angelina", who had crept himself within the stall immediately opposite the entrance, but Penrod perceived at his feet. He stood between Gertrude Angelina and Angelina Riches. Penrod had bolted the door. The four executing a lightning movement simultaneously, returned and took up their positions before the other Gertrude Angelina and the door, and from Gertrude's side.

"Just as you spoke, but Angelina Riches removed her spectacles quite methodically, folded them in their case, and placed it back into her pocket. Standing with her back close enough to the wall of one of the horse stalls to be able to prevent an attack from behind the stranger watched the four contemptuously. They had got him there to fight for his liberty, and there was nothing he wanted more even against that of them. He was Gerald Starring in disguise the boy scout who was the arch-enemy of the Vivian Girls. He half regretted having forgotten his pistol, but he was conscious of no fear whatever though dangerous Abhimilians confronted him. He kept his right hand lightly against the pocket in which his revolver lay however, in case it might be useful for an emergency or even for self defense.

"Well who ever you are, girl or boy we got you," sneered Angelina Riches. "Now I'm a good disguise reader sonny and I know you well. You are Gerald Starring, the arch-enemy of the Vivian Girls. Now you listen here. We have done our duty on our side, and even despite it all have never yet molested any of you Glandelinian boy and girl scouts that we can remember. There should at least have existed peace between you and us, and we didn't see why war should go on between children of our side and children of yours. This is a mans war. We hate trouble. We don't want to hurt you if you go away from our camp blindfolded. Make up your mind to that or we'll have you face a firing squad as a spy. You tried to duplicate Gertrude Angelina and that's a graver offense than spying. It's treachery. I suppose the other three duplicates who may or may not now be in the camp were your Confederates. Go back to where you came from and never dare come back here again to interfere with us. What do you say. You are alone here, no Glandelinians to help you, trapped in this barn, and everyone your enemies. If our force gets hold of you we cannot save you and they'll lynch you. If we have to execute you as a spy its your own fault of rashness. What do you say?"

"I haven't come here to say but to give your boy companion there called Penrod a thrashing," answered the spy solemnly. "The thrashing that I promised him many weeks ago."

"You spy on me in Marie Korman town last year and bring Glandelinian officers. It almost cost me a heavy loss, you rotten Glandelinian kid boy. We are scouts, not spies. You make up your mind to go from the Glandelinian army altogether and go home now. What do you say."

"But we haven't much time protested Fred. "I'm even very hungry. Haven't have not had a bite to eat since yesterday afternoon. I'm nearly starved."

"Come to think of it just now I guess you and even every one of us have a right to feel quite hungry and underfed," admitted Henry him self. "We ought to of course get down to Radcliffe tent right away if not as quickly as we can, though. He needs us. Duty is before your stomach you know."

"But a soldier cannot fight on an empty stomach," protested Hans.

"Yes, and if we would just waste a few minutes for dinner," Fred replied. "We will go with Radcliffe as far as he likes, but right now I feel so hungry that I can't tell whether I have a stomach left me or an empty feeling. I'm hungry I tell you and our travel so far has made me worst."

"That do you want in particular Fredrick," queried Angelina Jennings. "Say the word and I'll get it for you if you don't want to go to the mess hall."

"Not so very much," the boy stated. "But Spinach will be the most. I like it better than anything else."

"Well boys," said Angelina Jennings "the work we go through have always made us hungry. If it were not for you and your strong appetite Fred I suppose we'd forget to eat."

"Let's see the," the boy admitted, "But if that's the case, and we'd do a lot of work and were not hungry that would be a sign there's something wrong with us. Then we had better see a doctor."

"What doctor do you suggest we should visit."

"Go see our friend Doctor Gator Gil," shouted Fred. "Now there goes the bugle for the mess hall. Now I'm off for the mess tent. Who wishes to follow me."

They all decided to go, and in a short time the boy and girl scout officials were seated in one of the boy and girl scout mess halls. The girls using one particular long hall, and the boys another, and were all applying their hands and did not notice without that they had



and I slipped from this tent by means of the rear entrance. I ought to be trying to poke his head into the opening without being a snitch on the men. When he came coming he made a bluff at fixing a rope of the tent stake, but he wasn't quick enough. I think he's one of those Confederates of that Matt and Jeff spies."

Quick glances of apprehension were exchanged by the members of the little group. They were recalling the numerous incidents of the early part of the day, not forgetting the battle that was still raging at Ranger Run.

"What do you think of that snitch situation now?" queried Fred in amazement.

"I know that I think now for good and sure," answered Dolores. "I believe we are up against an organized gang of Glandelinian spies. Just one of those Glandelinians didn't go and steal those important plans on any independent footing. Somehow there's even either a leak in the network, or some of our own spies or else the gang is cased to keep a good watch on us to prevent our taking a hand in the matter. They're not overlooking anything. They're as shrewd as we are."

Dolores I believe you are more than half right. I remember Violet herself told me those Matt and Jeff spies have 10,000 spies or agents under their service. Stated Angelina Jennings her sister. "But I wish we could have had Gertrude on hand. That's to be done?"

"About searching for Gertrude?"

"No, about the opposition to our expedition, which seems to have developed," replied Angelina Jennings. "I'm leaving the rest to Gertrude when she returns."

"What do you suggest, Radcliffe?" asked Fred.

"If I remember correctly, your Pat and Chirrens have different weaknesses and different elements," was Radcliffe's reply. "The issue of them?"

"Oh, Oh, of them is 'B' prepared for all things," answered Dolores.

"And I further suggest that your whole force make haste."

"Thank you," acknowledged the girl.

"Now what do you say?" asked Angelina Jennings to the next. "Are we ready to return?" ought to get Gertrude when she only returns."

"Look around and see that there is no fire," warned Fred.

"Thank you, Fred," replied Radcliffe. "And this remark reminds me that I nearly overlooked giving you the pictures of those six men/ themselves. They arrived only to day. These claps have used so many names that his last one is not even remembered. This is their face."

"They look like twins," commented Dolores, as they all inspected the pictures of the spies. All observed the striking resemblance. They saluted Radcliffe as they went outside by one, and long after their departure Radcliffe and Angelina Jennings sat together.

Directly after the venture, the issue at stake, and their confidence in the three boys. Little contest in the three boys' minds. They went to their own tents, where they found the guard had reported the little damage done to it by a mysterious fire without anything to frighten so far as possible. Soon as they had returned a wagon approached the tent its driver sounding his horn for attention. He drove to a position in front of the tent, adjusted a pair of skids and belted around his burden. Fred signed a receipt and the driver then made haste to depart. Just as the wagon was leaving the ground Dolores appeared, with Gladys and Joy.

"Upon my honor as an expert," Dolores cried, "that driver is our spy. How does it come he's out here driving a wagon?"

"That's strange," used Fred. "Where did the spy's station get him?"

"I don't know," replied Dolores. "But he seems to be there all right."

"Well the fellow is gone now," Hans exclaimed but functionally.

"Let's turn this box of new uniforms over. I'm getting anxious."

"Wait a minute," interrupted Fred. "Couldn't it be a good idea to inspect the box first and see whether it's really delivered for us or not. The man that may have brought it to do something to us and it wouldn't be what we hoped for. Boxes delivered by strangers are not to be trusted you know."

"Not an even box of this sort," started Henry. "This box is all right. I'm positive of it."

"Better take it a looking over anyhow," suggested Dolores. "Here's a prior it's easy to pass on those boards. They're not nailed down very tightly."

Shortly a startled cry came from Fred, and which drew them and quite a number of others to the box.

"Look Dolores," he shouted. "Look fellows! Look and see what's in the box except the uniforms."

"Large fire crackers," declared one of the privates. "Six big fire crackers in the box."

"Those are not fire crackers," cried Fred. "Do open them."

"Go easy for what?"

"Why they're dangerous."

"Geez you're right," admitted Fred picking up one of the strange objects. "But they're about the size of big firecrackers though. But it appears to be they're wrapped in heavy oiled red wax paper. Besides there isn't a ray of light or flame. Why it looks like a quads. He opened it, manipulating the long object."

"For Heav'n sake, Fred, put that thing down easy don't fool with it. Do you want to see us all blown to bits. That stuff is some sort of dynamite if not a high explosive or T.N.T.?"

"Huh T.N.T.," sneered Fred. "You're talking as if you didn't know what it is Dolores. How could T.N.T. get in there into a shape of fire cracker. That's high explosive all right but not T.N.T. it's dynamite."

"Sure thing," acquiesced Gladys's Wentworth coming up and looking at the long wide sticks.

"Are you sure Dolores you remember who drove that wagon to this spot with this box on it. If so one of the spies was on the job all right."

"Well Great leaping lizards," ejaculated Fred, glancingly holding the object at arms length. "If we ever catch him we'll make him see another world down there...!"

"Say it down very gently. Don't drop it," advised Henry.

"It looks harmful," said Fred, "like a great big fire cracker wrapped in oily paper," commented Fred depositing the burden on the ground as gently as possible.

"If any one of us had handled the box a little too roughly, the box, the tent and all of us standing here would have been blown to bits if we had even tried to carry the box into the tent (wait) with those dreadful things in the box," advised Angelina Jennings approach to the spot.

"Thank God we time out so lucky, added did not do it until we looked in it. Henry breathed."

"How shall we dispose of it," suggested Hans?

"Let's throw it into the river," suggested Dolores. "That is the best way we can get rid of it."

"It won't drown. Glandelinians I suppose use those things to blast fugitive boats in the water."

"Then we'd better explode it at the stumps we had wished to dispose of yesterday. Let's take it down to those stumps and put it at the foot, and shoot at it. We haven't any fuses so that is the best to do."

With the prospect of a little target practice, this suggestion was accepted by all. They were shortly at the two stumps indicated.

"Now here I'll tell you what we may do," spoke up Dolores. "We'll pretend that we have caught the two Prof. national Matt and Jeff spies, and that those stumps are they, and they have been sentenced to be shot at sunrise. These two big 'F' crackers will be the firing squad. Are you ready for the game of 'Make believe'?"

"Bloodthirsty as ever after the enemy as she ever was I am," laughed Gladys's as Dolores became enthusiastic over the game. "Always looking for trouble with the 'Matt and Jeff International Spies'."

"We ought to put a black mask on her to cover her eyes," added Joy St. Claire. "All give her the first shot. Anyhow credit credit."

"Excuse me in the olden days were black masks."

"Yes I saw one so they couldn't see what they done," declared Fred.

"We've seen so the spirit of the executed executed one we did not recognize his killer," put in Henry.

"No, your mistaken," said Hans. "They were masks so that those who fired the executioners could not recognize them."

"Well I'll be it hit him," protested Dolores indignantly. "Keep the masks for the Glandelinian Glandelinian Kunda. The laws of the law will then. I'll be it hit him and up and play fair. I'll be it hit him."



"But you surely will oblige us by taking the fire shot, won't you?" "We insisted Gladys's.

"Such obliged" dryly responded the girls' scout, with wrinkling her nose.

"Firing squad attention." "Sung out Joy in an authoritative tone.

"Tensehun. Ready. A. M. Fire."

"Where's the fire?" asked Dolores for the fun of it.

"In your pistol of course," chuckled Joy.

However at the command given the second time Dolores raised her automatic automatic rifle directly toward the target. Then with the word "fire" she rapidly pulled the trigger, sending all twenty shots hurtling toward the explosives, but with no result.

"All Great From Frozen Hot boxes aim I advising wrong!" he gasped.

All the others looked surprised. They went to see.

"No you hit the thing all right!" said Fred.

"Well why didn't it explode?"

"I don't know. Maybe there only some other way of exploding it. Maybe by throwing."

"Who will volunteer to throw it?"

"I'm the one---out!" admitted Dolores. "It might explode in your hands."

"I'm going to try it!" said Fred.

"No you don't!" said Dolores intervening as he was going to pick it up. "If it goes by throwing the very notion of your arm might set it off too soon. I'm going to set it in a different way and try my pistol at it."

They then went at a respective distance and she fired one shot at it. mingled with the reverberations of her pistol shots a sharp thunderous detonation was heard, and a great cloud of smoke arose where the stumps had been, and which told that again Dolores pistol aim had been thrown true. Pieces of the stumps and great clouds (puffs) of earth and ground debris thrown high up into the air by the explosion came falling about them despite the distance they were in confusion causing them to scatter in different directions to avoid the falling fragments. A lump of a stump got Dolores' back on top of the head. Then as everything settled down, the child scouts untold of of their wits examined the result.

"Just imagine where we would have been with that stuff in the boxes," whispered Dolores in an awestruck tone.

"Let's get back to work and get out of this line before soldiers come thinking a flank attack is attempted," suggested Gladys. "This takes no sort of nervousness to get busy."

Accordingly the boy and girls returned back to their camp to still the alarm of their many comrades who had awakened out and were going to come forward to find out what had caused all the noise. They knew by name of the location where the battle that had been in lasting for many months was raging, and therefore they examined their big "school globe of the world." Then the spot had been properly located they pronounced their experience fit, and made a sketch of the spot on paper. They were as quiet now and as busy as they would be in school, not a sound from their lips. Dolores was the "Teacher" and though children they were were not playing school. They were jubilant at the result. Gladys' rooftop got up to look at the slope for she had just forgotten something she had seen before. As she did so she saw something strange like a hand trying to grasp something from the tent opening. She was there like a flash and she had grabbed the hand and had sunk her nice "little" teeth into it and had graver while a sound outside did credit to a man doing of Hydrophobia.

Riching wildly and suddenly giving forth a kick a that landed into her stomach and knocked her down the man whoever he was well drew his hand, and was heard running down the company street. At the eye however a number of girls' scouts had run out from tents near by. At Gladys' cry "stop him!" he was a spy, "two of those girls draw their pistols and drove him into the road with well aimed shots. He was found dead when they ran up. Gladys searched the man's pockets and found by the letters he was a shadower sent by the "cut" spy to prevent the work of the girls' scouts.

"That's the spy we battle spies," said one of the girls. "Don't try to have them pursued. Just let them have it. They show us no mercy."

"You did right!" said Gladys. "I nearly hit his head off though. He's still not even this in it."

She happened to force one upon the badly bitten hand and found it was only one of her plans.

This shows that to trifle with Abbieannian girl and boys' scouts is a most suicidal thing, especially when the spy is not crafty enough to do it without detection.

"Well I guess we can be about ready to start as soon as we pack up our kits and Gertrude shows up," announced Fred as Gladys entered. "Since they put that one scamp though, we had better look out for more scum of Glandelinia. Comrades let's make things hum around here. We haven't got time. John" to the one who was acting as sentinel "were you not watching? Why in the hills could he almost get away with out detection. If it hadn't been for Gladys' he's have gotten away with the letter from Jennie Turner, and one of our most necessary plans."

"He must have slipped past me for I saw no one," admitted the lad. "We'll you certainly were not watching carefully enough then."

said Dolores. "It's a wonder he didn't take it into his mind to kill you. It's also to our safety to watch me boy. Be careful next time."

Your the guard, and your danger is greater if you're not watching."

"Let's telephone Radcliffe, that we are ready, and only am waiting for Gertrude to come, and also ask him to arrange for the expedition also," suggested Joy.

"Good idea Joy, get him on the wire for me will you," said Gladys's.

"I would like to have Operator Four Six one City, Camp No Nine," said Gladys.

She got the number and told Radcliffe all about it, even about the spy who was killed. Radcliffe was indeed pleased at the announcement and surprised that one of the spies got it so quickly. Arrangements had been made, he said to secure passage for them on the big raft once more leaving first to the Abbieann territory two days later. They would thus have ample time for crisis and adjustments of their new troops before the expedition started.

Accordingly the girl and boy scout officials worked in drilling their new ones with a wha that afternoon.

"I tell you what," Fred spoke up as the boys and girls all of them were eating a little afternoon lunch. "We have been very fortunate thank God and His Blessed Mother, so far in avoiding serious trouble, and outwitting those trying to spy on us. I hope we start away on the trip all right. You know prayer is the real thing that helps us. The saying always is 'God helps those that help themselves.'"

"Oh we're the regular child army of little side steppers," gleefully assented Dolores clapping her hands. "We always have hoodwinked the enemy. Then she added looking more serious now. "I wish we knew who the would be murderers were who seem to be trying to put us out of business or spy on us or rob us. What is that saying? 'Know about it ahead of time and you've got four arms.'"

"Forearm forewarned, is forearmed," Dolores, corrected Gladys's. "You sure are a tomboy. You seem to only think of your boxing gloves and other things like that."

"Yes. Well one thing I'll say. If I could get the boob that put those twenty dynamite sticks in in that box of uniforms, who tried to burn down our camp early this morning, and has been spying on us, he'd think I had brass wings on." stoutly maintained the little girl.

"Thee Thuse Glandelinians deserves it all right," agreed Joy.

"Put her willow wangenage when we start down the river or ride out on the flood again if any of the flood is still left up here," asked Henry. "And besides all territories north of usight now be overrun by Glandelinians."

"Why we will Ask God to help us."

"What will be our first move?" Dolores, inquired Fred.

"Pass the potatoes," put in Dolores (code words used by scouts)

"We can't pass through that station you suggest," said Joy. "Main thing we'll have to discover whether these spies have arrived and if they they're going toward that battlefield by the route of ruined Abbieann. If they are not, we'll wait and learn what direction they're really going. Radcliffe has already stated that they were going to go on an armoured raft of some sort constructed by Glandelinian military construction engineers. Without our own raft we ought to beat them to Abbieann by at least two days."

"But we've been stopped even by strange christian troops wouldn't be wouldn't we?" asked Hans.

"I believe it could be possible, but it's better than being stopped by the enemy," admitted Dolores. "If we are discovered we'd have to fight hard if the enemy or we'd all be seized, and even if we escaped afterwards our pursuit of the six spies would be delayed. But

whatever the result must take the chance."

"But how could it be possible we'd be stopped by Christian troops?" demanded Gladys. "They sure can see we're Christian boys and girlscoots. Who'd make such mistakes as that?"

"You forget Gladys we are all going in disguise."

"Go on now. Why should we need to go in disguise. Do we have to put on that hated Glandelinian uniform again?"

"Fact asserted Dolores. "You see the trip we need to make will be through territories where Glandelinian armies are rampant. Now they say good parts of the Abbiann territory is in the possession of the enemy. If all Glandelinian armies were far away from this territory there could be no hindrance of any persons trying to discover the Abbiann Explosion mystery, I understand."

"What plan could any one do in trying to make such a discovery."

"Well they could use all sorts of detecting implements and so on. I don't know all the works. Each Scientist has a means of his own. They were going to 'Stena Shovel' the districts."

"Make labor to find clues. That's funny."

"Believe me" announced Evangeline St. Claire forcefully "when I get back on a trip from Abbiann I'm going to write up this subject for the encyclopedia" Abbiann blown up by girlscoot Evangeline St. Claire. Uncle Tom told her to do it and Steven Degree furnished me the explosive."

"Go ahead" said Dolores. "And you'll go to the Hoosacow."

"No to the bottomless pit." said Eva.

"When we get back with those six spies" announced Angelina Francis "we'll all have seen Abbiann enough to go through it again in our dreams."

"Hurry when we get back. Shall we decide which part of Abbiann we say we were at, or shall we say we'll leave that for later consideration."

"Better wait." advised Dolores.

"Why?"

"Because there is no telling what might happen."

And indeed how true her words were soon to be proven. Could any of all the boy and girlscoots have anticipated the many incidents that were to occur, and the great dangers that confronted them perhaps their hearts would not have been so light. However care and all sorts of gloomy forebodings had no place in their healthy young minds, and they discussed the future only with thoughts of success. Half an hour later all of the boy and girlscoot officers only were examining the great raft boat. Every one of the old timers among the boys and girls were very familiar with the great raft constructed for Gertrude Angeline and her force by Abyssinilian construction military engineers at the beginning of one of her main trips down the flood, and all new comers had visited every place from stern to stern and had been favored by all the crew.

The addition to the scouts to had been welcomed, and the returning of so many of those who had been wounded in the squabble on the Ventura road made the situation far more favorable than it would have been otherwise. Although the rules of military laws forbid any person occupying the officers quarters of the big raft while the raft would be under way, Gertrude who is in main charge of the raft had long before laughingly promised to give as many of her friends as possible lessons in navigation as long as they were willing to learn. And to avoid any complications, she had often asked any new scholar to sign articles which would make them members of the crew of the highest rank of scouts while on board, and thus permit them on the officers quarters under the direction of the officers. Accordingly not a few boys and girls had signed the papers though considering the matter a huge joke and had also speculated on various ways of spending their time. Regularly now the child scout officers themselves rehearsed every step of cleaning up and preparing the huge boat for the trip. A special duty was assigned to each of the boys and girls so that no time whatever was to be lost when they were once on their way with all the Regiment. Between their excitement over the proposed task, the coming wonders of the trip, and the prospects of the new adventures before them they were all busy all this time. As they were thus busy, imagine their surprise when a great number of soldiers in purple from a far distant section not at all from the direction of general Vivian's army came aboard the raft, and the child scouts received a summons to the chief officer of these visitors, which one of the officers had delivered. Wonderingly the chief leaders of the boy and girlscoots obeyed the call, went respectfully on the cruise.

They did not have to wait long before an officer in charge of the troops appeared. He held in his hand a yellow paper, which the girl and boyscoot officers at once recognized as a wireless telegraph slip.

The officer who appeared to be a general but who was a perfect stranger to them had a very serious look on his face, and this at first filled the boy and girlscoot officers with suspicion and the apprehension that at first he and his followers may be Glandelinians in disguise with the purpose to trap and capture them all. Wonderingly they conjectured what might be in store, but nevertheless had their hands on their pistol holsters for Glandelinians have never yet been known to have captured boy and girlscoots alive.

"You are the boy and girlscoots of this command or the raft?" he asked.

"Yes," answered Dolores herself.

"Well, are there among you any persons known as Dolores Mc-Hollister Jennings, Angelina Richee, and Gladys Wenthworth and Joy St. Claire?"

"Yes we're all here except Angelina Richee."

"Where is she?"

"Wallair who are you and why do you want to know. Why the questions?" demanded Dolores. "We don't tell where our friends are unless we know the persons who addresses you."

"Well ladies and little gentlemen" answered the general and his serious looks deepened. "You should probably know that I too am a subject of Abbiann, and that war is raging furiously between Abbiann and Glandelinia!" he glanced at everyone who confronted him.

"How do we know for sure. You may be Glandelinians in disguise" admitted Dolores acting as spokesman. "We cannot understand whether such is the case or not, for you may be Glandelinians in disguise. If you are we order you off this raft immediately or you'll be prisoners and what we'll do to you if your men boards here will be something terrible."

"Sorry you misunderstand me" said the general. "I am general Herdrude, Francis Herdrude of Abbiann. I'm no Glandelinian and it pains me to state that I have information here" indicating the wireless message, "which if true makes the situation a very delicate one for some of you."

Puzzled the boy and girlscoot officers waited and anxiously for the general to continue.

"This message which if you don't believe me I'll even let you read, 'Comes from some strange private individual and of course cannot be regarded by me as official. He claims to be one man who says he's the Original "Mutt," who caused those sort of funnies to be made in some foreign papers. He states in this message, that some of you he doesn't mention any names except Dolores and Angelina Richee are very clever, dangerous and shrewd Glandelinian child scout spies operating as the girls mentioned. I know they're true to their cause, but hears that there are two or three who doubles as Dolores Angelina Richee and Gertrude Angeline for the sake of some dreaded accomplice of theirs who is either original in appearance or disguises himself to look like Mutt, and has a leader known as some name I cannot pronounce here but who appears like "Jeff Jeff." If you here are the original ones then I'm sorry for the mistake, but if not, then while I should dislike very much to do anything of the sort it will be my duty to hold you here as prisoners myself until you can assure me you're not the ones that this message states of. It says a girl by the name of Dolores Mc-Hollister Jennings is an original Christian girl scout, but someone is doubling as her and I'm afraid you're the one. If you can prove you're the original then not only will I hope you can do so, but hope you'll understand the danger your facing by having a double in your camp."

"That's the Professional International Spies again" declared Henry. "Oh the firing squad for those two!"

With a look of wonder the general listened to Henry's outburst, and then turned to Dolores for explanation. It was indeed forthcoming without delay, the boys and girls realizing the strange blunder believed it better to be absolutely frank with their friend since it was general Herdrude and not a Glandelinian officer in disguise. Therefore they showed proof positive who they were, and gave all the important features of their connection with the case, the adventures of Penrod with the strange spies, and every occurrence taken down in their diaries were laid before the general, together with their commission papers, and other means of identification. As a final proof of the fact that they were not the duplicates, Dolores suggested that general Herdrude send an inquiry to general Vivian or to Angelina Jennings their main superior.

Thus the general did not consider necessary to do anything

that he was satisfied that though the warning was a true one, it was therefore for their own good, and that the real duplicates were some where else.

"It seems however," he said, "that this party who is duplicating you child scout officers may be the accomplices of those Professional spies, and that they are determined to cause you trouble or hinder the work you are set out to do, and in my estimation there is but one thing you can do to protect yourselves against them while you intend to do your work of capturing those six spies."

"What is that?" asked Gladys eagerly.

"Bring your girl and boy scout regiments away from general Vivians army for the time being, and either operate independently or join general Concentinian Aronburgs army for the while." "SSWQ"

"Thank you general Dolores replied after a short pause. "You have certainly treated us royally, and we should and will show our utmost appreciation. We believe indeed that you mean well for our sake but it is a matter of the greatest importance, and we would like a little time in which to do consider the subject. Besides we'd have to consult our superiors on that subject especially Angeline Jennings my sister. She is our Matron scout. May we think it over?"

"Certainly," replied the general heartily. "You are right. Consider it well and remember that I shall help you if I can. And general Hansonia Vivianias army is not far away."

"We really are a portion of the child scouts that readily belong to Francis Vivianannas army," spoke up Joy. "We wouldn't want to complicate matters at all, but if we are forced to we'll go back to his command."

"True indeed," rejoined the general. "But remember you have a bold and desperate set of spies to deal with, and they're liable to operate in any Christian section they can to try and outwit your purpose. Judging the two Professionals, by what I now know, and what they did to Penrod in order to make him expose the hiding place of Jennie Turner I believe they will not stop at nothing trifling or big. Remember that if Angeline Jennings brings her boy and girl scout troops to general Vivianias army you have the protection of that army as well as others."

"While I or my friends don't want to underrate the ability of your army," put in Gladys. "I feel that these fellows are men of ability and cunning and they would attempt to frustrate us just the same no matter what army we came to. We were once in Concentinian Aronburgs army and those spies even there sure made it hot for us."

"But think of all the glory and honor that will be your share day for assisting the good country in her time of need. You are always rewarded all ready, and God has blessed all your undertakings."

"We always think of that too," agreed Dolores.

"But also we must remember," put in Jane Moffort that we are the boy and girl scouts called the "RANGERS" and that the Vivian Girl Princesses would not wish us to be putting ourselves into the section of an army where there are different regiments of child scouts than our own. You have the Vivianites. We're the Rangers."

"I shall say no more," declared the general. "You have all your own idea, ideas and your will is yours. But you must remember it was better if you had remained at general Vivianannas Richee's army. That is the main army for only Rangers and hundreds and hundreds of them are there yet."

"We should have but the Princesses pushed us on," said Fred.

With protestations of their gratitude, the boys and girl scouts went to their own quarters inviting the general and his officers to remain on their raft to their comfort as long as they wished without interfering with their duty. They themselves sought the seclusion of their own headquarters on the raft. They at once held a conference to consider the weighty subject which had just been presented.

All felt indeed the anticipated step was one of great moment and that more than their own personal safety or inclination was involved. They knew too from what they had learned from many scouts and by telegraph that after having moved off from engaging Myletze and leaving general Nero Vivian to watch Myletze general Viviananna Richee by the orders of the Calverinian government was concentrated some where near Abbeismann. They studied the facts too that three or four of them besides Dolores, Gertrude and Angeline, and Angeline Richee were being duplicated. After reviewing the facts, and studying the subject by writing down everything that was said, which they always do to make it out better, Dolores stood up, removed her spectacles and said: "I think we should have but the Princesses pushed us on," said Fred.

"Officer comrades comrades you are the ones to decide this matter," said Dolores. "Shall we do as the general suggests, or remain with the army under general Vivian by communication even if we go abroad after those messengers."

"There isn't such a thing as remaining with general Vivian's army if we have to go from one point to another," declared Gladys. "If we have to go forth to chase after those spies, we just naturally seem to belong to whatever army we might happen upon, and that is all there is to it."

"Sure," spoke up Jack himself. "But we can of our own accord choose any army we wish if we have to do it can't we. If there are other kinds of boy and girl scout regiments there we don't have to mix in with them do we. We can remain a separate regiment in some other locality of the army and not butt in where we are not wanted?"

"If we go back to general Vivian's Richee's army, we could do all sorts of scouting round there and try to find out clues as to the causes of the disasters at the city won't we?" asked Mildred Maxwell?

"Why certainly," stated Dolores with some impatience. "We can find out what was the disaster. Eruptions or explosions, and if they were caused by mines try to go forth and find out where the clues as to formations of the underground galleries for themselves were located. Then we could come back and tell our friends, where their remains are and they'll then blame Glandelinia and say she was the one who did scatter such a big devastation storm of ruin and floods all over the landscapes. That would be more important than chasing after the six spies wouldn't it?"

"Well no one has been able to prove yet that Glandelinia was responsible, have they?"

"No, and the disaster has never harmed or made us orphans at any rate thanks be to God," put in Jack. "For one though I believe we'd better go ahead as we are, and do as Miss Jennings wished. Our business is to either get the details of Abbeismann's destruction or to try and intercept those six spy messengers, and prevent them if possible from scouting out the plans they have stolen. Where here as scouts anyhow and that is our only work. We do sometimes join battles but that is not our work."

"And I say we had better make Glandelinia soon sue for peace peace even if we have to increase the war and fight in themselves to get her to do it," declared Dolores seriously. "I say..."

A general laugh greeted this announcement. Dolores desired for peace even at the expense of a desperate fight was well known by every one. Indeed every one knew well her sense of fair play in war as well as her readiness to settle the war by conflict and by forcible means. Not for nothing was her hair (strange for Abbeismannians) red.

When their laughing fit was over she continued;

"Our main predicament is that some one is always playing one or so of us of our double. Some one maybe a scout of the enemy side, or a midget man would be able through some clever way to impersonate me, Gladys or others. That is the main thing that we are up against. It was not so long ago when Penrod thought Gertrude Angeline was turning traitor and trying to betray him to the enemy. When he discovered the deception he shot the impersonator dead. What are we to do about the matter. They don't seem to be around and if they are able to pull thro' through with their work they'll throw everyone of us into confusion. Shall we go to Vivian's Richee's army or shall we go along with general Vivian's still. Shall it be 'On to Abbeismann' or stay with general Vivian?"

"Let's take a vote or ballot," suggested Fred. "Of course there are about only ten of us here, so there may be a dead lock."

"Not much of a chance for a deadlock with ten votes cast one way," quickly put in Gladys. "I know how you and the others stand."

Laughingly Dolores handed a slip of paper to each one. "Each one of you now put your sentiments on the paper, and drop the slip into this hat," she directed.

"All right. Here goes."

"Who will count the vote?" asked Joy St. Claire.

"Evangelina St. Claire will," said Dolores.

Only a few moments were required for the ten of them to prepare the ballots. A hat was then passed, and into it the slips were first folded and then dropped. Evangelina St. Claire at once thrust in her hand and drew forth a folded ballot. "I think..."

"Number One..." she announced. "Hear ye. Hear ye. The solemn word of Dolores, Chief girl leader of the Rangers. She says on this slip to head for Abbieann but to sent in the request first to either Angeline Richee or Angeline Jennings our two main superiors. Then this next one" she continued, reaching for another ballot "has made a picture of a potato vine as her sentiments. That's surely some fine artist. That picture almost makes me wish I was back in the beautiful country."

"That's mine" declared Jane Melfort. "That's intended to be the branch of a tree."

"Thanks" dryly responded Evangeline, reaching for another ballot. "This third one" she went on. "Has made a picture of the Abbieannian flag."

"I'll take that" cried Mildred. "Abbieannia forever."

"Noble sentiments for a Flemingo leader" was Evangeline's comment.

"Now this fourth one has made a picture of a bird of some kind. I can't tell exactly what it is intended to represent."

The others had likewise made the same thing, and so a friendly argument resulted in which it was left as a matter of doubt whether they had intended to draw a picture of the Dove of Peace, a Hawk, Falcon or the American Eagle or some other big bird. Much good natured chaffing resulted, but it was finally decided that either bird would serve as a vote of "On to Abbieann...!!!"

"Now Dolores it's up to you to inform general Hindernine or Hertrude who ever he is that we are much obliged for his kindness, but we'll head for Abbieann. General Richee is our goal and the six spies."

"All right. Here goes. Come along with me comrades."

The general received the announcement of the boy and girl scout officers pleasantly and with some surprise though he was a little disappointed, and took occasion to compliment them on their loyalty to their armies and principals, declaring that at the same time that he would be glad to aid them in any way possible.

With much lighter hearts now they had made up their decision, and they all repaired to the western side of the raft boat of Gertrude to watch for the approach of the remnants of child scouts. Some of them were gazing at the scenes beyond the ruined harbor of St Ethelreda and were greatly interested in noting the still smouldering fires. And far away they could still hear the roar of the battle of Hanger Run and wondering how it was turning out. Soon the first company of the girl scouts came the girl troop being first at this juncture, and due to the friendly assistance of the general and his men, their belongings were speedily passed across the water to the raft, and soon the company on of girls were all on board.

Boats hauled the boxes of well needed ammunition to the raft, and they were taken from the boats and brought to a spot favorable for their purpose, and all of the girl scouts worked while the girl scout leaders superintended the work of loaf loading and unloading. By midafternoon, they viewed with satisfaction the company of girl scouts. Soon another batch of them came and soon the remainder of the whole force was on shore waiting to get to the raft boat, while an interested crowd of refugees hovered near to watch.

All this time they wondered where were Gertrude, Angeline Richee Jean and Penrod, and some others.

Just as Dolores announced everything ready, a motor boat drew up near their raft, discharging Angeline Jennings as its only passenger. She was greeted with enthusiasm by all and asked to inspect their work.

"Boys and Girl Scouts of Abbieannia Abbieannia how some good or some unusual laws for you," announced the girl scout leader and Matron after proclaiming her astonishment at the results so speedily and unknowingly obtained.

"If it's good news all right," said her sister. "If it's bad news we don't don't like to hear it. Good news is always welcome."

"It is not bad news though it's quite exciting," said Angeline Jennings. "First general Vivian is giving the army a good lesson in the art of fighting. The Glandelinian army is falling back in disgrace. Next a strange launch passed us just a little while ago. Whatever it was evidently made good time in it down the waters. If we could get him we'd be lucky. The Mutt spy was in it."

"And what about the man?" asked Dolores eagerly while the others crowded round her to hear the news. "Did he land in good shape and did he have his companion with him, or did he leave the boat and swim across?"

"I am informed by some comrades" replied the girl "that he was alone

except with the man who drove the launch. The boy left the vessel as they were passing the raft, and he swam ashore. He is no doubt on the enemy side of the shore now."

"Then all of us had better look out no2 now" declared Jane Melfort drawing her deepest breath. "The vessel is perhaps going to head for the six spies at once to warn them of our intention..."

"According to the Officials" continued Angeline Jennings "he would if he got there even have a hard time to get into either army, as he has not been able to secure a pass for either. So if he is found therefore by either side he will be apprehended and required to explain his presence."

"That won't be any help to us at all I'm afraid," Dolores ventured. "He is crafty enough to keep out of the way at least of the christian lines, and if he can't get in to the Glandelinian camps in that far direction he has some crafty means to send the word alone to his six cronies. I only hope he doesn't succeed in getting to Abbieann or to any other locality, before we find where he is. If we can't capture him we'll at least kill him to save the nation from disaster at his hands. I know there's a tremendous reward for his capture dead or alive."

"Now I must return to superintend the other work and of the moving of the tents so they can be brought on to the raft," declared Angeline Jennings. "So far we have done all we could for the start and we'll have Messes and Novenas offered up for our success in the end expedition. The only thing is that is delaying us, is the wait for Gertrude and the others. I heard they've come to camp, but have a duplicate of Gertrude's copied up somewhere but where we do not know. What they won't do to him is plenty."

She saluted and then reentered the boat (not the goat.) Turning their attention to the final adjustments of the work on board the raft, the boys and girls soon had everything completed. They were provisioned and prepared for a long and dangerous trip.

"What is the first move to be done now?" asked Fred stowing the last article in place. "Do you suppose those six Glandelinian spies will head for that most extensive battlefield?"

"Possibly we would be wise to try out the movement of the raft a bit to make sure everything is all right," replied Jane Melfort thoughtfully. "Then if everything goes proves to be in good shape, we can return and wait for the appearance of Gertrude and the others, and also try to learn what the other fellow did upon swimming ashore."

"In case he has not left the reason we will of course try to get hold of him especially at some near spot, won't we?" inquired Jack.

"I believe it would be a best to nab him as soon as possible."

"Yes easy talking but not easy doing," said Joy.

"And maybe he has already gotten to a place where he can hide the plans until he finds a place to sell them to some chief Glandelinian general," suggested Fred.

"All these Glandelinian spies are shrewd chaps all right," asserted Mildred Maxwell. "But he is the most shrewd and we cannot tell what he may attempt to do. I think we can find the boat that put him ashore and induce someone who drove it to tell us where the Professional spy has gone."

"Unless he is a Glandelinian not even bribery will do it," said Jack himself. "Even if he is an Abbieannian he will not tell us unless he really knows the man is of a suspicious character. Then of course he might nab him himself and save us the work. Let's try out the raft and hurry back."

"Accordingly they got the whole thing in motion, and their engineers started the engines. After the first few puffs of the smoke stack, he touched the throttle, and the huge raft began to move forward.

Accelerating the speed of the engines, the raft moved down the big stream in a majestic manner. They all cheered as the raft began to move so swiftly. They however headed toward their own camp to be closer so as not to delay the rest and the removal of the camp.

"The river takes a bend near the camp," said Fred. "Let's go around the bend. We can get a pretty good view of the camps that way, and do our best to help them in getting on board."

"I can get a good view of a big squadron of cavalry coming along the shore over to the north," Dolores stated. "They're in purple but they're coming this way too," she added. "..."



It was as Dolores had said. A gaunt column of caverly inpurple, was rapidly approaching along the shore and but approaching toward or following the raft.

"Let's give them a good race." Dolores cried Fred excitedly. "Sure" acquiesced Dolores. "We'll show them that an engine can run faster than horses."

Accordingly the engineers were ordered to turn on full power, and in a moment the raft was skimming through the water at a great rate. "Good gosh they sure must have swift horses." reported Jack.

"Why?"

"Why they're gaining."

"Gaining?" Inquired Dolores.

"You're right they are." answered Mildred herself. "They're even overhauling us. I didn't believe the christian caverly have such swift horses."

"Well let them come." Mildred suggested. "This is a trail trip. But I never heard of horses gaining on the speed of an engine."

"How near is the caverly now?" asked Dolores.

"About one third of a mile behind down the shore road I should judge" said Jane Mellfort.

"After a bit we'll try and make it a mile." smiled the engineer.

"At that instant from half a hundred of the caverly men there came a rattling noise as of rifles being fired. Puffs of white smoke showed from the nearest of the galloping horsemen, but in the wind and by the speed of the horses quickly disappeared.

"They must have spotted enemies." said Jack.

"It must be. They're shooting at something." said Evangeline St. Claire.

Dolores glanced at her companions and then at the horsemen. Again the rattling report of rifles were heard and other clouds of smoke and bullets struck on objects on the raft.

"Leaping like lizards." cried Jane Mellfort. "They're shouting at us. Are they Glandelinians in purple uniforms?"

"I have nothing to say to mine enemies." said Gerald Starring. "I've come to frustrate your work in hindering those six spies."

"You may think you did." said Gertrude Angeline. "But we'll prevent you if we can and will do so if we have to kill you to do it. Your outrages to the Vivian girls so often, from you and your companions have never passed our notice and now we have you trapped just where we want you. It's too bad they are not here to see you."

Starring wheeled upon Gertrude Angeline, and Angeline Richee. "A" "And all your dirty little devils in uniforms--if they're not in the war what're they doing here? You girls cut she devils cannot do your work alone eh? What are all your members doing here in the diabolical Christian camps. And you want three, helpers, a boy and two girls to help you capture or kill me oh Miss Gertrude Angeline?"

The desperate Glandelinian boy scout did not want to parley, but in spite of his eagerness his judgement told him that he was in the most perilous situation in his life so far. He didn't fear the Vivian girls when they had him often, but these girls before him. An evil spirit for nothing would fear them. And Penrod. He must taunt them until they lost their heads from black rage, that would give him an advantage to fight his way to freedom....

"You Gertrude Angeline, want to make me seek peace with the Vivian Girl Princesses I suppose you little christian devil. What do you know about me and then, my affairs and their's?" he continued. "You Penrod didn't get enough of experiences with the Professional Spies these days they almost had you. There's another adventure coming to you in a minute or two. Angeline Richee, if I'd been a girl scout she devil of your sort I'd have picked some men soldiers who could help you fight a boy scout like me if I was afraid, instead;"

He got no further however, for at that very moment taking the initiative he sprang like a enraged little tiger. Glandelinian boy scouts will hit a girl sooner than he will any boy when an enraged woman the girl happens to be an girl or enemy, and his fists landed full into Angeline's face right and left altogether or almost together with as great a force as he could bring to bear. The force of the blows flung her backwards, her head struck the edge of the stall behind her, and receiving a kick from him into her stomach she dropped moaning to the floor and lay there. I.L.K.

Passing her with a gloating look, Gerald Starring leaped for Jean, but the agile little girl eluded him, banging him in the mouth with her fist and darted down the middle of the stable screaming at him furiously and threatening to tear his eyes out with her finger nails if he'd dare come closer. Before he could quite recover himself, Penrod and Gertrude Angeline with a furious shot and scream sprang from behind like wild tigresses to the counter attack. As Gerald swung sideways he saw a long dangerous looking knife glancing in Gertrude's right hand and the looks in her eyes was anything but pleasant. Good as she was she was a little rattler when aroused. She was Redeliffes sister and had her way. He thrust her arm up, and the blow diverted glanced, the knife ripping his sleeve open from wrist to shoulder. Penrod also with a knife was spring from the other side demanding:

"Surrender you fool or I'll jab you in the side."

But Gerald seized upon the situation with judgment for which he could never afterwards account. Dashing his fist upward, he caught Gertrude Angeline under the chin, forcing her head back and getting a good tight strangle hold so tight that her tongue protruded at the same time he grasped the wrist which held the long glancing knife and swung so as to interpose the girl's body between himself and Penrod's blow. As Penrod struck again Gerald turned with a curse, sheltering himself behind Gertrude Angeline, one hand still encircling her throat in the strangle grip, the other holding back the wrist which he was struggling most vehemently to use so that Penrod's short stabbing strokes always fell short aimed around Gertrude's body. Backing into the stall adjacent to the one in which Angeline Richee had fallen, Gerald in this manner continued to ward off Penrod's furious attacks. The stall itself was narrow, and the enraged boy scout was unable to get past Gertrude, still struggling madly in Gerald's grasp around her throat in order to strike a blow from the side or rear. So long as Gerald could retain a hold on Gertrude and keep her in this position he was comparatively safe and this must do as Penrod sure looked dangerous. But he had no more than about fifteen seconds in which to think out his next his next desperate move. It was all a question of muscular endurance both Gertrude and Penrod were equally as strong, he could not hope to retain his clutch on Gertrude's throat with one hand for many seconds, against the force behind the girl's out shoulders he wasn't able to choke her hard enough to make her lose her breath even though her tongue was sticking out, and her strong body was too very heavy. Suddenly the Glandelinian boy scout made up his mind and released Gertrude, flinging her backwards with all his might. Gertrude fell against Penrod, sending him staggering, the two clawed at each other, and fell to the floor.

As Gerald Starring released Gertrude he caught sight of Jean's face peering across Gertrude's shoulders. The fall of the three scouts left Jean, Gerald's only immediate foe. For a second Gerald Starring hesitated he hesitated to attack a girl or boy much inferior in size and strength. But at that moment he saw Jean's right arm drawn back, and the gleam of the very knife she held. Before the upward thrust came he stepped back with an oath pulled the revolver from his pocket and brought the butt crashing down on the little girl's head. The little girl, instantly drenched with blood, from the jagged scalp wound, hurled the knife at him just barely missing, screamed and fled, stumbling from side to side with hands upraised above her head, toward the door. Blinded by the blood that poured over her face she blundered into one of the window sash rasures, and her upraised hands brought down the lighted lamp which fell crashing upon the wooden floor, and fortunately for them all went out. Still screaming, Jean found the door, and tried to push back the bolt, but Gerald Starring was on the spot before she could do so. He struck her a resounding slap on the side of the face, pushed the bolt back himself, and taking Jean by the shoulders though she reared and struggled and pushed her with all his strength into the opposite shanty. The room however was empty. However the word had evidently been passed about that it would be advisable for one to make oneself scarce in view of what was going on in the big stable. But a group of girl and boy scouts were gathered about the door at the entrance peering in, and the sudden apparition of poor little Jean, covered with blood and Gerald behind her proved too strong for their discretion.

They came running forward yelling brandishing their sabres. Gerald could have broken through them and gained the safety of the open grounds beyond a short distance away. Even the strange hazards of such a course was less than what he had faced in the stable. But the idea never occurred to him. He was fighting mad, possessed as if with a devil he had come disguised with the purpose to enter the Christian lines to fight the chief leaders of the child scouts, and he meant to fight the war quarrel out. He turned. He heard Gertrude Angelina and Penrod running across the stable floor. All his calculations which were not very conscious were made in fractional seconds that very morning. So now he calculated that the pair would reach the door in about a half second before the men in the stability and outside. They would emerge confident imagining him to be in flight before the crowd of girl and boy scouts. He waited. Jeans blundering flight which took her into the midst of the boy and girl scouts stopped them in their attack, just as Gerald had calculated it would, at the same moment Penrod's head and shoulders became visible around the door. Gerald was waiting patiently for that, and he jabbed upward most vigorously with his right. Penrod howled and fell backwards, knocking Gertrude Angelina off her balance in turn as she screamed, and before they had recovered from the surprise, Gerald had stepped back into the stable and bolted the door behind him.

Her saw their wonder and the dawn in dawn wild fury and defiance in Penrod's face, covered with blood, and Gertrude's infuriated pout, but they came on at him again, craftily now, crouching their knives drawn back for the jab. A revolver even when loaded is of little use against a knife, wielded by an expert at close quarters. And he was fighting with two vicious. The girl and boy were attacking from opposite sides too, and they watched each movement that Gerald made. He estimated that they would spring after a very brief delay, and to allow a close encounter of the two this time without some ruse would be absolutely fatal. Gertrude's face was white,

her eyes glared dangerously she seemed possessed. He hazarded a second and then stooping picked up a broken board which in the first encounter had fallen to the floor from one of the wooden boxes. He veered toward Penrod, who twisted his body to meet him, and then as Gertrude with a scream rushed in from behind, wheeled again and brought down the board upon her head with such force as to smash the board in to splinters so rotten it was. However Gertrude reeled, and once again Gerald leaped and caught her by the throat. But this time he was not quick enough to repeat his former manoeuvre. She had managed to jab him in the eye with her fist as he started choking her, and Penrod struck at him from the left side. The upward thrust would have penetrated the heart of the Glandelinian boy scout had it struck where Penrod intended, but by a miracle of luck it passed between Gerald's arm and his body only just grazing a rib. The point of the blade caught in the lining of his coat and before Penrod could withdraw his arm, Gerald pressed his own left arm against his body catching Penrod's hand there and holding it like a vise. This movement swung him around forcing him to release Gertrude and the ensuing bovine rush with the girl scout made throw them both against the embrasure of the second window on the opposite door side of the door. Men themselves were yelling outside and a furious hammering was being maintained but none of the fighters was conscious either of the shouts or of the blows. As Gerald and Penrod fell against the window shelf, the rotten wood broke inward, the lead sash fell down breaking the glass, the second lamp toppled and then crashed down beside them going out as the first had done and leaving the stable in complete darkness.

With a swift movement Gerald managed to draw Penrod's arm further through his. With the pressure of his combined biceps and triceps he could hold it there for good and all if he had only Penrod to contend with. But he could not find means to use his right hand to force Penrod's open and grasp the knife, which the boy scout was making frantic efforts to use. He needed his right hand for Gertrude, and Penrod had managed to twist the knife so that its edge was against Gerald's side and with the snarling of his fingers he was scraping it backwards and forwards ripping open the coat lining and inflicting a succession of scratches and little pin punctures under the heart. Gerald backed suddenly and violently jerking Penrod's spine against the edge of the window shelf. Penrod groaned and made a frantic effort to twist himself free hacking at Gerald's chest, and shouting to Gertrude to finish the job. Gertrude's forward rush had flung her between the two. Gerald felt her grouping in the

the darkness trying to gauge the position in which she was leaning. Gertrude was evidently puzzled by the position of the two, and by the termination of Penrod's shoulder against Gerald's. Gerald sensed that Gertrude had finally satisfied herself and had raised her right arm to strike calling out "Surrender." He flung away the revolver which he still held, reached up and seized the hand as it was about to descend. Thus holding the right wrists of each of his desperate little assailants, he purposely plunged forward bringing them to the floor with a crash that shook the barn from end to end.

He then let go suddenly, and a ranf to his feet. Gertrude's knife grazed the sole of his foot, as Penrod tried to rise Gerald caught him beneath the chin with the other foot. Penrod groaned and his head went back on the floor. That left only Gertrude in action. Gerald withdrew a step or two. He heard the desperate girl scout breathing heavily as she crouched in the darkness. Then for the first time he began to be able to hear the loud knocking on the door. It also sounded now as if a crowbar were being applied. Then as the walls of the soldiers came to his ears, the absurdity of his position did not dawn upon him, nor the fact that when he had battled with Gertrude he would have to reckon with the mob mob outside. He meant to deal with Gertrude as he had with the others. But in the darkness he could only guide himself by Gertrude's breathing which seemed to come now near his left side, and then on the right. Further away Penrod was half crying and moaning. Out of the darkness but silently this time Gertrude leaped forward. The knife blow flashed past Gerald, who got Gertrude by the arms. They began to wrestle as if they were two tough boys. Here was Gertrude's superiority though she had no force in her blows if she did strike with her fists, her physical strength was greater, and gradually the strength of Gertrude's powerful little arms began to tell. The two panted straining together, but Gertrude was winning, and the knife arm was slowly slipping out of Gerald's clutch. It reached upward. But at the moment when it was evading him, Gerald dropped Gertrude's left hand, and struck her a swift blow between the eyes. As he did so he heard the breathing on the other side of him. Gertrude staggered and screamed, and in a flash Gerald had both his hands upon her right wrist kneading the veins and sinews until the fist opened. The knife clattered upon the floor, and Gerald stooped and seized it. That was the precise instant when the knife that had been dropped by Angelina Riches, wielded by Jean Saunders, and it was a wistful how she got in, and thrust up and found its home beneath Gerald's shoulder, while a blow from Angelina Riches who had come to again and with her fist felled Gerald to the floor, and he laid there.

"Well we've got the crazy little fool at last," panted Gertrude recovering her knife.

"He would strike at little girls with his fists," declared Angelina.

"That's why we then resorted to our knives," declared Jean.

"But I hope we haven't really killed him, though it serves his right. He would resist, and he being strong we had to fight for our own selves or go under at his hands. You know how Glandelinian boy scouts are. They're worse than the soldiers."

Radeliffe in his own tent stretched out his legs upon a chair, and was drinking his coffee, while Dora Dora leaned against the wall near to where Jolly Joan and Annie Rooney were standing, and listened to the superiors semi-silicoquy.

"Yes girls we'll soon be on the rip now trip now," Radeliffe was saying. "We'll get through the Abbieann territory for good, but we will have to wait here until Gertrude and the rest come, and then we'll beat it after those six accomplices of the those Mutt and Jeff spies."

Sure indeed I'll be glad to see something done. We all so far have put up a good fight against the enemy. And we girl and boy scouts have stood for things which no mortal man ought to be made to stand for because of the enemy. I've seen battles keep raging for six weeks at a time without any abatement, and I went through lots of horrors and did not say anything. I've seen the enemy win and lose. We have stood all we're going to from the enemy. I've lost eight thousand little girl and boy scout friends in this foul bloody game, and Gertrude and me will have to start organizing another round regiment of girls and boys when we finish our Abbieann expedition and maybe we won't hear anything about it either. But nevertheless when it is a case of being forced to see so many of your friends perish, just because the enemy boy scouts can't find their own business when women's lives don't

bother with them or rub our noses in their business, I've finished and we're at war now with them too, and I've come to the end of my patience. You understand me girls. We fight the enemy boys and girls too. So that's about all. We will go forth on the raft tomorrow. And if you hear that the heads of any of the Glandelinian generals have been cracked because they thought they were George Washington, Mahatma, and the like, don't you blame me for it because they can keep out of trouble. They're the biggest fools of all that carry on a war for a government that is failing and don't know it or want to know it. Even the whole world is going to leave Glandelinia to her fate," continued Radcliffe sipping some more coffee for he was finishing his dinner. "It's her fault. Glandelinia will get her head busted, and she deserves to get it busted."

Radcliffe put his cut down angrily.

"I guess I shouldn't have told Gertrude about the doubles trying to pretend they're her and spy around the camps," he said. "But I was so piping mad I just wanted that Glandelinian boy scout Gerald Starrin' to run up against trouble. Maybe I shouldn't have for she'll almost kill him. But let him go. He's a spy, and it'll be a lesson to him. I wouldn't raise my finger to help him against my own comrades if his darn fool head was being busted open right here before my eyes. You know what I mean?"

"Yes," said Joan, and the word conveyed any significance that its hearer might choose to put upon it. "Yes," she continued thoughtfully, though what she was thinking about was incomprehensible.

"It ain't right that we boys and girls should have to go through this," Radcliffe persuaded. "I'm a good scout, I got my troops to think about, and I'm against all Glandelinia does, and the way she carries on the war. It ain't reasonable to force men in the army and then to force them to butcher little kids is it Rooney?"

"I should say not," answered Annie Rooney decidedly. "That's why we girls became scouts. We children have to fight for our very lives."

"You're right," said Radcliffe. "Of course all of us kids have to fight for our lives." She filled her cup full of coffee and sipped it. "I don't know what in the world is wrong with the coffee this noon time," Radcliffe said, as she drank the cup empty. He put his legs down.

"I guess Gertrude and her followers ought to be in camp by now," he said. "If she discovers that enemy boyscout in the camp, she'll be breakin' his head if it is breakable for posing as she."

"You bet she will," said Joan.

Radcliffe crossed his right leg over his left, uncrossing them and then crossed his left leg over his right. Then he got up.

"I guess I'll take a walk up the road, and see if she and her officials are returning," he said.

Radcliffe's walk was a rapid one. As soon as he left the porch he raised his horse up the hill toward a cliff. As he reached the summit he heard the sound of galloping horses in the distance, and presently he saw a party of girls coming toward him and two of them were Camp Fire Girls. He halted his horse, and hailed them.

"Say girls do you mind go coming with me to Gertrude's headquarters?" he called.

The column stopped, and Radcliffe perceived Jean Andrews at the lead.

"Yes we don't mind," she answered. "I'm glad that we met. We need you we're scouting round to find why Gertrude and others don't come back. The whole camp is worried about her."

Radcliffe rode with them. They urged on their horses and then Jean Andrews said:

"General Vivians army is gettin' worsted now, and general Kindermine is gone to help him. But where is Gertrude? She and those who were with her has not returned since they went out this mornin' mornin'."

"I don't know," said Radcliffe. "But I hardly am worried."

"Why?"

"Because Gertrude is able to take care of herself."

"They sure can't be shooting at us, they ought to know us by our uniforms," protested Jane Moffat vigorously. "Maybe it's a mistake on their part or they may be Glandelinians disguised as caverly soldiers of our side."

"Mistake or not I know the sing of bullets by this time, and if those were not bullets that just passed across the raft, I'll give up. Everybody had gone to cover. If they're enemies in disguise we'll return the fire. They're exposed and we are not."

"Watch out!" shouted Dolores peering through a pair of binoculars she had hurriedly seized. "They're really Anglinians all right, and they surely are making some mistake. If they were of the others we'd rout them in a hurry to cover. They're abating at us again. Warn others of our scouts not to answer their fire."

Again the peculiar sounds as of the sharp crackling of loud rifles greeted the ears of everyone on board the raft. Dolores involuntarily ducked her head as she heard something sing close past her. She knew they were Anglinians for Glandelinians in disguise would carry no flag at all, and these troopers carried both the Abbeinnian Standard and the National flag besides a number of well known Anglinian caverly streamers.

"Perhaps we had better slow up the raft a bit, Dolores and I see what these Anglinians want," suggested Mildred Maxwell anxiously. "This is a warm reception from your best friends I must say. I wonder if they always do make mistakes when they see new comers. Christian soldiers firing on kids. They must not be able to see straight. I have a mind to answer their fire anyway and treat them for treason."

"No I don't believe it's wise to do so. They cannot tell our sizes at this distance I'm sure," said Dolores.

The Engineer was ordered to slacken the speed of his engines. "Let's remain out in the middle of the stream and if they wish to see us they'll come across and swim in themselves. We won't go shoreward. Let's try that and see Dolores."

"Pick out a good spot where the stream is deeper and more wider and we'll stop there, but we'll not raise any white flag."

"Here's a good one on us," declared Jack. "We didn't hoist our flag. Maybe that is the reason they're suspicious of us."

"Here's a good spot," the engineer announced. "We can slack down in that wide stretch over there. We're then in view of a part of our camp and if the purple coated soldiers are enemies our comrades over there will come to our assistance. There's a batch of them watching the movement of the raft in that field by the barn with the slate roof. See by that large clump of trees."

"Indeed I do. But do you notice how the farm houses are set close together. How neat the country looks from this position. Different than when we traveled on the flood."

"Don't try to get our attention off the chaps in the purple uniforms. I'll follow 'em on horse along shore like that comrades," Dolores protested. "If they do shoot again I'll get sore and answer their fire no matter who they are. Hoist our flag and see what the result is."

This order was obeyed, and evidently the leader of the troops divined their intention of moving toward the center of the stream, for more than ever of their numbers reopened fire, but when the flag went up the firing suddenly stopped, their was exclamations among those on shore, but nevertheless they continued on and deployed along shore as if suspicious of a trick. In a short time the on giner had brought the raft to the center of the stream close beside within view of the farmhouses in sight by one of the scouts. The troopers was still following along shore but now in a long thin line in stead of in groups, evidently in an effort to cover the whole raft should any trick be attempted by those on board. The leader did not seem to show any caution even when the flag was firing for some of those on shore continued a pretty hot fire, keeping those on board the raft under cover.

"They are firing anyway," said Jack. "Shall we answer?"

"Wait and see first. Maybe their officer is half blind and cannot see the flag or either they're enemies in disguise."

Directly the raft had reached the center of the stream, the raft was stopped and the column of troopers sent up a shout asking for those on board the raft to surrender. Then from the opposite shore two boats, accompanied by a long boat moved toward the raft and as they moved closer.

"What uniforms are the those wearing in the boats?" questioned Dolores. "I don't know possibly but they seem red. Possibly they're some of our own comrades."

As the three boats came nearer they discovered they were none of their own and they were helped on board. Dolores then gave a good look at the leader of the troops on shore. Dolores gave a start. The leader though impurple was a tall slender man on horseback, with a sort of long nose, short mustache, and had quick shifty movements of the hands, and had small beady black eyes. Dolores tapped Jack who was nearest her excitedly on the arm.

"They're enemies in disguise or I'll eat my hat," she said.

"How is that? They're flying our flags."

"Either they are, whether they're carrying our flags or not, or maybe they're true christian soldiers and being hoodwinked by the one who seems to be their leader."

"Are you positively sure?"

"I've got his number."

"You're trying to give me the jim jama Dolores."

"No I'm not. That's the 'Mutt' spy or I'm a Dutchman and not a girl scout. Look at his chopped off chin, and peaked nose."

"He looks remarkably like the pictures Radcliffe gave us," said Jack looking through his own fieldglasses, and he looked startled in deed. "I wonder if it is really he. I'll bet he's told the soldiers he's a with that we're Glandelinian child scouts in disguise just to lead our purpose."

"I don't believe it," said Mildred. "You can't fool Angelinian soldiers one bit (she told the truth. I'll bet you Dolores they're all Glandelinians in disguise.)"

"I'll bet it is so we'll soon find out," declared Dolores. "James bring me the big loud tones megaphone."

The boy obeyed and then clearing her throat the girl scout called out as loudly as she could scream through the horn.

"Well old Mutt, how's Glandelinian. Where your little fishy faced fellow Jeff."

Accustomed as he evidently was to surprises of all sorts the suddenness of this question startled the man under discussion and made the other soldiers start in surprise and look at him. He gave a quick start and glanced keenly toward the raft. Dolores by her field glasses could see a flush spread his face.

"The Glandelinian armies licked general Hanson," "fine" at Lebanon didn't they," continued Dolores screaming as loudly as she could in an aggravating tone of voice. "I didn't think an Irish man could be licked by a christian general did you?"

Evidently recovering himself with an effort the man did not deign to reply to Dolores remarks. Maybe he couldn't be cause the distance was too great. In stead he directed his conversation to one of his officers evidently endeavoring to convince that general of something. Apparently he was having a very hard time of doing so and the officer seemed suspicious.

"They're Angelin Angelinians all right," said Minnie Saunders. "See the officers won't believe a word he says. We can easily hear what they say if we string up this wire wireless. I'll act as a sort of Reido."

This was done and they easily heard the conversation.

They heard this from the spy "I tell you they're Glandelinians on board of the raft."

The officer spoke again.

"You're pardon sir, but I shall have to ask you to excuse my doubts. The one on the raft who spoke through the megaphone didn't talk like Glandelinians. In fact she seemed delighted over general Hanson whipping the Glandelinian army at Lebanon. You must have been trying to fool us to bring them into trouble for your own ends. I am an officer of the Angelinian cavalry, and shall have to ask you to produce papers to prove and explain their presence here if they're not Glandelinian child scouts as you say."

"Your're doubts seems to be unusual all right," answered the man speaking slowly. "But I tell you they're Angelinian girl and boy scouts for I have here a paper stating they were going to seize the raft before the force under Gertrude got there. I am telling you the truth sir and if they're really the true ones on board then my mistake for they may have gotten ahead of the would be thieves. You know sir I'm impersonating that Mutt man to try and cause his exposure. If they're the true ones why don't they come forth. They know we have no boats."

"There's a mistake there some where," said Dolores. "I'll let them come aboard but I'll not draw the raft shoreward."

This was done and the men were aboard. At close quarters now the "Mutt" didn't seem to have the exact resemblance of the real personality. He was too thin, for that man and parts of his makeup was missing. The officer spoke to the girl scouts and he smiled pleasantly as he said:

"Your pardon, children but I shall have to ask you to excuse my firing upon you. I am general Grenier of the Abhisianian cavalry and shall have to ask you to show your papers that proves you're the original boy and girl scouts on board this raft and explain your presence on it during the absence of Angelinia Aronburg. This man here secured a paper, saying that some boy by the name of Gerald Starring has secretly brought into camp a large number of boy and girl scouts of the enemy, and planned to seize this raft ahead of the real original christian scouts. If you can prove our mistake we regret firing on you."

"We pardon you for your mistake," answered D L Dolores speaking slowly and in a low tone. "We are the original ones and are set out to secure if possible six accomplices of the Mutt and Jeff spies. Here they are. Our papers will prove it to you. Will you please to examine them?" she continued drawing forth a document from her inner pocket. All the others followed example.

In a manner that impressed the boys and girls very favorably the officer examined some of the papers comparing the description giving them therein with the ones standing before him. Evidently he was not satisfied. He then said:

"Couldn't go by passports. Glandelinian girl scouts or boys don't and truthfully never knew you by name and may go by their own. I've a list of all of the names of our own boy and girl scouts here and to make sure will have to call the roll. If you answer to these names I'll thank God they you're the original and got ahead of the little bandits."

The roll call was put through. Turning to his companion the officer spoke a few words in low tones whereupon the other turned and made for the boat. As he departed the officer said:

"I'm sorry to have made you this trouble, but I had this report from him that an equal number of enemy scouts were going to seize this raft before you got it. You came on it on time. I believe is a wise move for all of you to make this raft appear deserted and to leave it apparently float down toward shore as if it was not in occupation and was drifting with the river. I shall too have to place you under strong guard for the time, while I go for assistance and orders. You will by this ruse have a chance to capture the lot of them. This will be a redress for our mistake. You will not object to this plan. They'll believe the raft is deserted. Let them all get on, and then they'll be caught red handed. You do not object to this plan do you?"

"Certainly not," replied Dolores but with surprise and alarm at the prospects of what might have happened. "But we sure will need your help."

"We will do everything we can to help you child scouts to capture the lot. But remember it'll be hard to establish their identity for they'll come in your own uniforms. But they'll come probably in a more cautious way. But I wish to ask," he continued "do you give these Glandelinian girl scouts and boys too know your sign also and passwords?"

"Ah well only a truthfully answered Dolores.

"Then no matter what uniforms they're in you can nab them easily. That is one of their set backs."

"But I wish to ask," continued Dolores "why it is that that man says he's dressed as the Mutt Boy. Isn't he the original?"

"He certainly ain't," smiled the officer. "That man is not anywhere around here. He's just his duplicate. He's doing that to frustrate him. He's been in the army for a long time and got the make up two days ago from studying that fellows pictures."

"They say the original is in the christian lines somewhere," declared ed Jane. "I wish we got could hold of him before an y one not knowing him lets him get away."

"Why do you want to catch him. Is he one of those who goes in the 'Mutt and Jeff' shoes," or hows?" asked the officer in surprise.

"No. Because he is known to be a dangerous spy who would do it to try and get us into trouble with any nation, and it is our purpose or the purpose of anyone to arrest him and have him extradited."



A look of great astonishment came over the officers' faces.

"How did you get the information?"

"We didn't get any information," declared Jack. "We had our experience with him."

"I believe I remember him," said the officer. "Yesterday he sent me a letter that Gertrude Angelina was a Glandelinian spy. That didn't fool me as I've known her a long time."

"Ah ha just as I thought," declared Mildred Maxwell with some heat.

"However," continued the officer, "I shall have his duplicate here remain on board your raft until I return. I shall leave him on guard for you. He told me he knows the actions of the would-be scouts and can easily warn you."

"Good," said Dolores. "We generally call the Mutt spy the 'Rat.' His companion we call Flashy face."

Evidently pleased at his solution of a difficult problem the officer turned to his companion who had been standing by the railing of the huge raft. Addressing him rapidly the general evidently outlined his plan for the girls and boys saw a crafty look of satisfaction appear on the man's face. He eyed the child scouts however with friendly greeting.

"I shall be compelled to warn you children," announced the officer stepping forward. "Those enemy child scouts are dangerous, and therefore be sure to have them fully by surprise when you have them all aboard the raft. They'll fight fiercely if they're on their guard and you'll suffer heavy loss. This man himself says Glandelinian child scouts are as fierce as little fiends."

"We'll be on our guard," said Dolores.

"Now if you please," said the officer to the spy man who was whispering to the "Mutt" fellow. "Will you step into one of the cabins so convenient. I or they desire to have you be on guard armed with your good repeating pistols and I will return with my cavalry and superior officer as quickly as I can to get the Glandelinian child scouts whom you and the children here capture. Thank you." He added as the soldier stepped toward the cabin in obedience to his request.

Then the officer went back toward the boat and said to those on board the raft:

"Remember keep yourselves hidden, and await me with patience. I shall not be gone long."

"Here's hoping that Mutt spy falls and breaks his neck," growled Fred kicking a post. "What a rotten situation this is anyhow. Gertrude isn't here, nor is Angelina Riches or others. May be 'Mayha' she's gone or to be gone out scouting the full day because of that old battle near Hanger Run. I wish the enemy fighting us there would be swallowed up into the earth. It would serve those Glandelinian scoundrels."

"Wonder what's the idea anyhow?" asked Hans. "I'll bet those Mutt and Jeff fellows seem to have all Glandelinian generals absolutely hypnotized."

"And we'll have to have the idea of just policing a place to frustrate all his rotten schemes I suppose," Henry answered with an attempt at cheerfulness. "I hope the officer with return soon with a good force, for we may need their help if the Glandelinian boy and girls come to come and show fight when surprised."

"And while we'll have that trouble and while we're delayed by waiting for Gertrude I suppose 'Mr Mutt's' spies will be on their way further northwest by that time," protested Dolores with an injured air.

"Maybe they'll come and surprise suspect we're here and shoot us up a little before trying to board," said Jane Malford.

"If they go and do that," Dolores flashed. "We will show them we can play at the same game. We're all armed with automatic pistols and rifles rifles."

"Where do you think the Glandelinian boy and girls come will come from?" asked Violet Jane incredulously.

"From the opposite shore," replied Dolores. "We can't mistake it because all we haven't on board are the leaders we're waiting for and those those bringing the tents. The brave officer told us how to behave. He's a bright chap that fellow. Follow his advice and you won't go wrong."

"Wonder what's the chance of getting out of this territory if we are hard pressed," Joy St. Claire ventured. "This stream looks to be too small to go through in such a hurry and I'm hankering the Glandelinian child scouts may bring a troop of soldiers with them."

to make sure they won't fall in their securing this raft."

"We ought to be able to get through by the main river," Dolores suggested.

"I don't believe it," Jane Malford replied thoughtfully. "This river is good and large in itself but in some places it may be shallow, and if we ever get stuck we'd be stuck to stay and we couldn't burst through unless we had deeper water."

"Let's just pretend we're all in danger, and then what would we do," laughed Minnie. "Set a big bunch of Glandelinians after us in boats and I'll wager we'd be out of the danger zone in two hours."

"I'm going to endeavor to get the chance to put those enemy child scouts before they arrive, and to get the care of one of their leaders and make him have a pleasant look when I get through with him," Jack announced suddenly. "I have an idea that their beautiful white souls might by some chance be changed if we had them prisoners long enough."

"I'm going on deck and see if they're coming," said Gladys.

"Don't do it advised Ned. "You're worth too much to expose yourself should they be coming and they'd see you. And they're not worth wasting our own lives on."

"But we've got to get going sometime," protested Joy impatiently.

"Do we sit around here all night? What's happened to Gertrude and the others. Why don't they come?"

"It isn't night yet yet by a long way," argued Fred. "Keep your temper. Joy we're coming out on top all right. We're not done yet. You know when Gertrude goes out, she goes out to stay a long long time."

"I'd like to know what you'd call it," Joy answered, somewhat aggrieved because the situation was not to her liking. If the enemy child scouts were to come for this raft supported by a strong body of soldiers and that officer was late with the rest of his cavalry force they'd have us here fast and we'd all be prisoners."

"Listen," commanded Dolores, holding up a warning hand. "What in the world is that?"

"That," cried George Zimmerman must be the Glandelinian horsemen coming now to get the raft."

"Not much," declared a boy called Harry who stood near the cabin window. "It sounds like the droning of some sort of a whirlwind. If this window wasn't so small I could see without going onto the deck."

"Ask Gertrude to open the window," suggested Fred. "Let me look."

Although every one who heard the sound did their best to catch a glimpse from the window of anything that might cause the sound they found it impossible. However the noise grew more distinct and presently the droning sound appeared to be directly overhead. As the horsemen Harry had said, the noise was as strange as if a tornado would have been approaching but none was in sight in fact tornadoes do not occur here. Evidently something strange was unseen and was approaching the raft."

"Let's get the raft going quick," protested Dolores. "This is dreadful. This is fierce."

"That a minute," cautioned Dolores. "We are not the kind torn away from anything."

"Sure," said Jack. "We will know soon enough what it is soon enough."

"Anyhow it is getting unusual, hot," declared Fred. "I can also smell smoke and a wind is rising. Whatever it is happening it is coming pretty fast. I hope it's a good rain storm and will do a good deal to quench the forest fires."

"You surely have got a good nose on you Fredrick," declared Jack laughing. "If everything you said was true, what would we do?"

"I could smell a forest fire thirty miles away," Fred returned tartly. "Besides he added my nose is as good as the rest of you."

"Nothing is the matter with your nose and I maintain Jack. Only it's stuffed and freed on a war when you lose your temper at the enemy."

"Yes," agreed Fredrick with a laugh, "and it has always got me directly to good smells inside. That's more than you little folks can say."

"Wonder what our friend Mr Mutt is doing wherever he is right now?" put in the boy scout Harry. "We haven't heard much about him until we can to rescue this strange man."

"He may be in General Malford's line by now," said Dolores.

"Well send a telephone call to him and ask him for a drink."

273  
"What's the matter?"

"Maybe he wouldn't pay for it. I'll give an ambulance to drink, and all that powder with it."

"I'll try and shoot him from here then. Then that'll fetch him and make him surrender."

"Dolores you're reckless as June." Laughed and laughed. "I'm over-coming full well that Dolores could not consider such an impossible experiment. Perhaps we'll find out in a short time what is going on."

"Yes I think so," agreed Dolores. "I can smell a lot of smoke though. It is getting stronger. I'll bet there's something on fire near here."

At this a general laugh went up. The boys and girl found it impossible to resist Dolores's drill humor in even trying and exciting comments. Many times had Dolores held courage in their hearts by her constant and constant comments on trivial trivialities. Directly the boys and girls heard the loud clamor of something now like far distant firing.

"I wonder what the enemy is up to now," queried Harry, trying vainly to look from the cabin window. "Sounds as if general Vivian is getting worried. And I'll bet those Glendolinian child scouts got wise to us and are not coming."

"I'll bet that is what is happening," replied Jack. "General Cammonia is proving general Vivian's march."

"It cannot be possible," protested Dolores vigorously. "The firing is in another location."

"Why?" protested Joan as she sniffed the air. "I smell something like wood and leaves and grass burning."

"Listen," commanded Harry raising a hand for attention.

All distinctly heard a strong growling crackling noise just outside the raft but far away.

"Boys and girls the forest on the opposite shore is on fire," shouted Dolores.

All the others who heard this gave a gasp of astonishment. Apparently some of the boy and girl scout leaders. Rushing toward a window they attempted again to secure a view of their surroundings. Driven before a gust of wind that was threatening to rise into a terrific sale a immense volume of smoke entered, causing those who had gone back to the windows to step back choking.

"The stream is too shallow and our raft is in danger," shouted Dolores to her followers. "There'll be no time for those enemy child scouts to be coming here. Everybody on deck."

Jack himself rushed to the engine room.

"Can you save the raft to go toward the widest part of the stream?" asked the lad noticing that it not far away such a terrific wall of flame was approaching that it looked as if the world itself was burning up.

"Guess it's too shallow," returned the engineer, looking at the wide section of the stream sort of apprehensively and carefully.

"You have to do it," said Jack commandingly. "It's shallow yes but it's better to be aground than to perish in the fire. The stream is too narrow in width here and the fire will reach it. It seems to come from the direction of Lebanon confound it. What happened there I wonder."

"Well I'll try it, but I don't believe I'll make it."

Accordingly the engineer started the raft heading in that direction while now as many as were needed of the scouts not but to cover the raft with such of canvas that would not burn in case fire broke were carried across the stream. The engine room was ready.

"Look out for the enemy however," cautioned the boy scout Harry anxiously. "Glendolinian boy and girl scouts are on the shore."

"You can't get even the Glendolinian boy and girl scouts," said Jack. "It would be just like them to be somewhere else probably on the other side where there's no fire and open fire on us as soon as we are seen on board the raft."

"I'll see that an eye is kept out for them," Minnie herself answered. "And if they do show themselves on the opposite shore or anywhere else we're going to devote a few minutes to using a lot of our own artillery on them. They'll surely need to learn of us."

Ned and Harry stood by to give the engineer directions and to lend any possible assistance in their endeavor to get the raft into the shallow part of the river and get into the wider Glendolinian smoke as if they were from a storm and as thick began to drift

past the raft and the crackling and hissing roar of the flames grew loudly and fearfully.

"Look at the fire now," gasped Joy excitedly. "And see how the stream is waving. There's a fire hurricane also on."

"And that's some clouds of smoke too," declared one of the boys whose name was Jimmie Driver coughing as he pulled one of his lung paddles. "And I'll bet whatever cause that forest fire to break here never meant even the very country to survive the flames. This is the worst ever. Wish this river had been created much wider."

"Are you ready engineer James?" asked Dolores as she came up to the cabin of the engine.

Then as the engineer noncommittally his reply Dolores said to Jack Saunders:

"Scout around in front and raise the anchor, and see that we are not flanked by the fire just as quickly as you can. If that fire overtakes us before we get to the wider part of the stream none of us will last long, and it sure is getting hot already. Look at the temper on that thing. 130 already. Phew. Hurry."

"Sure anything?" to escape this Purgatory "put in the Engineer"

"Don't any of you stop to fight the advance of the Glendolinian boy and girl scouts until we get out of range of this forest fire," declared another. "Then if a fight comes on our officers will referee the bout."

No one seemed to reply to this suggestion, but all of them shut their jaws in a manly manner that was familiar with all kinds of boy and girl scouts. Their officers knew that the boy and girl scouts would do their best to bring the raft out of such a dangerous situation.

The fire was coming fast and was only a mile away. They didn't have much more time to lose. The engineers' first attempt was to make the raft force ahead but something must have been wrong some where for he met with defeat that was beyond question. Without without doubt the raft seemed to have been jammed by something on the bottom to permit it to pass with any degree of ease and the engine seemed to puff its itself to death without any result.

result supported by his two helpers the engineer gave a hurried backward glance and shook his head doubtfully and then turned again to the task at hand. It would be a tight squeeze but he was more than determined he was desperate. The fire was coming at a race horse speed and would not give them much time and they all would surely be enveloped as the stream here was not a quarter of a mile wide.

All of the boys with the poles and paddles tried to help the engineer, and Jack thrusting in one long pole attempted to push as hard as he could but he slipped and the pole went high into the air producing such a splash of water that he and nearly everyone on board nearest him got a shower of mud and water. Had he not been a good boy he might have said a bad word but he had all he could nevertheless to control his temper. Finally only with the greatest degree of difficulty did the lad manage after all to get the pole into the bottom of the stream as he wanted it, but push as hard as he might as he might he found it impossible to make it budge an inch. Quite truly something below seemed to hold the raft for it could not be negotiated.

"It's no use," gasped Jack.

"Come back then Jack," called Dolores in fear. "she was covered with mud and water he had accidentally thrown all of over her."

"But why give up?" spat the lad almost splashing her again.

"We don't want you to get caught if that part of the raft if it is not to get afire," she called. "If we can't budge the raft we'll all make for the opposite shore."

But Jack was determined to get the raft going ahead and he struggled madly with the pole.

"Never mind come on back to this end of the raft Jack," we will find some other way," cried Fred.

"By this time the smoke swirling across the stream had filled the eyes of all the boys who were doing the paddling and the pushing on the poles. With every breath they drew in great draughts of smoke and great heat laden air until they were a nearly choking and their lungs roared. Reluctantly Jack had to admit defeat and endeavored to return from that end of the raft. The Engineer was still having the engine doing its utmost, but that seemed far from good. So he decided to start the raft a little.

Just as Jack was about to try once more to push with the pole a screaming swirl of hot winds fanning the bare wall of fire on fire on the shore dashed a huge rolling cloud of flame toward the

the lad and many others. There were no clues to this part of the raft since the southeast that they could not escape. This scorching onslaught no matter how fast they ran. Jack in trying to get out of the way met with Dolores none too gently and in the head-on collision badly lacerated his left ear and caused a lump to form on her forehead. No one however was on time however to escape the loss of their eyebrows and a pair of parts of their hair.

"Don't try that again any of you," advised Dolores rubbing her bumped head. "It won't do."

"Much obliged I'm sure for one," coughed Jack. "You are right."

"How about making the engine going back backwards," follows suggested Dolores.

"This was tried but to no avail."

"Do you suppose we could fight off the fire? The raft if the conflagration happens to cross the stream?" asked Jack. "It may not be as fire as it looks when it tries to cross."

"Never can tell till we have the experience," hopefully spoke up Fred. "What shall we use to fight off the fire. We failed to take any thing from our camp that we fight fires with, and the others have not yet returned with the camp equipment."

"We have plenty of buckets on board."

"Use those," Dolores advised, as Jack was wiping the blood from his injured ear. "Get as many buckets as you can."

"Guess not this time," said Jack doubtfully, and rejecting the suggestion. "We have even failed to bring a single bucket aboard except the clear or ones we use for drinking purposes."

"If the day was lighter we could see better what we are doing."

cried the boy scout called Ned. "Have any of you got your electric searchlight with you in your pockets?"

A quick canvass of the groups showed that none of the boys and girls had the desired articles. All had been left within the camp (across the lamp).

"We have to pull the raft loose then," declared Dolores. "We are lost if we don't. We only have a minute now to make it or perish."

"Pull out your posts there," advised Jack handing a pistol and Jack cut back to a boy scout called Minnie. "All of us work like mad and get hold of them. That will enable us to get the raft loose. It must be stuck."

"I'm going to turn in a Four-Claw," announced Dolores, adjusting the strap of her holster over her head, and drawing her automatic from its place. "Maybe our friends will hear the firing and do something to save us from this situation."

"Shoot straight up," Dolores cautioned Jack.

"All right Mr. Boss," replied the girl scout pointing the weapon toward the sky and pressing the trigger.

"Look at the awful fire coming over there," she added, directing her attention of her comrades toward the southwest shore.

"The forest are burning through," gasped Jack excitedly. "We have hardly a chance to save the raft."

"And it won't be long before the fire comes up and overwhelms us," added George.

Dolores pressed the trigger again, and again, and still again, in the hope that the sounds of their shots would reach friendly ears and procure their release from the sand bar.

The wind had risen to a terrific gale by now, and fire brands and blazing leaves and even long pendant moss was being carried across the stream by the storm, while the whole river was covered with smoke. And the crackling of the flames grew much louder as the fire spread and a roaring blaze started roaring from the opposite shore. All of the boy and girl scouts were coughing and choking from the smoke which they were compelled to inhale. To avoid so much smoke and terrific heat they went in to the cabins and other shelters of the raft.

"The raft is moving now," the engineer finally worked it off. "Called the boy scout called Minnie (shouting) in delight, as the others were preparing to find means to attempt an onslaught on fire brands and blazing rubbish on the raft in spite of the dangerous conditions. "It is moving slow but we'll get out of it now."

His shout had been called forth by the raft suddenly breaking into the much desired for motion. Striving quickly toward the door he called out in spite of the heat:

"Hurry up there Mr. Engineer. That's right. Pull us off the bar. We're choking smothering and being roasted by the heat."

A few in unintelligible words came to the boy scout and the others in reply. Directly the raft was removed from the bar it began to steam ahead with great rapidity, but as if urged on by a greater effort in its mad attempt to destroy the boy and girl scouts and their raft, the forest fire blazed up with red hot fury and sped on with increasing speed. The entire forest on both sides of the stream burst out in such a flame as if to make the world appear to burn. Into a molten planet no doubt augmented by the sudden rush of the winds of the hot hurricane which was blowing down the river. The forests on all sides within view was doomed.

The engine pulled the raft so fast that it finally burst through the walls of flame trying to reach across the stream, and nearly ran down a large number of boy and girl scouts in boats who were coming down the stream from the other direction with the effort to escape the flames too.

When they were at a safe distance Angelina Jennings said: "We are much obliged to you more for trying to run us down."

They all got on board even while the raft was still going.

and then Dolores shouted to the Engineer:

"Renew the speed of the engine. We have to clear away from the forest fire or we'll be humped in presently."

Then they saw in a lone boat beckoning to them an old man trembling with excitement and fear. And his peculiar costume excited their curiosity at once. He was dressed in a loose fitting jacket that fell outside baggy trousers his bare feet thrust in old saddle sandals with long white hair falling down over his shoulders and he presented a sight the boy and girl scouts would long remember. In spite of the urging of some of the child scouts the man refused to get on the raft, all the time running to himself.

"What is he saying?" inquired Minnie, as she has grasped the boat by means of her boat hook and was detaining the old man.

"Listen," commanded Dolores. Then addressing the old man:

"What did you say sir, what are you doing out here in the stream?" she shouted.

"Dolores, Dolores," cautioned Angelina Jennings. "Maybe he isn't deaf."

"Sure enough," agreed Dolores in a self-condemnatory tone. "I forgot; and tried to shout at him because he doesn't seem to understand our language. He must be English."

"What is he saying?" again asked Dolores, drawing nearer.

"I'll ask him," said Jack. Then addressing the old man:

"What did you say sir? What did you want to come to the raft for? What do you want here?"

"I'm lost. I'm lost," repeated the old man in English.

"Oh it's the boss you want," triumphantly responded Jack. "Then indicating Dolores he said:

"This is our girl scout leader. She understands a little English so ask her."

But the poor old man only shook his head, and tried again to avoid the raft for fear it would run him to bits.

"I'll bet I know what he wants," cried Jack. "He wants to know where we're going, that we might have a place for him and other people and in looking for it even in the heat of this fire. Here Mister is this it?" and the lad omitted a long and very dignified "Woo-oo-oo-oo."

A sort of smile overcame overpowered the aged features as the man shook his head vigorously.

The boy scout Ned glanced at Jack with a twinkle in his eye. Catching Ned's unusual glance the old man with a very red face and quivered:

"We're not Glendelinden riders. We're Christians of Abilene. Your property isn't here. You need not believe we have it. We only have our horses. You needn't suspect us."

"That's a good one," Jack Dolores laughed. "But he isn't looking for anything and he surely doesn't look like a farmer or a hunter."

"Well then that is a good joke on me all right," admitted Jack very sheepishly.

Taking the old gentleman by the arm Dolores and Angelina Jennings intended to get him onto the raft. In a short time the worst of the forest fire had passed by, and all in all a fine old man

not watching the destruction of the forests near his own locality.  
"Well where are the Glandelinian boys and girls who were supposed to try and capture this cat?" asked Fred, looking at them all to the present. "If we could only get hold of them I'd want to be a cat!"

"Don't know I'm sure," replied Dolores. "Maybe they caught some and from some source we were on hand and changed their mind or gave the fire a new name up suddenly and frustrated their efforts."

Jenny Linkings gave a gasp, turning to Jack in an effort to be heard; "Dolores or Jack do you don't suppose that those boy and girl scouts of the other night have set up this forest fire with the purpose to overwhelm us. I don't believe it."

"Say put in Jack. You're wrong. I heard a fire. A fire raging yesterday near Lebanon and coming this way. If it wasn't so hard to believe that would be the most reasonable solution of the whole matter."

"Wonder what in the world is the matter with Gertrude Angelina Riches and the others," suggested Harry. "Summa some of us go out scouting and see if they're returning."

"We can see in the direction of the forestless part of the shore very easily where we left our camps," he spoke up a boy called Mike. "Suppose we ask the old boy here if he would like to have some dinner. He looks hungry."

"Why not?" laughed Dolores.

"He sure must be. Let's get the man something to eat, and then we'll see some one among us who understands English and have him ask the old fellow if he noticed which way Gertrude Angelina and her followers left. He must have seen them....."

"All right get George to go ahead and ask him."

"Awe shucks," pattered George. "You know I can't talk English."

"Go on Jack yourself, say Polly Voo to him, anyway." Laughed Vivien Gesser.

"Polly Voo yourself if you want to," answered Jack somewhat sulkily. "I've made a fool of myself once, and that's enough. Besides the old I want to go and get somebody to wash this blood and dirt off my ears."

"That's right Jack, we nearly forgot you and your little collision with me," said Dolores. "We ought to have thought before we neglected you like that after your brave effort to sink the raft too."

"Approaching the old man one of the boys who was found who could speak a little English and who was still maintaining the loss of his property; the boy first indicated to the man by signs asking him whether he was hungry, but the man only shook his head. "No, Jack himself had come to get his blood off."

Filled with enthusiasm at the prospect of his venture to speak a little English, the boy tapped the man's shoulder, and then said: "Are ze hungry?"

The man still didn't seem to understand and the boy pointed to the man's mouth, and describing a circle with his hands he indicated a plate held a little, and then patted his stomach. His efforts were effective. Instantly comprehending the man smiled and shook his head in a manner to say no, and the man was brought to the cabin and something given to him.

"I wish we could hear der very now," said Dolores. "I don't think we need to wait for Gertrude's return. She and her companions may have gone after away by this time," when they intended to go alone and for the moment of it did nothing to us."

"We'd better head for Abhi-enn too," advised Angelina Jennings.

"Let's overhaul the old raft first and see if the fire did it any damage."

They did so and found nothing injured.

"Hello, what's this tied to a brick?" cried Henry in an excitement.

"What's the cat?"

"It looks as if some Glandelinian boy or girl scout left us a sort of farewell note."

"No," then kind. "Turned June who came up at their shouts. "That's an Abhi-enn boy scout message. He's a little bit of a cat about Gertrude."

"Gertrude may be able to take care of him if he comes here," said Jennie Andrews. "But if that Sturring boy who it is said she captured gets the upper hand he'll kill her. He's a dangerous cat."

"I don't know about his brother," murmured one of the Glandelinian boys, "but I know from one of the old ones," said Radcliffe. "But I missed the way he all talk."

"It is not idle talk," and otherwise that some Glandelinian boys, by the name of Frederick LeVine, Jackson or Jackson's brother or perhaps his son, and their chief leader by the name of Gerald Sturring had a plan to try and frustrate our purpose to get after the accomplices of those Mutt And Jeff Sub-skid Olga. Even Jennie Turner as far as LeVine where a big battle raged heard of it from one of the Glandelinian boys a few days ago---it was on the day you went to see General Vivian on some important matter. General Hanson too had a hidden wish to see Jennie Turner and told her so, she at first did not believe his thinking he may have been dreaming it. But the plan was formed before either the St. Richards or Johnson battles took place. Only it had not been settled how, when or where. General Hanson told Jennie Turner, and when she was finally convinced she told Vi let, and her sisters but then in turn thought she was joking. But then Violet, and her sisters learned of it through one of their regular aviators, and one of the Pein sisters told Jennie Turner to telegraph a warning to Gertrude Angelina and told who the real non-spirits were. At first Gertrude could not believe her eyesight when she got the telegram. She then came to me. "It's a devil plot," she said to me almost sternly. "To do with our purpose in this holy war and if they do any harm to our residents or send on of their forces to try and secure our raft by sneaking ways they shall all pay dearly for it..... Maybe Jennie Turner has the boy trapped somewhere in camp and must get there in time not to save him but her and those who are with her as he could in time lick the whole bunch. You will do all you can to save her will you not Master Radcliffe?"

"I'll do everything that is in my power Miss Olga," she said. "I'll stand by her and her friends--- I'll fight for her if there's any fighting to be done and---and---"

"There will be none I'll assure you," said Jennie Andrews. "But Jennie Turner, and even the Vivian Girl Princesses under attack or shot the whole situation is. The girl and boy scouts are in greater peril from the enemy than they ever were or probably ever will be. She and her sisters and the Vivian Girls know the characters of all Glandelinian boy and girl scouts especially Gerald Sturring, and his two Con federates, and the evil mind of all their followers, and they have learned fortunately before it is too late...."

Not another word was spoken. The party on horse back descended the hill and rode toward the bay and girl scout camp which many of those still there were now preparing for boarding the raft. As the party crossed the rickety bridge they heard the far off sound of distant battle probably the action raging at Hannam's Run. At their approach there gathered the entire population of the boy and girl scouts who had remained, rustling and chattering. They fell back in the greatest dismay as Radcliffe dismounted from his horse, assisted the two girl scouts down. They were wondering what had brought them so suddenly to the camp when it was being broken up to be placed on the raft. Olga and the others followed. Radcliffe tried to urge the girl scouts to remain on their horses, but they did not listen to him. They then listened with the most intense anxiety as Radcliffe addressed the crowd of child scouts, their lips compressed. All eyes were fixed on Radcliffe without blinking. They however did not know where Gertrude had gone, but some of them pointed toward the Mess Hall, where she and her boy scout leader had been last to be seen as they entered after the escape of Glandelinian boy scout leader. Radcliffe hurried through the door way the girl scout or Camp Fire Girl immediately behind him. A large number of the child scouts clustered about the Mess Hall door, and several went with some hesitation inside. The Mess Hall though lit by an oil lamp was empty save a few later comers who were still eating, and also the dark barn horses near by. As it seemed to be empty, as at least seen through the open doorway.

Radcliffe mumbled something to himself, snatched down the lamp and carried it hastily toward the stable door. He raised it high and then looked in, then turned and tried to hear the girls from entering. But they uttered not a word, and Olga saw, cried and wrung her hands and ran in to the little space between the rows of stalls themselves.







"I believe you better go to General Vivian's headquarters or Gertrude and inquire about them and find where they had intended to go," said Mildred. "Mildred 'Axcell'."

"Good idea," suggested Jane. "But do you know how far we can reach there? We are quite a distance from our camp from here."

"Yes, southwesterly is our general course. It will travel a little southwesterly about a quarter south for the rest draw us some distance to the northward of the position we fled the first attack to overhaul us."

"The way it is getting dark from all that smoke in the sky we ought to be able to see the lights of the Christian camps when we get further on anyway," another girl scout suggested. "How far away in the camp from here that is if they didn't break camp already and are looking for the raft. How far did we go anyway?"

"We have been gone about two miles and one half," replied Jack and is just about thirty miles from the battle of Penger Run and as you said they have broke camp or moved it since we started for the raft. I don't think they moved it though for they have decided to await the return of Gertrude Angelina."

"Would they move the camp if the Glandelinians did?" asked Jane at her tormentor. "I don't suppose the Ventura River is near enough for them and so they may move that too to fool us," she added.

"If they have lucked enough they'll move it," she suggested.

"Well," returned Jack, "I understand they would move all their own camps and munition stores if they get whipped by General Vivian."

"Oh I know that one," shouted Jane. "And General Vivian will be the first class moving man for the enemy...."

"I see a long string of lights far ahead," cried "Red" Violet.

"What are they?"

"Don't know," seems strange strange for the lights to be in a long, straight line...."

Suddenly out of the dusky darkness ahead the boy and girl scouts observed a long train of wagons and teams with heavily guarding it by front and rear. In a short time the boy and girl scouts came up close as the wagon train was coming down the road and approaching their way.

"They're of our army," said Ned. "Maybe we can ask them about the girl scout leaders."

"Follow them a little way then," suggested George.

Dolores nodded her head in response, and walked up to the approaching train. Soon as she was within the one hundred yards became aware of the presence of the thirty boy and girl scouts. Hands were thrust out, and grins and smiles came on faces from the wagons, and cries and shrieks of pain.

"Goodness," cried Dolores, "oh, goodness. Just look at that will!" you. Why? The girl scout leader continued in a horrified tone. "That whole wagon train is filled with injured soldiers and there are other soldiers and cross trains also approaching. Every one is bandaged up and cries of suffering come from everyone of the wagons...."

"It is probably train of our wagon train loads of wounded coming from the rear of the Christian lines at Penger Run," suggested Hank.

"Let's get out here out of here. I don't want to see so much misery. I can't stand it. My father was wounded once and I know what it is."

"I should say yes," replied another of the boy scouts, horrified at the sight of so many thousands of wounded men. "Why they are training to suffer zones many wagon trainloads of wounded."

"That's the way the soldiers of the enemy in June men nowadays by the score of even railroad train loads," declared Jack. "They tell us those runs of the Glandelinians are something awful...."

"I guess they can't be much worse than the machine gunner on our side uses in all the battles we have already fought in the past," put in the girl scout called Lucille. "Six hundred to one thousand shots a minute I understand to be the speed of one of our modern machine guns. That's sure going some and that is not the worst either."

"And if General Vivian ever gets into another big battle, especially with his army, and with many thousands of his men as the word ded."

"Mildred Dolores. That's awful. This is going to be a terrible war. I heard lots of Lebanon and that was some frightful battle."

"All what can you expect Dolores, when a whole nation like ours is compelled to shoot up another nation because of the intense own folly. They try to kill as many of our own side as they can,

and think nothing of it, and yet they said we are the ones who are the butchers."

"But I don't comprehend how the Glandelinians can do it, and why they do it," declared George. "I understand quite emphatically. It does not seem right to me. I believe it is more than cruel."

"Gaining a big nation represented by one man," used Francis Pinkford. "Take my case for instance over five months ago. I didn't go out and declare war on some Glandelinian boy scout and five of his accomplices."

"Well that was not so very different, come to think of it," admitted Jack.

"But I had a very good reason," admitted Francis.

"That's what our nation and Glandelinia thinks," declared James.

"Then a big war rages they don't stop to think of the millions and millions of individual soldiers any more than you stopped to think of your life and fate. He on as that suffer are the fellows like those wagon loads of wounded by the other many trains and the in recent non-combatants suffer the most. And children in this war especially of our own country are the main sufferers...."

"You win the argument," admitted Jane. "But that makes me think---- if Gertrude and her companions were bound for Lebanon Run, why not go there too. That's boy and girl scout training for you...."

They took therefore a set of horses for the purpose from the camp and set out for that direction and soon left the trains of wounded far behind. Many of them sighed as they disappeared from view. Jack noticed the sigh from Jane herself and comfortingly said:

"You girls should worry about that stuff. Forget it. We're not moving near the battle lines. It's dangerous for us too. Listen to the roar of battle. It's like a big thunderstorm with rain and a blizzard of hailstones and a great volcanic eruption combined with the end of the world and its consequences together. So we're not going to see it. Run set it for a while will you?"

"I'm worrying about what will happen to the army under General Vivian if he gets mixed up with the Inner Hyetates and his big Glandelinian army. Maybe they couldn't lick him but before the battle stopped a whole army of men who would be killed, and a bigger army of them hurt. You know we got killed and wounded by his armies full in these battles, battles."

"What in the world is that strange thing over to the northward?" asked Joy, pointing in the direction indicated.

"Where?" asked Mildred. "I can't see a thing in it this mark...."

"It looks like a tall pole or something in framework standing straight up."

"I see it," cried Jane looking through a pair of field glasses.

"It looks like the picture of the famous French Eiffel Tower in their city of Paris. It must be some signal station."

"That is what it is," said Joy.

"Let's see," requested George, reaching for the glasses....

"Yes indeed it is a signal station all right," he added. "Look Dolores."

Dolores received the glasses and glanced at the object.

"I believe you are right George," she agreed. "We are nearer the Christian lines than we thought."

"Then we had better decide where and when we want to stop as to avoid getting close to the battle," suggested the boy scout James. "Have you any idea as to localities?"

"Not in the slightest," replied Dolores. "I believe by means of telegraph we had better get in touch with the War Office in general. Vivian's lines as quickly as possible to have them sent soldiers to search for Gertrude and the others whose soldiers to help us hand off the six miles from getting to that far away battle front."

"I can see the smoke of battle far away and they're impure," spoke up Lady's.

"Nobody here but the clock, and that's on a strike," put in Dolores. "At smoke is from forest fires. They don't they have a bunch of troops out here and the weather is getting as dark as a mine's pocket. Have the Christian armies all gone away or where they defeated?"

"Probably somewhere the enemy has won a advantage," explained Joy. "Maybe the generals are afraid of Sammonia and Benno Evans. I heard one wounded man say on the wagon train that this is a terrible battle."

"Well we ain't fighting in any battle," accepted Jane.

It was agreed that this would be the proper thing to do, and two of them turned on the small switch of their flashlight. Hours after dawn, trees, and the outlines of distant landscapes were revealed in the glare of the far distant flares. By its reflection too the boy and girls could see that they were still a considerable distance from the dreaded battle line. No place for shelter appeared in case they suddenly find themselves under fire.

"I see the river again," announced Francis. "Don't get ourselves wet."

"Guess we'll have to right about face or swing around and go through one of those passes" suggested Harry himself. "I can't make out any other vacant spot for a short cut. Is that a good idea."

"I guess it is as good as any," replied Angelina Jennings half-riding now at their horse's side. "We can urge our horses and try that broad meadow we have come in sight of."

"Hope we'll meet with a bunch of christian soldiers when we get there." George put by

At that moment from the direction of the meadow there came flashes of half a dozen rifles, reports of the shots reached their ears and they heard a peculiar tearing whistling sound of bullets in their flight through the air."

"This business of being fired on and not knowing who is firing on you is getting entirely too common nowadays" protested Jack.

"Cannot be Glundelinians as Gl ndelinians cannot be within the very heart of the christian lines" said polozes.

"Maybe it was some nervous resident who thinks we're Glendelinians coming to steal and massacre his children and burn him out of his happy home," Jane responded somewhat sarcastically, "If they're not Glendelinians then why would friends fire on friends within the Christian lines. And it is not often that Glendelinians nor friends mistake friends for enemies can hit anything shooting at random like that. We're facing enemies I tell you. I know," and she drew her pistol.

As she spoke there came more flashes of light, and more reports from the direction of the meadow bespoke another attempt to fire upon the horseback riders. This time one of the bullets came nearer the mark for it tore through the lower part of Polina's dress, alarmed the boy and girl, and appeared in the direction of the first and scattered as if to attack.

"Hurry up and get somewhere into shelter everybody before they get any of us" urged Polonos. "This isn't so funny as it might be, and we're not being fired on by friends in mistake either." They're landed in Laos. Hurry or some of us will be hit. If they attack we'll open fire too."

"Yes and if they hit any of us those child murderers will go around covering themselves with glory ever afterwards and be the "hief heroes" out in June." I wish they'd pass a law in Arkansas giving murder to no Glandelinians warimantiforms. They don't deserve it."

"Watch out now Dolores commanded tersely. "I don't know what this lane is, and they're coming as if they're going to charge us." Maybe too there are old electric wires there. "a can pull them down and entangle the enemy in them."

"Good idea," said Mildred. "I'll handle the searchlight."

"And I'll pull them down" volunteered the hothead, seizing his long-reaching snippers as he spoke. "I'll give the Glandelinians lots of excitement if they want it."

When the skilful handling the wires was brought demand the remainder of the bay and ariscounts gracefully came into the line and though they were fired on they were not jarred by the sudden storm of bullets, and not even their horses were hit. Either the Glandelinians were not aiming right in the darkness or they were firing up in to the air. Some of the Glandelinians came clasp on horse back and almost cornered the child ascuts, and by the firing that ensued the leader of the Glandelinians was killed and two of the other officers more mortally wounded and ten of them of the privates killed and four men wounded and not aless on the other side. Lucite himself for a moment in the meantime was in a predicament. He had been compelled to climb a pole to cut down the wires and though the Glandelinians in the form of a great column had been driven back by the antiscalists the lad had a hard time to get away and now Lucite had just a minutes time to escape the skill hand firm.

"I was in town man, soldiers or the soldiers officers who was a  
colonel." That boy is in the house somewhere, and too those crazy  
Christian boys child scouts have always been making monkeys out of us  
Glandelinians. We've been chasing and hunting them down from town to  
town and from army territory since the war began and they always get  
us and give us the h-h-had. That lad I told you about lived in his house right now  
and we've got to get him do you see."

"Yeh. All right Colonel." And the rest of four comrades will coop up the rest of the little cutlerings."

The Glandelinians didn't notice that the lad was right close to the window above their heads. Juana had in his hands a small washbasin full of slopy soapy water and this he tumbled upward all of a sudden he brought with all the force of his boyish strength upon the head of the Glandelinian colonel causing confusion among the two others who had been standing under the wafting dow.

"Jing bust the---Help get this darn thing off of me. The soap in my eyes help help" the colonel bawled wh while for the moment his two under officers was too bewildered to even move a hand or finger while the lad himself said-

"Har--har, just like a bullhead."

The two others managed to get the pail off.

"So-o-o-o-o you dirty little christian dog. You're here by that window are ye. Up to your old crazy christian dog tricks eh!"

"How did you guess it? Colonel? You're a smart old scout. Try and catch me if you can."

"I'll show you you little devil, Go the both of you men and have every one of our soldier get into the houses by every window and door and don't dare come back without that little fattle make." shouted the Colonel in his excitement and rage.

However the lad had pulled up from the floor a wide loose plank and this he suddenly placed onto the Colonel's head and slipped down in it circus fashion to the ground, and before the men could do anything to intercept the lad he was off down the meadow as fast as he could run.

did he get away "olon el"criadone of the soldiers.

"Shut up to dumb bells. Get down here. Get the men on horse and get after the little figher. "T'fender. GET HER."

In a few minutes the soldiers about ten of them were on their horses and racing madly in the direction he had come with the colonel in the lead.

"What did he do you you en colonel?" asked one of the lieutenants.  
"N evermind what the little devil did to me, just hit it up and k  
c your eyes peeled for the little gutterman".

For a time it seemed as if the Glendalians would gain on him so Jimmie whipped out his pistol and fired. A man roiled in his saddle and fell - he fired again and another fell - he fired a third time and the Glendalians horse sank to the ground. The Glendalians then returned the fire and the horse the boy rode sank to the ground. Just then when the Glendalians were gazing on him the boy came across two country kids, two little girls one with black hair and the other with yellow

"ay girls will you give me a lift with your little speed wagon and the strong little pony you have. Those Glend-I-in friends are not on my trail and my horse is shot and I'm all tuckered out. I wish to regain my comrades and I'll direct the way."

"You bet we will Mr Forescout" said the little dark haired girl. Hop in soldier boy."

He boy obeyed sitting between the two girls and soon they were going as fast as the pony would allow.

"Suppose they shoot at us," cried one of the girls.

boy'cant hit us said the boy. if they do ill pop them. I  
had down two already before they dismounted us."

For a time even such a small pony held the pace with the Glendelinians left pretty far behind but finally the little pony became tired out and just reached the meadow in time and rushed in among their comrades who had repulsed the assailants.

Therein a group of Glendalainians halted and waited for the remainder of their own comrades. However the exciting noise and the firing had attracted a large force of Christian soldiers of the rear-guard and they were up to the spot in a moment; the Glendalainians were



287 looking a heavy streamer. Talking volubly and excitedly, the Christian cavalry soldiers clustered about the boys and girls, shouting, addressing shouts and inquiries as to how they got surrounded, and how they escaped and so on. In fact, in the excitement, he it was impossible to answer so many questions the children remained in their positions.

"Here comes a number of officers," cried Jimmie, catching sight of the foremost. "Maybe they'll be able to tell us where Gertrude and her friends are."

"Jolores it's up to you to be spokesman as usual," suggested Jack as the crowd of soldiers parted to afford the officer a nearer approach. "I am spokesman," cried Jolores. "Now you talk Jack. One of your blunders again. I thought I was a she, not a he."

"Sure you're the leader, and you know how to talk sure to the officers than we do whether you're a he or a she," chuckled Jack. "I'll --"

A rapid question was addressed by the officer and then when explanations were given, Jolores asked about Gertrude Angelina, and her friends, but the officer spread his hands palm upwards, and shrugged his shoulders in a deprecating gesture. "I wish Jolores spoke to a mother officer but more vehemently this time, apparently she was demanding an answer to her former question."

"We heard you the first time girl scout," replied the officer. "But if it is just the same to you we don't know what you mean. If you expect to find some of your lost companions you'll have to hunt to and fro outside the lines. They say she has come out scouting this morning and has not yet returned. But we have captured five or six duplicates of Gertrude Angelina in our own lines."

Instantly a murmur went round the crowd of boy and girl scouts, not being the murmur, the officer continued:

"As the children made them understand me first shot. You ought to have noticed how those duplicates grabbed the Abilenean ways. I'm good about as to why Gertrude Angelina does not return is a mystery. But evidently Jolores was not satisfied. She urged her husband closer to the officer."

"Now take it easy there sir and on lady things right," warned the girl. "I'm a very superior officer of the girl scouts and need information. We are supposed to go on an important expedition and do not wish to do so without her."

"Sure," said Jack. "You're not all afternoon sir so take it easy. Go slow, tell us what you know of the duplicates and it'll last longer."

However the officer couldn't tell much about the duplicates, except that when he saw the first one he had known it was not an original but therefore called to her to halt, and she had not heeded him but had evidently intended to carry out her purpose, and then he used to mount the ditch. The officer had fast lost his temper and had quickly produced his automatic even though the girl was a girl. "Now back up you little rascal," he had said to the spy hiding his pistol at a spot well above the child scout's head. "You are going too far but no further." Evidently the tone of the words had penetrated the little spy's consciousness for she had precipitated precipitated rapidly on a retreat for the open road. She then was captured by some soldiers suddenly riding up and in she was now being held for investigation.

"How did you know Gertrude's duplicate were in the lines?" demanded Mildred Maxwell.

"The boy Penrod telegraphed the warning to us."

"I wonder if those little duplicates are not some of the accomplices of that dangerous Gerald Starring Boy Scout that we have heard about and who was so fierce toward the 'I am Gildist' priest, Jimmie."

"Possibly they are," replied Mildred. "I understand they are very efficient as protectors and leaders of the Glandelinian boy and girl scouts too. They look like fine boys even though they're foes. But that danger lad is the most dreaded."

"I'm, shucks," protested Jack. "One of the 'I am Gildist' sign of love, and even the girls could not a half dozen of any of these Glandelinian boy and girl scouts. They don't look like so much."

"Oh no," said Jolores almost with a sneer. "Till that shows he, such you know about Glandelinian boys. That Starring boy could lick four of us with his fists and a good knife."

"But the boys are boys to be wary with them if we do encounter any of these little Glandelinian scouts. Unless we're sure of our lives would better not start any fight that will result into our getting into conflict of some kind that'll get us out of a good lot," said Jack....

"All right boyfriend" acquiesced Jolores. "Just as you say." "Better show on a light so our soldier friends here can see what we look like, they're coming in a bunch," warned George Zimmo. "....." who had been watching.

With the snap of the switch of their flashlights, a flood of light revealed the child scouts to the Abilenean soldiers. They also revealed the approaching officers, and everyone had their right hands raised in salute. Instantly comprehending the situation because who now seemed to be in command of the scout, sailed at the child scouts, and raised his own hand in return. He seemed immensely relieved when he saw they were the boy and girl scouts belonging to Gertrude's command. Approaching as near as possible, he spoke to Jack politely. In English the boy did look like an English lad, but the boy only shook his head and replied:

"Excuse me officer but none of us here speaks English that I know of therefore we cannot understand you. Perhaps you are a foreigner too and don't know Abilenean. At least that's the only language we can speak."

"Ah," answered the officer pleasantly. "And who have I the honor of addressing? I do not seem to recognize one of you here."

"We are the Boy and Girl Scout Rangers of Calvernia," replied Jolores herself in pleasant tone of voice. "Making a trip through all war zones just to show the enemy whether we're afraid or not just because we're little innocent kids. We have been hunting for Gertrude Angelina and had not with a little party of the enemy, and therefore are some what confused as to our location within the Christian line lines and had been attacked right at this spot. Perhaps you could direct us to a part of the line where we'll not be too close to the battle, and also tell us in hunting for Gertrude and her friends...."

"Certainly my good little girl and boy scouts," responded the officer. "I shall be happy to accommodate you brave children in any way possible. But first it will be necessary for me to examine any descriptions of them you may give me, and then report the situation to one of the generals you know. It is only as you know and we can go at the details best."

"If we can be sure of a strong guard to protect us as retainers," Jolores said. "I'll suggest that you send a man to general Viviana headquarters if it is not too close to the battlefield near here. We can hear the noise of the conflict and believe it's pretty bad. We want also communicate to other portions of the Christian territory outside the Christian line and the battle zone at the earliest possible moment. We also wish to avoid the danger zone of which six Glandelinian spies who are said to be the crooks of the 'I am Gildist' and Jeff International Professional Spies."

A lack of great excitement and interest overpowered the features of the Abilenean officer. Turning to the soldiers who were close by he rapidly gave orders and they all fell into rank formation and at attention. These who would have been strangers here would have been doubly impressed with the respectful promptness with which all the cavalry soldiers obeyed the officers' commands. The boy and girl scouts also were at attention and ready for the next move.

"At what time did you receive word about those Professional Spies?" asked the officer.

"About the same time that Gertrude Angelina went out to scout," "What time was that?" asked the officer whose name was Major Jimmie Gendarme.

"Our pardon please," she spoke up the boy scout. "I do not understand the real time she went out. Then she went she said nothing, as all her comments is always kept secret from us."

"I see," said the officer. "A bunch of Glandelinian boys and girls who were a colleague and whose Abilenean was not perfect though he wasn't English."

"And our pardon please," spoke up the officer. "I do not understand the time she went out. Then she went she said nothing, as all her comments is always kept secret from us."

"I see," said the officer. "A bunch of Glandelinian boys and girls who were a colleague and whose Abilenean was not perfect though he wasn't English."

"I see," said the officer. "A bunch of Glandelinian boys and girls who were a colleague and whose Abilenean was not perfect though he wasn't English."

The party of boys and girls came off at a break fast in company with the troops, and were soon first station before the desk of some officers inside of the big tall signal station they had first seen at the distance. A white haired and whiskered Colonel sat down with them. And indeed a quick glance at the kindly expression in his eyes and on his face told the boys and girls what this man really was and that yet all enemies off it, a little children would fare ill at his hands. Dolores at the word suggestion of Angelina Jennings decided to fully confide in the officer, and to tell him the object of their visit. Immediately upon arriving the officer who had accompanied them conferred with his equal officer in rank in a low tone, and which in clearly the boys and girls were readily convinced, that his report was about the missing girl scout and other leaders. As long as the elderly Colonel first made an entry in a book, examined a small map, and then addressed the child scouts. His manner was dignified, yet conciliatory.

"Very much to my regret children of the army, I have to inform you that, although your reports seem to be perfectly proper, there is lodged with the army department of general officers a complaint against that three or four duplicates of Gertrude Angelina are here seeking information either about us or of your hands that would tempt to improper use and be a danger to the nation, and it might be possible by that cause we might have a prisoner among us who might be the original Gertrude Angelina. But might be why she didn't show up."

"In other words," Jane Welford put in, as the Colonel paused. "The duplicates are suspected, and perhaps accused as being here as spies, and that it'll be hard to find out the origin of Angelina in Aramburg."

"I don't like to use just that term," returned the Colonel, and then added "But after all as name matters very little. Besides anyhow if you girls and boys could despite disabilities recognize the original one then you're lucky. We can't tell hand or tails between the prisoners as they're wins in the business though they appear by the tone of their voices to be boys in disguise."

"Your informant ought to perhaps be well known to us," spoke up Gladys's Wenthworth.

"And," added Annie Rooney "The Mutt and Jeff Spies are also well known to us. We have had dealings with them before this, and also Gertrude Angelina, a lad called Penrod, and even Jennie Turner are very well acquainted with them. You may or may not believe it sir, but we know them to not to be only a dangerous set of rogues, but a traitor as well. They'd sell out any nation to get money for their devilish schemes."

With a start, the Colonel said "Rooney was received by the Colonel. This statement of little Annie Rooney was received by the Colonel with considerable astonishment. His glance too at the little girl scout was plainly a question.

"Just now," put in another girl scout "Annie Warbucks. These two professional spies are operating for the cause of Glandelinia and are doing all their best to frustrate even our work."

"I have heard of those spies," said the Colonel "but did not know they had anything to do with you little girls and boys."

Briefly the boys and girls gave a synopsis of the events already known in other volumes concerning these two famous Glandelinian spies not forgetting to mention the dangerous situation in which these two famous international spies had succeeded in placing them and Gertrude Angelina's friend Penrod on a short time previous to the present. Not a word was lost by either of the officers, who occasionally exchanged quick glances full of meaning.

## CHAPTER FOUR.

SAD PROSPECTS. THE TWO OLD MEN.  
CONSIDERING THE SITUATION OF THE

"(O) surely have good reason and occasion to suspect these two persons representing the Mutt Mutt and Jeff fellows of some American Haverdore, and I am sure your efforts will be crowned with success if you persevere." the Colonel offered, at the conclusion of the story. "The very orders were to detain those doubles of Angelina. Archibut unless any of you can recognize the original then we cannot do anything to aid you. You will of course appreciate attention and understand what 'duty means'."

"Yes sir," Annie Warbucks answered. "We believe we know what 'duty' to all of us means, and we surely cannot object to you doing yours. But we would like very much to know where those disguised Glandelinian spies you referred to are located at the present."

A still question the Colonel's face.

"They are under surveillance. They cannot get far away until permitted to do so by agents of the Military War Office of general Virginia army. Although their credentials appeared to be fully as valid as even those of you, we could not afford to take risks at such a time as now when they come from the enemy side of the nation, and they would not make the sign of the Cross as we do. They will be produced in good season unless you want to take the trouble to go where they are held and look them over."

"Thank you," replied Annie Warbucks heartily. "I feel earlier now and hope our mission is nearly accomplished. If they refused to make the sign of the Cross then the Original true Gertrude Angelina is not among them and she sure isn't in camp then. If we can at once obtain extradition papers and get to it that those spies are sent to the proper and higher military officials we shall be pleased. It's a grave offense indeed for anyone to duplicate any of us for purposes to spy on the Christian links for any intention whatsoever."

"When can we find it safe to visit the general section of general Virginia inactive portions of his lines and lay our case before the proper officials and have a search made for our missing friends?" asked Angelina Jennings. "We don't want to lose any time."

"Perhaps not before morning," was the answer. "The battle is general all along the entire line and it's dangerous to approach. It is too late now unless any of you want to take the most dangerous chance. It's up to you of course. We cannot stop you as you're superior tough kids."

"Despite the bloody battle over there isn't it possible to get some one on the wireless telephone?" suggested Jack Grimes indicating the instrument of the Colonel's elbow as he spoke. "It's even possible about a girl scout be the name of Jean Saunders who was with her."

"That would be very regular or irregular unless the case were very recent, and it would be a burial for a boy to be worried about his little sister."

"If you're sir to say she isn't though I wish she were," said Jack. "But nevertheless this case seems to us and our fellows to be extra important."

"I believe you are right," thoughtfully acknowledged the Colonel. "I shall assume responsibility and make the effort at once by providing the noise of the battle over there doesn't prevent the operator from handling me."

"Accordingly he looked for a number, and in a short time was conversing with someone who appeared to be his superior. He soon replaced the instrument and turned again to address the boys and girls. "An interview has been arranged for to night, unless you want to take chances with the battle," he announced. "In the meantime if you feel too fatigued to go forth on the search for your friends we will provide on the best accommodations at our command."

"Here that man that the Mutt and Jeff spies have hoodwinked us already," indignantly protested Gladys, pushing forward. "I protest sir. It isn't fair."

"Gladys be helped. There is no other way," declared the Colonel kindly.

"But suppose we go to the hotel where," argued Jack. "We can find

find some means I hope."

Shaking his head, he only the officer said it was impossible, outside to approach the embittered Christian lines of the Indians in too severe, and indicated that the interview was at an end by which a from his chair. The boy and girls were not easily mollified however, and decided to go forth and take the challenge. They also declared that the very notion of a child insulted at being placed in such a situation by two "Fertile Devils" who are enemies of a Christian nation like two Judas Iscariots to obtain blood money for the defeat or destruction of the nation for gluttony in its warfare.

"Hello look who's here!" cried Jack in the midst of the argument.

A young lad with two girls about their own age had entered. They were dressed in a uniform which seemed to be a modification of their own but their hats signified they were three "Vivianites". As the Ranger boy and girls came toward the three new comers their heads were in the well known child Scout salute. This was a distinctly "Vivianite" salute.

The three new comers for only two minutes stood at a attention, then quickly the boy crossed the room, and extended a hand in greeting. Indeed his frank face beamed with pleasure as he shook hands with each of the boy and girls who assembled there. Dolores herself broke the silence which followed by saying:

"Well Scout told me friend I see by your badge that you are a Vivianite."

"Yes indeed Miss" slowly answered the lad. "I belong to that patrol. I'm now in it too. I was once a Ranger of General Bonaparte's Army. I wanted to be an advanced scout of the Vivianites but there was no room and I was transferred to the Vivianites. I belong to that patrol. I came all the way from General Vivian's army."

"Well we're the Advanced Rangers" volunteered Mildred Maxwell. "We are all from General Vivian's army and now worked since we left for general Vivian. We have had a long traveling adventure and a scare as if it is only fun."

"Oh returned the new comers while the two little girls asked. "You have traveled a long way for I've heard of your adventures. I hope you are enjoying your travels."

"We don't like the hotel here very well," returned D. I. Dolores.

"Often during our journey we have nice rooms in the Hotel de Flop."

"I don't understand little girl," puzzled the boy said. "where are those Hotel de Flop?"

"Anywhere wherever we sleep at night on the road. We should call them the Col Coolers but there's the Parent's Permission. Now I tried Jane Holford. Then noticing that she nor the others had not yet explained matters to the boys satisfaction and as the two girls also looked puzzled, Jane continued: "During our journey we had to either sleep on the floor of the raft or have the floor of the forest or some landscape or hill side for our sleeping quarters."

"Now I understand," laughed the other. "I don't indeed. I wonder why you wouldn't sleep in a camp. We never had to go through hard like that yet. Why should you do it?"

"That would be disagreeable," said Dolores.

"I should say it would be disagreeable," declared the boy. "Perhaps at some other time you also it is able to arrange it in some other way."

"Well if you or your two girl companions here have not a pull with Violet, and her sisters," the boy scout Fred stated. "I would provide a place in it which I can tell you. We don't like the out look. Gertrude Angelina Holford, four daughters of her in the camp and have you known what?"

"Perhaps the letter may be in introduction," suggested the boy scout. "In fact I do not even know the Vivian Girls or who they really were in Francis Holford married in France."

"Glad to meet you," said Dolores as she extended her hand. "I'm D. I. Dolores Holford, daughter of General Vivian. This is my sister Angelina Holford, daughter of General Vivian. The rest of her companions who are all from General Vivian. Now I guess we are acquainted."

"Thank you," answered Dolores. "I don't know a name of the name of the Vivian Girls or who they really were in Francis Holford married in France. I can remember them later if I write them all down."

With this he drew from his pocket a small writing tablet and a fountain pen. As he was searching for a clear pen with no accounts written down, Jane Holford noticed Dolores. She was looking down on a small note that had been found on board the raft. Gertrude unfolded the paper, Jane compared it with the paper of the tablet in which Francis was already inscribing their names. Noticing her hand the girl readily conversed with Dolores in the same language and to great advantage by all boy and girls in the Abbeville army.

"It certainly is the same kind of paper," she said.

"It looks so," returned Dolores in the same manner. "It looks rather strange."

"He is known something about these International spies," Jane ventured. Then as Francis looked up with a pleasant smile from his work the girls said simultaneously:

"Well, Gertrude, we got your message all right, but we couldn't see our way clear to stay away from the Abbeville region."

A puzzled look came over the boys face and he shook his head. "I don't understand," he said.

"May I take a look at your handwriting?" requested Dolores reaching out a hand for the small writing tablet, which the lad willingly handed to her. Quickly running over the leaves Dolores soon found what she sought while Jane looked on. Drawing from her pocket the message Jane had handed her she fitted it to the stick of a torn page. Flushing with hardly suppressed excitement, she turned to Francis:

"Did you write this message?"

"Yes," General Izner Myletzer says in concentrated in the Abbeville region and he knows all of the work you're attempting. General General John Myletzer ordered his there to prevent the work."

"Do you know an officer about the International spies?"

"Yes, Myletzer and all his men are in the Abbeville region."

"Well all I've got today," declared Dolores, "whether they're in France with Myletzer and Jaff or not is that they're in the Abbeville region. It's a strange thing but I think that you should happen to have this note of a message and then happen to drop in here just at this time. Can you tell me how it is Myletzer is up there when it was reported he was to have made his Angelina in the Abbeville region?"

"Because Myletzer has the idea it's more important to keep away one away from the Abbeville region."

At this Dolores himself was apparent to all. Her rather uncertain temper against the glendallions was rapidly getting the better of her as she considered what seemed to be some sort of evidence of the guilt of glendallion now, in the fall of the "Abbeville disaster" Jane herself said:

"Your handwriting my lad is remarkably like the signature on this message. Perhaps you may be able to tell me something more about your information," said all like to know."

"I launched on a monologue with some first I didn't have the time then to throw on that message from a boy and the same in a letter. I've overheard and I felt sure you would understand. I believed followed you would consider before going to such a dangerous territory unless you disguised yourself cleverly and pretended to join the army under Myletzer. He may be not so bad as other Glendallion generals but he is sure dangerous to capture and arrest."

"He interpreted the message correctly," I believe," answered Dolores herself. "But at first we believed someone else had written it. You were a stranger to us when we found the message and we therefore believed it was written to another. So Myletzer says in in Abbeville territory. Well I'll bet General Hannon and his brother Robert Vivian can drive him out and we're going to try it."

"Even though I may make some mistakes," ventured Francis soberly.

"If I had to do it all over again I should or would have tried something else. But because of the forest fire by the way was limited and therefore I did the best I could under the circumstances. And so we after some six or seven miles of the two International spies is equally as dangerous as the other. The rest of your purpose and instead of having some more you expected they were already captured instead. . . ."

"Is that so?"

"It seems to be."

"Did you find up those stones or broken dishes?" asked

293poleron still ruffled.

"Yes indeed" was the frank admission. "I tried my best to get you and your followers out of the forest, but for either that reason or the fact that a year's duration had been wasted for in the west on an Alibama where Miletia is concentrated with a solid army. He left these divisions under Gannon and Bepu Evans to frustrate anyone general. I think may make against the Alibama so far as the Miletia could retreat eastward and I don't know the distance in the storm for you and the two Vivian Generals."

"Maybe you didn't know the distance we and thereat were in at the time of the fire did you?"

"No I didn't. After we had gotten some distance away I looked back and saw you making frantic efforts to work the raft out of the mouth of the fire and you were already enveloped in clouds of smoke and fire was trying to reach you. Did the forest burn on the opposite side of the stream too?"

"No the forest there didn't burn, the fire ate it up" declared John indignantly. "If it didn't burn I don't know what to call it. Who set the woods on fire anyhow? These woods were not in the path of the fire. In Southeastern California fires at all, in fact were fifty miles out of the path and seemed to come from the direction of the battle field of Lebanon. Do you know anything about that fire?"

"Yes. The fire started near the battle field of Lebanon. I saw the whole thing and the Vivian Girls had a narrow escape from the blaze. The battle didn't come it though. And I expect some persons Glandelinian. I am very sorry we did not reach in time for you for now I understand that you and your followers were in peril. At that time I believed you were only in danger from the flames and the persons only which I referred to."

"Why however did you miss the note John?" continued Jack (broke his back).

"I thought you were vivianites, would recall the word, and would know what it meant. John of course was added to make a complete name. I did not think you were danger boys at all."

"You are progressing," declared poleron. "How if you'll kindly tell us how you happened to be on the spot we will all be much obliged to you."

"I am interested in helping all boy and girls out and preventing them from running into unnecessary peril," said Francis. "This morning I was on my way home with some of my followers. We had proceeded toward Hanger's run mill in the day and intended to go toward St. Paul's. In the afternoon I was in a little in the night near here and changed our course. While proceeding through the ruined suburbs of St. Paul's we were approached by a soldier in Red Uniform who offered to pay us well for being directed through the Christian settlement. I did not like his look and as we were strangers here we were apprehensive we didn't know the country well and he was very distrustful and said we were ignorant. I was very angry."

"Did he not wish to go through Christian territory?"

"Inquired poleron.

"No. Later in the evening he came to us with two other men and said that he would like to go part of the distance with us asking us to follow and prepared to lead him through the trees if we needed to do so. He offered to pay extra for this service but we declined."

"Accordingly we noted the direction taken by him and left the forest fire came so suddenly upon you. We who were on horse back passed and were slowly, and arrived a before the forest fire overtook you. As we halted we overheard from some part of the distance a loud of having for the Alibama region. We then already learned you were hurt and girls out of what division we did not know and my instructor had told me and my two without companions that these Glandelinian spies were not at all where you supposed them to be but were in the Christian lines in disguise and intended here was directed on about as near as if you dared to tell them. I think that is all."

"To warn you of you and your followers, a man did on and I noted of the raft on a boat which I procured and threw the heavily laden on board, and then seeing the way was clear headed the raft and placed the broken dishes. I had heard that to remain in place on shore and the forest fire broke loose. These boys and girls are somewhere in the general Vivian lines but they're hard to detect."

"Well," declared Dolores. "I guess you are a good scout all right and I want to ask you to lead us in trying to locate those girls. I never believe in going out of our way to do not look out of our heads."

"I can readily do that," replied Francis. "If you'll agree to for I will go and try to find you when you were in peril from the forest fire."

"Let's forget that part for now," urged Dolores. "The thing now for us to do is to find out the reason why our leader Gertrude Angelina and her friends do not return and also to get some persons who tried or did make themselves look like Gertrude Angelina and who are said to have been captured. We want them."

"In answer to the puzzled look on Francis's face John explained briefly the reason why they were to take possession of those three "Gertrude Angelina" and ended with a description of the original Angelina Aronburg and stating that their expedition was being held up because they failed to return. The boy and girls all felt that Francis and his sisters when the girls appeared to be who were with him, could be trusted.

"Wait a minute comrades," said I will see what can be done about that" the boy off red offered. Turning to the colonel who with the other officers had been sitting at a non-active distance he spoke rapidly through the wireless telephone. A brief conversation ensued following which the colonel himself again made use of the wireless telephone. Then this time Francis himself conversed with the party at the other end of the line and seemed to be urging compliance with his request. Evidently satisfied with the result of his efforts he returned to the boys and girls with beaming face. He was intensely pleased at the outcome.

"We will proceed at once to general Vivian's headquarters at the rear of the battle field," he announced. "Where we will be met by one some high officials of the Camp who are girls who wish to listen to our story. They consider it very important and so they decided to hold a short meeting over it."

"How did you do it so easily for us?" inquired the boy Jack. "Have you influence with those high ranked Camp girls?"

Francis however only replied with a smile. He also seemed anxious to start at once and was impatient at the short delay necessary.

"I am assigning an escort to the boy and girls with the purpose to accompany them to ward off attacks of Glandelinian patrols for they were still in dangerous territory. After a brisk run as back and forth running they reached a large little tent of the Camp and were ushered in."

The tent with red and yellow and purple striped tentacles in the center of the tent seated at a large table were a number of distinguished looking camp fire girls who evidently were officers from the designs of their uniforms though each appeared to be between the ages of fourteen, fifteen and seventeen. As the boy and girls entered, accompanied by the soldiers, they paused for a moment. All eyes were turned in their direction. Then at a silent signal from Angelina Jennings all stood up at attention and gave the boy and girls salute. A faint smile showed for an instant on the faces of the superior girls as they about the table. Returning the salute with a military salute, they acknowledged the greeting of the child scouts. Then seats were indicated for all.

"Since it is understood that you girls are, and girls out do not understand the situation along general Vivian's way at Hanger Run," began a Camp Fire girl at the head of the table. "It has been decided by the general himself that we ourselves come on the ground as you wish. There's a terrible battle going on there and it would certainly be exceedingly dangerous for you to come too close. This is our offer."

"Thank you," Dolores here herself spoke up. "We regret very much the fact that we cannot understand the situation of the battle. However we hoped you will not be inconvenienced."

"Not at all," smiled the Camp Fire Girl. "Girl scout work of any kind is familiar to all assembled here, though ours is even more superior, even to the standard atmosphere who will make notes of that is said."

"Good," replied a girl next to her. "The surroundings and the superior and older girls are before her. This is going to be a regular girl scout court."

"Looks like it indeed," answered Jack, who sat on a chair close to her. "We are all right though but we must remember to show our respect here, they're superior to us you know. Those without Camp Fire girls have your high positions and so we must act accordingly."



Once more Dolores was thrilled to tell their adventures, and the scenes that led up to their long trip on the flood with the raft toward Abilene in quest of the Abilene mysteries, how now they were in quest of Gertrude and her followers, and also how they were trying to capture the capture of their chief foe when they believed to be exact duplicates of Gertrude Angelina. Her statements were listened to with interest and interest by all. As she spoke of the desire of herself and comrades to prevent the six men getting away with those important plans quick glances were exchanged. These Camp Fire Girl Officers had never heard of the Two Hutt and Jefferson. However, the current number of the little girl was evidently making a favorable impression upon her hearers.

"And now concluded Dolores in her recital. We feel that we are taking a great deal if we request you Camp Fire Girls to be on the lookout also for those spies who have the plans which they have stolen but for the sake of Country and God we ask of you to do it."

"The dear girl" spoke up one of the Camp Fire Girls. "Have you considered what those spies might do with the plans you mention should they still be in their hands?"

"Yes, they'd be given over to a big Glandelinian expedition for in the west, the loss of those plans would be a serious disaster to the country."

"Have you suggested what the Glandelinian generals might do with the plans you mention should they come into their hands?"

"Of course," Dolores replied. "The boys and girls all understand the situation that exist over there somewhere where for a year or a long bloody battle had raged for a year day in and day out with diabolical diabolical fury on both sides, and we cannot believe the country would be safe if the Glandelinian generals secured those plans for any purpose. They are very valuable, however to the enemy and would even bring our country serious disaster during the siege of Vivion Wicket."

"But is it as serious as that?"

"Yes."

"But it didn't seem so. How could the spies get away over there?"

"But think, Miss for a moment that the two armies are so long engaged in the west along the Columbia River."

"I understand, but is it probable that the enemy have not already to topographical maps from which the Glandelinian generals could determine very accurately just where all defenses of the border are at Vivion Wicket might be impossible and misplaced."

"That may be true indeed," admitted Dolores coloring.

"Even were the Glandelinian armies to be victorious in the long battle and would advance upon Vivion Wicket," continued the Camp Fire Girl. "Such plans would not be necessary to secure information in such an unusual and undesirable way as the one which the six men of whom you speak are going to deliver there. If you saw them and Gertrude in general, Vivian's shadowing you we might try and apprehend them. We can also look after Gertrude Angelina as you say as we saw her well, but it seems strange she's not returning. Perhaps she is all right and intended to remain out all day before returning. Would she mention whether there was any hurry for such an expedition?"

"No."

"Well then we'll try and have a search made for her."

"I'm very glad to hear you say that," Dolores remarked in a tone of relief. "Now if we could get those three duplicates of her's and start them to the proper authorities we'd feel better."

"We have one of those duplicates here," said the Camp Fire Girl. "We will have him ushered in here and hear what he has to say for himself. Some one of my girls captured him."

"Oh yes."

"Then he decided the camp fire girl. "He's disguised himself as Gertrude and with that we appeared her like likeness. Had not the capture seized the wife no one would have never known. . . ."

"Turning in her chair she indicated to a Camp Fire Girl sitting standing near that she might have the prisoner brought in the room. In a moment an exact duplicate of Gertrude Angelina was brought into the room."

"Here is the prisoner if you wish to interview him," began the Camp Fire Girl who had questioned Dolores.

"Will you kindly state the purpose of your duplicating the one of our last?" asked Dolores.

The Glandelinian child agent did not answer however. He gave a quick glance about the tent and he seemed to be satisfied with the fact that he might expect little chance of escape unless he had a few of his kind to be in the or today of the "Camp Fire Girl and boy scouts, and meaning full well that these child agents might have been aware of the situation and that they had been given a opportunity to tell their story, he said with a short laugh.

"As I had an important communication to make with your Christian general I had to dupe I duplicate her but since you have captured me I don't care if he gets the message at all. I will reveal the secret when and where there are no little striplings present."

When whooping in his tracks the Glandelinian boy scout made a dash for the door. In his path however stood the girls and boy scouts who had captured him into the tent under guard. Surprised at the sudden movement she didn't remain prisoner of mind quickly enough to make any effort to stop the deserting prisoner but remained motionless in her position.

Then before any of the rest knew what the boy was going to do he suddenly threw out his left arm in the familiar movement employed by foot ball players, when warding off an adversary, and like the human race Glandelinian boy scouts are landed his fist squarely on the solar plexus of the Camp Fire Girl and she was hoisted over in a most undignified manner. There she could reach for her feet or draw a pistol, the Glandelinian boy scout had dashed madly out of the tent, mounted a horse which he seized in the road outside, and before any soldiers outside could stop him he had shot down two of them and made good his escape.

"Talked right in, and turned around---" quoted Dolores, with a surprised and embarrassed look.

"The girl attacker didn't leave his card either," declared Jack.

"I'd like to see him do that to me and he wouldn't do it again," pondered where he is going in such a hurry," he added. "He is sure to be seen there."

"Probably he will head for the Glandelinian army now now that he sees we are all up to his plans and the plans of his accomplices," declared Wilfred. "This is surely undignified. He was before did I ever see any boy strike a girl scout with his fist. Watch till he is ever captured again. I'll know his face."

Thrown into surprised confusion by unusual and undignified interruption of their efforts and deliberations, the Camp Fire Girl officers who had received the "Little Sanction" were apparently unable to give coherent thought at once to the matter in hand. They were called to a consideration of the case by Angelina Jennings.

"I'll be able to put a strong dramatic out and have this boy scout for arrested if we do it as quickly enough," she said presently. "If you can have him detained on some charge, we will at once telegraph for the necessary papers to secure his exchange for the Vivianian army. He is as dangerous as any Glandelinian spy to be allowed at large."

"Thank you for the suggestion," exclaimed one of the Camp Fire Girls.

"It's a good one indeed and we will act upon it at once," "most assured" spoke up another. "The soldiers themselves and especially the cavalry will at once take that boy scout into custody and the matter will be arranged as you wish."

Considering the matter closed and with repeated assurances of better friendship for the boys and girls, the Camp Fire Girls who had wished them success in their undertaking after telephoning and telegraphing instructions to various parts of the inactive army regarding the capture of the Glandelinian boy and his accomplices.

The Vivianite boy and girl scouts volunteered to accompany Dolores back to the raft, and in their company they left the camp of the Camp Fire Girls. They had not sooner come toward the raft when they got the surprise of their lives. Owing to the scarcity of soldiers of any kind in this neighborhood due to the distant battle thing racing they had been compelled for safety sake for fear of meeting with the enemy to walk to their proposed destination some distance out of their usual way.

The incident came after Dolores had conducted her followers and the three Vivianites to a section of the country where without her knowledge every indication betokened it to be of a dangerous locality.

Also they were near the unruined section of the City of St. Helens and at this spot the houses were old and slightly in ruins though not having been touched by the flames and conflagrations of the past battles. This section was absolutely deserted there seemed to be none around.

297. Within the character of the city's condition especially of this section of the city, the town and this contented rather un- favorably in that regard but believing that this was wrong.

In the meantime three strange Glandolinian boyscouts had been in this neighborhood, and they had seen the christian boy and girl scouts, and their distrust was not lessened as to what would happen when they observed the character of the very city at this section where many christian boy and girlscouts would be in hiding on the outlook for any enemies who might pass that way. One of the Glandolinian boyscouts whose name was Francisus apologized for the location but stated that it was the best available hidingplace from the christian enemies at that late morning hour. It was he said to his companions too late to go elsewhere and he hoped the christian child scouts who were approaching would not see them. They went into an abandoned house to avoid being seen.

Scarcely had they entered the house when someone entered the place and apparently not noticing them entered in conversation with another who had followed him. One of the Glandolinian boyscouts whose name also was Jack was known alert of his surroundings, and noticed that the new comer seemed to be indicating in a guarded way the three Glandolinian boyscouts seated at a table apparently playing cards.

"I'll bet," he whispered to his companions "that I'll be our friend when we dare leave this place. We have the advantage now as to see us here would mean an unequal conflict and then know it. That boy scout looks suspicious to me."

The boys stole surreptitious glances at the boyscout indicated and all agreed with Jack that he was evidently a Christian christian boyscout of some sort planning to have them captured as soon as they left the place, or to surround the place and force them to surrender. They were not at all sure that nothing in the way of attempted capture could be attempted inside the place, contrary to their expectations.

The place was not being surrounded by no one at all, however a Glandolinian boyscout by the name of Irena Harkness, dressed from the window and espied the suspected boyscout staring intently at the window, waiting for them to appear upon the street. He had gradually drawn back out of sight, for perhaps a block or so in going toward the open country the four boyscouts walked together in a close group discussing the possibility of an attack and the best ways toward it off should it be made. Then suddenly their attention was attracted by a sound as of a cat when you step on its foot or tail at once came from across the street. At that moment a number of boyscouts on horseback dashed up from the rear. At this column of boys halted in their horses a number of boys sprang from two doorways. Other boys were seen approaching on the run. The boys were surprised by the suddenness of the movement, and were hardly prepared to resist so strong a force.

In the bloom of the street they could not manage the number of their assailants. They tried to keep close together hoping there is thereby therefore to better withstand the assault. A boy called Ned shot down two of the boys and three girls killing them all. Then Frank struck out bravely with his pistol but landing a straight ford, forceful blow against another child's jaw breaking it, and killing another who appeared directly before him. Apparently after all a ridupon them was not the object of the assault. Though they killed two of the boys and girls and wounded thirteen of them mortally, they were finally disarmed, Frank and Ned were killed, and the two others were disarmed and seized in rough arms while dexterous hands bound ropes about their arms and about their faces effectually preventing them from uttering. Their arms were securely pinioned. At a low spoken command from a girl leader the child scouts lifted the now helpless boys into a waiting wagon which at once dashed rapidly along the main highway toward the river, the horses going at full gallop when led by the driver who was a soldier. Unable as they were the two boys were unable to release themselves from their bonds. Not a word was spoken by their captors during the wild ride, and at length the prisoners were over their useless efforts. Directly the wagon was turned in to a smothered street, but the speed was in no wise diminished. At length the horses slowed down, and then they came to a standstill at the command of the driver, brought from new places like no more order of events the captives felt themselves hoisted to the very shoulders of their abductors. Moving from the ground they were then being taken into a building of some sort, and all emitted with considerable anxiety some indication of the next development, for this was not long in coming. Long pressure was now manifested followed by a further p

a long flight of stairs which creaked before the weight of those on their way up. Then presently the two boys were deposited in not too gentle a manner upon a hard floor, then footsteps retreating from the creaking stairs indicated that they were being left alone. Nothing had been said that would indicate the end of their identification of their captors. Irena's impatience now and frantic efforts to free himself from the bonds and gas were interrupted by a voice full of childish rage.

"What as well save your mind young boyscout of the enemy?" the Glandolinians heard a familiar voice say. "You'll need it all before you get out of this. Sneaking around our territory eh, spying on us, and trying to find out our intentions, when there had been pledges long ago given you Glandolinian boyscouts not to interfere with us and only men. So this is how you keep your pledges. Shows what you are. Then since you join the war too against us then we'll break our pledges too. So a what! Then when you face the christian generals to-morrow. And besides you two boys have killed a considerable number of us. Comp the girls and boys and willing for it, and as you fellows are so good at getting out of tight places let's see you get out of this. You escaped from our hand yesterday, slipped away from a horn wound you into but you did it because you had help or shielded someone in to your way of thinking. It is different. You get no help here. Besides you are on the top floor of an old orphan asylum that had been partly burned during the conflagration of the city during the battle. On one side in the broad river. A narrow on the other in a street blocked by debris from the ruins of many burned buildings there. No one over visits this locality as many of the buildings are still mouldering in ruins so you'll have lots of time to think it over. Next time don't try to interfere with our plans, or the plans of the boys and girlscouts under Ameline Archibald and others. Do you understand."

In despair the two boys lay helpless and listened to their informant as she who was the girlscout Irena Olga's sister closed the door. This was done on the outside and heavy materials were thrown against it. Then silence reigned.

For a long time the two Glandolinian boys lay listening for sounds that would indicate the presence of others. A muffled speech of some sort now and then was the only indication of movement that reached their ears and the sound of the distant battle. Presently a slight movement showed that one of the boys was shifting his position. A sudden gasp followed by a most violent exhalation of breath showed that a most terrible struggle was taking place. A tearing of cloth was to be heard.

"Help!" cried the boy, the one who was named Irena "sinner." "That was a tough job indeed."

"Any of our five other fellows at home yet?" the lad continued, but for very good reasons there was no answer to meet his question.

"Oh I have forgotten," cried the lad, "maybe you're still tied up like I was." There was no answer but the continued ticking of a clocking step. "You don't you talk."

Directly the boy produced a searchlight from an inner pocket, and it was the work of only a few minutes to find and release his fellow prisoners. There was a great stretching of arms and deep inhalation of breath following this act. All were loud in their expressions of gratitude to Irena and wondered at his ability to break loose from the bonds.

"I mean those christian dogs didn't take the two boys to prison up with any fight," explained James modestly but the question on his bleeding wrist showed positively of the heroic struggle the lad had made.

"I will fix you up as soon as we get out of here," repeated the other lad, "here cut me but not a head. In on you're a talk."

"Aw please cut Irena's leg," Irena said, "let me get out of here before those little christian dogs come back with their bulldozers." Depressed Irena.

"Irena's window with our legs over it," announced a lad called "Ned" who had been examining their prison. "Maybe we could crawl out of that."

"Yes and we slung into the river," repeated James approvingly.

"Maybe there's a way," said a Glandolinian boyscout patrol in the way of the stairs, "I recall Francisus. If it could attract their attention they would help us to get away from these christian dogs."

"And then Irena's window," Irena said, "let me out the door."

"Drawing his automatic the boy sent two shots into the rapidly rushing stream which lapped the sides of the building." Followed these with three more and again three, and again three, emptying the pistol:.... As he was reloading the Glandelinian boy-scouts who had been swimming across the river cried:

"There were some on the river and they've heard you. They are coming for I see a bunch of them in a boat."

Without the loss of time in explanation the soldiers loaded the five boys into one of their boats bringing the gunnys wheels nearly to the waters edge. A rattle of rifle shots greeted the tiny craft as they pulled out of the shadow of the ruined Orphan Home. A number of christian soldiers dimly outlined stood above them sending shots after shots in their direction, but apparently with poor aim.

The Glandelinian soldiers in the other boat returned the fire and broad every one of them down. Then dashing to the edge of the shore stood a boy-scout and he too sent forth shot after shot. Highly incensed one of the Glandelinian boy-scouts swung his automatic around and fired. A scream echoed through the room.

"His last incident happened just as Angelina Jennings and her party came up. They saw the creeping boats, a saw the boy fall, and dashing toward the river they opened fire in a fusillade, killing and wounding a number of the boatmen but the remainder got away. At once Angelina Jennings hesitated. A short parlay was held in which it was decided not to bother with the Glandelinians in the boat but to continue on their course to the raft, where they would be with the rest and have a report made of the incident. Accordingly they urged forward their horses and were surprised to come upon Radcliffe, and the others who had the wounded girl-scout leaders with them."

"For heavens sake what're waiting for?" cried Angelina Jennings. "Get them on the raft. What in the world has happened to them, and we've come through all this looking for them."

After twenty minutes had passed all were safely aboard the raft. The three wounded child scout leaders were placed in their respective cabins, but Radcliffe drew Gertrude to her own cabin and crouched there supporting the head and the upper part of her body. But Radcliffe who was ever watchful uttered a low cry. A little blood was leaking through the bandage. She has. He hastened to the other side of the bed and began adjusting it, while Olga herself the Camp Fire Girl who had also come on board had gone out side again and turned toward the threatening crowds of boy and girl-scouts which for a moment before had been looking on in panicky silence broken only by low words and mutterings.

"This is a bad days work which these Glandelinian boy-scouts have done to all of us," she cried.

"They shall pay high for it every one we capture and the assassins too!" cried the crowd. "We know them all. Gerald Starring is their leader."

Then Jack Saunders stepped forward.

"They are all guilty in trying to hinder our work," he declared.

"Jean has returned and she told me all. After the boy had stabbed Gertrude and Angelina Riches and Penrod, and when he got away she had organized a pursuit but he escaped. I myself knew nothing of this until she returned and told me how the scrap was, and how the deed was done. It is the fault of some of us for not going through the camp to look for her and her friends at the time. We would have used every effort to prevent his escape. The idea of a Glandelinian boy-scout scum striking a girl with his fists, that is what they drew knives on him. These boy and girl-scout comrades of ours have asked me to speak for them. They sure praise Radcliffe for breaking down that steel stable door. Jean herself saved their lives when they were about to be cut to pieces."

"Their lives," cried Olga scornfully. "Their lives hang by a thread, and whether they die or not their would be murderers will die for it if they're caught. All the boy and girl-scouts of the army are equally guilty," she continued addressing the crowd. "They have broke their pledge to save and fight men only. Those Glandelinian boy-scouts left them lie there to bleed to death."

"Yes Olga," Gertrude said. "Jean told me when she arrived with a troop of cavalry she saw all that went on. Of course she admit she came near being one of the victims as the rescue struck her on the head with the butt of his pistol."

"They shall pay dearly for it," cried the Camp Fire Girl. "I'll leave here to night, and go to Angelina Smith to get a written declaration of war from General Vivian against the army child-scouts

for they have openly broken their pledge." And listen further. You think that Gertrude and Angelina and the rest of us are not in danger. Do I not hate the Glandelinians more than you, who by murder have robbed me of home, parents and all I have. And you think that General Jannonia brought the army to Hesper Run to oppose General Vivian? No. He's there himself or was and has left a great army near Abidonn under General Childman. It was General Wietze who brought his armies up here with the purpose to frustrate our intentions to help Violet and her sisters to learn the details of the Abidonn disaster."

There was a sensation at the Camp Fire Girls words. An excited babble broke out. Radcliffe who had just completed the bandaging came out of the cabin on hearing Olga's words. He turned to the crowd of boy and girl-scouts.

"Was that Gerald Starring left them lie there to bleed to death, to die after his attack upon them. I know when they went into the boat where he was they at first had not contemplated any attack on him," he said in scorn. "But when a crazy fool like that strikes a girl in the face with his fists and falls her to the floor I don't blame them for drawing their knives. I'd like to see a Glandelinian soldier even strike me with his fists. If it was too bad none of us were around. These Glandelinian child-scouts seem to forget that pledge they made. His eyes blazed as he denounced them. "They have forgotten that when as long as we were in the army we did nothing to them, we worked only to frustrate soldiers and they seem to have forgotten that pledge in these days, and are actually at war with us. I've forgotten that pledge in these days and are actually at war with us comrades. They have no memory of their pledge not to interfere with us as we never interfered with them. They have forgotten so we too will break our pledge. It's war against them as hard as we have waged war against the enemy armies."

There was another movement among the crowd of boy and girl-scouts. His words seemed to stir them even more than Olga's had done.

"They have forgotten. They have forgotten," cried several voices. "We won't forget this."

Jack Saunders came forward again.

"They girl-scouts Hesper Run we did not know till now that there are enemies within our very camp. I'll line up on us to appear as Gertrude Angelina. That is the reason we for this. Gertrude Jean says knew this as she got word from Penrod. They thought that Starring had something to do with it and they tried to capture him."

"All if they did what then? How come he to escape."

There was a renewed muttering. Jack spoke again.

"They escaped because a large party of Glandelinians came to his rescue. Jean had a hard time escaping herself."

Gertrude herself was still in a daze.

Gertrude herself was still in a daze. Her pulse was stronger but the flush which had so enlivened the pallor faded fever. Presently Olga Riches and Radcliffe entered and went straight to the bedside. The boy and Olga and Jean looked at Gertrude, the other wounded child-scout leaders and each other.

Then Mary Glorin, who had been called entered and looked at them.

"I've seen men and children who were wounded far worse than they are," she said. "They were killed much, but the heart of Gertrude is not injured unless she has a small hurt--well we shall see to it. The three good friends of our camp are all well." She ended abruptly.

Radcliffe and however had read little hope in Mary's face, spoke with the Medical girl a little later.

"What's the result?" he asked at once. "He said /

"From the various signs and Radcliffe's report before he came here from that distance the result will have been decided."

"There are doctors near?"

"None with the skill to pull these through."

On this there was nothing more that Radcliffe or the others could do. He too would have agreed but he felt that he must wait. A nurse with gentleness and was already established at the bedside of Gertrude. Radcliffe went on in a low voice.

"I shall come again this afternoon. Bright and sunny," he said. "I want to see what you said to Angelina Jennings. This morning, I mean it was my fault. I asked for the only one to blame. I ought to have followed her and I thought she was one who did not."

"You and your girl scout troop consider did far more than us Mary and it was not up to you. I mean it was not your main business to save him."

"No!" whispered the girl or child scout doctor raising her eyes to him. And Redcliffe felt like a blundering fool."

"I hope you'll save her and the two others." "I said," "I kept looking at them, we all want them. I guess we didn't realize how much we needed them until now--till this disaster happened." He was half way across the raft before he stopped as a thought struck him.

"I guess Mary does get things her own way," he said to himself. Some of those who had been a participant of the rescue of the wounded girl scouts, and who had also been in the canoe with Jean when Starling's arrival was immediately presented before Angelina Jennings who first took their story in detail, making multiple entries in a book before her. Jean acted as the one to give the main statement. Only a glance at the badly soiled condition of the uniforms of the boys and girls was necessary to convince the girl scout leader and her officers of the truthfulness of their story. Before the boy and girl scouts had succeeded in making themselves presentable, an officer who had been detailed for the purpose returned and reported that although he had thoroughly searched the region for the escaped Glendelinian boy scout none could be discovered. It was therefore decided that if Jean's parting shot in her pursuit had found lodgment in her target having no doubt been carried away by the Glendelinians whom she said had come to the rescue.

"What shall we do now since our main leaders of the expedition are wounded?" questioned Jack gloomily as they all accumulated on the raft and a deep and depression had fallen on all with hunched uniforms and washed faces.

"Right as well go back to Purgatory and stay there forever," suggested Jean with despair. "We've been in it all this time anyhow."

"We've had about enough excitement for one to call it being in hell," said another of the boy scouts. "And listen to the battle for my. It sounds as if the world was at war with the planets. I wonder if general Vivian is getting the best of it or the worst of it."

"I object to the subject" put in Jibbie. "Suggestion of council is immaterial and irrelevant. We ought to go back to General Vivian's army and stay there."

"Why not?" inquired the boy scout called Harry. "We are tougher than it, and we couldn't find him anyhow, and besides Vylatze is not there."

"Vivian is at Big Girl Knool," said Jane. "I received that news in a report. The enemy are concentrating there."

"Suppose they are," persisted Jibbie. "Is that a dangerous guarantee that the city is safe. Sometime when the Vivian Girl Princesses permit us to go back to his army, I'm going back anyhow. You can sleep. But I'm through with all this hell."

"Can't we telegraph out there and learn if everything is all right," put in Jibbie. "The officers at Big Girl Knool would be glad to report."

"How would you get them on the phone or the telegraph?" scorned Jean. "Did you see any linesman straining wires in them idle of the big floods or through the territory of the enemy or through the forest fires?"

The boy blunders was compelled to admit that his suggestion seemed very foolish if not very impractical.

"Well then comrades" blunders went on "since we are in knowledge that we are leaderless entirely, and our expedition seemed or seems to be nipped in the bud, we'd better be on our way back to the camp and wait till they come to. We'd better be on our way."

They soon had the raft started on their way back toward the location they had left though they had to run the countlet of fire which they recently had escaped. Jack, and others started freely meeting all the Glendelinians whom they were so often having sad encounters with, declaring especially that they would be delighted to use brass knuckles on the Starling boy scout if ever the opportunity ofered.

None of his companions however made any objections to his speech for they knew it was only his way of picking up his heart as feelings though he would do it if he had the chance as boy scouts never make any false promises. They usually do more than they say," said the proctor of the raft backward toward its destination, and of the depressed old scout discussed the situation at some length.

"Mildred herself," held that the boy scout Gerald Starling, would be well on his way toward any one of the Glendelinian armies within two confederates if he could make his way out of the christian lines without being seen, while Jack and Jane concluded that he would not be satisfied to leave any portion of the christian lines or the camps until he was assured the christian girl scouts and all their followers were frustrated in their efforts to down the purposes of the "International spies. They also thought, unlikely that even the Glendelinian boy scout would run in to make another effort to work them all apart from since his previous attempts even though he had wounded two girl scouts and Panrod had thus far resulted in failure. They feared his vindictiveness and those of his followers.

"Aw shucks!" protested Jean, "since he had wounded Gertrude and even Panrod so badly it probably had bent it out of the christ in christian lines as quick as he had blocked the door to that barn where we found Gertrude and Panrod and poor Angelina niches lying in their own blood. I am now it doesn't pay to engage any of the Glendelinian boy scouts at lone quarters. We were foolish. Violet, and her sisters told that to us often. Boy and girl scouts of the army are more dangerous than even we are."

"You're forgetting those who opened fire on us from the hosts when some of us were on shore." George Zimmerman protested, and who were "And who were those two Glendelinian boy scouts with the Glendelinians in one of the boats. And what were they doing in the boat before they were seen in the boat? And who were they?" asked Jack.

"They were probably one of those many Glendelinian boy scouts sent to find out if the christian lines were strong or weak. They had posted to make sure we didn't surprise any Glendelinians. They were going to make sure we didn't get any of the christian lines." "It is indeed."

"It was rather peculiar the christian army didn't find any trace of them nor the Glendelinians either." In response Dolores said "I felt sure when I heard that scream that one of them was hit pretty bad by your bullet. Who ever it is, he certainly yelled some."

"He was just scratched on the leg and it stung him," replied Violet. "and besides he wasn't hit at all but just let out that yell to get some of us to follow so they could get a better aim at us."

"You never saw tall," decided Jack. "The Glendelinians are very treacherous. And anyone who would get mixed up in a gun of Glendelinians like that would always be pretty full of brick. I've learned that even the fiercest of wild beasts are not as dangerous as the Glendelinians are."

"Maybe he fell out of the boat and went into the river," put in the christian boy scout Francis.

"Mix on the swim," quickly retorted Mildred. "And besides we easily saw the boat and anyone who fell overboard, and besides there wasn't any splash. And if he had gone overboard he'd have made a grand loud and exciting disturbance."

"Not if he was shot and killed instantly," argued Francis.

"How could he be killed instantly if he went out with a yell out of him as big as the cry of an insane person," questioned Jibbie in indignantly. "No sir," the boy scout said. "You'll find that that Glendelinian was a natural horn cowed and was more scared than hurt. I don't think I can say where near hitting him. I'll bet he's telling his comrades right now what a brave man he is and how he outwitted us boy and girl scouts."

"Hey! it your own way Jibbie," replied one of the others. "We are more interested in the movements of the six Glendelinian spies army. The question is where have they one, and how can we continue the expedition after them when Gertrude and three others of our three others of our leaders are wounded. That's the main thing to decide now."

"I have," insisted Dolores. "The next chapter for those six Glendelinian spies will be entitled 'Beating it for Abilene and it'll start in sudden and so mighty swift. He's probably going as fast as one of the other spies who we chased during the battle of 'Star Starling.'"

His chum laughed as they recalled that strange incident. For the benificent benefit of their new covers they described the amusing incident which from so many other incidents innumerable there is no room in this book. Directly some of the boy and girl scouts were delighted to observe themselves of the more familiar part of the shore. The approach of their raft however was halted by



303 by a challenge challenge from one of the guards. Upon discovering their true identity, thanks to those who civilized the boy and girl, the guards allowed them to proceed.

"By the sound the battle had changed location I saw. Had said to one of the guards.

"I believe your side is advancing against the foe if that is what you mean," was the reply. "After all a battle of this kind is not always wonderful. They're too many and causing too much loss."

"Then too you haven't been bothered by any strangers nor Glandelinians since we left," ventured Angeline Jennings drawing the raft nearer to the shore. "I suppose too it's sort of lonely out here in the street."

"No Glandelinians have been here boy, except those who sent off as prisoners."

"The prisoners we sent?" questioned Angeline Jennings wonderingly.

"My sir you sure are mistaken. We have no prisoners and did not send any ashore. I don't quite understand you. What do you mean?"

"Why you sure sent prisoners sure you did, ten of them," insisted the man. "One of them had important maps in his possession and a diagram or something of your raft, and the number of names of all you boy and girls. They had been as captured with a couple of boys from boats as they tried to land."

Angeline turned a puzzled look to her followers now grouped about.

"What sort of appearing shape were they?" quickly inquired her sister Dolores advancing.

"Quickly the men began a short description which they all recognized as the ones whom they had fired on when they got away in the boats but not one of them was anyone of their acquaintances."

"Jane and her Camp wire girls trapped them," gasped Jennie herself in bewilderment. "Why I thought they had an easy chance to get away." The lad insisted vigorously. Now you tell me. "We captured them and sent them to the Christian lines?"

"Maybe you didn't look closely enough to see who the captors were Mr. guard," put in Dolores. "But we didn't send anybody. We didn't capture no prisoners."

"Pardon, but one of the girls had from you an order stating that she was to escort them through and into the Christian lines, and that she returned with certain papers," insisted the guard. "My companion further down the road has the papers and the map I mentioned."

"Call him over here," requested Dolores. "I want to see that."

While waiting for the approach of the other guard, some of the boy and girls engaged in earnest conversation, with the others of the boy and girls over the strange discovery. Turning to Angeline Jennings, Dolores explained too that she was recently informed that the "Hut and Jeff" spies in some company with another man had recently visited general "Vivian's headquarters and had had certain narrow escapes from being shot down by the guards, and had to turn 1 fortunately failed to secure anything. However

at first the guards had been almost hoodwinked, and thinking the fellows all right had permitted them to go into the buildings and not being isolated to trespass the guards had not accompanied the men, but had remained at their respectful posts until the men and their companion were ready to leave. Then one of the soldiers had gone into the house discovered them raiding and had tried to capture them but they had escaped by knocking down the soldiers and another man.

"Here's the paper telling who the captives are," offered the second guard. "The prisoner who is the head said her name is Jane."

Dolores took the paper, and examined it. A quick exclamation brought any of the others crowding about to investigate the cause.

"Look at this sister," Dolores said. "It says Jane's name. They are the very ones captured when we fought upon fortifications of the house."

"It's true indeed. Let me see it."

"Well of all things," gasped John St. Claire taking the paper from Dolores' hand, and examining it closely. "What do you think of that. And they thought they could get away when captured once by her hand. He has that's a good one on them. It takes Camp wire girls to show these Glandelinians where to get off at."

"How I see," inquired John St. Claire looking at the paper.

"Sure," replied John. "Here she is or has written of how they had escaped when she and her followers replaced them in the boat. It is up of the Glandelinian soldiers, and not captured by them. I can't see it. Well, these Glandelinian boys are a lot of things and they are it to

John. She even writes that we ought to overhaul the engine on our raft. She believes the Glandelinian boys could have been on it in disguise and weakened the engine."

"Let's look it over and find out," suggested Harry at once.

"They all went back on the raft from the shore, and going into the engine room, they turned on the lights, in compliance with Harry's thoughts, and there they examined carefully all the outer parts of the machine the engineer doing the same. However it seemed apparent not a thing had been disturbed. The instruments and works were all in place, the arms intact and everything belonging to a boat driven engine in place. The boy and girls felt inside."

"Maybe they put some explosives in the engine somewhere," urged John. "Glandelinians are mean enough to do that."

"They didn't have the deal red Jack."

"By the way Dolores," suggested George Zimmerman to her as she was still standing near the engine. "Why don't we go up here with only search lights. A handle of battery current, suppose you turn on the lights for us."

"Right-O," asserted Dolores, reaching for the switch.

No illumination resulted over the engine. Again the switch was turned by the engineer believing she had not turned it right but no light came.

"They've cut a wire somewhere," declared the Engineer. "Maybe he has used one of my pliers and just jipped off what he could reach. I believe so because I've missed one of my pliers and have been searching for it before you came in."

"Try to start the steam engine Mr. Engineer," requested John. "Maybe one of these Glandelinian boys could have cut the wires leading to that as well as the light circuit. It would not surprise anyone of us to find that he may have even tried to locate any of the steam valves and disable them. I'll bet he has done so. It would be just like these Glandelinians so they could frustrate our trip. And yet they have I'm sure for how can we go with Gertrude Angeline, and two others of our leaders disabled?"

For the first time to even the surprise of the engineer the engine itself failed to respond to the Engineer's turning of the main steam valve, in fact to make it plainer the valve wouldn't turn no matter how hard he tried it. The wires to the lights had been severed, and something had been done to the main steam valve for the engine. "Harry," you are familiar with the lay out of this engine," Dolores suggested to the Engineer. "Sumose you and your assistant overhaul the wiring and the engine and repair both. There's plenty of time as we can't go ahead anyhow."

For nearly an hour, the Engineer and the assistant whose experience about engines had been very extensive, labored with the use of assistance of his firmness to repair the damage done to the machinery by their little enemies. Nearly electric wire giving lights had been severed, and every sort of water and steam valve had been tampered with. It took the greater part of the afternoon for them to accomplish the work, but at length they were rewarded by a flash of light from the lamps, but to put in new valves was much more work.

However when the lights again came on, this enabled the other work to go ahead more quickly and in a comparatively short time just a little before supper the engine itself had been repaired, and the new valves placed in. George Zimmerman now came forward, with a suggestion. He had been conversing recently with the guard having been having remained on shore during all that time and then went back to the raft.

"The guard tells me," he said. "That the two boys were talking defiantly to Jane the Camp wire girl defiantly about something while she was hauling them away, and she has brought them within General Vivian's lines to be held for investigation while the soldiers who had been captured were taken to elsewhere. Perhaps it could be better to consider this."

"Hurrah Gery and Honor for Jane," Harry shouted the boy scout Jennie. "It takes her to capture Glandelinian riders. Wonder where she brought the prisoners. Did she see anything?"

"It's would not be safe to go toward that location now," said George Zimmerman. "Jennie's sister got word the enemy is here to move forward and several Vivian's are concentrating some troops."

The battle's getting pretty bad. It's raining heavily down north of the river with some soldiers. "I'll be damned!"

"I'll be damned!" said John St. Claire. "I'll be damned!"

planted for a time. "Better to sleep slowly," Dolores is not at all with these things, I don't mind." "Then nothing," these people protested. "The Christian line is stretched so that the enemy couldn't occupy any position of the stream nor on either shore. General Gannon didn't know General Vivians foxes ways. And if he did he probably didn't think General Vivians could do it quick enough. If Jane brought the prisoners to the life, I don't see how it is we couldn't get there safely...."

"It can do no harm for some of us to leave the raft and go to the camp where she brought them anywhere or anyway," argued Jane. "If we go toward General Vivians headquarters it won't be such a much out of our way. I vote we go and liberate the prisoners."

It was rapidly approaching evening now but all thought of sleep had been driven from the boy and girls' minds by their recent experiences and by the dreadful thunder of the distant battle. They were now over anxious to also be in pursuit of the six spies as had been proposed but with Gertrude being the one wounded and Angeline Riches too they were stumped. They too needed Angeline Riches's guardianship. Everyone was depressed, discouraged, and also enraged, and their enmity of the Glendelinian boy and girls' scouts began to grow. They however to head first for Abbot's camp as was proposed and hoped that by that time Gertrude and the others would have recovered. Soon the engines were running. Those on board within eight saved their hands and feet from the point of pillars on shore whose white gloves vibrated a message of good luck and good wishes until they could no longer see them. Beyond them dilly lay the still smoking ruins of St. Atheldreda. The big Vantwa River wound through a short of low valley now dark and unlit.

The eastern sky was now a deepening blue with the glare of the dreaded Forest's Red Flame.

"I hear something like motor boats," announced one of the girls' scouts presently.

The sound of motor boats is new to all. No doubt two or three were rapidly approaching. They could even see them and they watched their approach with interest and some apprehension.

"They're going beyond us," announced the boy Jones, as the boats drew near.

"Suddenly a number of rifle shots rang out in the evening, still near. A bullet whizzed its way through the air and one of the boys and he sank limp. Another shot came from another boat."

The engineer with some difficulty brought the movement of the large raft boat to a more tranquil movement. So unexpectedly had the rifle shots struck one of the boys, that had the aid of those on the small boat that were true the boy might have been killed. With a frantic effort the boy remained his balance and placing himself behind a pile of wood treated his wound which was merely a scratch, and then waited for development due to the fact that the child scouts had not felt the raft's speed and continued to be in a position to attempt has as yet been made to put the engines of the raft to its full at pace.

The motor boats hurried and there seemed to be four of them. However seemed to be traveling at a high rate of speed and were not lower in securing a favorable position for the evident purpose of their coming. And the boats also were armed with small cannon.

"If they get within our range they'll let go shrapnell or bombs," cried Jack in an angry tone. "I'll bet they're Glendelinians trying to disable our raft. They must have been watching for us to start."

"But on a little more speed Engineer," cried Dolores excitedly. "Let us try to prevent their getting within range if we can. I don't like this and if we're compelled to answer the fire we'll bring some of them up in one."

"Now ordered Angeline Riches Jane's plan toward their pursuers. "The order to try to do so then if I can. They're sure long boats, and I'll bet those on board are clever too."

Obedient to Jane's request, the boys and girls prepared for the sudden subject matter of the night could not be so easily taken in. Jane's intention. No doubt Angeline Riches had intended to have one of the nearest boats rescued by the raft. There was now a danger, for almost instantly the engines were running in an unusual manner and the raft began a series of movements that were calculated to surprise an attempt on the part of the enemy boats to successfully launch a missile with telling effect, and at the same time to make the boats of the night.

Those on board the boats must have suspected this movement for dodging and darting hither and thither the boats while opening a rattling fire without effect gradually drew away from the raft, which advanced speed, while a number on board answered the fire and killed six on one of the nearest boats. Then with a pull at the controller's levers the raft began to go forward with a speed that gave the raft some good distance ahead while one of the guns on the raft was brought into position. The engineer himself hoped thereby to gain the advantage of position but the pilot of the boats were evidently prepared for such a movement, for while the leading boat shrank off abruptly to one side as if abandoning the chase the others opened with their long guns, and solid shot went crashing with great noise across the raft, one going through the cabin but hurt no one nor fortunately did not do very much damage.

"They'd shoot at children the cowards," cried the engineer as the raft was brought to an oblong form across the river as if to try and make the oncoming boats ram themselves. It was a success with one for the pilot couldn't stop its speed and with a crash it ram head on into the raft with disastrous effect. Those on board seeing the danger of being captured and not expecting mercy dived into the water, while the boat sank beneath the waves.

"There they go the cowards," exulted Jimmie. "Now see them when they think we have the best of them. The gunner fired a shot at another of the boats and blew it into the air."

"If you think the survivors of the boats are going to leave us alone just for that some damage Jack suggested. "Let's get the raft going upward again." "It won't be so hot and smoky from the fire further on and we can see the country better. Except for a headland I can't distinguish anything down here. There's a sea for a mile." "We ought to also take a look at the situation."

"Sure," cried the engineer. "I'll get the raft going faster."

"Where are the surviving boats now?" questioned Angeline Riches as the raft proceeded onward. "I don't see them to our rear any more."

"I can see six of them away to the right," answered Rob. "I can see three of them away to the left."

"Yes there they are as many as before and some of them as big as the Glendelinians, and twice as natural." "Put in Jane herself. "Let us have the binoculars, and I'll try and see if I can make out who the Glendelinians are. I guess it's still light enough now so that I can still see."

After a somewhat long examination of the other boats Jane handed the glasses to Jack. She shook her head and glanced quickly at Dolores who was standing close to her.

"I wonder what that fellow thinks of himself," she said presently. "Do you suppose that he realizes that other people consider him the worst kind of a snake, a reptile in human form. He surely must be case hardened if he doesn't hate himself."

"If his past actions toward us is any sort of indication," Dolores offered. "He probably thinks he is a fine fellow being heartily abused by Christian boy and girls and has to get a lot of Glendelinian soldiers to help him."

"Really feels sorry for himself no doubt!" Jimmie asked with a content.

"I should not wonder one bit," said Jimmie. "People of not our nationality get queer views sometimes."

"Here that Matt Fellow is coming back again in the leading boat," announced George Zimmerman, who now had the glasses. "He's hitting it up too and has one of those long range unmounted directly at the raft. Looks like I he is in an awful hurry and afraid we'll get away."

Anticipated the boy and girls' scouts saw some of their pursuers then before heading back for the raft, but this time in a manner as if to try and surround it and cut it off. The course of the leading boat which was a long rubber craft, was laid so that it would cross that of the raft itself and try to head him off in front. With some anxiety the boys and girls observed the maneuver. Jane herself drew her pistol for the Glendelinian camp and to reply should any more shots be fired in their direction. The closer of the oncoming the approaching boats grew louder and nearer.

"Some of those boats are going to cross each other in front of us and try to place us in a cross fire of their guns," announced the boy scout Harry, watching closely. "I can see both the pilot of the leading boat and the Glendelinian soldiers now," he continued,

"And it looks as if the leader himself was that 'Mr. Nutt' ap. I believe it is he."

"Here comes the glow of a big fire some where," shouted Jones. "I'm glad we can have some more light even if it is from a fire. We can tell better what the fellow and his followers are doing."

"Guns we will have to be ready for anything unusual when that fellow is out here," George said, with his eyes still at the glass. "They're evidently trying to do something in the stream. The foremost of them are working away at a small cannon."

"What do they seem to be doing?" both John and Jack inquired in a single breath.

"I can't tell from here it is so dark, and the glare does not reveal it. But I can see one of them apparently adjusting something. He seems to be quite busy about it, whatever it is."

"Maybe," gasped Ned. "He's preparing to sweep the raft with machine gun fire or will hurl high explosives upon us."

"They're opening fire with some sort of small guns or some other something as I can hear some sort of sputtering," cried James excitedly. "I can see the sputtering flashes of guns in the darkness from two of the boats. There, comes another in action," he continued.

"What can it be?" wondered Jack. "He can't be firing machine guns for they're not near enough for that range."

"I can see the flash of some more guns," announced George excitedly.

"Why there are lots of them," was Harry's astonished exclamation. "If we don't look out we'll be hit in case their fire sweeps the decks of the raft. Any more speed Mr. Engineer?"

"Not of it," reassuringly answered the Engineer, gazing at the dangerous gunboats from the engine room window. "It puzzles me though what those fellows are firing. It can't be they're discharging machine guns for if they are they're wasting lead for we're too far off for the raft to be swept."

From points of advantage and protection all of the boys and girls who had remained outside were intently observing the oncoming boats, as they appeared to be following a course at some distance beyond their own. Some of them were even winning the race with the raft. The curious flashes of light from the unknown sorts of guns caused them considerable wonder and wonderment and too they did make the sound of machine gun fire. Not for long were they left in doubt. The raft was being swept but none had been exposed and they heard nothing clattering. Suddenly there was a strange whizzing noise then came a terrific crash aboard of the raft itself, a flash and a mountain cloud reeling upward. Ten of the boy and girls were wounded and George himself gave utterance to a cry of pain.

"Jack, Jack!" he called. "Where are you Jack? Are you hit too?"

"Here I am George, what's the matter?" responded the boy.

"Can you take the gun here? I can't see a thing to fire. I'm hit by some fragments of the shell they tossed on board the raft."

Jack sprang to the long range gun at George's request noting with horror that blood was flowing freely into George's eyes from a gash in his forehead.

"James, Harry, Francis," cried Jack. "Help the poor German boy out of his precarious position here, so I can get at this gun and stop those fellows. He's badly hurt. Help him quickly."

Willing hands were extended to George's assistance. Guiding him in his efforts to leave the position at the gun, the three boys were soon able to send the German lad in some favorable place. In the meantime more shots and shells had been aimed at the raft, but were fired too close by the runners on the boats, and the bombs exploded on the opposite shore. Jack had in the meanwhile unlocked a small box containing a first aid kit, and now was ready to assist his little German chum with medical attention, which seemed to be badly needed.

"What was it that hit me?" George asked presently, as Jack succeeded in stopping the flow of blood. "I saw the explosion near the gun and heard lots of things striking in every direction, then felt a crash right on my forehead. I guess one of the Glandelinian gunners got me with a shell all right."

"I'll bet I know," announced Jack. "These Glandelinian gunners are using guns that hurl high explosives upon the raft, or some sort of sharp shrapnell shells that hurl iron bolts or darts or something. One of the fragments must have passed through the

cowl and hit me about the forehead. It was the close of the boat that hit me. I can see one of the boats now."

"Where is it?" inquired John. "Let me look at it, please."

"Here is the fragment sticking through the floor of the raft. Here is the place where it went through the cowl leaving a jagged hole in the middle. And the shell had wrecked a portion of the cowl. Good thing no one was in there at that section."

John proceeded to extract the shell fragment from its lodgment place, and soon brought it forth for inspection though she almost cut her fingers in doing so. Jack and many others kept a sharp look out for the boats, preparing to use their guns and try to sink them all if they returned. With a considerable degree of interest the boys and girls examined the object brought forth by John who was now tying bandages on her almost cut fingers. It was a piece of iron fragment interlined with lead and tin about nine inches long, and half that in width, and showed it to be a fragment of a shrapnell.

"Goodness," ejaculated John. "That shell must have hurled forth a few bushels of those fragments and other materials and had our whole regiment of boys and girls been exposed on the deck at the time it would have created very sad havoc. Those fragments are these bolts and lead lying about the decks would go through us all...!"

"You're right John, they sure would," declared Jack. "Even had the shell exploded high above us the cabins would have been no shelter and if the shell had exploded high in the air they'd go through more than a person. Even the cabin would not shelter us. But John did you cut your fingers?"

"I did on that fragment but not very badly."

"Well George you're lucky the fragment of the shell or the interior materials didn't hit you instead of the compass," congratulated Mildred Maxwell. "We need both, but you more than the compass, if either is to be spared. I'm glad it wasn't worse and that the shrapnell exploded on deck instead of up in the air. What I dread is they may use rocket bombs on us yet."

"Let's be ready for the then if they return," suggested Jack. "It's better to get out of their way," offered James. "We can beat the enemy boats if we try."

"Not much," argued Jack. "We are not the running away kind and if in real trouble could sent forth a signal that'd bring us all the help we need as we're comfortably close to the Christian lifes lines. Those Glandelinians had some nerve to attack us in the face of general Vivians army. And we're going to show them that they're monkeying with a dog with their backs to us. If they can use guns on children like that we can use ours on men. And we, all of us can shoot better than they. I know from our recent experiences. We'll sink every one of them."

"All Glandelinians are as savage as blood thirsty animals," smiled George Zimmerman. "Would it be right for us to be the same way? Jack?"

"I certainly would," stoutly maintained Jack. "You German boys don't know our situation I suppose. Glandelinians don't care any more for us then they do about the serpent that spoiled the whole human race in the Garden of Eden and who personally is even responsible for this awful squabble. We've got as much rights to live as Glandelinian children have."

"Well we won't have much cause to have any arguments about it," Jean announced. "The boats seem to be on a retreat and going fast. Maybe Christian troops have been aroused by the firing and came to see what is the matter."

"Probably heading for the northeast," suggested Jack. "Let them go."

"If these two Professionals leave us alone, we will be there soon ourselves and head for the Abbieann territory," George Zimmerman replied. "I don't think they ever intended to go west at all..."

"We can beat them to a race," boasted Hans. "What speed do you think we are making right now without help?"

"Only the Engineer knows I'm sure," replied Fred, glancing toward the engine room.

"Well we can doubt that anyhow," said the Engineer who had overheard the remark. "There's a railroad train over yonder full of soldiers. See if I can take the raft overhaul that railroad train. It's a train full of soldiers."

"Yes and it's going home," Jack stated. "You'll have to hurry to make this raft beat it."

The Engineer in an endeavor to exhibit his skill with the

engine began urging it to greater speed. Up to this time the engineer had not endeavored to secure speed, preferring to wait until the engine so recently from the shops had been given time to get down to bearings. They were expecting great things of the new engine but were scarcely prepared for the burst of speed which the engineer coaxed it to yield. In a few minutes they had overhauled the train and were speeding along a short distance ahead of it. The engineer had brought the larger craft to a distance but a little beyond the flying locomotive and its long train.

"See how easy it is to beat it or beat us," cried Jack to the others.

"He never can do it," cried Mildred Maxwell. "Besides he'll have to stop for the bridge across this river some distance ahead. That puts him out of the race."

"Here comes a string of those Glandelinian boats again," cried Jean pointing.

"Well of all things," declared Mildred, "he's got nerve."

"Let's all of us keep our eyes and show them what 'Rangers' can do," advised Angeline Jennings.

Maddening his acknowledgement the engineer to the command started the raft on a course which he hoped would bring the raft beyond the approach, for, and also into such a reverse position as that the gunners could bring to bear on the boats and blow them into the air. He was not quick enough however to execute this maneuver and while he was attempting it the boats opened fire. Many of the boys this time were thronged behind every object of protection and they astonished those on the train by suddenly opening a rifle fire upon those in the oncoming boats. The boats replied with an astonishing crash and two shells exploded on the raft, and several overhead, and others on shore but did no harm. Anxiously watching the enemy as the boys continued their fire, the scout leaders observed that three of the boats were about to attempt to cross before them once more.

One gunner got the range, and to their horror one boat was blown in the air like an eruption with all in it killed or maimed and drowned. However the other boats replied with every weapon on board, and all the defenders of the raft had to keep themselves strictly under cover. The main fear was that if one of the shots or shells would hit right the raft would be torn asunder. Dolores had trained her glasses upon the approach of the leading boats, and from time to time announced to her sister Angeline Jennings the movements of the boats.

"Three of them are almost over the almost in front of us now," reported one of the boys. "The men in the foremost boat are training a new sort of cannon at us I believe. Get ready for that boat gunner and fire before he does."

The gunner did so, and the boat was demolished. However the attack of the other boats was growing hotter, and for fear the cabin in which lay the wounded scout leaders would be hit the Engineer determined to execute a daring maneuver to either try and throw the dangerous pursuers off of their trail or ram some of the boats at least. Calling to the boys and girls to secure other positions as the raft would be changing its movements and might swing around, the engineer gave the levers a touch. With the first impulse of the engine as the raft surged ahead. So that moment there was a frightful outburst of explosions of the water and a great wave was formed in the river which caused the huge raft to suddenly rise at an angle that threatened to cause everyone behind the barricades to roll over to the other side of the raft, and go into the water. The action of the wave however was one good thing. The raft in tilting down again replaced the wave but surged it into another direction and three of the boats were rammed, even though with a quick movement the engineer threw off the steam power, altering the huge rudders at the same moment. As he did so a shell came across the raft and went clear through the trees on shore exploding and ringing down a shower of branches.

The Engineer began to have the engine propel the raft a little back towards the other side of the shore. As in the engineer worked his levers and the rudders guided the craft into a complete backward movement that brought some of the boats to the rear of most of the boats. The boat men might have divined this movement and now the firing was directed at the engine room. Gasping at the sudden change of the firing and the sudden movements of the boats the boys and girls started about. In the movement six of the boats were rammed most violently and the defenders opened fire causing burning the half wrecked boats to retreat.

A shower of lead bullets came to their ears in the direction of the bridge. Impaled with an intense cloud of smoke that could be seen for miles of timber falling and rising upward at the same time where once had been the railroad bridge. The missile aimed at the cabin of the train a foot had passed them and hit the bridge.

"Oh Heavens! The train!" gasped Dolores, with a startled look at her nearest comrades.

"They'll sure go right into that wrecked bridge thanks that confound confounded Glandelinian runner," gasped Jack with horror. "Can't we win the race with the locomotive and head them off? Swing round Engineer and flag all."

"Sure," urged Angeline Jennings excitedly. "Hurry, hurry Engineer get the engine going. Never mind the boats. Let our own gunners take care of them if they pursue."

The engineer was already looking desperately at the levers. He brought the raft about as sharply despite its huge size that the raft seemed to almost alarmingly circle, threatening to take out on an upside down movement. By throwing his weight slightly sharply against the levers controlling the backward movements however the engineer avoided the completion of this dangerous reverse, and brought the raft again to its old position. Healer had been over the bridge for a while.

Heading back over the course they had so recently traveled they brought the raft into an onward motion and skimed along at a swift pace only a short distance off from that side of the shore with shore with the enemy boats still on the pursuit.

"That train with that load of soldiers will go right into that broken where the Glandelinian runners wrecked," gasped Jack with horror. "Can't we head them off? Swing around the raft and flag them."

However it seemed as if the train was going much faster this time. And in plain view now the onrushing train rushed maily along with its burden. That soldiers were on the train they didn't know but even if they were enemies they didn't wish to see such a dreadful accident. Revenge on the enemy personally was not their idea at all.

Plainly enough the engine crew were doing their utmost to cover as much ground in as little time as lay within their power. An immense cloud of black smoke was issuing with noisy force from the small black funnel upward like miniature volcano eruption by the sharp sharp exhaust and it trailed like an ever growing streamer hiding the coaches from the view of our friends on the raft.

"How in the world shall we stop their enemies or friends?" questioned Dolores sharply. "We haven't a red flag nor anything with which to signal them."

"Swing them down," suggested Jane eagerly. "They'll stop."

"If they're Glandelinians I don't know whether the Glandelinian engineer and railroad men understand the signals used by our own side or not," Ned replied. "They're getting closer and we must do something to stop them."

"Suppose we risk capture."

"Don't need to go so close."

"Let's land the raft on the track and then they'll stop," proposed Jack sarcastically.

"Sure," put in Jean with counter sarcasm. "Who's going to put this big raft on the tracks? And that'll wreck the train too won't it?"

"What can we do?" Ned cried. "We must stop them whether they're enemies or friends."

"If they're Glandelinians George what signal will they understand?" asked Jean. "Shall we swing them down, or have you anything to suggest?"

"Oh I don't know," cried George. "I don't understand any railroad signals to know what to do."

"I'll tell you what," Jean ventured. "I'll have the raft to be swung off to one side, round to quickly, and run along side the shore as near as we dare without being grounded. As we draw up alongside you call out to the engineer to stop. Whether Glandelinians or not we're all of the same language. Get your lungs ready for a big whoop, there's lots of noise."

Indeed George did begin drawing in the deepest breaths as he prepared for the effort. The raft was veered alongshore easily enough and then they were moving alongside the shore and a crowd of them were seen on the shoreward part of the raft. Slightly miscalculating the speed of the onrushing train, the engineer brought the raft parallel to its course at a point some two or three lengths behind the locomotive. A quick touch of the trolley soon carried them out of



The cloud of smoke and shadows against the railroad engineer who leaned from his position for he was interested in watching the new wave of the great raft and all the boys and girls on board.

"It's a train load of Abbie-Annies!" cried Violet Daisy.

Scarcely less than a mile separated both the train and the crashing raft from the wrecked bridge, and this distance was indeed being rapidly lessened by both the swift iron monster and the raft.

"Hurry now George, you got a loud screaming voice!" shouted Dolores as the engineer again allied the muffler to deaden the sound of the engine. "Till the railroad engineer. For Heavens sake hurry."

George's shouts were plainly heard by the engineer of the engine but he evidently mistook them nevertheless for some friendly greeting for he only smiled and waved his hand as if congratulating all the brave boys and girls on their skills. Dolores was frantic. She screamed at the top of her voice, and waved her arms, and pointed down the track. But again the engineer responded with a wave of his hand. Seemingly he thought the boys and girls were inviting him to a race, and was waving his acceptance for he they saw the train increasing in speed.

"You big mad turtle with an Ivory Ivory Tusk for a head." Yelled George at the top of his lungs. "Can't you get anything through that round blockhead of your ass. Shut her off. Shut her off. The bridge. The Bridge. It's BLOWN UP!"

This rally of course was not overheard by the main engineer, but the boys' manner and the frantic action of the girls and boys appeared to convey a meaning different from that of the others. He glanced down the track.

"Shut off your engine. Shut off your engine." Yelled Dolores again swinging one hand in the well known horizontal sweep known to all railroad men in any country indicating "STOP". Again Dolores repeated the sign. All of the others who were out there by the western edge of the raft catching the inspiration of Dolores. Again the action joined in making the same signal. This concerted effort on the part of the boys and girls evidently conveyed to the engineer the thought that something was wrong at least. He looked questioningly at the lads and the girls, and the pursuing boats and then pointed that way with a nod of his head in the direction of the case of the excitement.

"Shut off your trottles you Nut!" Yelled Dolores desperately shaking her fist at the engine. "A - you trying to commit suicide. Are you trying to commit suicide and kill everyone on the train."

"Jean herself ceased making the stop sign and frantically pointed ahead. She then suddenly moved her hands as if thinking something with her left or from her left with her right in the very familiar "uncouple" movement of railroaders. As if comprehending the "out off" or uncouple "aim" and at the same time comprehending that something was wrong with the track the driver closed the trottles looking down the lines of rails ahead. What he indeed saw caused him to make almost desperate efforts to stop the onrushing monster. His efforts were rewarded by a sudden distinct slackening of the engine's lightning on hour speed down to thirty miles an hour, and then to a full stop but he was not a moment too soon and almost half a minute to the danger of being too late. Gained on by the extreme momentum of its flight, the train crowded the locomotive forward until it seemed to the anxious boys and girls as if it surely must be plunged into the open bridge. Briefly the driver remained at his post until the locomotive rapidly dropped from the spread rails. Not until his charge had jumped onto the ties and carried drunkenly to one side and came to a grounded stop did the driver and his fireman leap for safety. Their fall on the blasted track came only as the train ground to a standstill.

The oncoming of the raft soon brought the raft to a stop along with close alongside the shore nearest the coachmen. Hundreds of men were drowning from the cars followed by children and women. The raft was brought to a standstill and all the child scouts crowded on deck. At the appearance of so many soldiers the men of the Abbie-Annies had beaten a hasty retreat. The troops came running across the intervening space and all the way down to the waters edge to view the raft. They were in Abbie-Annies uniforms and all carried rifles. Trying in the entire situation at a glance all noticed who appeared to be a general stepped forward and into a boat and was rowed to the raft and when he came on the raft he greeted Angelina Jennings when he knew by the uniform she wore to be the

chief of them. With outstretched hand he greeted her as she stood a while in advance of all the others. Angelina Jennings was the first to greet him heartily.

"Pardon me" said the officer kindly. "I wish to thank you and your followers for the brave and honorable deed you have just done. There are hundreds of refugees on board this train and we were taking them to places of safety. They're former fire refugees."

"Your gratitude is certainly appreciated." Angelina Jennings answered. "But we scarcely deserve it." It was partly our own fault that the bridge was wrecked as we were fighting the enemy in its location. If we hadn't been so close that shell would not have done that damage. We couldn't do any less than try to stop you. ...."

"Nevertheless we are all very grateful for your act in saving the lives of the women and children." continued the officer. "And I must compliment you and your followers on your skill as boys and girls scouts, and your engineer handled the engine with exceeding ease and adroitness."

"You'll have to give Dolores here credit for the main suggestion." her sister replied with a smile as she proceeded to introduce her comrades and chums. Protesting her inability to perform any feats out of the ordinary, Dolores was dragged blushing to the foreground where she was made to listen again to the complimentary remarks concerning her ability as leader second in command and side of those of the higher wounded leaders. ....

"But come with me" invited the high officer presently. "I wish you to meet the main leader on this train. You'll be surprised to see who he is. You are indeed fortunate in finding him here even at the early night as it is. All of you can file off the raft and see the famous 'General'."

Taking their way through the group of soldiers gathered on the shore by means of their landings all the boys and girls scouts soon arrived at a car much better appointed than the others and much longer. Here were grouped a number of generals surrounding a tall strongly built man of six foot in height. His dense dark hair and mustache and beard gave a touch of unusual dignity to the rounded handsome face while flashing gray eyes betokened the vigor that lurked in his will. But his face and indicated the one of the secrets of his power with men and all the nation. All of the child scouts were astonished and wondered how he could here and what his purpose was in being here. He was no less a person than Emperor Robert of the very Abbie-Annies nation and all the armies.

Approaching to a respectful distance, the boys and girls stood at attention and gave the boy and girl scout salute. This was at once returned by the Emperor who used the same salute with dignity and gravity. A few words spoken by the general who had conducted the boys and girls scouts from their raft served to explain who they were.

"I wished to thank you boys and girls" said the Emperor. "I can sure praise by darling daughters for thinking up the scheme for raising such reliable brave boys and girls scouts of your kind." And you have indeed averted a dreadful catastrophe, and we are very grateful."

"Please do not mention it your Gracious Sir." Dolores herself protested. "We felt that we could not do otherwise than stop your train if possible."

"But how do you all happen to be in this vicinity?" thought you were a troop of boys and girls scouts belonging to General Vankin's army." In a few words, Angelina Jennings herself briefly recounted the adventures through which they had passed but a short time previously since Violet and her sisters sent them on the route to solve the Great Abbie-Annies mystery. Leaving out no details whatever, she gave an outline of the other incidents concluding with "And here we are and this wrecked bridge is the result of the 'lucky' latest attempt to either put us out of the way or to frustrate our mission."

"A most remarkable recital" commented the Emperor after listening with interest to Angelina's story. "You may be sure of our assistance in bringing about the capture of this person and his young little Jeff associate if it is at all possible."

"Thank you" returned Angelina heartily. "Our leaders Gertrude Angelina and Penrod and Angelina herself are severely wounded and we have done all we could for them as far as it is possible. Do you wish to see them?"

"Just a moment" protested the general himself. "Our men have

have already attached telegraph instruments to the wires and have no doubt reported this damage to the bridge to General Vivian who we found out is at Hanger's run. Somethings wrong there as at first we're not getting any answer. Will you girls and boys wait a short while until we learn what measures will be taken to move our train forward?"

To this the old scouts readily consented, and watched with interest the rapidly with which the men working the telegraph finally secured results. Shortly an orderly approached, saluted and handed a paper to the Emperor himself. Reading the message rapidly, he again turned to the boys and girls.

"It is impossible," he said with a show of slight impatience in his voice "to secure transportation on some other line because of the washouts caused by the recent terrible floods and the forest fires raging, and besides because of so much of the enemy interfering with the railroads elsewhere. And traffic too beyond the bridge is in a congested condition because of a battle raging close by and a repair train cannot reach us for a long time. The delay while annoying is unavoidable. I shall thank you again, and wish you every success in your undertaking."

Extending his hand and showing his regret with real tears of sorrow in his eyes that Gertrude and her two friends were wounded, the Emperor indicated that the interview was at an end. With hearty hand claps the boys and girls of the officials departed for their raft, leaving the soldiers and their generals grouped about the great Emperor. Just as the Engineer was about to start the raft going again Dolores went in and placed a detaining hand on his arm. "Don't start the engine yet," she said. "I have something to suggest to my sister." She went outside again and coming up to her sister touched her on the arm. Her sister glanced quickly at Dolores.

Dolores whispered her idea and then Angeline Jennings called attention to everyone. They obeyed.

"Say comrades," she then suggested. "If the Great Emperor is in an hurry to go somewhere, he can't do better than take a sort of trip with us. What do you say to inviting him to have a little ride on the raft. And Violet, and her sisters will be tickled pink when they hear of this."

"We can carry him right and all his generals too," responded Redcliffe. "But then the quarters will be rather cramped. We haven't room to entertain many visitors."

"If we can stand it, he and his generals ought to get along for a while."

"All right then, you have my permission," declared Redcliffe who was their main superior of all. "Go and ask him yourself Dolores." He returned. "It was your suggestion. I overheard your whisper."

In an instant Dolores was racing down the gang plank as fast as she could run, and was soon on the shore, and racing for the train. Not many minutes passed, before she was seen returning, accompanied by the Emperor and only his highest generals, and the general who had first created them. To the rousing cheer of the soldiers and the women and children refugees, the big raft with its new passengers, swept under the wrecked bridge pushing the floating wreckage before it. Headed to the northward, the boys and girls were soon far from the scene.

"Where did you intend to go Sir?" asked Redcliffe from his seat. "Here comes those darn Glandelinian boats again and a great number of them this time." Interrupted the boyscout James, who had been seeing the motion of them in the glare of some big fire on shore which threw out a great light over the darkened waters. "They're coming fast from the southward."

When they then they're going to get what's coming to them," cried Redcliffe. "Very runner to your places." And he himself drew forth from his compartment in his cabin a magazine rifle.

It was true. The Glandelinian boats were still darting toward the raft in greater numbers as if vindictively determined to bring disaster to the raft by a severe cross fire. As they approached they opened a severe fire. Those at their guns let go a volley of shells, while those who had remained on deck threw their rifles to their shoulders and replied with volley after volley. There was a sudden sharp lurch of the raft, which told the boys and girls that something had happened to either the engine or the engineer or that one of the missiles from the nearest boat had found lodgment in a vital place. They rushed to the spot, and found that the engineer had been killed,

and his two assistants mortally wounded, and a part of the engine room demolished and the engine not going.

The engineer had succeeded in stopping the engine before he dropped head-on of the boy runners hit a boat and the force of the explosion sent the boat and crew high into the air and the fragments dropped straight to the water.

"Get in there George! You know how to run the engine," cried Dolores as she was looking at the boat boats with glasses in hand. "We're all right now. A Christian battery is massing on shore and the boats are on a retreat. Hurry and right the raft before it runs something we don't want to run into."

Straight toward the engine room rushed the lad. In fancy the boys and girls pictured the terrible scene should the boy fail to reach the demolished engine cabin in time, for if the raft went of its own accord with the driving engine still running there'd be a fatal disaster for them all. Dolores horrified to think that the boats should have attacked them and caused this gave orders to the gunners to aim straight and blow the boats out of the water, and this was done the guns on shore also opening fire. Even the Emperor experienced to scenes of unusual gruesomeness as he turned his head aside not daring to witness the scene when the expected crash came. All were startled to activity, and attention by James about.

"Look, look!" cried the boyscout, who had followed George toward the engine room. "Look George has made it. Oh K! I'm glad we're saved." "What?" Dolores asked, her attention having been directed toward bringing him to blow up two boats at once while they were even now retreating. She couldn't hardly believe they were so close the awful and expected event.

"Thank God George has succeeded in getting control of the raft just in time," declared Jack. "Just in time. I thought it was all over. The boats were coming straight toward us, and instead of ramming full force into the shore we are again floating lowly about as listless as you please. That was simply wonderful for a boy or girl age."

Waves of relief swept every one violently as this news was announced.

"I guess those Glandelinians are going to have their own hands full," Jack suggested mischievously. "Probably we'd better get out of this territory as quickly as we can. And the Emperor will want to arrive at his destination without delay."

"Sure enough," James suggested or asserted. "Where will you go Sir?" "My intended destination," replied the Emperor. "Is to reach general Constantin Archburg's army some distance from here in the direction of Abkhass. There large bodies are being concentrated to frustrate some plan of Tamer Hyltze. If you will be so kind enough to show us and by boat generals passage to that point I and they shall be very grateful."

"We certainly will," quickly responded Redcliffe. "But you give us the directions," he continued. "We will make a good lost time."

"I think if you steer somewhat about northward or north-north-west north or go accordingly to the turns of the river," suggested the Emperor. "We shall soon see the bridge."

"Now," said Redcliffe Dolores. "But the ships in those boats let loose a shot upon our raft some while ago, and at the explosion some of the explosion fragments wrecked our compass. If it was daylight we could tell the day without it. We don't know for sure which way the river runs make a turn and there fore you can steer only on our course. Would you recognize landmarks in the fact with your field glasses?"

Fortunately retained the Emperor. However it is seen but seems outlook in the evening. The glare of fire there is about east by south, so we can get a course from that. If you look sharply for a hill which you'll really see be so narrow for you'll not reach there even in a day yet or see a forest of high pine trees on the hill and see also some other prominent point in the landscape we shall know that we'll shortly arrive close enough to the destination as that we can see the most famous fighting Christian armies in that forest."

"That's a good idea joyful indeed," Dolores acknowledged. "I shall do that, and shall hurry the raft along a little. Possibly we shall have the chance to shake off our Glandelinian pursuers."



317 hon est, all the virtues that all good christians should show and in a industry. Their city was the centre of all righteousness and a heaven to us all. All of us throughout Abbiennia are naturally or unnaturally good, as you all know but no where except in Angelina Apachia, Francis Atlanta, and Abbiennia city, except possibly in Calvernia will you find a more industrious and worthy class of christian people. And he added sadly "Abbiennia is no more."

"It seems too bad to have such a good people with such good christian folk like them destroyed by a disaster which no one can tell or of its cause." protested Jack Saunders. "Believe me I'm suspicious Glandelinia had something to do with it. Couldn't no one ever locate anything that would give clues as to the disaster's cause?"

A faint smile greeted this characteristic remark. "Possibly agreed the Emperor. "If there were not so many Glandelinian armies in that locality. It is regrettable of course but for that matter the whole war is regrettable. It brings good to no one and yet we have to fight. Glandelinia forced it on us."

"I agree with you," quickly responded the German boy. "It's no good and Glandelinia is still more wicked for having brought it on. Put it on the aggressor. I heard Abbiennia was!"

"We are the aggressor, but it was forced upon us to defend the nations good name because of Glandelinia's horrible child slave trades throughout the whole."

"Camp ho." cried Jane McIlfort, who had been idly striding using the night field glasses, while listening to the conversation. "I see by the glow of an immense camp fire a great body of a variety of soldiers with hundreds of strange strange structures or standard standards."

"Where away?" asked Angeline Jennings, scanning the glory horizon eagerly.

"Almost dead ahead near a huge bend in the river," replied Jane.

"Just a little to the right, and on the summit of that long hill."

"It is just on the fringe of that forest that appears like Paradise."

"I see it by the aid of the fire glow," declared Dolores. "I can't make out the army of cavalry it is though, but they're Abyssinians just the same. It looks like something of the army belonging to general Conscientinian Aronburg, but I'm not sure...."

"That's what it is," asserted Angeline Jennings. "You've got good eyes." "Maybe we are far from the army yet and it must be a large party of Abyssinians out scouting or else breaking in for some night strolling," suggested Jane....

"If that is the case," Jack put in "we are near general Conscientinian Aronburg's army camp. And indeed I'm glad of it because I did wish to see that army and town and get some doctor for Gertrude Penrod, and Angeline Riches. And too I'm interested in the idea of seeing what general Aronburg's army looks like....."

"Keep your eyes open then," advised Mildred. "It looks as if we are going to pass the hill (fill hill) in a minute, and then we'll have plenty of time to know...."

"I believe I see a lot of tents far in the distance a whole city of them and they're white," shouted Jack in a short time. "I see an immense city of tents. Oh-h-h-h-h!" exclaimed the boy scout excitedly. "Here must be an endless city of them, and there's fifty squadrons of the Abbiennian cavalry and all swarming forward at once. There are no many of them it looks as if the nation itself was an army of army of cavalry."

"Just see all those big tents," was James excited excited moment. "There must be nearly a million of them." "Oh yes," said Jack.

"Not quite a million," laughed the Emperor. "But there are quite a goodly hundreds of thousands. More and more troops from seemingly nowhere nowhere have been and still are arriving daily and nightly, while another army is coming soon. Conscientinian Aronburg is commissioned to hold Nyetetz Nyetetz from advancing upon the Abbiennian territory, and I know that general Aronburg can do it."

"Admirably the boys and girls gazed at the inspiring scene and and a little the camp fires which seemed also by countless thousands of glows indeed so many camp fires along the shore and over the hills and landscapes at one time. Their interest and surprise and admiration knew no bounds. Here was an opportunity of serving another great christian general for a time. All too soon was the big raft in the vicinity of the camp. Its approach was detected by some of the cavalry patrol almost as quickly as the camp had been observed by the child scouts. Several squadrons of them at once advanced and lined up along the shore in an effort to learn the identity of

those on the raft. Proceeding to a spot indicated by the Emperor George who was now the only one operating the engine brought the raft close to shore as he dared without casting it to go aground. A large group of general and other officers on horse back rode down into the very shallow water, and the Emperor and the others went off the raft by means of the gangplank fast. Then the boy and girl scouts followed. Recognizing the Emperor they greeted him heartily cheer-coming to an officer in his immediate vicinity the Emperor spent several minutes in an animated conversation. Evidently he was questioning the general closely concerning important matters. At length he turned to the child scouts with a broad smile on his face.

"You may rest easy on one score at least," he said. "Your 'friends' the Professional International International Spies made their way back to general Vivians army about an hour ago."

"How do you know?" asked the boy scout Radcliffe almost indreadably. "My information comes from this general here," replied the Emperor with a smile at the boy's pertinent query. "He states that a patrol near general Vivians army reported by wireless signal telegraph that two persons with a party of Glandelinian soldiers resembling those of the 'Hutt and Jeff' fellows was seen crossing to the westward only an hour previous to our arrival here. They have perished but the enemy spies had the swiftest horses and escaped. They had been traveling rapidly and had a very strong escort."

"In that case they have escaped us."

"Nevermind then for a while," urged Jack to Jane. "Our first duty to our cause is to secure a good doctor for Gertrude, and our two wounded friends. My head is all right so there is no need of a doctor for me."

"Are we going to remain here for a while and see general Aronburg's army or go on the trip?" objected a boy scout. "Be!"

"Yes it wouldn't be polite to go away so soon," said Mildred sheepishly. "The Emperor himself and the generals with him has not had a chance to ask us to supper," she added with a wink at Jack who was standing near.

"If we get to eat with the Emperor," said Angeline Jennings "We'd sure be favorites with him then. But you had a lunch only a few hours ago and now you're hungry again. What is the matter Mildred?"

"I believe hunger seems to be a sort of affliction from which most of us always suffers," laughed Dolores. "I'm sure I don't know what to do. For one however I count me out. I'm not a bit hungry."

"But that's not an affliction," maintained Mildred, joining in the spirit of the chaffing. "That's what I may call a disease."

"It's disastrous whatever you can call it," asserted James. "Well maybe it's a mighty good thing you have me for an alarm clock anyhow," stoutly maintained the girl scout. "If it was not for me to remind you once in a while all of you would have forgotten to eat. Radcliffe had sounded the mess call twice and none of us either heard or answered we were so interested in the Emperor. And we could not with him and his generals. Oh I'm useful."

"Well you speak to him then!" declared Angeline Jennings almost severely. "If he allows it your a wonder. It's a dignity none of us could ever expect eating with the Emperor. The idea. And we don't look for dignities."

However she would not be put aside and she went to the Emperor for or with the request. Laughingly giving instructions that all the boy and girl scouts should be well supplied with supper, the Emperor asked to be excused for a short time. He at once retired in company with his generals and the generals of Aronburg's army to a large tent somewhat isolated from the others and no doubt set aside for other purposes. The boy and girl scouts walked about under the guidance of a boy scout officer of Conscientinian Aronburg's army for he too had proved of child scouts called the "Retainers", this boy having been detailed for the purpose inspecting the big tents, and all the magnificence of the camp. They saw several tents that had through some unknown reason been badly burned and damaged, but the officer said that they were destroyed by spies. Lots of new comers were being given day by day practical instruction in cavalry drills by experienced cavalry officers. None of the recruits however were permitted to take charge of cavalry horses until they knew how to ride the animals as well as the veterans. Then they were given fast horses, and permitted to go with the main body. Dolores herself declared that her fingers itched to have some such magnificent horses as these she and her friends saw here.



The other sort of cavally horse and those belonging to the dragoons did not however interest her or her followers, but there was one particular horse that Angelina Jennings said would just be the "harry" for Gertrude Angelina. The large tents were built in circus style with considerable space between them. A turtle suddenly attracted their attention. Their guide announced that supper was ready.

"I declare it's funny I forgot I was hungry," asserted Mildred Maxwell.

"I did too," said Dolores. "Everything in the camp is mighty interesting, and these new boyscouts here too called the Retainers." "It certainly is mighty interesting," agreed Jane Mallfort. "But I don't believe they have anything better than general Vixen's army has in tents but the cavally horses and the equipment and the batteries are splendid. We however can show any of the enemy's clean bill of heels when we would be riding on those horses and they were pursuing us."

"Right you are Mildred," Jennie returned vigorously.

"I didn't say that," declared Mildred. "It's Jane standing by you."

"Well you agreed with her anyhow," asserted the boyscout, "and now none of the Glandelinians have nothing on me to when it comes to eating. Advance comrades!" he continued with a laugh. "Let us make a desperate attack on the supper."

Before all the boy and girlscouts had finished the splendid supper provided before them under the direction of the emperor they were again visited by their recent messenger. He had been very busy during the short interval, and as the child scouts later learned had gotten in touch with the entire battle front along general Vivian's lines.

At 8 o'clock run by means of telegraph and telephone. Orders had been issued with whirlwind promptness and re-information received to be glanced at only once as it was safely stored in the master mind of the great emperor. Indeed long after this the boy and girlscouts learned to value the ability of the man whom all Glandelinians and even Abbieanna were depending upon to bring poor Calvinia out of the terrible crisis in which she had been placed by the dreadful disaster. After inquiring if their wants had been properly supplied, the great emperor approached Angelina Jennings on a subject that the girlscout leader anticipated would be mentioned. It was one she had dreaded. Seating himself at her invitation the emperor began:

"What do you think of general Aronburg's army camp by this time?"

"It is great," heartily responded the girlscout leader. "I like it. It's more than magnificent."

"And the principal, is it not a very correct one?"

"I think so," replied the girl. "I believe it is a grand idea to have so splendid an army before us. Do all the new boy and girlscouts seem to learn readily?"

"Yes," was the answer. "But we are in need of one thing. General Aronburg is getting from someplace a new regiment of boy and girlscouts and he is in need of more instructors. There are not enough men and women who can teach. And many instructors are afraid to be with regiments of boy and girlscouts saying they have the most dangerous adventures of all."

"What an Alina Jennings suspected she saw all too plainly was coming.

"Do you not perceive our need of more instructors?" Continued the emperor.

"Yes Sir, I can," returned Angelina. "Then as if determined to meet the issue squarely she went on, looking straight into the others' faces:

"If it were not for the fact that we were so missioned on a certain mission by your fair daughters, I and my followers would be delighted to remain here and offer our services in any way they might be used. Violent and her sisters, your fair and lovely daughters have sent us out of mission that requires our time and utmost energy however and it would be out of the question for us to even think of such a possibility unless you can cancel their commission to us, or unless general Aronburg allows the Detainers to accompany a company our boys and turn into our command the 'Roving Rangers.' For just a moment no answer was made. The two sat gazing silently across the table. At length the emperor spoke in a lower tone:

"You are right dear girlscout. Though they're my children I have no authority to cancel any of their orders without their consent

because they being so unaturally good always I had faithfully promised them anything they wished, and I cannot go back on my word to them. But if general Aronburg wills it, they may become your hand and you can instruct them as they go along with you. But loyalty to our country and her needs in these trying times I know always is your first and only consideration. You always let principle be of far greater moment than any pecuniary gain, and therefore you never can go wrong. I'll see what the general says and if he can spare them you may have your own proposition. After that I'm going over with a doctor to see what can be done to your friends and mine Gertrude, Penrod and Angelina. My hearts been feeling heavy since I heard the news and I'm greatly worried."

So saying he rose, and went off. He was gone a considerable time but he returned and said:

"The general says it's up to the leaders of the boy and girlscouts themselves. If they desire to do so they will go. So I went then and consulted them. They said they'd be willing to go anywhere with those who have been so faithful to the Princesses. Will you accept now?"

"Certainly with pleasure," declared Angelina Jennings. "And besides it'll be a reinforcement for us."

"I'm glad to hear your decision," said the emperor.

So saying he arose and extended his hand to Angelina Jennings. Indeed in that firm clasp Angelina detected the emotion that swept over this great Ruler of Abbieanna, who carried the full safety and responsibility of his perfectly righteous nation at that moment on his shoulders. Long afterwards she declared that one of the proudest moments of her life was the one in which she and Emperor Vivian clasped hands across the table in general Aronburg's big camp. From that time her efforts to instill into the minds of all her comrades ideas of grand patriotism and loyalty increased. After giving full instructions that the boy and girlscouts should be well drilled for during such time as they wished to remain, the emperor himself prepared to go about his duties as usual, the duties for which he came up to this camp for and which he sacrificed such a long trip from his own city. As he was leaving Angelina Richens asked:

"We feel that we must continue our pursuit of those six accomplices of the two Mutt and Jeffs. Whether we have our leaders wanded on board the raft or not, and to try to prevent their sailing the lions they had stolen to one of those famous and most dreaded Glandelinian generals in the western drama of the war. They are no doubt on their way toward their destination and we ought to follow. Can you give us some fake pass to go through the Glandelinian camps under Imer Mylatze, and save through by river with this raft?"

"That is impossible," the Glandelinian generals and officers under Mylatze will not respect no pass of any kind fake or not," returned the emperor. "No one but the highest Glandelinian generals are permitted to do that and then only under orders. If however if you should intend to dare make such a risky move even without my own knowledge or consent, I would not prevent it. Our own war will have orders to permit you through our own camps but if you want to get through the enemy territory you'll all have to disguise as Glandelinian boy and girlscouts and to make matters worse fly the hated Glandelinian flag during the journey. There is plenty of captured Glandelinian battlefields round here where general Aronburg's army men had captured many enemy flags. Use some of those if it is necessary but it'll be a sacrifice for who likes to fly a Glandelinian flag even for necessity. I know I would not."

"I wouldn't either," said Angelina. "But if there is no other way we'll try it. But it is still more perilous. If the Glandelinians found us out and we flew their flag to get through, they'll let loose like demons upon us."

"They're nothing else anyway," curtly replied the emperor.

Expressing their little uneasiness, the boy and girlscouts left the great emperor, and proceeded to their right wing. Several of them were very anxious to fill the quarter master's urgent to obtain the flags if he had said clearly that they could take a hint easy. This was finally arranged, the two standards were secured, and they decided to move on.

"Don't make a mistake though," warned Angelina. "With a flag that Glandelinian flag now. Or we'll have our own friends up at us with the same fury. They'll be mistaking us for Glandelinians. ...."

"You have quite a raft there," politely suggested, one of the officers.

"Thank you," replied Angelina Jennings.

"Perhaps your engines are quite swift," continued the officer.

"Angelina Jennings shrugged her shoulders. She did not wish to boast.

"I believe there is no boat that is able to travel faster," she said to the other. "I am a firm believer in the merits of that raft of yours.

"Possibly," replied Angelina Jennings, a little nettled at the fellow's insistence. "But we are very much satisfied. Our big raft boat sure can and does carry a heavy load. It is also swiftable like a huge yacht."

"What do you say to taking me on for a short trip?" questioned the officer.

"What shall we be for?" queried Angelina Jennings turning to her companions who were grouped about her. "Shall we give him a ride on our raft, or shall we not?"

"If he desires so why not," vociferated Jenn.

"I have to be careful who we take on when they are so many and unknown to us," declared Jack. "It's all right if he is a true and honest to goodness Angelinian soldier, but even if you let them get away with anything like that they'll take the whole crew next. But if you sure you can trust him and he's not a enemy in disguise we can take him on the raft and have him out a short trip. A can do it, and he secretly watchful too...."

"Maybe not," cautioned Jenn. "These Glandelinian spies are pretty slick and use disguise as well as Angelinians that they'd fool their own Grand Mother."

"They haven't got anything on the boy and girls who are on side when it comes to fooling anybody. We have often proved that," said Minnie, Jenn's sister.

"Well I vote we show this gentleman how the raft rides right now," volunteered Dolores.

"Who will second the motion?"

"The motion was seconded."

"Contrary?"

"No answer."

It was accordingly agreed that they would give the officer a trial of riding on the raft. Quickly the news went round the camp and by the time preparations had been made everyone was keenly alert. First the boy and girls took everyone of them as is their way carefully inspected every part of the raft, engines and so forth, looking and examining everything. At last the immense raft was pronounced ready and final instructions were given as to the course. It was agreed that as a test of all the qualities that was in the raft, the officer should be carried by wheelbarrow to the place of the raft boat at a message should be carried by wheelbarrow to the camp for the message, and the return of the receipt to the camp would determine how the ride of the officer turned out.

"Be careful comrades," cautioned Dolores. "The officer is not so sure as to the outcome of the ride for he is telephoning to some other officer of his to have a strong escort of cavalry to follow after the raft. He declares he may drop his message if something goes wrong for I heard him say when he telephoned that Myletze's army is very far extended and he don't know whether we'd go too near or not, and he wishes the strong cavalry escort to prevent any disaster."

"Did you hear him telephoning?" asked Jenn indignantly.

"Just now," replied George. "He has but just left the booth. He sure knows his onions. If he was a enemy in disguise now he wouldn't do that for he even told General Aronburg of his purpose for the ride and Emperor visited too and warned both to look out for the safety of all on board. He almost feels like changing his mind. How he could the information I do not know. But if he backs out now he feels we'll look upon him as a fraidy cat."

"Then we'll fix the enemy if they try anything," declared Radcliffe who was standing near.

"The man now came up to the raft."

"Please do not go too fast," he said. "And keep a good watch ahead as well as do not go too far from our own territory," he begged. "There's danger ahead. A large part of Myletze's army is on the advance, and led by General Grandeur."

"In that case Angelina," said Radcliffe who had been for the time being in the cabin with the wounded girls and Penrod. "We've got to beat these Glandelinians by some few minutes. I'll warrant Myletze is going to try to win the race for Abilene by a trick."

"Evidently General Aronburg has not been deceived," laughed Jenn. "He has been able to advance in the face of an another general but General in law Aronburg is different, and he knows it."

"It looks that way surely," agreed Minnie. "But we can watch out."

After receiving explicit instructions regarding the location of the point where the messages were to be delivered, the boys and girls filed up the gangplank onto their raft the officer following. They had a new engineer now, the dead one having been brought to the camp for decent burial, and this engineer followed the example of sailing to it the engine was in perfect condition before announcing that he was ready. Several of the boy and girls who had advised the engineer to let off some steam before starting, but to these objections however the engineer returned but one answer. They needed all the steam necessary in case they accidentally had to run a gauntlet of Glandelinian guns, and he would not now spare any steam. If he had to it would only be to their own sorrow. The raft was soon under way and in a short time the nearest section of the huge camp had been left far in the rear. They had not gone far when there was the sound of a series of pistol shots as if it was the startling signal for something, and two long huge looking craft shot off from a cove in the shore. One of them had opened their hulls for the start and Jenn who had seen this declared afterwards that a stream of fire seemed to burst from the exhaust pipe and go a mile down the stream. The roar of the boat's motors completely drowned out the exhaust stack of the rafts engines. The foremost boat which was a long narrow green looking thing and mounted with guns easily took the lead, and steadily gained on the speedy raft, in spite of the engineers best efforts. He knew something was wrong and therefore used every trick and device of which he was master. Soon Angelina Jennings who had been using her night binoculars constantly announced that she could see a large group of gray clothed men standing at a part of the long boat and that it carried a Glandelinian standard. Not with wishing to shoot at the boat Radcliffe shouted to the engineer:

"Run the boat. Do something."

The engineer did start the raft swinging around as fast as the huge thing could do, placing itself in the way of the boat. Seeing this the driver of the boat prepared to make a quick movement of his own. His action was excellent but he didn't do it quick enough and both the raft and the boat met with a resounding crash that must have been heard a mile. At once hundreds thronged the railing of the raft with leveled pistols and rifles.

"Those in that boat stay where you are," cried Radcliffe springing into view. "Surrender as hundreds have you covered."

Exclamations came from the boat.

"I'll run back to the end of the raft and see what's doing there," said Jenn.

"Don't warn Jack. You might be exposed," she took the hint and remained.

That other confounded boat may have the advantage and take us while we're overhauling this one," cried Jenn. "You suddenly. This boat must have picked this poor spot because those beyond doesn't have too up."

"That is some trick of those Glandelinians I must say," cried Minnie. "But we'll crush this one too and drown them all if their resistant desecrate us."

Radcliffe ran rapidly along the deck. The boat started to try and make a get away.

"Halt!" The voices of a number of boys and girls commanded.

"Yes," surrendered Jenn. "If you make move we'll sink you and you're badly damaged already. We'll pay you a ransom for making war on us children of Abilene because we're so good. We'll fight you as we fight the devils."

Stunned by the unusual circumstances of being overhauled by so many boys and girls, the Glandelinian boatmen paused in wonderment. They glanced anxiously about searching for sight of the other boat hoping for it to come to their assistance. But it was now no where in sight. And realizing it a trick of that the boat was working somewhere around in hope of surprising the raft, the driver decided to take the chances and started the boat again, suddenly intending to make a hasty get away. Then already the front of the motor told him the need of haste if he was to make a get away from these dangerous Christian child scouts who were fiercer little soldiers than even the men and boys to even get the help of the other boat before

a great disaster happened. Instantly at the crack of those on the raft the Glandelinians roared. The waters started.

"Halt I say" again came the command from some where else on the raft this time. "This is the last time we'll warn you."

The driver was plainly puzzled. He saw many of the boy and girls come small and bigger lining the railing of the raft with weapons leveled at him and despite the darkness detected a long row of very determined little eyes peering forth from the gloom of the raft. With a start the driver realized however that the rifles and pistols leveled at him and his comrades on the boat indicated the presence of the girl and boyscouts all Glandelinian generals xdraded "The Wandering Pangers". His thoughts roiled fra frantically. His impulse still was to turn the boat and hasten from the spot as rapidly as the waters would go by lying low as so the shots wouldn't hit him or his comrades but he realized that they had guns alongside the raft too, and those the children on board were of a different and determined character, and would not hesitate to let go a fire that would destroy the boat and kill every man of them. A volley of questions from George Zimmerman in German issued forth but the language was new unfamiliar to the Glandelinian driver, and he could only shake his head.

"I cannot understand you kid." He at length ventured. "Are you war-liggers. Can't you speak our tongue. Perhaps we might understand each other better if you can."

"Abbsennan" Repeated the German boyscout from his location. "Yes I speak the Abbsennan language very good." This statement was replied by his accent and pronunciation, but the Glandelinian driver accepted it at its face value giving his whole attention to the matter of carrying on the halting conversation with the hope of making his escape.

"Why do you boys and girls stop me and wreck my boat?" the driver asked. "How did you get on the river with such a big boat in the fastplace."

"Why did you pursue us with your boats?"

"We are supposed to stop all strangers coming from the direction of the christian lines" Replied the Driver.

"I thought so. Well sir, you and your comrades will remain where you are, while your comrades steps on board to be disarmed. Remember we got you all cornered. There's hundreds of us covering you and there's only seven of you in the boat. Seven trying to capture us. You must be nuts."

"That's nice" scorned the Glandelinian driver hotly. "Why you are entirely mistaken. I have never been in Glandelinia. I am from general Concentinian Aronburg's army."

"You have had a long journey then." replied another of the boy scouts, with mock sympathy. "and will need a rest before proceeding. If you're from general Aronburg's camp then why did you pursue us when you know we're christians boys and girls. Therefore since you pursued us, and have some excuses to make we will be glad now to accept the hospitality of our quarters on the raft until we bring you back to the lines. If you can prove your christians and make a mistake in pursuing us all right. But you'll have to prove it."

"But I'm from the christian army camp to the westward of here. I was not pursuing your raft I was in a race with the other boat and you will cause me to lose the race." stormed the driver harping to see that nothing could make the boy and girls believe him.

"Yes, and you sure came fullspeed toward our raft. Next thing you'll say you couldn't see us in the dark" sarcastically declared the German boyscout. "As I stated before we have very comfortable quarters here."

"Well occupy them then" snapped the driver. "I am going on."

"Listen" commanded the boyscout. "unless you obey commands and leave your weapons on board your boat and come on here we shall be obliged to fill you and your comrades full of holes. Don't you see you reckless full three machine guns are trained on the boat and within close range so close that you couldn't escape."

The driver caught the significance of the remark, and decided that he didn't care to take such chances when it was such a known full well the temper of the "little Rangers", and therefore wisely concluding that nothing would be gained by further efforts to try and convince the boy and girls of his identity, he driver of the boat put away all thought of immediate escape. Boats from the other side of the raft full of boys in uniforms and girls too suddenly appeared to the left and with such startling suddenness that the driver

and his followers nearly lost their composure. The one in the stern carried a rope as he saw the rowboat approached the launch. The driver held up a protesting hand and waved away the bond.

"You don't have to tie me and my comrades up." he said. "We'll go with you and your scouts peacefully. We shall not try to run away from such girl and boy scouts."

"There's no need to tie you fellows up you couldn't escape anyway." retorted the lad. "But we're going to fasten the boat so it'll come along with the raft, and some of us are going to occupy it too. Hurry step into the raft before we lose our patience. You're delaying us long enough, and if possible we'll capture the other boat too."

Believing compliance with their wishes the only way to placate them, the driver and his men followed his captors on board the raft where they were placed in one of the cabins, where the doors was securely locked and guardplaced so the prisoners couldn't escape from even the windows. A bunk with straw mattresses afforded them sleeping accommodations.

"I do not understand the arrangement." the soldier began, as he surveyed the interior of the cabin. "That's the idea. Why bring us here?"

"And why did you pursue us if you're not foes?" demanded Dolores. "If we had not captured you and your seven men here, some of our shore comrades might have done worse to you as the shore was lined with troops just as soon as you and your other boat put off after us. Not all of the Glandelinians are considered enough to receive quarter from us, but I liked your looks, and so you are here instead of your bodies riddled with holes and floating away down stream." she added tapping her rifle and smiling significantly, while she still looked out from the cabin window.

"Glandelinian soldiers are not usually welcomed in our cabins" Added the boyscout Jay St. Claire somewhat severely. "but we had no room for you outside so we were good enough to give you a cabin for quarters till we bring you ashore."

"But we're not Glandelinians we're foreigners." protested the driver vigorously.

"No!" Inquired Dolores not too politely. "Foreigners oh! Well that makes it still worse for you. Wait a moment I hear an officer approaching. We shall soon learn if you're Glandelinians or not."

The Glandelinian driver was startled to discover a slim rat faced looking boyscout come in, with a very good looking boy called by the other "Radcliffe". The latter was evidently the officer. Seated in the boy and boyscout began a report concerning their captive. Evidently full details were being asked and given for the conversation consumed very much time. ....

"Come with me only you" the boyscout officer sincerely said to the one who was known as the boat driver at length as he turned toward the door of the cabin.

"But officer of the boyscouts" protested the driver. "My comrades are out there in the other boat waiting for me to return. I cannot leave them. We were in a race."

A few words of command from Radcliffe caused a number of boy and girls to make hasty preparation for departure on armed boats of their own. They were evidently about to set forth to capture the crew of the other boat. The driver blinked. He had been very foolish he thought to make such a statement. The officer indicated pretty sharply and severely that the driver himself was to proceed with him and six other boyscouts on to on to the dock. For some distance they passed along the dock into another cabin they went.

"I'm to keep you separated from your comrades" the boy said.

And he went back again to Dolores and where Jean and others were standing grogged on the dock. Dolores suddenly called his attention to a clump of trees on the shore some little distance away, which was easily seen by the help of the glow of a distant campfire.

"Can you see some strange figures like men moving about?" she questioned.

"Yes. I do."

"Well presently you will see one of them throw up his hands and fall. Our sharpshooters will get him. Those Glandelinian gamblers are too reckless. They expose themselves too much. I suppose they're preparing a position to aim a gun at our raft. I bet they're putting into position a gun that big" she formed her arms into a circle. "Then the rangers will be given them and they will start trying to shell this raft. They will hit this raft perhaps."

"I couldn't see how Glendelins could be popping up everywhere and have a readiness as to a readiness so soon," protested Radcliffe. "It might be possible however that a Glendelinian swift boat battery might have been following us because they might know where we are, but we didn't know they were there. If we haven't stopped and captured that Glendelinian revenue cutter we wouldn't have known Glendelins were anywhere near us."

"Ah," ejaculated Dolores, eyeing the scene closely. "I know you tell the truth."

"But come," he added, "we must proceed."

They went toward the cabin where the three wounded child scout leaders lay in their beds, and which the cabin was in particular the one Gertrude used, and which was fast up more luxuriously than any of the others. A large mirror was on the wall, a large stove in the corner and a telephone instrument rested on a stand near one of the bunks. As they approached the cabin shouts of laughter greeted their ears from the shore. Evidently even all the hardships of a war time had not destroyed the soldiers' sense of humor.

They were fighting on. As Radcliffe entered the cabin where watchmen were posted he called out slow order. Instantly every one was on her or his feet standing at attention and simultaneously their hands were raised in military salute, and remained so until the salute had been returned by both Dolores and Radcliffe. Then picking up the telephone, Radcliffe spoke rapidly for a few moments; then replaced the instrument and directed a question to one of the boys who was watching at the window from the outside looking in. That boy replied at length pointing out toward the same clump of trees that Dolores had indicated to Radcliffe. Evidently something unusual was taking place. Then there came a sharp exclamation from the boy looking out the watch, which brought the others to their feet. They could observe; that he was nothing most excitedly; toward the trees, and speaking rapidly. Dolores saw a big heavy white cloud of smoke (puffs) appear in the crowd, and the boat shook from the report as if there was a sudden earthquake.

Following the explosion of the raft she was startled to see streaming through the air a streak of fire as if it was from a sky rocket, and it appeared to be approaching the raft. Dolores clearly followed the missile until it fell into the water but a short distance away from the raft. And suddenly had it touched the water (and exploded) before the raft was shaken and rocked, and the cabin shivered by a slight explosion that lifted a huge cloud of water and smoke high into the air. "What a big explosion!" Dolores and Dolores fell on the whole raft in various places drenching all those who were on deck and putting them with a cloudburst of small stones, wet sand and mud and even a variety of small fishes and a number of water snakes and turtles and even frogs came down. Dolores had clapped her hands to her ears as the object fell into the water expecting an explosion, and thus did not suffer, the painful; on a painful shock that with otherwise have been felt. Glancing for the window she saw an immense cloud of a dark heavy air about the water and over a part of the raft and an awful odor swept into the cabin nearly choking every body. The raft now started on the way the chief being in great decision to avoid that air. And a cry came from the boy on watch which startled Dolores. Another high explosive shell was coming. The concussion of the explosion had burst open the door where the prisoners were. They had gotten out and ran back along the deckway but one of them stumbled on the uneven floor and fell. A shout from Dolores roused him. Looking backward he could see her leveling a revolver in his direction, and just as he was scrambling to his feet, just as he dodged around pile of sandbags for shot after shot came tearing into the boat. Luckily the sandbags were there.

In half a minute the supposed Glendelinian prisoners, seeing as fast as he was able down the decks of the huge raft. One thought was to run to the water side, and find his other comrades who would be waiting at his long delay. He had gone but a few steps until the boat and the raft seemed to rock violently. A burst of air from the rear swept the Glendelinian and his six followers off their feet, and their ears were deafening by a most terrific blast that shook the entire surroundings. Before he or his followers could shake themselves to their feet they found themselves surrounded by a swarm of enemy boys and girls.

A heavy black cloud over or smoke hung over the scene, where once had been the Glendelinian gun and its crew. A minor on board the raft had fired and struck down the Glendelinian gunners before they could fire again. There seemed to be a yammering it seems they had been before. So suddenly surrounded by the boys and girls about the station prisoners were undisturbed what to do. They saw that after all escape from them was impossible. They were brought back to their cabins.

Some of those on board observed the track of the explosion on shore even at that distance. The railing of the raft fell all subject unto the floor of the deck. It was part of a mine and with a gray sleeve with a revolver still clutched in the hands.

Impatiently awaiting the return of the boat and its occupants the Glendelinians in the other boat cried aloud in the dark. One of them on known as Colonel Frederick James insisting on keeping the boat running in order that it would be warm and ready for instant flight should the raft turn and make pursuit of it.

"It's a long time," said one of them. Lieutenant Jackson peering down the darkness of the river, "I wonder if the boat and its crew had been not rescued by the raft and all drowned or lost or captured?"

"Lost or captured, or drowned nothing," explained Colonel James scornfully. "You can't lose such an important man. He's probably lost his bearings in this darkness or may have overhauled those on board the raft and therefore may be having an argument with them in trying to induce them to surrender, for those Christian dogs will do anything they can to delay him so they can make mistakes. They're only a bunch of Christian children playing war."

"How do you know they were playing war?" said James. "I believe it is they were those child agents known as vigilantes or hunters and if he has overhauled them it'll be a miracle for him and his seven men to capture them all single handed."

"That wasn't exactly a fair thing to do anyhow make us go out and parade such a strong force," protested "Whitcomb." "I think our commander arranged to have a huge joke on us."

"Joke!" queried Colonel James brightly. "Joke. If those things are jokes I have no sense of humor then. That is no joke."

"It's a mighty low sort of trick if any," added Dolores to her own boy and girl scout. "Smoke," called Harry. "He might as well draw us, strip us of our clothing, and make us go out a flock of tigers and tigers."

"That what it is called in Private James says. It's at Lieutenant Franklin's mouth on, so like you and you're a good friend of mine but please don't try to smooth over this Christian dog's done actions in a prosing way. It won't do."

"All right," replied the officer. "I don't approve of it any more than you do, but I wanted to make peace, that's all."

"Well you just remain neutral, and it'll be all right."

Agitated laughter went up at this decision and action, for they all knew that this Glendelinian officer whose name was John toward neutrality was one of the most important men on the raft. They were all to get their hands on the driver of the boat a mistake a second. The driver had been growing louder and louder but now did many angrily and that was the last laugh was not even in sight. The driver stood up in his place and panted anxiously about, but could not see a thing in the darkness.

"I wonder what's going on?" he questioned. "Are the raft and the other boat stopping or has it been halted by those on board the raft? I wonder if they had to be careful."

"I don't believe so," answered "Whitcomb." "Maybe the engineer on board that raft might have shut off his engine for some reason or maybe the boat has lost it and completely shivered. Maybe our commander might have been rescued by the raft or those on board would do that if attacked. If they're children, play at war on the raft. They'll easily be captured but if they're adults they'll be taken by the other side. There's no chance."

The man's conjecture as the matter already knows what correct. The enemy prisoners on board the raft were again in the cabin under stranger guard.

"There's the raft on its way back," shouted John dramatically.



as the puffing roar of the raft smokestacks reached their ears. "Their engines are working as easy as an innercity, everything is right, clear track, nothing to do but go on and to make the most of our country because of their devilishness against our country." "You're not wrong in this in anything, for these children are our work people."

"Keep your hand on Colonel James' Admiral his assistant Colonel Jack continued. "I'm lost that raft, but the better we did for these child souls and not to see children out there on that raft of wood playing at war with will return directly with the launch and report to us this discovery."

"Well what's keeping him and his boat?" demanded Colonel James with a blasphemous expression, and not trying to control his lips himself. "I wonder if he hasn't his bearings."

"These children dog children are a bunch of iron clawed puppets," declared Lieutenant Harry.

"Of course you know that your application of the term to the men in charge of the raft may be unwarranted," declared Colonel Jack. "But nevertheless, these boys with the other boat could in any way be charged with their actions at this time if it but the boat and its crew are captured."

"I'm going to run the boat along shore a little ways toward the raft, under cover, and see what's keeping them," declared Colonel James at length. "I'm positively sure that something is wrong."

"Better we try to see," said Lieutenant Harry. "And I don't want to like it if we wander too close to the raft without support."

"That's right Colonel," added Lieutenant Jack. "But what's the reason here with the boat by some other route than that which he followed, and we would also him."

"Besides," continued Captain Francisco. "I think there is a big forest fire over there by. I felt an awful hot blast of wind just now and the weather down to be getting hotter and hotter."

"Glancing about the area, it seemed that a change in the conditions caused by the forest fire weather was imminent. Their previous experience enabled them to turn out changes because of fires.

With a fair drizzle as of accuracy, just now they could not yet decide what might be in store. Heavy clouds of smoke were rising from a point place in the sky, a place as brightly red or yellow as the most beautiful sunset. Sapling and dahlia on the sides of Colonel James, Ned, and the soldiers and their officers placed every second situation. Presently the suspense became unbearable to Colonel James, who saw to it the guns of the boat were loaded with grape and canister and high explosives, and declared intention to find the other boat at all costs.

"We'll have to go carefully," said Lieutenant Jack.

"I don't know how to run one of these boats," declared the Colonel. "If it is necessary I'm going to clean houses on that bunch of scoundrels on that raft there with our long range machine guns. They haven't any right to hold the boat so long as this. I'm sure they won't be able to have been captured."

With the boat moving slowly the driver now drove it under some overhanging branches of a tree that reached far over the water, and which hid the boat from sight of those on board the enemy raft. Every instant alert, he allowed the boat to slip silently along in the general direction taken by the other boat. The smokestacks were hidden by the smoke of the raft smokestacks and the boat could be seen.

A number of small figures on board. At once Captain Francisco, who was at the helm of the launch, then advanced to his downy position without raising his head. He was standing in his very spot in front of the boat when a shot came out from the raft. A bullet came close to him and then he ducked. He followed the direction of the fire with his eyes, and detected that quite a number of children were a handsome crew of the raft. One of these shot him again and then a shot. And the shot was out.

"Good! Good! Good!" cried the Glendalyns. "There're some boys on the raft. A fine old one and an even one are from. One of these boys, a Christian dog, has been seen and seized. He and his boys. Here's their raft close by and they're firing at us. Christian dog children are more dangerous than the soldiers."

The boat was slightly wobbly and slightly over the surface and while it was in this position Colonel James took a shot at the

raft himself and his comrades exposed. Directly he planned ahead and saw the raft moving a little closer. He hoped he had the last clear out of sight before the friendly launch, Harry and Francisco also moved with the launch the strange crew out of the raft. He determined to remain at the spot until the huge raft should pass then they settled themselves and began a conversation on the topics of Christian dog and girl. The red glare of the distant fires did not attract their attention so much as was the movement of the raft. When they heard the sudden roar of one of these small boats in the water and the sound of guns, and then came a second from a little while.

"Surrender! Glendalyns! The fire is up!"

"Surrender nothing!"

"Surrender of you will be shot," the men commanded.

Surprised at that, the children's childish voice which they did not even recognize, those in the boat turned instantly to find their boat surrounded by six long rowboats full of children and to find themselves covered by ten machinegun repeating rifles held in the determined group of boys and girls in gaudy uniforms of great colorful bits. This was no joke. They knew they must try to trick them for they saw by their hats that they were the "Wooded Wandering Rangers."

"What do you little boys and girls want?" asked Lieutenant Jack indignantly. "Put down those air guns children. Don't you know children should not play with guns they are liable to go off."

"That's no answer one of the boys. "Well we are playing war with you right now, and in a way that these 'big' pistols and rifles have already accounted for our thousands of your comrades. I'm ready to do a little service for you and your comrades if you do not surrender at once. We have your comrades on board, and the boat in possession. The time is short."

"What do we do when we surrender to children like you?" asked Lieutenant Jack. "We agree to plan to show you how to but as your kid souls are not well acquainted as to your customs."

"We want customs not just this," answered the boy. "I'm George Zerkow, a German boy serving in the ranks of the Abyssinian child souls and as I'm German you'll find me out. Germans are means. Give that boat to us and that raft over yonder!"

"Why?" asked Lieutenant Jack earnestly.

"I'm not here to argue."

"That's a good argument," answered Lieutenant Jack. "I don't like your methods. You are a little too rough in your play at war."

"It's no answer the boy fast looking patience. "This is not my you of children dog as you and your comrades shall soon learn. Once I shall not argue."

"Well the nerve of some children dog children!" cried Lieutenant

Harry. "The boys out there added. "We are not Glendalyns though we were in the Glendalyn ranks. We're from the United States and we don't see how you Christian dogs can have men around like that and get away with it. We haven't heard you either."

"United States," answered the boy, "this country came from the other children. Your own disgrace to your own country and absolutely lost your air citizenship. You've scorned your own flag the stars and stripes for looking such wicked men as treasonable Yankees you. But that boat going."

"Do you mean to call us traitors?" Lieutenant Harry asked. "Why could I better look out of or fill much your head with my pistol?"

"Stay where you are boys and girls," cried the German boy. "And you American fellows in gray from America drop your guns and put on your hands. It's quick or you'll drop yourselves."

Chagrined at the thought of being captured by Christian dog and girl, the soldiers attacked a shot of resistance. Their own opinion underwent a swift change as the boys out and their attention brought that the Glendalyns. Lieutenant Jack down with a mortal wound. Two more boats were advancing, keeping the soldiers well covered.

"Take away their rifles and pistols boys," George directed. "They are away in your own boat."

Seeing at this affair the Glendalyns officers and soldiers could do nothing else than meekly permit their arms to be removed. "Now then," went on George, "where did you go with the others. There

there were three of the boats out on this river. "

"The other boat retreated," answered one.

"Where is it now?" asked the boy scout Ned keeping his automatic rifle ready.

The only reply was a characteristic shrug of the shoulders. At that instant the Glandelinians and the boys and girls heard a dreadful screaming in the air followed by the rolling hum of distant cannon. Instantly they felt the shock of many shells of large proportions bursting with a dreadful thundering roll and crash.

"Look, look!" cried the boy scout James. "It's the christian shells firing at nose boats on the river. Look at the awful black smoke."

For a moment all eyes were turned in the direction indicated. It was indeed as the boy had said. The dreaded smoke was there. Again they heard the dreaded screams and this time as the shells exploded the tremor of the earth was greater although the detonations were not so loud as in the case of the former shells though there was an awful eruption of water in the air.

"Those shells hit the boats," declared one of the boys excitedly.

"Where are they coming from?" asked Fred. "Who's shooting?"

"Those are the dreaded christian shells," replied the Glandelinian Francois.

For a moment all remained silent expecting to hear other shells.

None however came and they were about to lose their attention to the captured Glandelinian soldiers, when the boat was pulled to the raft and fastened by ropes.

"Well looked what the boys and girls pulled in," explained the pennonor officer rushing to the gang plank. "Where did you get the other boat load George? Are you not doing over business to night. This is the second one you captured."

In a few words he told the details.

The new prisoners were pushed into the cabin and placed under guard.

"There's a big cloud of flame rising from the eastward," cried Harriet Henry.

"I bet it's a forest fire," declared Jimmie. "It's a big one too."

"When seeing that huge cloud of rolling flame bright yellow below or almost white, to yellow in the middle and blood red above the Glandelinian soldiers who were prisoners in the cabins were panic stricken. They declared frantically that all were in danger of being enveloped, and begged the scout leaders to move the raft down the river where only lay safety.

"Keep quiet you cowards" cried the boy Radcliffe. "That fire won't come here. Another yelp out of you and you'll yelp no more."

However as they wished to be under way without the prisoners ashore in the christian lines and this was lost in carrying out this suggestion. Their anxiety was however not lessened for the fire seemed to approach dangerously. A man accompanied by a wind and a fog of smoke. Their renewed hunger, added to the discomfort of the heat, and the smoke stench compelled the boys and girls to consider a change. Finding reprieve to the transportation of the first captured boat impossible it was sunk altogether.

"Let's go back for general Aramburg's great camp and get another big lunch for a time before retiring," suggested one. "I'm hungry."

In a short time they were on their way. All about them swept a broken fog and a still wind was blowing of the east. Sounds of distant firing came to their ears. Suddenly a great crashing roar of guns startled them and a portion of the screaming screamed indicated the passage of many of the christian shells. This roar told that they had landed on shore to land and explosion. Beyond them on the opposite shore there came a sudden great long eruption of flame of light accompanied by a terrible roar. An unknown number of great cannons had been fired.

"Where are we located?" answered Angeline Jennings.

"I do not know," said Dolores. "Can you tell James?"

"We're right between two fires," replied James. "They seem to be firing and firing at."

"I believe we're lost in this fog of smoke that's what we are," cried Jack. "And we still have no compass."

"Go on!" was Angeline's startled exclamation. "Don't say that girls."

"Why not?" inquired James peering into the thick fog of smoke that enveloped them and the raft. "The raft is not safe. It is not safe. We are lost."

Gradually the din beyond them increased because as battery after battery of guns was added to the number in action. It seemed that a general bombardment was in progress along the whole line. The engine

increased the speed of the engine for the sake of safety hoping to be out of range of the shells which might demolish the raft or sink.

"Suppose we just speed it up for a few minutes the way the engineers are heading now, and see if we cannot get away from this racket," urged the boy scout Jimmie. "It'll be bad for our wounded leaders."

The command was given to the engineer and with a nod of consent the engineer touched the throttle, sending the raft ahead as if on flying wings. The whole raft dived through smoke so thick that it had been fog or cloud they would have been soon dripping wet. That they were not suffocated was a wonder.

"On, and on Engineer" cried Dolores. "We're into the worst of the smoke."

A quick pull at the levers sent the raft going as fast as the engines could pull it. A great sheet of flame like a rolling cloud passed the raft but overhead but almost scorching those on board from the terrible heat. The terrific cloud of flame ever growing bigger was cleared by a narrow margin but inflammable things on board of the raft caught fire and had to be saved. Angeline Jennings glanced about and shook her head. The engineer had barely saved the big raft and its human freight. Slowing the pace now, the engineer located a wide stretch of the stream where he intended to drop the raft.

"I see a highway on shore," announced the boy scout who was throwing a bucket of water on a smouldering cushion. "Also I hear the noise made by hens. Guess some of us had better guess I'll forage and get eggs and things. I know somebody will leave us, have them."

The boys therefore selected for the forage were sent off in boats. All the rest were surprised at their short absence. They bore all sorts of provisions, a large number of eggs, and were all back with little delay.

"We were lucky," announced one of the boys. "The house is all shot up the folks are gone, but there were a lot of hens. There were three or four big ones of eggs and we brought the whole outfit, but left the hens at the migration of the girls who do not like to see them killed when they egg layers. How will you have them fried, scrambled, boiled, broiled, baked, stewed, poached, omelette or just plain soft boiled eggs or egg on toast or—whatever way they're cooked."

"We'll need plenty of milk too," directed Angeline Riches. "But don't let the fire in the stoves show. No tell there may be more of the same coming around here too."

"Night," agreed one of the boys in a low tone. "Jas. will you get out the bread, the bacon and the milk, and I'll look after the stove fire. Hank there's still water on board for coffee for those who like coffee."

The stoves were soon lit. Plenty of eggs were available and as no one cared for coffee the milk was to be used for drinking. There was this time no need for a light for anyone's appetite. Many of them afterwards declared that they never tasted better warm milk or eggs on bread. During the progress of their meal in this safe spot the sound of cannonading had been very continuous. No shells had struck near their position, but one of the girls scouts when on shore foraging had ventured to mount a rising piece of ground not far from the demolished farm house to make a survey of the situation. She had reported that with the passing of the big fire the smoke was thinning but was still too thick to permit of navigation the raft to go back to general Aramburg's army. They advised now of getting a little rest for the night, and gladly all of the tired boy and girls scouts availed themselves of this situation and only the mounted guards took their turns of on and off duty by the respective hours.

Thanks to a constitution inured by practiced hardship, and hard work and many trying experiences and so forth of a girls scout life and very healthy living and of the prayers from all during the night till morning Gertrude, Angeline and even Conrad approved rapidly under the nursing of "Bright and Mary," and the efforts of the doctor sent by Emperor Vivian, aided by Radcliffe's skilled treatment of the wounded Gertrude had suffered. Angeline Riches being the least injured improved the fastest. Radcliffe Radcliffe knew the sort of medicine and herbs that draw out inflammation and allay fever, and without the use of Antiseptics he kept Gertrude's wound clean with the pure river water.

Past midnight Gertrude had recovered consciousness, and on the early morning the doctor who stayed all night pronounced that in another day the crisis for Gertrude would be passed, and that she would soon

be sitting up in her bed and demanding solid food. Penrod was not so badly injured as feared, but Angeline Riches was recovering ahead of him. Indeed Radcliffe and all the rest that morning were the happiest boy and girl scouts probably in the world, when at last all the officers were admitted to the heads, he Radcliffe asked the cause of the pr fray and what had happened and Penrod told him all.

"We've got some very good news," he said, when Penrod persisted in asking about the efforts of all on board the raft. "We've captured two boats, sunk six, and have twelve prisoners on board. The raft under strong guard. Many of our wounded who received their injuries in the battle on the Vantura Red are all back on the job, and we have a strong body of reinforcements besides."

"You received two thousand more boys and girls."

"A little over," said Radcliffe triumphantly. "They asked to become members of ours and to you ought to see them working. I guess they feel the enemy certainly have done us all a ditty deal of by sending dangerous boy and girl scouts of their side among us, and Angeline Jennings in this case is instructing them well. Anyway they know now it was the Mutt and Jeff spies who sent that Darger boy scout into our lines in order to frustrate our purpose. They have gone away from our camp and it's a good thing as it is now too hot for them."

"For Good George?"

"Well I couldn't say that of that sort of a boy scout that strikes girls with his fists," answered Radcliffe, with a look of scorn in his eyes. "But he isn't likely to show his face in general Vivian's army again in this locality again, I understand, or hope so anyway. However he and his two companions left out camp ragging mad, and that Darger boy has gone back to the Glandelinian camp. Well that's the first of our dangerous enemies far away. And general Vivian has turned out a trump fighting the enemy confronting him at Darger overtime and making his army move forward victoriously, and it begins to look as if we will win out after all..."

This was good news. It was still only in the month of October and it was hoped that in little more than a month snow should be coming to put out the big forest fires then raging.

"I tell you George (to Radcliffe)" said Angeline niches herself, "It's too late now I'm afraid to think of intercepting those six spies, but next summer we'll introduce modern methods and double our efforts to prevent any spies getting anywhere in the future. If we have been able to show our country what we have been able to do in the past we're able to do more with God's help in the future the futures. Then we'll have no difficulty about raising our own with spies and other enemies who try to frustrate us. As to that boy scout starring he sure struck me good."

"If he hadn't struck you with his fists like that we would not have drawn knives on him," said Penrod. "But to see any one of those boys or any boys striking a girl why heavens that's maddening. We couldn't think when we did draw knives. We never drew knives on a fellow boy scout before. But we had to as he had a bad one with him too and we strove to prevent him from drawing it, and finally did not succeed."

"Well now you're talking the way I like to hear," said Radcliffe enthusiastically. "I tell you Penrod and you too Angeline it sure makes me tired to have spies, and Glandelinian boy and girl scouts doing all this when we could find ways to prevent it. I guess with a few improvements our situation wouldn't be so bad after all."

So they discussed their plans, until Jean Saunders accompanied with her sister "Innie, and several other girls came in. Penrod or Angeline had not however asked much about the Glandelinian boy scout and Radcliffe had been glad to avoid the subject. It was however

Jack Saunders who took it up a minute later having come in with little Jean. He hummed and hawed a good deal, and finally the truth came out. It would be easy enough to get all the Gemini from Angeline Agathia and also Gingigore or Hendro Darger, but the quartet of Glandelinian boy scouts would have to be laid by the heels before they could be captured. Of the four Darger alone had disappeared entirely. He might be anywhere among one of the Glandelinian armies, he was always a "ranger" boy scout of the enemy, and wanted by every Christian general throughout the war zone. To look for him however would be like looking for a pin in a high grass pasture. General Glend was said to have gone into the woods with a big party of cavalry to try and run the boy down but of no use. Sinceonia Duvalle was running his

his spies everywhere. The chances however of accomplishing much by this means were not therefore hopeful when too many enemy patrols could be encountered to the boy could have fled to the protection of one of these. Too Gertrude, and the two others well knew that the reputation of that boy scout would enable the boy to escape because of the protection giving him by the Glandelinians. It would also be very undignified and revengeful and even ridiculous to go into the enemy's lines to try to find Darger and thrash him because of Gertrude's stab. On the other hand it was still more ridiculous that Fredrick or Jack Darger should be brazing it out within the Glandelinian armies and doing his boy scout work as if nothing had happened. The situation was certainly most perplexing one. The three child scout leaders had no desire of punishing him any further just now, but they meant to deal with him and all the Glandelinian boy and girl scouts when the opportunity arose. They meant to even if possible rid the very Glandelinian army of them and Darger, and his two chiefs, companions, but they had a strong reluctance to let even such a matter as being frustrated in their mission because of this by that boy and meant to deal with him accordingly when the proper time came. In the end Radcliffe went away with the understanding, that Gertrude and Penrod and Angeline were getting much better since that fatal morning and therefore that was great satisfaction.

"But what strength, what power Gertrude, that boy had, to hold out so successfully and desperately against four of you?" He said regretfully as he realized the fact. "Do you know Gertrude?" he continued thoughtfully, "I have often thought that we need many such boys in our ranks and girls too. If I had the strength of that Darger boy what I wouldn't do."

To the three child scout officers their recovery was a foretaste of paradise and especially for bashful Penrod. It was wonderful for them to see many of the girl scouts whom they loved with all their hearts about their bedside all that sad suffering night long, waiting on him especially while Gertrude had still been unconscious and Angeline too anticipating his wishes until he felt ashamed to be so suddenly rendered helpless, his pride gone. All that night Bright eyed Mary had been very quiet when the beauty of reviving life was stirring in the injured boys heart and casting a glamour about everything resourceful and humble, very restrained. When the three learned of the part little Gloria had played also in their rescue, and thanked her gratefully, she could not meet Penrod's eyes.

They wondered however when the first day would come when they could leave the cabin and be on duty again and where they could feel the crisp autumn air providing the forest fires did not keep up the unusual record breaking heat for that time of the year. However the birch leaves were already a flaming red, the asters had sprung up profusely everywhere mingled with goldenrod. Yet many spots ever where else everything was in ruin, and yet the three child scout leaders had sometimes the inexplicable sense of having come home.

"Mary Sunshine" he said to little Gloria. "I hope we are going to have better luck in our campaigns in the future. Nevertheless the good will goes with the kindness of all our comrades and friends, even if we still have to go through risky campaigns and the like."

she broke down.

"What must you think of the enemy now?" she cried.

"I think" began Penrod.

She sprang to her feet facing him.

"That that starring boy scout and all his followers know of the plan we were upon to even learn the details and causes of the Abbie's illness, and all our efforts to capture those six spies. Yes they did know but only a little while before we started. And listen—I was on my way to warn you, and Gertrude, and Angeline, that starring and his two companions Fredrick and Darger were three of those six spies when my horse bolted, and the shock of the fall made me forget for the moment afterwards. Then it was too late. An explosion scared the horses."

Her words flung a great burden from the minds of the three. They have not been able to reconcile the thought of anything else but that those three Glandelinian boy scouts had been mainly guilty of the conspiracy, with his knowledge of them and all the Christian boy and girl scouts. Yet Penrod himself realized that his own attitude had been one rather than one who condones an offense than of acquittal.

"I am sure that you, and Gertrude, and Riches could not have known—at least I knew for sure you did not know, . . . At first

I believed that Starring was incapable of such a crime. But he was one of the spies employed by that 'tuff fellow. I then after you were hurt, I couldn't have the chance to tell you, and that is why I was so very unhappy."

She raised her head and met their eyes at last. "And I was on my way to ask you not to try and capture Starring because I knew he meant to kill you if you interfered, and he's three times as strong as the three of you. He is an avaricious, greedy Glandelinian boy scout, and he would have been an accomplice in even the destruction of the Vivian girls if it wasn't that their beauty so fascinated them, even though he and they too are the bitterest of enemies."

"I presumed once," began Angeline Riches, "... quietly, though her heart began to suddenly hammer, 2, 2, 2. "To ask you a question about the small spy called the personality of the 'Jeff' fellow in the Funnies. Whether he meant more for the Glandelinian generals than the bigger fellow or whether he was the main one. I decided to ask it again."

"He's got all Glandelinian generals doing as he advises" she said in a whisper. "The bigger fellow who resembles 'tuff never meant so much and couldn't do a thing if it wasn't for his leader the smaller fellow. I know it now--and since the day I have learned so much about them, they don't act like 'tuff and Jeff in the 'funnies, and neither are they any true individuals. They're 'tuff, they'll work for any nation to get the money. And they charge enough to get rich too. They're very dangerous of course, but their character thank God in one way is not half so evil. They do it only for the money. Refuse to give them anything and they wouldn't care what happened to a Glandelinian army."

"Her breath came quickly as she spoke, she was afraid of these two dangerous International spies."

"I have since I ever entered the army" said Penrod loved all of you dear girls as if you were all sisters to me" and as he said this he held her hand fast. She did not try to disengage herself but she was trembling, and he could not see her face."

"Glorinia tell me--"

He was conscious of a stupor of fear, all the fug future hung upon the situation, and still she gave no sign.

"When won't you be able to tell me when Gertrude and I and Angeline will be able to be up and around again?"

"At that" she raised her head, and flung it back with a proud gesture, and looked, into his eyes."

"Poor Gertrude will be the longest in the bed, and how we love her and wish her in command Penrod" she answered with pride and misery combined that forbade denial or coquetry. And "And you Penrod have always been loved by all of the girls, and Jack told me recently little Jean Gertrude, and Angeline Riches loves you best."

However now Penrod feared no longer. Everything was changed to joy that seemed to blaze about him lighting up the darkness of the smoky day. For a long time the night before nothing had been known. Now she remembered what she had to say, something very important.

"I should have told you," she said; "The waiting will be quite long before either of you are up again. The doctor couldn't never consent of you getting up too soon. You'll be sure to be here for weeks."

"All we will have to stay here," said Penrod lightly.

But she was very serious now, and Penrod had to fall into her mood. "What has the Glandelinian boy and girls got against us, we never depredated on them," said Penrod. "And as for that us boy and girls who fight for such a holy cause surely can justify themselves in defending the right of the children of their own country. These Glandelinian boy and girls fight more for gain and honor and praise than for country and cause. I know it."

"It is not that Penrod. It is because, well because you yourself are an American that makes the Glandelinians hate you so bitterly. The Glandelinians does not love the foreigners that goes on the side of the Christians, and they hate Christian foreigners the most. That is what drove Glandelinian boys and girls too to break their 1 pledge and drive war upon us by their own. He believes that foreigners betray Glandelinia to the world, that is Starring does. That Gerald Starring is the main danger to us all."

"I don't know how, but I sure had no hand in it. General Greathart adopted me when he was on a tour in Canada and brought me over here. But Glandelinia is dreaded by every nation in the world. If you only knew what Glandelinia thinks of Glandelinia you'd open your eyes in wonder. You

see Glorinia after Emperor Vivian took Calvernia Hills from general Manley and Germaine Vivian at the battle of Abbienn or Geronian Creek we French and English in Canada cherished the hope that the Christians could regain all of Calvernia again. Even there were Glandelinians who held high offices in Canada and they were never loyal to us and God and hoped the same thing, saying that Glandelinia's war was very wicked. Then when the news came of apparent progress of Glandelinia and of Glandelinia holding Calvernia under her sway, Starring heard of the conduct of many foreigners especially French, German and English who had come over here at least for sight seeing at first, now joining our ranks. And therefore all Glandelinia generals resents it and broods under it. You were the first foreign boy to be brought here to be a boy scout, and that made Gerald Starring declare war against us."

"But that is all Tom 'colery" said Penrod. "As a key to conduct the antiquarian motives of Gerald Starring appear impossible."

"Not to Gerald Starring" answered the girl scout sadly.

"You don't know how cramped our lives are here sometimes in such dangerous campaigns, and how old things and memories are cherished and preserved at risk of many lives and injuries and suffering and sorrow to many of us. And then my own father's brooding over these things and worrying as to my own safety arises very often. He is a general also his name is Oliver Warburton, Glorinia and he has fought a number of bloody battles and always won. Once he was wounded badly and blinded for a time and his life was despaired of, but he was brought back to health and his sight restored. He however, has not yet returned to the ranks as his doctor won't let him. For my sake I hope he never will." She then smiled.

"My father is very good, and very just," said said very tenderly.

"But he is violent in temper against the enemy, and lets the situation of the war take hold of him too much. He wants Glandelinia removed from the map of the world forever, he wants Abbienn back, he loves his land and God far better than he loves even me--at least I believe he looks on me as an accessory of it." She hesitated. "Penrod" she continued presently "That is how it was arranged that Gerald Starring was to go forth with his own boys and girls and to try and prevent our own efforts at any costs."

Penrod and Angeline Riches easily noticed her unwillingness to pronounce the Glandelinian boys' name.

"It is because he has a great pull in the Glandelinian ranks, and too if he would ever succeed in frustrate any attempt on our part we'd just die from the shock of it that's all. We got a more dangerous enemy in him than any of the spies or the Glandelinian generals."

Radcliffe knows Gerald Starring more than any of the enemy generals do. The boy scout Radcliffe became more and more suspicious of that boy's efforts, and learned that the Glandelinian scout scheme often to get hold of the Vivian Girl Princesses and to destroy us all if it was possible. He wanted to be the chief of all boy scouts in the Glandelinian army, but he found that high in rank as he had become, he couldn't attain the rank he had desired as some Glandelinian girl scout received a still higher rank. So he set to work, won the confidence of those two dangerous "International" spies, and got them to try to do us out of our own too. We seem to be in a power even though he is a boy scout. We have tried to do every thing to apprehend him if possible. But we need more clever boys and girls than he is. We all felt obliged to Radcliffe for he had accomplished much by his long terms of spying work. I knew nothing of met of Radcliffe's work because I was at a girl scout school in Angeline Agathia at the time. But when I came to join the ranks after my mother's death by the hand of a foe my father was in the army and found out the boy scout. He tried to capture the boy scout himself by trying to disguise as a Glandelinian officer and surviving force a time on pretension. We could only bring himself to do this because he knew that some day the Glandelinian boy scout must be captured, and all the rest of his little devils would go and we all should have our better times again. But he needed more spies to help him. So he got the Glandelinian, and they failed too--and--that's all Penrod except to say that although it was expected that he would come within our ranks disguised or not to try and do us harm though at first I never expected he could do so. My own father knew the danger all of us were in, and he wanted me to set the day to make a desperate campaign against all Glandelinian child scouts and try to run them out of the Glandelinian army. But it was all like a dream to me--



a very bad dream, as I know now,--I could scream from it, and without the advice of Violet and her sisters I could never bring myself to consent on such a dangerous mission. It used to make my father afraid however for my safety in becoming a Ranger as he said it was more safer in other scout ranks. He that is Gerald Starring hates you so much Penrod, and he is also jealous of you---he seemed to divine---and he caused or accused Canada and the United States of sending you over here to kill him. That is what made me so angry at all the Glandelinians. And he told me that you entered the Christian service by means of a pull and that you wished to only make a gain by writing me an insulting letter. It was not true for I knew you secretly ever since you was brought here by General Eldonia Greatheart your Foster Father, I knew it could not be true. But the lying words hurt me, and because of that I tried to hate the Glandelinians more--and all the time when I was away from the run's on other forced duty I used to think about you, and wondered how you got along with the Princesses whom you served so nobly---and I was afraid--indeed I was afraid when you went out there to expose yourself for that cowardly Englishman at Delights Junction, for I saw you."

"I think I did a rash thing at the time but I'm here yet," Penrod said.

"I think I did know," she answered softly. "And I tried to hate the Glandelinians, before even I knew there was a boy scout called Gerald Starring, because too of the folly of the Glandelinian cause, and the wickedness of it. It was absurd I thought, and it angered me to think that my heart should be at the mercy of such a wicked cause as Glandelinia's."

"Does that Gerald Starring know of our decision?" asked Penrod his brow blackening.

"She nodded."

"I told Radcliffe when I discovered Gerald's wicked design against all of us. I had always been hypnotized by my sense of duty to my country. But Penrod remember this--her cheeks glowed and she looked very earnestly at him. "If your love of duty and God is as true as ours and mine, and as unswerving as ours, you can remain happy in the knowledge that we all do love you too. Your love of our country and its cause has been shown too. Nothing can alter our love of any boy scout whether he be Abbieannian or a citizen unless we find his love is not a true one. And although things may go wrong and perils become greater I will never give up my attempts to cause Gerald's capture--never Penrod."

She was now crying softly, her cheek against his shoulder. Penrod took her in his arms as he had done many other friendly lovable girlscauts. Now in the light of Mary's story, which recalled Radcliffe's forgotten one he could interpret the dangerous situation all were facing unknowingly. But with the realization of this he felt an indignation that swept away all other impulses save the one which urged him to go when he could before General Vivian and tell him the truth, defy the enemy to the last.

"I'm going to report this dangerous situation to Violet and her sisters as soon as I am able," he said.

She started out of his arms.

"Penrod you must not. It would kill them to know."

"But it is our duty to let them know Mary. Don't you see nothing is to be gained by delay or keeping this awful situation a secret from them. It is our duty that they should know. We can tell Emperor Vivian and he'll tell them."

"And that dangerous Starring boy scout will fight you to the bitter end for it."

"But I shall not be off my guard. What harm can that little devil do me?"

"Listen first" she said as she sat on his bed near the pillow. "The other day, before we started out up here General Vivian himself went down to the 'W' Flamingo scouts in his own command. He gave them considerable and good advice. He told them that they owed just as much duty to the ranger scouts as they did to him. It was because he loved us all Penrod and they didn't seem to join or communicate with us in anything we did but from dread kept in the background. General Vivian thinks it is their duty to sacrifice themselves for us too. So we never must give up Penrod dear."

He laughed and put his arm about her.

"I can't believe Gerald Starring will always go on like that, just because we want to fight so strong for the cause. No dear Mary, we must tell Emperor Vivian, but not to day perhaps as I'm not in any condition to do so. But you see with less than three men the more we can't drift any longer. I feel the war is going to assume terrible proportions and we'll have to keep our eyes open."

She sighed.

"I suppose you are right, Penrod," she said. "But then what will happen to us?"

"Is the present situation very bad...?????"

"It is not the situation Penrod. It is the principal. Our situation is not so bad. But the Glandelinian child scouts are twenty to thirty times more numerous and stronger in bodily means and weapons than we are--and if they ever get the upperhand I don't know what will become of us. Few of our own kind of children care to be come scouts and Violet and her sisters dread the idea of drafting any one for the ranks. Penrod, our own whole total number of child scouts throughout the whole country entirely is only a hundred and fifty thousand. And think twenty or thirty times that many of the enemy."

Penrod looked grim. "Then"

"I don't know what we can do he said?"

"Isn't there any chance of raising that many?" asked Angeline Riches.

"There isn't no chance of raising that many unless Violet and her sisters can find means. Put in Gertrude Angeline for the first time. It seems as if it is our turn to despair. If they draft any it would be a tragedy."

"Yes and there's another thing," said Angeline Riches. "If we draft boys and girls for scout work, so would the enemy do the same. Drafting would not help us none."

"Are you sure though?" Penrod asked. "That such a sacrifice is worth our effort? I would feel like a beast to force children to become scouts when we're usually in as much danger as the soldiers are maybe more danger. To force little boys and girls into our service?"

"But it's more dangerous for children outside the ranks, at least as we're a hundred per cent safer," said Gertrude.

"How come?"

"Don't you remember the frightful massacres of children of the past and while still occur sometimes right now?"

It was Mary's turn to be surprised.

"I am sure we all love every one of our child friends and comrades," she finally answered. "and from that fact, to make our small brethren to sacrifice themselves into the scout force, against their will, and when many of them might be scared for their lives, to move and maybe sinful and we wouldn't do wrong horrendous conditions even if we had to all die. And there is such work to be done that in, to educate them into the duties of the scout force, and the army too would permit them when they are too little. You know eight is the youngest youngest accepted and we can't get in at that age and those who do have a pain."

So they resolved to plan to tell it, to tell Emperor Vivian of the situation as soon as a opportunity presented itself, and to wait, though the waiting for something to eventuate which would resolve the unusual difficulty seemed useless. Only a miracle could save all Christian boy and girlscauts from being frustrated by so many dangerous Glandelinian boy and girlscauts and their grasping hands. There too had been one thing that puzzled Penrod for a long, long time, and now it stayed in his mind and would not leave him. Why did the Glandelinians use a G Irish man called James Glancy to organize a Gendri of his own to try and oust the Vivian? He was out of the A Irish territory and the Bog Bogall State, and why was it a big army under Mylet...? The answer was left of Abbieann? Why did not either one of them balk at murder of all armies if possible? He finally reached this subject with Mary Vivian and who looked at him in wonder.

"I never thought of it in that way," she answered slowly. "I thought it was just that they had just sensed that we Christian boy and girlscauts were going to be getting the best of him too far to the north, and he'd give anything to have us all destroyed. He calls us the 'Human plague.'"

"So we are a human plague. Well we'll make him think we're worse." used Penrod. "We're not as much a plague as he is to us. But I don't credit him nor any of his generals with quite so much unusual things as that and somehow I fancy there must be a deeper reason."

As he concluded Mary stopped suddenly and clutched his arm in agitation. Outside in front of the cabin stood a lieutenant and he was talking to the boy and girls' scout officers on the outside. Then he suddenly wheeled and came in. His rage and concern over something which he made little effort to hide was patent. It was pitifully clear that he was the depended man in the Christian army.

Jack and Jean were about to enter but when they saw the general inside the cabin they hesitated.

"Come in Jack and Jean," said Mary turning to them. "You will excuse me I am sure," she added to Gertrude and the others.

"No declared the general. "It will be just as well that we all understand the situation. Everybody knows me as a great general, and therefore I speak without concealment to any one who cares to listen to me. So Glandelinian boyscouts have been giving you and your comrades trouble eh Gertrude, and your two friends? Because you try to capture one of the sneaking little spies and pledge breakers he alleges a plot to murder you?"

Without answering him for the moment Gertrude turned to Mary, and Jack and Jean.

"If my Uncle's business is with me alone no doubt you three will excuse us for the present," she said.

"It ain't with you alone," said General Aronburg. "I was just telling my opinion of that Glandelinian boyscout the same as I'd tell my Glandelinian general no matter who or what he was. "It is with you Penrod," he continued addressing the boy himself. And it ain't private. Private? Pish! it's too public. What has happened here I have made all of us the laughing stock of every Glandelinian general in the war for I found this out. Every one has heard that you Gertrude, you too Penrod, and even you Jean, and Angeline Riches have been killed by Starring. Now Starring will get a commission for a murder a two doublemurder he never committed. Why? I have kept it quiet as long as I thought it was just a whim but it seems it ain't! Why? Have all of you boy and girls' scouts changed. Are there too many dangerous Glandelinian boy and girls' scouts. When you make a bargain with the Vivian Girls stick to it. You four should now disguise yourselves as some body else and let the scoundrels believe you're dead and you'll have less molestation."

"Your Excellency," protested Jack. "We boy and girls do not break our pledges. What ever we boy and girls' scouts have contracted to do will be and has been done. Why did the Glandelinian child scouts break their pledges. Put this is hardly the occasion, or the manner--"

"I know it ain't said general Aronburg subsiding slightly, and Penrod felt Mary's hand which had gripped his arm tightly to hold his attention relax its tension. "Maybe I forgot myself. I don't want to be anything but a gentleman to anybody who are good and friends of ours and in the presence of little ladies especially, but it's hard Gertrude my dear niece, when everything is as good as settled to have it again put back into the meltingpot. Feunung Gerald Starring and his Glandelinian boy and girls' scouts. I don't see where they should come into this interfering business. When you Gertrude were brought here and said to be dying, which I hoped would be a mistake I was almost frantic as you are all I have besides your disguised sister. And when all my officers began to talk excitedly about a Glandelinian boy scout whipping four of you, and striking little girls in the face with his fists and then using knives on little girls it is more than flesh and blood could stand."

The general looked pitifully distressed. His face flushed with redden resentment as was also moulded into impotent impotence by conflicting impulses. The general stopped forward.

"I am sure general," said Penrod trying to sit up in bed that the Glandelinian spies put those Glandelinian child scouts up to this.

Those two international spies are more guilty than others and you know too air those secrets those rascals know about Abbieann.

"Mary I suggest that you and the general have a quiet talk together. I know that you hold your word as sacred as the girls' scouts always do and as boys too have always held our word."

Mary was a pale as death but she stood forward bravely.

"I'm sure the Glandelinian juvenile scouts never pledged anything with us though it had been rumored they did," she said in a low tone.

"Are you sure you know what you're saying?" the general asked.

"I sure do. The girl and boys' scouts have been misled, and have to en too much for granted. We all made mistakes. I remember when the Starring boy and his two main companions treacheriously conspired to cause general Clancy to cut up general Hansons army at the battle of Lebanon, when they planned the assassination of the general and Violet, and her sisters, they lost whatever chance they had to even get within Hansons lines. We are frustrated, hoodwinked. He knows all our plans and intentions. He knows a good deal about the disaster at Abbieann too."

General Aronburg staggered backward, came up against the table, and stood staring at her in incredulity, in fear, and then in fury his own face whiter than her's. Jack sat down in the chair heavily, seeming to collapse there. He looked about him in bewilderment, as if he did not trust his hearing. Then general Aronburg flung his fear aside and laughed, and it was the most terrific laugh that anyone had ever heard. He addressed Penrod.

"I understand now," he sneered. "That fine Glandelinian boyscout has been at work in this matter. This is who had been or is one of those six spy accomplices of the 'tut fellow whom the Princesses wished to have captured. I don't blame my niece then for drawing a knife when he strikes Angeline Riches. And I don't blame you Penrod nor Jean either. And I expect my little niece to be true to her country as she is to God and me no more or no less. I'll take care of all the love. I ain't a hard man. I can make all sorts of efforts for human nature. I expect to bring you another troop by and by as I know you'd do the same to me. But this is different Penrod," he shouted furiously brandishing his fist into the air. "He's been trying to break down my armies too."

That little Glandelinian camp and also the Professionals had been the cases of Myletz's army coming up here for the purpose to try to crush my army and ruin me. He wants Myletz to drive most of the Abbieann territory. However I'm not the man to allow that. I hope every one of you know what I mean. I'll deal with Myletz and all his generals as soon as I can get my army up there. I'll make him see an adversary that with the help of God he cannot beat if he has whipped others. But are you girls and boys going to continue your dangerous campaign toward Abbieann, or are you not? Better follow my army in its advance if you intend to do so. You know what's it going to cost you all if you take a chance without a protecting army near you."

"We'll go along with the advance of your army," put in Penrod.

"We'll all go," repeated Jack. "We all have a chance. We'll save Gerald Starring and his army too. We have always kept our pledges my dear niece."

"And I'll get at Myletz and clear Abbieann territory of the enemy for good," said the general as he moved too and too. "You have seen the soldiers. We'll show the enemy that we can be all 'Good devils'. The malignant smile upon his face seemed frozen there giving him the aspect of a devil's mask. The lieutenant whom they had taken aboard to give a ride on the raft had a look of agony and shame that was the most vivid of the pictures. Jack and Mary and also Jean stood like statues beside the door watching the general make his way down the raft docks. Jack put his arm about Jean supporting her. Her face was gone, and she was weeping uncontrollably. Penrod watched the three with an inscrutable face. He waited until Jean had released herself and stood facing him by his bed. Then he burst out in passionate words.

"Unless we do something everything for us will be all gone. He cried. "And one of us will be out of existence. The country's cause is nearly everything to us but we need more help. Jean and Mary. Our Boy Scout Regiment's name means little enough now, but it never shall be hoodwinked by any of the Glandelinians. We raised his clenched fist and shook it in the air with a passionately dramatic gesture as if to register his vow. His face was strangely filled with red and white.

"I offer you my humblest regrets for what has occurred because of those Glandelinians Penrod and Jack. There was a time when I should have exacted personal reparation. But alas we can only do out best to bear the cross, and the burden."

"Put us for you Jack, you who fortunately came here in an evil day to help me sit down the ends purposes of the Glandelinians who are one of the best boys, what have you to say to it Gerald Starring."

who has almost bought this ruin upon us all."

Jean started forward as if to protest to such a question but he alligned her with a gesture of his open hand.

"I ask you what you have to say over the situation we're in Jack," he repeated. "I ask you how we can justify ourselves and form a better movement, you who are one of the best boyscouts in our ranks (spinks) and have often presumed upon the fact that you know lots about those Glandelinian boyscouts."

"Starring knows about our plans of the Abbiann so x searches," answered Jack simply.

The words seemed to sting Penrod to the quick.

"That Glandelinian boyscout is presumptuous Jack," he cried, "Perhaps he too thinks that we are already beaten in our work--or that after we three have been so badly wounded will give up the campaign and all go home."

Jean cried out, and laid her hand appealingly upon Penrod's arm, he however did not repulse her, and continued speaking as if he were not conscious of her presence.

"We shall never give up any campaign. Of course the Glandelinians have done enough harm to us, Jack. Then I will again I will put the raft at my own disposition, and go forth for Abbiann and do cover the cause of the destruction there, or die. And henceforward unless we can claim our own efforts to a success--we hope to see no more of those Glandelinian boyscouts."

"Every thing that has happened to our country and its good righteous people is very unjust," cried Mary Gloriana. "Every body in this Country loves God as much as the Saints throughout the world does, and do. There exist no reason why Glandelinia cannot be proven of the guilt for we know she destroyed Abbiann. We know that the Nutt and Jeff Spies were at main conspirators of it all. Abbiann was as good as a city as any other and yet it is no more."

"They are the conspirators even though it cannot be proven," cried Penrod. "That business have they here. Glandelinia is not their country. They're foreigners and have no business serving a cause they don't even know about just for the sake to gain money and secure their own selfish ends."

"They are responsible for the destruction of Abbiann," cried Gortrude. "I told me that long ago."

"And they're not Glandelinians either," retorted Jack hotly. "That's why they're wanted worse than anyone."

"Yes and he and his companion were not too proud to pledge the christian countrys to the mercy of Glandelinia and her whims, who is a nation whom now the whole world fears and hates because of what she had done and is still doing. Every thing happened without our knowledge."

"They have done enough so there," cried Penrod hotly. "And it'll never be a past."

"Yes and the memory is not past. These crazy Internationals pledged us to Glandelinia and placed the first links of chain about the necks of our country of Galvernia hoping that the understanding, to which she was no party would gradually crush Galvernia, cause her a capture and possession, that the country should be one a part of Glandelinia and menace us still more, and save Glandelinia so she could dominate the whole world."

Penrod turned on her a look in which humiliation struggled with anger. He seemed stupefied by her statement that is Jean. Jack interposed.

"Penrod we all love our Mother Country, and we all intend to stay and stick to our work through thick and thin," he said calmly.

But "But I realize your feelings Penrod, and I realize how great a shock it has been though I didn't think you'd feel it this way being of our birth. That proves your love for the country that has adopted you. You decide to go through with it when you're well. But I love me we all wish you were well enough now, and Gortrude, and Angelina too. But we shall return some day and see General Vivian, I shall appeal I hope. There exists now no reason, no valid reason, for General Starring and his accomplices." "I'll see to it he'll trouble us no longer."

"The day when he and his companions showed their treacherous methods to the Vivian Girls and caused them to be separated and taken far away and one of them to be under that damned confounded Augustine St. Claire was even the most evil day of my own life. We could go along with the trip even if I'm not well enough to sit up. We'll see to it he'll trouble us no longer."

Penrod then raised his voice, and shouted;

"Oh Angelina Jean's Jennings. Oh Angelina Jennings. . . ."

From outside on the raft but from the far rear of it a quivering cry answered him, and soon through the doorway of the cabin Angelina Jennings entered and stood at the salute. Jean herself came up to Jack softly, and placed her fingers on his arm, looking into his face withfully.

"We will go ahead with the campaign," she said. "The whole situation had been a terrible terrible blow to him. Sometimes I'm afraid for everything. I shall tell you later on." "Angelina," said Penrod "Jack has decided much to my satisfaction to assume command of the boyscouts in my stead until I'm well enough to take it up again. You will have the goodness to prepare everything possible for him so he will know how to take the full responsibility. You too will see to it that the engineers secure the raft here until General Aronhurs army moves northward. We are going to follow him toward Abbiann."

The leader of girlscouts uttered acquiescence and walked away. Jack turned toward Penrod. Frankly he held out his hand. But Penrod did not seem to see the gesture. He lay staring at the open doorway, and Jack saw a small man brought in, one hand clutching his spreading collar and his face was purple as if he was strangling. The girls cried out in fear and the man would have fallen heavily to a chair had not the boys who he brought him held him. His eyes closed his arms dropped over his sides, his head fell on his breast. Jack ran to him.

"He's shot by a Glandelinian sniper on shore," said one of the boys who had brought him in. "Shot in the lung." The man was an officer. He was unconscious. The three boys tried to raise him to carry him to an empty sofa, but the man seemed made of iron as he lay, a dead weight in their arms. At the cry of the girls the soldier guard had come in. As he perceived the soldier lying in the chair he began to utter wild whispering cries. He panted up to him, bent over him, bent over him, knelt took his hands in his.

"He's badly wounded by a shot," he murmured. "I'm sure!" "Help me get him into the next room, into a bed," said Jack.

The guard did not seem to understand, but he aided the boys to raise the wounded officer, and the four of them half dragged half carried him into the next cabin room, and laid him on the cot. Mary and Jean knelt on each side of him, their hands clasped, their eyes strained on his face. Jack was loosening his collar and the upper part of his clothing to find the wound. The guard had gone out to call for help.

"Oh he's our best man, a good guide. They've killed him. Those snipers have killed him," cried Jean in pathetic grief. "They have killed him!"

Jack could do nothing. She seemed distraught, and the soldier lay like a fallen tree, and his rattling breaths blended with the little girls sobs, and there was no other sound in the room. George hearing the sound came in, saw, and explained where the sniping had done.

"Locate the sniper, and for heavens sake GET him," whispered Jack. "You have keen sharp eyes. No sane fake movement to draw his fire, and get him with a grapeshot."

"I will," and the boy was out.

The guard came in with the doctor. Mary herself had brought up a basin and a little sharp knife. A towel was on his arm. She muttered something to Jean, who rose from her knees and looked at Jack with a brave effort at self composure.

"She is going to bleed him," she said. "We always bleed much wounded comrades as you know yourself for that's the only hope. It's the only chance while the doctor works over the wounded to see what nature it is."

Jack feeling helpless and forlorn took the lancet from Mary's hands and looked at the edge as she said "Bull the instrument fast Jack. You know how to do it well."

"Can you get some hot water?" asked Jack of a boyscout coming in.

"Boiling water? Why yes. There's some at hand right near. I'll get it." And he hurried to obey. He came back with a pan of steaming hot water. Jack watched the two little girls in great love and admiration at their courage and self-possession as they went to and fro intent upon their task. While the water was boiling over a stove two men had been summoned by the doctor and they put the wounded officer into a cabin bed. . . .

When the water was boiled sufficiently enough Jean sterilized the lancet, and then handed it to Mary, whose little fingers which were shaky before grew firm as she performed the operation. When it was over and the wound which was near the shoulder was daged. Then as the doctor touched a slight improvement in the wounded man's condition seemed already manifest. But the doctor shook his head.

"Mortal wound," he said regretfully. "Only a miracle will save him. The bullet went through near the heart."

"I should like to stay if I can be of help," said Jean.

She spoke doubtfully for she felt that if the man was mortally wounded she could do little, and in view of the wounding of three child scout leaders, and this added burden the situation seemed worse. George yet too had not succeeded in locating the sniper.

"I think we'd better go back into the other room with Gertrude and the others," said Angelina Jennings. "We all must be very careful of ourselves. We'll have some one take care of him and have Maasses said for his recovery."

She put an arm around Jean and Jaci, (Mary stayed with the man) and said "This incident makes us love each other and the country's cause all the more" and she kissed them both.

It was evident as Angelina Jennings paced the length of the rafts decks that she was greatly disturbed, in deed she was angry. At length exhausted, she returned to her cabin wearily sank into her chair, and then a boy scout entered and announced her sister. Dolores addressed her:

"I see your worried Angelina. It's a real treat indeed to find you here alone. There are so many things which I wish to speak to you about. We are going to hold a meeting right after breakfast all of us officers and we are so anxious to have you head it and Jack will be president. Can we count on you sister dear. We feel there is so much you can do to help us. Your experience too has been so great. The demands of the whole Silveria for help during the past six months have increased so rapidly that we ourselves facing so many perils are scarcely able to cope with conditions as they exist to day. Will you attend the meeting?"

"Yes I will be glad to go."

The meeting started with the Lords Prayer and several others was a very animated one. Brilliant girl and boy scout leaders and all the privates, all attended, and all advanced their theories for handling the situation, boudwinking the enemy and so forth, in deed of handling a situation of the whole war which had become terribly colossal in its proportions. Angelina Jennings listened attentively to the speakers. Their arguments appealed to her, and yet at times it seemed to her and others too, she could detect a tone of sorrow, of discouragement of want of lack of despair. She was aroused from her absorption by a clapping of hands, for her name had been called. Graciously, and dignifiedly she took her place on the speakers stand and after they all saluted her she looked about her.

"First," she said "I want to thank all of you my best friends and comrades for asking me to lead the meeting today. I deem it both a pleasure and a privilege. There is little I can add to what has already been said. But our management of the expedition which we have planned is worthy of the highest recommendation. There is just one suggestion I would like to make and I hope no one will feel I am over stepping my efforts in making it. It is this: The situation is unusual. We are facing conditions produced by the war to day that would have staggered all historians of the past. It is the old age horror. Glandelinia's war had become a business of destruction of all children. It is for this I feel that we all go through with our campaign for the discovery of the cause of the disaster at Abihonn no matter what the obstructions are confronting us. We know Glandelin is guilty, but we want proofs to expose her."

There was a clapping of hands and a most hearty heart felt applause as she took her place.

In the meantime most of the boy and girl scouts had heard more firing far away in the distance. They wondered if it was any continuation of the same battle, or whether it was a new one starting somewhere else as they believed they were too far away to hear the battle raving along general Vivian's lines.

"I hear more firing," said the boy scout, Ned.

"I'll bet it's a new battle starting," replied Jack.

"My goodness see that big long line of wagons and autos and men and guns out there on shore. They're headed southward but opposite

general Aronburg's shore. Maybe we'd better move on a little. They're Glandelinians. I don't believe this move is big enough to hide us from them."

"They're going past pretty fast," put in the boy scout Jimmie.

"Yes those fellows with the College Student hats are headed Northward not south," put in Henry. I believe they're Zimmermanians. I led the boy in astonishment.

"I guess you're right Henry," Jane Hallford agreed. "How does it happen. Where are they?"

"I know," spoke up Henry Anderson. "The pick-up camp is at."

In making our trip we came close to where Myletze must have his army on the opposite shore. We are probably therefore close to his army. And what I've heard of his army we'd better look out. They're not like the Manleys. Manley is nothing compared to Myletze."

"I wish it was breakfast time," said Mildred. "I'm hungry. I wonder when it is ready."

"We got an hour yet. We're up earlier than usual this morning. But why don't you get a small lunch," advised Jane.

"If we have a chance we ought to change clothes and wash our old ones before the Christian army advances, and hang them up to dry. That adventure we had made us all -- oh -- so dirty."

"There's a nice close line handy if it wasn't so far on shore on the enemy side," announced Mildred. "See it?"

She pointed to a long brass wire suspended, over on the shore not very far from the ground.

"That's that!" demanded Jane looking astonished. "I've never seen that kind of wire before."

"It looks brand new," said Mary Stanck also looking at it with her field glasses. "I wonder what in the world it can be and what it is doing there. Oh I know," she cried. "It's an enemy military phone line. I've a mind to bring it down with a good shot of grape and canister."

"That would be a nice idea," Jimmie laughed. "Hello Gertrude! Gatch a big bunch of little Christian doggies here. Hello. Hello Wrung number oh all right. -- Oh looks like the nice big wagon coming long. And no officer near. It's full of soldiers too."

All of those on deck turned to look shoreward, at a wagon whose horses were tearing along at a rapid pace. However one of the front wheels struck a hole, screeched on axle lurched heavily to one side and then stopped before toppling over as the driver had shouted frantically to the horses (three) to halt.

Several men in the uniform of officers, apparently no high general, jumped quickly from the machine. A number of men also came out of the wagon. One of them a sergeant produced from the wagon a case from which he took a set of telephones. So stepping to the side of the road and attaching a clamp to the wire, Mildred had discovered, he pushed a long brass pin into the ground and began a conversation. Mildred touched Joy St. Claire's arm.

"Get out Joy," she exclaimed. "Maybe we can get some information. It must be of importance to us."

"I'll try but I don't know though, whether our phone would work here," she answered. However though they did find their phone worked all right, they could not make out much information because the officers spoke in a code language that sounded foreign.

"It is in German," said Mildred. "Go Joy call George. He'll understand." George was summoned and he listened.

"They're going to play a trick on general Aronburg," he said. "The fellow said something about us too, and I know Myletze is making a long detour around Aronburg's army to try and flank him out of his position. Possibly he is telling Myletze of the ruse."

"Must be some dignitary if he can also get a troop of cavalry whenever his wagon breaks down," continued George. "Say the contrived. Suppose we capture the whole outfit. They look easy. There's no one near."

"Go as far as you like George," Mildred agreed. "There's is a good chance. We'll have guns ready toward shore if there's any help at hand for them."

In a moment George was leading an expedition of boy scouts and girls too. Nothing was heard after that but twenty minutes later, the child scouts were coming back in the boats in a roundabout way and they had the officers and men with them. They were soon on board.

"On to the raft, and help yourselves to the cabin where we have some of your comrades," George cried. "So you were going to help us! Well we have you beyond. Good thing we overheard your conversation."



General Aronburg knew the moment already for he's been signalled a warning."

The prisoners looked sullen as they were placed into the other cabin and a stronger guard placed. However before breakfast, the soldiers were first given something to eat, and then under guard of soldiers transferred to the christian side of the shore to be brought to camp.

Breakfast time soon came for the boys and girls and accordingly they fell too with vigor. It was noticed that the officer whom they had given the ride on the raft was a tall man of commanding appearance for they had not recognized him during the night, and whose well knit figure showed years and years of hard training, and he did not seat himself as all the rest did upon the floor of the raft, but remained standing. His stern yet kindly face bore evidence of nights and days of great anxiety. And the keen eyes seemed to take in every detail. The boys and girls at once felt a liking to this general. After all had been supplied, with a plateful of bacon and eggs, a stewed chicken, with glasses of milk and coffee for those who used it, Angelina Riches addressed the leader in an effort to be of assistance to him as he did look worried about something.

"You have had some experience during your many trips on this long raft," he said to Angelina Jennings.

"Yes indeed" was the reply. "Even now while waiting for general Aronburg to advance we shall be delayed for some time."

"You sure have a good raft boat here," volunteered the officer, "and if you care to accept I can have a goodly supply of long range machine guns placed on board which could sweep any shore on which the enemy may be on."

"Thank you for your courtesy," replied Angelina Jennings, "but we have desired traveling more than fighting and besides we are more amply supplied with guns than you are here. By the way," she continued, "do you know why we are always making these trips?"

"No, why?"

Feeling sure that she could trust the kindly face before her, Angelina Jennings recounted as short in detail as possible the main incidents leading up to their present position.

"What is your pleasant plan?" asked the officer.

"We wish to go forward toward Abiscann as quickly as possible," Angelina Jennings replied eagerly. "We will try to find some clues as to the cause of the disaster there, find out who were the real guilty ones, and cause their capture or even destruction if possible."

"And what persons do you really suspect if you say the Glandelinian authorities are really responsible, and yet there is no proof against them?"

"The two Mut and Jeff Spies. They have also stolen many great and important plans sometimes of our fortifications and other things." "Ah and they have disposed of them to Glandelinia?"

"They have done that often. I and all my followers and even Violet and her sisters are at a loss to know how to prevent their doing so in the future. Perhaps I can get in to the enemy lines sometimes and I may try Myletzes someday. I understand however that that Glandelinian general is very powerful."

"Yes and he's very dangerous too," said the officer. "Why not try to get the assistance of General Aronburg. He is very much delighted to assist you in all your worthy endeavors, and if I see the general I shall speak to him about the matter. We appreciate all you boys and girls have done for the cause and shall hope to reward you all. The morning is very hot and sticky again," he concluded as if the subject were closed. Turning away he removed his outer coat.

"Here comes a party of christian troupers," announced Winnie, who had been scanning the christian side of the shore, as well as keeping a sharp look out all around.

"And what's more important here comes a troop of the Concentinian cavalry," Joan rejoined looking across the river. "They've also got a lot of empty saddle bags. I wonder if they have been in an engagement." "They must have I believe," the officer said preparing to depart for he had his duties to fulfill.

At this moment a sudden roar far off to the north far behind the woods on the enemy shore told of the planting of one of the far distant Glandelinian batteries which had so recently passed. Another and another, and still another caused the earth to tremble. At regular intervals the cannon were fired almost as rapidly as they could be loaded, and shells exploded in the river dangerously close to the raft.

"We're under fire," gasped one of the boys.

Admit the frightful din, the boys and girls saw the enemy force descend not far from where the shore met even with the raft but separated by a strip of woods. Their attention was diverted for the moment by the arrival of another wave of horsemen. Shaking hands with all of them who were assembled before them the officer turned. A quick salute was exchanged, and he was rowed ashore to where he was assisted to mount. The horse was a magnificent animal.

"Look there," whispered Rob into Jean's ear. "See there's a whole throng of Glandelinians on shore over there. They're getting into boats. See the hooch who happens to be their leader getting into the boat. The way he's dressed he surely isn't much of an army officer."

Jean smiled as she turned back toward H Gertrudes cabin, and she began to explain to her friends how the man had gotten into the boat wrong and the joke was hugely enjoyed until Violet also explained that she understood that to be the only way a certain man can enter a boat.

"And who is the officer if you please," one of the boys asked.

"I do not know. But they're heading for the raft."

"Well good night. In the face of general Aronburg's... Well good night. Some nerve I'll say," shouted Redcliffe who stood near by. "Now that you mention it I can see what dare devils they are. Well what do you know about training our loudest guns on them. That'll arouse the army and it'll bring a hot fire down upon them."

The guns were trained and opened upon the boats with a loud thunderous roar. Instantly all was confusion, the boats were demolished and sunk, and while the Glandelinians for the moment were desperately swimming for the shore, all of the boys and girls began talking and shouting at once, the Glandelinians were cursing, swearing and blaspheming, and all on the raft seemed unwinded of the fact that somewhere else Glandelinian cannon were booming but a short distance away, and one shell had almost hit the raft, and that the enemy was replying with a rifle fire from the surviving boats at once.

The other men on board the raft had brought more guns to the railing, and now Angelina Jennings seemed to be aware of their danger. Breaking into the din she said:

"Comrades we'd better be getting out of here. These Glandelinians are shelling us, and sending many men to try and capture us and if they come closer in the face of even general Aronburg's army we'd be in a mighty bad place."

"Miss Jennings your right," said Jack. "This locality is getting rather warm for boys and girls about our size. We'll have to get closer to the christian lines. I'm ready to go."

As Jack turned to give an order to the Engineer by his megaphone a big shell came screaming through the air. Evidently the enemy was getting the range, for the shell landed near the edge of the raft and in exploding threw a huge geyser and a wave of water upon it swamping scores of the boys and girls, and drenching many others with a blinding spray, killing six gunners, destroying two guns and tearing a rift in that portion of the raft and sending fragments in all directions but fortunately none of the children were hurt. All of those also on deck were covered with debris and mud from the river bottom. And in all the excitement Jack suddenly cried:

"Oh look!" and he pointed toward the engine room cabin. "See that fellow by the cabin. Hold on there you or I'll fire."

A tall man beside the wall of the cabin, seemed to be lighting a fuse. He had laid a huge package by the wall of the cabin, glanced at Jack and a score of others running with drawn automatics, then bounded away, but they all opened fire and he fell dead riddled with bullets. Suddenly two other fellows, one resembling the "fitt" ran from another part of the raft and before anyone could fire at them had leaped into the water and disappeared.

"That's the nutt," fellow," shrieked Jack. "He's been on the raft and he's these fellows to blow up the engine room. Hurry, hurry. Don't let him get away."

At once the boys and girls dashed to the western railings without stopping to reckon the consequences Jack darted for the package, seized it with its still smoldering fuse, and started to carry it away from the cabin. Jean who had been close behind her boy on chum reached Jack's side in an instant with her drawn knife in hand. It required only a moment's time to cut the fuse close to the bundle. A last spurt of flame showed indeed that the effort had been successful. Both Jack and Jean then realized their very

narrow escape indeed (you are in need)

"What shall we do with them this stuff, Jean Jack asked somewhat shakily.

"Throw it overboard into the water as far as you can," she answered. "But I'm worrying about George the German boy and some others. They dived into the water after those escaping men and are out there all alone. Can you learn and follow where they have gone? Fortunately for us the shelling has stopped and the boats have retreated. A mass of our comrades came from the shore."

"I sure don't know about that!" Jack hesitated. "It would be hard work for even all those boys to battle those three men, but they'll come all right. They won't stay out there long."

"He won't be back right away if the 'Mutt' spy gives him the word of it," decided Mildred anxiously. "I'll swim into the water with a party of men and find him!"

"Thank you Mildred!" said Jean gratefully. "We can't afford to lose the German boy, and I'm afraid the 'Mutt' fellow is getting desperate."

Mildred broad a boat and men getting in she started to row for the spot where George and the others had disappeared in the water. She had not rowed far, when they heard the roar of a huge gasoline launch. In an instant one shot across the water.

"There he is!" Mildred cried. "There's George on the boat with his companions fighting some men."

"It was indeed true. George and three other boys appeared clinging to the bow of the boat and seemed to be attempting to climb into the body of the craft even while it was running full speed. The boys and girls on the raft also saw him and saw him lean far out to peer round the curve of the boat. As the boat proceeded toward the pilot described an immense circle evidently trying to confuse those on the raft in case they intended to fire on the boat. With the added burden of the four strong boys shifting weight, and the strong counter current in the river he seemed to have trouble in keeping the launch steady. Two shots then three at once in quick succession were heard. The boys and the spy were exchanging compliments. Neither however had scored. The boat was now swinging back toward the wider stretch of water, where on a all on deck were amazed at the sudden predicament of their friends for out from shore shot half a dozen boats loaded with men in gray.

Mildred who was nearest the gun, unlimbered it, aimed it carefully and brought two of the pursuing boats down and hurled all in them to eternity. Again she loaded and fired, again and again she did it, and nearly fifty surviving men floundered in the water. However she finally ran out of ammunition for the gun and couldn't get no opportunity to shoot the others out of the water. Jean had a magazine rifle and she aimed at some boats when a shot came from one of them and hurled the gun from her hand, her wrist badly.

"Something's the matter with the pilot of the other boat!" said Jack. "He's coming right toward us."

"Sure he's trying to circle round, to try and clear us," answered Jean nursing her sore wrist. "But how can we help George?"

"Take a shot at the pilot!" Fred advised Mildred eagerly.

"Don't shoot, Fred!" cautioned Jean. "You might hit one of the boys."

Nearer swept the boat, and its four warring passengers, and nearer came the pursuing Glandelinian boats. The boys and the men inside the boat, (not the pilot) continued exchange shots, but the condition was unfavorable to accurate marksmanship. Suddenly one of the shots from a gun fired by Radcliffe caused a terrific splash in the water near the boat and almost upset it. Horrified the boys and girls on deck stood in their places as the pursuing boats drew closer, unable to move. The Glandelinians were firing shot after shot and finally the three boys were killed, and George seemed to lose his grip on the framework. He dropped from the edge of the boat into the water.

To prevent the other boats from gaining too close some of the others on board the raft opened with a row of pistols and rifle fire, and a machine gun was turned upon them and the Glandelinians

terrified at their loss began to make a hasty retreat. One of the boats in its haste struck the roots of a floating tree and Jack aimed a pivot gun at it and blew the boat, the tree, and the rescuers into the air. Exulting to find George badly wounded Mildred urged her boat which had been under fire without results away in the direction of where the boy went into the water. Jack followed in another boat at a rapid pace. He raised his own magazine rifle and sent shot after shot in the direction of the retreating craft with vindictiveness. The danger of the motor suddenly ceased.

Evidently several bullets had reached a vital part of the machinery. Heading his danger. The pilot stopped the boat. Jack and Mildred rowed their boats in the direction of the boy intending to lend their aid in rendering what assistance they might to George. A shell from some distant gun fell into the water a short distance in front of Mildred's boat and burst sending into the air a huge column of water and smoke and almost swamping both boats. Staggered and stunned, the two, determined to do their best or die blundered ahead. A score of bullets whizzed past from shore, but they pressed on. Another water eruption occurred but it did not reach them. A third shot from the shore was not overhead enough.

But it did no harm. A shrapnel banged in the sky but was not overhead enough and the fragments hit no one. Another attacking party, sent forward by boats under direction of the Glandelinian guns, was evidently trying to obstruct the rescue of the boy, and drive the spy and captives to the raft. Other bullets came whizzing across the water. Frantic with fear for the safety of themselves and George, but determined to rescue George if possible before he was drowned, the two boats went on, those of the boys flying upon the pursuing boats that were closest. Directly both Mildred and Jack and all the rest were overjoyed to see them in the boats returning though still pursued by the Glandelinians. Radcliffe's heart, indeed the hearts of many can't know how soon when they observed that Mildred's boat was bringing in George's formless eyes were closed and his head rolled aside to side with the movement of the boat.

"Is he-----?" Radcliffe did not dare to say the dreaded word. "Don't know yet!" gasped Mildred, as they were being his only board. "Where did you find him?" What is the blood?" asked Violet. "He is bleeding at the nose and from a wound in the neck," replied Jack answering the latter question first. "As the Glandelinians opened fire two bullets hit his glowing boys. We pulled him out of a mass of debris floating in the water from the other boats and from among the bodies of dead Glandelinian soldiers. These boats are charging upon us, and trying to shoot us and so we did not dare to stop out there to examine the poor boy. Open the medicine chest, and get some water."

Two of the boys staggered with George across the deck and into the cabin and laid the boy's head on the nearest cot. One of the boys had dashed ahead and now ran up with the medicine chest and a bucket of water. Nearly exhausted with his violent exertions and the experience he had gone through Jack at once set about measures to revive the boy if possible and see where his wounds were. The others contrived contributed their efforts to the same ends, and in a very short time they were rewarded by seeing their comrades' eyes lids twitch a little. A gasp and a shake of the head told them that George still lived. Jack threw his head high upon into the air.

"Glory to God!" he shouted. "Can't kill a German so easy as that."

"George, George," called Jean "are you hurt? Can you speak?"

To both questions asked frantically George only nodded his head.

"Where are you hurt most, George? Speak to me if you can!"

"I was hit twice," was the scarcely audible reply.

In a few minutes or a little longer two of the boys were finished with treating the two bullet wounds which proved to be a trifle.

"Just two bullet scratches," announced Jack gleefully, as they finished the dressing of the wound.

"It's going to sign a pledge," came George's faint voice. "That was a bath too much," he added with a forced grin at his friends.

"Stop it, George!" Jean commanded Jean. "That was too serious."

"Did you get him?" inquired the prostrate lad.

With a start the boys and girls remembered the "Mutt" fellow and his boat. They had seen the boat stepping in the water, but in the excitement had forgotten him, and they had forgotten too, the danger in which they still were in. With one accord, they scrambled to their feet and began to look about.

"I move we get out of here as quickly as possible," Voted Jean.

"You're right indeed," Jack assented eagerly. "Let's carry George into his own cabin, and then to our way to the shore of the Glandelinians. He will need a little help I guess."

Supported between Jack and Fred, George was helped back to his own cabin. The engineer began the engine of the raft, and as the raft started a terrific uproar in the water greeted all of the boys and girls. A terrific blast reverberated through the air right on board the raft, and through the smoke they saw a column of smoke rising

decking for the age of the raft. Jack shouted an order to his co-operations further down as he pulled toward the four men. Just then they and a number of others with rifles at the ready leaped forward across the deck. The men were very quick, quicker than they ever were before, but were not quick enough for the scouts, and they were quickly surrounded by the boys and even some of the adults, who threatened them with rifles and long knives and pistols. Jack ran up and one of the men said something in German.

"I cannot understand you," he said sneeringly. "Can any of you Christian dogs speak German?"

"I can," answered George Zimmerman. "But we tell you to surrender. Escape is impossible. You must come to Cabin 10 with us."

"What is the charge?" queried the one who was a German sailing with Glandelinians. "What have we done?"

"George laughed loudly. Apparently the joke was a huge one.

"Charge?" he repeated incredulously. "Do you know that we have as much a right to capture you when you are on our raft, as much as you would have to capture us if we were in your lines. You are prisoners because you were caught on our raft setting off an explosive that after all made more noise than it did damage, and it is not necessary for us to have a charge of a warrant. You are prisoners because we carry our warrants in these!" indicating his revolver. "You must either come with us or be knifed or shot. Which shall it be?"

23222222222222

"We surrender," stated the Glandelinian captain hopefully. "There do we go!"

"March along toward Cabin No. 10 with us. We shall go slowly. Disarm them first boys."

"This was done."

"But our comrade here has just suffered a bad fall in trying to escape," the captain protested. "He cannot walk far in his present condition."

"So," commented George, with a quick suspicious glance at the soldier in question. "Is he is evidently weakened, and is but nearly a young man. We'll see that he is carried in cabin No. 10. The other five men can walk however as the cabin is but a short distance."

An order was spoken in a low tone to two Abyssinian soldiers on board the raft, who at once set off at a sharp walk. The others still surrounded the Glandelinians to prevent their escape. Refusing to answer any further questions, and refusing a explanation in regard to who constructed the raft, the boys slowly moved the prisoners toward the cabin where they recently had placed the other prisoners earlier in the morning. They were placed in, and the door looked and the cabin strictly guarded. The raft was now going at a rapid pace and they soon left the whizzing of bullets and the screaming of shells a goodly distance in the rear.

"I see General Aronhurns camp some distance ahead," cried one of the boys.

"Is there is where we are going," replied Jack. "There is the quarters too where we'll also send these prisoners, especially relatives of the Muletze. And others who have had hair like that German one boy" he added with a chuckle. They soon were back to their former spot where they had reached the camp on shore before, and the party of men who were assigned to take over the prisoners went off with them. Then a party of other Christian soldiers wished to come aboard the raft and at the same plank when they were halted by a sentry who however permitted them to pass on after receiving the proper answer to his challenge.

All who remained on deck, it being daylight now gazed with frank curiosity at the scenes about them. It seemed like a huge scene clipped from a big story book. There they recognized the many features about which they had heard of General Aronhurns army camp but scarcely believed existed. It was considered best by the doctor to have the wounded child carried under cover to a dressing room until they were well enough to be on duty. There they were sent down on stretchers.

For a few moments while they carried the three, they found walking over the rough road very difficult.

"I wish we had some weapons handy," announced Gertrude. "I feel rather tired now. This has been a hard day for all of us."

Redell Redcliffe was at once overtaken with remorse as he saw her almost forgetfulness of her sister's shaken condition. The Glandelinian child was however quickly busy with arrangements for the comfort of the whole three. Other Indians gathered about eager to help.

"I saw officer Redcliffe called out to one of them riding up. Our wounded comrades are to be transferred to General Aronhurns headquarters."

"Headquarters? Where that's the house right there," Ned pointing to a small red schoolhouse not half a hundred feet away.

They were anticipated to recognize the officer as Ned Perkins.

"How do you do sir," greeted Redcliffe, planned to recognize their friend. The officer dismounted, stepped forward and extended his hand, which the other clasped firmly.

"You're these little leaders?" queried the general. "Are they hurt badly?"

"In a few words I can tell you the circumstances of the day before. She told of the enforced fight in the barn after they got Gerald Starring's trapped, and how unfortunately the four of them were worse wounded as the boy was too strong, and how he ended by stabbing them on the throat. She showed he had a bandage around her head where Starring struck her with the butt of his pistol. The rest of the story was recalled by Gertrude and Penrod.

"Bring them into General Aronhurns headquarters," commanded the officer. "We will provide comforts for them without delay, although this is far from being a hospital."

"I can walk," protested George Zimmerman. "I'm more shaken and tired up than from my wounds. It is a Jennings' talking or system of setting up exercises has kept us as hard as nails, and for a guide from being shot on footings. I'm all right."

Smiling at the exhibition of wit the general helped George to his feet, and then walked him into the door of the building. The little party was conducted to what had evidently been a luxurious bed chamber in the building which was a old time Little Country Red Catholic School House, and half convent. Here stood a small four poster bed with a great canopy and into this Gertrude was placed, and Angelina too, while Penrod was put into another room.

"Now you may lie there and sleep as long as you like," announced the general. "I will have so a food brought to you directly as food will help your wounds to heal. Then turning to Redcliffe he continued. "It is necessary under the circumstances to detain your raft and your whole regiment for a time as General Aronhurn is not to advance until he forces Muletze's intention. We are informed that you are acting as spies for General Viviani in the interest of the Christian cause, and therefore we too may need your services. But for the sake of your Comrades all of you need to require to maintain a strict surveillance. You will make it easy to under stand. Unless of course you wish to go ahead alone and leave your wounded comrades here, it'll be all the same."

"We will rather remain and rest in the regiment of course a bit sir," replied the girl scout Angelina Jennings, while Redcliffe nodded his assent, and grateful for the assistance to the leaders. "We are only anxious to make sure that the two men about whom we spoke this morning is not allowed to carry out their intentions."

A smile created this remark. General Ned Perkins then went on; "Don't trouble your mind in that direction. I think I am safe to say that none of the Glandelinian gods or boy and girl scouts desire to risk coming to General Aronhurn's army, and certainly you not care to run into camp with a girl of the standing we have here."

"Thank you again," Redcliffe replied. "You are very kind sir. . . . . . I will leave you now for a time," stated General Perkins. "Should you need in other, you may communicate your wishes to the guard on duty just outside the door. I have much work to do, and the time passes rapidly. It is already past breakfast time. I will see you again presently, and if you wish I will write a message to General Viviani stating where you and your regiment are."

"Thank you sir," SAASZY.

As soon as the general had departed Redcliffe glanced out into the open a passer-by. Several soldiers in light reddish purple uniforms stood on guard not far away. At Redcliffe's appearance he first brought his rifle in position that some of them did, then stepped forward inquisitively. But as he didn't think there was anything needed Redcliffe gave the scout salute, and withdrew again into the apartment. Gertrude and Angelina picked up dropped off to sleep.

"Giddy little girl scout," commented one of the guard looking in with a nod the two sleeping Glandelinians. "They are still asleep. It is a good thing, but don't admit it and save the trouble."

"Our leaders are shock full of spirit and I don't see a mouse and loyalty to their cause, and lots of time a mullet was then we can say" declared Radcliffe tenderly into the sleeping infants.

"Don't know what'd we do without them!" Jack almost choked. "I wish there were a lot more of them on girls and boys like them!" he ended with a laugh that broke along the ceiling, her affection for her leaders.

Truth indeed to tell (puzzled by the wall), all of the boys and girls who followed had been far more alarmed of the recent danger of the two girls, and learned their own of them were willing to admit.

"Here comes a little morning lunch," announced Jack in a tone of well satisfied. Of course we've had breakfast some time ago but still I'm hungry.

"Applaud for the piece," cried Radcliffe advancing to meet a man bearing a huge tray piled high with dishes. "I'm hungry enough to eat a lion."

"What's that about an escaped lion?" asked George attempting to rise.

"Go to sleep George dear," advised Jack. "Nothing is going on that you might be interested in at all!" she added with a wink at the others. "We're only going to have a little lunch."

"All right Jack dear—I'll go to sleep for a long long time—after lunch."

Indeed no time was thereby lost by all the hungry ones in the hall this in attacking the food, which though simple as army rations are was plentiful, wholesome, just what they liked to eat and well cooked. There are even "beans" which they attacked as heartily as the rest. As they ate they discussed the situation in general and their own little affairs.

"This looks like it has been a pretty good schoolhouse before it was deserted because of the war," said George glancing about the apartment.

"It would be just the place to play school in general and teach all our new recruits while we remain here."

Hanson Francois asked Radcliffe: "Do you know the coin try hereabouts well enough to tell me what town may be near this schoolhouse district? It looks like a very new establishment."

"No I do not know the territory at all," replied the boy. "But I do know we are in Benzel County, and therefore I have not yet learned of it. I have not seen all of the Abbeville territory yet."

the boy ended, with a smile. "And to me this is just a schoolhouse."

"These headquarters would it have been if the army were here instead of General Aronburg?" asked Jack.

"Why it would have been the headquarters of General Fisher Cheese and his staff would have been generals, Skunk, Choke-meet-horn, and so on."

"General Knuckle all, Olive Oil, Gopher Oil, Big Fish in a Dish, and General Small De Klement upper bread crust hard as iron."

answered Jack promptly. His interest for titles of glandular nature are sometimes unusually comical if not also insulting and insolent. General Fisher Cheese is also a half brother to General Quilline.

Bill Porter Potatoes, General, The Great Big De Gout into the stomach one day."

By and by the boys and girls created this silly. Radcliffe asked: "And where are those kind of generals now, that we little Christian 'Morgies' here here?"

"They are down under the barn hill," they answered all with one voice. "I don't know where they are now," Kittens and cats always run away from us."

"Hark I hear singing somewhere in the place," said Jack. "I do not know the song."

"That's not strange," returned Jack. "That's the Star sangled S. a Spangled Banner or Oh Can You See By the Home Early Light. I can recognize that song out of a million."

"For listening, and let's be still. It is," whispered George. "It makes me feel as if I wanted to go out and do something real fine."

"Where do you come from?"

"I know where there is the nearest school place room."

"That is no out and taken to it," suggested Angelina Jennings. "By now singing they have been singing, I like that kind of singing."

Opening the door into the schoolhouse they saw nothing in there. Yet from their night before in the schoolhouse they saw the

from the sound of music and laughter. Stepping closer the boys and girls passed through an open doorway, and saw a great room full of soldiers and officers. Soldiers were on their knees, hats and bayonets were on the floor, and it was empty. Most of the soldiers were seated on the school desks. The desks were on the floor at full length in a row, while others walked about watching the card playing, and others still played school for the fun of it, with a private acting as a teacher. All seemed at ease after hard work for here and there one had removed the heavy bobbed hair, while helmets and service caps were set aside on a convenient rack. A number of stacks of rifles in two corners were a spoke of the business which had been temporarily laid aside while the soldiers rested. A piano, a tall officer was seated.

He played with a sweet deal of skill, and a group of soldiers was gathered about him and sang with excellent voices. As the "Star Spangled Banner" was finished, a grand tenor voice started an encore "Silent Night" and then finished with the "March of All Abbeville Men" burst of great applause greeted the last piece, and a read him to repeated

it. The "March of the All Former Abbeville Men" sounded strangely sweet to the listening boy and girl scout leaders, and the privates who also were listening in.

As the march ended, the pianist struck a few chords of a livelier tune, and Jack unconsciously sang "Oh where is my wandering boy to night." So interested were the boys and girls that they too lifted their voices and some unkindful of the schoolroom full of soldiers. Quickly the man at the piano accompanied the song. By one the soldiers joined until the entire roomful were singing out the words and tunes of the song. Suddenly the boys and girls were seized, and thrust into the room. The boys and girls were welcomed from all the soldiers and the officers, they became slightly embarrassed, and began to be excited, but the soldiers and others having found some new object of interest, and almost before they had time to leave many children singing, would not let them either insist on having their own songs.

"I can't sing very many songs really we can't protect them from them."

"Ah, but one of you looks for me. Do you speak English?" asked the pianist addressing George. "If so sing us an English song, if you please. We would like to hear one."

"I'm a German boy," George said unconsciously shrugging his shoulders. "One of us know any real English songs at all. I know a lot of German songs though and they're excellent too."

"So?" inquiringly the officer commented, drawing out the word very long. "Then perhaps you will sing us one of the songs of that country. I have on to touring time traveled your country a bit, and the United States too and have heard many songs in both a country. This try this?"

He struck a few chords of Die Nacht Am Rhein, and at once the boy began. As the boys voice filled the room with the tune, tune so familiar to all the world, their auditors listened attentively and with appreciation basking into applause at its conclusion. Others followed but all the boys and girls with great delight joined in when the player again started the "Star Spangled Banner" for all Abbeville men love that song more than any National hymn even though its not a song of their country. All of the soldiers were familiar with the tone and while none of them did know the words in the English language they sang it in their own.

"Thank you appreciatively," the pianist said as the child's voice concluded. "We have enjoyed your effort very much. Will you not remain here. I believe we could benefit a good boy and girl. I am as stayed in our room, thank you," answered Angelina. "I am in on myself."

"We are here with three of our wounded comrades you know."

Immediately the officer agreed to excuse them under the circumstances and let them go on their vocal efforts and on their moral conduct as boys and girls, he permitted them to remain in the room.

George himself perhaps sought the comfort of his "front" and decided that he had not sleep in a room had for some, and that was so good he was afraid it would not last. The others began an inspection of the place to see how extensive was the schoolhouse.

"Hello!" cried Jack presently. "What's this place of where do we live here? wonder what school"

that's this place of where do we live here? wonder what school"



"General Armstrong was a dupe with such a thing in a place like this!"  
"But it's a hole in the wall!" he said.

"Let me have it please!" requested Jennings.

"Hay general! have found a hole in the wall as if it was in there or as if someone had been sticking into it. It looks very very low!"

George brought the hole of wire to Jack and watched him as he investigated the interior of the very curious hole, and wondered how it came to be in the wall.

"Well what do you think of this?" he shouted in a moment.

"Here's the hole to an imprisoned keyhole Jack! It looks like the end of the door of a dining room."

"Yes it is a keyhole to a dining room," chuckled Jack. "The to pick it."

The two men in holes were a short two feet apart, and the wire was more than three feet long. Jack himself seized the wire and without disturbing the others began prodding about in one of the holes he discovered. Suddenly he was surprised by a strange rattling sound, and it seemed to come from the wall. The whole assembly to him up startled. As Jack withdrew the end of the wire suddenly he noticed a flash of strange fire from the interior of the key hole, at which he had worked.

"Hello comrades!" he cried. "I made fire flash just a moment ago."

"That are you two boys and Jean trying to do?" inquired Radcliffe approaching.

"Jack getting some electric treatment here that's all," smiled Jack.

"Try it again," Radcliffe suggested suspiciously. "Let me see it too."

"You do it like this," directed Jack. "I had the end of the wire in that hole over there and I had the other end in this hole. As we had it connected we both almost let go in an instant as we received a slight electric shock. Then just as I pulled the wire out of this hole we heard a noise, I saw a flash as of an electric spark, and heard a little rattling or crackling sound."

"Try it again please," urged Radcliffe. "Keep the wires in both holes. If there's to be any shock your your small rubber gloves."

In a moment Jack and Jean (not Jean) had followed out Radcliffe's instructions, and all were startled to hear again a strange rattling noise sounding to a loud snapping, clicking, and a genuine sound.

"Keep your wires in place," Radcliffe whispered. "Something is coming off here in that isn't on the program. Oh look there. Oh look there."

As he spoke the door of the room opened to a section of the wall. It was slowly swinging out from the room revealing a sort of wall revolving on a pivot. A dim light came from the top of the opening, and beyond all was pitch darkness. The turning motion of the wall revealed easily backward until the wall stood wide open. A snap was heard. The moment the light was admitted, then the wall like door slowly swung into place again.

"Well of all things!" cried George and Patrick sitting up in bed.

"I see the mechanism of it," cried Angelina Jennings herself. "That wall door is opened, and that strange snap sound, the wire should be taken away for you see it forms a sort of strong circuit to a concealed motor which makes open the wall. I believe it will stay open if you take the wire away when it makes the snapping noise. Try it now in Jack and Jean!" she urged.

Again they obeyed again the door was open, and again they held the snap, quickly withdrawing the wire and trying to break the circuit. Angelina, and Radcliffe and George who had risen out of the bed and noticed to notice that the snapping noise stopped.

"There are your search lights coming?" Radcliffe asked. "Wouldn't have you still got your automatic ready?"

"I drew it out when I fell from the boat and it came down to the water," answered George as a loud noise produced here.

"Have the rest of you get a small battery and a search light."

"I'll have come the next odd, while Patrick headed George up."

"Come on then all who wishes to," Angelina Jennings said. "It is no longer a secret. It is not a secret that it will stay with in that dark place. It is a secret thing and not a secret of the dark."

"For it is a secret let me get my shoes off!" protested George.

"As I have said your shoes," urged Jack. "We can't wait."

"But let the German boy put on his shoes," agreed Radcliffe.

"The man! must to leave anything here in this room. Let's take all our belongings."

"My shoes are we supposed to go now Radcliffe?" asked George. "May with the taking of his shoes." "Are we not coming back here?"

"Not today if my own suspicions are right," replied Radcliffe.

"We want to explore and see where this leads to."

"That going to get out by this route just as if we were an escaping prisoner and make for the 'Mary Ann' as the raft is called and ride out for more adventures?" questioned the lad incredulously.

"It is not exactly that you see it's like this," explained Radcliffe. "As we came up here I noticed that this schoolhouse seemed to have been under guard by some person. I'm going to investigate to find out if the enemy had not done anything under the building before it was taken possession of by our own friends."

"I am interrupted George. "And when this secret door suddenly opened up and flared we could go down into the basement of this schoolhouse. It is a secret entrance for underground, and also to try and find out if there is a secret entrance leading out to the river. If there is such an entrance we may be able to crawl out into daylight."

"It is a secret entrance from another route and make these little matters how we got out without them finding us. We'll play a joke on our friends and they'll never be wise to the secret. Then if there ever breaks a battle, and we're here still and the place is attacked and surrounded we can be on our way out without any of these Glendeburns being the winner. See the point...?"

"Exactly," agreed Angelina Jennings. "How late we carefully and keep quiet. There is no telling whether we shall succeed in getting out or not. But there's no need of disturbing these soldiers unless it is in the only way in the way we can. Get your searchlights ready."

"But Angelina!" protested Jack. "Didn't General Perkins say that we're safe here and that he'd do all he could to protect you? Think he'll be able to keep his word."

"It is not that disposition I mention," she replied. "As much as the unknown ability of the enemy beyond. I don't know what the enemy would do up to any moment you know. If an attack came suddenly here we'd be having a 'Swallow' time."

"Goes your right out in George!" "Let's be on our way, and see if we can get out."

Carefully throwing the rays of their searchlights on the floor of the passageway, the boys and wireless officers silently stepped through the large opening in the wall which had been found by a chance accident. After entering the passage Angelina Jennings turned to look back over the mechanism that operated that strange section of the wall, and after some difficulty she discovered finally what she sought. After a moment's careful scrutiny the wireless leader touched a part of the apparatus and was highly pleased to notice the wall swing back into place. There was not even a sound except the slight humming of the motor, accompanied by the operation.

Indeed the device worked perfectly.

"Now how in the world can we get out now if we find to outlet and we have to come back?" questioned George with a slight mischievousness in her voice. "I'm afraid, sister, you've got us in here for life."

"But that long at least," said Angelina. "It's easy to get out. All that is necessary is to touch the lever completing the circuit and the motor operates easily and without making the slightest noise."

"It doesn't make any difference whether the circuit is completed, from the rear or from this passageway. The motor operation when the circuit is closed."

"When in the world does the electricity come from?" asked Jean. "The wire is connected to the wall. They can't run on water and come from a battery without electricity."

"That's the school had some other building connected with it somewhere where there must be an engine room," said Jack.

"Yes that was possible but what keeps it running now that they're gone...?"

"No one knows I'm sure. Let's not worry about that."

They proceeded along the passageway way very slowly and cautiously, and they had only gone a very short distance when they came to a flight of rickety wooden stairs running up alongside the wall. There was very little room on the narrow steps, and if they had not been guided by the flame from their electric torches, they would have suffered a fall. And they had to go up single file as it was another narrow room for two. They then came to a black opening beyond the top step from which came a damp musty odor. George began to sniff suspiciously and shook his head.

"Come back girl!" he urged. "You're going to the bottom camp where the Old Duke The Gook de took a look at slaughtered little children when he didn't love them any more."

"No we ain't going back yet!" declared Jack.

"Let us push on and see what there is ahead," said Jean. "Maybe Angelina's conjecture is correct."

Without further parley Angelina Jennings took a few steps along the passage until she finally came to a turn. Here she paused to wait for her companions.

"Look here comrades!" she announced. "This passage splits. One goes straight ahead, and the other turns to the right. I fancy that one runs back toward the entrance at the rear of the schoolhouse."

"Then we don't want to take that. The guards might discover us and mistake us for Gladelinian scouts having been prisoners and trying to escape."

"If we go straight ahead," Angelina Jennings continued "I believe it is possible that we shall come out at some other end of the building itself."

"We'll go straight on then for sure," spoke up Jack, and as this seemed to be the decision of all, Angelina turned to proceed. There came a tremendous splash mingled with a choking cry from her. She found herself floundering about in almost ice cold water, throwing showers of spray all over her companions, who came crowding forward all excited.

"What's the matter sister?" cried Dolores. "Do you need help?" "Ah as she spoke she turned the shaft of light from her flashlight toward her sister, revealing the girl's head dripping wet, standing in water a little more than waist deep. Her hat and torn were gone."

"Come out of that," commanded George laughing.

"Guess I will thank you George," replied the girl. "I failed to see that water until I was lying down in it. The stream of this tunnel is so black and the water runs so smoothly I neither saw nor heard it."

Examination revealed a broad stream of water, pure and clear issuing from the tunnel to the right and flowing along the one in which they now found themselves. At one side a narrow shelf afforded foothold. After securing Angelina's flashlight by searching around in the water, which owing to its water proof covering, was not wet or damaged, they all proceeded along more cautiously. In a short time they found the passage going in a sort of downward grade, and then they were blocked by a huge lake of water and found themselves themselves in an underground sort of cave with no outlet except for the water. A faint odor of musk clung to the place and the ceiling of the cave was dripping water.

"Here's where our trip in this location ends or I'm no good guesser," ventured George. Although a careful search was made for an opening by encircling the lake none was discovered, and their they only found at the further end of the cave that the tunnel like place continued and through this they continued. Directly Angelina Jennings paused and held out a warning hand, stopping the advance.

"I heard a strange noise," she exclaimed "and could not make out what it could have been. Can any of you tell what that sound is?"

Every one of them listened carefully, and distinctly heard a sort of rumbling sound as if some machine was working by the power of water but for the moment could not determine what cause it or what it even indicated, or even what direction it came from.

"Oh I believe I know what it is," announced George. "Maybe a certain powerplant has been installed in the underground portion of the school. This stream of water must be coming from a sort of spring or stream in the hill far back of the battle line near general general Vivians army and the trustees of the schoolhouse no doubt just led it along here. The stream must be running through a water wheel and the waste water therefore runs out a nice big hole in the cellar wall. I'll bet it's a ram and it cause them to have water in the

schoolhouse (mouse de ground)!"

"I believe you're right George," agreed Angelina Riches. "Let all go that way and see..."

They followed the passage for a short distance, and they discovered that what George said had been right. A complete apparatus was found, operated by the power of the stream (don't scream) flowing through the broad, tunnel.

"Nevertheless discovering this doesn't help us anyone bit," James protested. "There's no opening for the or to the outside world except for the water."

"Well all we can do is go back and look over the wall more carefully and see..." "Offered Jack. "Maybe we overlooked something in our hurry."

Accordingly they all slowly retraced their steps examining every inch of the walls on either side. Shortly after they passed passed the place where Angelina had fallen into the water, Jean who had been in the lead, turned back with a muffled hiss and one finger across her mouth. She snapped the switch on her flashlight. "What in the world is it Jean?" queried Jack, following close behind her.

"I believed I saw the flicker of a sort of glare or light in the passage," replied Jean. "It flickered like a candle light, and seems to be always dodging about."

"Maybe the place is possessed by his Majesty the Devil," whistled Jack with a grin.

"Hush!" hissed Jean. "Put out that nonsense."

They proceeded cautiously, and reaching the spot the three boyscouts, and the girls, saw a faint reflection on the wall. In a moment they heard voices. They observed that the light came from a small opening about three feet below them in the wall, and through this opening also came the sound of conversation. In an instant Jean, stooped and was peering through the hole. She then arose shaking with excitement.

"Guess who are the demons possessing this place," she gritted in a whisper. "You'd never believe it. Two Gladelinian officers whom I recognize as accomplices of the Matt and Jeff spies are prisoners in there. Strange too."

Astonished the boy and girls came cautiously to the opening to peer through and listen. It was a little Jean had said. Two Gladelinian officers were standing near the middle of a small apartment. On the table near by sputtered and flickered a candle. As they gathered about the opening the boys and girls heard the higher officer speaking.

"And so," they heard. "I heard that Gladelinian boy scout Gerald Starring settled for the two little golden haired devils Gertrude Angelina, Angelina Riches, and the blacked haired little Frenchie Emp Schofield Penrod. No person could survive a attack like they received. But these christian dogs got us after all by shooting at our horses. We were captured as we got caught under the horses. I'm mighty glad that you speaking to a third one now coming into sight," happened to show up."

"Yes indeed," replied the third man. "If you needed me. After reaching Rheldreda I found you were captured here and therefore I made as good time as possible, but too I was surprised when these christian dogs did so nipped me, and put me here in here with you."

"No! Now," continued the first spokesman. "They're awaiting the arrival of some christian dog officers of unusually high rank so they can try us as spies. I'm afraid mostly of those boy scouts who came in this building recently with three wounded comrades, and whom they are I do not know, neither does it worry me. But I'm afraid of those who just came in in particularly one of those boys whom I recognized that is a sort of leader. They in our camp call him 'THE RATLEBAG' though for why I could not guess. Maybe when they preside at the trial which is almost likely, maybe I'll be searched, and I don't want them young christian dogs to find this package. If they do my name is mud."

"What is to those kids?"

"They're the main cheese. These officers act under their orders."

"Where's the package?"

"Here." As he spoke he drew from its place of concealment at his inside coat pocket a flat package about the size of a long business envelope.

"This is something is that Irish dog general Clancy who sues up redies Henley gave into my possession to bring to general Imer Heiddi Mylets. What I want you to do is to carry this for me until after the examination is over. I believe it is better if you let me

put this inside of your shirt so it'll hang down your back. It will be out of the way there. Be careful too as that little snake Radcliffe is wiser and more clever than even Sherlock Holmes or Huckleberry the so world famous storied detective and can spy anything."

Intently the boys and girls watched the adjustment of the flat package. Indeed Angeline Jennings eyed every movement very closely and very grandly too with fingers itching to get possession of that large envelope. However she knew that the opening through which they were peering was too small for her to reach in her hand and grasp it and it was out of the question to expect the Glandelinian to step through such a small hole and hand her the package. Again the Glandelinian spoke:

"Now if my story goes with this Abbiecammian boy scout chief, and they hold the others who are under suspicion and let us go, we'll be all right. If however those girl scout leaders decide to let the others go and hold us, I'll have this little can of Spatter Dose in my pocket which in exploding is a hundred thousand times worse than a stick of dynamite handy in my pocket." Here he indicated his coat pocket, which bulged suspiciously, and at a favorable moment I'll hurl it toward the Court Marshall Court. If I can get Angeline Jennings so much the better. The three others, Angeline Aronburg, Angeline Richer, and Penrod are dead, and out of the way, and that'll settle one more who is equally as dangerous. In the excitement we'll slip through the crowd."

"Good scheme" agreed the third man. "And you say your assistant has secured four horses." "

"He claimed that he would be able to get them in a hour. He will wait for us at the spot I described for you. I rely upon him. He's looking out so he won't get killed or captured."

"And then we'll be off. There's a big fortune for those who delivers to Myletze Clancy's plans. But why take them from Clancy. He's not a christian dog. He's on our side."

"I didn't say I took them stupid. I said he asked me to deliver them to Myletze. It's a warning to Myletze to look out for the two Vivian dogs." And there is a fortune to us if we succeed in delivering it, and a higher commission too. Three other great Glandelinian generals are dickering for them right now. We'll make out pile on this and cause the christian dogs a resounding good defeat."

"When is this christian dog expected to arrive?"

"Ony minute now. He's late as it is. Now don't give yourself away. Just stick close to us, and remember the arrangements."

Jean tugged at Jack's sleeve. Turning away from the opening

opening the boys and girls turned away from the little hole, and forgetting their plan to play a joke on their friends returned quickly toward the room in which they had come to rest their wounded friends. And too Angeline Jennings found the lever to operate their secret door more easily than they even suspected, and they all passed again into the chamber. As Jean closed the door with the short length of wire she went to the beds where Gertrude and the others lay and told them first about the prisoner and the package and then said that the rascals thought they were dead.

"Well then comrades we're dead after all." Sighed Gertrude. "W-on't those prisoners be shocked when they hear we're here?"

"Yes and it seems I'm about the same" replied Angeline Jennings soberly. "That fellow certainly is a rascal. He's planing planning on blowing all of us up."

"No he isn't" protested George. "He's planning on a fiasco or I'm dreaming. Remember your boy and girl scout motto and be prepared. Our motto is God helps those that helps themselves. We'll give him and his three companions a very big surprise and shock when the time comes."

"Thank you Jack or George" replied the girl scout smiling faintly.

A soldier was rapping on the door.

"The court marshall is about ready. Are you going to hold it now?" was the soldiers question.

"We'll be there right away" said Radcliffe.

In the westerly class room of the schoolhouse, the teachers table had been arranged as if school was going to be kept. In it was seated Radcliffe Radcliffe and Angeline Jennings the former examining a pile of papers placed on the desk. About him and the girl scout were grouped several officers and an orderly, and all the child scouts who were called were in their respective school seats and desks as if class in school was being held. Lighted by two lamps

the interior of the schoolroom presented an imposing and beautiful picture. As Jack and Jean now appeared one of the soldiers who was an officer rose as the prisoners were brought into the schoolroom. Angeline Jennings clashed her hands and her face turned a shade paler as she observed the little group which now approached. Jack drew his friend Jean back a step until they were almost against the massive walls of the room.

"Jean" he whispered "you had better stand a little further to one side. If anything should happen you know tonight."

"Never mind" declared Jean. "We didn't come into this schoolroom to back out now. If he or any of his companions starts anything I'll plug them all three."

Further conversation was impossible, for the officer who was to act as questioner spoke to Angeline Jennings and she held up a warning hand which told that all must be as quiet till you could hear a pin drop. Then as this was obeyed the officer turned to greet the newcomers. Between two heavily armed soldiers marched the three rebel soldiers who approached the desk with vindictive glances at the children in the school desks.

He then with his companions glanced at those at the desk.

"No we're not playing school" sneered Radcliffe. "Why is it that you three were captured in our lines?"

At this question knowing that Radcliffe could speak english the rebel at once launched into long story, using the english tongue. The others could not follow the speech except Jean who knew it a little, but judged from the gestures and glances, that the man was trying to say that he was not a spy, and making up a bunch of excuses as to why he was in the lines, by mere accident and so forth.

"You may speak Abbiecammian," directed Angeline Jennings. "Besides sir, we're not english here, and only one or two of us understand your present language."

"You have understood just what I have told you" mused the prisoner.

"Maybe but your statement will only be accepted for what it is worth to us," was his reply. "Just now all of us present in this schoolroom are inquiring with special regard to your presence within general Aronburg's lines, the attempts to blow up our rafts, the attack upon us under general Aronburg's very eyes and other incidents. We captured you on the raft with your followers just the last time you tried to blow it up. It has been stated also that you came in an airship from the Glandelinian armies, and that you landed near general Vivians lines and escaped him only to be captured by us on the raft, and that too you have on your person some other of you have certain papers and letters and a map of interest to this country which general James Scanlon Clancy gave you to deliver to general inner Myletze. All this I for some reason or other know this is true, and which indicates that you were passing through here not only as a messenger for that Irish dog, who fights against God for a lousy little prayer not being answered, but because also you are here as a spy in the interest of Glandelinia and her unholy cause. Also I know that is true, and there is but one course for me to pursue. Can you refute the charge?"

Overcome with rage at the evident reversal of his plans, the Glandelinian leader choked for a moment, while he glared wickedly at the chief of all girl scouts and boys too Angeline Jennings. Then shaking his fists at Radcliffe and at George Zimmerman whom he had recognized as one of the boy prisoners in the enemy lines long ago he burst out in a torrent of abuse.

"None of your abuse" shouted Jack. "You are the spies. I can prove to any of the whole assembly in their desks here that you came upon our raft to blow us up, and tried to escape, and that you had been an accomplice of that Glandelinian boy scout Gerald Starring to help you gather information which would frustrate our efforts to reach Abbiecamm. And concerning yourself?" indicating the leading man I and my superior officers here) indicating Radcliffe, Angeline Jennings, and Jean, and Jane Melfort, have heard and seen enough to justify all of us in holding you and your two friends for further cross examination on the original charge of being a spy. Have you anything further to say on that subject?" The boy scout questioned.

"This is only the subject I have for all christian dogs," shouted the Glandelinian prisoner, and he made a sudden swift movement toward his outside coat pocket. "You'll never try me or my companions as a spy."

He withdrew his hand quickly, and made a perfect swing of his arm and launched toward the boy and girl scouts the deadly little can of

357 T.W. T. explosives. Instantly he and his three companions sprang away toward the other windows, but the explosive went through one of the windows landing on the soft turf outside and doing no harm. Seeing a swarm of boys and girls suddenly leaving the school seats to try and capture him and his companions, he threw another can directly for Angeline Ritchie Jennings. He and they then had the chance to jump out of the school windows by smashing out the glass, and landing six feet below sprang away across the lawn the paths of the four separating as they went. Angeline Jennings had not forgotten her own baseball tactics for though she is a girl she was an expert catcher and a thrower. Just as the fool swung his arm the second time while near the window, the girl jumped high into the air, screaming loud enough to make all fandon throughout the world envy her, and at the same time waving her arms. It was just as she had so ardently desired. The second aim of the Glandelinian though he too was an expert thrower was spoiled. And too with the most unusual and wonderful dexterity the girls' scout leader leaped forward, and caught the small can of explosives high in mid-air. The force of the momentum as she seized the dangerous missile (which would have killed every one in the schoolroom had it exploded) whirled her around, but she regained her feet, and for an instant held aloft the object which meant frightful destruction of the whole schoolhouse if the rascal had succeeded in carrying out his dastard intention. Involuntarily every one in the schoolroom had dodged under their seats as they realized that the explosive thrown again at the hard wall would bring about a dreadful disaster in which no one wished to share. As Angeline Jennings with a grin on her face turned to place the dangerous missile on the teachers' desk, she had given a quick order to the number of children who had raced to the open windows.

"Get those Glandelinians if you can."

Their pistols had been quickly drawn as they had swarmed to the windows from their seats, and fifty shots rang out as one. However the Glandelinians had got beyond pistol shot range by that time but nevertheless the groups at the windows were surprised beyond their wits, for they heard two deafening explosions and saw two clouds of smoke appear, and the four men dropped in their tracks at full length, and lay still as they had fallen. Everyone immediately left the schoolhouse and ran forward. They found only one of the four men non-injured though he had been prostrated by the fall and the shock of the explosion. He was helped to rise by two of a number of men who came running forward, and then supported between the pair he was stood before Angeline Ritchie Jennings, and Radcliffe.

"You gunners are good marksmen," commented Radcliffe. "put how did you from that distance see these four men on the run?"

"We observed them running from the schoolhouse, and the many shots coming from the windows Master Radcliffe," answered the gunner smiling as he lifted his hand in salute.

"There is something peculiar about this matter anyhow," declared Radcliffe. "But how did you hit the mark so easily?"

"My gunners took careful aim," was the answer.

"I believe that is quite reasonable," agreed Radcliffe. "I believe you."

The dead bodies which were shattered were searched for the plans and those that thought the rascals would be carrying the document in a belt about his body searched that and not finding anything believed the explosives might have destroyed the plans.

Just then George came up.

"The plans were on that man there," he said. "He has them in a secret place hanging down his back inside his undershirt."

"You're a little devil of a black-faced liar," yelled the man looking about for a chance to make another attempt at escape.

"You call me that again and I'll drop you where you are," retorted George suddenly drawing his pistol. "You have that package of plans that the leader gave you more than half an hour ago. I saw the exchange made."

"Shoot me if you wish but it's a lie," again declared the man. "I'll admit I did have the plans, but they're torn to bits now, and you will never see them."

"Search this man and see if he tells the truth," said Radcliffe.

One of the soldiers thrust his hand down the man's collar and to the surprise of all the packet was brought forth. With a rough pull the string was severed, and the parcel was handed to Radcliffe. The man's consternation over the discovery of his lies was complete.

"Pardon me comrades," Radcliffe then apologized to everyone present. "I think we shall have to go back to the schoolroom. I shall have to examine the contents."

Soon every one was in their respective seats and places again in the schoolroom. Per Peering over Radcliffe's shoulders as he unfolded the contents of the little package, Jean gave a shout of joy.

"Hurrah," she cried jumping about. "Hurrah. These are the plans of the Abbiemann territory and of the two armies concentrated near here to oppose Myletias' plans. We have captured this in time."

"What incredibly," gasped George Zimmerman pressing forward. "It certainly is," declared Jean. "This is a plan of the whole territory of Abbiemann, indicating the spot of our armies, where we go with our raft, and our location and so forth, showing also the proposed barrier that Myletias was advised to make to stop our trip with locations for batteries to blow us all up."

"Then we captured a valuable document," said Jack. "We've frustrated bloody Glancy."

"I should say so. Other charts too are here of greater value. We've frustrated both Glancy and Myletias by capturing these men and killing three. These men shall be condemned to face the firing squad as a spy to morrow at sunrise."

All were overjoyed to think that the deadly efforts of general Glancy had failed to bring about the disaster that it could have.

"and now," continued Radcliffe as the matter seemed to be settled. "We must hasten forward to the raft once more to see that it is perfectly safe for the onward trip when general Aronburg moves. We all have some disagreeable work before us and cannot spare any time than is necessary."

"Can we take the reinforcing boys and girls along with us who had wished to join us?" queried George anxiously.

"You may take as many as there's room on the raft only," replied Jack himself. "We cannot allow too heavy a load on the raft. It is too dangerous an undertaking."

"I want to thank you good Rangers for your kindness you have shown to us," declared one of the Vivianite boys. "you have been kind in accepting us into your ranks."

"I and all the rest have been trying to be fair to you," was Jack's reply. "You have shown example and loyalty to your country that breaks all records, and your devotion to duty has only been exceeded by your bravery under most trying conditions as the Princesses have informed us. We shall accept your troops in our ranks with pleasure."

Before the dinner hour many of the boys and girls were again on their beloved "Mary Ann."

"Well I'm glad to get my face turned toward the Historic Abbiemann again," grinned George as they were working on the raft at cleaning it up and making repairs that were necessary.

"Just the same," said one of the Vivianites. "I vote three cheers for you and all your officers. You have treated us all nicely. We like you all. You are all fine."

"Yes," added Jack Saunders. "put how about yourselves. You are just as good as we are. But we all go through the same experiences and find out that war is not a very nice game."

Gertrude Angeline awoke the following morning feeling almost as fit as before her injury. But nevertheless when she tried to raise herself up in bed she couldn't hardly make the movement. Nevertheless she had just finished her breakfast in bed, when one of the boys' scouts brought her a message from Mildred Mac Maxwell, scribbled an hour before. She opened it and read:

"Dear Gertrude: Got news that at Hangar Run general Vivian was wounded again. He however slept through then night, and is now slightly better. Jack Evans is in command. The wound however thank Heaven had been a very slight one, he can speak though he seemed still drowsy and unaware of his condition or how the days battle turned out. He even does not seem to have any remembrance of the events of the preceding day. So there is nothing more than we can do now but remain with general Aronburg for a time. And until general Vivian is well again Jack Evans is in command, and he advised us because of conditions existing there it would be better for us not to come there as it is too dangerous, that general Aronburg can care for us all. He



He will come and see us and Gertrude as soon as he can have the chance. Meanwhile trust in the love of God."

Mildred  
Maxwell: "H.K."

Radcliffe was on hand before Gertrude has finished her breakfast. He was overjoyed to see him back. Everything as far as he told her was going well and the two other Christian armies facing the foe at Bicknell town and Big Knool or Girlknool were waiting for more reinforcements which was expected to arrive at any hour. He informed Gertrude and also Angeline Riches, and Pentod that general Baptiste was also moving forward.

"That general is all right, and a dread to Clancy," he laughed. "I know Baptiste, and I don't believe there's a single trouble on account of that. He's loyal to the cause, believe me. He was always a good helper to us boys and girls. And now he'll do his best to worst the enemy at Big Girl Knool when the time comes."

The two girls and Pentod agreed with Radcliffe. General Dupont had an independent army of his own, and Baptiste was nobly to have to fear anything concerning Manley or Seanlon Clancy. The probability was that he'd have to watch out for general Raymond Richardson Fadderal. There was something more that Radcliffe had no on the mind. Gertrude was conscious of her disguised sister's hesitation and finally Radcliffe said to general Aronburg who had just come in to see Gertrude:

"Did you see sir anything different about your desk early this morning?"

"Yes I did," the general answered. "I had looked at it. I found nothing wrong but there's a different key." He looked at Radcliffe questioningly.

"It was found broken open yesterday afternoon," said Radcliffe.

"Broken open," said the general with a scowl.

"Yes sir. And not only that but ransacked from top to bottom. Like wise your bedroom. What was astonishing to me and the others nothing was taken so far as I or my followers could see. Leastwise your very pocket book, and your gold watch you left in it by mistake was left there. Nothing was missing. Come sir and look for yourself."

Excusing themselves to Gertrude, and the others the two went into the general's room. At the advice of Radcliffe the general unlocked the desk and went through it carefully and not hastily. Radcliffe had slightly changed the position of the papers but so far as the general himself could see everything was there.

"What do you make of it my boy?" he asked.

"There are only two persons who might have had keys to our headquarters," answered Radcliffe slowly. "One of our boy scouts who is or was a stranger among us is gone."

"Francis Morris?"

"Yes. We didn't miss him till this morning."

"He must have left the day before this happened and----"

"Then?"

Radcliffe nodded at the unspoken question of the general.

"Yes sir. But why?" the lad asked. "I've tried to think it over. It must be he didn't intend a raid, but maybe he wanted a map or papers mightily badly. And it might be connected probably with some of the statements concerning the Glandelinian boy scout Gerald Starring."

"It can't be that map of Abbieann," said the general, and he picked it up from a drawer.

They thought over the problem. It was evident that some runaway boy scout must have broken into the room probably with a duplicate set of keys, but what he wanted was a mystery that could not be solved.

"Perhaps again it might have been that boy in disguise and wished to know how big my army was without taking anything away," suggested the general. "If so I hope the information satisfied as I do not know the size of my army yet myself. And it'll be a joke on us for him. Anyway we'll get a new lock on the door Rad."

"I saw to it being done," said the boy.

They turned their thoughts to other matters.

"How are the movements of our armies?" the general asked.

"The officers are getting up more troops from the south east," said Radcliffe. "But there isn't enough in your army yet to hold out against Myletze's powerful host in a pitched battle. I guess we'll have a few weeks of inactivity after all, sir....."

"Then we can't hold out on this ground. I propose we move."

"I've been thinking," said Radcliffe, "and too I've been calculating. If we was to lay off from battle with Myletze and his army for two months, and stop the advance of Clancy and his followers instead, it might be possible....."

"Out of the question my boy. It wouldn't be fair to my staff, and Violet, and her sisters wants me to move against Myletze and engage him if possible and drive him toward Abbieann. It would be fatal to our own part too if we was to back out now. No! Radcliffe I've been thinking too. How about the grounds near 'Flood Abbieann'. It looks like a good spot to concentrate my army and force Myletze to battle."

"But it doesn't seem to be on our limits," said Radcliffe. "And it's quite a march....."

"Who told you so?"

"Why everybody knows that. Even when we had one of the Glandelinian prisoners he himself said so."

"He was lying then."

"But it ain't on the map. Why would the Glandelinians want to?"

"I don't know what the reason of Myletze is, but it is some enemy scheme depend on it. I saw it marked into the Abbieann territory when I was on the advance, and surely no Glandelinian general would give his plans away to any of us, and if he did he must have been crazy to make such a mistake. Anyway there's the record. Besides I had the plans announced to me by Violet, and her sisters themselves." "QAABSW"

"Now here's my idea," said Radcliffe. "There ought to be deep water in that locality, and we could form some sort of a trap for a good portion of the Glandelinian army."

"We'd need lots of pontoon boats."

"Half a million would be plenty. The cost is nothing. And even if it doesn't play well on the game it might enable us to keep Myletze going until we can get the army around him ourselves and frustrate him in trying to get round us."

"Radcliffe pondered. Then he said:

"General Frank Morris said it was all good for it to be tried when I suggested it to him. He went over there with general Jacque Fox. Put of course general we have to be careful what sort of a move we make. For too none of the Glandelinians would have wanted us to know anything anything about that territory. Maybe there is a good chance for a position there. Maybe...."

"Myletze isn't after plotting to run me out of Abbieann territory," said General Aronburg. "He plans to keep me from getting out. I wish I knew absolutely what he is after. Anyway suppose we run up your raft to that locality and expose the territory."

Radcliffe assented, and no more was said on the subject. The trip was to be made as soon as the army moved. As the general went out the building Mildred Maxwell came up to him.

"General Vivian telegraphed that he is much better," said the little girl scout officer. "He is not wounded as bad as it had been feared and he can walk with help. I have telephoned the doctor in general Vivian's lines, and he says that if the general is kept quiet and not allowed to distress himself in any way, having the comfort of having won a splendid victory he will make a complete recovery in no time."

Fortunately the wound was on the thigh. So you see general you better not advance yet. He intends to make a junction with you."

"But when Myletze is moving round----" the general began with a touch of fear and anxiety.

"He won't accomplish the move as Vivian. Angeline Riches' father is coming on general. And by then -- who knows what may happen. We will talk it over together. If there is no other way at least you know!"

"That I shall not have to wait at least a month," he said happily. "You have not yet seen-----" he continued.

"Yes," answered the little girl in a low tone. "He met me this morning. He had ridden along along the new road, and he was waiting for me. He seemed to have sensed that I was going out. He begged general that we'd accompany him up to Abbieann. I told him it was impossible until we could get communication with Violet and her sisters and get them to come here. Then he was angry. He threatened all sorts of things against Glandelinia."

"He has threatened Glandelinia before," said general Aronburg not surprised. "Usually his threats do come true. Mildred. To Glandelinia Mildred Walter John Starring is an exceedingly dangerous foe. I know him. He never failed yet.."

Later he was with Gertrude and after some conversation she finally said:

"And you will be watchful for the movements of Myletze will you Uncle dear, and you won't fight him without proper resources and means!"

"Except in self defence just now, Van Gertrude dear I promise you that, I've heard a lot about Myletze and I don't believe any one would or could help fearing him. If I do like him they'll all look upon me as a great general, but it'll all only be by the help of God."

As he stood by the window he saw Jack help Mildred upon her horse and felt a wild desire to ride beside her—anywhere as long as he might be with one of these brave fair child scouts. He watched her ride away till she had disappeared in the direction of the river where the raft was moored. Then he went back to see to the burning of his house as he decided to go out to view the river himself. A little later another of the girlscouts came to Gertrude gleefully, with the news that general Myletze in his advance around general Aronburg's army was checked by the sudden appearance of general Francois Vivienne's army, and that the advance of general Vivienne's army and Benjo John Evans had been discovered by Myletze who had never suspected that these generals would ever dare think of following him, and that a certain portion of general Richardson's army had been also discovered along a creek almost at the northern limits of Polorens Farm. This when the news got to general Aronburg drove the thought of his own plans temporarily out of his mind. The minutes passed into two hours and one half after break, fast (very fast) and the battle seemed to be threatened here in our nest as either general were determined not to try to frustrate any move that Myletze would make, but believed how glorious it would be if they could even surround and force him to surrender. The weather which at this time should show never several inches of snow on the ground and the surrounding hills, and when the rivers should already have a thin coating of ice was like the hottest season of July in Afir Africa although it was early October. Nevertheless with the arrival of these new Christian armies never had general Aronburg been more hopeful:

"We will win out yet and clear this holy Abbieann territory from the enemy Gertrude" the general said....

Gertrude Angelina, one born as she was, was for once disposed to agree with him. She wished that general Vivian would arrive, and Broussseau too. He felt sure Myletze then would altogether abandon his pretense of working around general Aronburg's rear, which would now have been impossible owing however to general Walter Starrings movement against his own rear. Broussseau had not yet received the letter from general Goncalves Aronburg, he had been to St Anna, and was marching up the Ste Marie Bas Road. Conditions there because of the Lebanon battle had been bad for quite a spell, all railroads were reported closed to transportation, or at least doing only the trivial business common of transporting soldiers and provisions, and munitions. All other roads were closed to navigation.

Also general Aronburg by a wireless telegraph had heard from Violet, and her sisters almost daily, but they couldn't yet come up to the north until general Vivienne's army would be united with Mansons which was now moving hastily for Abbieann, and too they realized the ardent need of concentrating all their thoughts upon their own military work. General Dupont had made three spirited advances, and general Manson in Baptiste who still was out of sight had given complete satisfaction. General Aronburg was meant to fight out the issue with Myletze paralyzed his army if possible.

Toward the middle of the morning the movements of general Isner Myletze seemed about to be checked, and success seemed now almost assured. General Dupont was getting ready to move forward, and general Aronburg turned his thoughts once more to the movements of his own army more from eagerness to explore that part of the Abbieann territory than from any thought of cutting through Myletze's army. Just then there came a lit light tap at the door and to his astonishment walked in general Walter Starrings.

"I am very sorry we couldn't get ahead of Myletze" he said. "I have been away. Not I have returned."

# CHAPTER TEN.....".

A RECORD OF UNUSUAL SHOCKS LIKE EARTHQUAKES PRODUCED BY THE BIGGER BATTLES OF THE PAST UP TO OCTOBER 1913////

THE BATTLE! AND ITS CONSEQUENCE. WAR GREAT DEMONS OF DESTRUCTION////

ACTIVE PROGRESS OF THE WAR.....".////

The Twin Provinces or States of Angelinia, Calverinia, and Bengall States since the beginning of beginning of the war had rivalled the record of all true wars of any magnitude in their experiences of something akin to earthquakes produced by the violence of battles, and great explosions during battles or at other times. The first of these made note of was at the battle of Delight's Junction in November on Thanksgiving day, but they have been as numerous as all the big battles if not disastrous since. Among them as spoken of before were the great shocks produced by terrific cannonades, and awful explosions at North Bend and Sunbeam Creek during the Delight's Junctions seventeen days battles ending at Evangelista Creek and Jennie Vivian town in which first day of the battle 13,000,000 were killed on the Christian side, and the consequences of the battle of Ana Aurandacillo, with thirty three thousand consequences, and at the battle of Jennie Turner, where 1,114,000 lost their lives in defending the cause of either side. It will and ought to prove more of interest to all our readers if we pass over these ruinous disasters of the war and the battles already written of preceding chapters, one like at Abbieann and confine ourselves first to less destructive battles and disasters, which had taken place in the Angelinia Province itself.

The United States of Angelinia Province large a section of southern Abbieann as it occupies was fortunate so far in being in a great measure destitute of the great war horror phenomena except in the extreme south and north early in the war, while destructive battles so far have been very rare so far as the war progressed up to now. The Calverinia States seemed to be the very "Whirlpool" of the war. This it seems does not apply to the Angelinia United States as it is now but as it was early in the war. It however has mixed the war horror and the disasters it brought forth with the war raging in Calverinia at its very doors. Angelinia Vine Province is its nearest state, and subject to the wars worst sort of disasters so far as mentioned in previous volume, and throughout Calverinia and particularly in Calverinia and Bengall Provinces they now possess the most spectacular war disaster ever on all record still on, while the dreadful "red Plague" of the forests of Calverinia it is its most common attendant and a frightful menace to the sister State Angelinia. But in the southern Angelinia Province the war is only a tail lashing so far, and war phenomena are confined only to a more dramatic movement of armies and no disorder so far.

No part of the "war Zone" was absolutely free from the earth consequences produced by the mightiest battles. Slight consequences of the ground were much more common than any one can imagine, but the shock was not exactly like natural earthquakes, but nevertheless far more sudden, and the violence was in comparison to the numbers of cannons used in battle, and the force of the shell explosions, and the numbers exploding at the same time. In the war because of battles and great explosions even in Angelinia State there had been a number of such consequences of considerable violence, and which made houses in towns and cities not as if demons possessed them, or objects in the buildings and made people at first believe these manifestations were supernatural.

Prior to that of the Abbieann horror, the most destructive to life

and property was that of the wild insane battle of Headrick Junction or Cedernine, on the creek of that name between Melkimb, or Melkingburg and Stanok towns, though the battle convulsion of Evangelina St. Claire in the valley of that name near Trinogue might have proved a much greater caldera calamity and score but for the fact that dreadful forest fires, and floods had caused the populations of those territories to flee to safer quarters. As regards the number of strange earth convulsions in southern Calvernia it was told to Japoor Whian that in St. Michaels State alone 345, shocks of a strange nature were recorded in two hundred and fifty days, while a doubt many lighter ones were left unrecorded. Once emperor Vivian while writing at his desk during the battle of Cedernine noticed that the ink bottle on his table started or started to dance the jig without any apparent cause, it burst on walls turned their backs to him with a sudden bang severe enough to dash the glass in the frame completely out, and that the window sash rattled and banged enough to drive him out of the house in a panic thinking an earthquake had started a up. Taking however the whole of Calvernia there are since 1912 364 recorded in ten months from June 1912, and up early in 1913 fifty nine most severe shocks were recorded which were felt in freakish convulsions in Angelinia Agathia more than two fifths of them being on the Mic-Hollister Run. Because of this there is one house in Angelinia Agathia now known by the nickname "Possessed" house. Most of these shocks were very sudden, and uncommonly severe, though they did no recorded damage though freakish phenomena produced by them scared the people into the streets making them believe their houses were suddenly possessed by evil spirits. Confiding ourselves to those of the past in regard to their effects, we shall speak first of the vibratory shocks which took place throughout the small part of southern Calvernia in December 1912, and in the year and month of the great artillery horror at Vivian Wiskey, and Trinogue.

On the 13th of December of 1912 while the vibrations at Trinogue still continued, Angelinia Agathia was violently vibrated and the whole country in that locality locality, loud explosive noises accompanying the shocks, but to the surprise of the people the noise didn't come from underground but seemed to be in the very air and far distant. Along the shores of the Angelinia Run River there was severe vibrations coming every few seconds in rhythm fashion, and there was much agitation in the river waters, and many dead fish were thrown up onto the shore. This event however though full of scary freaks and phenomena of extraordinary kind, was of minor importance and produced by the battle of Delight's Junction, but being much inferior to that of the horrors of Cedernine in July 1913 in which all of Southern Calvernia, and Northern Angelinia alike were affected by violent vibrations which though not felt on the ground or in the streets were noticed tremorously in the houses of towns and villages coming in a throbbing fashion and with varying times a second passing for every sudden shock. The convulsions produced by that battle took place simultaneously during the time the battle was raging at its worst, but ending with the stopping of that herculean conflict.

Throughout July too the southern portion of Calvernia was violently shaken by the Abhisann horrors, the shocks being so frequent and so unusual, unusually severe that people abandoned all their houses and slept on the open ground. The most destructive convulsions came in June of 1913 when the Bengall and Calvernia State cities and towns of the Central Province were destroyed with such awful loss of life, during the Abhisann disaster. It therefore may be said that Calvernia State has been proved more subject to disastrous shocks produced by battles and great explosions than any other section of Abhisannia. The Abhisann explosions shook the whole region about the very Bay of Calvernia. Green Burg city many buildings being thrown down, and in all others there were "Possessed" signs and Phenomenons. In the whole city, so far as it was hardly any of the brick or stone or wooden houses escaped injury though few lives were lost. The disturbance was sudden and felt fourteen times for fifteen minutes, and felt farther west than Calvernia, the whole range of the Vivian Hills being violently shaken, and the strange vibrations extended into Angelinia vine. Yet it was not felt at all by any one standing on the ground. The centre of a activity as all reader may know by now was north of Abhisann about forty seven miles in Bengall County, and immense landslides occurred in mountain ranges close to Abhisann. It was said a tremendous fissure connecting with a explosion

crater was torn along the eastern base of the mountain range for ten miles showing the force of the explosion, the land to the east of the opening and of the crater rising, and that to the west sinking several feet showing that the terrific explosion might have undermined some of the landscape by the eruption of the earth caused by so much dynamite and gun cotton. All the reader knows the whole of many cities far from the blasts were completely or partially demolished by the sudden and strange vibrations, but the explosion convulsions caused no loss of life at all compared to the awful numbers wiped out by the great floods following following, and the conflagrations resulting. This calamity in greatness breaks all records.

And then throughout June, July and August in other sections as well as in the Mullenett State of Calvernia any convulsion a had occurred mostly from explosions. As a rule they were more distinguished by frequency than violence, though on twenty or thirty occasions they were unusually severe also and had very calamitous effects.

They extended along the southwestern coast of Calvernia, but the worst seemed to be in Mullenett State, and their long series and continuous or continuance was remarkable in view of the territory affects affected being far from the dreaded war zone.

But never was any section more visited than the Bengall State. The surface of Central Calvernia was a good deal altered by these awful vibrations- several big lakes being left by the floods to remain always, while rivers were drained till now their beds are dry. Several new towns were obliterated. The ground on which the town of La Pulama stands and the banks of the Norma Run River for fifteen miles above it near one of the explosion scenes strangely subsided permanently about eight to six feet, and a big Catholic Cemetery of the outskirts of the city is now under water. In the neighboring forests the trees from the awful convulsions were thrown into inclined positions in every direction, and many of their trunks and branches were broken. But there was no symptoms of real earthquakes. The convulsions were not used by the destruction but strangely not felt underfoot, but more in the air.

The ground did not swell into waves like in great earthquakes, neither were there left any hollow depressions. The shocks were not vertical nor horizontal, but what ever they were they were far too sudden to be from real natural earthquakes, and had more the symptoms symptoms caused by explosion a than by earthquakes. Every shock was the same duration, the same kind, but varied in violence in accordance to the violence of the explosions. The slightest shock and the slightest explosion was said to have made the Krakaton explosion near Java seem like a harmless "Puff" firecracker in comparison. But nearest where the explosions did occur the force and the shocks did result in the subsidence of a large tract of country, but only in the territory of the explosions, between eighty and one hundred miles in length, from north to south, and from thirty miles in breadth from southeast to northwest. Lakes now mark many of the localities affected by the disastrous flood, where the water remained in these depressions. It is only to the reason that this part of the country was so thickly populated that such an unusual great loss of life occurred.

Little Abhisann was a central point of this convulsion horror the twenty shocks there being of the greatest force.

The peculiar vibrations however was not confined to Bengall State but affected nearly half of the whole of Abhisannia, and in thousands of cities and thousands of towns making the freak strange and weird "Possessed" manifestations and do in doing also in capable damage and frightening millions of people out of their wits, and making them think the end of the world was coming. The destruction of Fair Mildred Greenburg, Francis Atlanta, with many thousands of their inhabitants were incidents of this disaster as already described.

Even far as Angelinia Agathia is from Abhisann, well say as far as Chicago is from St. Paul Minn. the vibrations were intensely felt seventeen times, and houses vibrated every time that night as if they were "going to a dance", and all the "Possession" freaks that occurred would have made a broken hearted person die laughing.

The disturbance caused by these explosions too was not confined to the Abhisannian Country, but affected nearly half of that section of the world, ending in convulsions felt as far south as the Catherine Catherine Isle. The destruction of the town of Blomlin with many thousands of its inhabitants, were other strange far away effects felt as incidents of this "Abhisann" convulsion.

One of the Abhiennian scientists told however that the concussions were far more intense in the Abhienn territory. The most destructive vibrations ever felt and caused by battle in the war so far were those which were felt in towns and villages during the recent battle of Lebanon the injury caused by the vibrations being largely due to the facts that populous cities felt it the most and smaller towns the least. The shocks were felt for the full duration of the battle without hardly any abatement for a distance of one hundred miles, and the terror and confusion due to these vibrations were greatly increased by the sky being dark with smoke people fleeing in panic fear from the tumbling cracking, and literally jumping houses, to seek refuge in the wider streets courts and the like.

Southern Calvernia had been affected by the wide spread concussions produced by the shocks of the battles of Codornine. There in some cases did some injury too, but the effect then was far much less than the vibrations produced by the battle of Lebanon. Early in the morning at the beginning of the battle several light explosion like vibrations occurred and were noticed with objects movable in houses doing many freakish and weird stunts, but then did not excite much attention. But more distinct vibrations were felt at ten o'clock in the morning, but the climax was not noticed until the afternoon. The atmosphere perched of the day despite it being October had been unusually sultry and quiet, the sky had the darkened strange appearance as if the world and a was approaching, the breeze from the east, was almost entirely absent, and there was a little sunset like glow far in the southeast.

As the "beautiful" hour of two thirty o'clock in the afternoon was reached, there was suddenly heard a strange booming sound in the direction of Lebanon compared by some as if a Volcanic eruption was in its loudest thunder, others compared it to the sound of trains running at no great distance, by others it seemed to have sounded like a clatter produced by two or more omnibuses moving at a rapid rate over a roughly stone paved street, by others again to the sound of cannons firing incessantly long rolling vibrating salutes..... It was simultaneously followed for every side sound by a strange thumping and beating as if not from the ground, but against the houses of the town of Giamherlane, and instead of rocking and swaying to and fro as expected the houses seemed stationary but objects inside jumped up and down, and walls of some houses fell into the street revealing the rooms inside....

Furniture was violently moved and dashed, to the floor, or jumped to the ceiling and down again, beds danced the tango (if they can) pictures were swung from the walls to the floors, and in many cases turned violently with their backs to the front violently enough to shatter the glass, and every movable thing was thrown into extraordinary extra extraordinary convulsions as if every one of the houses were possessed by insane evil spirits or ghosts and other phantoms. The greatest intensity of the extraordinary phenomena was considered to have been in the afternoon, and it was then that so many chimneys were broken off at the junction of the roofs, that even roofs of wooden houses literally jumped off into the streets, windows of all high houses fell in showers to the streets, and of tall buildings the upper sections came crashing down bringing ruin and death with it.

The duration of these severe and strange vibrations was the full afternoon, and the vibrations didn't vary but all seemed the same violence, though some of the concussions had lasted without a stop to thirty or forty five minutes. The impression produced on many was that it could be subdivided into many distinct houses hitting vibrations, while others were of the opinion that they were one continuous continuous vibration, or succession of vibrations all the afternoon afternoon, with the greatest intensity during the loudest of the sounds or detonations.

In this city forty seven persons were killed outright, and four times that number died soon after of their hurts, or from exposure, and hundreds, were injured. Among the buildings, the havoc though not too disastrous was nevertheless very great. There was not a single building in the city which had escaped serious injury. The great extent of the damage varied greatly, ranging from total demolition down to the loss of chimney tops and the dislodgement of more or less plastering, and of all windows being shaken out in the directions of the sounds. The number of buildings which were completely demolished and leveled to the ground (house) was not great, but there were thousands of them which lost large portions of their walls. There were very many also which remained standing but so badly shattered or

so badly sprung or jumped out of place and dislodged from their foundations that public safety would require that they should be pulled down altogether. However there was not so far as a telegraphic communication would make known a brick or stone building which was not more or less cracked, and in most of them the cracks were a permanent disfigurement and a source of danger and inconvenience. However the concussions did not affect railroad tracks. Usually by most earthquakes railroads were displaced, derailed, and sometimes alternately depressed and elevated. Occasionally several lateral sometimes many flexures of double curvature and of great amount were to be observed. And sometimes many hundreds of yards of track would have been shoved bodily out of place, but no harm was done to rails during these vibrations. Neither was the ground fissured at any places, and neither were there any craterlets formed.

General Conantian Aronburn while returning from a tour of duty close to the battlefield of Lebanon and saw none of it. He had made a careful observation collected by himself and others with him concerning the manner of the glandelinian charges, and came to the conclusion, that one of the waves of Glandelinian assault showed that the Glandelinian soldiers were at that time advancing onward at an unusual speed for their mean velocity was the rate that a man could run at the average. The main force of one of these Glandelinian assaults which for a time had literally carried all before it, was also ascertained. Apparently the one wave of assault was a double one, the two waves being thirteen hundred feet apart, and the skirmish line preceding them running nearly the same distance to the south of Lebanon. The conclusion of the Battle of Lebanon was not felt as an earthquake tremor, it seemed to be a sort of air wave shock, and affecting the country as far around the battlefield as the concussions of a gigantic Volcanic eruption would have done.

The vibrations were felt in every direction, north, south, west, and east, southeast, northwest, and so on, and also deflected to the east and west, and the apparent banging sound against the houses indicated that it was more of an explosion variety than that from cannons, and must have been caused by so many exploding shells. Also these vibrations of the battle had been attributed to other various causes, but geological experts think that it was due to both the terrible number of big cannons in action, great explosions, and of the rattling thunder of so many thousands of shells per minute.

In being asked what was his own opinion as to how a portion of the Christian line had been hurled back, he answered: "It must have been caused by a slip of spoorion of the Christian line along the left. There must have been some sort of weak portion of the line characterized by the pressure of the sudden enemy, assault and it is thought that somewhere along the line a strain had been gradually brought to bear upon this through the removal of a torn up up division. It was supposed the enemy must have got through this and the whole line then had to yield."

To most of us readers I suppose, this war might seem to be unusual when a country like Abhiennia, and her states should have been quite a comfortable place of residence. Of course however it is not so, the forces of the war, worst than the forces of Nature everywhere and at every time surrounds the population, forces always bringing more death and destruction to man and the works of his hands than Nature could ever boast of having ever accomplished. The war had also created strangely enough forest fires, which for this coming new year is the story had decided upon that there'll be no winter, though the alternation of summer and winter is to us and them generally an agreeable relief from the monotony of a uniform climate. The variation from sunlight to cloud, from dry weather to rainy rainfall was always equally viewed as a pleasant escape from the weariness of too great fixity of natural conditions which was now apparently brought on by the fierce heats of these gigantic forest fires, which the hotter they became the more they spread, and the quicker. Throughout Southern Calvernia the change from day to night seemed to have stopped, it seemed now almost night, or twilight and night. But has Nature---if we are justified in personifying the laws and forces of the universe---Has Nature become to take sides with the Glandelinian foe, and is she in the mood to help Glandelinia sweep the Christian countries like leaves from her path?



It does seem so to the unfortunate Calverinian, and Angelinian, especially to the dwellers of the forest, and Abbieann regions. The forest for instance in the forest fire is a demon in chains. At times the fierce heat of these raging blazes with flames leaping many hundred feet into the air, creates terrific hot wind storms, that break its fetters, and rushing on in mad and irresistible fury, rending and destroying, sweeping such such trifles as cities and towns and those to live in their homes to common ruin and spread the flames so that whole armies of forest fire fighters cannot place themselves before the "DREADFUL RED PLACES". Usually the sun itself has in centuries poured down in burning rays for weeks end months together, scorching the fertile fields, drying up the live giving streams, bringing famine and misery to lands of plenty and comfort, almost making the blood boil in our veins. The forest fire, created heat that for three hundred miles from the blazes even in regions where now it is October would put a person in mind of being in the "death Valley" in California or in the hottest spot of Africa, and keep the air and sky always darkened with the smoke, and the sky line at night red from the glare. It's antithesis, the windstorm not produced by the heat but which usually originates from natural causes is at times a still more terrible visitant and spreads the fire dreadfully. And the rainstorms which did occur occasionally in forest fire regions produced by the heat of the fires itself, though it poured down in frightful floods, did not quench the fire in their storm path totally and only increased the smoke to such a volume that the clouds would be seen at sea six hundred miles from land. That summer of 1891-3 while it had been looked forward to with joyous anticipation, had become too ardent in its grasp because of the forest fires, and winter often welcomed by the Calverinians with like pleasure. Anticipations, well probably there'll be no winter this year. Explosions have torn up the landscape bringing ruin to many cities, floods have wiped out sections of Calverinia, and many millions lost their lives in battle.

Such is the makeup of the war that is progressing and growing more severe, such is the vagaries of the forces of the war which threaten on every hand. But these enumerated are not the whole.

Could any one in Calverinia or other states any with a stamp of the foot upon the solid earth? Here at last or at least I'm far from the war, here the goodly winds will blow and the rains descend without hindrance of the war furies, let the summer scorch and the winter, chill the good earth still stands firm beneath me, and of it at least I'm sure.!!!"

Who ever says so speaks headlessly and heartily, for a wars horror can reach near and far and the farthest of the land can become as unsafe as in the absolute war zone itself. The powers of wars disasters as great as they are, and mighty in destruction as they become, could in this story never be surpassed by the powers of nature herself.

Nevertheless such is the enemy which the Christian countries have to deal, that even the glandelinians seem to control the ruthless powers of nature, and use such terrific force forces by creating explosions, forest fires, floods and the like with the purpose to sweep the too confident Calverinians from the "earth's smiling face." The main horrors of the war so far here spoken of in volume after volume, are the forest fire, explosion and flood, tearing and rending and so often bringing ruin to mans boasted fairs and palaces.

No one who ever he is who has ever seen a forest fire can possibly forget the grandeur of the spectacle. It's more terrible in sight than a volcano or burning mountain, casting forth steam, huge red hot tones smoke cylinders and lava. At night the scene of the forest fires is doubly terrible, when darkness shows the enormous rolling clouds of red or white hot flames intermingled with black smoke. At times indeed a forest fire may be a big smudge, and only smoke rises from the burning lands.

Even this may travel slowly forward, but deep down in the burning rubbish, the red hot flames are ever preparing to force their way upward, through the smouldering debris, and sometime when all is seemingly calm, suddenly a fierce wind springs up, and soon flames hundreds of feet high rise into the air, the conflagration becomes general and destroys everything in its path.

It is either the same with the horrors of forest fires as with the great floods that had raged over Calverinia and extended so far southward into the Angelinian States. Violent volcanic eruptions were as the explosion of a child's pistol compared to great explosions in this dreadful war. Because of the violence of many explosions, the roar of the perpetual battles of the west, and battles everywhere, the air and the surface of the earth in Calverinia seemed

never quite still.... Vibrations like bounding at houses were constantly felt every day which could be distinguished by delicate instruments but only rarely were these air convulsions of sufficient force to be noticed, except by the sound of these instruments. At intervals however, the shocks were of violent character, and when explosions were like that of the North Abbieann character no edifice or human habitation could for a moment stand when too close to the scene of these great explosions, or the roar of so many big cannons and explosions of so many powerful earth rending shells during battles the earth had been frequently red under by terrific explosions. One mine explosion during the battle of Lebanon changed the course of a creek that runs into the Ventura Stream, and the waters were swallowed up by fissures rent in the surface by the force of the explosion, while ruin impended in a thousand forms. The cities during the Abbieann horror became death pits, and the cultivated fields and lands are still even now under the awful flood waters or buried beneath floods of mud, sand and debris left by the receding waters....

Fortunately, these convulsions of this unusual, and dreadful wars, were comparative rarities in thickly inhabited places and the main one was confined to the Bengali State.

What do even the readers know of those strange powerful explosives that tore up the Abbieann territories like so many violent volcanic eruptions each ten times worse than the worst activities of Mt. Krakatau? With all our own science we would have been a step beyond the ancients if the truths of the disaster was not revealed, as will be seen in early chapters of following volume. To all northern Calverinians they believed the Abbieannian disasters were of mysterious volcanic eruptions, but no evidence of volcanic water was found. The worst volcanic eruptions ever known in the world or in the unknown past were small affairs besides these mighty agents of destruction, whose flood results as previously mentioned, extended for thousands of miles over the landscape.

By strangers in Calverinia the Abbieann disaster afterwards was regarded with strange and superstitious awe, and it was considered that because the Calverinians up there were so unaturally good, that the demonical powers of Hell must have created such disasters through Natural means, and others now believed that the Calverinians would consider it highly impious to make any investigations as to the nature of the disaster.

Emperor Vivian was told by general Virgil that Abbieann marks the spot where the explosions in their shocks and concussions caused the sliding of one side of a whole mountain. To the information of one of the examiners one of the "Explosion craters nearest Abbieann was claimed to be the force of an eruption from volcanic eruptions, for accordingly to with essence there came after the explosion more black smoke and a lurid glow as if from molten lavas. This old myth was in many respects more consent to the or the facts of the small of gunpowder than that of the sulphurous fumes of volcanic smokes and ash. All who had investigated the horrors were a further in their theories as to the cause than when they started. They could only speak of the forces as "Probably" caused by Volcanic outbursts. The questions arose too when these theories were given out;

"Does Volcanic eruptions throw out the smell of Gunpowder and dynamite and Gun Cotton?"

Does volcanic eruptions only throw out rocks of limestones, water, mud and sand, clay, trees, and rain fishes all over the land? landscape as investigations had proved to have happened?

Or was the earth underneath the State so fiercely heated, miles below our feet, that at the release of pressure the solid rock under the ground was blown into the air like explosions?

Or was the steam, from the contact of underground rivers and deep lying fires the origin of the terrible rending powers of these strange and mysterious explosions, called Eruptions?

Truly none of them could answer any of these questions, with assurance, and could only guess and conjecture from the facts only of what had occurred.

However one thing is sure what causes suspicion of all these strange disasters. In the early beginning of the war nothing was more remarkable than the extreme fewness of explosion, shock disasters in comparison with those that occurred in June 1913 and continuing up to August. It is to be borne in mind therefore, that at the beginning of the war the number of disasters though great were small.

The vast increase in the number of disasters is owing to a great spread and violence of the war. The same is to be said of the strange convulsions of nature, which also have increased in fury since the beginning of the titanic war. There may too possibly have been an unusual increase in these phenomena, but this is hardly probable, the change being more likely due to the increase in the number of battles, explosions and other war disasters.

The fury of great floods however is very much different from that of the other war disasters, namely baby wars, and having more forces. However forest fires too are equally as bad and probably more consuming, and whether the Abbienn flood was an immediate result of the explosion disasters or not is hardly worth while mentioning, though the greatest freak of all the disaster was of the long mountains of wreckage of houses and of earth, machi machinery and other materials which had been flung into formation some distance in front but very close to Mildred Greenburg city. The cause of this however is easy to describe. In the path of the flood in front of Mildred Greenburg a small stream formed into a huge band where there was a sory of long and elevation of ground, and the floods swirling round this formed the wreckage windrows of immense height and remarkable regularity, however this windrow had been a scene of most unsurpassing horror for no man inured had been caught amidst of all this wreckage and could not be rescued and had to be left to perish most miserably. Such explosions as had happened near Abbienn could have easily blown the whole island of St. Augustine to pieces. In the case of the Krakatoa eruption, in the East Indies for instance the whole mountain and island was sent into fragments by explosions heard over two thousand miles, and which were flung as dust miles high into the air. One of the lesser Explosions of Abbienn, had that happened at Krakatoa would have blown the city of Batavia off the map.

The main point we wish to indicate is that it seemed that the Abbienn explosions with all these boy and girl deaths are trying to have investigated may never be found out as to the true cause until after October is past. They have had to go over debris of cities and towns piled up like huge rubbish heaps, resembling some end of the world already having occurred without any fire adding to it except where such vast extents of forests are burning.

When one Scientist was asked about the matter after he had investigated one of the great big craters torn in the ground he answered;

"It must have been to the burning heat of the earth's crust and the influence of pressure, and more largely to the influx of river water to the molten rock which lies miles below the surface of Calverinia, that these strange convulsions which destroyed Abbienn and caused the big floods are due. Water on reaching these overheated strata, must have exploded into volumes of steam and instead of the explosions finding free vent in the mountains must have been apt therefore to break into eruption from these level plains and rend the surface of the Calverinian Soil asunder and into huge holes and fissures in its efforts to escape. This must be considered the most peculiar, and most tremendous volcanic phenomena in all history."

"But how can it be possible then?" asked the other. "I doubt your statement sir!"

"How do you doubt it?"

"Why sir if we should seek to give a general full description of volcanic eruptions of any sort, it would be in some words as follows:

An eruption is usually preceded by earthquakes, which affect the whole surrounding country, and associated with which are the unusually loud underground explosions, that seem like the sound of an artillery firing. The mountain usually quivers with internal convulsions due to the efforts of its confined forces to find an opening. Even the drying up of wells and springs and rivers are apt to take place the water sinking downward through the cracks newly made in the rocks and soil. Finally sir the fierce unchained energy rends an opening through the crater, or the mountain side, and an eruption begins. It comes usually of course with a terrible outburst that shakes the mountain to its very foundation, explosions follow rapidly and with increasing force, while steam issues and mounts up wards upwards into a lofty column. Too the steam and escaping gases in their fierce outbreaks hurl up into the air great quantities of solid rock torn from the sides of the crater. The huge blocks meeting each other so often in their rises and falls, are gradually broken and ground into minute fragments forming dust or so called ashes often of extreme fineness and in such quantities as frequently to blot out the light of the

sun for days. There too is another way in which a great deal of volcanic dust is made--the lava is full of steam and gases, which in its expansion turn the molten rock into steam, often converting it into the finest dust. Yet here these so called eruptions didn't have no such symptoms. The explosions each one following each other in rapid succession were secondary in duration. And if so if these were eruptions of volcanic origin why was there such strong smells of gun powder in the air?"

To this answer the scientist couldn't say a word.

Nothing however is great in the unusual nights than the great "Red Plague" of the Calverinian southeastern forests. Ever since Sept, 1912 the Red Plague had been spreading like the wildest pestilence among the human race, no hundreds after hundreds of acres going before it seemingly every second, and the dreadful red plague has sent up such volumes of smoke that the atmosphere not over nearly all of Calverinia but into Abbiennia far north, even near to the country and nation of Protestantia was and is loaded with it since the horror began and the darkened and various colored vapors but have supplied to the northern part of Hormonia, six hundred miles northwest of the main State of Abbiennia Abbiennia country. In such quantities as to make the sun shine through it like a blood red ball, and to make weird astonishing colors colors of the sky, or to blot out the sun altogether. During the raging furies of these conflagrations so great is the quantities of the seas of smoke rising up to scores of thousands of feet, that whenever the wind is westerly it has caused darkness at Vivian Whiskey, four hundred miles away, and when the winds were westerly, the darkness was partly gone, but the sky looked the color of blood red copper, and sometimes to the color or yellow crayon, and then to be a brownish, and sometimes the color of tan.

It was hoped by the frightened inhabitants of prostrated Calverinia that the great heat would cause the air from the immense clouds of flame would suddenly condense the air with the chill of the upper air and cause rainstorms, but though this sometimes happened it did only increase the immense volumes of smoke, which at times were becoming to such a great scale, that ships would sink on the Angelinian sea reported seeing huge rolling walls of it 1,000 miles away, and that darkness was over half of Calverinia for days and weeks without a break, and the fog of smoke so dense that to avoid suffocation people fled to the north. No one could stand the heat one hundred miles away. In addition to this phenomena, grey great "Fire Hurricanes" have arisen spreading the "Red Plague" with the speed of an express train. In the terrible Mic-Whitthern Run forest fire of June 1913 the flames were so great in quantity as to be seen leading through the smoke clouds five hundred miles away, and to extend along the horizon from east to west. Great explosions have occurred, rocks have been melted like molten lava by the heat on hillsides, and dirt and clay once wet have turned white hot and rolled down burning forested hills like melted glass. In the Gubernia and Head Rick Junction forest fire horror streams of melted rock caused by the heat were so great in quantity as to fill a ravine sixty feet deep and two hundred feet wide, and to still extend over an open meadow to a distance of eighteen hundred yards forming a like of miniature lava fifty feet deep, while the flames of the conflagration were said to be leading over fifteen hundred feet high and threw such a heat as to be felt in a parching smouldering degree for fifty miles, starting now fires at that distance. Forest fire fighters gave it up and fled in panic from this roaring hell.

In the course of the succeeding months following the beginning of the conflagrations progressive horrors of this fire have consumed much more forests than would have been seen along the whole Rocky Mountain Region of California. These great conflagrations are not only confined to forested mountains, but rage also in the forested plains, and look as if the very country itself was in a great eruption. Occasionally great forest fires have taken place also in the west throwing up added columns of the dense smoke. The formation of these immense forest fires is blamed on battles, but such a theory is not well founded. During the battle of Hendrick Junction, that dreadful forest fire just previously mentioned was heading that way, and yet the battle is blamed for it. The fire even struck Hendrick Junction first, and the battle is blamed.

During the Battle of Jennie Jennie Turner a flood of fire was advancing, but a sudden change of wind, saved both the enemy and christian armies from a sudden disaster because of it, and the battle of Jennie Turner also was blamed. And it was an arm of the South Eastern Calverinian fires.

In the progress of these forest fires since the beginning of September the amount of fir forest burned over is estimated to have in this story contained enough timber to cover the whole of the United States, with fifty miles of forest burning every half hour. These great immeasurable forest fires are however serious in number, and extend as if all the forests were almost burning at once along the whole Rocky Mountain districts of the two sections of the North.

Amidst of from north to south, though of course not all burning at one time but the fire to take up that immense territory in due time without there being any hope to check it. The horrid God r Godwin forest fire crossed the extreme Eastern section of the Sunbeam River territory not far from the famous Annie Aronburgs run stream, and after the passage of this hell these rivers and lakes in the vicinity contained enough dead fish in such a awful abundance on the boiled dry bottoms that their decay began a sort of plague in that vicinity. Lake Sunbeam boiled dry leaving millions of dead and cooked fish strewn over its bottom. The burned over territory appeared as if a storm of volcanic ash still smouldering and smoking have fallen for ten years without stopping.

The worse of the forest fires traveled at the speed of forty miles an hour.

#### An observation

An observation or observation of the forest fires could show those who watch and studied their progress even at great risk that they have three well marked phases of action. The least of these forest fires was or is the huge smolder burning where there is lots of ground rubbish high impenetrable brush but not enough trees to burn up to their tops. But this state of forest fires though slower is also a very dangerous one, since such a smolder is also if huge hard to overcome, and rain if coming on would increase the smoke to a terrible degree, only putting out the fire on the surface and making it a worse smudge underneath. The second stage is one of wilder activity with an occasional occasional somewhat fiercer one, according to the nature and formation of the forests, this is apt to be still more dangerous, there plenty of high flames, though so swift in its progress though a little more so than the smudge. The third phase is the three fold fire or what is usually called the "Combination blaze" Ground and brush and trees to gather burn at one time. This happens where the forest is very thick till its nearly dark, and growth also is heavy and thick from the ground and great thickly set vines and other forest moss hangs down from the branches. There are also some peculiar dried up swampy regions in these forests where peculiar enough may be found immense dried up pent up bogs, and large open clearings where there's bogs of inflammable tar and pitch. These make fires that quadruple the amount of smoke of different shades or quadruple the amount of flames. The worse of all is when all trees of the forests have pine tar and turpentine for the sap. These forest fires of the latter sort are of extreme fury, and cause wide spread destruction. In this case its suicide for fire fighters to try to stop its progress.

Such are the general features of the vast furies of these progressive forest fires which is being frightfully perilous to the whole of California, causing the threat of pestilence because of the lack of sun's sunshine, and by the terrific heats which even now threatens to allow no approach of winter for the coming season. Yet even then hundreds of thousands of men have volunteered to fight this Red Plague, armies of soldiers not in battle have tried their most desperate efforts to check and overcome these awful forest blazes, namely too for the sake of the value of the forests endangered. Of all the worst disasters these forest fires breaks the record. The forest fire once struck an abandoned munition depot used by forest rangers, suddenly the earth quaked from the force of the explosion, the blast rered as if a volcano had broken into eruption in the midst of the forest fire, or as if a mountain had been rent in twain, and great clouds of smoke rolling like cauliflower had been seen to be hurled thousands of feet into the air.

Though the first formation of the forest fire (St Anne's County Southeastern California) had not been observed quick enough to have determined its cause, it would seem that by the speed with which it spread that it was of incendiary origin, followed by the outbreak of other fires in other localities at the same time, but with no such evidence at first as to really blame it upon the enemy, no battles had really occurred there.

The forest fires began on a long range of low forested mountains, and as one of the mountains was an extinct volcano called by the name of Mount St Peters, it has at first been believed when the smoke was seen that the volcano had been in eruption and had set the forests ablaze by its streams of lava. The first clouds of smoke from the fires were so white and heavy and had such strange rolling forms that those who witnessed it believed that large volumes of steam was issuing from the volcanic vent, and from the color of other clouds soon coming they believed that the various gases followed suit. But at night nothing but copious flames were seen issuing forward upward and also downward, and the mountain itself showed no glow from the crater, nor were there any explosions that accompany any volcanic disturbances. The conflagration therefore was investigated from a great height by scientists who had been called to view the scene but they predicted that there were no traces of any hydrogen, neither were there any such gases as nitrogen, carbon, dioxide, hydrochloric acid or any sulphur dioxide, but there was plenty of odor of burning pine wood, leaves and ground. They did detect some sort of explosive activity with the aid of their glasses, but they believed that the fire struck something explosive, and that the strangely white clouds was not steam, but smoke, from flames and burning grounds of very high temperature, tainting the atmospheric oxygen so as to make strange unnatural coloring in the sky far above.

Usually too much smoke can too naturally disturb the electrical conditions of the atmosphere, so that strange appearances in the sky, as noted with the advance of fires of this sort would have been noted, which frights observers and makes them think of the approach of the end of the world.

Besides these symptoms of the fire observed by the scientists there was great heat waves, and that too it was important to notice that the clouds of vapors did not issue from any side of the mountain spasmodically, nor was there any signs of activity from the crater, neither was there any other sound, save that which is produced by a great fire. Though it was risky, as the fire might come round that way too, nevertheless the scientists took the chances to climb the mountain on the unburning side to the crater to make sure of their theories and were able to discover that the mountain was as quiet as it was days before the discovery of the fire.

A great mass of people mostly men, went out directly from various towns to fight this great conflagration, but the rocks and slopes of the mountain being mostly lavas became intensely heated if they were not in an incandescent state, and came down slowly as if lava flows were on land therefore the men didn't believe the scientists and claimed it was an eruption that started the fires. They fought the blaze nevertheless, and had it partly overcome by their great energies when another big one broke out ten miles away. Most of the gases of the forest fires were from the burning ground, and from the trees, and therefore that it was as claimed to be a volcanic eruption was soon discovered to be an error of observation, due to the discovery of new fires breaking out elsewhere very mysteriously, and the reflection of a far distant blaze upon the clouds of smoke at night.

Explosions however were more unusual sometimes in their force. Solid stones were known to have been thrown by explosions in the air during battles with enormous force and to great heights, and these not hurled vertically by the explosions falling in consequence at considerable distances from the battlefields. A huge block of stone said to have been weighing two thousand tons was said to have been thrown ten miles by one of the explosions at or near Abenani; indeed masses of rock weight as much as thirty and forty tons to have been hurled by other explosions during disasters and battles, and during the battle of Jennie's Indian Town on Sunbeam Creek stones were said to have been hurled to a distance of ninety miles by one of the big explosions there.

Other materials thrown far by the explosions were earth, rubbish, mud, sand, clay and the fragments of trees.

Though on the investigation of the Abenani explosions masses of great limestone rocks had been torn from the ground and hurled to a great distance by the force of the blasts it was thought to have been caused by eruptions which must have blown out the solid plug of rocks which must have cooled at the bottom of some volcanic crater or that some volcano had been blown up, and that the bulk of the solid particles of which the volcano itself was composed of but none of the stone was found to be from volcanoes.

There had been odors of gases nor had there been any steam accompanying the strange outbursts, and neither had there been any sort of volcanic matter seen such as lava, scoria or "bread crust bombs" or such masses whirling through the air in a plastic state as often become more or less rounded in form or shape, or the explosive force shatters them into fragments producing quantities of the finest volcanic dust or sand. None of this could be located after the supposed eruptions. There was no fall of mid, nor was there any steam in the "eruptive" clouds, very one despite the theories of many of the scientists absolutely believed it was caused by explosions for at the time of the lake Salicis horror the air because of the smoke caused by the explosions was as dark as midnight for fifteen miles round for twenty to fifty minutes. There was another example which proved that the disasters were not from volcanic activity. Volcanoes when they start with eruptions in a plain don't blow holes in the ground and leave them as holes but volcanoes are builded. All the great disasters of the war appear to be very remarkable. Owing to a general ail similarity in the concussions the battles in Calvernia and on Angelinian Soil had very similar symptoms, but the bigger concussions a concussions of fierce battles, so secondary shocks had been felt and explosions have occurred as violent as if a Volcano had blown up.

In size battles varied from mere skirmishes, such as the most numerous of the conflicts, to battles like Gledernine, with a loss of life so incomprehensible to reckon or like Evangelina St Claire with a still bigger loss of life (gather your wife) or Lebanon and St Ethelreda, the two biggest battles of the war so far. Larger battlefields of vast extent are to be remembered near the territory of Vivian Mackay, but many battles of even severe nature are dwarfed by those of Lebanon and St Ethelreda. If it is of course fortunate in one way that there had not been any explosions of unmeasurable force at St Ethelreda.

But from the directions forest fires take, shows they're not to blame for from battles. Several blazes have issued from different directions. Their sizes are and is enormous. Yet blazes vary much in size and in the rate at which they burn forward.

This much depends however on the amount of wind that drives, it forward, and upon the slopes of hills, and mountains the conflagrations have to burn up. One branch of a forest fire near Evangelina St Claire burned up a hill four miles in less than three minutes, while a conflagration near Gledernine burned up a hill eighteen miles of a slope in two hours. Pacing at first like a long wall of white hot clouds of flame, the rear portion of the conflagration tail ends into fierce smoking smoulders, while clouds of smoke and great smothering heat rises from it for days. Thus is the progress of a Calvernian forest fire.

As to what was the causes of the great forest fires at first the Unfortunate Government of Calvernia knew very little. Various theories had been advanced, but nothing by any means of more facts had been discovered, and considerable differences of opinions existed. In truth for a long long time they knew so little concerning the conditions existing that caused the dreadful blazes that any views concerning the responsibilities was necessarily largely conjectural.

The heats of such forest fires was so unusual because of the intensity of the conflagrations. If we were to judge merely from mere temperatures reasonably believed to exist among such dreadful clouds of flame leaping so many hundreds of feet along a hundred mile front, and felt to scorching twenty miles away, and if we might overlook the question of heat pressure of forest fire "hurricanes" we should certainly say that it is a wonder the flames didn't turn the mountain sides up which it burned into a temporary fluid state. It seemed at least certain that the temperatures surely must have been so high that on the slopes of hills the most refractory solids, whether metals or mineral, loose rocks and stones, and slopes yielded into molten before such temperatures of so frightful a forest conflagration. But no one could tell for sure whether under the pressure of such tremendous heat such tremendous heat rocks had turned into liquids or not.

And it could have been indeed reasonably doubted whether the terms solid and liquid were applicable in the sense of which forest fire rangers understand them, to the materials in the path of such dreadful fires.

A principal which already should be well known in the arts is that many if not all solids may be made to flow on the slope of hills like liquids if such heat be administered and administered. Whatever be the state of affairs in the path of a highly heated atmosphere produced

produced by such flames, we may look upon the conflagration in the forest as a sort of "world world destroyer", raving Calvernia in solid relieving Calvernia soil of valuable trees. It seemed that in Calvernia there was hardly a moment for man on the earth's face. One of the forest fire investigating scientists presented the following views concerning the forest fires:

"When reduced to its simplest terms, a forest fire may be defined as a 'Red Plague of the Trees', or rather a 'Fire Pestilence', and through the forest it goes as if nothing could check it. The flames in these blazes seem to consume everything, the very heat penetrates the cool and rigid rocks under the forest floor, and causes them to burn the ground through so that the very earth turns red hot. The extent of a dreadful forest fire of this nature can only be conjectured from the approximate known rate of increase in the conflagration, with speed (on an average of sixteen to fifty miles an hour if wind is blowing, and the temperature of which the flames reach the heat) they must seemingly have a length in the worst stages of probably one hundred miles each. There are other factors to be considered, but in general terms it is safe to assume that the formations of advancing conflagrations are irregular, many miles in length, two to three miles in width.

During forest fires of the slow and more quieter type, the flames burn more along the rubbish growing on the ground and clumping partly up the trees, and move forward with the speed of a creeping smudge. A fierce combination fire however spreads widely and like none of these would form a conflagration several hundred square miles in length as had been observed in the territory near Evangelina St Claire. Even now in the story going over a portion of the Sunbeam River, there are sheets of flame which is advancing in the manner just named, some four hundred square miles in length, and not over seventy feet in width. These conflagrations is flaming up the slopes of forested hills has caused melted rocks and stones to almost cease cascade down steep burning forested slopes and to flow through narrow valleys for several miles before becoming chilled sufficiently to arrest its progress.

Instances are also abundant where the forest fires are burning fiercely over wide forested plains with immensely expanded branches. Illustrations also can be furnished in southern Calvernia, in which one of these fires burning some hundred and fifty miles in length, with the flames leaping more than a thousand feet in height, but have a breadth of only eight or ten feet. In the case of forest fires illustrated by these examples, there is no absence of many explosions and a person standing on a slope witnessing a fire of this origin over fifty miles suffers even then severe inconvenience from the radiant heat even though the winds blow from him to the blazes.

The quieter forest fires or smudges are worst however for the awful clouds of smoke they produce. If however the forest fires are mainly all flames, the vapors and gases contained in the burning trees seem to find more difficulty in escaping, and may be retained until the main fire masses, and then they roll in immense arcs of smoke clouds from the remains. Forest fires in which the smoke is copious is the main smudge, and the gases underneath the smudge seem to be retarded until the pent up energy bursts all bounds, and therefore produces enough smoke to cover the sky in such masses as to cause darkness for a very great extent. One characteristic example is the fires burning near Evangelina St Claire.

Near Evangelina St Claire during the battles of Trinogue there explosions had occurred during the fires themselves which were said to have shattered would hillsides and hurled the fragments into the air, from probable gas escaping from the hillsides and becoming afire. Whole burning forests had been shattered by gigantic explosions coming from unknown sources during conflagrations. Clouds of smoke during these explosions were hurled many miles high. The large fire brands lurid in all directions by the terrible explosions commonly fell back into the burning forests, but sometimes the explosions have hurled upwards terrific clouds of sparks and burning leaves, and had been carried several miles by a wind then blowing to start new fires far in advance of the main one while if a strong gale is blowing the sparks and burning embers had been carried nearly three miles. Forest fires of the worst type not only commonly have melted rock on the slopes of forested hills which had flowed for several miles. In certain instances these downflows of liquid rock occurred after the hottest conflagrations and made a mountain



them.... And such additional heat wave from such additional forest fire, while not being extreme at the greatest distance from the blaze nevertheless adds to the temperature of the weather just as the sun does, during the hottest July day. When the radiance of the heat wave of the forest fire has traveled to a distance of a few hundred miles towns and villages even that for have been so terribly subjected to such a terrific heat spell even above season normal for the hottest Summer that the people have fled to save themselves. This heat generated stems from rivers and lakes. The heat of the flames of the forest fires had sometimes too held the blaze in a state of frightful tension so that even grass made by conflagrations had exploded with tremendous force. This view boys and girls is very probable.

that at various points the christian armies because of the great idea and the interpenetrating floods must have a lessening number every day and none coming in to re-inforce them as so many had to join in fighting the idea. These armies must necessarily submit to compression by the three forces, one human, and the other two natural, they must submit either continuously or from time to time, and the necessary yielding of the armies before the conflagration will and is in general taking place where they are too small in numbers for offering successful resistance. These acts of compression dear children of Abbeinnia is fortunately not proceeding with uniformity, but rather with small successive shifts, and even though the displacements of the whole long line of christian resistance in these shifts be actually very small yet the pressure to which the armies are subjected by the triple foe are so vast that if something is not done soon, a very small shift or withdrawal may soon correspond to a very great disaster to us all. Suppose children for instance that there is a slight shift turning a battle along a fifty or sixty mile front in the christian lines between two enormous wings of troops at a length of three hundred feet. It must be remembered that the pressure of an enemy assault would be about the force and weight of an overwhelming number of insane men against it. Even a slight displacement over one extensive line over another, the sides being pressed together by the violence of the assault with a force of a race on the square inch would soon be an operation necessarily accompanied by violence along the whole line greatly exceeding that exceeding that which we might children expect from so small a displacement if the forceful attack concerned had been of more ordinary magnitude. Do you understand my meaning? Yes. Well children on account of this great addition of the intensity of the assault, merely a small rearrangement of the christian line in pursuance of the necessary work of accommodating the volume of assault to the perpetual shrinkage, might produce soon an excessive violent and disastrous defeat extending far and wide if reinforcements do

not be sent on time. The effects of such an attack would be of course in waves upon waves of men as you've already seen in battles, just as a violent blow given at one end of a bar of iron by a sledge hammer is propagated through the bar in the form of waves. Indeed when the effect of this war adjustment reaches all our active christian armies in Galverinia it might some time be great enough to disable the whole cause or all the armies fighting here. And the assaults may become so violent that no armies may be able to withstand it no how, any more than a building can withstand a violent earthquake. Such is the threatening phenomena of the war now. Fire, shocks of explosions, pestilence, discouragement, and the fires of the forests.

When such a long christian line of resistance is shaken by one of these enforced adjustments of the broken portion which I have described children, the wave of attack that would spread like a pulsation from the center of war agitation would soon extend all along the whole resistance, and would be transmitted right through it. Taking advantage of this the enemy would create a violent shock of an attack, and might be made powerful enough to produce destructive effects. The enemy for instance seems to take advantage of the recent results of the Abbeism disaster whether he is guilty of it or not. The convulsion from those explosions children, was manifested over a far larger area of country in a way which makes the shock felt than supposed or thought of, though the damage wrought was slight. However beyond the limited distance from the center of the disaster there had been no destructive effects upon buildings, and did not even cause vibrations that was felt by ordinary observatories. In each locality of this war zone children in which the shocks of battles have been chronic it did seem as if there was a peculiar violence in the artillery fire too much power in the shells, and too great explosives to be used by either side. A shrinkage in the resisting christian line in the course of the incessant adjustment between the interior and the exterior had taken place but in many armies by occasional small lengths. The fact that in christian lines the enemy do force the formation of these weak spots at which small adjustments are possible may be provided as it were "A safety valve" of battle for other portions of the christian lines if reinforcements arrive in time. Then instead of a general withdrawal, the christian line would be stronger. In this way we may explain the fact that immense sections of all the whole war line are so far practically free from battle disasters because of the ability of their commanders, while it is a fact too that in less fortunate armies the disasters have been very severe.

Now suppose another battle soon takes place right here near the Abbeism territory, if there's plenty of artillery in action it'll originate a series of vibrations through the land as long as it continues. We must here distinguish between the two foes,--I might almost say the comparatively strong bodies of contending armies--which form up for a gigantic battle and open with intensely severe artillery fire. The vibrations caused by the artillery and great explosions which carry the tidings of the outbreak of the battle, soon spread through from town to town from the centre of the disturbance in gradually enlarging circles. We may liken the spread of these battle vibrations to the ripples in a big pool of water which diverge from the spot where a stone was thrown into it. The vibrations transmitted by the explosions of so many big shells, explosions of munitions, great thunders of so many hundreds of big cannons per minute will carry the message over a good part of the country if not all over the north. If the artillery fire is unusually severe, or if unusually terrific explosions occur the vibrations will be correspondingly large and will surely travel with vigor over the whole land. The Abbeism explosions reached as far north as the city of Pandora Abbeism three thousand miles away and set the pencil of the seismometer so violently at work that the very pencil (not the lead) was broken. But there are different ways round our country, from Galverinia to Abbeism States, the most direct route being across Angelina State, Abbeism State and Ange, the Angelina river, the other route across Dombolia, Tripingtonia and elsewhere. The vibrations of those explosions children traveled also by these routes and the former was the shorter of the rest.

One brief repetition may not be here amiss children as to the general outcome of the forest fires, and other disasters of the war itself, of which much has been said in the preceding pages of the future volumes of our own histories especially as many of the terms have been to some extent unusual in character. The most abundant of these great forest fires is ~~steamer-water~~ those of Southeast Galverinia

which dear children as we have seen issues in prodigious fury over all our beautiful forest lands during its wild progress. No doubt in your adventurous travels you have seen many of these great blue blazes. But with the progress of these forest fires a great number of other disaster horrors frequently make their appearance. Though we have known of a great number of these even from the beginning of the disaster, it will not be out of order for any of you to repeat of what you had experienced of the disaster here. What did you experience before?

"The chief among our experience," she answered "was to three or four times run through a gauntlet of these flames. The chief among the towns we heard of that were ravaged were Evangelina St. Claire, Triboque, Sapsentermia, and Double Peyton, and I say it was a miracle that they were not lost."

"You are right," said the Professor, "and the heat waves of these forest fires run upon one another, and therefore many new conflagration horrors are therefore formed. By the action of these flames the ruin of our forests are general. I saw myself a portion of the immense forest fire burn up the slopes of one of our Volcanoes called Mt. Joan I believe, and the red glowing light of the shoulders left by the passage of the flames was seen more than a hundred miles away. Such dreadful forest fires however were scarcely ever heard of before. The glowing sea of embers looked to me like a great lake of red hot molten lava which reflected from the clouds of smoke from it as much as the lights of a great city are reflected from the water vapor of the damp atmosphere during cloudy weather at night. Besides the progress of all these awful disasters children which is terrifying the whole world itself, there are many other catastrophes to boot, and these have so accumulated in numbers till they have builded up mountains of horror of vast dimensions, like, Lake Solcia, Abbeism, and the great disasters of the west. Some of these also or every one of them is suspected of having been caused or being originated by the enemy, for they evidently are not natural disasters, these disasters having extended for several hundred miles, and one explosion was said to have had the force of a volcanic eruption for the blast had hurled upwards fragments of debris as high as they would have been by a volcanic eruption, and scattered far and wide over the face of the country. But the principal force of some of these explosion disasters is also suspected to be originated by forest fires or by the highly heated atmosphere produced by them. It is to this cause that the names "Galverinia Purgatories" "Purgatories" are applied.

Big forest fires do certainly at a close distance present all the appearances of the approach of the World's ends, and when we come to study the progress of one of these blazes and notice even the chemical action some of them produce from the very soil, and the hellish nature of the rolling seas of impenetrable smoke, however we shall find that there are many respects, in which they may differ entirely from some of the other kinds, they consisting of what sort of trees of course that the conflagration burns. In speed, they may be slow, fast, or at a race or express train speed as in the case when they go before a wild wind. The steam and other gases also seen during progressive forest fires. These forest fires have varied varied greatly in character according to the nature of the material it has burned and is burning. In the main majority of cases the conflagrations burn over open forest country with lots of ground rubbish growing and the distension of such a mass of smoke that is produced by it gives rise to the formation of such rolling clouds as to appear like huge volcanic eruptions in the distance to which the name "Fat Fake Eruption" is applied. But when the forest fire of this sort grows to an immense size the liberation of so much smoke gives rise to the reported statement of a whole territory in "Volcanic Eruption" for scores of miles.

Half of our forests consist of the dangerous Turpentine trees, and the amount of flames these will and do produce is enormous. We have seen to what a vast extent the flames become when it struck the forests east of Evangelina St. Claire. For weeks seas of flames were reported extending and as existing in the vicinity on the main line of blazes as far as Solomon Run covering the sky over the country to such an extent with smoke and flame that it frightened the inhabitants throughout the territory into believing their last time has come. This forest fire therefore has accumulated into such a quantity of smoke and flames that sometimes it is even difficult to determine its very progress or what direction its moving flames from this blaze has been said to be seen leaping many hundreds of feet into the atmosphere

and created heat felt badly for fifty miles. Thus children it has been related by one of the Geminis who watched the progress of the fire as it threatened Evangeline St Claire before and after the battle there, that during the earlier stages of its advancing movement flames of enormous size into forms of rolling white hot clouds rose high in the air, and the clouds of smoke filled the atmosphere producing a darkness in the city of Evangeline St Claire that is claimed might have been felt. So excessive was the smoke even at that distance from the flames that it penetrated tightly closed windows, and the most closely fastened receptacles, and filling rooms so completely that people had to wear gas masks to avoid suffocation as they fled from the threatened city.

This smoke from its turpentine odor showed what the flames were burning. These however are terms of convenience only, and do not always properly describe the materials what is burning."

Sometimes the passage of the fires through such a forest produces large quantities of ashes still smouldering hot for days.

"How many fires are there by now?" asked Radcliffe.

"It is not by any means an easy task to frame an estimate of the number of forest fires now raging in Calvernia and elsewhere," he answered. "and the forest fires now raging are I said to be very greatly in their size and heat, from vast conflagrations more than a hundred miles in extent, with flames rising to a height of nearly two thousand five hundred feet, to mere smudge smoke fires. They are likewise exhibiting every possible stage of development, and of smouldering, while some are in a state of chronic burning and progress others are reduced to mere smudge fires and ground fires and to the condition of "Smoke Seas", and others again having once burned over an area and meeting with no further fuel are burning themselves out."

"But what about---?"

"I'm just coming to that. Even boys and girls if we confine our attention to the larger forest fires now raging, which merit the name of "General Conflagrations" and such of these as we have reason to believe are the main ones to be dreaded, the danger to our property is increased, and not by any means removed.

Forest fires if not finding any more fuel can easily burn out of their own accord, but if they are carried out by a wind they'll cross the open space and renew the burning, and it is quite possible in many cases to distinguish between the conditions of a "combination" forest fire, and a "Smudge."

"What do you mean by smudge?"

"The smoker."

"I see."

"We shall however dear child scouts, probably be within the limits of truth in stating that the number of great big forest fires throughout the whole State of Calvernia which we have reason to believe are keeping the whole country in so much darkness or lack of sunshine and smoky atmosphere, is somewhere between four hundred and four, hundred and fifty. Most of these are marked by more or less conflagrations beyond all human or natural control, burning trees composed of the highly inflammable pine of the "Parsley" type and the other sort that has the sap (Turpentine Pine) called turpentine. But if we include forest fires which exhibit the appearance of the scenes of the infernal regions, and other features of the fierceness of the Hellish places, yet concerning the results of which we have no record as no one as yet to witness the scene, the number will fall little, if anything, short of about 1,000 blazes."

"One thousand blazes! Aw Goun?"

"Yes indeed" Radcliffe. "The forest fires composed of blazes burning these trees, are still more numerous when you call them smudges or smoulders, and the smaller temporary fires or ones just starting which are usually subordinate to the progressive flames that have burned over ground rubbish must be numbered by thousands and will soon flare up into big ones sooner or later. There is said even now to be still feeble manifestations of the forest fire terrors, such as "smoke seas", smoulders, and flaring seas, that may be reckoned by millions. It is not improbable that these less powerful forest fires to a great extent make up in number what they want in individual energy, and the relief that the winds may afford to the underground imprisoned energies of the smoulders may be almost equal to that which results from the occasional outbursts of the greater conflagrations."

In taking a general survey of the forest fire phenomena of our eastern Calvernia lands, no facts children account more strikingly than that of the very unequal distribution, both of the great conflagrations, and of the minor ones. Thus on the whole of the Eastern Calvernia it had seemed to combine recently into one big forest fire that especially southeastern Calvernia--and this is raging ever northward.

Across the streams, small lakes and rivers of that section however there are or have crossed no less than six enormous blazes, namely, the Starring Junction Fire, and Easter River blaze in central east Calvernia, the East Aronburgs, run in the same section, Gra Hams Forest, and the Cedernine and Evangeline St Claire horror raging near the Aegean Seadon Territory.... The State of Angoline Vime itself is at present known to contain about ten immense forest fires that are burning,-----four on the west coast (boset) and six in the Eastern part of the state, while about ten other immense forest fires believed to be set by the enemy occur in the adjoining State of Angeline Vime. I've heard of it said that on the extreme southwest coast forested region of Calvernia more than twenty forest fires are raging, but no less than twelve of these are raging on mountain ranges. If. No forest fires are known to exist on extreme Western Calvernia so far. Eastern Calvernia contains a greater number of big forest fires than any of the other war zone States. There are Twenty big forest fires in Western North Bengall State, twenty five in south Bengall State, and thirty seven in Mullencatt State. Thus taken altogether there are one hundred and seventeen forest fires of great size raging on the great continental lands of our Abbeannian Country, while nearly twice as many occur in Calvernia alone."

"It seems unusual sir."

"It does indeed. But children upon examining further into the strange distribution of these great forest fires, another very interesting fact presents itself. Do you know what it is children?"

"I believe I do," said Dolores raising her hand.

"What is it Dolores?"

"Why friend Professor, the forest fires are in almost every instance raging either along our mountain ranges, or close to the coast of the countries, at some great distance from them, or in forested plains, valleys and the like."

"You are right, and your experience shows that," said the Professor.

"What else do you say. You should know as you have had such experience."

"Why there are indeed two exceptions to this rule."

"And what is that child?"

"In the great and wholly forested regions of the Mic-Hollester Run River Region lying between Evangeline St Claire city, and Calvernia, four of the greatest of all forest fires are raging, and in the northern forested plains of Angeline State, and in the Calvernian Province of Solidia several others. That is from what I observed from reading the news. However sir more reliable information is however needed concerning these forest fires."

"It's a remarkable circumstance that you mention this," said the Prop Professor. "I didn't even know that. But what else do you know of it?"

"I know that nearly one third of the Vivian Hills covered with forests composed of fir pine are all aflame, and many others of these forests as well as those lying in the valleys are ablaze."

"Astonishing if true. I know that that ridge of hills runs through eastern Calvernia, and if fires are raging there these hills have therefore divided the forest fires into two immense sections. But how fierce is those conflagrations that you have read off?"

"Why sir upon this ridge the fires have gained such fury according to the papers that over the ridge and the forested spurs proceeding from it, the papers and informers had said that there rise numerous mountainous masses of flames, which constitute the well known fires of that locality. All of these sir are said to have been originated by the wicked glandelinian incendiaries, and among them are numerous huge smudge fires. The forests of San Pedro are threatened by this blaze sir, and the State of Oasteritis contains thirteen so papers say, not improbably more, the State of Axoras have six big fires, the Santa Maria County three (go on a spree) while about eight fires are reported in the papers to be raging off the west coast of Angeline State. In the very Blangiglmenean C Islands sir there are six fires in the forests there, and three of them have been recorded in the big Catherine Isle. Altogether to what the paper may say there are forty fierce forest fires situated upon the Calvernia Territory and proper to be alone. But sir along the same line the number of big smudge fires and ground forest fires are far greater, and there are not wanting proofs

In taking a general survey of the forest fire phenomena of our Eastern Calvernia lands, no facts children canout more strikingly than that of the very unequal distribution, both of the great conflagrations,, and of the minor ones. Thus on the whole of the Eastern Calvernia it had seemed to combine recently into one big forest fire that especial especially Southeastern Calvernia--and this is raging ever north ward. Across the streams, small lakes and rivers of that section however there are or have crossed no less than six enormous blazes, namely, the Starring Junction Fire, and Easter River blaze in central east Calvernia, the East Aronburgs Run in the same ad section, Gra hams Forest, and the Cedernine and Evangeline St Claire horror raging near the Aegean Beadon Territory.... The State of Angelina Vime itself is at present known to contain about ten immense forest fires that are burning,-----four on the west coast (boast) and six in the Eastern part of the state, while about ten other immense forest fires believed to be set by the enemy occur in the adjoining State of A Angelina Vime. I've heard of it said that on the extreme southwest coast forested region of Calvernia more than twenty forest fires are raging, but no less than twelve of these are raging on mountain ranges.!! No forest fires are known to exist on extreme Western Calvernia so far. Eastern Calvernia contains a greater number of big forest fires than any of the other war zone States. There are Twenty big forest fires in Eastern North Bengall State, twenty five in south Bengall State, and thirty seven in Mullenott State. Thus taken altogether there are one hundred and seventeen forest fires of great size raging on the great continental lands of our Abbieannian Country, while nearly twice as many occur in Calvernia alone."

"It seems unusual sir."

"It does indeed. But children upon examining further into the strange distribution of these great forest fires, another very interesting fact presents itself. Do you know what it is children?"

"I believe I do," said Dolores raising her hand.

"What is it Dolores?"

"Why friend Professor, the forest fires are in almost every instance raging either along our mountain ranges, or close to the coast of the countries, at some great distance from them, or in forested plains, valleys and the like."

"You are right, and your experience shows that," said the Professor.

"What else do you say. You should know as you have had such experience."

"Why there are indeed two exceptions to this rule."

"And what is that child?"

"In the great and wholly forested regions of the Mic-Hollester Run River Region lying between Evangeline St Claire city, and Calvernia, four of the greatest of all forest fires are raging, and in the northern forested plains of Angelina State, and in the Calverinian Province of Selicia several others. That is from what I observed from reading the news. However sir more reliable information is however needed concerning these forest fires."

"It's a remarkable circumstance that you mention this," said the Prop Professor. "I didn't even know that. But what else do you know of it?"

"I know that nearly one third of the Vivian Hills covered with forests composed of fir pine are all aflame, and many others of these forests as well as those lying in the valleys are ablaze."

"Astonishing if true. I know that that ridge of hills runs through eastern Calvernia, and if fires are raging there these hills have therefore divided the forest fires into two immense sections. But how fierce is those conflagrations that you have read off?"

"Why sir upon this ridge the fires have gained such fury according to the papers that over the ridge and the forested spurs proceeding from it, the papers and informers had said that there rise numerous mountainous masses of flames, which constitute the well known fires of that locality. All of these sir are said to have been originated by the wicked glandelinian incendaries, and among them are numerous huge smudge fires. The forests of San Pedro are threatened by this blaze sir, and the State of Casteritis contains thirteen so papers say, not improbably more, the State of Axores have six big fires, the Santa Maria County three (go on a spree) while about eight fires are reported in the papers to be raging off the west coast of Angelina State. In the very Blengiglenennan C Islands sir there are six fires in the forests there, and three of them have been recorded in the big Catherine Isle. Altogether to what the paper may say there are forty fierce forest fires situated upon the Calvernia Territory and properities alone. But sir along the same line the number of big smudge fires and ground forest fires are far greater, and there are not wanting proofs



that forest fires of the smoldering kind are soon to be approaching to the condition of general conflagrations."

The Professor paused for a moment to wipe his spectacles and then he continued: "If the great chain of these forest fires presents us with an example of a chain of mountains all afire as you said, we have too in the adjoining line of the Bondona hills an example of a similar range of hills all are afire or going to be afire, and which conflagrations are in a terrible rage. I've heard that in the region of Anglinia Apathia, there are twelve big forest fires burning, in the Glinda Territory thirty one, and near Numbi City about three. The Chain of the St Michael Hills contains at least ten fires, and the Territories east of Bengali County about twenty five big blazes. The great group of cities lying in that territory at this present time is near the scene of the grandest forest fire disasters. No less than fifty great fires are threatening these scores of cities and hundreds of towns and villages. Further East, the same chain of fires is said to be continued by the forest big blazes of New Galverinia, one among big smudges or ground fires, and several big blazes near the southern Boundary of Abheinkila, the Solomon River territory and the New Vania, the three big fires of New Curren State, and possibly by the fires burning in the Extreme northeast Galverinia region. Altogether no less than one hundred and fifty forest fires exist along this territory, and if we include the many smudge fires and valley blazes which appear to be situated on lines branching from this particular land, we shall not be wrong in the opinion that this great system of awful forest fires includes at least one quarter of the forested territories of our Abheinkila Southern Provinces. In addition to the great number of awful Conflagration fires, there are here several hundred very perfect extensive smoky ones many of which to insectivores appear to have recently come into existence, though some of them may be already well grown. A third series of great forest fires, starts from the neighborhood of the Northern Confluence of the Grand Vivian Hills, and these fires stretches a great distance along the extreme southeastern mountain territories. This upper section of blazes so it is said however is much less continuous, but nevertheless very severe, and contains with its branches nearly a hundred smudge fires. On the north of this great band is abutted with the one we have already spoken off in southwestern parts of Eastern Galverinia which has been burning Anglinia Apathia so often. In the Gloriana region there had existed a number of forest fires, one of which burned through the Henricta territory is believed to have destroyed 18,000,000 acres before it was brought under. Further north in the territory of the United States of Galverinia, a number of ground forest fires still exist some of which are probably the most immense of all, for terrible darkness from much smoke is observed, and many other manifestations abound. From the southern extremity of the region west of this territory an almost continuous chain of forest fires stretches through Guatemala State and from this part of the forest fire band a branch was reported given off which is burning through the West Guatemala Junction Territory, and contains some of the most dreaded forest fires of all. However in all of Southern Galverinia the line is continuous by the forest fires of the Provinces of Ecuador, Bolivia, and Chili but at many intermediate points of the fire chain great smudges and terrible smokes are occurring which is to a great extent filling up the gaps in the series. A small offshoot to the westward passes through the St Ann Territory. The great band of forest fires which is said to be stretching through the northern Angeline Vine Province is second only in importance, and in their burning. The third forest fire band of the Province of Galverinia is that already spoken of which traverses the Galverinia east from northeast to northwest. This series of gigantic forest fires is however much more broken and interrupted than the other two, and a greater portion of them are great smokes."

Beginning in the north with the forest fires of Grana Junction and Glavia Territory we pass northward by way of the mountains to the Ba Bengali States. Thence by way through Evangelina St Claire and from all this band two branches of forest fires are proceeding to the westward, one through central eastern Galverinia, where all the fires are now general, and the other through the north the great majority of these fires being smokes, though a few are blazes. The fires on the eastern coast of Galverinia may be regarded as situated on another branch from this blaze land. The number of these fires do not exceed fifty."

From what has been said, it will be seen that the terrible forest fires of Eastern Galverinia not only usually assume a terrifically long wave formation, but nearly the whole of these dreadful conflagrations have been seen to form up into something infernal regions along three well marked seas or bands, and the flaming smoking branches proceeding from them. The first and most important of these bands is said by one of the news papers to be nearly 100000 I,000 miles in length and with its branches contains more than one hundred and fifty enormous sister conflagrations, the firecest has burned along an eight thousand five mile front in six months and includes one hundred immeasurable conflagrations, the third is much more broken and interrupted, extending already to a length of nearly two thousand miles, and contains about fifty immeasurable seas of fires. The Forest fires of Northeastern Anglinia States, with Bengali State, Angeline Vine and other Eastern Provinces may be regarded as you will as forming a forth and subordinate band. Thus children of the Americas we see that the surface of Galverinia and her sister Provinces seem to be covered by a new network of great forest fire lines all of which traverse in their sinuous lines of waves with a general north and south direction giving off branches because of the winds which often also run for hundreds of miles and sometimes threaten to form a connection between the two great fire bands.

To this rule the movement of these immeasurable conflagrations and their accumulation along certain well marked bands there are two very striking exceptions, which children we must now proceed to notice, and we'll all understand how far the destruction of our forests have proceeded up to this month.

In the very Center of our Galverinian country there is the largest and most unbroken forest land of the Nation, and should these fires come up to here there'll be a fire that'll draw the attention of the whole world. The progressive movements of these dreadful conflagrations has not reached this far yet. The forest fires do not yet appear within sight of this region but it only seems to be on very doubtful evidence, and many have gone out to do all sort of work to prevent the Red Plague from spreading here. The only accounts we have of the danger threatening are contained by the facts that the fires are really moving in that direction. The existence of these dreadful fires coming toward that way of which only obscure warnings had reached the forest rangers appears to be completely established by travelers, signal stations and by observers on high observatories. Three Forest fire storms appear to be moving toward that locality, and other forest fire phenomena have been stated to appear in sight in the great forested plateau of Central Galverinia. The efforts of many scores of thousands of forest fire fighters, and the prayerful hope that the winds maintaining a westerly direction is only that the blaze will be held back. The second exceptionally endangered spot is that of extreme Central Galverinia, right in a territory where we are now. While the Evangelina St Claire Territory fires have already advanced into an unbroken ocean of fire, and threaten the edge of the loftiest forests of all Galverinia, the forest fires of the Trinoque districts have fortunately advanced in a northeasterly course and thus you have been able to travel on without such hindrance though a branch of it struck the forests recently near Lebanon. All in that district is said to be home of the largest forest fires ever raging and some observers said the smoke from the vast forest of flaming clouds must be rising from 22,000, to 33,000 fathoms upward toward the sky in such unbroken clouds as to shut out all daylight over the country in the far east and the clouds have culminated into such enormous masses, that if the wind is east, the whole sky even to the Western sections of Abheinkila is covered, or the sun doesn't shine over the whole country and into the "ic-Miridian seas, or if the winds are west, the same is in that direction. This forest fire horror is said to be surpassing all the rest in horror and height of flames and smoke from the immeasurable burning forests that are burning. Thus forest fire is unsurpassed probably by any other fire on the whole scale."

"And we are close to it in this territory?" asked Jane Wellfort, while all the other child scouts looked aghast.

"Indeed we are. With the exception of the two main isolated seas of flames of other blazes, and of this big one raging up from the Evangelina St Claire, and Trinoque districts, nearly all of the other fires in the country are raging near the limits which separate the greater blaze by gaps. The fact of the general proximity of forest

fires to the main endangered section is one which has frequently been pointed out recently to investigating geographers of the Abbeismian Geography or Geographical Societies, and may now be regarded as being throughout established as the fiercest conflagration raging ever known on record. Many of our grandest mountain chains covered with forests is lying parallel to these advancing seas of fire. This too is strikingly exhibited by the great fire masses which are moving across the extreme eastern forests of Galverinia in the Donohue and Bicknell Provinces. The Pomdon Hills which consisted of forested mountains to their very summits are not yet in the path of the conflagration but are in grave peril. At many many points however, along the sides of these grain chains of forested mountains we find that such forests exist that while make fine fuel for the advancing "Red Plague" from which enormous waves of fire can burn. These forests too cover great tracts of level country. The fire is already especially raging in marked size in the Angeline Run River forested plain of Northeastern Angeline State and through other sections but this fire is traveling just now southward. Also in this and the adjoining regions of Angeline Vine State of Concontinia, an enormous tract of forest country is threatened, and this forest covers enough country surface to a larger area than France and Great Britain combined.

The Angeline Run River cuts through this endangered forest in a series of beautiful picturesque windings and stretches, in small gorges and shallows, and the thickness of the forest is so that you cannot in many parts get through except by roads. If this blaze comes up there'll be some fire. Looked at from any point on its surface one section of this forested plain appears as a forest of those strangely beautiful Parsley appearance but the forest are all of Taspentine sap and Heaven help the country if the blaze reaches here. Thus uniformity had been produced by no doubt many ages of tree growth and if the fire would come up it may literally roll over the plain in an undulating contour or in successive waves of flame that may heaten the heavens as to dry up the upper atmosphere and give us no rain at all or cause such rains as to wash us out of existence.

The forest fire so far have either rolled up the mountain sides or has followed the streams as the waters of a lake follow its promontories and bays. Similar conditions exist along the whole eastern Galverinia territory, and of many localities the flames are said to be raging upward to such a height and dimensions as to overlook and dwarf the mountain ranges by the side of which they rave race and leap. Elsewhere we can find still more striking examples of parallelism between great mountain side forest fires, and the fires traveling along the level forested lands, following the line of fire to the great eastern wave which extend so far while traveling northward. There are some other fire bands which exhibit a similar parallelism with mountain chains, but on the other hand, there are some smoky and smudgy forest fires between which, and the nearest mountain axis no such connection can be traced because the whole territory is obliterated in great seas of rolling smoke towering far into the sky and across the country in unbroken seas of cloud. There is one other fact concerning the mode of distribution of forest fires upon the surface of our Galverinian country, to which we must allude. By a study of the evidence presented on the advancing side by endless high walls of impenetrable rolling clouds of smoke, flaming seas, and terrific heat, and other phenomena of a similar kind it can be shown that certain wide areas of the forested land and of the mountain ranges, are at present menaced by the great fires. And the observation of the Forest geologist prove that similar movements of the progressive forest fires have been going on since the first days they started to become so immense. No new children as Mr. Hendro Darger has so well shown in his investigation work on "Galverinian Red Plagues" if we trace upon a map here on the wall the areas of forested sections of Galverinia which are in the path of the terrible conflagration we shall find that nearly all the dreadful conflagrations are raging upon rising areas more than in level ones. Nevertheless all the fires have a significance that is well worthy of fuller consideration. There are facts known which point to the cause of this state of affairs. It is not uncommon for small fires to be formed by the bigger ones when great windstorms are raging in the fire districts. These are undoubtedly the start of new ones caused by winds carrying into the air the burning embers from the parent fires. In fact such child fires soon grow into parent kind of their own. It is believed by geologists that such a system of fires,

fires are ranged along abbeismian lines as others are, though there are at present enormous breaks between one of them extending for thirty miles but along with these immense forest fires there appear in places of them sublime scenes as of powerful eruptions of a whole country side. The greatest of these fires is that to which we are so close. It doubtless marks the line of mighty forces of conflagrations or conflagrations which have been in rage since September 1912 last year."

"Oh it ain't that" answered the girl scout Mildred to general Aronburg. "But I've learned that general Glancy had planned to have some Glandelinian spies pay a great price to anyone to have you and all of us put out of the way. They are crazy with the desire to kill you because general Hanson thrust Glancy at Lebanon, and you take Manley's chances to win the conflicts away from him, and his armies face unusual disaster. Maybe he has paid others too, maybe Manley paid Glancy to do it too if he dares. I don't know. But general Manley and Glancy swear that they will get you yet. And general Glandelinian Shoemansides out of the game for a time."

"Where are their armies now?"

"I do not know just now" answered Mildred. "I guess they have retreated southward or westward to concentrate or get under cover somewhere near the town of Haris Kornmann. And I want to tell you something more general."

"What is it Mildred?"

The rascally Glandelinian general Manley promised ten thousand dollars for the job of stabbing Gertrude and Penrod.

"Promised to pay who?"

"That boy scout Gerald Starring."

"What else did you learn Mildred?"

"That darn Glancy promised general Lethance two hundred and fifty thousand dollars for a terrible job of getting enough men to work hard enough to force a great forest fire heading northward from the Lebanon territory up your army."

"What's that?"

"For to get 10,000 men to sent the forest fire this way."

"So that's the plan of the Glandelinians is it?" demanded the general furiously.

"Yes indeed Your Excellency. I and my band of girl scouts with one boys captured three fellows in the act of trying to start a new one close by near the south shore of the Mic-Hollister Run River and from the explosion of a shell aimed at me I fell into the water and almost was drowned."

"Mildred will you sign your name to that?"

"No sir. Not now I want. You want me to be detected. You frustrate those rascals first" replied the little girl scout. "To-morrow we all want you to head northward for Abbeism."

General Concontinian Aronburg thought this was a characteristic occupation for himself to take up since it had before afforded him several months of idleness since he had not for a long time been engaged with the enemy, and through the fault that so far all enemy armies at his approach would run away like a fleeing rabbit.

"You have your big raft close by?" he asked remembering his plan to occupy the northern shores near the flood remaining at Abbeism.

"Yes sir" said Mildred. "Everything is well furnished on the big raft."

"Could you take me and all my generals on board the raft to-morrow when the army starts on the move?"

"With Gertrude's permission I could sir if there's no fire menancing us, as the stream runs through dense forests you know. But we got to go while the winds on the northwest else we can't make the territory by water at all in this dreadful forest fire weather. We got to leave at four in the morning...."

"I can't get my staff generals ready by then. What time could we start on the raft later in the day?"

"Not till ten o'clock in the morning maybe."

"What time will we get there?"

"Depends on the speed of the advance of the army. But we got to keep our eyes open for the fire. The Professor told of this late morning of the danger in the Classroom of your headquarters. We're apparently in the path of the worst blaze of all."

"Be ready with the raft at ten then" said the general with decision.

It seemed to be practically his last chance for six months of ever reaching there if he didn't take the opportunity to start now.

Therefore he was determined to go forward, even if he had to start at dangerous times. He sent a messenger with a note to his higher general assistant general Jude asking him to get all his staff general officers on board the raft before ten o'clock. Then he wrote his daily wireless message to Violet, and her sisters, and also to Jennie Turner.

He mentioned his projected movement northward but nothing else just then excepting his love for them, and his hopes which were weighty enough. As he entered the military telegraphic office to have it sent on he saw a bunch of fellows disappear from sight around the corner of the place after they had looked at him very curiously. He had also several times noticed a certain furtiveness in their regard but had each time ascribed it to imagination and dismissed the matter. This time when he saw them rush off he was tempted to draw his pistol but didn't have the chance quick enough. He was coming out however when he saw a boy scout standing by the officer.

"General Dupond says he's ready to move forward sir," he said.

"Tell him I'll ride down and speak to him," said the general.

He rode toward where that general had his own headquarters. It was a trifling trifling matter about which he wanted to see general Dupond. Dupond was sitting on the front steps, talking to general Sladerlinia. As he approached general Aronburg saw the two cease their conversation and look at him. Then Sladerlinia after saluting rode away to his duty. Dupond who had just received the message from the boy scout stood motionless where he had been waiting. General Aronburg became suddenly conscious of an atmosphere of danger. When he reached Dupond, the old general eyed him with a searching and warning stare. But now the eyes that blazed a foot from his own did not relax their gaze. There was a warning there, immediately, and friendly however, something that the general was aware of though the face was immobile. It flashed through general Aronburg's mind, that the general had received some sort of warning from Sladerlinia, that probably they must know that the Glandelinian armies were gone mad. Disregarding the captain general's look General Aronburg explained briefly the matter on which he had come. All the while he spoke general Dupond continued eyeing him.

General Aronburg wondered what was on the general's mind.

"Well is that clear?" he inquired.

"That much is clear," answered the general somewhat reluctantly.

"Well what's the matter then?" general Aronburg demanded sharply.

"Suddenly he perceived that the old general's face was twisted with passion. His expression was so fanatical that general Aronburg thought he was going to attack him. But the face resumed its mask again, and with a salute and a word "Look out for yourself general you're in grave danger, swing into the saddle, and urged on his horse. At a distance he halted.

"Be careful general," he said. "Watch your step. You're shadowed by secret enemies, and some of them are Glandelinian boy and girl scouts in the ranks of ours."

Sladerlinia's horse had halted next to two trees. As Dupond crossed the road toward his command, general Aronburg saw Sladerlinia on the road. General Aronburg moved by a sudden impulse rode up to general Sladerlinia and accosted him.

"General," he said. "There is danger lurking for our armies. General Dupond told me so. I didn't know whether you had knowledge of it or not."

General Sladerlinia looked up. The little man's face was like a thunder cloud. He clenched and unclenched his fists fiercely and muttered. He stood still in confusion for an instant for general Aronburg's approach seemed to have surprised him.

"We won't let the enemy get ahead of us," he cried and the tears began to stream down his cheeks. "Look out for yourselves. They in an to assassinate you."

And saluting he rode away slowly leaving general Aronburg utterly nonplussed at his behavior.

When general Aronburg driving furiously homeward reached his headquarters he saw the solitary figure of Maria Stanek seated outside the door. He let his horse rest for a breathing spell before continuing up the hill doffed his hat and saluted her. No one the general knew had ever been able to force a smile from her lips. And too he knew that all Glandelinian generals dreaded this girl scout Mary Stanek, the Glandelinians had hated the presence of her name, but himself had never been aware before of the presence of that little girl scout figure upon the porch or steps before, which had been alone there always there

whenever he rode back and forth to his own headquarters. Some of the other generals had forgotten to tell the general Aronburg all that was soon to come to pass. But the menace of mad danger that the Christian armies were facing was spreading in such a way that that showed it greater than usual. General Jules Dupond never one of many words however knew more than most other generals, he was general Aronburg's advisor and always gave him warnings not by words but by looks. During the past week too during some of the past adventures on the raft or on shore Mary Stanek alone had been terrified at the way a strange sort of Abbinian soldier always looked at her, and sometimes at the rest, and the way he examined the raft and counted the numbers of the boy and girl scouts and so on. From his ways he had never meant at first very much to her, and now she was suspicious. While she was sitting here her mind went traveling back to her earliest memory. She was in the little village of Grownston with her parents, watching for the return of her brother and sister from school, and her father's brother, and often had come along a certain man that had warned her parents to flee from the territory as the enemy was advancing. The tragedy she remembered occurred during her father's absence. The young man who was her mother's cousin was laughingly inviting her mother to go for a buggy trip. At last her mother had consented. The trip was a long one. Mary who had fallen asleep, was awakened by the sound of her mother's screaming, and saw from the window the young man brought into the house covered with blood. At first she did not understand all that had happened at that time, and her next memory was of a hospital in Calverine and her mother and father's tear stained face, and a sense of great unhappiness. She remembered standing beside the hospital bed on which her wounded and dying mother lay, and the mortally injured mother gripping her hands fast in her burning ones was telling her over and over again and finishing with--"Never forget how your dear mother and young cousin died. Marie. Remember it and never forget. And carry it with thee through life. Now swear by the Virgin to never forget. The frightened little girl had sworn catching the words from her mother's lips. Since then she had remembered the whole thing for it had become engraved upon her memory forever. But it was long before she understood its meaning. Then she remembered her father's cruelty to her not from pure senses but that the loss of his wife so tragically had driven him insane and knew not what he was doing. After that he died in his ravings after trying to stab her. The sight of her dying mother, and of her father's insanity had in flitted a wound in the child's soul that never healed. This was the cause too of her entering the army as a girl scout hoping, ardently hoping to see some day the Glandelinian scoundrels who had killed her mother and her mother's cousin so brutally for she had received their description from her mother. She never pretended to have forgotten as midnight well have done. She looked back on an early childhood that had become of this been a torture.

The news of it all had brought the very certainty to her sympathy. Her loss made the little girl many warm friends ever where. One of the boy scouts by the name of Jules Pedro had come to know her well and had gotten the secrets of her sad life from her. To day Mary watched the Christian cavalry soldiers that rode thru to and fro down the road. At night while lying awake she had dreamed of seeing many Glandelinian generals surrendering to the spirit of her father. Mary longed to see the time she could discover the murderers of her father and cousin for they had a hand in it too on him as they had indirectly caused his death.

When she had learned of the Fortimer Glancy taking leadership of a vast Glandelinian army she had been told that an Irishman would side with the foe. She came to declare Glancy with the qualities of Satan himself. The boy scout Pedro had formed an acquaintance with her. He had the intuition of a goodly boy scout who helps his girl friends through thick and thin. He listened to her confidence fully given to one who by his wandering life, and through the tales that he told showed him to be the sort of boy scout that all could trust. Pedro listened to the sad story of her past life often and understood the poor little spiritual drama, and he was capable of understanding, and he decided to help her find her mother's murderers. At last it seemed she was getting her chance. One of those whom she had described as one of the murderers had recently been spying her in a secret place and she had known it. Had he dared come out she would have shot him right where he was and explained afterwards to the army for aid in the confusion.

In the meantime the famous battle stricken region of Lebanon which is now so constantly threatened by the worse forest fire on all record, was endangering general Hanson's army so that he had to abandon his dead dearly bought fields and retreat for better quarters or safer places before the conflagration would come up. A large portion of the population of Lebanon had fled by now, and from other recently flourishing cities and towns in different locations. However so little at this time was the terrible nature of the dreaded conflagration apprehending that way understood, that many of the inhabitants of these towns still remained, though the sky had been growing darker every day and the glare of flames nearer every night.

The conflagration through which recently stated which Violet, and her sisters had gone through had threatened the city. The on 1 way the people of the city had received the alarm was suddenly on that dread day of the morning's battle of a terrific rush of seas of smoke and fire seemingly to belch from all the landscapes of the country and from the slopes of a forested hill. The city of Lebanon was fifty miles away and yet if when the inhabitants went on house tops they could see the flames rise high into the sky. The flames spread out like a vast white hot pull. For many hours this had went on, and the enormous quantities of smoke rolling upward, together with a deluge of water that suddenly fell because of some mysterious burst of a river levee broke produced torrents across the country side which carrying onward many burning trees overwhelmed everything in their way. A city sixteen miles away was speedily rendered uninhabitable because of the terrible heat felt so far away, and also from two others, while at Lebanon the temperature was nearly a hundred and thirty five.

There was one peculiar disaster of extraordinary and almost unbelievable kind that occurred because of some mysterious explosion that was produced on a hillside because of the fire. A big city over seven miles away was rendered absolutely uninhabitable and was destroyed by the deluge of falling stones, but two others, Granada, and Latoria was filled with a flood of water mud and sad sand which came apparently down the side of the mountain and covering them up entirely. The latter city was several miles nearer the hill and was almost buried in rubbish of all sorts even from the burning forest debris, heaves of burned forest ashes and an avalanche of loose stones and big boulders. In succeeding explosions caused by the blaze which scientists couldn't make out as to its cause much debris slide down mountains as if they were pouring rocks from eruptive craters, and the smoke clouds were so dark overhead even as far northwest as the city of Calverine Greenburg that much fear was caused in all parts of that country. The three cities effected by the mysterious explosions caused by the flames might as well have resembled Herculannum and Pompeii. Fifteen thousand inhabitants perished and many of those who had managed telescopes were more or less injured or prostrated by the fierce heat.

Violet, and her sisters, to whom general Concentinian Aronburg considered himself indebted for the account of the great fire as it threatened the city of Lebanon and all the neighborhood three days after the battle, were at the time of the occurrence of the passage of the great "RED P LAGUE" resident for the time being with general Hanson Vivian in the main Capitol building of the city so bravely saved from the enemy, outside of which on the western suburbs lay his victorious christian army under the command of general Leon Meldon Ricknell one of the great christian commanders of his day. The account of the Vivian Girl Princesses, and signed by the signature of all, and Jennie Turner too, was quite a narrative of the singular progress of the forest fires and its warnings, as a record of the fierce fight against the flames in vain by the army when surprised and of the death of many trapped in the flames, and too it is of very great interest as yielding the impressions of the observers.

The description which follows was telegraphed by the Signal Station at Lebanon. The letter was given forth to general Aronburg entire, and of good examples of description showing that though little as they were, Violet, and her sisters seemed to have the talent of professional college teachers from their strong desire of schooling, and good behavior in the school when they went. The letter is as follows:;

OCTOBER THE 8th I 1913.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY GENERAL CONCENTINIAN ARONBURG.

ABDASANNIAN ARMY.

ABDASANNIAN TERRITORY. SIGNAL STATION ID.

FROM

The Princesses of Abdasannian.

"I have recently received your request for the safety of your army and that we from time to time if possible should send you or your boy and girl scout regimental leaders an account of what we observe while we are away locally. I have already recently sent you an account of the battle that was so brilliantly fought here in order to give you a more exact relation to it, and which from the results deserves my acknowledgements, and that of my sisters, for if this battle shall some day be celebrated by your pen, or Gertrudes, whom I'm glad to hear is recovering nicely, the glory of it I and my sisters are well assured will be rendered forever unobliterated. He celebrated for its record and it will forever be also illustrious. And notwithstanding that general Hanson lacked a general who became of his Nationality thought could never be beaten, which as it involved at the same time a most beautiful country side into ruins, and destroyed so many lives seems to promise the cause and general Hanson himself a everlasting remembrance, notwithstanding he has himself composed many and lasting works on his own experience in this dreadful and devastating war yet I and my sisters are persuaded the mention of his brother too in our own works and will hope to greatly contribute to eternize their names. Happy I esteem those, to be and so do my sisters whom Our Blessed Lord has distinguished with the abilities either of doing such actions in war which are worthy to be so often related or of relating them in a manner worthy to be read by all the world, but doubly happy are they who are blessed with both these talents in the number of which many of our generals including even yourself are justly to be ranked. It is with extreme willingness that I therefore, after holding council with my sisters execute the writings of our experience during the "World End" as we may call it and should and indeed have claimed the task if you had not on joined it.

After the enemy had retreated from the territory, general Hanson with party of his army at our request took possession of Lebanon and the main army remained without on the west side. On the seventh of this month, about two in the afternoon of a very hot day for the season, and absolutely sunless and some what dark, my companion and dear friend Jennie Turner was sitting by a window writing some account of her own experiences, when to rest her eyes she looked out the window, and suddenly desired general Hanson who was at the table in the same room to observe an enormous cloud which appeared to her of the very unusual shape and size of the rolled and simultaneously straightened out form of false Cirrus betokening the approach of a thunderstorm, except that it was of a brownish black color.

Before this he had just returned from a scouting tour with half of his staff and a large body of cavalry, and had then come in to write a message to one of his higher staff officers. He immediately crossed locked out the window, and then went up on the roof of the building where he could more distinctly observe this very uncommon appearance.

At first he thought it was some great volcanic eruption of unusual extension. And too it was not at that great distance discernible from what line of low forested hills the enormous cloud issued, but it was found to be ascending from the lower extremities of the Bombon or Bondon Hills. I cannot give a more exact description of the figure of the cloud which we ourselves saw simultaneously than by comparing it to the huge rolls seen by or in big storm clouds on a summer day which extended itself at the top into a sort of long heavy bridge, occasionally, I imagine either by the sudden gusts of wind that stretched it out at such a lofty height, or the cloud itself being pressed into that formation by its own immensity, and expanding in this manner, it appeared sometimes bright below as if pierced by a strange ruddy light that seemed to dance up and down, and sometimes fuller and darker.

At first not one of us had the idea of a forest fire in our heads despite our experience in a small branch of it during the morning of the battle's conclusion. Nevertheless whatever we believed it was at first, the extraordinary phenomena excited the curiosity of us all and we decided to take a nearer view of it, for it continued to grow bigger and bigger and seemed to come slightly nearer.

At our advice general Hanson ordered a strong body of cavalry to



accompany us. We gave Jennie Turner the liberty if she thought proper to attend us. She rather however was nervous and afraid about that cloud, and declared she would rather continue her writings, for she said, we had given her the writings to do and she didn't want to put it off too long. But as we saw she did look a occasionally at the cloud before we left as if she was sort of apprehensive and worried. As general Hanson and us got onto our horses in front of the house, and waited for the body of the cavalry, that was to accompany us, a message rode up hastily with dispatches, and relieved word that all the people of the smaller towns west and south of Lebanon were terrified at the imminent peril from the clouds foreboding appearance, and the message entreated his aid in this extremity. He got on the horse top alone this time again while waiting for the cavalry, and looked steadily and long at the scene with his powerful field glasses. When he came back to us he himself looked the same as Jennie Turner did.

"What is the cloud?" Violet asked.

"A big forest fire is heading toward those towns" he answered.

He accordingly changed his first design, and general, what he began with a curiosity he decided to do now with a heroic turn of mind and ordered quite a strong force of the finest horsemen to accompany him. He ordered a squadron of 10,000 to 10,000 men forward, and with us went himself at the head, with the intention of not only assisting the people of those towns, but to give help to forest rangers that might be in the neighborhood for the population was quick thick in that region. Weapons with blazing mantles were sent forward, and a lot of men with axes, axes, and other means for breaching in front of a forest fire. I was somewhat a doubting "Thomas" and so were my sisters, for if a forest fire was as immense as that cloud seemed to tell not even a big rain would stop its progress for us. When reaching a town from which the population were fleeing in the utmost terror he urged the troopers on toward the point of danger, and with so much calmness and presence of mind, as to be able to direct them toward Lebanon, and to make and dictate his observations upon the motion and figure of the dreadful scene. We were so high above one of those distant hills as horses can go fast that the smoke fog borne toward us on a southeasterly wind grew thicker and thicker the nearer we approached, and we were so in danger of getting ourselves lost in that stinking fog which hid all the scene properly, he stopped all of us to consider whether he and us should turn back again to which his retainer advised him. However we ourselves were against turning back, when believing the conflagration was quite a long distance off. We believe that Fortune and Honor favors the brave and we decided to get to one of the threatened towns. We heard from a telegraphic report that most of the population had already started away, for though no one at that time were in any actual danger, yet being within view of it, and indeed extremely near if the conflagration should certainly be approaching that direction, they were all determined to leave while there was yet time, and before the forest fire "hurricane" arose against them. We reached the town of Glendale and found the population there though they remained in the greatest consternation. His cavalry encouraged and exhorted them to keep up their spirits, but to also make preparation for flight toward Lebanon, and the more to dissipate their fears he ordered with an air of unconcern the cavalry to help the townsfolk get their belongings on their carts and wagons and to loose no time.

In the meantime we observed, the conflagration flaming out in several places with much serious violence and fury, with the darkness of night coming on so early that afternoon contributing to render the dreadful red glare still more visible and dreadful. General Hanson in order to soothe the apprehensions of the people and to assure them it was only the burning of the forests far away, he greatly added to prevent a panic, and evidently succeeded in getting most of the people started on the way with most of their belongings in their possession and hardly nothing of valuable sorts left behind. Then while we had them all on the way and the cavalry soldiers directing them I and my sisters, and general Hanson consulted together whether it would be most prudent to trust to the ravines or to fly with the population to the open fields as to find our way back to Lebanon in such intense darkness seemed absolutely out of the question. In this distress, we resolved for the open fields as the less dangerous situation a resolution which the population were hurried into by their fears, y the general and the rest of us believing we were not in the path of the fire storm embraced upon cool and deliberate consideration.

We all went forth then having wet pillows tied upon their heads with ropes, as this was our whole defense against the storm of heat that beset us on all sides. I should not wonder if it was not half darkness throughout the country everywhere else but here indeed there was a much deeper darkness prevailing than in the most obscure night we have ever seen, or ever caused by those Typhoon storms we have seen and experienced which however in some degree was dissipated by the glare of the distant fire, and by torches, and other lights of various sorts.

We all thought it much safer to go down a further and find our way to the Ventura River to observe if we might safely put out down the river and reach Lebanon by that route. During all this time we had left our friend Jennie Turner at the city. But this has no connection with what we had been observing.

I know this letter which in compliance with your request has now it seems raised your curiosity to know what terrors and dangers attended us all, while we went down the river toward Lebanon. Well though our shocked and terrified souls recoil, and even rebels, my writings shall tell you all.

We started down the stream (should across to think of what happens) and the cavalry pursued their way along the shore as scouts. We thought therefore it was secure and therefore we landed in a little clearing, ate a small supper, and frantically retired for the night leaving guards on duty to warn us if anything out of the ordinary happened.

There had been for many days before some warnings of the progress the unusual conflagration was taking northward, which the less surprised us as they are extremely frequent reports, but the noise of wind was so particularly violent that night, that they not only swayed the trees as if one of those so called "Typhoons" was coming on, but seemed indeed to threaten total destruction. It was the approach of the Fire Hurricane. My sister Jennie flew to me and my sisters where she found me rising on the purpose of awakening them and the rest. We all remained awake now and on guard. At this time I know not whether I should call my behavior in this dangerous juncture courage or rashness, but I took up my diary, and amused myself with by the help of my flashlight writing the accounts of our experiences in this day and night, and even making extracts from other experiences as if all about me and my sisters, and all the rest had been in full security. While we were in this posture, one of the cavalry officers joined us, and observing me sitting with my sisters with a diary in my hand and writing in it, greatly condemned my calmness at the same time that he reproved us all for our careless security. Nevertheless telling him to mind his own affairs I still went on with my diary.

Though it was now no doubt the approach of morning if we remember any more mornings here since darkness started from so much smoke so many weeks ago, the light was exceedingly faint and languid, the trees all around us moaned, screamed and roared and twisted and writhed before the fierce blast of hot winds, and though we stood upon open ground, there was no remaining there now without certain and great danger as the wind had increased in force, and smoke became heavy and smothering, and so we resolved to quit the territory. The population which fled from the towns followed us in the utmost consternation and as to a mind distracted with terror every suggestion indeed seemed more prudent than its own pressed in great crowds about us in our way through the clearing toward the river and the bridge across it.

We fortunately entered a very huge clearing when we got across but being got to a convenient distance from the other clearing we for a moment stood still besides our horses which trembled in fright in the mist of a most dangerous and dreadful scene while we were pelted by broken branches twigs, and bunches of leaves torn from the trees by the terrific windstorm. Far to our rear what astonished us a great long wall of the queerest colored smoke seemed to roll back upon itself, and to be driven high above into the heavens into the most grotesque shapes. In another direction a black and most dreadful cloud, exceedingly large bursting seemingly with an immense serpentine vapor darted out a long train a fire, resembling sheets of red lightning, but much larger and which rolled clearly and brightened sometimes to yellow. It was no doubt clouds of flame mingled with the clouds of smoke.

Upon this the cavalry officer whom I have mentioned addressed himself to me and my sisters with great warmth and earnestness. "If every one else of the population of these towns are safe by now" said he "they certainly wish you Princesses to be so too, but if every one they perished it is the desire of every one that you might survive them, why therefore do you delay your escape back to Lebanon any longer?"

However not only could we refuse even then to think of our own safety even though we would be uncertain as to the safety of the rest, but we felt positively sure that no matter how threatening it was, the conflagration was not coming our way. Hereupon disappointed the cavalierly officer left us. Soon afterwards the great cloud of smoke now towering far overhead seemed to descend slowly and in rolls and cover the whole landscape. General Hanson felt sure the fire was moving off in another direction and strongly conjured me to climb a tree and see which way the flames were advancing, but not knowing the consequences I did not desire to do this, and sent a soldier who knew how to climb a tree to do it for us. Finally we started moving onward, and taking my youngest sister by the hand I led her on, she complied with great reluctance and not without many reproaches to herself for retarding our flight. Some ashes no doubt borne by the strong winds from the burning forests began to fall upon us though in no great quantity. I turned my head and observed behind us in the sky a thick heavy smoke which came rolling upward like a huge thunderhead and spreading over all of the sky. I proposed while we had yet any small amount of light to turn cautiously out of the high route lest we should be accidentally pressed to death in the dark, by the crowd of refugees that followed us. We had however scarcely stepped out of the pathway when sudden darkness overspread us, not like that of an approaching typhoon or when there is no moon at night but of a closet when it is all shut up and all the lights are put out. Then we were startled almost out of our wits by the shrieks of women, and screams of frightened children, and the cries of many men, some calling for their very children others for their parents, others for their relatives, husbands or wives and only distinguishing each other by their voices one lamenting the fate befalling the country, another that of his family, some wishing to die to get out of the dreadful scene and to heaven, some lifting their hands to God in prayer but greater parts fearing that the last eternal night had come, which was to destroy the world. Among them were some who augmented the real terrors by imagin'ing any one and made the frightened multitudes believe that even Lebanon was in flames.

At length an unusually strong glimmering row of lights appeared and we observed a long wave of fire going toward the north to our right. However the fire raged on at a great distance from us, but not withstanding the glare we were still immersed in thick darkness ourselves.

I and my sisters and even General Hanson his self might boast that during all this scene of horror not a sigh or expression of fear ever escaped from us had not my support been found. In that miserable though strong consolation that all of Galvernia seemed to be involved in the same calamity eastward, and that we could have been smugling we were to be perishing with the world itself. At last this dreadful darkness was slowly clearing by degrees, and soon it became twilight but no sun appeared, the daylight was only faint, as well night time is coming on. We had a desperate ride and tramp before we with as many of the refugees as possible could make our way to the city of Lebanon, where when we reached it we refreshed ourselves as well as we could and yet we passed an anxious night between hope and fear for the forest fire horror still continued northeast of us while several greatly excited people in the city ran up and down heightening their own and their friends calamities by terrible and no account predictions. However we and the general notwithstanding the danger we had passed, and that which still threatened threatened us should the direction of the wind change from southwest to northeast had no thoughts of leaving the city till we should receive some account of the fires. And now if you desire to read this narrative without any view of inserting it into your history of the wars progress of which it is by no means worthy you may do so, but you must impute it to your own request too general if it even shall not deserve the trouble of a letter.

General Hanson took a drink of cold water and then threw himself down upon a bed for the purpose to sleep for the hot night.

As soon as it was light again, which was not much either the third day after this melancholy incident, the forests were still all smoke as if the whole country side was in frightful eruption but what made us a little light was that the wind had turned west. But this has no connection with how far the fire progresses after this as your inquiry went no further than concerning whether Lebanon escaped or not, with that therefore we or I will put our end to the long letter. Suffer me only

to add that I have faithfully related to you what I and my sisters and General Hanson and all who followed him were eye witnesses of, or received immediately after the conflagration approached so near Lebanon, and before there was any time to vary the truth. You nevertheless will choose out of this long letter such circumstances as shall be most suitable to your purpose, for there seems to be a great difference between what is proper for letters, and histories.

YOUR FRIENDS . VIOLET. AND HER SISTERS.

FRANK TURNER."

FARREWELL,  
FARREWELL."

In this account of this letter (better) which was written by Violet and her sisters we therefore of the readers can surely recognize, the continual progress of this forest fire horror since it started in 1912, the agitated winds produced by the great conflagrations, the flames and smoke making scenes as if there were a million volcanic eruptions going on simultaneously, probably attended by many other unusual phenomena and other terrors. But it seems likely that the most memory of the Vivian Girl Princesses, or rather the information communicated to General Aronburg by them regarding the closing scene of their experiences was not all together put in to the letter as they had had not time to write more. They did not state of the rocks of mountain slopes that ran down like lava because of the heat of the flames, and of the great explosions that were produced. All those who were there observed phenomena which required the belief that the world was approaching, but there is no mode of proving whether Lebanon city and the forests in its territory were to be entirely safe in the future or not. A change of wind alone would decide the matter. . . .

The story told in the letter by the Princess Joice Vivian and signed by her sisters and Jennie Turner was the only warning upon which General Aronburg could rely upon General Aronburg once said that during the progress of a fire, the smoke sometimes assumed the formation of a multitude of huge men and animals, and sometimes of those of weirdly shaped fishes, children, boys and girls, sometimes in the sky sometimes below the horizon, while a great hissing sound was heard as if a "Lake Michigan size of grease and oil was burning stone time. How terrible indeed must have been the impression upon the minds of those who might have witnessed such great forest fires from afar off.

Scenes worse than the story of the last days of Pompeii were observed and the scene should be a popular synonym for the infernal regions. . . .

THE DESCRIPTION OF THE AWFUL FOREST FIRE  
IN THE MEANTIME, AS IT WAS HEADING TOWARD LEBANON,  
AND TO THE DISASTROUS FURY IT GAVE. (NOT SLOW)

As it consists of the probable main events of the wars devastations is of especial especial interest as being the main continual disaster of the war that devastated so much country throughout the eastern portions of Galvernia--all the other smaller forest fires being in other localities--and for the most famous sea of ashes an outpouring and being left smoking like so many in fumes and after the passage of the main fires. Before this it had been reported that the great forest fires had been slightly checked in its course, but since then it has frequently shown that the fires had only grown worse and was giving a more vigorously display of its advanced advance.

During the time of the battle of Evangeline St Claire succeeding the destructive events described progress of the awful conflagration were of occasional occurrences, though of no great magnitude despite the fury of the conflagration from the terrific fight it received from us

many fire fighters and forest rangers and whole inactive armies of soldiers, and drafted male citizens joining in. But throughout the long intervals when the fire seemed to be gradually checked it was noted, that other forest fires were aflame. In the early month of August a little after the battle of Evangeline St. Claire, when it was at first believed the conflagration then raging toward Michoud River Run was being checked, a startling evidence was given that there was to be no decline in the progress of the forest fire system of Oklahoma. This was the sudden spread of the forest fire toward the west, and the consequent depopulation of the town of Triboque fought desperately to prevent the conflagration from coming upon their town. For about three days prior to this event the district had been threatened by the advancing Red plague, which on August the seventeenth and eighteenth became more menacing, and only a counter direction of wind held it from progressing forward too swiftly, while the population suffered a sweat Turkish bath from the heat waves produced by the fire even at that distance. A low elevated shore of the river ten miles south of south of Triboque looked as if it was vomit of fire and smoke.

The fire was striking toward that hill. It was in this territory that the inhabitants men and women and older children even went out to combat the conflagration by felling trees, digging trenches, and smothering ground fires produced by the heat even from that far distance off. Their desperate work was however a success; they didn't check the progress of the fire, but caused it to change its course, and the city was saved. It is a note worthy thing that since this time there was no more threat of the flames from that quarter.

But then Evangeline St. Claire was in danger. The first recognized appearance of the conflagration was when Manley's army was routed by it as mentioned in previous past chapters. This conflagration was added by five other conflagrations, none of them however of great energy for a time but they were beyond control just the same. It then rained and smoke covered the scene as if all that country had become a vast crater vomiting smoke high enough seemingly with the purpose "To blow smoke into the moon's face" This was followed through some unknown cause by an explosion of terrible violence. Almost in a moment the green mantle of woodland and shrubbery in that district was torn away by what turned out to be a blast of abandoned munitions left by the enemy on retreat, and death and destruction left where safety had seemed assured. The fire branches off into seven distinct conflagrations because of this explosion, and swept rapidly onward leaving a sea of smoking ashes of sand of scalding forest rub along their paths. Two towns were more or less overwhelmed by the molten rocks produced by the heat and which sent down a hillside. Great torrents of water also poured out from some constructed dam whose walls were undermined by the shock of the explosion adding to the work of destruction and not heading toward where the flames were. It was estimated that eighteen thousand inhabitants of our good size towns were killed.

Indeed what made the horror all the greater was a frightful error in judgment, similar to that of the Governor of Martinique at St. Pierre. The Mayor of the town of Sandy Ann had refused to believe that the disaster was heading toward the town and prevented the people from making their escape until it was almost too late. Not until the conflagration was actually a mile away was the order for depart ure given. Before the order could be acted upon a terrific torrent of water poured into the crowded streets from the bursted reservoir and overwhelmed the greater majority of the inhabitants inhabitants.

The water in the flood was not deep enough to have drowned very many persons, but the temperature of the water was to the scalding point, and many were parboiled to death. In the violent paroxysm of the explosion of munitions set off by the flames the whole top of the hill was said to have been blown away.

The fire then was not far from the Ava Maria Heights but now burning forward more slowly and casting up still more immense masses of smoke and at night the red glare could be seen and would grow stronger every now and then on the cloudly columns which hung over the conflagration and be easily seen five hundred miles away.

The poor population of the town of Handyknol flocked out to fight the flames reaching the forested portions of Capri Quarry and Ravine Glen. They overcame a small conflagration in advance of the machine which leaped a breach formed by the rangers, but a portion of it crossed Hedda Creek and started to run up a small portion of the Ava Maria slopes. The fire was fought at that angle by means of trying to divert the course of a mountain river upon it, but finally the flames

grew to such a measure that they were were said to have leaped one thousand feet and caught the forests ahead as fast as straw would ignite. The progress of the fire ceased in the location of the river which was too wide for the flames to cross, but at eight a.m. on that day on the 19th it burned through at a different place and the flames then gained more headway and on this occasion that vast phantom of smoke extended its awful menacing shadow over Evangeline St. Claire at a distance of still 150 miles from the city.

One of the Rangers observed the progress of the fire toward the North Bend of the Evangeline St. Claire River and believed the stream here was too wide for the conflagration to cross. While occupied in viewing this wall of leaping fire rolling as if the flames were smoke clouds, the observing ranger heard a violent noise as flames broke when catching a great mass of trees at one time, saw a whole wall of trees turn into a mass of fire at a distance of a quarter of a mile, in a new direction right across the river, and then like a hurricane of fire rush on toward him. Dense clouds of the blackest smoke darkened the air, loud thunders came from burning trees as they fell by scores, and as it walled toward him at a rush he being on horseback took to precipitate flight. The heat was parching and made his clothes smoke.

He rode across the stream in order to make himself all wet which was his only safety. He escaped and his account is no doubt much too lively and instructive for his own words to be omitted.

"He said to general Hanson who had been his rescuer;

"I was making my observations so as to fight a spot best suitable to get my men to breach the conflagration, when on a sudden about eight o'clock, I heard a violent hissing and snapping sound from a new direction, and at a spot of the forest on the opposite side of the main conflagration and not far from the spot where I stood perhaps two miles, I saw the forests burst into flame, and with much noise, and the flames leaped many feet high, and then like a rolling up wall rolled directly toward me. In an instant a sea of black clouds of smoke caused almost a total darkness, the falling of trees made noise like thunder, and the smell of the burning pine trees was very offensive and stifling. My assistant and guide, became alarmed and immediately urged his horse into flight, and I must confess that I myself was not at my ease. I followed as close as my horse could run, and we galloped for many miles without stopping, and I was apprehensive the fire might either overtake us or cut off our retreat, would it would easily have done had there been any wind at the time."

I also feared that the heat of the flames would detach some of the rocks from the ledge upon which I stood, and let a flood of water upon us, besides the burning embers being blown toward us by the strong breezes and falling upon us like snowfall snowflakes were of such a size as to cause a disagreeable sensation in the part upon which they fell. After having outdistanced the fire, and after having given our jaded horses time to regain their breath I thought it most prudent to leave the territory and return to the town, where I found the population in great alarm at the continued progress of the fire.

About one o'clock that afternoon another branch of the forest fire burned its way through a thick heavy timber forest where trees were too close together to admit of any light in the summer time, so that the conflagration was soon as great on this side of the river, as on the other. I observed on my way to warn Evangeline St. Claire city of the danger, which was less than two hours after I had escaped the fire that perished me, that the conflagration had already covered over 100 miles of the very forested road through which we had traveled in our flight showing how fast the flames were progressing. This wave of fire was more than two miles in breadth and how extended it was I couldn't tell. Besides mysterious explosions which were frequent, there was a continued strange hissing and rumbling noise-- supposed to arise from the action of the overheated atmosphere. The whole neighbourhood was suffering dreadfully from the over heated atmosphere, and the cities of Triboque and Evangeline St. Claire, and even Ophelia were in the extremity of alarm, the churches were filled to overflowing, the streets were unusually thronged with processions of Saints, and of the Blessed Mother, and of our Blessed Mother, and all sorts of various Ceremonies were being performed in asking God to quell the progress and fury of the dreadful conflagration. They feared more the "Fire Hurricane."

During that night the occasion being critical and the sky seeming to be afire itself, a host of Glandelinian prisoners held in strongly guarded public houses attempted to escape from sheer fright, and a mob of people finally set fire to the wooden apartment

of the entrance of the Cardinal Archbishop because he was so afraid of fire that he refused to bring out the Relics of Our Blessed Lord's Crucifix. Smoke of great abundance came into the city of Evangelina St. Claire sometimes like a fog. In the midst of these unaccountable horrors the not become very tumultuous and impatient, and finally by force obliged the Cardinal to bring out the relic of the Crucifix, at the extremity of Evangelina St. Claire in a Religious Profession of great solemnity, and it is well attested here, that a strong northwesterly wind because to blow, and grew to a fierce strong cooling gale, that the progress of the conflagration ceased in that direction the moment the relic was said to have been brought in sight of the flames. The fire was said to have changed its course about that time after having threatened the city for about six hours. The city was clear of smoke but for a time the danger came to an end. General Hanson Vivian also witnessed this conflagration and its progress. He wrote to General Conventinian Arunburg at the time of the whole scene.

To Hanson's eye sight it seemed to be a wave of fire ascending two miles high, while the sky was heavy with smoke and flames.

He also claimed it was the more formidable and stubborn conflagration he had ever seen. It was in some respects unlike many others he had narrow escapes from in the past and being some what peculiar as to the spot of its arrival, the temperature the flames caused at a great distance away from the conflagration, and the course of the sea of fire. He observed the characteristic phenomena with the eye of science and his account called many interesting stories of it afterwards.

General Hanson remarked certain chances in the character of the motions of the progressing conflagration during this six or seven hours threatening danger to Evangelina St. Claire, which led him to some particular conjecture of the true cause. The fire at the time of its beginning to threaten the city of Evangelina St. Claire (I declare) caused great consternation throughout the whole territory. The progress of this terrible conflagration as it went north of Evangelina St. Claire

the weather west of the blaze was tranquil with forest fire hurricanes raging amidst the fire zone. And ever since any of these big fires started over the whole country hung the thick dark smoke cloud (prodigious) and at a great distance seemed to brighten up into a flickering auroral arch by the glare of the flames below blow the clouds. The very waters of the eastern sea far as they were seemed at times to reflect the glare. Nearer to a town south of Trinoque in flames and clouds of black smoke with falling houses presented a dark and tragical foreground heightened by the roar of the conflagration and the groans and screams and lamentations of the whole population. The heavy clouds of smoke borne over the whole country gathered in the early morning into a mighty shadow as far north as Abitibi and the night burning seas and over the seas the sun rose pale and obscure, and a long dim twilight continued for days. Such were the strange phenomena even to the states of Abitibi. They were matched by others on the eastern aspect, not visible at Abitibi, except by the reflection of the bright in the atmosphere even at such a long distance. The sea of flames on this portion moved northward, and the extreme length of this great forest fire was not less than three hundred miles. The progress of the western branch of the fire ceased to go northward on the twenty five of August and turned to go straight northward, and in the heat of so much flames finally produced heavy rains but these didn't quench the flames and only and quadrupled the amount of smoke and forest fire gases.

Among the notable things also which attended the conflagration that struck Trinoque at least it was recorded that metallic and all other substance exposed to the flames were variously affected. Silverware in houses were melted glass became porcelain, iron melted to four times its volume and lost its texture. Brass was decomposed, and the constituent copper crystallized in cubic and octahedral forms aggregated in the most beautiful branches. Zinc was turned to blende. Far from the conflagration the Evangelina St. Claire River was found in a boiling state with myriads of cooked fishes floating on its surface, and no boat could go on the water on account of the melting of the pitch on their bottoms. The heat of the flames was said to have generated heavy rains, and large tracts of country were deluged with continual rainstorms with thunder and lightning. Most of the rain fell outside of the fire area, but where they did fall in the burning country they made terrible smoke and did not quench the flames.

Immense injury was done to rich territories of trees by the flames and by hurricanes produced by the flames, and the towns of Sonoma, Ottajano, and Bonco were deluged by heavy rains produced by the heat which swept along winds, broke up the roads and bridges and over turned trees and houses for more than fifteen days. The darkness produced by the smoke when the flames were turned into smoking inferno smudges by the rain was an intense darkness for hundreds of miles over the country side.

Hanson himself made some approximate calculation of the enormous progress of the conflagration and states the results as equal to what of the burned area would cover a size of one of the quarter sections of the whole landscape of forests throughout the whole nation. There were never in record anywhere in the whole world since the history of the whole creation in which forest fires ever made any such spread in any known country from Asia to Europe. The fire progressed on more slowly when passing the territory of Evangelina St. Claire and a portion of the forested region of Ava Maria and Tuna heights were being enveloped. A great land of forest fire fighters gathered in its path to try and retard the blaze up the slopes, but a sudden explosion of some mine left carelessly by one of the fighters in the path of the fire killed thirty five of the Rangers and wounded a hundred. The fire spread on scattered upon the forests by the explosion which witnesses said threw rocks and burning trees to the height of four hundred feet, and the explosion had been so violent that that fearing the Ava Maria heights had become a volcano and broken into an eruption the whole countryside fled panic stricken to Evangelina St. Claire and Santa Rosa cities. Everybody in the territory among the men concentrated their efforts against the advancing flames but it seemed of no avail.

With the war in such a frightful progress, it was seen strange indeed that so dangerous a neighboring country as Calaveras should be still inhabited. But so it is. Though Abitibi, La Polona, and McHollister cities still lie under water, and many other places devastated, despite the fury of the enemy, the dreaded conflagration the people still remain. It is thus that the righteous but bold Calaveras people in their eagerness to suffer for the sake of Our Lord, and to defy the dreadful foe dare the most frightful perils and even venture into the most frightful and most threatening situations, seeking to do any thing at no matter what the peril and difficulty to see the Glandinian enemies humbled before, the world. Despite all they go through and have went through the danger and horror is soon forgotten, and no threat of the perils of the flames immeasurable war seem capable of restraining the activity of the Calaverasians. The enemy fear the citizens of Calaveras more than they do the Christian armies.

The Ava Maria Heights are the most formidable of the great Bonch Bordon Hills range and is a little over two to three thousand feet above the level of the sea. All portions except where the latter of Evangelina St. Claire was fought is most densely wooded. The forests are almost endless in this territory being mostly Turpentine pine but there are also the oak, chestnut and all other various sorts of trees. In this forest region are high grassy glades, forest debris and leaf much many feet deep which afford rich fuel for the approaching flames. The great extent of these forests would soon exert a remarkable influence on the forest fire in its general conglomeration, for once the flames starts up the slopes in general the situation indeed for the whole country would be a very grave one. (Serious menaces to the Calaveras country entirely beyond measure).

The destruction of towns because of this forest fire has been numerous, records of them extending back since the beginning of the conflagration, while so far, unrecorded ones doubtless took place also where but there is no trace because of the sea of smoke over spreading the whole country. After the beginning of October 1912 and more especially later after the breaking forth of the battle at Udermina, the fire turned in localities where country or forest villages and towns were more further apart. There seemed to be a great phenomenon in the character of the forest fires, for so often loud explosions followed the progress of the flames, and the smoke appeared like ashes and sand and rock debris making appearances of volcanic eruptions. The symptoms that warns of the near approach of these conflagrations are generally immense clouds of smoke rolling forward and the sight of flames that generally alarm the surrounding country as far away as one hundred miles, and so far these raging forest fires have given the whole burning territory the name of "Val Demone, as being the abode



of the infernal regions and their pirates. The flames increased on the slopes of these hills, but just then opposing currents of winds were blowing across the hills and were sufficient to prevent enough to retard the progress of the flames, but the flames though with an uncommon effort managed to slowly progress forward just the same, and advanced swiftly through the portions of the forests where the counter currents of winds offered the least resistance with a grand and most terrific effect, the roaring flames reaching soon incredible heights, and the fire hurricane spreading ignited tree foliage and burning embers in every direction.

This so far was becoming one of the most memorable progressive movements of the dreadful conflagration. The main arm of the fire began to burn up the forested slopes in a fashion as if the mountains had opened an enormous fissure and volcanic eruptions erupting there with a thousand times the violence of Krakatoa, its length being forty two miles, its average breadth six miles, and the height of the flames near five hundred miles unknown. The heat it threw was dense and storms of volcanic pyroclastic force originated from it, and terrific rainstorms fell far off from the territory of flames. A torn bark on the summit of one of the imperiled hills but made no effect. The progress of this frightful part of the conflagration was observed by men of science from various christian countries. The account however from which we take it is that from Hannon via telegraphic cable. He said the first sign of the approaching blaze that he noted though he was more than three hundred miles away was a bright light on the darkened clouds of smoke in the sky far above his conflagration. He said that he started on the slopes in a line with the main blaze and emitted vast columns of seething flames, accompanied by mysterious explosions which could be heard forty miles off. Toward the break of morning when there was then only the color of twilight with the sky black in the direction of the conflagration it appeared as if a swarm of craters had opened on the hills and were in full eruption.

He had wished to go near enough to view the great fire and he therefore did so, though it took him four days journey on fast horses to come as near as he dared. As he reached there he saw the flames from a great elevation he was on which presented a front as far extended as he could see more forward like an advancing army, and it burned toward a small village in a valley which was speedily destroyed.

From fierce winds blowing and carrying upon them seven new fires broke out ahead of the main, and in three days with it forming a greater conflagration than ever. All this time the terrible fire continued to head for the great Bonon hills and the Ave Maria heights destroying another little mountain village. The original bigger blaze meeting with some sort of effective resistance somewhere divided into three new conflagrations one of which destroyed the village of San Sebastian, the second, Sumbawa, and the third the forested borders bordered from lands about the town, and afterwards the village of Rotondo. Fourteen villages were altogether destroyed before his very eyes, and the flames literally rolled on toward Trinque. At September two miles from the city the flames were slightly checked by a big break in the woods, and when the flames reached the eastern outskirts of Trinque it accumulated without progression into one mountain of rising searing flames with a roar like artillery, and overwhelmed a part of the city into total destruction. Another portion of the same wall of flames struck the city on the southwest.

The next three hours the roaring flames reached the Evangelina St Claire River where it was broad but it crossed in a roaring inferno of flames. The conflagration had moved at the rate of forty miles in a day.

On reaching the stream the fire crossed and dived it up in a long wall of fire, and from the heat the water, of course soon began to boil violent and huge clouds of smoke streamrose adding to the thrill of the scene.

Toward the end of the day the flames that had been advancing on the west side of Trinque again advanced forward and branched off into the city after partly partially destroying the Benedictine Monastery of St Agnes. Attempts were made to form high breastworks to arrest the progress of the conflagration but to no avail. Water.

An attempt of another kind was made by the head forest Rangers who took up five hundred and fifty men with him having previously provided them with skins for protection against the fierce heat felt at even two miles enough to singe you and with all sorts of weapons to try and form a strong wide breach in the path of the "Red Plague". The men finally managed to check the conflagration in their own direction

but a section of the conflagration immediately turned its course and rushed in the direction of Evangelina St Claire, where upon fifty thousand men of that town started for its safety took up tools and weapons and helped fight the fire in that direction so desperately that again it changed its direction. . . . Where the fire had burned or far in its southern rear it had been found three months afterwards that the ground remained red hot beneath its surface and gave up a quantities of steam escaped after a rain. An explosion on explosion occurred when the munition plant of Trinque occurred and the debris and rocks and earth materials build up by the blasts during this explosion in the city were of considerable magnitude, and one large rock was about fifty feet in size and thrown a mile from the scene of the blast and it penetrated the street into which it fell to a depth of thirty feet. The small branch of fire that threatened Rotondo at length fifteen miles into the average width was between two and three miles, so that in a short time by progressing it covered forty square miles of forest. Among the villages burned by this great branch of the fire was Mompillieri. It is not by fire and smoke alone that the forest fires were ravaging the hills, and plains, and the valleys. The forest fire in traveling up the forested slopes of Mt Catherine caused a great deluge of water. This mountain is 19,000 feet high above the base not counting sea level and was considered an extinct volcano. Half way up to the slow line this big volcano was or is heavily timbered. On the 28th of September two waves of the forest fire burning their way up the slopes grew to an enormous proportions and threw up the slopes of the snow covered mountain so much heat that the snow was melted in a hurry. The consequences were therefore that a great torrent of water soon rushed down the sides of the mountain carrying with it vast quantities of sand, stones, forest trees, volcanic cinders, and blocks of lava with which it overran the flanks of the mountain and the plains beneath in a frightful deluge worse than even the bursting of the biggest dam in the whole world, and the floods devastated everything in its course adding to the terrors of the approaching conflagration. Also the water was so scalding hot that it gave forth great clouds of steam in its approach. The whole of water was estimated at 11,160,000,000 cubic feet. It formed three channels six miles broad and in some places thirty four to fifty feet deep and flowing at the rapid rate of two miles a minute at its fastest. He deed all the winters snow on the top of so great a Galvianian mountain as Mt St Catherine could not have caused such a flood, and it was considered that from the fierce heats of the raging conflagrations racing up the slopes that very flames must have reached up somewhere and even melted old layers of ice which had been preserved under coverings of volcanic dust. Where they swelt however these floods did not great big gaps in the forest fires by tearing the trees down like the tornado but most of the trees carried along with the trees were still burning and except in their path the floods did not hardly retard the progress of the fire in the mountains district at all. The floods however breached them so that the fires had to burn in three different directions. The result of the flood to the fire presented some strange peculiarities. Nearest the point whence the highest forest fire ascended and spread, the cutting apart of the conflagration caused three large new ones to form and fill unminuted the night sky so that it was seen afar off. Shortly afterwards there began a little further on the flank of the mountain another conflagration from which a similar result took place and still further up there soon appeared a fifth, which there burned a roaring cloud of fire which rapidly spread itself over miles and miles of forest trees. During the first twenty twenty four hours of its progress the fire traveled nearly forty five miles, when it reached a great accession or temporary check.

The three original fires soon again became united into one large conflagration, from which as from the other two most two conflagrations above them there poured upward a vastly augmented wall of flame enveloping as it seemed all of that portion of the mountain. It was then that the flood really occurred. . . . During the progress of the flood it directed its course into a certain section of the mountain where it opens into a large ravine of some sort miles long and where there is a deep steep perpendicular precipice. Arrived at this point the torrent of water leaped over the precipice in a vast cascade, and with a loud thundering noise, and to make such noise as to awaken an alarm that the mountain had broken into an eruption at this very place and in the wooded regions.

The progress of the forest fire toward the Bengall State Forests were first witnessed by a party of English Tourists, who were ascending a high hill with the purpose to get a view of the destroyed sections that had been devastated by the Abbisann Explosions. As they got up half way to the top of the hill they noticed the sky dark and was enveloped with a heavy smoke black cloud as if a great storm was approaching, though weeks before they had noticed there had been no even the slightest amount of sunshine, and the weather nevertheless was terribly hot and what they thought at first strangely foggy. As they observed this strange phenomenon a violent and violent wind storm arose, which forced them to shelter themselves beneath some masses of great rocks to avoid the flying stones and other debris. When the mysterious storm subsided they returned to their destination fortunately without having been injured. In the course of the ever increasing darkness a great glare was observed by them in the distant east, and by a long wave of deep white hot coloring of a glare they at first mistook it for a great molten lake flow going down a far distant hillside. They were astonished. They expected to see "it" flow down toward the base of the hill, but the upper part of the hill though forested was still in darkness. They discovered the far distant glare to move upward instead of downward. At that distance it seemed to move upward slowly at apparently a snail's pace, and they again took the chance to go up another hill to observe the phenomenon more closely with their field glasses.

At first even then the slope of the hill did appear to be enveloped by a molten lake but they heard no loud explosions. The glare moved still upward and toward the flank simultaneously and continued to increase in size and to form into the forests of the huge valley beneath. It seemed to have many forms of glare rising upward at at last they discovered it was fire. This scene was to them one of the grandest of all scenes of raging forest fires. More than 2,000,000,000 acres were burning within their view at one time. Their attention was arrested indeed by the almost impossible present even though to their idea it was more than a hundred miles away. They believed the total height of the flames was one hundred thousand one thousand feet, and the rear portions of the conflagration was about two thirds of that unusual height. They declared it was being the worst of worst forest fires ever raging in the world. They believed the fires may have been beginning before September 1912, that unless rain could try wide resistance is given the conflagration it would never cease, although it may vary in intensity from time to time. It was observed too that the violence of the progress of the forest fires had a certain dependence on the weather--being almost most intense when the barometer is lowest. They viewed the conflagration for a long time from their position so high being able to look at it down from above. Even when viewed in that manner the blaze presented to them a very striking appearance, and the flames seemed to be constantly rising and falling at intervals. Sometimes the rising clouds were of various colors and rose with a deafening noise tossing as it seemed high into the air clouds of sparks. They could also hear a loud crackling noise.

There has been in other chapters previous in the various volumes been described the terrible work of the Abbisann disaster of the past few months, and of the great ravages of the unusually continuous forest fires, from the early part of the year of 1912 down to the present in the story up to the month of October 1913. Battles, lightning, and the enemy is blamed for the conflagration, and only one is guilty of the cause for the main thing in this story. The forest fires are all incendiary except one fire, and that fire doesn't exist.

The forest fires as discovered by the spying efforts of g. Violet and her sisters were not originated either by any of the Glandelinian generals. They ignited them of course but the whole horror was planned without exception by only the high members of the Glandelinian Kingdom, though the King did not seem to have a hand in the council as he was absent at the time. But whether he later approved of it or not, the story itself doesn't and will never say. But nevertheless we'll make him take the blame as just the same as he could have easily have frustrated the plans of his lower rulers.

The conflagration itself if it ever was a true one was the most frightful conflagration ever written in history or ever occurred or can occur in reality. For over three months after this great outbreak, the nations of the whole world had been open comparatively quiet on the subject rarely believing indeed that the forest fires did really exist, thinking that maybe perhaps the darkness of the skies over the whole of California as reported was because of excessive cloudy weather, but it was not until all the reports began to be verified by all foreign correspondents and war correspondents that ever everything began to come to a realization and therefore in this story all 8 Church Services in mornings and evenings, Sundays or week days were specially offered for the ending of the horror and the speedy demolition of the Glandelinian armies in California.

Toward Late September 1913 the great forest fires became more threatening than ever, and a great wave of flame began to make its way up toward the forested regions of East Bengall State. It was in the middle of the first week first week of the month of September that these incursions in directions rose to the extremely dangerous point, the spread of the conflagration suddenly swelling from a river of flames to an enormous ocean of fire, pouring in a hellish flood of flames through the once beautiful forests, and meeting the other smaller conflagrations, so that had been burning a little in front of it. While this went on the weather itself remained very quiet there was not a breath of wind, and the huge clouds of smoke rose higher in the air, while from it a darkness soon to become terrible indeed began to descend upon the surrounding fields country and towns.

Dangerous as the great forest fire was only at that time, the population of the threatened vicinity dared all the perils produced by it in their attempts to divert its dreadful course. The people were even ready to dare destruction for the hope of winning the fight against this overpowering "Red Plague" of the forests. Yet all this very locality for hundreds of miles was now an immense field of terror and death. Onward toward vineyard vineyards and villages in the huge clearings advancing the dreadful conflagrations in ever increasing vigor, but they advanced slowly however, and from their horns fled many thousands of the terror stricken women and children, frantic with horror and dismay dismay, suffering terribly from the heat waves and the half smothering smoke. Indeed a great number of populous villages and forest towns were threatened by the lurid fire waves, the most endangered being the very city of El Varso which had recently been greatly devastated by the past ravaged floods. Toward this devoted city raced steadily the irresistible flood of roaring flames. The soldiers of various standing armies, hundreds of forest rangers, and the men population of the city itself, and many other volunteers and even Glandelinian prisoners had been sent to the front and might to divert its progress in that direction by digging a wide ditch, by making wide clearings across its course, and throwing up a high bank of earth and fighting most frantically brush and ground fires started by the fierce heat of the main conflagration, and even bursting the levees of streams to flood the territory but they worked in vain. Trees were blasted to earth, even the fire departments of the city tried their best, but the demon of this fiery destruction was not to be robbed of its prey. The fire wave advanced like a most colossal wave of fire and kept keeping steadily on toward the fatal or ill fated town.

Seeing that the Red Plague couldn't be stopped one thousand rangers worked like mad fiends to remove from their front all the high explosives in time to avoid a dreadful explosion. The fire came on with the roar of a volcanic eruption, the ditch was crossed in a sea of flame that leaped hundreds of feet high, the fire roared wickedly across the huge clearing now brought forth by a fierce gale of wind that carried burning embers far and wide, fires started over in forests ahead of the time, the first house a wooden convent was reached, and soon burst into flames despite the efforts of the fire fighters to stop it, the roaring fire crept on to the next houses in its way, the piles of still remaining wreckage of the late flood demolition was soon a mountain of fire, the town was soon all going on the fire side, and only then did the despairing people desert their homes and flee for their lives carrying the little with them which they could snatch of their treasured possession, and to catch trains going north which was their only hope of escape as the fire raced onward thirty miles an hour.

General Hanson Vivian who was present at this scene, and whose army of soldiers not watching the movement of Gadelinian armies had joined desperately in the fight against the flames, thus described the flight of the terrified people to the Vivian Girl Princesses in a letter which ran as follows:

"Dear Vivian Girl Princesses;

The horrors of the disaster is well of note. I saw women and children and infants whose very mothers carried them in their breasts or in their aprons fleeing in an endless procession while the men folk were out desperately fighting to stem the rush of the Red Plague. Dogs too and cats were on the carts and wagons, and sometimes even chickens, tied together by the legs and piles of mattresses and pillows and shapeless bundles of clothes. Street cars were crammed full of people who even rode on their roofs, trains were crowded and what was stranger still animals of the burning forests had fled into the city. Deers, rabbits, every animal including bears and even forest snakes all seeking an avenue of escape and paying no more attention to the panic stricken crowds of people as if they were not in existence.

All were white with terror. Under the lurid glare I saw one old lady lying on her back in a wagon ghastly white, and if not dead already of fear and heat and suffocation from smoke and the buffeting of the windstorm certainly almost gone. We ourselves could hardly breathe, and the flames of the forests before the town went reached clear across the sky in terrific sheeted tongues shooting through the clouds of rolling smoke making a strange rushing snapping and undulating sound. It was on a Sunday that this second time ill-fated city of El Verso became a prey of the dreadful fire pestilence. During that night and following day the crisis seemed to have come. We were in a forest Rangers Observatory on a mountain side. At midnight the situation seen from the observatory was terrible. The forces of many explosions no doubt made by rangers in their desperate fight to save the town were let loose and the wind rocked the observatory that we could scarcely stand on the floor. The roaring of the fierce flames even though far away and passing us harmlessly by was deafening. There was a variety of hissing sounds, great crackling and snapping, the display of hurricanes of sparks and embers borne by the wind was terrifying, and constant claps of thunder followed the work of the fighters who were blasting to tear huge rifts in the forests to gap the fire. Shortly after three o'clock in the morning the fierce energy of the mighty fire culminated in that location. The whole city was on fire. The town had in its center a huge munition factory and thus burst open with a shock like a tremendous earthquake, and with a deafening roar, and flaming debris seemed to be hurled half a mile into the air, while a dense mass of smoke seemed to be hurled three or four times this height. Rarely had a more terrible Monday been seen. It was as if the very demons of earth and air and flame were let loose and were to destroy Our Lords very creation itself.

This frightful progress of the forest fire, was the worst of the dreadful display that I had witnessed, but I know the flames progressed further and further on elsewhere never diminishing in intensity. The smoke came in suffocating clouds and the scene resembled that of typhoons I've seen with you in other times."

Hanson Vivian."

Of El Verso nothing was left but a few buildings which could not burn because they were fire proof but their shapes were disfigured by melting to some degree from the fierce heat. Another branch of the fire reached the outskirts of the town of Beppo Bosco, and a third stopped at St. Anne Forest Cemetery and went in another direction because of a gap there too large to leap. Those towns fortunately escaped, but millions of acres of forests in their neighborhood were destroyed by the sea cloud of flame. The Turner Railway lines was ruined and the railway station of Beppo Burned. Another eye witness told of what he observed on that fatal Sunday and Monday; 2 "On the road near the Ventura section I met countless hundreds of families in flight, carrying what few possessions they had time to save from the towns. Indeed the scene of collapsing wagons, fatigued horses and fainting women from the heat were frequently seen. When one reached the scene of the approaching wall of fire a most stupefying and stupefying scene indeed presented itself. From a point on a long forested low hill between the towns and smaller cities I saw four

dreadful and wildy raging conflagrations, one of which was four miles wide and flared over forty miles long and it was a burning slowly and fiercely onward devouring vineyards and all trees and high grass in its path and sending up volumes of smoke enough to put the worst active volcano to shame. I witnessed the destruction of a farm house surrounded by a fierce forest blaze. It was enveloped on three sides by the conflagration. The whole atmosphere far and wide seemed to be absolutely incandescent for an incredible distance and the heat was terrific. Indeed the whole scene was wreathed in the biggest flames ever imagined and a perpetual roar and snapping and terrible hissing sound was heard. Ever and anon the top of one forested hill was encircled with fire that danced in and out of the smoke clouds as if there was a vivid electric phenomenon going on and so fierce was the blaze rushing up its slopes that it appeared like an uprush of liquid fire being all revealed in the most magnificent awfulness with a wind beginning to rise the fires redoubled their onrush and women and children fled precipitately for any shelter they could find from the conflagration, while the men themselves were fighting as hard as they could to divert the course of the dreadful red plague. The flames had crossed the Ventura road behind them and was rushing on at hurricane speed.

The great loss of life was due however to the vast fury of the sudden rising of the fire hurricane which brought almost the same conditions as destroyed the city of St. Pierre in Martinique island. The violence of the hot winds tore off the roofs and buried the occupants within the ruins of their blazing homes. In all the neighboring towns buildings were destroyed in great numbers by the winds before the fire reached them an early estimate being that fully fifty five thousand houses had been partly crushed or utterly destroyed before the conflagration struck the towns. On the Turnerama side of Ventura Road where the flames were at their worst all the towns and villages were totally burned, and the city of The Turnerama was left a smoldering blazing wreck. In the big city of Mildred Greenburg two hundred miles two hundred miles west of the conflagrations because of an east wind the smoke fog was so thick that those who could afford it wore caps and goggles and gas masks, while the people generally sought to save their eyes and faces from the heat waves by the aid of "Halloween Masks" and umbrellas. The drivers of street cars and elevated roads still surviving the flood wreck were obliged also to wear masks of some transparent materials under the visors of their caps. Though so far away the heat in the city was terrible. Tar melted on the roofs, people sweated as if all were under Turkish baths and the suffering was immense.

In the city of Evage Evangeline St. Claire there were two special great disasters attended by serious loss of life because of the terrific winds then prevailing. On the ninth of September while a congregated congregation of two thousand or more packed the St. Michael's Cathedral in praying for the ending of the conflagration horror, the violence of the winds ripped the huge roof off from the building, and sent it sailing like a pivot into the air. The wreck wrenching was so violent that from the shock one of the walls crashed in and fell upon the worshippers below, and not one of them escaped alive. The only ones who escaped and yet were seriously injured were the priest and the five altar boys. The second disaster on the same day and one of the same character but far worse took place at the city of Ava Maria.

Just previous to it the whole population had been marching in marching in religious processions through the streets in the face of the fierce wind storms to render thanks to God and His Blessed Mother for the apparent cessation of the progressive forest fire in the direction of the town. Motley but picturesque processions were these indeed, headed by so many altar boys carrying candles, which burned simply in the full glare of distant fires, and bearing aloft images of Our Blessed Mother, of Our Lord, crucifixes or of saints clad in gorgeous robes of expensive blue purple or yellow satin. Their joy was suddenly changed by tidings of a frightful disaster superintended or produced by the heat of the forest fire.

A full grown tornado of hot winds revolving in a unknown speed along in a terrific funnel cloud tore to pieces a good section of the town straying the wreckage along the whole Ventura road, and more than three thousand people were killed and ten thousand hurt or burned beneath all the debris which began to catch fire. This section of the town too had been crowded with refugees from the burning towns beyond all women and children. With scarcely a

warning, the tornado struck, there came a frightful noise of wind, a still more frightful crash of torn and splintered buildings, and a dense cloud of dust and smoke covered the scene after its wild passage from out of which far and wide came heart rending screams of agony. The news set the people frantic with grief and indignation. Screaming and praying in their intense excitement, they rushed for the stricken districts endeavoring with frantic haste and desperation to remove the heavy masses of wreckage from beneath which came the appealing calls for help many of the rescuers sobbing aloud as they worked. It required a large force of citizens and strong women to carry on more systematically the work of relief. Of the whole population in that section only twelve proved to be the only survivors all the rest were killed or so badly hurt they wouldn't live. Among these were many children. The Mayor of the town directed the work of rescue, while his wife and elder daughters and son assisted in the care of the injured.

As the wife of the city Mayor bent in the hospital to give a cooling drink to a badly burned little girl she suddenly felt a kiss upon her left hand. Looking down she saw a woman kneeling at her feet, who gratefully said "Your Excellency, the little dear is all I have. I am a widow as my husband was killed at the battle at Cedarville. May God and His blessed Mother reward you."

While this scene of unpeakable horror was taking place in Evangeline St. Claire and Ava Maria town, the fate of the villages and towns grouped around the burning area was hopeless as ever. Early on the 10th of September the force and fury of the forest fires had diminished because of the desperate fight the conflagration received from so many men, but later the same day because of rising easterly winds began to advance again, and the terrified inhabitants feared that a catastrophe like that which all other towns had met was about to visit them. The forest fire which reached the St. S. Anna country Grave yards and diverted its course because of resistance there by thousands of men turned in the direction of St. Phillips town. A violent storm of wind accompanied its onward approach, and the towns of Santa Anna, St. Anna, and Glad Glad's Junction, and Glan Harbor and also Maria felt the force and heat of this wind which brought so much smoke that the people stuffed cotton in their window sashes to keep it out. A typical case was that of Glad's Junction. Though for two days the place had been deserted, a few ghostly figures could be seen at intervals when the flames of the fires illuminated the scene wandering desolately about, hungry and thirsty, their throats parched by smoke, dust and heated winds, yet unable to tear themselves away from the ruins of their late comfortable homes. So deep was the smoke mark as far north as Calverline that rail railway travel was utterly impossible.

A party of officials made a tour of inspection near Evangeline St. Claire by wagon visiting a number of the city, but were prevented by the state of the smouldering roads from reaching others. Ava Maria was cut off from all communication and travel, and a heavy dark cloud of smoke followed the official officials in their retreat. At Beppo Turner the smoke was an ocean of rolls. The smoke was carried over hundreds of miles of country in the most dense a mass in the sky and over landscapes, and nothing was visible even toward Calverline but the smoke sea. Even as far as the city of Calverline so far north the air was almost unbearable, the heat intense, and few could long bear the dangers and discomfort of the situation and an exodus of people started from that town to try and escape the awful smoke and heat. The greatest thickness of the smoke far outside the far fire zone driven forth by the winds was encountered in the vicinity of Marie Osborne City. Here large countryside was thickly fogged in, and everybody were being forced to wear gas masks.

Soldiers had been sent there with military carts, carrying provisions and surgical appliances, with orders to lend their aid in the work of relief, but they found it impossible to make their way through the dense smoke fog, and the tales of horror and heroism that they had to tell resembled those in the poems of Dante's Inferno.

Near the town of Cross Creek which was burning, efforts were made to remove the children and women in covered wagons and box cars, but when these had gone a hundred feet, they could not get through the region north of Sun Beam Bean Sunbeam Junction because the fire was leaping across that territory and coming toward them in the same fashion as Violet, and her sisters had experienced during the battle of Lebanon. This caused a panic among the children especially, who expected to be overtaken by the frightful blaze and they fled

in all directions in the darkness and blinding smoke. Searching parties were immediately sent after them but in spite of continuous shouting and calling no trace was found of the little ones, and numbers of these children really perished having been overtaken by the disaster they fled to avoid. Had they remained where they were they all would have escaped.

Many of their charred little bodies had been found buried in the ruins of the smudge of the fire swept forest, and the scenes when the little victims were recovered were often piteous and terrible. The positions of the half charred bodies showed that the little victims had died in flight while in a state of great terror, their little faces being convulsed with fear. One forest ranger rode his horse through a smudge fire calling out for the children but in vain.

Another rescuer was rewarded by his crisis by hearing a man's reply from a half burned shanty in weak tones, and springing from his horse, he floundered through the still smoking ashes of the forest in his high boots to the smouldering walls of a big shanty from which the voice seemed to come. As he made his way through the soft smoking treacherous layer of forest debris which surrounded the destroyed habitation, and with difficulty worked his way toward the smoking building the soldier shouted words of encouragement, and climbing over a heap of slightly smoking charred ruins, and braving a toppling wall still ablaze entered the building. In the ruins he found the bodies of three charred little girls and one boy. Near them was a dead woman and a man barely alive, who by almost super human efforts for hours had succeeded in freeing himself from a mass of fortunately unburned debris which had fallen upon him. The soldier picked the man up in his arms and carried him to a place of safety. It was found that both his legs were broken, and that he had been badly crushed about the body and slightly burned about the face and the hands and feet.

Some extraordinary escapes from death and the forest fire took place. A man his wife, and his family of six children all were rescued after having been lost in a ravine and surrounded by the raging hell for fifty six hours. They were terribly exhausted, almost dead from heat and suffocation, and were reduced almost to skeletons. A little riverlet in the center of the ravine was the only means that had enabled them to endure without perishing so long. General Charles Brown one of the greatest and best abled bodied christian generals of the army and nation, who happened to be on a furlough at the time of the outbreak of the great conflagration in his own territory went with a party of officers and a number of Gemini members as near to the scene of the "World's End" as they could approach. From his graphic story of his experiences which were sent to Violet and her sisters Jennie Turner had copied some of the most interesting details of their letters at their permission;

"We caught a wagon train for the town of Mc-Clure picknell, three miles northwest of Ev. Evangeline St. Claire, and east of Rosa and Topsy, and ten miles from the southern suburbs of the great fire sweep which destroyed the city of Trinque nearly to a total. We had a magnificent view of the great forest fire eighty miles away, the nearest we could approach as to go any nearer would have been certain death even at that distance because of the heat. Rising high into the sky from horizon to horizon the vast mass of rolling tumultuous clouds of very flame was beautifully accentuated by the full glare of other fires, and the smoke itself above the flames shifted momentarily into new forms and drifting northwestward in low black clouds reaching to the western horizon and summing various reddish and pink colors. At Evangeline St. Claire we ran under this black terrifying pall, apparently many thousands of feet above us the solidity of which was soon revealed in the fire glare. The torches of the wagon guards added to the effect, but greatly relieved the smoky darkness. We had reached Evangeline St. Claire at three on the morning very oily indeed. There was little suggestion of any horrible disaster as we rode through the town to the regions where the fire had raged and was still raging only as a huge smudge making a rolling smoke sea so extensive as to reach from horizon to horizon. The brilliant glare of the fire even though so far away lighted up the region almost as bright as the rising sun and gave us a superb view of view of the rolling clouds of smoke, all forms being that of caluliflower from the base of the wall of cloud but rising and expanding and curling far above for many thousands of feet with a profile like a monstrous rolling false cirrus cloud in the heated summer time.



But however nothing in mythology ever gave a suggestion of the awful fascination of this awful force of the uprush of heated air produced by the flames, presenting the sublime unusual beauty in color and form above, but below the glare of the Infernal regions.

We reached a section of country through which the fire had already passed. It was as if all the world of people had effectually cried out to arrest the terrific hurricane of flames which had raged up to the St. Anna Cemetery, and which pitilessly almost melted the Statue of the Blessed Virgin and another of St. Ann, with which the people of the city had tried to stay the Red Plague, as at St. Catherine the Image of the Sacred Heart was said to have stayed a smaller fire storm from moving upon Lucille Rickson's town.

We approached to the edge of the smoking inferno of debris. It was like standing within half a mile on the edge of the enormous mouth of Hell. A hundred million volcanic eruptions combined into one couldn't make so much clouds of smoke. We could see dimly the extent of the destruction beyond the barrier of smoke wall which had stopped at the edge of the Graveyard because of its size, and because the flames here had not been able to leap the gap. A better idea of the surroundings was obtained at dawn from a abandoned railway. We saw southwestward or eastward rather what was left of Trinogue, a great square stone church and a few rows of apparently fire proof structural structures inland in a sea of smouldering ruins of houses. North and east and south was that terrible wall of heavy smoke in side of which rose a thousand patches of flame in the form of swamp miasma. All was smoke, smoke, smoke, and still more smoke with no where the familiar appearance of goodly landscapes of beautiful forests of trees, flourishing towns and villages. Even from this smudge though we were miles from it the heat was terrific. We ate a hearty lunch before the hour of sunrise, though there was no sun, but continued gray darkness with blackness overhead and with a little more coming of light, which was only as a twilight the great thrill of the scene was still more revealed.

The column of smoke extending like walls so far and near as far as eye sight could reach from north to south and in the south seemed higher and more massive rising as high as one could look up into the sky and retaining its rolls at the upper sections but in bigger forms. Each portion of the clouds had a concentric motion and new aspects. The southern wall floating on the tops toward the west showed exquisite curved surfaces, due to the upper moving current. It was like the decoration of the side of a great sarcophagus. As elsewhere a heavy yellowish white cloud hung over Evangeline St. Claire city and territory and hides the flaming hilling country. I counted myself very fortunate indeed to have seen all day from leeward this huge spectacle of changing undiminished but horrible beauty. Beauty.

The amount of ruined land of forests in the path of the forest fire within my view extended far beyond my calculation. Fancy so much forest land far down from the beginning point of the forest fires now left nothing but seas of still smouldering or dead ashes and half burned trunks, while elsewhere the forest fires still raging onward distributing to other forests the same fate and you will get an idea of the desolate impression of the dreadful scene. A forest tragedy colossal to immeasurable size and most heartrending. Like the disaster to Abbeville and elsewhere it is enlisting the sympathy of the civilized world. Yet it'll take time for such a calamity to be realized for the amount of forests already burned over is over 1,000 miles, and the fires have only begun. Two miles below Evangeline St. Claire city we struck the edge of the vast smoke wall, and our wagon driver begged us not to go any further on or we'd be into the edge of the conflagration. We had not the heart to proceed on so we started on the return journey. In many places northwest of Evangeline St. Claire cities of temporary shelters had been built by the various roadsides in forest clearings like cities of children's playhouses. Here women and children were huddled with their bedding, awaiting the coming of what supplies they could expect. All the men population in the districts were largely occupied in their efforts to fight the tremendous conflagration. Many two and four wheeled carts and wagons loaded with forest fire fighting equipment were making their way along. In another clearing was a large encampment of soldiers with low abate tents. Near another large clearing out through the forests in course white linen shrouds were the bodies of thirty three women and children who in a light through a burning sector lost their lives. Of all the refugees every one

of them were sad, but nevertheless did not complain in fact for so excitable a people they were indeed unusually calm."

In the meantime the Calverinian Government through the urgent request of Violet, and her sisters were doing all it could day after day to alleviate the horrors of the situation sending money to be expended in relief work, despatching high officials of the government to give aid, and encouragement by their presence, and men from hundreds of northern and extremely southern Calverinian cities, and many more towns, and even ab older boys, and more hardier women were flocking out as volunteers to aid in the great fight against the red plague, of the forest. Often Violet, and her sisters had been near the scene of destruction since they returned from their short captivity from the region of A Angelina St. Claire, and wherever the time was that they were not in the armies they were among the refugee refugees lending their own personal assistance to the work of rescue. Obligated to leave their carriage, which could not move over the smouldering debris choked road, the Vivian Girls with difficulty went forward on horseback, the animals sometimes in the burned districts floundering through sur feet of ashes and burned trees and limbs stumbling into holes, and half blinded by the smoke and whirling ashes sent into the air by the winds. But these horses were used to every thing and did not fear fire which was an exception. But they were trained to brave these things. During their journey toward Evangeline St. Claire they came upon the Mayor of the town of Trinogue.

"How in the world did you escape from there?" Jennie Vivian asked him.

"I put myself in to comparative safety," was the reply.

"You did? What do you mean?"

"Realizing the danger I left Trinogue while the people still remained. I wasn't foolish."

"What?" cried Jennie with a flush of anger. "You a Mayor of a town too cowardly to share the dangers of your people while we ourselves go through adventures that no one cares to hear about. I'll see to it that you'll be removed from office. The idea. A coward for a Mayor. Not in that heroic town."

Reaching Evangeline St. Claire the brave little Princesses did what they could to expedite the work at central points of disaster more than a hundred dead bodies being taken from the ruins of the Cathedral in their presence. They stood with set pale faces watching the removal of the victim victims and directing the movement of the workers and even joining in at times themselves. During their visit to the front they inspected the temporary camp hospitals in which the soldiers and nuns and priests were caring for the burned injured and suffering, speaking kindly to the poor victims, being like little angels among them, giving them what comfort they could and asking what they could do to relieve their distress. Every request or dire desire was received by them with sympathy and orders given to have it fulfilled. A pitiful scene took place when they were around the bed of a poor little boy whose right leg burned so bad had to be amputated, and Violet bent over and asked what she and her sisters could do to comfort and aid him in his affliction.

"Send me my father who is serving as a soldier in general Vivian's army," said the poor little boy.

The Vivian girls were visibly affected, and promised to do so.

While they went from district to district they inspected the places where the refugees were housed doing what they could to improve conditions, and to add to the comfort of the sufferers. While there they decided to make an automobile visit to as far as they could approach to the ruined town of Trinogue, but the motor broke down, and they were forced to return on foot, walking a distance of twenty miles through the smouldering forest fires left by the passage of the main blaze days before, and displaying a power of endurance despite their discomforts and suffering and hardships of hunger and thirst that surprised the natives. By Friday September the Thirteenth the danger to Evangeline St. Claire was practically at an end for good. The main forest fire horror had passed on northward leaving behind it an immense smoke sea which spread like a thick heavy curtain over all the sky. The whole country lay buried in darkness and obscurity, clothed in a dense pall of smoke. At Calverina three hundred miles north of the fire horror there was no sunshine, it was as dark as a dark rainy day but some distance south hung a dark sombre veil. Even as far north as Abyssinville more than

407two to three thousand miles away there was sunshine, but its light fitly trickled through with a sickly glare. The sky had a yellow color and sometimes even dunnish or brown and at times pale cream and other colors. At the city of Bonbon six hundred miles away from the forest fire but west of it the gloom was so deep every time there was a east wind or southeast, that telegraph poles twenty feet away could not be seen. Breathing was difficult, and the smoky atmosphere made the eyes water. At Mildred Greenburg however a favorable west wind had cleared the lower atmosphere of smoke but the sun did not shine and it was very dark. Everybody in many cities and towns of Calvernia and Abyssinkile too wore goggles, masks, and eye screens, the weather was terribly hot. It was believed there were one six hundred thousand men at work against the flames ditching, making wide clearings, blasting, counter firing and doing everything possible to stay the progress of the conflagration. There indeed were grownsome scenes close to the forest fire zone. At Beppo Junction soldiers carried on the work of rescue when the flames threatened there. It is interesting to learn that six or seven members of the Gemini stood heroically to their post of duty during the whole scene of the advance of the forest fire. Gingigore, William Schloder, Dargur and many others. Though the observation post occupied by them was exposed to the full heat of the dreadful conflagration raging thirty miles away, they remained undaunted at the spot throughout that week of terror. On the fourteen of the month some of that Abbiennian venturesome fraternity the news paper correspondents, reached the observation point of the Gemini, and heard the story of their experiences. For several days Dargur and his followers had been cut off from the outside world, and threatened by the conflagration, their rations consisting of bread, cheese and dried onions, until on Friday a hardy guide was induced to push through the remains of the burned landscapes to them with some provisions. During the progress of the disaster the Professor had kept at his observation, taking observations day and night and making calculations in the midst of the inferno. Scarcely dressed he looked like an American Western Cowboy after a hard ride in a dust storm. The portico where he stood was half scorched by the heat, but as far as eye could reach an ocean of ashes, still smouldering tree trunks denuded of their branches were alone visible through rising fogs of clouds of smoke, while the main conflagration seen now far to the north. The monstrous path of the fire sweep was enveloped in a cloak of white puffy and roily smoke as if it was the sky hidden in a sea of storm clouds. As the correspondents ascended the mountain that had partly escaped the worst of the conflagration they were surprised at the apparition of burned tree trunks still smoking, the smouldering of ground debris and the desolation left by the passage of forest fires. They were also surprised by a nanother apparition of forest rangers who had been recently trapped by the forest fires, and who suddenly emerged from something like caves. One of the Gemini completed his record of boldness by going to a point far too close to the conflagration at the imminent risk of his life from the heat to observe the conditions then existing.

Therefore the reader can be well informed in informed that the eastern parts of Calvernia down up from the southeast is being one of the most disastrous burned countries in the whole world in this book from the story out, whether the reader can regard the number of terrific forest fires concentrating in so enormous a space of forests or the extraordinary destructive fury of the conflagration. Forest fires are raging elsewhere but not to such a proportion. Of forest fires of each more than a hundred miles in extent and up to a stretch of three hundred, to twenty miles in width or even to forty there are no less than thirty six of them. The fire burning across the Mic-Whirther Run Territory, and through the Mic-Hollister Run regions heading for the Main Red Riding Hood Woods being much the worst of them known. In all 1,000 minor other forest fires are burning. The Forest fire however heading east of the Abbienn territory rival all the others in size and magnitude, and are more continuous in their progress and more intense in fury and the heat they throw, and the range of hills already traversed by the flames is far greater than the Rocky Mountain range going through five western States. The Northeast branch of the Bonbon Hills indeed is not yet traversed by the conflagrations, while one quarter of the Vivian Hills appear as if they were all in violent eruption from unusual strong subterranean forces, and make the smoke clouds of the eruption of

205  
408  
Krakatoa and other volcanoes simultaneously appear like a smouldering shoeasting in comparison. Therefore these forest fires, which ID? 10,000,000 men, and even rainstorms and floods does not subdue because of the terrific heat as being the most terrible disasters on record. The heat was as felt five hundred miles away has driven people to the north to escape the effects. The city of Calvernia even now in October where at this time the highest temperature is forty in the shade, is still at 134 degrees and people are fleeing for cooler regions with the suffering of thousands of prostrations and deaths from the heat. The usually cold climate of the Calvernian country for its winter seasons produce vast quantities of snow and ice which covers all mountain ranges and fill up the cracks and valleys in their sides. Therefore whenever the winds were on a southeasterly course, the intense heat even carried hundreds of miles to the northward rise to high into the atmosphere makes the temperature even over the snow covered mountains at an elevation of fifteen to eighteen thousand feet as hot as the same heat waves are in the low lands, and vast masses of ice, great fields of snow, and deluges of water roll down the hillsides into the plains creating unusual floods and driving the inhabitants before the torrents. Some of these torrents produced by the highly reaching hot waves tear up rocks in their course and devastated the surrounding country for miles.

In many sections the forest fires were accompanied by dreadful floods produced by melting mountain snows caused by the heat and flames. The heavy clouds of smoke was seen at Calvernia to rise by day from the so far distant forest fires, and by night the red glare could be seen, purging one dreadful heat wave in September caused by southeasterly winds coming off from the forest fires, deluges of water rushed from the heights of the Volcano Mt Calvernia bearing along whole fields of ice, and rocky fragments of every size torn from the flanks of the mountain itself and carried to the huge Morra Run River making in it into a raging flood. But the most remarkable thing is the dreadful progress of the fire during the later part of September up to the time of the battle of Lebanon. Of this a last extended description is worthy of being given in this last chapter.

On the eighteenth of September the forest fire was then raging for the Lebanon region sixty five miles northwest of Evangeline St. Claire (I do declare). It was preceded by a long series of mysterious explosions which was said to have been heard at a distance of one hundred and fifty miles.

The fire was then raging northward and the advance guard was in about a number of smaller ones but winds then raging formed them into the union of an immense wave racing northwestward from the parent blaze, which crossing and burning on both sides of the St. Anna river or wide fr creek not only dried it up because of the dreadful heat but dried the sands on the river bottom to a depth of ten feet. On advancing across a huge ravine the fire came to the margin of the big Sanders Lake which lay in the course of the river. Here it was arrested for a while, it seemed now as if the many thousands of fire fighters here had a chance to outwit the blaze--but the fire gradually encircled the lake and then went onward resuming its advance till it reached a wide long clearing. Had it not been for the terrific heat of such high reaching flames it might have been checked at this clearing, but too for another reason for unfortunately the wave was too far extended by this time, and where it could not eat its way across the clearing by burning along the ground rubbish it burned its way by flanking attacks, and soon the fire enveloped the clearing on all sides.

Wubers in the meanwhile formed another immense wave of fire which advanced with great rapidity toward the forests in which at the time of the Lebanon battle, the Vivian Girls were having their adventures, and ultimately combined with the first wave to form a more huge wall of fire now rushing on twenty miles an hour. When the left wing of this fresh wave of fire reached Turner Creek twenty miles south of the Lebanon forest regions, it again struck a long wide clearing of the forests (these were natural clearings not made by fire fighters) and a portion of the fire couldn't cross and was forced to burn up the channel of that stream toward the Lebanon forests. Had this clearing not interfered with the fire the blaze would have gone on its regular course and the Lebanon forest would have escaped.

After pursuing its course for several hours, the main body of this conflagration reached the Lebanon forests, and then it was that Violet and her sisters had their stirring time in the forest. His blazing blaze as previously mentioned during the battle. After going forth the wildly raging flames reached another clearing this made by high trees, but the flames leaped this gap and the fighters were trapped in a huge ravine and fought for six hours for their lives with the inferno roffin roofing the sky above them in roaring flames. After this it still continued up the channel of the stream and began coming toward Venturina Road and river which it followed until it threatened Lebanon itself.

Three days afterwards brought fresh accessions to the immense ocean of fire still pouring onward over the land. The fire in heading irresistibly toward Lebanon despite the inhabitants of all the men fighting it desperately continued on and there seemed to be no hope whatever, but the flames as usual struck another natural opening in the forest in that locality, and as this opening was some four miles wide, and ten long, and there being no way for the fire to cross as there was no ground debris in the clearing fortunately, the flames which had been pursuing a northwesterly course, was forced to take a new direction toward the straight west and east and then to the northeast, where it struck more denser forests than ever. Here it pursued a course similar to that as before but on a more wider and extensive scale, filling ravines with the blazing debris of trees and spreading itself out in front of Lebanon into greater and greater oceans of fire than ever, and Lebanon was almost surrounded. The clearing however was in the direct way of Lebanon, and if the wind didn't change direction Lebanon was safe though the inhabitants suffered frightfully from the heat which burst all thermometers in the city. The fury of the conflagration continued to rage around the city and so enormous was the conflagration that according to a careful survey at a great distance the whole together would form a mass of fire at once the full size of the Mediterranean sea in length and width. Of the two arms of the fire the greater was that size, and the less half as wide but three times longer. The height of the flames could not be estimated, but some eye witnesses testified that the eastern wave of the fire attained on the coasted plains a breadth of height rather from twelve to fifteen thousand feet in height, that of the other was only about half as much. Though because of the clearing the fire was some ten miles away from the city, wooden houses on the suburbs went up into flames from the heat and threatened a conflagration in the city. Hancock's army had also fought this, Hancock's army had run before it ran before it not daring to fight the blaze. The devastation directly wrought by such an immeasurable conflagration was not the whole of the dreadful evils they brought upon the unfortunate land and its inhabitants even far from it. Partly owing to the sudden melting of the snows and glaciers on higher mountains even not in the path of the fire by the heat waves brought up to them by winds, partly owing to the stoppage of river courses because of the damming up of the river by other disasters of the past. Immense floods of water deluged the country far from the neighborhood, terrific cyclonic storms originated, cloudbursts, hurricanes and fierce untimely out of season electrical storms, the floods and winds destroying many villages and a large amount of agricultural and other property. Twenty big towns were overwhelmed by the raging flames or overwhelmed so by the heat as to burst into flames twenty miles away while the clouds of smoke hurled upward by the draught of the flames covered the whole of the skies over the Calaveras seas, and the smoke on several occasions were drifted drifted over considerable parts of the far Mormon and Protestant nations, and even obscuring the sun way down in Glandelinia and giving the sky a strange wild and gloomy aspect. In certain respects they reproduced the strange phenomena of the explosion of Krakatoa. The strange red sunset phenomena of the latter were produced by the smokes of the gigantic forest fires so far away. The whole world itself was astonished as the phenomena was seen in many countries.

Out of five hundred thousand persons who had been driven from their towns and villages by this "Red Plague," fifty thousand perished by flames, smoke suffocation, heat prostration together with the loss of cattle, hundreds of thousands of sheep and hundreds of thousands of horses, and various wild animals of the forests by countless numbers.

This dreadful destruction of life was caused partly by the direct action of the forest fires, partly by the noxious vapors or fumes the fire emitted over so much of the landscape, by the heat, smoke, and windstorms, partly by the floods of water, partly by the destruction of the herbage by the heat and sunless weather, and lastly in consequence of the drying up of so many rivers which formed a large portion of the drinking water for the people and animals.

After this frightful progress of the forest fires, and its serious disastrous effects the whole population of Calaveras became apprehensive because of the terrific speed of the conflagration.

Mt Joan Volcano which had been the most frequently active volcano of Calaveras, which had a record of forty two terrific eruptions was soon becoming enveloped in the flames which caught its forested slopes and the people in its neighborhood at first thought these mountains had sprung into eruption again. The first inkling of the report that the fires had struck up to here was conveyed to even as far west as Dandobia Abbeannia by darkness as intense as night. This palpable hint was soon confirmed by a direct news from Calaveras that the forest fires had assumed an enormous size.

On the Twenty fourth of September a severe windstorm followed the same night by fearful noises alarmed the inhabitants of the towns near the Volcano of what was to come and they fled. About noon the next day with a dreadful hissing noise the fire poured forth west of the Volcano and rushed for the forested valley. This torrent fortunately burned forward through the northern and northwestern sides of the huge mountain. The inhabitants of the villages at its base were driven before the conflagration, but several of them were overcome by the heat and perished before they could escape. The whole mountain was enveloped in smoke clouds and appeared in as fierce an eruption as Krakatoa itself. Even here all men inhabitants of the threatened towns and villages fought desperately to try and stay its progress but in vain they couldn't face the fierce heat ten miles away. The rivers became so hot as to kill the fish, and to be even impassable on horseback or in boats of small size. Explosions from some where occurred and made detonations so loud as to be heard over the whole territory. Two new conflagrations were formed to the east of the mountain which was eighty seven miles around its base then another on the northeastern, and the other on the extreme eastern slope of the huge forested cone. The fire however didn't burn around to the extreme north of the mountain slope but went its usual northeast course. The volumes of smoke rising from the conflagrations assumed the very appearance of the flames themselves and ascended to a score of times the height of the 19,000 foot volcano. The mountain when active never had assumed dangerous proportions, and at the very outbreak of the disaster the majority of the inhabitants close to the comparatively safe volcano knew what was the trouble and had immediately fled screaming to every body "Run, Run the forest fire. The Forest fire."

The rivers of the volcano on the north and burning sides were flooded by the melting ice and snow which had accumulated on the mountain. The floods however did no extent of "harm" to the fires and the waters in reaching fifty miles from the base of the mountain still were so scalding hot as to raise great clouds of dense steam.

or steam. Fortunately owing to the nature of the district through which the flames passed, there was on this occasion very small loss of life as every body had been warned by the rangers a day or two before the fire came up.

The forest fire horror too was remarkable for the electric phenomena which the rising heat produced in the atmosphere far of course out of their original course east or west or other directions. The most violent thunderstorms ever on record for hundreds of years with terrific showers of rain and hail, and wind were frequent accompaniments of this progressive disaster everywhere, even over the fire districts, and the very condensation of the smoke clouds was so sudden and violent that great quantities of electricity were developed though there was no rain.

The Conflagration around Mt Joan was indeed the most furious action of the flames around any mountain ever on record and to the distance of three hundred miles the effects of its heat was astonishing. At Calaveras so far away by this time of the month smoke filled the air above the city so thickly that the sun could not penetrate them. The flames burst forth at first in three distinct great conflagrations and after ascending the forested slopes of the mountain and joining with the main wing of fire rushing past the volcano to the

east and west the flames soon united seemingly in the air in a troubled and confused manner. In a short time the whole mountain and others forested ridges near it appeared like bodies of fire extending the conflagration in every direction and rushing upward. The fire continued to rage with unabated fury until the darkness caused by the quantities of black smoke from other sections of the blaze finally obscured them, at about eight P.M. smoke at this time became very thick in the sky as far west as Francis Atlanta. Twenty eight miles west of Mt. Joan a violent whirlwind believed to have been caused by the heat caused, which blew down nearly every house in the villages and towns carrying the roofs and lighter parts away with it followed by electrical storms and dashing rains over the whole country side far west. In the city of Joan its effects were much more violent, tearing up by the roots the very largest trees, and carrying them in the air together with men, horses, cattle and whatever or whatever else came within its influence. This account for the vast amount of floating half burned trees seen on the bigger rivers later. The whirlwind lasted about two hours. Of all the villages around the territory of Mt. Joan, Joan city though partly destroyed by the windstorm was the only one remaining. In other sections no vestige of a village was left and a great loss of life from wind and fire occurred. From the most peculiar and particular inquiries and investigations made, there were no fewer than one hundred and twelve thousand inhabitants in the territory at the time the forest fire came to Mt. Joan of whom only five or six dared to remain behind. All the rest had fled. Still onward the forest fire went.

SEVEN. as his burns was, which he received when he reached the great general Aronburg from the ravaging forest fire, which took a series of chapters, to relate his adventures through, it did not, because of his strength take long for him to be on the road of recovery. The general himself was more severely burned than Starring, but all the time since his rescue however he did not relinquish the command of his army either on camping or marching. Of course Starring being faithful to his friends, Violet, and her sisters, did not intend to give up his adventures, especially when for them he had decided to try out his luck in secure the information which they too had been after. He while lying in his cot had heard lately of the disasters of the past, the predicted progress of the enemy, the so called victories at the battle of Evangeline St. Claire and Big Girlknool, and so on.

The news of the floods had bothered him a good deal, and so also the awful forest fire he had heard of, which had been consuming the vast forests since June 1912.

While on his bed he had taken a map given to him by Jack Evans Evans and had traced through the news the progressive movement of the fire since its start. Of any serious nature, the towns of polares, and ostello Junction were the first hit in southeastern Culverinia. Escod, and the destruction of Iriestown and many other place places too numerous to mention here, with up to this time over five hundred miles of vast forests burned. Right after the battle at Nelkingburg or Oedernine, the fire a sea of destruction stormed up to Oedernine Creek, passed the city of Nelkingburg, moved on to Gollyer and Stalstuck and destroyed them.

To prevent his army from destruction general Hanson Viviani had been compelled to throw his whole command into the conflict against that meeting hell as it roared across the stream and headed for Big Betty Peas and struck a portion of Meadow Pine Run.

He was worsted in his conflict against the flames but his desperate aggression enabled him to command to retreat. The fire prevented the victory necessary after the battle as it enabled the enemy under Manley and his commanders to escape from general Vivian.

From here it moved moved for Angelinia Agathia threatening the town or city twice but changes of wind fortunately made it go elsewhere. In this section Angelinia Agathia and other big towns were devastated. Evangeline St. Claire right after the battle was threatened, and Kanleya armee and also Vivians near Sound pond now were in danger. This fire also struck Conventinian Conventinian Aronburgs army, in which which fire hurricane Starring saved General Aronburg from being killed. 10,000 men of Aronburgs forces lost their lives in fighting the terrible "Red Plague."

There were many other points through which he was able to trace the progress of the enormous forest fire, but big as the fire was so far, he was more interested in the results of the other disasters of the past, especially the flood.

He mused on the situation for quite a long time and then was suddenly aroused by a guard entering the room. He stood at attention until the general sitting up said "Well?"

"General Aronburg is coming sir," he said, and saluting he left.

In a few moments the general entered with his arm still in a sling, but no longer in a wheelchair.

"Read this news in the paper," the general said, and he handed Walter the news which he glanced over for several minutes in silence.

"Well," said Walter, "we have literally a plague of great floods, forest fires, explosions and everything else, it is surely shocking, and it makes me more determined to find out who is really responsible. And I'm going to do it if I have to go through hell for the purpose."

"But you are not in no condition for such a trip," said general Aronburg. "You know how badly burned you are. Better be careful. You know how Gertrude took care of you. And yet she had to go away now to rejoin the Vivian Girls who are going to make the same attempt themselves. But you better listen to reason."

"Yes but suppose they do not succeed. It is the most dangerous and difficult mission they too have undertaken and they'll only succeed by a miracle. And you must know also though they don't know it, that this forest fire is touching the region of Imperial Valley and heading for Sound pond and general Manley's army will be hit. If it is then the fire will frustrate their hopes to win. Then the Glendelinian army will have to move off with such haste that they'll never have the opportunity to be successful in their purpose. So I must try my best too."

"Well you are the kind who will have your way," said the general looking troubled. "I thought your trail in this experience would have changed your mind. But I see it don't. But I do not like the proposition at all. The enemy is dangerous by now, and I must warn you by now that the enemy know that many are trying to find out all about the causes and the originators of the flood and other disasters, and they are surely either on the lookout or are so quiet that they won't allow any of their conversation escape to even any of their own under officers or any one whatever. Every one suspects general John Manley is at the bottom of this, but



no one can prove it as no one has any evidence. In one who could really get that information for the Vivian girls would surely receive a unusual reward. I therefore hope you God's blessing and good luck. If you do continue on your quest, but nothing can be done without his help you know." The general was then silent for several moments as he pondered over something, and then he continued;

"I have marched my armies through the wilderness of this war torn world, and though so far I have not been in any unusually sharp battles, I have once lighted on a certain spot, where once in the war I was seriously engaged, and that was the battle of Jennina Turner. He never during my advance, no matter where I found my armies on did ever dare lay himself down for at least an all night sleep. Often I've slept on my horse while I rode on. Every movement of my armies on the march was a bad dream. I've seen the Abbeinnia flood though, said nothing about it. My army was near by, and saved a few from floating house tops. The way this war is going on and with us not yet as seriously engaged as I desire, I feel like a man clothed with rage, standing on the street begging. I feel like I had a great burden on my back. But I cannot battle the enemy. He won't fight me. The Glendolinian generals who I have perceived and tried to go into a battle run off from all that has occurred in Glendolinia and elsewhere since this cruel war started. I have wept and trembled. I have written out a sort of book, and wrote therein of what has occurred, and have a long list of disasters. Many times I have broken out into a lamentable cry; when my generals questioned me about the situation. "What shall our Government do in this case. I cannot help it."

In this plight I have continued on the march, refraining myself as long as I could, that none of my staff, or retainers should ever perceive my distress, but I could not be silent long, because my sorrow, excitement and troubles increased, my sense of impending disasters stalked in the open air, wherefore I at length told the situation to all the officers, and I said to General Viviana. "Your Excellency, I said, "Our country it seems from these disasters, to be undone, especially by reason of this burden, reduced by floods, explosions, explosions, and terrific fires, that this burden lay hard upon the nation, and I have also been informed for certain, that if something is not done sooner or later that this our states of Calvernia and others will be burned up in all her forests, in which fearful overthrow, all our armies shall miserably come to ruin, except the which I see not yet some way of escape can be found by the quick mobilization of the whole nation against wicked Glendolinia...." At this my generals and all other officers, were sore amazed, not that they did not believe what I said to them might be true, but because the menace seems so great. Now my dear friend, but Walter Starring, they all think because of the adventure you are continuing on that some frenzy of disaster has got into your head. Of course for me too there were times of great trials, the nights had been as troublesome to me as day during my marches and campaigns, and most of the time instead of spending it, nighttime in sleeping, I in thinking of these fierce disasters have spent the greater parts of the days and nights in sighs and tears. I tell you my boy the situation is growing worse and worse. Every one of my officers is beginning to be hardened against your intentions. No matter here your faith might be you sure won't succeed. The Vivian girls have been in Manley camp a long long time and they never made an inch of ground in their quest, and never will. If they can't win you cannot either. Therefore take my advice and give it up. It's too dangerous."

But Starring however did not intend to give up hope as the case is. When the general had left he began to ponder over the situation and console over Calvernia's misery. When recovered sufficiently well he would walk in the Company Streets, reading and sometimes praying, and thus for four days he spent his time.

When again he was walking the company streets full, recovered from his injuries, Starring was reading a map of Calvernia, and also greatly distressed in mind, and as he continued to think it over he burst out crying. "What shall I do. Give it up, or continue on. If some one does not succeed how can Calvernia and her sister states be saved from total destruction. I'm sure the enemy has won the war already."

He then looked this way and that way as if he would make up his mind to start, yet he stood still, because he was not well enough to go yet according to his doctor.

Finally another officer was coming toward him, but an officer of inferior rank, but his friend, and after saluting he asked;

"Your Excellency for why do you look so worried. Why cry?"

General Starring answered; "Sir I perceive by this map which tells of the disasters of the past that Calvernia is like a person condemned to die on a cross, and after that to come to ruin. I'm advised against continuing on my quest, and I find I'm not willing to do it, nor able to be sure whether I'll succeed. The enemy knows about it that many are trying to investigate those responsible for the flood, and they do all in their power to prevent such news leaking out."

"Then said " said the officer. "Why not willing to give it up. Since your adventure will be attended with so many evil perils."

"General Starring answered;

"Because I fear that this burden that is so heavy upon the Abbeinnia Government, to care for the refugees, to remedy the dangers and to investigate floods and fires is like a sick man sinking some one lower and lower than the graves, and also if I give up my purpose, Abbeinnia will be like a sinking to total ruin. It not entirely victory hit, Glendolinia at least really is on top, and sir if I get not fit to

continue the quest because it seems or is so difficult, I am not fit I'm sure to go back to my commands, or face the Princesses, I'd rather go to judgement, and from thence to a frightful execution, than fail, and the thoughts of these things could make any one cry."

"Then" said the officer "If this be the situation, why remain here remain her, idle?"

General Starring answered. "Because I do not wish to go now until the doctor says I'm well enough to proceed."

General Starring then walked away.

The next day he was looking over another parchment roll, on which was written statements and lists of the floods past, what they did and what other floods in the future will do. Another officer standing near Starring was looking upon the general waiting for orders, as he was to accompany the general with several others as a body guard. Finally when the general was finished the officer asked;

"When you start on the adventure, where will we go."

The general pointing with his finger at a dense forest said;

"Do you see yonder woods?"

"The officer said "no".

"Then said the general;

"Do you see yonder hill top partly clear of forests?"

The officer said;

"I think I do."

"Well keep your eye on that section, and map it up for to morrow morning we go there directly, so that we shall see a good view of the country. First I wish to go up there to see whether our section is cleared of the forest plague. The fire frustrated my first effort. Up there I'll decide best what shall be done."

So on the following morning they started. They had not gone far from the camp, but soldiers and officers perceiving it began to cry after them begging them to give up the foolish attempt and return. But General Starring thundered back;

"I'll not let anything make me give up my purpose," so he asked not behind him but continued on toward the forest. Many soldiers came out to watch them go, and as he went off some, shook their heads, some called them fools, others prayed, and others cried after them to return, and among those who did so there were two that were resolved to fetch them back by entreaty. The names of one of the officers, was Martenson, James, and the other Lieutenant Gantoria, both lieutenants, one the first lieutenant, and the other the second.

Now by this time Starring and his followers about ten had been gone a good distance from the camp, but however these two officers were resolved to persuade them on horseback which they did, and in a very short time they overtook them. Then said general Starring;

"Boys why did you come?"

"We wish to persuade you to return, to go back for as if necessary let us go with others in your place. This is no mission for a general Your Excellency. It's too dangerous."

"That can by no means be" said the general. "We all dwell in a corner, of hell in destruction, the State where was born the worse war on record. I see it is to be so, and the country dying sooner or later, will be one in the power of Glendolinia sinking lower lower than the grave if I do not save her. This country from the forest fires and other disasters puts me in mind of a place burning with fire and brimstone, floods of hot water and eternal darkness, as it had been so dark so long because of the smoke of the forest fires. Be content Lieutenant, and go along with me, but I'll not turn back."

"What" said the lieutenant "Are you still intention going on such a dangerous mission?"

"Yes" said general Starring "for what we can accept accomplish is not worthy for out cause if we do not try to succeed. Our cause is not worthy to be compared with so holy a cause if we do not have brave officers. If you will go along with me and my followers, and hold it, and help me win the quest you will share in the same reward, for what I do, and where I go is enough to make a good history of heroic heroism, one away with us and prove my words. I'll win yet."

"What are the informations that you succeed, since you leave the safety of a strong christian army to find them?"

"I seek to find out who made the floods, who ordered them, who defiled the country by these disasters. It is more difficult than any quest made but those who diligently seek for it will win out. They must or the cause is lost. If Violet, and her sisters can not succeed I must."

"Tush" said lieutenant Gantoria. "Away with such foolishness. It is too dangerous."

"Will you let us go in your place or no?"

"No not I" said the general "Because I have set my mind upon it. I'll go and succeed or perish."

The other lieutenant then said to his companion;

"Come then, Lieutenant is let us turn again, and go back. If he must go he must, but we'll continue to pray and have Masses offered for him. It seems impossible but at it must be done. But I'll bet they'll meet a party with a company of those crazyheaded cockeyed Glendolinians, that will take a fancy to put them

out of the way, I will be more dangerous than those I wisen in their own eyes, than seventeen men than can render a reason for going."

Then said the other lieutenant:

"Don't be discouraged, if what the general says is true, the things he looks after, if successful is safe for the nation, my heart inclines to go with the general."

"But more fools still! He ruled by I wisen reason, and go back to camp, who know who knows what dangers lurk in those dreadful woods. Maybe a forest fire will come up, everywhere there is danger. Come back with me and be wise for heaven's sake."

But general stirring a nail:

"May but come with me lieutenant, there are such successes to be had which I spoke of, and if victorious in our quest many more glories besides, in this world and the next for so holy a cause, if you believe not me, then try and be confirmed."

"Well lieutenant James" said the other "I begin to come to a point, I intend to go along with the general, and to take the chances and cast in my lot with him, but your Excellency, do you know where you can secure such information?"

"This map directs me to find one of the Glandelinian armies under Jonathan Jovan Munley, and we can find instructions by the way."

"Well then general I'll go with you."

Then they went on. The other lieutenant snatching his head sadly said to himself: "I might as well go along the way for I shall forsake a general under any conditions."

Now stirring and these two lieutenants went talking on, and they began their discourse thus:

"Well lieutenant James now that you are persuaded to go with me, how do you fare on the news? Had even general Aronburg himself but felt what I have felt of the powers and terrors of strong Glandelinia, and of what is at issue concerning what may happen to our cause, he would not thus lightly have given me the wrong advice. Glandelinia is, like Glandelinia is winning the war for sure. Any one can PROVE it."

"Come, come general, since there is none but a twenty officers here, tell me further now what the things are, and how the country and its cause is going to rain and whether we are going to avert the coming disaster."

"Well" said general stirring, I can better convince of them with my own mind than speak of them, but yet since you are desirous to know, I will let you read some of the news when we secure a paper somewhere."

"And so you think such news as that of the enemy being already on top, and winning the war are certainly true?"

"Yes verily, for it was given out in news by many war correspondents and generals of other armies that cannot make a mistake."

"Well said. What things are they?"

"There is an endless horror caused by the enemy already still going on, and Vivian Myletze cannot be captured, Munley is still confronting general Vivian at the vicinity of Evangelina St. Clara, the Nationals could not drive the enemy, from the territory of pig Girl grook, and due to the difficulties that have been produced by the big flood, general Izner held Myletze with an army of 345,000,000 men and hundreds of thousands of artillery, added with nearly 45,000,000 cavalry is heading for Dorothy gale and Angelina Agathia to strike us a vital blow."

"Well said, and what else sir?"

"Myletze will fight like a fury for there is a crown of glory and heroism to be given him if he wins, and he will not allow himself to be defeated. Of all Glandelinia's generals no christian general can beat him. None ever did yet."

"This is very discouraging. And what else sir?"

"Angelina Agathia though saved from forest fires by flood, is not safe from the enemy, there is crying and sorrow everywhere, and Calvernia is down and out."

"And what company shall we victorious Glandelinia Myletze have in Angelina Agathia if we capture her?"

"There he shall be in possession of Emperor Vivian's palace if it survived the flood, rumors are that the very seraphims and cherubims, creatures that will dazzle your eyes to meet or look on them fear Myletze. There are tens of thousands of the Gemini who have gone beyond that place, to view Myletze's advances. None of them are doubtful but fear sure Myletze will carry the place as the floods rendered its model station camps almost useless, half the army is elsewhere that should defend both places, every one in that vicinity is fearful of more greater disaster. In a word we shall I fear see Angelina Agathia in possession of the Glandelinian horde, there we shall see horror upon horror, we shall see men women and children cut in pieces, burned in flames, eaten of beasts, drowned in the still remaining floods, because they are of the christian side. Oh we'll get it hot. I KNOW it."

"The hearing of this is enough to make me feel discouraged. — to break one's heart. But are these things really true and not exaggerated. Cannot be possible with our cause so righteous a matter. How shall we get proofs that this is a fact. Our cause almost as great as the cause of Our One True Church in this coal country should be prevailed against. I cannot believe it."

"Why all the newspapers of the country recorded everything that is going on, the truthful substance of which if we truly truthfully be willing to believe it, will wake us up, and have means to prevent the disaster before it is too late. A country in a righteous cause loses freely at the beginning you know, though no one knows how the worm will turn, being careful we can in the long run change

these conditions. Therefore my quest must and shall be a success. If I fail, or Violet and her sisters fail, then all will really be lost."

"Well sir" said the lieutenant, glad I am to have had the chance to hear of these things before it is too late. Come on let us mend our pace."

Now just as they had ended this talk, they drew near to a very miry piece of ground that was near a stream close to the forest, and not hardly seeing it in the dim twilight they suddenly stepped into the dangerous bog. Here therefore they struggled for a time, being gravely covered with the mud dirt, and they began to sink in the mire.

"Ah general" said the lieutenant. "Where are we now?"

"Truly" said general stirring "we are in a bog."

"Is this some of the tricks of the enemy you told me about" said the lieutenant angrily. "If we have such ill speed at our first setting out, what may we expect between now and our journey's end. I tell you sir, we must keep our eyes open. This is a starter you know. If I can get out with my life, I'll help you out. And with that he gave a desperate struggle, and got out of the mire. For a moment the general was left to tumble in the bog alone, but at the advice of the lieutenant he still endeavored to struggle to the proper aid, so he and some of the officers could reach him, the which he did, but he had come so far that for a time they could not draw him out. But some of the others then came up on the run, and asked the lieutenant how he and the general had been mired."

"Sir" said the lieutenant "we did not see it in this darkness."

"But why did you not look for the road?"

"We were so deep in an interesting conversation, that we did not watch where we were going and fell in."

"I'll help you get him out. Grab your Excellency grab hard hold of this branch."

"The general did so, and finally they drew him out, and they retraced their steps to sound ground, and the low least big affected by the accident continued on their way."

Then despite the adventure the conversation started anew. The other lieutenant said:

"Sir therefore since Calvernia is a heart of Abbiennia in it that means should not be made to prevent all this, that all sections of rivers should be mounded and guarded that the poor inhabitants could be more secure from the destruction of their homes?"

"The situation cannot be mended, said the general. "This is such a situation as cannot be mended without the necessary means, it is the purpose of the enemy to see to it our plans cannot be carried out on that line, and therefore the floods and other war horrors have continued. For still as even our government is awakened about Calvernia's said condition, there arises in the souls of all of our Government officials, many fears and do doubts, and discouraging apprehensions, which all of them get together, and settle in one place, and this is the reason no attempt to prevent the disasters can be made. It is like trying trying to fill in the blough of respond we read of in the Pilgrims Progress. It is not the pleasure of even our Main Imperial Government in Abbiennia that this situation throughout Calvernia should remain so bad, all officials, have sent many laborers by the direction of his majesty's surveyors been for these last twelve months of awful war war disasters employed by all means known to try and prevent these awful scenes by even tricks on the enemy, if perhaps the situation might be mended, you and to my knowledge, and of general Vivian and others, the enemy have as to say frustrated thousands of millions of cartloads of instructions, plans, and so on that have at all seasons been brought and made out from all places of the Emperor's dominions and they can say they are the best plans to make good the ending of this awful war situation of disasters—if so these awful conditions might be mended—but the disasters have continued on still, and so will be keeping on, despite that all have done what they can. You know the situation of our forests. True there are or had been by the direction of the Emperor some strong bodies of troops troops placed on some leaves, even through the very midst of the heart of the war zone, but at such times as the leaves do spew out filth, these guards are hardly sufficient, they can be of so purpose, notwithstanding the efforts made to keep them there, but they can hold their own when the ground is good."

Even because he stood for all of this, some called Emperor Vivian a wise man for now compaining, and some called him a fool for hazarding all this for a cause he was not sure of winning, others did mock at the results of the disasters, saying surely since he begin to venture into the war, I would not have been so base to given out for a few disasters. And every one throughout the nation derided the Glandelinians all over."

Now just before they had entered the woods, they espied some one afar off coming through an open clearing in the woods to meet them, and their hap was to meet just as they were crossing the way of each other. The man wore the uniform of a Glandelinian soldier but he was not walking like such a man. This man, then meeting with general stirring and having some inkling of him and his followers, for the general setting off from general Aronburg's army for a certain purpose was noised much abroad, not only in all the christian territory, but also there was danger of it lurking through evil sources. It was general Jovan Evans in disguise returning from a scouting tour. He was alone and he knew of general intention.



master of Abbeccianum and christian armies, the great and non-ratio guardian of the "divian" air, and rightly he is so called, and who I was also to whom he sent these for my advice. He vowed only the success of ar holy cause for the sake of seeing the child alive horror stoped, therefore he is feared by the enemy no matter where he is seen to go, and partly because through him they cannot get at violet and her sisters as they would like to, for he has and can save them through all perils, and because he is of such abullity that he will seek to pervert all the attempts of the "landolinians" to captu capture them. Now there are three things in this generals council thou must utterly obey, take heed of; I "dg th ngt houd for that forested ridge he spoke of and warned you against. It's nears ound, and a fire hurricane is sweeping on for it. When he met you he turned the out of the way on time. may in the nick of time.

3. And his setting they feet in that way that lead to the right source and away from too much fire plague of the forest."

First thou must take his advice, when he turned thee out of the way of the great forest fire on toime, and you must consent to it too, because if you reject his council, then you might as well also reject the council of God for the sake of a Cowardly action. From my own camps is the right road. To this pint he had turned thee, to bring to thee better council. Therefore do not reject his turning you at of out of the way of the forest fires, for we all abhor unnecessary perils. Yet be careful of what you do for they say it is as hard to enter Johnston, unless a line as a sinful soul striving to enter at the straight gate, the gate that leadeth unto life everlasting. Thou must also abhor the meeting of any strangers whom you do not know or you cannot trust. Besides he that will go on an adventure and throw away his life ruthlessly shall be a suicide. I say therefore be on your guard and avoid all total strangers. Thirdly you must not fail to continue on the way he advised thee, and for this thou must consider to whom he sent thee when he sent thee to me, and how your success in finding at the clues you are after, in case you let, and her sisters do not succeed themselves will have means to take the heaven burden from the shoulders of our Abbeilennian Government.

Ho who sent you to me for better direction and aid advice, is one of the best generals of our side serving upon or under Emperor yivian. Galverinia is like a person in bondage with her children, and is in a mystery the most war devastated country ever recorded since the world came into being or existence...Now if she is so badly devastated by floods, forest fire, and that not, and partly in possession of the enemy and all railroad and other communications cut off how can you expect the Abbeimnian Government to do anything what should be done be when flood and forest fire prevents all means of rescue and relief.No one has been able to restore Galverinia to her normal condition.No country was ever put into such a situation as this one, nor even is like to be.You cannot be merely justified by accomplishing your mission, for by that deed alone Calverinia cannot not succeed, Abbeimnia cannot be relieved of her burden which galverinia had placed upon her shoulders by means of the disaster.Therefore general yvian who knows all this is your adviser , and by his advice and mine you will be able to work wonders for the nation, and cause Glandellina to meet a great downfall yet.

Otherwise believe me there is nothing in all this noise that thou has heard of all efforts being made to stop these disasters, but a design to beguile the Sylvania country of her safety in this war by bringing on so many disasters."

After this general C.V.Ivania pointed toward the hill toward which Starring had meant to go, and the hill on one whole side looked as if it had turned into some titanic volcanic eruption. For a moment this new scene almost made his hair stand up on end. Then said the general again:

"As it seems Calverlinia and her sister states for no reason at all seem to be under a curse, whether it be of some heavenly visitation or not. But glandelinia is the curse."

"For a moment Walter Starring felt discouraged, he felt or looked for nothing but death for the state of Galverinia, and began to cry out lamentably to God to save the country and its people from the horrors of these war disasters, even cursing the time in which he had witnessed one of the disasters himself, and calling the government officials of the state a thou and fools for not being on the watch and from carelessness allowing these disasters to occur. He also was or felt greatly ashamed to think that spies used so frequently by so many christian generals, and the government of the various states could not have discovered the making of these dangerous mines that produced the disasters, and that through such carelessness the Government of Galverinia should have the almost prevalency as to allow these things to go on unhindered. After musing for a while he again said to general Vivianina:

"Sir what think you? Is there hopes? Will there come a time when this will be all over and Glandolinia driven out of Calaverita. Or does it seem she is abandoned like a child runaway slave. Is she in condition like some fool whose sin is not repentant and not therefore forgiven."

The general was silent for a moment then he said:

"The danger to Culverinia and her state is very great, for because of the enemy who is ravaged by four kinds of disasters three of which are the greatest; floods, fire and explosion, yet you or the Vivian Girls alone can do something to

bring redress. But before you leave here go and speak to General Hansonia about your purpose and he will give you a few pointers on how to start on your way swiftly. Take heed however that thou do not turn to the wrong course, lest thou run into the path of the forest fire and perish. That is a greater foe than flood or the enemy."

And he directed him to general Hunsenias, and after he had kissed Walter, starting, he gave him a good smile--the while--and big him God speed, go being in a hr hurry he went on with some a haste, neither did he speak to any soldier or officer by the way, and when any one asked him a question he refused to answer. He seemed to go ahead like one who seemed to be treading on some kind of forbidden ground, and could not under any conditions believe himself safe, till he was before general Hunsenias headquarters. He showed the guard his pass, and he was admitted and told to wait and the general would be summoned.

At last there came a tall grave person in a princely uniform to the reception room, who asked, who he was, whence he came and what he desired at so untimely a hour.

"Walter answered:

"I'm general Walter Starring. I am on a mission for the Vivian Girl Princesses. I have come from general concentrationin Arrenburgs army, but am going to find my way to general Johnston( Jackass) Munleys lines that , may find there is there can be clues as to what caused the disasters, while ,tolet, and her sisters are tying their luck in general ,ohn munleys armies.I would thereforeisr since , am informed that you can direct me a safer way around the fire plagues, know whether you are able to do it for me.#.b. 5% "

"I'm willing with all my heart," said the general. And with that he opened a little side door, and as general starring was stepping in, the other pulled him in quickly. Starring asked:

"Why did you pull me in so quickly like that."

The general answered "Not far from this headquarters there have been many strangers call on me of whom I do not like the looks of and I do not want them to spot you. They might shadow you." Then when they were secretly together, and the general had.... drawn the shades and lighted the candles, he asked him who directed him thither.

"General Evans directed me to go to general Vivian and the latter bid me come to you, as I did, and he said that you sir, would tell me what I must do."

"As long as you are well known by all of us Christian officers and soldiers, we will always have an open door before theoses thee, and no one not known to us can be allowed in here with us untill our meeting is over."

"Now I will begin to reap the benefits of my coming hazards. Hope our blessed Lord helps me to bring it to a good success."\*\*\*\*\*

"But said general Hannonia" How is it you came alone?"

"I have an escort but I did not permit them to come with me in here."

"I see. And how is it that by your purpose has been recently so strongly advised against?"

"Because none of my followers saw the danger to the country as I saw it. Evans fears for the nation, he did not advise against me in my purpose but delayed for fear of peril too much in the Mic-Hollester Woods which I have left."

"Did any one of them know of your coming here besides your escort?" "!!!!!!"

"Yes all of general Arronburge army knows of it, and at first many of their officers called after me to turn back against, but I listened not and came my way. The winter girls sent me and my mission must be accomplished."

"But surely did none of them follow you, to ask you to go back?"

"Yes, two lieutenants, and then they too changed their minds and accompanied me."

"But why did they not come through?"

"They did come through. We came up to a bag of some kind in the dark and we were caught. One of the lieutenants got out, the other too, and both being unable to pull me out got help. I wanted colonel Hundo to accompany me also but he did not desire to come, saying it is more dangerous an adventure than going through a battle."

"Well "that is strange" said General "unsonia" "Alas poor foolish colonel. Is our country's cause so small esteem with him that he counted it not worth running the hazard of a few difficulties to aid it in crushin g so vile an enemy as glandelinia?"

"Truly," said Walter, "I have said the truth about my adventure, and I have a good word to say for General Jack Evans. I in the nick of time turned out of a path I was heading through being persuaded by the arguments of General Evans himself."

"Oh did he light pon you again, what he would have had you sought for safty at the best time. Evans and Conventinian Aronburg are both of them the best men to advice for the right thig thing that they can see be dono. But did you hositate to take his council?"

"Yes, I thought that big ridge toward which I had gone as far as I dared until he stopped me was a good observation point. It was air as he was up there himself, and believe me sir as he told me a big fire was raging south of it, and moving through the Imperial valley toward Sound, and therefore as the hill is in its path and it is thickly forested with urpentine trees I was forced to stop and seek your advice."

"That forest fire is and has been the death of many already, and will be the death of many more, till well you heeded his advice for, know the ridge you mention and a good part of it is already ablaze! If you had not heeded his advice, you would have been caught in the path of it, and you know how fast it moves up a slope.".....



"Why truly" said Walter I surely do not know what would have become of me if I had went there, or if general Jack Evans had not happily met me again as I was musing in the midst of my thoughts, but nevertheless it was God's mercy that he came to me again, for else I would not have lived to come here. But now I am come, after such an experience I did have in the past still more fit for a bed than for an adventure, or than to his stand and stand talking with talking with a general. But oh indeed what a favor this indeed is for me, that yet I'm still still living to gain admittance here."

"We make no objections to any one well known to us, notwithstanding who they are, as long as they are not glandolinian spies in disguise, and therefore my good sir, come a little way with me and I will teach thee about the correct way you should go. Look before thee, do you see yonder narrow road? that is the way you should go. It will lead you a good distance off from the path of the forest fire."

"But" said Walter "Is there no chance of the forest fire changing its course as they are likely to do, and are no turnings or findings which by a stranger may lose his way in time of peril?"

"Yes" said the general, "but there are many ways, and they are crooked and wide but you must follow what you think is the safest."

Then Walter asked him further, if he could not have means for good and proper communications that would be necessary to transport in case he did find out something important, for as yet there was no means of communications thereof nor could he by any means get any such communications without help."

"Well" said the general "As to that it cannot be done, its your burden to bring back the information yourself its safer, and you'll have to bear the burden of that work, until thou comest to the lines of general Vivians, or to Violet, and her sisters, for they alone should receive the information you are seeking for them. But before you will leave leave here, I will show you something that should be of some profit for you in your adventure."

So he gave a command to his orderly to light another candle, and when the candle brought on the general bid Walter starting to follow him, which he did it. He led starting into another private room, and big the orderly open another door door. When he had done this, the others draw back a curtain and

Walter saw a large map of Culverinia and in the center of it the country almost had the formation of a cross with some one on it crucified. The map had a very grave appearance, this being the fashion of it. It was bordered by pictures of women and children who had pleading eyes lifted up to heaven up to heaven, other scenes were of great fires and floods and volcanic blasts of explosions, the world was looking on in abject horror, it seemed as if everything on the map pleaded with or to Heaven and God, and on the top of the map was a crucifix with our Lord crowned with thorns hanging thereon."

Walter was astounded at this and he asked after pondering on it for several minutes; "What is the meaning of this kind of map?"

"It is a scene of what a grand and glorious state like Culverinia had went through for the sake of the cause since the war began. Every scene on this map shows the horrors of the disastrous war, and where you see women and children with eyes lifted up to heaven, the floods raging everywhere, and the forest fires in view, it is to show you that this is what Glandolinia had done for some vile purpose, even as also though sees the women and children plead for succor from heaven, and whereas you see the world looking on in horror, and that a scene of our Lord Crucified is above it, that is what is causing the horrors Glandolinia is signified as doing the same to God once over again. Now I have showed thee this map first to inspire you in your duty to your country the princesses and your home, therefore do not yield to any impulse to back out. And also the crucified One you see on the map is the one who is to be your guide in all difficult and dangerous places you may meet with in the adventure especially, dangers from forest fires, therefore take good heed to what I have showed you, and bear well in thy mind, what you have seen here, as I lest in thy journey thou meet with some secret and disguised enemy who know your purpose, and pretend to lead thee right, but their way goes down to capture and bring your death as a spy." "Then he took general Starring by the hand, and led him into a very large room which was full of plans and maps, which had never been used, the which after the general had reviewed he called for his orderly to place in order. Now as he began to work a cloud of smoke entered an open window that both the general and the orderly had almost been choked. The window was immediately closed. Walter finally asked;

"What are all these plans and maps for?"

"General Hanson answered;

"These recently in a general big haul were captured from various glandolinian camps, towns in possession of them, and so forth by spies and the Gemini, and most of them proved that of all nations Glandolinia is the most defiled. He who brought the first of the strange maps is general pargar the famous Geminiload Gemini leader, but the others that brought the rest were spies and some of his members. I have looked them all over believing they too would contain some close clues as to the origin of the disasters, but not so. Now whereas though see

that so soon as the first began his sweep of the raids, the glandolinians in pursuit did so fly and rush in all parts over the country that for a long time the countryside of them could not be cleared, that even the whole land was almost checked by secret pursuers and trailers and what not, this is to show these in one way what dangers you face in your adventure at this time, instead of making it safely, for the enemy do revive, put strength into and increase the number of courachers, even as they forbid all strangers to leave in their own camps. Later on I'm going to burn all these before they are recovered by the enemy." Then the general again brought him to another room, where in one small bed were two children a boy and girl. They were asleep but looked as if they had been injured by something. Then Walter asked;

"What has happened to these children?"

The general answered;

"They were among refugees who fled before the forest fires last week. The one who rescued them wished me to have them stay till they recovered, for their parents are in the lines. This is to show that because of the fires what ever a forest fire does even to little children the enemy are fully responsible for."

Then a Red Cross came in with some medicine, and awakening the boy had him take it at which he moaned and then lay as if exhausted on the bed. Then Walter being moved with pity said;

"Explain their condition more fully to me."

"So the general said;

"These two little children are two little foreigners who have resided in the town of Seltorn with their parents, an Abbissinian father and a English mother. They all had a wild run before the conflagration but the children fared less luckily, than their parents. For as here you see the condition of these two children, many things like this have happened all this year to others, they have gone through the first of their own experience now, it is evident the way things look they'll not escape this coming year either, for the situation for Culverinia is not good, at as you see they have been badly burned, so it has happened with many women and children in the path of these forest fires."

"Now, see what the Glandolinians do with their fires." said Walter. "First their fires burn the people out of houses and homes and then threaten many with death. Yet I'm sure in the near future Glandolinia will not have much reason to laugh at us, because she has Culverinia overwhelmed with disaster, as some day we will have our turn to laugh at Glandolinia because she tries to beat us with disaster, for first must give place to last, because Culverinia must have her own time to come to give back to Glandolinia her own share. Therefore it is said that the "worm always has a turning".

"Yes it might come true. Any one getting lost generally gives place to the best for there is nothing else to succeed, he therefore that had turn a land with horrors of disasters must needs have the time come to share its own misery in return. Therefore now Culverinia receives the worst things, but soon she will be comforted, and Glandolinia will be tormented."

"Then" said Walter. "I perceive it is not best for me to fail in my mission, but succeed under all difficulties."

"You say the truth" said general Hanson. "For the things you need to accomplish are important, but the things you would not accomplish are disastrous. But let us hope this will not be so yet, since these disasters are so havoc making, and again because so much of our cities and towns are laid under water, and such vast territories of the country are laid waste by forest fires, therefore it is the best to continue on till you succeed one way or the other."

Then the general showed him a picture of a forest fire hanging on the wall, and of a large force of men making a desperate fight against it to turn it either aside, or overcome it, yet in a second picture it showed them retreat ing with the fire striking across the breach they had made.

"This strikes me as a forest fire beyond control," said Starring.

"Yes that is so," answered general Hanson. "This forest fire appears in explanation as the work of grace that is wrought in the heart, because like grace the fire grows and grows and burns hotter and hotter and fiercer and fiercer, that not even the devil and all his angels can put it at out. All the conditions of the forests do what can be to maintain the fire, just like the work of grace is maintained in the soul. A forest fire once getting far advanced gets beyond all control. This is true with those now raging. All attempts have been made by all, cities are sending out the men not in the army to help the rangers in their battle against it against it, all attempts have been made to extinguish them, or turn them aside, but the nature of the forests maintains the fire already sweeping vast territories of the country by the means of which notwithstanding all the fire fighters can do, the fire rages on more terrific still."

General Starring was greatly delighted by the pictures of the forest fire, and he examined the formations of the numerous men pictured there striving to repulse the advance of the fire, elsewhere were many men in a abate suits fighting small brush fires. Now was Walter somewhat amazed, as he looked at the other people where it showed the forest fire fighters starting back as the fire crossed the breach, while others still were hacking away and sawing and cutting down trees furiously. Then after these had cut their way through, and

with the first lightning; on it showed also that they could not do anything to breach it here either. Later glaring face to face with a man sitting on a chair. The man appeared to be very sad, sitting with his eyes looking down to the ground his hands folded together, and he sighed as if he was heart broken. Then Walter wondered; "What has happened to this man, and he then said; "Who are you?"

"The man answered "I was a fugitive from enemy fire, and flood."

"How came you here?"

"I was took in. I was once a fair and flourishing home owner, and had a beautiful wife and children loving in mine eyes and the eyes of others, fair for heaven too, and I had joy in the fact that I had such a beautiful home."

"Well then why are you here now?"

"Be cause I am nothing that I was once before."

"What was you before?"

"I was a happy man."

"What was your trade?"

"I was a flourishing Layer, and now I am a man of despair, of sorrow, and feel like a prisoner who is shut up in an iron cage. I cannot get over this, I cannot. I'll, oh I'll go crazy."

"But," asked Walter, how came you in this sad condition."

"The Glandelinians did it. I lost my home in the flood and my wife and children have perished. Oh good God, the Glandelinians have laid the reins on the neck of their lust, they have committed terrible murders, they have sinned grievously against the light of the word and goodest goodness of God, they have grieved the spirit, they have massacred hundreds of thousands of little innocent children, they have insulted God and His blessed Mother and they have gone from them, they have tempted the devil and he is come to them, they have provoked God to terrible anger, and He has left them to a terrible fate, they have hardened their hearts so that they cannot repent, and I will be an avenger. I have asked permission to join the army and am waiting to get my admission papers. Oh I'll I'll plump the Glandelinians full of lead. Oh I'll be avenged."

"Then said Walter to General Hunsonia;

"But is there no such a thing as hope for Calvernia. Many men are a case like this, even women."

"Ask him" said General Hunsonia."

"Then" declared Walter "Is there no hope for your our devastated state, but that her population may be kept in an iron cage of horrible disasters and be depaired unless something can be done to stop the enemy and know the reason why the disasters were made and who did them?"

"No none at all. We are whipped."

"Yes but do not you have faith in our Blessed Lord. Our blessed Lord is very pitiful and he will do all he can for your case. Of course we all know the nature of Glandelinia for all time. She has crucified our Blessed Lord to her self afresh, has despised His Perceh, his His righteousness, and have spilled anew His blood over the country, have done despite to the Spirit of His Holiness in profaning his places, have shut themselves out of all His promises, and surely though Glandelinia seems successful there remains for her now nothing but threatening, dreadful threatnings, fearful threatnings, of certainly certain judgement, and fiery indignation which will enable our cause in the long run to devour Glandelinia as a she devil."

"But how did the flood bring you in this condition?"

"Why my wife and children perished, for the lusts, and wickedness of the Glandelinians when they made the deluge. All the memories of what these disasters bite me and know me like a burning worm."

"But cannot you not go back and investigate and find out if your loss if reported is really true?"

"It is true it is confirmed. I was at their burial after their bodies had been recovered. No words of any one has given me encouragement, nor can all the men in the world let me out of my misery. Oh eternity, eternity, how shall I grapple with the misery that these hated Glandelinians have brought on me upon me. How I'll rail them when I face them all in eternity. I'll be a witness before God and all his His angels."

"Then said General Hunsonia;

"Let this poor mans misery be remembered by thee, and be an everlasting caution to thee. This ought to goad you in more determination for your quest."

"Yes but this is fearful" said Walter. "God and His Blessed Mother help me to be successful in my adventure, and that I too shall give Glandelinia all she deserves for making so many like this man a life of such misery. Sir is it not time for me to go on my way now. It must be getting late."

"There is one thing more I like to show you, then you may go."

This time he led the general into a room where an officer was writing on a piece of paper. General Hunsonia said;

"Sir tell this man your surprising experience in your race from a terrible forest fire."

"With pleasure. Sit down general and I'll give you a good lengthy detail. I went out on a scouting tour four weeks ago for the purpose of learning why the enemy were moving their camp so suddenly to another quarter. As I had gone a good distance, behold the heavens grew exceedingly dark, black, also somewhere

I fancied I saw lighting flashes and heard thundering somewhere in a perfect silence, in a most fearful noise, that it with a strange heat, and a scarily tearing wind put me into an agony. I looked up at the sky and saw an awful sea of cloud rack at an unusual rate, while far off I heard strange murmuring and other sounds, attended with a thousand hissing sounds, the distant heavens seemed to be all in flaming fire, and the horizon as far as eye could see were as in a burning flame."

Whatever was coming appeared as the advance of a terrible tripeal tropical hurricane, while for a time the whole countryside was being enveloped in palpable appalling darkness, the land and sky in the distance becoming one immense huge rolling cloud of various shapes and blackness, yet shot with intense flashing lights, where the helpland forests and hillsides momentarily was expected to founder out of side in this scene, while a wind was blowing in which it seemed to me that the forests would be torn to pieces."

Darkness, flashes of redish light, strange whirlwind and blackness of the skies. It was a terrible scene and terrified, I wondered whether the end of the world was coming. Daylight all was gone, as if darkness in the soul, a noise as if floods of blasphemies as from the vaults of hell seemed to sound from that direction, so filling my mind and overwhelming the heart with the horrors of it, the extent and fiery force, as if God in His wrath had given the world a time of disaster."

I thought it was the approach of a terrible mighty whirlwind. It seemed as if it was the valley of the shadow of death, and now clouds of smoke and flame as from the bottomless pit, enveloping the hills, and demons sputtering their blasphemies of fire. It was so blinding and distracting that I felt as if a demon was wrapping his filthy black wings over the scene, and in the distance I could have imagined the noise of fiends flying in the far away darkness. It gave me a morbid state of mind, so terrible that any one who ever experienced the like, almost starts back from even pressing prying the record of it, lest its horrid fascinations should whould come over him again, a state of the soul where the attempt to throw off and exclude a horrid thought or image only fixes it and bodies it forth in more palpable and heinous reality, so that as a murderer pursued by conscious the soul can only fly swiftly not daring to look behind. The scene was frightful and malignant."

Then I realized it was a forest fire. I knew it was by reason of a most flame big flame that issued up from the tops of a long forest of trees, but a good convenient distance between me and my observation post. I heard it also roar as if a tornado was coming, and the scene was so dreadful that I fancied it was the bottomless pit opening just beyond where I stood, and as if at of the mouth of which there came in an abundant manner, smoke and seas of fire with hideous noises. I then saw many districts of forests at once catch afire, and the flames appeared as if carried up into the clouds. Knowing I was in the path of it I finally left the scene and fled. But I could not outdistance the fire. It came roaring on with unbelievable speed. An fortune would have it, I rushed a deep ravine into which I plunged and no sooner had I reached it the fire swept past the ravine, making it above have a sky of thundering flames. The only way I saved myself was to stand waist deep in a long stream of water at the bottom of the ravine. Rocks on the edge of the smelted fire from the heat of the flames, and so terrified was I from the scene that I felt as if I could have hid myself under the mountains. I felt felt as if I was under a burning sea of hell fire. That I escaped with my life from the fire was a miracle because a maze of burning branches and even trees would fall down into the ravine and I either had to fight these blazing embers or dodge them as they fell. And After the fire had passed I had to remain there in that blasted ravine for two days and nights until the forest debris and the air cooled off."

"But what was it that made you remain so long. Did it really take that long for the debris to cool off?"

"It certainly did. It was as if the day of judgement had come, that I was not ready for it, the horror and fury of the conflagration frightened me most, and as I said before it was as if the pit of hell had opened just where I stood ready to swallow me into it. During the horrible hours in that ravine my conscious too bothered me, afflicted me, my sins few if any but they came to my mind even though small. I never saw such desolation when I left the ravine. It looked as if the world had been destroyed by fire. Trees still standing were smoking yet in places and I had even then though two days later a hard chance to avoid walking on thickly smoking embers. Most of the trees have been burned leaving hardly not a trunk. Only here and there a more thicker tree stood smoking badly and ready to fall at any moment. For a while I was lost in this remains of the inferno, and it was hours, and almost suffocated with the smoke before I reached a point where the fire had not reached. Three days more and I had stumbled into the christian lines were dead than alive."

"Then" said General Hunsonia "have you considered all those things?"

"Yes. And they put me in hope, and make me cautious."

"Well keep all those things as in thy mind they may good thee in some correctly in thy mission, and I risk thee forward in any way you must go."

Then Walter, starting prepared to go on his journey. As he was leaving general Haneson said: "The Comforter be always with thee, my good friend, to guide thee during your adventures. So Walter, starting went on his way. He went up a long highway that was walled in on either side by a long bobbed fence. He went on up this way believing he could receive a new view of the country, but it was quite difficult for the further up he went the steeper grew the grade. He continued on to till he came toward the near a summit, and he was in reaching it received a good view of the country and particularly the forest fires. Walter was glad and light-hearted, and said with a light heart;

"I have found the right heights at last, but nevertheless there is no sign of a glandelinian army now."

Then he stood awhile to look and wonder at the magnitude of the fires far away, for it was very surprising to him, that the sight of such a fire would meet his eyes. He then looked over his roll which he carried, and then he went on until he came at the bottom of the hill, where he saw a little out of the way, six or seven men fast asleep. And Walter seeing them lie in the path of the fire which will soon come upon one of his followers who came with him to away awake them. But as they refused to heed them he went up and cried;

"You fools are sleeping in the path of a forest fire, might as well be as if the dead sea is under you, and a gulf that had no bottom. Awake there and come away, be willing or I'll have to force thee. If the fire comes this way you will certainly become a prey to the flames."

For he was troubled to think that men should be in that kind of danger and not be in knowledge of it. So he freely offered his offer to help, then both by awakening them counselling of them. They took heed however and arose to their feet.

The first one who was awakened at first did not comprehend and said "There is no danger."

But Walter's convincing words aroused them finally and continued on their way and with him. As this was accomplished he copied two men tumbling over a wall on the left hand of the narrow way and they made up space to him and his men with them were two women and some children. They drew up unto him, and Walter entered with them into discourse.

"Whence came you and whether do you go?"

"My name is Henrietta Martinia" said the man who acted as spokesman. "We fled from the town of Helligbury and are fleeing the fire. Because of our fire. Glandelinians are roaming in this locality."

"How came you not through general Haneson's lines, which is situated at the beginning of this way. Know you not that he could have given you refuge. We are on an adventure and cannot keep you along with us. And think of your children. If the glandelinians are roaming the neighborhood they'll murder your kids."

"I'm sorry sir, but it is toward general Concentinian's army or Haneson's for which we were heading. Therefore then sir, in our effort to make a short cut of it we must have lost our way."

"But will it not be counted too late to retrace your steps now, since you are so far. Don't you think it is better to follow me and my companions a short distance until we strike some shelter?"

The refugees then told him that as for that, he needed not trouble his mind about, for what they did they had custom for, and could produce if need were testimony that would permit them to escape any foe necessary. But if he did not mind they would be glad to accompany him for a short distance.

"But" said Walter "Will your children stand the trial of such a long journey?"

They told him, that the children were hardy. And besides said they, "So we be got into the way of peril, what's the matter which way we go? If we are in peril, so are you, as your adventure is dangerous too, though thou art but in the way of all kinds of greater peril which we would never experience. Therefore now is thy condition better than ours. You are a spy, we are not. We have no reason to fear more than you. You seek danger we do not."

"It is true" said Walter, but, walk through these perils at the request of the Vivian Girl, princesses, you were merely fugitives of the forest fires. You may stay in with any place of succor you come to, therefore I do not doubt that my danger is somewhat greater than yours. You can come in to a Christian camp without fear, while I have to face the open country alone in all peril until what I seek after is accomplished."

To this they made him little answer, only they big him, look out, be careful, and always keep praying to God for help. Then they went on, without much more conference with each other, save that the man alone told Walter "That as to perils of forest fire, flood and the enemy they doubted not but they could as conscientiously face them as he." Therefore said they "we see not wherein thou could be much different from us, but by the coat that is on thy back, which was as we know did belong to a glandelinian general, given thee by a spy companion, to hide thy real identity. If you showed your real uniform you could not dare go a mile in this dangerous and open country. But we believe your mission will not be a success, our country's cause will not be saved, since glandelinia devastated our territories with floods, fire and explosions, and has much of the country in her possession."

Now people talk that way because you are discouraged, said Walter. "You advise me to keep on praying for success and yet say our cause won't win, and as for this disguise uniform on my back it was taken by myself, and I got a good one too. And

I take it as a token as a warning to me, as when I first started out on my dangerous adventure I had nothing but my own uniform. And besides that I comfort myself as I go on the adventure, and surely, I think when I come to the end of my mission, and succeed and return to the Christian general will know me for good, since I have his pass in my possession. I have also a paper with a mark on it, of which perhaps no one has taken notice, which paper Vivian himself fixed the other day that I first was asked to do the work by Violet and her sisters. I will tell you moreover, that I had then been given a roll sealed, to comfort me by reading and studying as I continue on my adventure, and which I also was bid to give in at general Vivian's lines, in token of my certainty of my mission being fulfilled, all which things I doubt you want, and what want them because you need enter the refuge camp."

To these things they gave him no answer, only they looked at each other soberly. Then they continued on, save that Starring and his followers kept on before, who had no more talk but with himself concerning the mission he was to perform, and that sometimes sighing, and sometimes comfortably, also he would be often reading in the roll, by which reading he seemed refreshed.

Then they went on till they came to the foot of a large hill, at the bottom of which was a stream. It was a forested hill, mostly pine and fir. There was also in the same place three other roads, one turned to the left, one to the center and the other to the right, but the fourth led right up the hill. Starring and his companions went to the spring to drink and refresh himself, and then they began going up the hill side. The refugees came to the foot of the hill. But when they saw that the hill was steep and high, and there were two or three other ways to go, that it was too steep climbing for their children, and believing that these three byways might meet again with that up which Starring and his friends went, therefore they resolved to go by one of these roads, and by doing so they soon reached a large hamlet by which they received hospitality by those within.

Starring and his companions continued to go up the hill, sometimes they ran, some times walked laboriously, and also were compelled to clamber upon their hands and knees, because of the steepness of the place. Once Walter stumbled and fell but he rose again. Now about half way to the top of the hill was a large camp unseen up there a camp of forest rangers. Not far from that camp was a resting place and a small shrine. Thither therefore Walter and his companions got, where he and his companions sat down to rest himself. Then he pulled his roll out of his bosom, and read therein to his comfort. Thus pleasing himself with the scenery for a while, he at last fell into a slumber, and thence into a fast sleep, which detained him in that place until it was almost night, and in his sleep his roll fell from his hand noticed by his followers. Finally at it grew darker one of his companions wishing to go on to seek refuge in the ranger camp for the night awakened him saying;

"Come on sir, it is time we were going sir."

Then Walter started suddenly up, and sped on his way followed by his men, and it took him half an hour before he came to the top of the hill. As soon as he reached the top of the hill, there came sixty men and women and children running toward him from the opposite side. "Well sir" said Walter to them "What is the matter you are running a horse like this."

"One of them answered, while the children were crying, that they were coming from a town, and had strove to get up this difficult hill but" "But said he" "The farther we go the more danger we meet with, therefore we turned and are seeking the help of the rangers."

"Yes" said another man "For just behind us and about twenty miles away, is two big fires advancing this way, whether really heading for this forested hill and valley below we know not, and we could not think if we came here not, but they would presently overtake us and destroy us all."

"Then" said Walter "You make us all afraid, but what shall we all do, and where shall the population fly to be safe. And for heavens sake is all the forests in the country around here in danger. If we go back westward toward the other ridges we shall certainly perish there. If I can get to general Johnston Munley's camp I am sure to be in more safety there than out in the open it seems. I must venture however, to go elsewhere and back is nothing but death, to go forward is fear of death or disaster, but success if I try. We must of course warn the rangers; if they are observing the danger already."

Thinking of what he had heard from these men, Walter felt in his bosom for his roll that he might study a map on it to make out his bearing, but he felt and found it not. Then was Walter in great distress, and knew not what to do, for not only did he want that which he could use to relieve him in his difficulties during travel and which should have been his reprieve into general Vivian's lines when he secured the information he desired, but if the enemy got hold of it all his own plans for his mission would be lost, and he could not dare proceed.

Here therefore he began to be much worried, and knew not what to do, he questioned his followers but they had not seen it. Finally he decided that he had slept in the resting place near a shrine that was on the side of the hill, and as falling down on his knees, he asked God to help him find it again, and then went back to look for his roll. But all the way he went back, who can say what sorrow and agony and anxiety of mind he suffered. Sometimes he sighed, sometimes he swore, and sometimes he wept, and he would often chide himself for being so foolish as to fall asleep in that place, which was erected only for a little refreshment for his weariness. Thus therefore he retraced his steps, searching carefully on this spot, and

and over at that spot, and looking on this side and that all the way as he went if happily he might find his roll, that had been his great guide and comfort so many times in his journey. He went on until he came within sight of the harbour again where he had slept, but that night renewed his sorrow the more, by bringing again over his mind the sleeping into his mind which made him lose his roll. Thus therefore he kept on bewailing his sleep saying;

"Oh foolish wretched man that I am, that I should sleep in the daytime, that I should be so careless as to sleep amid difficulties and dangers. How many steps have I took in vain now. Now for this foolishness I am made to tread these steps with misery which I might have been treading with joy, had it not been for this foolish sleep, and how far how far I might have been by this time. I am made to tread these steps twice over which I needed not but to go over but once, and now I am also to be in darkness for the day is almost spent. Oh that I had not slept."

Now in a short time he came back to the harbour or resting place again, where for a while he was compelled to sit down and weep, but at last as God would have it happen, he happened to be looking sorrowfully down under the bench, there he spied his roll. With haste and trembling like a leaf he hastily snatched it up, and put it into his bosom. And indeed who can tell how joyful Walter starring was, when he had recovered his roll again.

For indeed this roll was the assurance of his success in his undertaking, and for his admission back into the Christian line. Therefore he laid it up near his bosom, gave thanks to God for directing his eyes to the place where it lay, and with joy and tears started again on his journey. But how nimbly he went up the rest of the hill. Yet before he had finally reached the top, the sun had begun to sin in the west, and this made him recall the foolishness of his sleeping to his mind, and again he began to console with himself;

"Oh thou foolish as I sleep, how for thy sake I am to continue my journey in these dark and dolorous woods. I must walk without the aid of the sunlight without the sunlight, darkness will overshadow me, and I must hear the noise of many doleful doleful creatures fleeing before the fires because of my untimely sleep."

Now also he remembered the story of other fugitives, how they were frightened at the sight of a new part of the forest fire advancing toward this hill. Then said Walter to himself;

"The course of these forest fires could be easily seen at night, but the fire is driving all kinds of beasts on the flight, and if any should meet me in the dark, providing they be wolves or phantoms how should I avoid them, especially if they be bears and wildcats, for they can climb trees as well as I. My bullets would not last long enough to combat the wild beasts."

Thus he went on his, but while he was bewailing his unhappy carriage, he lifted up his eyes, and before there was a very stately camp before him, it being a camping place of the rangers. Therefore he made haste to go forward, that if possible he and his companions might get lodging there. Now before he had gone far, he entered into a wide lodge or passage, which was about a furlong above or off of the guards lodging camp fire, and looking very narrowly before him as he went, he suddenly spied far off but close enough nevertheless two enormous longins in the way lying partly asleep. They were the True tarlon winged Tuskorhorians.

"Now" thought he "I see dangers in trying to pass here. It's all right if I have on my purple uniform but with this gray coat they'll think I'm a Glandolinian, and show hostility. Therefore he was somewhat afraid, and thought also to be go back to another direction, for he thought it was certain death to go on in this direction, but one of the forest rangers perceiving, that Walter and his comrades made a halt, and acted as if he would go back, cried to him saying;

"Is thy uniform gray. If you are not really Glandolinians fear not these Blengins for they are not boobs and can tell who you are despite your disguises. If you are real Glandolinians then keep back but if you are not come forward for proof to us for only young longins can be fooled by gray uniforms. Instincts of the big ones tell what you are despite the uniforms. Anyhow keep in the midst of the path, and no hurt shall come unto you. But if you are Glandolinians we will ourselves not allow you here."

Then Starring and his comrades muttering a heart felt prayer continued on, trembling however for fear of the Tuskorhorians, but taking good heed to the directions of the guard, he heard them flap their wings with a roar but they did not come and do any harm, though one of them gave forth their siren like roar. Then he thanked God that the creatures know he and his comrades and their character despite their uniforms, and went on, till he came and stood before the camp fire, where the guard was. At this moment there was a terrible noise like the roar of a thousand airplanes and the two creatures soared high up into the sky and flew away.... Then said Walter to the guard

"Sir if this is a rangers camp, may I and my comrades camp here for the night?"

"This" he answered. "We are stationed here awaiting to see if the fire comes up to us. We are sent here to head it off." Then the guard also asked who he and his companions were companions, and whether he and they were going."

"I am out to find general Johnston Jacken Manleys armies, as I believe he knows something about the originator of these war disasters and I am bound to find out, but because now the sun is setting, I desire to lodge here to night with my companions if you do not mind."

"What is your name?"

"My name is Walter starring, one of the generals in general Vivians army."

"But how does it happen you come so late? The sun is now setting."

"Well" said Walter "at my first setting out, I had hopes of accomplishing my mission, and now unless that is done I fear Glandolinia will perish or our cause will suffer a collapse or an overthrow."

"These were my fears too" said the boy scout, but who but God alone can hinder that disaster which is threatening us."

"Well my boy scout friend," said Starring. "Let us leave such important thoughts and speak of things that are more of our own adventure. Tell me now Radeliffe, if you say that your name what you and your girl companion have met with in the way of the forest, for I know you two might have met with some things, or else it may be a sort of miracle if you did not."

"I with Violet, and her sisters and many of the others who accompanied them into the Glandolinian camp escaped the fires that I perceived all but destroyed all his all his tents, and got out of its terrible path without danger, only afterwards, I met with some men that warned me before, run into a place which was likely to have done me and the girl scout some mischief."

"U it is well you escaped the conflagration" said Starring. I received some news by wireless, when I was at Concontinian Arronburgs army that general Vivians and his brothers armies were hard put to it by the fires, but their armies escaped as you did, but it had likely to have cost the two armies the loss of a terrible number of men. But what did he warn you off?"

"You are not thinking, even though you know something, what devastating disasters disasters are sweeping the Glandolinians and other states, and as danger lurked secretly in many places this man who was a scout laid it as hard to be careful where I and my girl scout companion went, warning me that the forest fire it said is tricky and that even where none appears one would show itself before we ever thought of its presence. He told me he was a witness of all manner of dangers."

"That seems reasonable" said Walter. "But did he not warn you whether enemies also may be lurking in the forest?"

"Yes. But he said the hidden Glandolinians are not so greatly feared as the catastrophes raging. He told me I would not be of a good conscience if I would at will run my girl scout companion into the same dangers if I refused to take heed myself."

"Thank God you have escaped the dangers so far of what he warned you of. I never saw such devastations yet."

"Hay" said Radeliffe, "I know not whether I will wholly escape the horrors yet. The fire is raging all over like a burning world."

"Yes, but you did not refuse to take his advice."

"No I took heed, for to commit suicide is to drive yourself body and soul into hell. So I looked out for myself, and for my girl companion, and we continued on our search. We have gone for many miles and met with no foes yet."

"It seems as if Glandolinia has taken hold of Hell and hurl it upon us from below" said the girl scout."

"Did you meet with any one else during your search for me.?????"

"When I and my girl companion mounted a great hill which overlooked the smoking and seething hell horror of Imperial valley and other distant hills and plains, I met with a large number of rangers, the leader of whom at first being suspicious of our gray uniforms asked who we were, and whether bound. We proved to him our identity, and then he said to me;

"You children look too young to go out in such a dangerous territory. I asked him his name, and what he and his own men were doing out in the same kind of territory. He said his name was Hans torio Frant, and that his men were all his followers. I asked him then what was his work, and he told me he was a Forest Ranger, and that he and his men were out scouting on the territory in danger. I further asked him what kind of a signal station he kept, and what other fire fighters he had, so he told me that his signal station was maintained on a high treeless summit of a big hill with all the necessary means to warn towns and villages in the path of the flames, and that he had hundreds of followers. Then I asked him how many rangers and persons were fighting the fires. He had said that he had over three hundred of his own gangs out, and he told me that people of many towns went out to help but the fire had gained such headway that it cannot be stopped."

"Well" asked Walter, and what conclusion came the Ranger leader and you at last?"

"Why I at first found myself somewhat inclinable to go back at his advice, for I thought that he gave me fair warning, but remembering the words of Violet and her sisters not to give up under any conditions until I found you I felt it come burning hot into my mind, that I would be acting contrary to their wishes my best of friends. So I told him my mission and that I would not give up no matter what the danger."

"And then?"

"Then it came to my mind, whatever he said, and however he gave warnings, if I abandoned my search for you, I would not be obeying the orders of my best friends the Vivian Girl Princesses. So I bid him to forbear to talk any more on the subject, for I would not give up my search neither for the same reason, my girl



companion, as I must find you and guide you through the danger zone... Then he told me if anything happened it was my own fault, but just the same he would send a number of the Rangers to shadow me and Angelina, that should come to my assist once if we ran into great peril, so I turned to go away from him, and just as we turned to go, he said "God Take care of you two on your journey. Then we went on our way up the hill. Now when we were half way up, there was a terrible roar like a cyclone coming, and saw one of those forest fire squalls coming our way, swift as a terrific hurricane, and it overtook us just about the place where we could have a grand view of the conflagration. It roared as if the whole world was noise and confusion."

"Just on one hill" said Starring, "did I see the fires overwhelm the Imperial Valley and cross Grand Bend. I felt appalled and apprehensive for General Viviano's army."

"But General" said Rudcliffe, "hear me out--no son or no soon as the fierce winds overtook us, a big branch tore away from a tree striking both of us, and down it knocked me, and laid me for dead. When I was a little come to myself again, I aided Angelina to her feet for she too was stunned and while I did so, I was struck another almost deadly blow on the breast by a flying piece of wood, which hurled me down backwards, and I rolled part way down the hill, Angelina following after me. I was not stunned this time, but this time being sheltered here from the terrific gale that was growing stronger and even swooping small stones from the ground and hurling down whole trees, we remained until it abated some what, dreading that the fire would come up afterwards like it usually does, would which would doubtless have made an end of us, but that it fortunately went past us at another location."

Here we stayed for a long time. The windstorm and raging fires had increased to tremendous proportions, the wind coming on like a hurricane, and we could hear the gale coming over the mountains, and the frightful roar mingled with the horrid hissing snapping noise of flames and burning trees, and hundreds of explosions, was more terrifying than the scene, wondering what would happen next.

A big tree on the summit went first, tearing the branches of other trees to pieces as it fell, and small stones flew before the wind in sheets. Other trees snapped the broken ends tearing down other smaller trees as they went down. Fortunately for us the trees fell one by one, so as to give us time to seek better shelter. It was all we could do to accomplish this, for by this time the fur of the wind hot as a desert air was such that no could hardly manage even so small a thing as moving a inch to the danger of exposure, and the hail of flying stones, broken branches and heavy dews was impossible to face, even with goggles for protection.

It seemed that for a time no sort of safety was possible, we began to regret not taking the ranger's advice. During an intermittent lull we got up and went to a large rock to keep free from the storm. A few minutes later a whole swarm of smaller trees before at very faces were torn away, leaving a gap between us and the shelter. It did not seem possible that any tree could endure the strain that came from the wind. The stones were hurled against them with the noise of a hailstorm, and the impact was so heavy that our bodies would not tolerate the pain if trying to keep to the north side of the shelter, we exposed ourselves to the flying showers. Once in a while the hail of stones that would greet us cannot be imagined. It could not be endured on our flesh for an instant. It hurt clear through our clothing. Many of the stones were as large as walnuts, and many armed with sharp corners that made them terrible missiles. The stones began to collect all around us, in our hair, down our necks, in our pockets, in our ears, in our noses, in our other mouths, everything was permeated with it. Soon it was six inches deep around us. It was suggested by Angelina that we crawl into a gully to escape the flames that follow this fire hurricane, but I reminded her that such places was a collecting place for dirt and small stones which would hail down on us in greater quantities than ever, so we agreed to stick it out as long as possible, praying fervently for an abatement.

The nearest possible refuge for us two, was at Rockglen, about ten miles down the valley.... The wind was so fierce that at best we had very little control over our body movements, and we did not dare to flee down through that maze of smoldering fires beyond. Now we watched the diminishing shreds of our little shelter and counted time against the wasting fabric. Could it shelter us until the wind grew weak enough to allow us to flee. Time and again the wind would pick us up as we braced our backs unitedly against the wall of the rock, and roll us into a pile in the middle of the little culvert of rock. I sat on a flat log of wood probably weighing more than a hundred pounds, alongside of which lay a rock nearly as heavy as I am, yet the wind when coming our way repeatedly picked up the whole, I riched log and rock, and all--and rolled us back and forth like balls. Angelina Riches with characteristic self sacrifice, chose the most exposed end of the line despite my protests. She drew a canvas tarpaulin she had brought with her over her head and shoulders in a vain effort to mitigate the blast,..... soon it was the only protection she had, and for some time she sat practically outside, while the flying rocks were hurled all about her and driven down her neck. "He must have felt terribly warm, hot rather, but she did not once complain."

I went outside deciding it was little worse than within, for there one could at least move around. So though Riches was fearful of being blown bodily into the nearest section of the terrific forest fires it was agreed that the

I also had some when we must try to leave a safer part of the valley. We were then terrified and almost changed our minds for we saw a great tree carried bodily by the wind, feeling that it was the utmost importance for safety sake that the two of us keep together, I made frantic efforts to detain Riches who was rather than I'm but she was gone like a ghost in the night night beyond recall out of our shot almost at once. To face the gale was utterly impossible, so I started backing toward the wall of the shelter, bracing myself against the wind... suddenly there was a stronger gust than ever, and I did immediately I found myself flying through the air, scared almost to death. I shall never forget the feeling of joy I experienced, when my face landed in the mud, two gullies away.

My feet kept on and nearly turned me another grand and "beautiful" somersault, but I was safe on the ground again. The feeling that I was being carried bodily into the air down the valley by the wind was indeed one of the most unusual and terrible experiences I ever had.

After that I decided it was useless to try and find Angelina by any other means than to try to catch her and slow her down. Down the hill I sped, carried by the wind, with little chance of even making a choice of my course or speed. In the distance I spied a long wall of swiftly forward moving smoke no fiercer in rolls as a long terrific crater of a big volcano in the cruciant eruption. I knew I must avoid this branch of the fire if I were to live. By desperate scrunching, I managed to deflect my course a little, but slide by so close to the conflagration that my clothes smoked from the heat, and had their been another gust, such as has picked me up come just then, I could not have avoided it.

Finally I detected Angelina, Riches, and I soon caught her and proceeded down the valley in somewhat more orderly fashion if not the less precipitate fashion.

The hot winds came obliquely over a long flaming mountain range, so that it was extremely difficult to avoid being drifted out into the middle of the valley, whereas safety required us to keep to the west in order to make the ford, above the point where the main fire was passing. If we missed the ford our flight would have ended in a cul-de-sac among the seas of flames, where we would have perished miserably.

Finally we came to a spot where it was too low for the wind to reach us, and finally we were saved. But it sure was a trying experience, though to tell the truth it only lasted for us fifteen minutes from the start as far as we can guess. It sure was the worst time for us."

"If that fire had overtaken you during the wind, you two would have been lost" said Starring. "It was not the first time that I even come near being caught by the fires. Three or four times I too had narrow escapes, even many friends had come to me and told me that I would certainly perish if I did not leave the fire zone at once. But before you got caught in the winds of the fire, did you not see whether you were in danger or not."

"Yes, and the coming of the wind too, but we had no time to do anything. It was about noon, and because I had so much of the day before me, I had ascended to the hill top to get a view of the fire. And the Ranger had told me to forbear. I did not believe him at first, but since our experience we are more careful from now on. The winds that overtook us was a swing of the fire hurricane, it spurs nothing in its path, and it was only by luck of chance that it brought no fire upon us."

"It was only an offling of the hurricane that overtook you," said Starring. "I know it very well sir, it was not the first time that we observed the fury of one of those fire winds which precedes the advance of such a blaze that pray tell me did you meet me on in the valley after your trying experience?"

"Yes I met with some other rangers, who would willingly have persuaded me to go back with them, as they said the whole country was burning with perils. He told me moreover that to go on was the way of do the wrong things in making such risks, and that even my superior generals would be much offended, if I and Angelina Riches made such a fool of myself as to wade through this fire periled valley."

"Well, and how did you answer him?"

"I told him that although great perils did attend our journeying, and that rightly rightly (for indeed I just had had one trying experience in that wind) yet since I once set out at the wishes of Violet, and her sisters, I could not turn back until I satisfied their desires. I told him moreover that as to the dangers in this valley he had quite misrepresented the thing, for there was more danger up on the slopes and summits on hills just now than in the valley. Therefore I said to them that I would rather with her take the chances of going through the valley, to accomplish my own mission for them, than to take the chances of remaining up on the slopes and, then told him of my experience on the hill in that big fire wind, and of our narrow escape of being blown right into the fire."

"Met you with any one else in that valley, that tried to turn you back for fear of your safety?"

"Yes" said Rudcliffe, "I met with some Christian lone scout, but of all the men that I have met with so far, he, I think is as persistent as a leech, the other would be said nay, after a little argumentation, and somewhat else, but this lone scout must have seen more of the dangers than I believed as he roamed around the country everywhere in search of means of making all the trouble trouble for the enemy possible."

"I understand," said Starring. "And what did he say to you?"

"What did he say? Why at first he asked me where I and the girl scout were going, and when we told him, he objected against it all, all the dangers we would face, he said it was a pitiful low, sneaking business for any one like children to be sent out on missions in such most dangerous territory, that who ever ordered us to do it ought to have a better conscience, and that the one who sent us should watch over his own words and ways, and go himself, not to send two children out into such a dangerous country, and that even if we did fail it would make the sender the ridicule of all times. He objected also, that but few of even the mighty Gemini and Christian spy agents, strong or wise, were ever of their opinion of sending out children to do dangerous stunts, nor any of them neither, before they were persuaded to be fools, and to be a of a voluntary fondness to venture on adventure on the chances of loss of life, health or limb, for any one else knows what. Also again he objected to the base and low attitude and condition of those who sent children out on a dangerous spying mission, and also their ignorance and want of understanding in all that should be done, especially that if we had to be sent out should have a strong body guard. You he did hold it at that rate also about a great many more things than here I relate, as that it was a shame that we went through an experience already, as he could see by the appearance of our clothing which were burned to into holes. He said that also severe adventures makes a persons heart grow hardened, and that we would be could or would go to it so far that if we perished we could be accused of a actual suicide."

"Well, what did you say, to him?"

"At first," declared Radcliffe I did not know what to say to him. You he put us to it so, that my blood came up in my face, and had almost beat me quite off. But at last I began to consider that which is highly esteemed among our blessed Lord Himself, and all the heavenly host in had in good reward with God and His blessed Mother themselves. And I thought again, that this man does not know who send us, that the mission we were said to be on by him was not so, and he said nothing, what Abbeumnia or her cause needed. He did not think at the time. And I thought also that if things keep on going as they are now with disaster upon disaster, following one after another in awful magnitude and so quickly and in endless succession, the day of Doom for the southern Abbeumnian states will come, and we shall not meet a terrible defeat according to the condition of things, but according to the drain on the people and resources of the nation by these catastrophes. Therefore thought I, what God, thinks and says is best, what Violet and her sisters decide. I said that I will to His own will, though he might not see it at I did. Seeing then that Violet and her sisters know best, and how what they were doing, and seeing that if I did not find you and your followers and knowing the country guide you out of the Red Plague, one then something would happen to you that we two would be entirely responsible for. I know and so did he that Abbeumnia was an enemy even to the Salvation of souls of child slaves, a abandonment of a foe of our Dear Blessed Lord, and therefore everything must be done to put her in her proper place."

I argued with him, telling him that the Vivian girl Princesses sent me to find general Starring, and indeed, I could scarce shake him out of my company, you he would be haunting of me, but at last I told him that in vain to attempt further in this business, for those things he disdained, in those did I see success for our cause, so at last I made him desist, and when he saw himself wrosted, he told me that I can have it my way then, but that he would have as many chances as possible, and Litanee said, to insure my safety and success."

"I am very glad my boy," said Starring, that you did convince him so that he gave up, for of all as you said, I think he did not understand your mission, and yet he is as bold as to scout on the foe everywhere at a greater risk than he thinks for himself, with the hopes of pitting the enemy to shame before the whole world, but let us still be careful ourselves for he scouting so much sees more danger for us than we even think, for notwithstanding all we went through, we have more yet. His having passed said for us will help us along. But did you meet no one else?"

"No not I, and we kept a wide stretch between us and all the fires for the rest of the way until we were hailed by you. We often cried for help from Heaven to help us find you, and you found us."

"It was very well for you, but I am sure it fared far otherwise with me. I and a large force of rangers and citizens from near by towns, as soon as I almost entered the Imperial Valley a dreadful combat with the flames. I thought verily the flames would have gone far beyond us and trapped us, especially when we saw it heading at terrific fury toward the clearing we made. But we all cried to God and His Blessed Mother, and they heard me and He delivered us all out of our troubles for the fire did not come toward the clearing. Then I entered into another part of the valley, and had nothing else but perils from fire for almost three quarters of the way through it. I thought I should have perished there over and over, but at last a glare as bright as sunlight broke through the walls of blackrolling smoke, and having light went through the rest of it without much more peril. Yet it appears as if Hell itself was changing places with the earths surface."

"Then," said Walter:

"Since you have found me now, are you going back to the Christian lines, or going

with me on the adventure?"

"We were asked by Violet, and her sisters to help you to do the very same thing."

"That is fine," cried Walter, then I will also have the good company of you and your girl friend...."

"Yes," said Angelina Riches. "With a very good will we will be your companions, and also guides."

"Well," said Walter, let us go altogether, and also let us spend our time in talking of things that are more of benefit to us."

"Yes, to talk of these things that are of the best results, to us is very good with you or any other, and therefore I and the boy am glad that we have met with those that incline to so good a conversation. For to speak the truth, there have been but too few that had ever desired to spend their hither time, as they are traveling traveling for adventure, but choose much rather to be talking of things which would not be of any profit to the cause, and this has been very troublesome and discouraging to us."

"Such things like that is to be lamented," said Walter. "For what things so worthy of the cause of country now a days as are the things concerning our poor suffering Californians and other states of southern Abbeumnia."

"I like you wonderful well," said Angelina Riches, for your speech is full of conviction, and I will add what thing is so sad, and yet so unprofitable to the enemy as to devastate so cruelly by disasters like we observe now!"

"Yes, yes, go on."

"What things so sad and doleful. That is if Abbeumnia had any delight in wicked things, and love to make horrible disasters that even also are unusually marvelous and wonderful, for instance if Abbeumnia delights to make a new history, or chance the mystery of things resulting from great disasters, also by her, or if Abbeumnia does love to destroy millions of homes, cause out or cause the breaking at of out of miraculous explosions, that produce telling earthquake shocks, enormous and wonderful floods, or signs of other disasters, and devastate an enormous magnitude of countryside with forest fires, where shall she find things occurred less terrible in her own country, as when some day our own armies would have the opportunity to make an invasion into her own territories?"

"That is a question that is true, but to be profited by such things in our talk should be that of which we also design."

"That is it that I said," declared Angelina Riches, for in our cause, and for the purpose of our adventure to talk of such things is most profitable, for by so doing, you may get knowledge of many important things, as of the dangers of our strange expeditions, and the benefits of what happens if we succeed in the mission this in general, but more particularly, by this we all may learn the necessity of accomplishing our efforts to a better T the efficiency of our efforts, the need of gods help in our purpose and of doing it rightly, cautiously, cleverly, bravely not rashly and foolishly. Guided by this we may learn what it is to do out duty, to believe we will succeed, to pray for success, what we may learn to refute the great results of our success to our comfort. Further by this we may learn to refute false opinions, to vindicate the truth, and also instruct those who help us."

"All this is true," said Angelina Riches, "And I am sure, glad to hear these things from you. But also, the want of this is the cause that so few understand the need of faith in the rangers and forest fire fighters who are swarming to the work, and the necessity of a desperate work of all able bodied cities and towns in order to overcome those fire and other disasters, or prevent them in the future in the least, but ignorantly do not try such means yet, by which our Government by no means overcome the horrors."

"Yes, yes, go on," said Starring.

"All this I know very well, by experience, by studying conditions after the great disasters, for our Government can accomplish nothing, except help be given it from Our Blessed Lord--all help is from there alone, humanity in this case is powerless, all is such cruce, not works and battling alone, I could give you a hundred scriptures for the confirmation of the fact that faith in Prayer and good works will accomplish great help from heaven in a time of need like this."

"Well then," said Starring "what is those things that we shall at this time find our discourse upon?"

"Whatever you will I should, I will talk of plans, to frustrate the enemy in making disasters in the future, or things concerning floods, things immoral done by the enemy or things like massacres, things sacred profaned by them, of disasters past, and of probability in future, or other horrors to come, things to result for our cause in the struggle, or things concerning these forest fires, things more essential, or things circumstantial, provided that all be done for the profit of our cause."

Now did Starring begin to wonder, and stepping to Radcliffe, for he had rode all this while by himself, he said to him but softly:

"What a brave wise intelligent girl scout for a companion we have got. Surely this little girl scout will make a very excellent guide for me."

At this Radcliffe modestly smiled, and said: "I will."

"This girl scout with whom you are so taken with will some day be a good help to us all."

"Do you know her?" asked starring surprised.

"No her. Yes better than even Violet and her sisters know her he themselves....."

"Pray who is she?"

"Angeline Riches. A professional girl scout and spy and everything else for various christian generals here and there."

"What else is she?"

"A professional girl guide as she knows all of the country like a bird."

"Indeed."

"Yes, I repeat her name is Angeline Riches, nearly as beautiful a child as some of the Vivian Girls, a great favorite of all the Princeses, and girlscout leaders, and all bands of girl and boy scouts and the armies together, and wonder that you should be a stranger to her, only, consider that our armies are large."

"Whose daughter is she?" asked Starring.

"Whose parents are here no one knows, yet neither has she ever been a child slave, and now she is know of all that are acquainted with her by the name of Angeline, Riches, and notwithstanding her pretty ways, her features, she is but a sorry girl to the enemy. Next to Gortrade Angeline she is most dreaded. To capture her seems impossible, and no one needs help her either."

"Well," said starring "she seems much less than that to me, though she is a very, pretty little girl."

"She is to them that have not been thoroughly acquainted with her, for she is to all her followers the best friend and companion known, when spying and doing other work on the enemy she is uglier and fiercer than a young tigress, your saying that she is not as serious as she looks, brings to my mind what I have observed in the Vivian Girl princesses. They appear like children afraid of a kitten, in fact if there is anything they really are afraid of I do not know what it is."

"But," continued starring "I am ready to think you but just jest, because you smiled....."

"God forbid on this occasion that I should be jesting, even though I might have smiled, in this manner, or that, I should try to praise or flatter her behind her back, I will give you a further discovery of her. This girl scout is for any ones company or for any adventures, as she had talked now with you so will she talk, when she is with the Vivian girls, and the more you ask her to do the more she does, fear of any dangers had no place in her heart, or conversation, all she says comes from mind and heart, and all she does, and her adventures have been numerous and nearly always successful. Of all girl heroines in our country the highest reward is offered for her capture by the Glandelinians alone, and yet no one dares to lay hands on her child though she be. She is good at her gunning believe me and she can show you anything kind of pistolry and musketry shooting you ask. As for horseback riding she can beat every girl and boy scout in the whole christian army even the Vivian Girls themselves."

"Say you so," asked Starring. "Then in this girl scout, am greatly in need of?"

"Greatly in need of, you may be sure of it. Remember the proverb of these kind of things. She does more than she says. She talks of making a successful spying expedition on the enemy, of getting out their plans, or information, and secures more than she said she would. Once accompanied her on an expedition and she told me she was going to secure an envelope from general Gunley, which had something important. I did not believe she could do it. She later came back to me, she had the envelope, six important letters, written to the Glandelinian Government, Gunleys most expensive dress uniform and hat, and spurs, an elegant hat, and a map. I have been with her on other spying expeditions, and have observed her both in Gunleys lines, and abroad, and I know that, say of her is the truth. Even Violet or her sisters will confirm what I say. There is no peril that she shirks, there is neither fear nor sign of repentance of what she has done to the enemy, you the enemy fears her more than even the powerful gemini of spies. She is the very stain, the reproach and horror of the Glandelinians who know her, they hardly have a good word for her. Thus said the Glandelinian generals who know or know her" A saint within the Christian armies, a devil spy among us, the Glandelinians finds her everywhere doing them things they dread, and they cannot capture her. Christian officers that have any dealings with her say this better for the enemy to meet with a young hostile Glandelinian, capture than with her, for fairer dealings, they shall have in meeting it. This girl scout, if it will be possible, will go beyond the ferocity of a Rebennia, and they cannot do a thing. Besides she brings up her boy and girl scouts to follow her footsteps, and if she finds any of them timid or cautious, she brings it at of them by strict and kindly training. For my part, I am of opinion that she has by her daring life caused the wicked Glandelinia come more ruin, and will be if she continues on with Gods help the ruin of the wicked cause to a finish."

"Well my boy, I am bound to believe you, now only because you say you know her, be but also because like a wiser lad you make your reports true. For I cannot think you speak these things because you desire to secretly do her honor, but because it is even so as you say."

"Yes," said Radcliffe, "Had I known her no more than you sir, I might perhaps have thought of her as much as at the first you did, you had she revealed this report report at the hands of only beguiled flatterers, I should have thought of it to be nothing to flatter her about, but all these things, you and a great many more as good, of my knowledge, I can prove of her. Perceive all Glandelinian generals

are afraid of her as a scourge, a plague they wished to avoid, they can neither call her a human being or a dangerous child spook, the very naming of her among them makes them confused if they knew her."

"Well I see that saying and doing are two things, and she observes this distinction to a perfection."

"There are many things she observes, that Abbiannia's cause is a holy cause, undeliled before the world, before God and His Blessed Mother, a nation that aided others in distress always, a nation full of children never doing wrong anywhere, no one fighting or swearing at each other, everyone keeping a unquitted. This she is aware of and though she admits she is not an Abbiannian by birth but of some Irish of descent, yet she thinks that Abbiannia is not deserving of all this trouble, and thus she decides to do all she can. Hearing in but the sowing of the seed, and yet she talks a lot of what she will do, and does sometimes a quadruple more. She proves by action that talking is not sufficient to prove that fruit is indeed in the heart and life. The end of the world is compared to this forest fire, and yet she pulled no part of all its perils, and talked a lot about it first so much had, not know her, would have believe she was only talking. I speak this to show you how significant the profession of Angeline Riches is. If she could not be trusted if she only was a talkative, Violet and her sisters would not have trusted her to go out on this mission or accompany you as a guide when we found you. One day, I remember rightly she spoke nearly four hours of purposing of going out to the out kirts of the enemy lines to learn what the enemy's next move would be. Anyone from her constant talking would have said "She talks a lot but she'll never do it. She went out to confirm all her talking. That day she saved general Vivians army from disaster. She discovered ten times more than she even talked about."

"Well," said starring, "this brings to my mind that of many friends, by which they described the spy is that is always successful. She is such a one, she says she will do it, she seeks knowledge of what the enemy is doing, and therefore does it to such perfection that she spreads terror among the enemy."

"You have spoken for ought I know, the true sense of those words, and I will add another thing," said Radcliffe. "The Vivian Girl Princesses trust the her with everything they wish. Therefore she is a great scout believe me."

"Well," said starring, "I was fond of her company at first, but I strongly desire it now. What shall we do to have her aid me in my work?"

"Take my advice, and do as I bid you sir, and you shall find that she will be willing to do anything you ask."

"What would you have me do?" asked starring.

"Why go to her and enter into some serious discourse, about the nature of disasters, the power of our own cause, and ask her plainly whether our government can avoid such dreadful scenes in the future or not."

"Then Starring rode forward again, and said to Angeline Riches:

"Come what cheer. How is it now?"

"Thank you sir, very well indeed. I thought we two should have had a great deal of conversation by this time."

"Well," said starring, "if you will we will fall to it now, and since you left it with me to state the question, let it be this: "How does it come the enemy had such easy chances to cause these disasters, when it is committed in the heart of the Christian Country?"

"I perceive," said Riches that our talk still must be about disasters, and the powerful results of them, well this is a very good question, and I shall be very willing to answer you. And take my answer in brief thus. First when the government is overconfident, it gave the enemy a good chance to sleep in. Secondly, "

"Nay hold," said Starring let us consider of one at once. I think you should rather say, the disasters showed through the overconfidence of not only the government but the people in general, not thinking to abhor the near approach of the foe."

"Well," asked Angeline Riches, "What difference if there is between the overconfidence of the Government, and people?"

"Oh a great deal," said starring. "Our government was overconfident because they it did not believe the enemy could not do it, but neither could the people be on their guard against the coming of it, or do anything to avoid against it, I have been in some big cities already and heard the whole population cry out vehemently against the Glandelinians for the horrid disasters they have caused, no one who have read the news of the floods, disasters of explosions, terrible massacres of children, and forest fire terrors and heaven knows what could stand it in their hearts, and the conversation was rampant everywhere, went through the streets, or into a house to see friends. The scenes of excitement caused by these disaster news resembles the horrors of the terrible French Revolt or "Reign of Terror", every one cried at terrible curses against Glandelinia, and no one could count the numbers who either stormed the Draft Boards or recruiting stations for entrance into the army, and either failing because there is no room to admit so many at once, or before they are too young or old, have formed armies of their own and selected their own leaders to go and fight Glandelinia. If Glandelinia does not have a down fall in the near future she never will...."

"You have then had more experience that I have had," said Angeline Riches.

"No not possibly," said starring. "I am only for setting things right. But what is the second thing whereby you would prove a discovery of works that would

...recovery of means to frustrate the enemy's purpose of making other such disasters."

"That," said Angelina Richee "is the great knowledge of Christian spies: finding out and knowing what the enemy would be up to next."

"This should have been attempted first, but first or last, it is also now too late, for knowledge of what the enemy does or can do, great knowledge may be obtained by only means of great risk, and yet many cannot obtain such means as it seems utterly impossible. Yes if there can be spies that have all knowledge, he may yet be successful, as long as he asks the help of God and trusts in his works. When General Vivian said to me 'Do you know how to accomplish the mission the Princesses have set you on.' I had answered 'yes' and the general added 'Well blessed be you and the Country, too if you succeed in doing it. He did not lay the blessing to the atone of the country's cause in the knowing of what my mission is going to be, but in the successful accomplishment of it. A man may know how to make a mission of my kind like an angel even, and yet be no successful means to do it, as even he had the talent of doing it: it is you are one of the spies who says you will do it, and you do. For there is knowledge that is attended with what you do, you know your ways and you do it. Indeed to know a thing, and to do it pleases both country and God. Not that any one need to accomplish anything good for the country's good by knowledge, for without bravery and carefulness all attempts to learn anything good for naught, therefore it is best also to have good sound knowledge. Knowledge that rests in the bare speculation of all things, and knowledge that also is accomplished with the grace of Faith in God's helping in the adventures, which puts any spy or scout or agent upon doing anything they set out for accomplishing, the first of these will serve the Country and God best. Give me understanding of my works, and I will accomplish all with my heart."

"You are talking with good sense," said Angelina Richee.

"Well if you please, I pray profound another sign how the enemy can be prevented from making further disasters," said Starring.

"Not I," said Angelina Richee. "It is beyond me, even though we must agree to the help of God as you say."

"Well if you cannot," said Starring, "will you give me leave to do it?"

"You may use your full liberty," said Angelina Richee.

"The work of many good spies, discover many things that could astonish any one, or Christian generals the selves. To him it had it thus; it gives him conviction of the nature of the enemy, especially of the defilement of the Glandelinian nation, its wickedness, and the sin of massacre and committing unnecessary devastation for the sake of which she sure is to be defeated in the near future. This sight and sense of things worked in him sorrow and shame for the deeds against his beloved country, he finds moreover, revealed to him the Savior of the World Re-Crucified by Glandelinia, and the absolute necessity of trying to rescue Him before it is too late, at which he finds causes a defeat terrible to Glandelinia and so on. Now according to the strength of the Abbeismian Government itself, so is the Emperor's joy and peace, so is his love to his country and her holy cause, so are his desires to know it more, and also to serve God more and more in this world. But though I say the situation of all is discovered to him, yet it is but seldom that he is able to conclude that this is the work of his spies and agents only because his men; other spies now, discovers all other corruptions of Glandelinia now, makes his mind to misjudge this matter, therefore in them that has accomplished this work, there is required a very sound judgment before he or they can conclude with steadiness, that this is a work of great accomplishment. To others it is thus discovered; By an experimental of his faith in Christ helping him through his task tasks. By a righteous life answerable to that profession, to wit a life of holiness, heart holiness, family holiness if he has a good family, and then with that condition Our blessed Lord helps him through his adventure, as he should and would abhor all these terrible sinful things Glandelinia has done, as a saint should abhor his own sin, and to promote men of his own kind in his own command, not to accomplish things by talk only, but by a practical subjection in faith, and love to do duty to both God and Country. And now Angelina, as to this brief description of the work of spy accomplishment, and also the discovery of the right means of it, if you have ought to object, object, if not then give me leave to propound to you a second question."

"Nay," said Angelina "my part is not to object, but to hear, let me therefore have your second question."

"It is this," said Starring. Do you experience the first part of the description of such a spy or scout, and does your life and conversation testify the same, or does your word mean as much as doing. I know you will not incline to answer me, in this, for anything that you can justify yourself in, approves of a good conscience therefore. Besides to say I am thus and thus, when my conversation and my friends tell me I doethas, speak, is great honor."

For a moment Angelina Richee seemed to blush, but recovering herself she replied: "You come now to my own experience, and to make an appeal for justification of what I am. This kind of discourse I have expected right along, but for the sake of my mission, cannot to save my own soul be disposed to give an answer to such questions in a section of country where, do not know people, because, count my-

self bound thereto to keep things a dead secret, unless you take upon yourself to be a mind reader, and read my mind. But some secret places I will tell you all, but I pray sir will you tell me why you ask me such questions?"

"Because I saw you good and proper, and, know that you had some character that makes a good scout. Besides to tell you the truth, Miss Richee, I have heard of you, that you are a girl scout whose work lies in doing everything to speak of you intend, and that your conversation is the following out of everything you wish to accomplish. They say you are a tigress among Glandelinians, and that their generals fear the worst for your presence, that many a Glandelinian army tumbled into ruin because of your successful expeditions for our cause, and that more are in danger of being destroyed there, your spying work, and scouting, and investigating, and other works have brought great results for our Christian generals. The proverb is true of you, which is said that a little girl scout called Angelina Richee is a greater terror to the enemy, than a young Rebekka Blengin, so you could also be a help in my own mission."

"Since you have learned all that, I cannot but conclude, you have been worthy of my company, and so if that is what you desire, so be it. But if I must be your guide you must therefore do all, ask and say, so that we may go it properly."

As Starring went back to Radcliffe the latter said:

"I told you how it would happen, your words and here has come to a good agreement, she would rather have your company, but she is to be our guide, as I said- let her do as she knows right, otherwise the loss is none but our own, she has already saved us the trouble of running into dangers unknown, for her continuing, as I know she will do, as she is, it will be a bad blot in our company if she was not with us, besides best to have one who can do anything."

"I am glad," said Starring that I had this little discourse with her, it may happen that she will do wonders for us, however I have dealt plainly with her and so she is clear of our blood if we heed not her directions and perish in the adventure now progressing."

"Yes," declared Radcliffe "you did well to talk as plainly to her as you did, there is but little hope of accomplishing your mission without her aid, you and Violet, and her sisters, and also Gertrude Angelina know it, therefore they sent her and me and that makes your mission safer if you follow her, for she is not vain in her conversation though to some she may appear directly talkative, for she is not only in word, though plenty is her word, yet still more her deeds, and she is strong and plain in her conversation, for she has stumbled the Glandelinian generals, blenished their efforts, and grived their wicked cause. I wish that all spies could deal with the foe as she has done, so far, then the enemy would be giving up sooner, or the Christian armies would be too hot for them..."

Thus they went on riding their horses and talking of what they had seen by the way, and so made that way easier which otherwise would no doubt have been quite tedious for the for now the wilderness grew thicker in trees so thick that the forest on each side of the road was as dark as midnight...



The  
THE ADVENTURERS CAME UPON A CHRISTIAN ARMY UNDER GENERAL  
NORO VIVIANA. STARRING TELLS HIM HIS ADVENTURE.  
AFTER LEAVING CAMP THEY GO THROUGH STRANGE INCIDENTS.

Now when they were approaching a large clearing in this wilderness, Radcliffe chanced to cast his eye back, and espied a party coming behind at some distance and felt sure he knew them.

"Oh," said Radcliffe, to starring, and Angelina, "look he is coming yonder....." The others therefore looked, and Angelina said;  
"Why it is Jennie Turner and Mildred Maxwell with a number of girl scouts." "Aye and I did not expect them to follow us," said Radcliffe, "believing they had remained with the Princess" for it was one who suggested to Violet, and her sisters to find you."

Now when Jennie Turner and her companions had come up with them, she saluted them, and said;

"God help you in your journey, dearly beloved, and an aid to your helpers, but also peace be to you."

All of them cried at one time;—

"Welcome, welcome my good girl scout, the night of your presence brings to our remembrance your good will and kindness and unwearied laboring for the good of our country and its cause."

"And x said starring himself;

"And a million, hundred million times welcome," as the thy company, Miss Turner, how dear does desirable to all of us."

"You it seems to be" How had it fared with you y friends, since the time of our last parting. What have you all met with, and not have you gone through it all?—

Then starring himself to satisfy the probable curiosity of the girl scout told her of all things that had happened to them since he first started out, and how and how and with what difficulty they had gotten to this part of the woods."

"Right glad am I that you have progressed so far with success in your undertaking," said Jennie Turner, "and for that you have notwithstanding many difficulties, continued in this way to this very day even though I know many advised you against it for the perils you may meet on the way. I will also say right glad I am of this thing, and that for my mine own sake and yours, the enemy have moved, and you have already reaped, and let us hope and pray that the day will soon be coming, when Abbieanna can rejoice with the world—that is if you hold out on your adventure for in due time you will and must succeed, if you do not give up. We had to leave off, Violet, and her sisters and the rest of us for the forest struck many a camp, and stopped our efforts and drove him on a disorderly retreat. But with God's help success will be and in before you, so strive that you may succeed. Many others have been been that have set out to learn the clues of the disasters which we have been seeking, but none have succeeded yet. It is fast therefore to your purpose, let no one interfere with your plans, you are not yet out of the gunshot of the enemy fire either, you have not yet succeeded, striving in this purpose. Let the hopes of success urge you on, and believe steadfastly that God will help you through."

Let nothing that is in your cause get in your way unless it be for you good, and above all look well to every part of the country, and to all the dangers dangers especially the forest fires for they are the worse above all things, and desperately dangerous, set your faces to the task you have all power in heaven and within the Christian localities on your side."

Then Starring thanked her for her exhortation, but told her withal, that they would wish her to speak further with them for their help the rest of the way, and the rather for that for that they well knew that she also was a good scout, and that could tell them of things that might happen to them if they were not any too careful, and also how they might resist and overcome many perils, to which also Angelina likewise consented. go Jennie Turner said;—

"Well no one can foresee anything that far," she answered but we all must go through through many tribulations peril before we can succeed in anything. And then you cannot go out on any kind of adventure without there being some kind of excitement to it. You have found something of the truth of these kind of experiences already, and and I am positively sure more will immediately follow, for now as you see we are still in this wilderness. We are also heading for a large Christian army that is advancing this way to making a junction with Concentinian Arronburg and Viviananna Viviananna, which you will see and see before you. As later on you might be everywhere at onset with perils and enemies, who will strain hard to either hinder your purpose or kill you you must have a force of retainers to guard you, but we must be faithful in all our work or otherwise there will be no success for our country's cause. But when you are come to the view of the army, and shall find it is the Christian army I mentioned, for I saw it coming from the heights before I met you, then remember your friends, and on the future of the adventure let us all commit the keeping of our souls to our God in well-doing, as unto a Faithful God Greater and a God Loving Country."

"I would have been here much sooner, but that through my foolishness, I slept in the resting place near the summit of this hill, and even then despite that, would then have been here much sooner, but in my sleep I lost my roll, and came without it to the brow of this hill, and then when I felt for it and I found it was gone, was forced with a sorrow and anxiety to go back to the place where I had it been sleeping, where I found it. And now I have come up here."

"Well, I will call out one of the lieutenants of this camp, who will if he likes your talk bring you in to the rest of the ranger force, and examine you according to the rules of the Rangers."

So the guard shot off his pistol, at the sound of which, came out from one of the tents a tall stately man who asked why he was called.

There was a few minutes of conversation between the guard and the officer, and then he said more loudly "This is General Walter Starring of general Viviana's commands sent on a journey from general Viviana lined by Violet and her sisters to learn of something important concerning the flood and other disasters, but being weary from being a long fugitive from forest fires, and probably shadowed by secret enemies he asked me to bring him here if he and his followers might lodge here for the night, so I told him, would summon you first, who after you have had discourse with him, may do as you may think proper, according to the law of the Forest Ranger Camps."

The officer of the ranger looked him and his companions over very carefully, sized them up, and Walter could see that the man was stern and rough in appearance. Then he asked in gruff tones;

"From what part of general Robertson's Viviana army did you come from, where are you going, and whom are you with?"

"Starring told him in his military manner."

"Him, I see it. How did you find your way on this path?"

"I was directed by general Viviana and general Hannonia."

"Well that sounds pretty good for your wits. What have you seen and met with in the way?"

"Starring gave a graphic description of his experience."

"What is your name air?"

"I'm Walter Starring, I and my companions have so much desire to lodge here in your camp for the night because by what I perceive this is a camp of forest Rangers, and you may be camped here to watch fires and make scout security for refugees." The ranger smiled, but the water stood in his eyes, and after a little pause he said;

"I will call forth two of my officers and a member."

So he sent another man, and called out three more officers who after a little discourse with him and his followers, allowed him to come into the camp, the officer saying;

"Come in you Christian friend, we are glad to welcome thee."

Then Walter followed followed them into the camp. He sat down on a log near another beacon fire, and one of the men gave him something to drink, and conversed with him until supper was ready, some of the officer also spoke to Walter, for the best improvement of time, and then the chief officer wishing to know something for the good of his rangers began with Walter, saying;

"Well General, since we are on friendly sides, and as we have received you into our camp to night let us use if it pleases you talk with you of all things, that have happened to you during your adventures."

"I am perfectly willing, and I am glad that you are so well disposed."

"What moved you at first to betake yourself on this strange and very great mission, which to us appears to be very dangerous also?"

"I have heard so much news of the dreadful forest fires and floods and other disasters that have been as it is said made by the enemy, that universal destruction of country side that even I, too have been frequently a witness of. I have been even driven out of the sections of the country by the dreadful sounds of the explosions that have never left my ears. And the Vivian Girl Princess also begged me to go out on the quest with the purpose to help them in their own efforts."

"But," said the ranger, "how did it happen you came through the forested country this way where forest fires of awful sizes are spreading everywhere?"

"I believe it was as God would have it, and before I came to general Arronburg's army I was pursued by the tremendous forest fires, and for a time I was under the fears of destruction, I did not know which way to go, then by unlucky chance I was shot at from ambush by glandolinian spies, rescued by Gertrude Angelina, who took care of me until general Arronburg came up with his armies, then after that the left wing of the forest fire swept upon his army and routed it, and I had a thrilling time rescuing the general himself from destruction. After I was recovered from my injuries received during my rescuing the general, he directed me to general Viviana's army, which also in such a smoke shrouded region I would have never found, and so set me into the way that led me directly through general Hannonia's camp, until finally I reached here."

"But did you come have an interview with general Hannonia?"

"Yes and seen many interesting things there the remembrance of which will stick to me as long as I live. Many other things I saw before I reached general Concentinian Arronburg's army, you hundreds of rangers there, despite the destructive fury of forest fires, maintained their desperate fight against it, how the fires

continued on a so reluctantly, that, lost hope of ever seeing it overcome, and also that it made a noise as though the day of judgment had come."

"Did the forest fire keep general Arrenburg's army always on the retreat,?????"  
"Yes, and a most dreadful one it was. It made my heart ache as I observed its awful progress, but yet I'm glad I have experienced a part of it so I'll know what I shall do in any case another one comes upon me too close."

"Was that all you saw on your way toward general Arrenburg's lines after your injury?"

"No, but it is too much to tell in one time. I also watched and soldiers and rangers day by day cut their way through forests to make fire breaches, but all their work could not stop the flames. I could have stayed at that good general's headquarters for a long time, but that I must seek after the quest."

"And what saw you also in the way, that is before you was shot at in ambush,????"

"Why as I first started out from general Vivian's lines not far from the battle field of E Evangelina St. Clare, I saw the enemy moving off toward the northwest. 'Twas a strange thing to me for I never saw the enemy make such a move before. Yes and while I stood looking at them from a high ridge, and saw for the first time the forest fire that pursued me and it was coming for Manley's army, and general Vivian too lay in its path. All these devastations caused by the enemy brought in mind our blessed Lord hanging bleeding on the Cross, and that they insulted him with these disasters as he hung dying.... You and while I stood looking on and ordering, pondering on these things, some of the nearest glandolinians relieving me opened fire and gave chase but I escaped. General Vivian furnished with this disguise gray coat which you see I'm wearing, and also gave me this sealed roll, and with that he plucked it out of his bosom."

"And what else did you see on your way?"

"Saw," said Walt. "But as I went but a little further, I saw the fire coming for my observation post like the speed of a hurricane cloud, and I saw hundreds of refugees fleeing before it having no doubt left towns which were in its path. Then when I rescued him, and then left for Hunsdonian lines and then got off again, found it hard work to get up this hill, and as hard to come past two Blangibloemoun Creatures because of my uniform, and truly if it had not been for one of your guards I might have retraced my steps, but now thank God I'm here, and I thank you a you for relieving me."

Then the ranger chief thought of asking him a few questions, and desired his answer to them."

"Do you not think the devastation will hurt all parts of Calvernia, which from you came?"

"Yes, and I can only think of it with much shame and detestation, truly if I had been mindful of that country's destruction, I might have had opportunity to mobilize a large army of rangers and men from towns and villages, and go out to turn aside the disasters myself if possible now, see it is impossible, that Calvernia in explosions, fires floods, and massacres and other horrors is nothing short but a terrible soothing hell of dreadful sorrow suffering and death."

"Did you not bring along with you some passes with which you might have an easier chance of entering general Johnston Jackson Manley's lines?"

"Yes, but greatly it is against my will to carry so much through, but to be successful in my purpose I had to choose choice to do so, otherwise surely enough I would never choose to use such passes any more, for should I desire to enter a strange Christian line, I would have trouble to do so for the guards would wish to desire an explanation of why they carry a roll pass into the Christian lines and an enemy pass also. And I cannot throw the latter away until I finish my mission. And yet all these things which I have seen and heard are my grief and resentment.... resentment."

"Well" continued the ranger, "Do you not believe sometimes the news reporting our cause is vanquished, which at other times such news is a perplexity for the whole world in general?"

"No I think the reports are either a mistake or false. I have heard such reports but seldom, but they are nevertheless to me a spur, for in which such things happen in this war increases my determination to discover the ones who are responsible."

"Can you remember by what came you found these kinds of news annoying at times, as if the Christian armies and our cause were vanquished?"

"Yes, when I think of what I read of in the newspapers, heard of from the generals, saw startling letters written to Violet and her sisters which they showed to me, and when I saw the whole scenes of other great disasters, forest fires, explosions, and other floods too that seems enough to do it. And when I looked upon the discouraged faces of many of the best Christian generals that is enough to do it, but when I look at the situation in another way I feel different, for then I have the belief from histories that I have read, and read that usually nations who are in the right cause, have the worst luck at the beginning of conflicts, and have the best of luck in the final issue. That should do anything to discourage such unusual lying or blundering reports,???"

"And what is it that makes you so desirous to go to general Manley Manleys army to find out who is guilty of the said disasters you tell me about?"

"Why there I hope to secure clues as to the ones who may have ordered the disasters to be made, and by finding at this I hope the nation may be rid of all those things that may cause future disasters of the same kind, for all this is a dreadful annoyance to me, for throughout the devastated devastated parts of Calvernia a horrible plague of death is on, and there it is a great likeness of the infernal regions for

for the good instead of the wicked. For to tell you the truth, I love the state of Calvernia next to our blessed Lord, who did hang dead on the Cross, and therefore I am weary of all these horrors, I would even fain be where I'd see it no more, and have this dreadful war also have its final climax."

"Then said the Ranger leader,"

"Have you a large command under you in general Vivian's army? Are you a Major general too?"

"I have four divisions, six brigades of infantry, and four cavalry squadrons, and six hundred pieces of artillery." "....."

"And why did you not bring them along with you on this mission?"

"Bring my army along on this MISSION!"

"Yes. It would be safer."

"Why sir it would look very conspicuous and even it would be exceedingly dangerous for me to have a large army accompany me, even though willingly I would have done it. But even for my sake many of my officers desired to accompany me and I was utterly opposed to them accompanying me on this adventure. It should would or sure would have been my exposure."

"But you should have taken them nevertheless and have them close by in hiding places near Manley's army, for you know not the danger of going on such an adventure when all the glandolinians are wise to all such spies trying to learn why the flood and explosion disasters were made."

"So it might seem, but I believed also general Vivian could not spare that force of men and that some parts of his army would need go to the scenes of the destruction of some of our fairest cities. Therefore I deemed it wiser to go on alone."

"And did you pray to God and ask His blessed Mother's intercession asking that they would bless your enterprise, and cause a good council to come to you?"

"I sure did" answered Starring, "and that with much affection and devotion, for you must know that He and His blessed Mother are also very dear to me."

"Did you confide to Him and His blessed Mother of the country suffering and sorrow, and fear of total prostration, for I suppose you saw enough disasters to make that destruction visible to you."

"Yes, I prayed over and over again. The officers under me saw my fears in my face in my tears, and also in my trembling under the apprehensive frowns of the scenes like coming judgement that did hang over the nation especially Calvernia, but yet he did not seem to hear me."

"But" continued the Ranger "could you say more why you did not allow your command to come with you?"

"Why I was afraid that the showing of so many men, could cause my intention to be exposed, and so what by one thing, and what by another, I left them behind to wander in this manner with only those few companions."

"But why did you not trust more by chance of plans, and have them come along, did not one of your officers persuade you to allow them to come along with you?"

"Indeed I cannot hide my secrets away, for as far as I am conscious of many on of my own failings, and I know also that any man by his conversation may soon overthrow any argument or persuasion, he would try upon others, but none affected me this way though of course they tried. Yet this I can say, I was also very wary of giving them occasion, by any unbecomingly action, to make them feel free to go on any mission with me. Yes for this very thing, they would tell me I was too rash with my own safety, and that I would risk too much for even children that should have sent soldiers instead of me. May I think I may say that if they saw any danger in which they thought to hinder me, it was my tenderness in the welfare of Violet and her sisters, or for the sake of God and His Blessed Mother."

"Indeed" said the Ranger "Glandolinia is like a female Cain hating her sister Calvernia and others, because her own works were more wicked and those of her sisters righteous, and therefore all that Glandolinia has done is implacable to the good, and our government must deliver Calvernia and her sister states for our own good. Yet though I have not heard of the disasters Walt, yet from the first accounts of the explosions that have made floods, and from fires also it is clear to me and to the nation in general that these disasters must rank among the greatest disasters of the whole world in general. Nevertheless these disasters through glandolinians fault cannot be literally account for. Closer inspection by the investigators could not be used to establish even the true rank of the eruption like explosions, for for war made cataclysms that would wreck towns from concussion many dies away miles bury towns a mile off under earth's debris, and whose concussions were so loud as to excite the command of people nearly eight hundred miles away which explosions threw up such a quantity of debris and earth with the same volcano means as to seriously diminish the intensity of sunlight for days and for forest fires to cover the country side for many months throughout the whole of Calvernia, must be the next greatest disasters ever heard of or known to our own existence. It was something most unusual that even our government really I know

DO NOT believe. Yet tremendous as must have been the outbreak of explosions that produced such effects as recorded, it has gradually become certain, as all the investigators have proven, and who have taken chances with their lives in exploring the whole disaster, a country round about, that even the explosions that cracked and caused floods to sweep Abbeville away was by no means the most remarkable feature of this most tremendous disaster. Yet it is too much to claim that the evaporation of these enemy mines of great size was only a more subordinate outbreak of disasters consequent upon the main disaster, yet it is certain that before that explosion disaster occurred, there of the first magnitude also had already occurred at a distance some hundred miles from that city, that might have begun the origin of the following floods.

"How do you make that out?" Asked Starring.

"How?"

"Yes."

"Why the main relative importance of the unusual explosion, given rise to the valley of death over Calvernia, in flood fire and so forth, as compared with the main explosions and the resultant forest fire plagues to boot may be judged, it is certain that that flood horror did not begin, as the government naturally would suppose, with the big explosion forty miles northwest of Abbeville. That was rather the closing act in that disaster drama, the equal to other big mine explosions like eruptions at more than two hundred miles distance from Abbeville."

"How can any one prove that?" demanded Walter Starring.

"It can be proven by the fact that the debris of many other enormous explosions everywhere lies on the forests in fields and over everywhere showing that the latter explosions have occurred before the big mine near Abbeville blew up."

"That seems exaggerated."

"Well it may seem so to you who have not witnessed it. The discovery of the awful disasters recorded in the news and in other reports, and also as will soon be described in many of our magazines magazines could easily furnish the conviction for the whole world in general that there were many other phases of the eruptive explosions and flood disasters more interesting than the Abbeville catastrophe, but any understanding of what really occurred in those days of horrid bloody disaster months elsewhere involved so much study by government, and geographic and other scientific societies that it has not been possible until now to even give a laud verdict of the real nature of any of those disasters, and even yet there is much that must be left to conjecture, although the general features stand out fairly clearly. The task of finding out and interpreting the events of any of these great explosions and floods has been much the more difficult, because so far as can be found, nothing resembles them as closely, or has anything like them ever been recorded before. Not even a volcanic eruption of the most violent kind compares to them, since there were very few real witnesses to the immense catastrophe so therefore are limited in framing our accounts of the events of those horrors to deductions from the study of their awful effects on the state of Calvernia. Indeed, wait it is hardly probable that any observer too close could have survived to tell the tale if he had been near enough to any one explosion disaster of the Abbeville kind to see that it actually happened. It will be understood therefore, that the accounts of the explosions themselves must of necessity be made up of reasonable inferences and conclusions from the only evidence left behind, rather than of the narration of a series of observed events, which the government so desires. Any anyhow real facts are hidden or prevented from being known by the enemy."

"It may be a fact at that," said Walter Starring. As I have heard some time before before the beginning of those great explosion and flood disasters, whose sounds first announced to the world that a war of battle and hell eruptions of gunpowder was in progress, and a nation of forests burning, with wild battles and massacres and what not in unspeakable horrors, a host of smaller explosions burst upon the plains near Lake Selicia, through which ran a part of the Yellow Brick, or Big Girl Knoll road, causing the Lake Selicia Flood horror. The date is known but was probably sometime early in November 1913, causing a frightful loss of life for a flood over twenty one hundred thousand. However the enemy did it, yet in the very formation of these enormous mines, they were powerful enough as many papers say to present a feature at even a far distance even more unusual than for even a volcanic phenomena may put such an action of nature out of existence, nay this was no reawakening of dormant disasters of the past, such as constitutes the vast majorities of early explosion and other disasters, but rather the man made formation of new highly explosive mines near the dikes of Lake Selicia in areas where none had been made up under ground previously. If there had been nothing else remarkable about the disaster, this alone would have set it off as a noteworthy event."

"Probably so," said the ranger, but the explosions were the same at or near Abbeville don't you see? The explosions there may be of greater force for you must understand that proofs have been shown that the explosions left many crater like holes in the ground, deformed the face of the country, and made a stretch of five hundred miles of fissures in the ground like those produced by an earthquake. How many of the explosions there were or how the explosions may have looked when they occurred, we

have no means of knowing as the enemy even prevents such investigations, but there is nevertheless every reason to believe they constituted literally a host in number, and that the craters produced by the explosions consist of lines of crateriform holes blown through the floor of the plains near the city, resembling perhaps the close set shell holes of a Vinton Wickey battlefield though of course much larger than the explosions produced by the biggest shells. What over the cause of these explosions of what their force it is certain that they looked like volcanoes in eruption throwing out ash and pumice in enormous quantities.

"But how can any one tell how they looked like when the explosions came?"

"No one to be sure can give any idea of what the scene must have been like during this momentary stage of horror, before the flood came. In addition to such myriads of explosions, probably equally as great as volcanic eruption in all probabilities, scores of hundreds of the blasts must have been going on like a rapid muckety fire. One theory was that not far from this scene a forest was being consumed by a veritable sea of fire. Whether this out of the explosions also no one can say, but the sudden outbreak of the flood partly ruined the forest fire. Yet prodigious quantities of debris, such as of earth, broken trees and water too sand and clay, and stone and turf issued from the ground during the explosions, and later on the ensuing floods coming from only heaven knows where poured out on the ground, following the slope in rolling to mbling torrents that carried along all before them. In the moment of the explosions if one could have seen them, or the blasts no doubt would have made many ignorant witnesses believe many separate volcanoes would have appeared in different parts of the country near Abbeville such pouring for a moment forth its own contribution to the general chaos and then to be engulfed and put out by the sudden devastating flood that follows."

"But what about the main force?"

"No one can account for that. Yet from each explosion there was probably a great black cloud rising to a considerable height in immense expanding lobulated convolutions. From evidence of other explosions, great flashes of weird grandeur accompanied the clouds rising during the blasts. On making a most careful observation it probably would have been or become evident that the source of the cloud was more from high explosives than mere mine powder. It was in fact produced by a mingle of gun cotton and T.N.T., and the force of the blasts might have been so great that the whole cloud was puffed up like those seen in eruptions of volcanoes. If any other of a score of valleys in the vicinity had been the seat of explosion shocks and disasters it would probably be possible to gain any information of its character before the main flood disaster, for the whole country roundabout was terribly devastated in such manner as to destroy all evidence looked for."

"But," insisted Walter Starring, "what could have caused all evidence?"

"Why the ensuing flood of course. Abbeville had been in its own place a regular Center for Railroads like Chicago in America, a part of the great Grand railroad also having run through. The city was much used by the best railroad lines in the lines in the nation before the disaster which wiped out all those railroad lines with the city. It is certain that none of those railroad presidents, ever suspected that this rich section of Calvernia might become the drama of such an unusual disaster. There was no indication of enemies being around to not in such dreadful mines, and there had only been in the far off forests south of Abbeville an independent forest fire raging. The region there was overgrown by dense forests of spruce, poplar and birch, broken only by ponds, a big river of the prairie and high timber in the low places. While any one might have any time suspected some disastrous explosion, the possibility of such a cataclysm as broke out in several places and sweeping away such a big city as Abbeville would never have occurred to him. There was only, one man, know who claimed to be a witness to one of the explosions near Abbeville mind you only one of the explosions, out of many. Warned by many other far distant preliminary war disturbances of whose character no clear account could be given beyond the statement that there might have been "strange earthquakes of seconds duration, one of the plains men, had gone up on a high hill near Abbeville to look for the progress of the forest fire, and was having the full view of the city within his eye sight, when the nearest of the explosions occurred."

"Were any others with him?"

"No he was the only one who had any opportunity of observing what happened near Abbeville. I have received an unusual interest in his story, since meager as it is it constitutes the only scrap so far of direct evidence concerning the biggest disaster ever heard of that can ever be secured. He told me;

"It looked like a big mountain blowing up with lots of fire, with far distant forest fire coming down the valleys with lots of smoke. At first, I did believe it was a volcanic eruption occurring suddenly. I started fast for the lower places to avoid the shower of debris that followed. I then was horrified to see the immense city hid away in dreadful clouds of smoke or dust and heard a tremendous roar in her direction. I felt the convulsion of an earthquake several times. It was a scene like a nothing in it. For fifteen minutes nay half a hour everything grew dark, as I could not see. I thought hell had broken loose. Later when I saw Abbeville ruined by the crash and then see the flood rush on her, I worked like hell to climb up higher to avoid being caught in the torrent. I'll never forget it till my dying day."

Realizing the importance of the testimony of this man, I endeavored to question him to

relieve further details, but none were so obtained. He and his associates were too badly frightened and too much concerned with the effects of the disaster, and with fleeing "from the wrath to come" to make any detailed observations. He must have left the region before the disaster was fairly under way. Indeed it is probable that he and his companions could not have escaped if they had been a little later. The forest fire was in the path of the flood came down the Wickey Bay Valley and those were a firm of such intensity that they swept over all the adjoining mountain sides consuming every forest in its path, every vestige of vegetation throughout the area surrounding the flood zone of Bengal State and Abbeconia.

"But is it not probable that these statements of the disaster is not exaggerated to some unusual degree?"

"No sir. The worst will never be told. So completely were the trees destroyed in these forest fires that there remains to day not even a scrap of charred wood or any other evidence to indicate their former presence. In all the path of this dreadful forest fire all plants, trees and all, bridges over streams and so forth were completely consumed, and their ashes long since scattered. Elsewhere where the fire had been somewhat less intense the roots of the former abundant forest trees and lower vegetation remain in the soil but the fire made a clean sweep of everything above ground. On account of the complete destruction of everything combustible, no trace of a forest for six hundred miles hardly remains except ash and desolation. The entire forested region beyond the flood has been reduced to a barren waste, a near desert of charred rock and ashes. Many spaces still smoke as if they were furnaces. I was told by many witnesses of the forest fires that the flames consuming the red hot vegetation like oil, converted the ground into red hot earth, and sand hills in the path of the conflagration turned into a single fiery torrent of its own of seething swirling masses of red hot sand and rock, which rolled down the valley under gravity. Before it finally came to rest this fiery torrent ran down the valley for a mile or so. Even at that distance the sand was so hot that although it no longer utterly consumed even new forests in its own path, nor started new fires up the mountain sides beyond its reach it still reduced every stick it touched to charcoal. The charcoal forests produced with the ending of the conflagration are extremely impressive witnesses of the fiery conflagration that overwhelmed them, far more striking than the barrenness of the other path of conflagration, where the work of destruction was so complete as to leave the imagination powerless to reconstruct the original scene.

In many places I have seen the trunks of the overwhelmed trees standing where they grew, rooted in the ground, but turned to columns of black charcoal. Such charcoal logs were in many cases a foot in diameter."

"That indicates something unusual indeed," said Starring. "Although Starring the description will undoubtedly call to mind the condition of an ordinary forest fire, yet it seems improbable that the forest fire can do all you say, but just the same I have to believe it or wonder because though you might laugh at me I've seen sights resultant from forest fires that make your statement seem nothing, a mere nothing. During the forest fire I have been a fugitive of, rocks have turned to the likeness of molten lava, and though these molten rocks cannot be compared to flowing lava, differing from a lava flow in many cases, they were nevertheless turned liquid before the intense heat. The physical behavior of this resultant fluid because of the heat was of course very different from molten lava, for lava under the most favorable circumstances is viscous, liquid, flowing slowly like stiff tar, whereas these molten rocks run like water."

"Yes but, doubt that the Abbeconia disaster can be outvalued" said the Ranger. "The unusual explosions continued for a time, say less than fifteen minutes, past midnight that fatal hour, tearing great burning holes in the surface of the Bengal valley-the present mine of explosion craters which dot its surface in places where the flood had not hit now of course filled with water. Some of these as investigators found are isolated, others stretch out in long lines like beads on a string indicating that they had been placed by the secret enemies in long lines but in tunnels underground. In other places they are so thickly peppered over the surface of the ground as to coalesce and form compound nests of "shell like craters" everywhere. Two of these measure two miles in diameter. The explosions responsible for the craters, make shell craters of the battlefields of the Vivian Wickey siege appear insignificant as comparison. Still these explosions capable of tearing up huge pieces of ground in some places more than a mile wide and upheaving them like volcanic eruptions would from the human standpoint form about as awe-inspiring an exhibition of titanic forces as can well be imagined."

"How far was the extent of the forest fire up there?"

"Well this fiery conflagration at its height sir must indeed have presented a spectacle if it could have been seen through the sea of impenetrable black clouds that rose above the burning forests far surpassing the most weirdest image of the dreadful infernal regions ever conjured up by poet or preacher or painter in an effort

to picture picture the place of everlasting torment. The spectacle of the explosions was not seen by the human eye but some of the fire was. Yet its result is one of the most impressive features of the disaster. Not only did the terrific conflagration continue down the main artery of the Wickey Lunsin valley, toward Evangelina St. Claire for two hundred miles but it also ran back a sea of fire across the forested divide behind a Ava Maria Heights of the Vivian Hills, and completely encircled a diamond mountain rushing up a side valley under the Bondon hills to join the main great conflagration again down toward Sound, and where its new heading, more surprising yet a large section of the conflagration is pouring across the Mic-Holleston River along which course it is burning both across and both ways sending one sea of fire down toward the thickly forested base of Heidi's ridge on the Mic-Holleston side of the range, while another burns up into the main valley between Sound Bend and Glorianna ridges. Over most of this area this conflagration is so intense in heat, and trees are so close together that no indication of what was even a forest remains. It is therefore impossible to estimate the amount of destruction as yet.

The figure of the loss of the property caused by the explosions, floods, and the fires put together is so large as to pass comprehension. The country itself has been pulverized by the explosion and floods.

The nation is sending out huge armies of abled bodied men not yet in the army to fight these blazes, yet they find before they had finished turning aside a portion of the fire it springs up anew somewhere else, in seeking to gain some magnitude of these awful forest fires we may inquire how it would appear as if so many big fires would be raging along the mountains of the Pacific side of the United States. The answer is that that part of the country would soon be entirely devoid of all its forests, and the effect over all that country would be as if all the mountain range range of the Rockies would have broken out in eruption as violent as the most explosive eruptions we have so often read of."

Indeed they had not talking together until supper was ready. The table was not forthcoming the rangers just eating out of military utensils, but they had good food nevertheless, and while they ate the talk continued about the conditions of the wars progress, the difficulty of even all the men called out from various cities and towns to help the rangers combat the dreadful fires, and also about Our Blessed Lord, and what a might fool and think over the awful situation brought on by the wicked Glendolinians, as namely what even he might do or cause to be done in the future if Glendolinia keeps it up, wherefore what Emperor Vivian himself was doing, or what he did it, and why the Abbeconian government was seemingly so slow to take a hand in the situation, and by what all governmental officials may have said and done about the series of disasters, that why it is that Emperor Vivian being a great warrior in his earlier days did not do something to Glendolinia, and why he had not fought with the enemy more than one battle, knowing that if such things go on as now it will be to a great danger to himself, for, as the rangers all said to Starring that it appeared as if the country of Galverinia was like one Crucified with the loss of much blood. Therefore it was true that if any one who can secure any sufficient information not only as to who among the Glendolinians did the deeds and caused the disasters by order or action but also how they got the materials to make such tremendous explosions, will put him into grace of great glory and honor for accomplishing it, providing he did it out of pure love of country, to aid the Vivian Girls and not out of search for honor and fame alone. And besides there were some of the rangers who did speak to the great Emperor who claimed that Galverinia was like one of Glendolinia's helpless victims who was forced by her to die on the cross, and they attested they had heard from his own lips, that he in such a lover of his own country and her states, that the like is not to be found from any other ruler from the east to the west, and that Emperor Vivian was striving to arouse the nation as fiercely as possible to aid him to crush wicked Glendolinia.

They more over gave an instance of what they said and affirmed, and was that he had stripe himself of much of his own possessions that he might do this for the sake of aiding the poor distressed refugees of Galverinia, and his officials had heard him say and affirm that he was not going going to tolerate these disasters from Glendolinia any longer under no conditions whatever... They said moreover that he had made many lieutenants of good learning generals, and had from many of the men refugees sprung a new army to sweep away the surviving sections of the mobilization camps in big cities throughout various part of the country. Of course any one mentioning that from the shocks of great explosions that it was testified the cities were so violently vibrated as to apparently cause them to dance the "HIGHLAND FLING" made Starring bent double with laughter as he thought it absolutely something out of the ordinary, and that those who made such reports were plumb Bug House Capital B. Thus they discussed together till late at night, and after they had committed themselves to Our Blessed Lord for protection and for the hope that the far distant forest fires would not surprise them in the night, they all betook themselves to rest, after placing a guard on duty. Starring was placed in a special tent whose doorway opened toward the sun rising, where he slept till the break of day. When he awoke it was morning, late in the morning beyond ten o'clock but it was half an dark at night and the air was thick with smoke fog.



Part 2 of Chapter 11  
WALTER STARRING WITNESSED THE GREATEST OF CALVINIAN FOREST  
FIRES. THE EFFECTS OF THE FIRE WERE DAVAGING AND UNUSUAL COMPARED WITH  
THE TERROR AND DESTRUCTION OF THE RECENT EXPLOSION AND FLOOD AND  
MASSACRE DISASTERS.

HE IS THRILLED AS HE WITNESSES PROGRESS OF THE CONFLAGRATION,  
HOW THE PEOPLE OF A MENACED TOWN WERE CARED FOR.

THE strange darkness and the smell as of burning woods and trees awoke them or otherwise it was probable they would have slept all day so late had they remained up in the night talking. After some discourse with him they told him he should not depart until they could see what the meaning of all the smoke in the atmosphere meant. At first they climbed to a higher hill but could not see anything so thick was the haze, and not even a breeze was blowing, and though so late in the season it was as hot as a interior portion of a volcanic crater. They could have recorded heat of the greatest intensity. As rangers had to do and always do they therefore consulted a map of the Calvinian forest in this locality, in which they showed Starring first the formation of the woods near the Imperial valley, that it was a very extensive forests of turpentine and fir and other trees, and extended for a thousand or more miles. Here also they saw on the record map the main stretch of the Mic-collector woods, and the names of the many hundreds of big tar and peat bogs in these woods that if the fire ever struck indeed such a thing as calling it a hellish inferno would be a mere trifle indeed.

There had been many worthy acts that these bodies of rangers had done. They had elsewhere subdued forest fires that threatened good parts of the nation, stopped big grass fires, quelled the violence of all fires in the plains, escaped the ferocity of the bodies of the enemy, waxed valiant in fight against seething flames of forest fires gone beyond control, and turned to fight the armies of Glandolinian fire vandals who tried to stop their work. They told him he if he so desired how willing they were to relieve him into the favor of aiding in the fight they now would have to wage against the conflagration. Yet he told them that his first duty lay in his mission, and that only if the fight would be successful in enabling him to work his passage through would he give assistance.

They showed him all manner of forest fire fighting equipment, which the government had provided for all Rangers, as such, a plankets, saws, axes, explosive materials, water in barrels wagons and teams of horses and cutting and digging utensils of all kinds, shoes that would not burn and abate suits. And there was enough of this to harness out as many men for the service for the government in fire fighting as possible.

They also showed him some of the other implements with which they had done wonderful things in combating the Red Plague. They showed him the explosives used by the mining engineers for breaching the forest in the path of the fire, the low tree saws, the large axes, the enormous spades and the picks and sheaves. They showed him besides many other excellent things, with which general starring was delighted. He delighted and said it did give him an inspiration to fight the fire if necessary.

Starring of course was really apprehensive for the day before he had observed at a great distance a most pleasant mountain country but heavily forested everywhere with enormous thickly growing turpentine pines, a scene just then very delightful to behold added with springs and fountains so beautiful to be held that it was known as the "Delectable Country of galverinia." Others called it Calvinian Immanuel Land. He had that night before desired to go forward, which he hoped would add further to his comfort because he knew they were nearer to the glandolinian army he was heading for than any one else knew. But to day he could see nothing but smoke smoke fog no matter which way he turned and a bake oven heat permeated the atmosphere and there was not even a breeze.

Now he did not think of setting forward, even though they were willing he should for he desired to remain with them until the threatening "storm" was past, but they did not like to detain him on his mission but as he insisted insisted on aiding them first as he could not proceed as he said anyhow unless the conflagration was repulsed they then said to him to wait until they consult together among themselves about it. They only took a minute and then they told him to come, and they while doing it themselves harnessed themselves and him and his followers from head to foot with that fire proof suits last perhaps he should meet with disaster on the fighting line. He being thus accoutered, walked out with his friends, while the mules pulled the wagons toward the lower section, it being their purpose to purpose to breach at this point as the Rangers being well acquainted with the situation just know where the advancing fire was even though the dark fog of smoke seemed to hide its light.

"Are there any big towns near the section upon which the great fire hurricane would menace?" he asked.

Then when they had just about got out of the large clearing, and headed for a wide earth road in the dense woodlands, they presently saw before them the van of an advancing army of Abbie annians and Angolinians. It was a part of Vivianian great Abbie Annianian host. It was advancing down the road from the direction of the Whirther Run further north, from a village bearing the name of pomas and it was nearly 67,000,000 strong, and advancing from and down different local localities, and roads.

This big army now coming toward the main woods was no new affair at all, but a column of troops of almost oldest formation, though I might have to show the reader the origin of it.

Almost at the very beginning of the war, there was rumors of the enemy always making efforts to get this territory into their possession, and general Vivianian, Hansonia, and Herdrude, with their companies of officers, perceiving the path of retreat that the various armies under the Manleys were making since their defeat at evangeline at pure, and now before the fires, that their way of retreat from the northwest region of Sound and led away from the forested regions and toward Big Girl Knool, they contrived therefore to make a junction with Concentinian Arronburg and the Vivianians too, warning each by wireless the direct course of Manleys retreat, a retreat wherein all concentration should be made against, otherwise the war might rage with more than usual fury in this section all the year long.

Therefore at this indication of danger toward Big Girl Knool all troops, such as Calvinianians, Angolinians, Inians, pinkie Abyssinkillians, ripenligonlians, Domobians, Concentinianians and others were moving forward in different separate columns, over plains, crops lands, places of glenwoods, and over hills and roads and through woods of all sorts even risking to themselves the perils of the ever spreading forest fires, and dangers of all sorts, as attacks from unexpected spots, forest swamps, ambushes, fires, and what not.

And moreover in this big army there was followed by immense bodies of cavalry, armies of heavy and light artillery, munitions, and weapons of all sorts, and spies and scouts of all kinds. Here were to be seen too, and that for a good purpose, the members of the powerful Gomini in droves of numbers, great Professional scouting officers, detectives, and investigators for war and other disasters.....

The armies through this region advanced in a series of huge columns of some distance apart but within easy sight of each other, under their proper and reliable commanders, where such and such commands were of comprehensible goof, so here lie likewise you could meet with the proper troops of each section of the army, where the best commanders of this army are nearest to be found, and also military officers who are priests and bishops who say Mass for the soldiers whenever opportunity presents itself. Here could be found the Winkie Abyssinkillian divisions, the Abbieann columns, the Abyssinkillians proper, and all others, with the main bodies of the fierce Calvinianians and Angolinians leading the van, where all sorts of cavalry took the course on both sides but somewhat in advance. But as in other armies on the march some one is to be the chief in the lead, so general Hansonia Hedrafe was appointed to lead the van.

Now as it is to be observed the way of the adventurers lay just for this advancing army, and those who are well known by this army and officers needs no introduction to the officers or guards. At the time before this this army started or started its advance Prince Hermaine Vivian, the son of Emperor Vivian when coming with his father to join general Hansonia's army went through a portion of the big Mic-collector Woods to making a junction with Hansonia Vivian, and that upon this exciting and perilous times too, and general Vivianian invited him to making a direct junction with him until Hansonia's army should be come up with, and asked him to direct command of the army in person, as he deserved reverence for his great generalship and righteousness. Yes because he was such a person of honor, general Vivianian had him from camp to camp, and showed him all the lay of the country, how Manleys advance or retreat toward Big Girl Knool could be frustrated near a there, and a battle of good measure forced against him, that he might if possible cause the great Prince to take personal command as it was necessary he should do so until he reached Hansonia's vast armies. Knowing the necessities of this the Prince readily did so and was therefore in personal charge. This Prince as well as his brother Prince James Vivian were great and loving friends of general Walter Starring, knowing his friendship and service under all kinds of conditions perils, and weather for his little lovely and brave sisters, the Vivian Girl Princesses, that is to say to put it more simply, Violet, and her sisters.

Now after starring, and his followers, including the two girl and one boy scouts were heading toward this advancing army, well so they did, and met up with the van and behold even as they came within sight of the leading column of officers, all the officers and soldiers were moved, the whole command at this point itself as it were in a hubbub about them, and that for several good reasons. For:-

"First, despite the fact that the adventurers were uniformed like glandolinian soldiers of child child scouts, the soldiers and officers recognized them at a glance, know who they were, and made a great greeting upon them, some said they were fools for venturing out without a force of troopers in such dangerous territory, some said they were doing a good duty on any conditions, but the others said that they would not venture out in their manner in such territory without good reason.

Secondly, and as they wondered at their disguises, so they did likewise, at the appearance of three child accusers with them, but at all those who were of the advance guard were soldiers and officers well acquainted with them all, so that soon from one end of the column to the other, they all soon spread the news that starring and the three great heroines of the army have met them. Thirdly, but that which did not a little cause the officers alone, was that these adventurers set very lightly upon the perils of the country, they cared not so much of what they met with, and if questioned as to who it was whether they knew what they were doing they would only answer that the Vivian Girl Princesses sent Starring, and he needed guides to bring him through the adventure. One of the officers, beholding them said;

"Where to General, and your companions?"

"Starring explained the adventure and its cause, and this caused an occasion to be more surprised, some giving him warning as to the dangers, some trying to chide him out of his purpose, some speaking reproachfully, and some advising that he should have a large body of retainers or cavalry. Over his arrival however things had come to a hubbub of joy and greeting, leading to a great stir in the commands, inasmuch that all order was confounded. Word was presently brought, to the Prince, who quickly rode forward, and after a hearty greeting to starring and his followers, and a still more fond greeting to the two girls had some of the nobles to take them within the command, to be given the honor that was due them."

The Prince, however, knew that starring was out on an adventure for a purpose to learn who were responsible for the awful incidents in Calvernia and elsewhere about which not only the nation but the whole world was overturned."

General Viviana also came to see who were brought into the line, and seeing who they were asked them from where they came, whether they went, and what their purpose would be if they were successful in their mission. Starring told them all who were assembled, of their mission, and that they were forced by strange and unusual circumstances to go on their journey through the evil sections of the country, and that they had left general Arronburge's army since the first passage of the "Red Plague." But all those who heard the story, and asked questions and received answers did not believe them to be anything else but mad, or else such as went on an adventure regardless of danger to life and health, for the Glandelinian armies which had put such horror and confusion throughout the country were more dangerous than formerly, and to enter General Johnston Jackson Manley's lines to learn information of which even the Princesses themselves did not find seemed suicide.

As Starring and his followers were all dusty, besmeared with soot and blackened by smoke, and Starring and even Angelina's gleaming uniforms partly burned, they were taken to a quarter master's wagon, and for the purpose of their adventures which they insisted on continuing were given citizens' clothes in instead of uniforms, and then were put into a big moss wagon where they received a good hearty meal. There, they therefore remained for some time as the army was preparing to halt for a rest. Starring told how even when the refugees of floods suffered, how when near enemy infested regions they were made objects of the sport of the Glandelinians, malice or revenge, the Glandelinian leaders laughing at all that befell them. The homeless inhabitants however were patient, and suffered so silently that as Starring admitted even some Glandelinians who were more obsequious and less prejudiced than the rest, began to check and blame the baser sort for the continual disasters done to the country by the armies. They said that for aught they could see, it was no fair way of fighting a war under any condition and that there were many of the officers who were responsible for the disasters that were more worthy to be put before a firing squad than a Christian spy, than were any others. The refugees did not render railing for railing, giving good words for bad, and kindness for injuries done. Starring stated that many of the Glandelinian generals were charged with being guilty of the disasters which had caused such horror and excitement throughout the whole nation. He said that the guilty ones if found when captured, should be led through the company streets of a Christian camp with irons on them, for an example to them and a terror to other wicked Glandelinians. That the people of the States of Calvernia and others received the ignominy and shame that was cast upon them by the effects of the disasters without a murmur or protest was a wonder, but it nevertheless won the compassion and aid of many other countries as far as aid could be given. The Abbeannian government had decreed the death of any one found guilty of the awful flood and other disasters.

Every new disaster had put the governmental officials into a greater rage, but it seems they could not do anything. And Starring called to mind again, what he and his friends had heard of the Abbeann horror, and were the more confirmed that the real terrors of that disaster would never be known as the flood erased mostly all clues necessary to be investigated and traced. The stricken states had comforted each other, and those it was to suffer, and the sorrowful inhabitants had committed themselves to the all-wise disposition of Him that ruleth all things, until the enemy should be overthrown. Glandelinian's indictment was one and the same in substance, though somewhat varying in form, the contents thereof being this:

That the Glandelinians were enemies to and disturbers of the safety of all the Christian nations, that during the war they had had horrors and commotions by

FLOODS and other disasters, in contempt of the laws of civilized warfare. After all this had been told, one of the officers told starring that on such conditions the mission he desired to perform was exceedingly dangerous, but he answered;

"I have only set myself against that which is bringing on such disasters to our beloved country. And as to all perils, I defy the devil himself and all his adventuresome angels, and her sisters have depended upon me to fulfill my mission and I will."

After starring said this, a proclamation was made that they that knew something or had chance to say for the generals, about the effects of disasters they too might have seen, should forthwith appear and give in their evidence. So therefore there came in three witnesses, whose names were Colonel Heiner, Gantrio, and Francis Gantrio. They were asked if they knew the general whose name is Walter Starring, and what they had to say for the good of the country about the mission he was undertaking. Then stood forth Colonel Heiner, and he said it, "Your Excellency, I have known general starring for a long time, and will attest upon my oath before this honorable council of generals and officers, that he is."

"Hold" said general Viviana "give him oath."

So they swore solemnly. Then he continued on; "Your Excellency this man, is right in attempting what the Vivian Girl Princesses have tried and failed, for what the Glandelinian government has done, in making these disasters, and committing the dreadful massacres has made of itself one of the vilest countries in the world, she neither regards women or children, the laws of God, nor custom, but in this war but does all she can to possess Calvernia by her cruel methods, which the wicked Glandelinian Government in the general's calls principles of war and its causes. And in particular I heard general starring once affirm that he knew many who were witnesses of the Abbeann disaster and other big explosion and flood horrors, and therefore he is right in attempting to accomplish his mission and we should do all in our power to power to help him. He also said that Christianity, and all the customs of Christianity, were in dire peril because of such an enemy as Glandelinia, and therefore we cannot be reconciled with her until she is rightly brought down to absolute submission. By which saying Your Excellency, we all do at once condemn not only Glandelinian method of barbarous warfare and all her wicked loathable doings, but all her peoples in the doing of them. Therefore for the sake of the safety of our cause we should be to him a great aid in his mission."

Then said general Viviana, "Have you anything else to say?"

"Yes, your Excellency, I should and have lots more to say, only I would not rob others of their turn to speak. Yet if it is necessary, when the others have given in their evidence, rather than anything shall be wanting that will be evidence again against Glandelinia I will enlarge my testimony against her."

Then they called Gantrio, and bid him look upon a large map of Calvernia, and as he did so they also therefore asked, what he could say for the country's cause against the disasters of "Glandelinian making. Then after he was sworn in he began-

"Your Excellency" said Colonel Gantrio, "I have no great acquaintance with the nature of Glandelinia and her ways, nor do I desire to have any knowledge of her. However this I know, from all news I have read, and from reports I have heard, that Glandelinia has done her share of disaster making, and that star a starring should make himself to all Glandelinian generals a very pestilent fellow. From some discourse that one day I had with him in general Viviana's army, I heard him say that our cause was fought, and such by which no part of the country could ever win it unless we have means to frustrate Glandelinian purpose of disaster making, and to drive her out of Calvernia, break down the resistance of the besieged at Vivian, which saying of his Your Excellency very well knows what necessarily then follows if his advice is taking, which it should be, to with otherwise, we will still fight Glandelinia in vain, are yet to face more terrible plagues of disasters like those of the past, and finally shall be defeated, therefore let him have a large force of retainers and great spies, and aid him secure the clues of the disasters causes and those who ordered them. And this is that which I have to say."

Then Francis Gantrio, his brother was sworn in, and asked to say what he knew in behalf of the country, against the Glandelinian nation, of how starring should be aided in his adventures. Then he said;

"Your Excellency, and you army generals all, this great Christian scout I have known a long long time, and have heard him speak things that ought to have been done the time the first disaster was started. If this had been done Glandelinia I'm sure would not have been able to progress further in her disaster making. The wicked Manleys and all their followers, had also relied on our noble and righteous country and her noble leaders, and therefore also general starring has spoken of correctly in his declaration of his wishes to force the true facts of the causes of the disasters, and he had said moreover, that if all the Governmental officers in Abbeanna, and her states, were of his mind, if possible, there would have never occurred but one disaster. Violet, and her sisters had said the same thing, wouldn't he have been afraid to go on any such trip, your excellency, calling Glandelinia a godly nation with many other such like vilifying terms, with which he had bespattered, most of the wickedness of Glandelinians."

When this last Colonel had finished speaking, general Viviana at

Prince Viviane advice or direction, directed him much to general Starring, saying:

"Do you wish to have a strong escort for your journey?"

"It would be best for that purpose, sir. I'm sure the rascals, heretic and traitor of a manly has something to do with the whole affair, or that is one of the Manlyes at least, or maybe all of them. I say, also in answer to what colonel H. Loner said, that what he has witnessed concerning the disasters, that what rules or laws or customs or people is exposed to be Glandelinia has no respect for in that regard, as all Glandelinia is diametrically opposed to all G. odliness and Christianity. If I had said amine in this, you can convince me of my error, and I am ready here before you to make my recantation. As to the others and what they said, I say only this, that in the great catastrophes made by Glandelinia of the past, and these series of enormous forest fires now raging, there can be no redress until we enforce its coming, therefore whatever is thrust into the efforts of our government, cannot be done by humanity alone, but by divine assistance, but there can be no divine assistance, without having Faith in his help, therefore let the whole nation have passed said for our success in our adventure. For all what the Glandelinian nation has done so far, as all of us know whether we have all been witnesses thereof or not, all of Glandelinia is more fit for being in hell than on this earth, and so the Lord Jesus have mercy upon us all, and aid me and my followers in the mission."

Then prince Viviane Hoenmelle called to his officers and staff who all this while stood by to hear and observe. "Gentlemen of the Military Staff we have before us a great leader, leader, General Walter Starring by name, about whom so great an uproar has been made throughout the van of our monstrous army, you have also heard what these worthy officers have said in behalf of his mission, also you have heard his reply and confession, it lies now in your breasts to give him a good strong escort, but, think I will have to instruct to whom you should recommend. There was an act made by Emperor Viviane my father, that last Violet and her sisters in their own scouting expeditions who I'd meet with too strong bodies of enemies should have General Jack Evans and his retainers as their guard lars. There was also an act made by Emperor Hanson Vivian, my Uncle that who ever would not accompany the Vivian Girls on their missions when called for, should be disbanded from the army in disgrace. There was also a decree made by my own brother Jimmie Vivian that whoever accompanied the Vivian Girls on their missions either openly or in secret to keep them out of untimely danger, should be duly rewarded. Now the substance of these laws is to be fulfilled for Starring, who is doing this for the Vivian Girls my sisters, and therefore he should have a good reliable bodyguard, for he is out on one of the most important missions of the cause, not only risking untimely dangers, known perils and the like, but also the horrors of ever spreading and swiftly advancing forest fires which must there fore needs be intolerable. For the actions of all the Manlyes too, their laws and war carrying was made upon suspicion of us, no war crime in the early war being apparent, but here now are the worse wholesale crimes ever recorded. You also see he requested the body guard, and he for his great mission for the sake of my Princely sisters deserves to have a good solid one."

All of these generals decided by jury case to bring Glandelinia in guilt before the whole world. And first among themselves, general Viviane said: "I clearly see that general starring is right. Then said general Hero, "Away with Glandelinia from the face of the earth." An eye said general Horbale for I hate the very name of her. Then said general Lenation, "I could never endure the name of Glandelinia." "Nor I" said general Hubbard Power for she has always waged wicked cruel wars." "Crush her, crush her" said general Stanislaw. "A sorry scrub" said general Grundy. "My heart rises against her" said general Slaterlinia. "She is a murderer on the face of the earth" said general Christie Gilson. "Destruction is too good for her" said general Pennio. "Let's dispatch her armies out of the way." said general Grinson. Then said general Vivianina "Might I have all the world, and heaven given me I could not be reconciled to her unless she repent, therefore let us forthwith struggle against her in the face of all difficulties and never desist. Starring shall have his bodyguard as he desires, and he can continue on his adventure and Pray God aid him through to a good success."

Therefore when he was ready to leave with his friends he received his strong bodyguard.

"The scenes had been awful" said one of the officers. "Glandelinia is trying to put Calvernia to the most cruel destruction that could be invented. Glandelinia scourged her with disasters, deformed her land with fires and explosions, and burned up all her best of forests. If we do not do something I'm afraid Calvernia will come to her end!....."

Now as they waited on their horses for the arrival of the bodyguard, there came up behind them a number of other great christian generals, and they saluted Starring and his companions as they finally rode off, with sound of trumpet. They headed for the nearest way out of the path of the advancing armies as to go that way was impossible as the long lines of troops fairly blocked the road. Now as they continued on, the same officer who accompanied them, and who was to be the main, commander of the bodyguard entered into a brotherly covenant, and told him that he would be his companion. This officer whose name was Colonel Sanders McElsonia also told starring that there were many more of the men that would take their time and follow after. About fifteen to twenty minutes after they had gotten out of

sight of the vast christian army, starring said to the colonel, "....."

"What part of the country can we find General Johnston Jackson Manlyes army, and how far do we have to go this way to get within sight of his wicked hoots?"

"I cannot say just now" declared the colonel. "Some of the scouts said not long ago that he had been moving off from the locality of the town of fairbrook and he was going northward west of Evangeline St. Claire to join his sons armies who are retreating toward Big Girl Knoll and Kittens patches."

"Going toward those towns," said Starring. "Is there any grave danger for those towns there. My heavens floods and shock and fire have ruined them terribly. Now the enemy going there. They must be stopped. Thank heaven Prince Vivian knew that is and is going there too."

"Yes" said the colonel. The Manlyes are going there. "I hope Conventinian or Concentinian Arronburg gets there first. I heard he too is heading for the same spot with the two Vivian Girls in advance. If they all concentrate there, I'll bet there'll be some battle soon battle soon."

"Pray sir, what part of the country do they call it he is in with his army?"

"This part of the country is a stranger to me, as well as to you, but we can have him located by scouts. If not we must be content."

"That might be so, but this Glandelinian army I have heard of, and as I have heard it is a dangerous one, and we do not for safety sake want to come upon it unawares. Otherwise my efforts will be of no avail, and we would have to beat it."

"Yes" I will assure you that all the armies belonging to the commands of any of the Manlyes are exceedingly dangerous to approach especially when on retreat, and we have a very good reason to be careful how we come upon it, and I have sent many Gemini there."

"Pray how many Gemini will accompany us now, if a man may be so bold as to ask?"

"Well" said the colonel Colonel, "almost a hundred, and in particular some of their officers. And to tell you the truth, I have sent gentlemen of good qualities, who have done wonders for me, and I received my command and commission from the same occupation as I am one of the officers of the Gemini myself."

"Are you one of the high members?"

"Yes and the Supreme Person Hendre Daragr purgar, is a very great spy and Gemini, and his two great assistants Dingdore and Williamson Schleoder are equal. They are very honourable, and they too have arrived to such a quality in their work that they know how to carry it all through, even to the uttermost. It is true we some what differ in the kind of work we do, but it is well for our success. First we never strive without success, we do it through all obstacles, even against wind and tide so to say, secondly we are always zealous IN EVERY THING we do, and we never fail."

Then starring stopped or urged his horse a little aside to Angeline pichee, and said:

"I'm sure that this colonel is one of the best of the Gemini. And if it be so we may surely have a success in our adventure."

"Ask him and find out," said Angeline pichee."

So starring came up with him again, and said:

"Sir, you talk as if you knew something more than all the world does, and if, take not my mark amine, I deem I have a half guess of you. Is not your name Ned Perkins, the young man who first of all befriended the Vivian Girls when the war was in its infancy.....?"

"That is a sure, but, name, and I am the one you mention."

"But did you never give an occasion to the Vivian Girls to need your assistance more than once?"

"Yes, yes. The worst that they ever went through, I had the luck in my judgement to accompany them at the time their enemy nukaley tried to do them dirt, and I as every one knows pulled them through, whatever peril it was, and my chance was to get them away from him thereby, but if other perils are thus cast upon me, let me count them a blessing, but let not us run into perils heedlessly."

"Well, said starring I thought indeed that you were more the man that I had heard of, and to tell you what I think we will run into more excitement, than you or I are willing we should even think of."

"Well if you will thus imagine, we cannot help it. It's the fortune of war. Nevertheless you will find me and my men good guides and helpers. We will go against tide and tide, through hell if need be to assure your success in the adventure, the which I perceive you are determined to see through, but you must also take our advice, the advice of your girl scout guides, and stand by them when they run into peril, as well as when we have to fight our way through. But when we first sight any of the armies belonging to the commands of the Manlyes, we must not expose ourselves too quickly. Not a step farther until we see an easy access. Never desert your old principals, unless they do not turn out to be as good as formerly. So let's go ahead. It's getting too warm here to be comfortable. You know the forest fires are very near."

As they all rode on starring again renewed the conversation:

"How many divisions of general Vivian's army were upon the road when I met with him?"

"There were three enormous columns under the generals of Francis Horbale, Calderlinia and Prince Vivian, all whom you are greatly acquainted with. They have taught their armies the art of proper warfare, and all the soldiers have attained much of the art of all their officers, so that they can do as all their commander suggests."

"Well that seems good and safe for us then," said Starring, put who is the main commander?"

"Prince Vivian is. He is a great officer, and he is going to join one of the Vivian Girls to help him intercept General Manleya's retreat toward Big Girl Knool."

"Alas," said Starring, "it is too bad we could not have stayed, that we might have had their good company. For they and we and you sir, are all going into good and thrilling adventures."

"We are all indeed," said Colonel Perkins, but as you have your mission to perform which is a right one, and as you must do it for the cause you love so much, and as you also highly esteem the efforts of Violet and her sisters, we can always hope for a reunion with an army by and by."

"That seems hopeful indeed," said Angelina picks herself, "but we need lots of hardy men not men who are so rigid and love so much their own notions, and do also so lightly esteem the opinion of others, that let a man be never so brave, yet if we jump not with him in all rightful things, he'd want to desert our company."

"Yes," that would be a bad thing," said Starring, "We have had experiences with such, even of those who are brave—vermuch, and such men's rigidness, prevails with them and come come condemn them only to their own folly. But, pray, what are the proper things we must do to accomplish what we are after?"

"That is hard to tell," said the colonel. We however will have to make a long journey in all kinds of weather, neither waiting for wind or tide, and risk all perils and hardships. We have to hazard all for cause of country at a clap, and to take all adv advantages of every opportunity that shows itself. We have to hold through through thick and thin, though all others might be against our opinions, and we must do so if we have to face rages and contempt, but we can succeed."

"Aye," said Jennie Turner, "and hold you there still, good Colonel Perkins, for my part, I can count on one a cowardly fool, that having the liver liberty of haveling adventures like we all do, shall be so unwise to fail in the end, quail before hardships and run off. Let us be wise, and trust in God and His Blessed Mother, the best to make hay when the sun shines or not. Let us be content to take any kind of weather along with us. For my part I like an adventure best that will stand with the security of gods good blessing unto us at all times, for who can imagine, that is ruled by proper reason, that he could do anything or no such matter how steep and high the so called "hill of Difficult" difficulty might be. The Vivian Girl Princesses went through all perils in their work though they never need to do so."

"I think that we are all agreed in this matter, and therefore there is no need of any more words about it."

"That is right," said Starring, "there is no need of more words about it indeed, unless he that believes neither success in the undertaking, nor reasons for failures, and you see we have all on our own side that is right, and therefore unless he knows his own liver liberty knows any better than us, and therefore through cowardice seeks his own safety when his comrades are in perill perill."

"All my dear friends," said Radcliffe now also speaking, "we are as you all know going all on a stirring adventure, and for our better diversion from the things that are bad enough to cause a failure give me leave to propound unto every one of you this question:—"

"Suppose a man, a spy, scout—or maybe one of the Gemini, or a professional Military Detective, should have an advantage to go out on an adventure like ours, to get for our Country the good blessings of a winning cause through his successful efforts, yet so as that he can by no means come by them except in works at least, he becomes extraordinary zealous in all parts of his work, no matter what exciting and difficult times and hardships he goes through, may he not use this means to attain this end, and yet also be a right good spy. A spy that only goes through an adventure when it is not at all dangerous, is he of any benefit to his country's cause?"

"I see the bottom of your question," answered Jennie Turner herself, and with the good leave of all those present, I will endeavor to shape you an answer. And first, to speak to your great question as it concerns a spy I himself; suppose a spy, a worthy professional christian spy possessed but of very small talent in the eyes of others, and yet has in his eye, a greater, more talented and ability that he seems, he has also now an opportunity of getting it, yet by being more cautious, by working and endeavoring more frequently, and zealously, and because the temper of the Abbeismian people requires it, by increasing some of his efforts for my part, I see no reason but a man may do this, providing he has the ability and the nerve. Aye, and more a great deal besides, and yet not, be a really called Professional unless he succeeds every time he makes a move to accomplish his work. And why?"

"I. His desire to help his country and God is lawful to any degree, which cannot be contradicted, since it is also set before him by Our Blessed Lord, so that he may and should be successful, and get what he is after. Making no question for perils and difficulties, if only he does it more for the sake of Our Blessed Lord, and continually seeks His help, and also places his work and himself under the guidance and help of Our Blessed Mother."

2. Besides his desire for what he wishes to accomplish, makes him more determined, a more zealous worker in his mission, and so makes him a better spy. Yes, makes him better improve his work, which is according to the safety that his work depends on and also for his country, which is according to the help of God."

3. Now as for his complying with the conditions of the refugees people of the flood devastated nation, the temper of the nation by it, to serve their cause, and

use all of his efforts and principles, this argument that he is of a brave character, a man of keen but quiet temper, cool and collected, shrewd and crafty, and of a sweet and winning deportment for his friends, and more fit for the spying function?"

4. I conclude then, that a spy, that turns himself out to be professional, should not to so doing be judged unless he can accomplish the hardest tasks successfully, fears no peril, harassment, and weather, but rather, since he is improved in his works thereby be counted as one who pursues his call, whether he had good opportunities or not to do good work. And now to the second part of the question, which concerns the Gemini spy you mention, I suppose each a one to have but a great employ in his mission, but by becoming a spy he must have better qualities than even the professional, perhaps to go through a long course of practice and study which a common professional does not need or care for. For my part I see no reason but this may be done properly. For why,

1. To become a Gemini is a virtue, by which that means so ever a man becomes so, but such a man must be righteous, a daily, a communicant and a daily attendant at Mass, and under and other evening services as long as he is able to do so. Nor is it able for one to be a member, unless he has also the ability, to be one, the strength, and the health, and the never nerve."

2. Besides the man who is a member of the Gemini by becoming a member, gets the commission for such an office from the Imperial government of Angelina state only, that is the only good Government of the nation, so thereby when he can prove he passes the examination and the severe tests, he becomes a good member, and good National spy, and all those by becoming members, is a good and profitable sign for his commission. To become a member, costs nothing, except for the doctors examination, and the charges for the tests. And as learned are the members of the Gemini that in everything they do cannot be doubted."

When answer thus made to Jennie Turner to Radcliffe's question, was highly applauded by them all, therefore they concluded upon the whole, that it was most wholesome and advantageous. And because they knew no one could contradict it, and Starring and his bodyguard were some distance off and heard not the conversation they joyfully agreed to have the opinion of the question, as soon as they came up to them again. So they rode faster and caught up with them. They decided as they went, that not Radcliffe, but Jennie Turner, should ask the question, because as they hoped their answer to her would be more sufficient. So when they overtook Starring and his guards, Jennie propounded the question, to Starring, and asked his opinion.

"Why any one can answer ten thousand such questions," said Starring, "for if it is dangerous to follow on adventures the like of ours, as it probably is, how much more dangerous would it be to do even an unadventurous thing as to back out of an adventure because one is a coward and a weakling, for he therefore would make of both God and His beloved country, a stalking horse and a mockery. Nor do we find any other, than those who cannot keep from mortal sin, who live like hypocrites, devils, and witches who could not be of anything else but a coward."

"I wicked persons, for those kind know the results of their sins if they have to die, and when they see there is no way out for them to keep out of a perilous adventure than they desert. If every one of us be brave, as to medals to brave, shall we not in the near future accomplish our mission with great success. The enemy have the secret of the originators of those who made the disasters in of the information which we sought to obtain, and we can do so."

2. The Vivian girls are good spies even though being Princesses, long journeys with perils and hardships and their troubles were their penance, but to succeed in their missions were usually their results, and greater praise from the nation the outcome."

3. General Hendre Dargar is also a great spy, about and everything unknown to us, he was jealous for his position, that he might be possessed of all information that can be obtained from the enemy, and he had showed inquiry very often that very soon of perdition."

4. William Chloeder is a great Supreme Person too, for he is equally as successful. Neither will it be contrary to my mind, but that those men take up their vocation, for the efforts they see never fail are good for the cause, so surely did he also succeed in once securing a whole uniform from Manleya headquarters with important papers in the pockets. To answer the question therefore affirmatively as I perceive you have done, and to accept the answer, is proper and good and our reward will be according to our accomplishment of the mission."

The others stared upon one another and had not word to answer Starring. Even Angelina looked surprised, and there was a great silence among them. Then continued Starring "I see you are surprised at my answer, staggered. Yet for a moment have more to say. If Angelina cannot fight us more than by flood, explosion, disasters, massacres of so many children, and by ferocious fire, and what not what will they do if we do not reckon otherwise. Calvernia narrow seems like a sentence of God, and what will the Glandelinian nation do when they shall be rebuked by the flames of a devouring fire?"

They had now come to a large forested plain, where following a road leading northward straight they continued on their way with much content, but nevertheless that forested plain was not as large as they had expected it to be, so that when they had advanced quickly over it, they were suddenly confronted by a wide stretch of water, which proved to be the Mac-Hullaster River. Now at the first edge of that plain was a small rise of ground, clear of trees, and on top of that hill one of



the wayside shrines or out of our Lord Crucified, w. which some of them that had formerly gone over that way, because of the rarity of such beautiful shrines, had turned aside to see and pray before, and which they had usually decorated with the beautiful wild flowers of the forest.

"No," said Starring, let us turn aside hither, and pray for our success in our mission. It's been a year since I ever came upon a wayside shrine...."

They did so, and then said Starring "we have a good view of the surrounding forested country from here, a thing so deserving as to almost turn us out of the way to see."

"But what could be seen from here."

"Why here is a good view of the forest, and taking in the sights with a little pains we can discover our course."

"Let's proceed down the other side of the hill" said Radcliffe.

"Nothing doing" said Starring. "We might surely go the wrong way, I have heard of this place before, and besides this section of the woods in this location is in fact in the path of the western wing of the forest fire, and therefore is a snare for those who may go through it. Then he called to the colonel and said;

"Is not this place dangerous? Does not the western wing of the conflagration threaten this part?"

"Not very dangerous unless we are careless," he said. "We can get out of reach of the fire if we can only get boats and cross this river to the other side. It's too wide here for the fire to cross."

"Then" said Starring to the rest, "let's try and cross the river, so that we can still keep on our way. If it was not too strong in current I'd try and swim across if the rest of you can."

"I'll warrant you when the fire comes up, if it does, it will turn aside and sweep around the hill with the smoke on it."

"No doubt thereof, for the wind is driving the fire that way, and a hundred to one if we go that way we'd perish there. Better try the river or follow its course northward if we cannot cross cross."

"No one can cross the river here though without boats," said "Angelina Niche."

"But do you think we could try and see."

"Not without boats."

"And" said Starring "As Clendellina also is the vile enemy to the bright right ways of the Blessed Lord, and an already been condemned for her folly, why should we too bring ourselves into like condemnation by crossing a river by swimming when it would be suicide. Besides if we try it, and it ends fatally, and the Vivian Girls hear of it, the results might be putting us all to shame, for no one can swim the current of that river at its height now and survive."

"But will we survive if the western arm of the fire comes up and surprises us?"

"I do not believe we will be surprised by the fire. We are also all on the same mission, and if we would trarry a little or go down the banks of the river but follow a northwesterly course, we could side step the red plague of which the forest fires is named."

"Why do they call it the Red plague" asked Radcliffe. "Is it not the same name for a dangerous disease, a red disease by which Cholera is known, or Scarlet Fever and soon on?"

"Yes, that is true, but the fire spreads among the forest at such a rate that it is well deserving the name. To make these fires, to flood out the population, to tear our cities and towns to pieces by waters and flood conceptions and the like, is but a devilish prank which Clendellina used to win her dastardly cause, all the ring leaders who caused the catastrophes ought to be hanged, and Manley and his generals and all his followers deserves no better reward. Assure thyself Radcliffe, and the rest, that if we discover who the ones are who did these things, or saw to it that they were done, that when we come before the Vivian girl Princess, we will do them word of it all. They desired to know, for they tried to find out too and they will know."

"But suppose they or we do not succeed."

"Well we'll succeed, or we'll assassinate the gunleys one or the others ther."

By this time they had come again within sight of a long and wide plain all forested, but with some large clearings. Now whether they decided to go through this section, or whether they decided to go back, even the author am not certain, but this I may observe they continued onward nevertheless down the northward course of the river. On the course of the river they finally came to a large board landing place, where stood an old boathouse hard by the way side, at the sight of which they were both concerned because of the strangeness of the form, for it seemed to them as if it had been once a little church in the forest, therefore they stood looking and looking on it, but for a short space of time could not tell what they should make thereof. At last they decided to dismount and investigate, and Starring, and the two girl scouts dismounted and went forward. Angelina espied a writing above the doorway, a writing in an unusual hand, but she being no scholar of foreign languages, called to Starring (for he knew English English - to see if he could pick out the meaning, and so he came and found it to be as it is to be followed; it;

"Route for laon. 45¢ per hour. \$3 for crossing river and back."

So he explained it in a blissman to the rest, after which they boat concluded, that it was a boat house and suddenly an amazing night gave them a occasion to see fine results.

the fire advanced boat after boat, the very flames seeming to be wafted on the wind, and gradually declining to earth, while fresh clouds of clouds of flaming after starting fire among the forest foliage below per twelve miles at once did

And also let us consider ago that a little the fire cannot come down into the ravine or the glen, others so far as I can understand, have been caught by one and forced to seek refuge in a ravine as well as we, and yet have escaped out of the inferno, who knows but that God that made the world, may cause that the main sea of the fire may pass off quicker than we think, or that at some other time or other make it burn out sooner than we expect, and when that should come to pass, for my part, am resolved to pluck up the heart of a man, and to try my utmost to get out from the inferno. We were fools that we did not try to go across the river in the first of coming down here, but however comrades let us try to be patient and endure a while, the time may come that may give us a happy release, but let us not be our own murderers."

With these words this man at present did moderate the minds of the others who were discomfited. During this conversation, Starring had climbed up to a vial point in face of the flames to see if the shade had burned down to the ground as he had heard no explosions, but he could climb only one third of the way, and there found the heat so terrific that he could not face it, and down below they were all getting more desperate, and some could do little but breathe. There however was one stretch where the fire had burned across and onward leaving nothing but a smoulder behind and tall half burning trees and stumps, and Starring said to himself;

"Remember Mr Starring how valiant thou has been before. We have help I have helped the rangers fight their way through these fires, nor could all that thou did hear, see or feel in the "Valley of the Shadow of Death" make you give up. What hardships, terror, and amazement thou has already gone through, and why should not now, hoping the others have not fear. I am in the glen with the rest and also this giant conflagration has passed with most of its terror by now, the wind had stopped and the flames are rising only upwards, so I believe we can do it, if they are some enough. Remember how I saved a town that was in its path, how I with the rangers and soldiers and rangers tried to keep the fire off from princeton, so why not try a stunt now. I'll tell them all my plans."

He therefore climbed down, and when he came to the bottom, he found them expecting his return, and he told them his purpose, and they all declared they would try it if he was game enough.

It was however getting a little lighter, and slightly cooler, and Radcliffe asked Starring concerning the shade, and if they had exploded. To which he replied;

"They were not loaded with explosion or otherwise if they had been and blew up the conclusion would have thrown a down the rocks upon us and buried us under the debris here below. As we are all stout sturdy fellows, and choose rather to bear all hardships for the sake of our country our experience here will make history."

Then said Radcliffe "Let's climb to the top and see if we can find out way toward the river, for we do not want to over be in the path of the fire fire again."

"Starring decided to climb again, then when he returned he said-

"It is going to be cooler now but we will have to remain here for quite a while, as above there is too much smoldering and fire to go through the remains of the forest yet, which the fire has already dispatched. I and many soldiers and officers and rangers have fought these forest fires before, and when I thought it safe to cross over the scorched areas, I will do so but we must wait a few hours, when the smoulders will have died down somewhat. And yet there is too much smoke. And something good will soon come to relieve us, by which we may have means or hopes to escape."

Therefore while waiting for the time, they began to pray, and continued in prayer for about three or four hours. Then Starring climbed up to the top.

"Indeed what a fool we were" he said to himself "to have been forced to life lie here in the ravine, when we could have tried to swim the river. Now even it is not quite safe to cross that burning ground, and yet we must do it or stay here forever. The river is only a hundred paces off."

Then climbing down he gave the orders, and they began to beat and fight their way back through the ravine once more, and after some difficulty came out of the glen. Then finding no fire had entered the ravine they continued on through and climbing up its sides, saw a sight which almost made their limbs fail. Only a few smoking trees were still standing, while the ground and debris was all smouldering and smoking. Yet Starring knew which way the river was and therefore in order to reach it must go through this, though the task was hard. They however had soaked their vic clothing good, and therefore they all went on at a dash, unfortunately without their horses as they had forced them to swim the river, while they dashed for safety into the ravine. After a hot trip of it in which their eyes were tortured by smoke and the heat was almost unbearable they came in sight of the river, and when on the shore first tested the water before daring to cross. It was not any too warm, and they all dived in. The current was not strong at this section and they got across in about fifteen minutes, and were now safe being at of the fire zone as they believed the fire had not reached the opposite side, and here too they found their horses eating grass near the shore.

Now when they got here they began to contrive with themselves what they should do in completing the journey, to prevent those that should come after from running

into the path of the conflagration as they had, just whatever they could have or could have planned, to make, if the fire would come up this way it would also erase all all evidence, and all they could do was to pray more fervently that any one who comes after should be able to escape the danger. On the other side also as luck would have it they had recovered their horses, and therefore mounting these they continued on, till they came to a ridge of low hills, not quite so thickly forested. As the grade of the slope was gentle, they rode up the side of the nearest hill, to behold to their surprise, gardens, vineyards and orchards, and a small waterfall. There also they drank, and washed themselves, and did freely out of the vineyard.

Now there was on top of the hill a large lookout station, and it stood by the highest side. As they came to the summit a man came out, and riding up starring asked him who he was, and what he was doing on the mountain side.

"This," said the man, "is an observation post for Forest Rangers, and the station here gives us a full view of all the country round about, and I am left alone here to keep a lookout while the rangers are out fighting fires. Some of them have laid down their lives for the safety of people living in these forests."

"Can you direct us to the Glendelinian army under general Johnston Jackson Hanley?"

"You are just out of the direct way."

"How far is it thither?"

"It is hard to say as he keeps moving on."

"Does this road lead for Big Girl Knob?"

"You are going the right way."

"How far is it to there?"

"Too far for any one, and it is a miracle for any of those that shall get thither indeed."

"Is the way safe or dangerous?"

"Safe for those who know the country, keep cool, use their head, but reckless persons who know not the country shall perish withal."

When the Ranger looked perceived that some of them were wearing gray uniforms, they also put questions to them, to which of course they answered the same before "thence came you?"

"From general Virians lines. I'm general Walter Starring, and these are my bodyguards and girl and boy scout companions."

"How did you get through the forest fire country without mishap?"

"Starring told him graphically."

"Then asked the Ranger;

"By what means have you so persevered on your adventure?"

Starring told him, and when he heard their answers, and their stories, he was pleased

therefore, and looked very friendly upon them, and said;

"Welcome to my station. I'll put up some tents for the others. You and the child

scouts follow me."

And he led them to the station, while tents were set up by his assistants and the

others received shelter within, and he had them partake of what he could spare.

Then he said;

"It is better for you to stay here awhile, to be acquainted with me, and yet more to place yourselves with the goodness of this hill. If the fire comes here it cannot climb as the trees on those slopes are too far apart."

Starring said he was content to stay, and so they went to their rest that following night, because it was very late and they had not slept hardly for two nights.

On the following morning, the Ranger called upon Starring and his followers, to walk with them a little ways up the mountain. So therefore they went forth with them

and rode around a while, having a pleasant prospect on every side. Then said the Ranger to starring-

"Do you wish to see some wonders?"

Starring answered "Yes"

So the Ranger took or led them to the top of a hill, which was very high, and steep on one side, and bid them look across the valley. So Starring, and Radcliffe

also looked across, and saw down below in the valley a large and long opening in the forest below.

"What does this mean sir?" asked Starring.

"The ranger answered -"Have you not expected or suspected that the forest fire might sometime change its course and hit around here. That breach will save us. And

have you not heard that the conflagration is also raging on this side of the stream and will be coming this way any time."

"He answered Starring, "If I had known that, would not have come this way."

"Well," said the Ranger, "that breach you see down in the valley has been made by my fellow rangers and lots of drafted and volunteer citizens from towns, and they

have continued to work for two weeks without stopping, there being a day, and night shift, and it ought to keep the conflagration heading for the forests beyond these hills."

Then he told them look far off in another direction.

And he told them look far off in another direction.

And he told them look far off in another direction.

And he told them look far off in another direction.

And he told them look far off in another direction.

And he told them look far off in another direction.

And he told them look far off in another direction.

air, and gradually declining to earth, while fresh clouds of clouds of flaming

On this way they gained the river side of Ableman. They then crossed the river to a section where the forest fire had come or with the chance, and there everything was still in a smoldering and smoking like a sea of clouds in the air in a storm. A sketch of imagination could conjure up a more ghastly place in the real world.

Having reached this smoldering sea, but on the edge they found themselves facing an immense valley, entirely covered even to the upper slopes of burning trees, and smoldering wreckage and ash. They followed it until it broke suddenly off as if the earth had been, and before them stretched a huge chasm. The bottom was a lake of ash, quite flat and bare to three thousand feet wide. It was another explosion. On the opposite side walls of flaming trees rose sheer again. They followed the rim of this crater, and shortly the solid ground became intersected by lines of gravel sand and mud. They stepped down gingerly to cross the first one, but as they moved forward what appeared to be solid ground gave way, and disappeared into apparent unfathomable depths with a dull booming sound. Starring and his followers had been literally on the very brink of death.

They pored down into the chasm, and hurled large fragments of rock only to hear a dull thud trailing off into a faint whisper as the rocks ricocheted from side to side, then silence, and they knew they were walked walking on the crust of some immense hole or roof of some immense and deep cavern cavern, which dropped sheer down for many feet, and Starring wondered if this was not one of the deep mine galleries in which some of the explosives were stored that blew up and destroyed Ableman and the surrounding country. Making a wide detour, they continued their journey but after this experience not without testing every foot of the way in front of them. They came upon numerous fissures caused by the explosive explosions which they had to leap over, and although they threw masses of rock down each, they apparently fell deep down into these pits.

Finally they followed a sea of debris to where again the ground fell away into a half oblong chasm at least more than a mile wide, and although they lay down and pored over the edge it was impossible to see the bottom of what was beyond question another deeply dug explosion crater. Here as best as the twilight darkness would allow Starring took many photographs of this region, the crater and the distant forest fires but he wanted to get pictures of the actual interior of one of the burning valleys, showing the smoke and flame rearing up many hundreds and thousands of feet.

It seemed foolhardy, and to do this Starring had to kneel on a jutting piece of stone on the very edge and steepest place of the valley, holding the camera with the lens pointing downward. While he was kneeling there he experienced a fear so terrible that the sweat poured down on him, and when finally he crept away, he could scarcely stand.

As he knelt on the jutting stone the fumes rising from below enveloped him so that he choked and his eyes pured with water and smarted like fire and in those few seconds he had fully realized what would be the horror of the rock giving way and hurling him down into the fiery valley beneath.

The next day being back in the ruins again, there was again a slight respite. The unburned portions of the forest along the shore became less agitated by the fire

winds, though the strange forest fire produced lava streams did not decrease decrease. Starring reported in his writing that all areas of cultivated ground were found to

have been destroyed by the explosions being buried under the debris. Watsonia and the Hualpa plantations and villages near by were wrecked, and still partly under debris

and forest fires racing all around. Many other plantations were gone.

The entire region was a smoking incinerated ruin. Smoldering wreckage of forests and undecayed ashes and ground was everywhere, no place being less than ten feet

deep with the smolder and smudges, and in some places melted stone ran like lava flows over deep banks of ashes. Very trees had been burned totally and many still standing

looked like smoldering smoking skeletons. All vegetation had disappeared. Not a sprig of green was to be seen here. Rivers were dry, and the sand ran hot like lava.

Everywhere starring observed through his glasses dead smoldering bodies of forest animals, some half buried under smoking wreckage, others showing they had been stricken

down while in flight, either by heat, smoke or the fires or falling trees. A few seemed to have been dipped into lava which took form from them. These bodies were

burned too far to decompose. The air in this location was still filled with dense smoke the heat creating intense thirst and causing such suffering among refugees as can hardly be imagined by those not among them.

Starring decided to try again to go further up the river as he wished to get a little around Ableman. Therefore the ship left the region of "Greenhoe Bend at six

o'clock on the evening of the 22th. Terrible stretches of flames were visible during the entire journey, and it looked as if another hill was becoming like a volcanic

eruption apparently fourteen miles away. The navy gun ran into a heavy cloud of smoke once more, and the people who were on board were almost suffocated and were

forced to go below, and the atmosphere was so terribly dense, that no one could see a thing. The steamer was forced to put about about, and steamed to the northwest for for

two hours before it was clear of this new fog of smoke. Within another hour or two the navy gun put back toward the region and encountered more smoke thicker than ever

and was again compelled to be put off. It was seen that the forest fire was in constant movement and there was a tremendous roar of the flames, and great flashes

of fire placed the smoke clouds at the rate of eighty to two hundred tons a minute. So far as the smoke which is sixteen miles from the closest explosion crater

was covered with three inches of ashes blown by strong winds from the area of the forest fire, and the northern district from side to side Ableman was completely destroyed

for ornament or refreshment, myrtles, oranges, the rose and the carnation have disappeared before the flames. The heat of flames melt the walls of buildings

for ornament or refreshment, myrtles, oranges, the rose and the carnation have disappeared before the flames. The heat of flames melt the walls of buildings

for ornament or refreshment, myrtles, oranges, the rose and the carnation have disappeared before the flames. The heat of flames melt the walls of buildings

for ornament or refreshment, myrtles, oranges, the rose and the carnation have disappeared before the flames. The heat of flames melt the walls of buildings

destroyed. Starling realized that so far it was impossible to proceed beyond that point on account of the fire, and a huge hill was observed covered with fire where previously there had been a forested mountain. The smoke is dense and the whole region is smokin', and Starling heard that seventy persons had been killed by the fire while getting away, and the whole country side is covered with ashes. Near Palo Alto the smoldering and incandescent ashes were many feet deep. Many persons were heard to utter Abbiann by the boats of the river, and one from the forest fire area. Many of the refugees who were arriving on the opposite coast of the river were dying of thirst, and all of these people had been more than thirty nine hours without a drop of water, and all the cattle and other animals were dead because of the lack of water. On account of the acute scarcity of water it was impossible to go into the interior to investigate the extent of the disaster, and therefore impossible to say how many persons had perished on account of the forest fire.

Again Starling left Horseshoe Bend to tow a boat full of refugees to a point of safety. A quarter of a mile off there, he received a message from shore by some other boat sent by refugees that the passage was impassable. Nevertheless Starling proceeded on the voyage. When opposite the region there was a grand view of the west side of the forest fire. Green rivers of molten stone were coming down the mountain side, melted by the fierce heat of the conflagration above, this coming down in every direction and flowing into the river. This whole hill was covered with smoke and flame and there was an incessant spread of the flames. Terrific winds blew great quantities of hot ashes into the air, which mingled with flaming brands and sparks was falling toward the river thus obscuring everything. It was impossible to get close to the shore in this location. The river was littered with burned trees and other wreckage. They attempted to proceed toward the north through the smoke and falling muck of fire ashes but found it impossible.

It even meant suffocation to try it. They returned with the boat and entered the belt again miles and down the river but now there was the same result. On the horizon there was nothing to be seen but smoke, which extended and piled like an immense rolling wall. Inside the belt all was dark.

They again put back and steamed round the bend to the west. Opposite this shore they encountered a terrific gale of wind carrying smoke and flaming debris to the north the entire territory of the fire district was a seething hell. It was as he saw virtually impossible to approach the fire stricken districts of Horseshoe Bend, either by land or by river. There was little cessation in the rumblings and shakings of the strange explosions, the columns of smoke fire, ashes and so forth that continued to blight the country side. Starling was at a loss and felt like giving up. Strange noises were heard miles from the forest fires, and the trembling of the ground caused by explosions continually indicated the impending dangers everywhere.

Large stones at the outburst of one explosion fell in the neighborhood of Horseshoe Bend terrifying the refugees huddled there, and in deed such was the unhappy condition that these terrified refugees had to face. Most horrifying details of the forest country where thousands of animals and some human beings were destroyed were revealed by the refugees. The refugees suffered from burns, and the area already covered by the forest fire in the region of Horseshoe Bend comprised of about thirty miles. The fact that loss of life was not severe was due to the position of the country, the knowledge of it, and whose inhabitants were given warning of the approaching disaster, and fled for their lives. Starling tried to cable to Pandora of the situation but could get no answer.

One hundred and thirty five of the refugees were in condition to be in hospitals, and he was not able to supply to the immediate wants of the survivors. The refugees claimed the thousand pet deer has been lost, and the outlook was still more serious. In Horseshoe Bend five thousand persons were on the relief list, and yet they had to go off to the west to depend on the aid of neighboring towns. It was expected that sooner or later there would be a dreadful loss of lives among these.

The whole of the Horseshoe Bend country, over twenty miles or more in length from all the eastern river shore, and on the forested mountain side, was covered with conflagrations, and the whole country side is reeking with the stench of burning materials, and all animals and the forest in general. The survivors were being collected by starrings followers in northern Abbiann, where they had to forage through the western country to find food for them, and themselves. The injured persons were horribly burned in their flight by the hot brands and grit which was driven along with tremendous velocity by the hot winds. It was said that thirty six women and children who sought refuge in a house were surrounded by fire and were killed. One man was killed by a huge stone that was dislodged from a ledge.

The arrival of the first detachment of rescuers which brought sufferers to northern Abbiann caused a sensation. This party consisted of two hundred refugees, whose charred bodies exhaled fetid odors, and whose loathsome faces made even starrings shudder. All these burned persons were suffering fearfully from their wounds and from thirst, and uttered when strong enough to do so, most agonizing cries for water and relief from pain.

The report that a lake in the midst of a forest fire that had boiled away was confirmed. A sea of fire now surrounds the place. Valleys and ravines were like a plate discharging hot vapors, and from the center one huge volume of steam rose from a boiling stretch of water rising like giantic gigantic pine trees toward the sky, and a dense smoke mingled with steam issued from a new quarter, forming an immense pall over the northern hills, lowering into the valleys, and then rising and spreading until it enveloped the whole scene in a peculiar gray mist or fog. The stench of smoke increased the sickness and mortality among the surviving refugees, and caused intense suffering among the new arrivals, and the stench from burning bodies of animals was terrible beyond description. Another big explosion somewhere caused a great fall of debris and stones and more consternation in Abbiann than resulted since they first arrived there. Shortly after the appearance of a new cloud the following

*while the awful and scorching*

so no explosion it in Abbiann to the west... order which they must conclude that it was a boat house and suddenly an amazing sight gave them a occasion to see fine results.

8 230  
The flames advanced from after heat, the very flames seemed to be wafted on the air, and gradually declining to earth, while fresh clouds of clouds of flaming ash and sparks were carried over the rest of the forest, and toward the earth after starting from among the forest foliage below. Twelve miles at once did the new flames extend from front and rear, and their whizzing, roaring and hissing could be heard for six miles on every side of them.

The bright flames lit up the rolling clouds like lightning of fire color, and the rolls were reflected through them into weird shapes, and as they rose heavily upward, the sparks seemed like little immovable flakes of fiery snow, and like fiery snow from the fiery bottomless pit did they first ascend and then descend, a living carpet of flaming sparks, or rather hail, upon fields, crops, gardens, copes, groves, orchards, vine yards, woods, or meadows, forest plantations, and the other stretches of the deep forests, the flames rising from them and spreading nothing within reach, and where there was nothing to devour, the flames melted.

The cities and towns could spare their numbers of thousands of able bodied citizens to go out and try to check the conflagration twice or three over, and not miss them, but to no avail, many fire fighters got trapped in flame roofed ravines, the flaming masses of trees filled the bottom of ravines, and hollow ways. In vain the regulations of men trying to force an overthrow of this Demon monster fire, in vain their breaching, trenching, and counter firing, or attempting to turn it off its course toward a side stream or lake.

The fire continued on hurried forward by a tempest. The poor peasants, their farms in danger hastily dug long deep pits and trenches, as their hot enemy came on, in vain they exploded mines in a line of advance, a great breach, in vain they felled trees and covered their leaves with earth. Heavily and thickly did the sparks fly before that roaring gale, flames started up everywhere, in vain they tried to check and beat out of existence the starting ground fires, the vast living hostile Red Demon still moved on.

The lines of fires moved on like soldiers in their ranks, stopping at nothing, melting like running water what they could not burn, turning the quicksand and mud bogs into boiling mud and sand springs, churning water of rivers into boiling streaming streams, killing the fishes, melting the iron structures and no stone viaducts of railroad and other bridges and rails with the terrific heat, and stopping for nothing, they swept onward clear across the open forest country, leaping the widest streams like a onrushing storm, hollish in fury and loathsome in black and reddish and other colored smoke, and where before it was green and smiling before and on each side and in front as it had been before it came up everything became a bottomless pit before the fire was a valuerianian paradise, behind a smoking charred desert.

The flames are daunted by nothing, they surmount the steepest hillsides at hurricane speed, and destroyed enclosed gardens and houses of towns driving the inhabitants before it.

A rare and experimental vineyard has been planted in a sheltered grove. The high winds of the advancing conflagration tear the trees to shreds, and the flames do what the winds and tempest could not do, and the whole promise of the vintage leaves and all is gone, and the vineyard is a thing of fire.

There are many other yards, less uncommon but still tended with more than common care, each plant is kept within due bounds by long stanches about and around them, and by upright stakes on which it is to trail, in an instant succumbing to the terrific heat the solicitude and long toil of the vine dresser are lost and by fire his pride humbled. There are in the midst of the woods beautiful farms and vines can be seen against the various farmhouses. These vines of course spring from one root, and has clothed and matted with its many branch a branches the four walls, the whole of it is covered with long clusters, which another half month will ripen, they go to ruin when the heat sets the houses ablaze.

On the fields grew wheat, grain and corn, alfalfa and other crops. These are consumed by the flames. What the fire does not touch the heat withers. The small patches of ground in the vic-polloster Run region in forest clearings belonging to the poor mountain folk up and down the country, for raising the turnips, barley, watermelons, on which they live, are either the prey to the flames or its singling heat. The neatly arranged kitchen gardens of the burning towns with their cherries, cherries, plums, peaches and so on is also a waste, the populace flees through the rooking curtain of smoke, the air is filled with sparks, a screaming gale blows the rooms of country castles on hillsides is aflame from only the heat of the distant fire, nothing escapes.

The fire rages up the slopes, and are flung forward by the winds. They surmount the forested summits making volcanoes out of them in appearance, filling the sky with flame and smoke... Somewhere beyond this a section of the woods is filled with forest rangers, making extensive breaches but never comes to them that the Red Demon has swept beyond their right, falling upon the forests to the rear also, and is at the same time burning the slopes beyond them and going forward like the wind itself. Yet the fighters are daunt by nothing, they continue working in spite of the perils they face. Reinforcements come up, and are hurled into the tasks. Not a moment's hesitation or delay, though forced to retreat before the fierce heat, they strive to recover their ground, they cut and beat their way through the glens, they outmount the parapet of rocks, and move on, in order of battle and with the array of an army. Unrelaxed by defeat onward they fight, their leaders keep them together as if they had a king over them. Onward they go to the glens, to the plains, to the slopes, nothing comes unless of them, where ever fire threatens to spread there they are, rocklone of death, certain of conquest, if only there would be a downpour of rain. In the towns choice plants, or flowers for ornament or refreshment, myrtles, oranges, the roses of the carnation have disappeared before the flames. The heat of flames melt the walls of buildings.

the stone pavements of the streets ran like water, the flames felt every thing they do not devour. The flames as glancing knives and heard fortunately passed on without touching Evangelina St. Claire but the population fled before the terrific heat nevertheless. When they finally returned they found to their horror the houses by the bank. They lament over the devastation, not because the fair forest country is turned into a smoking hell, but because the grain to come from when the city is cut off from communication with the outside world by fire and flood, where the provisions to sustain and please the multitude. This is another weighty consideration for the classes well to do in the city. The taxes too and contributions, the percentage upon corn, the various articles of revenue due to Academia, how are they to be paid. Over three quarters of the supply of Evangelina St. Claire is cut off. No longer trains are seen coming into the city from the country with food provisions and merchandise. The animation of the place is gone, a gloom hangs over the smoke darkened city, and if they try to be merry there is something of silliness and recklessness in their mirth.

Another and still more calamity, the flames as we have already intimated, could be more terrible in their overthrow than in their ravages. The inhabitants of every town of the country have attempted where they could to conquer the fire.

It would seem as if the malignant flames had resolved that the sufferers should have the benefit of smoke to the full, for the advancing flames had not yet more than twenty miles beyond Evangelina St. Claire when they struck regions where great tar and oil bogs were situated. It was a sudden catastrophe, the flames increased the intensity of the smoke to a hundredfold degree, the flames seemed taking making for the region of Madge Evans town, and suddenly the forest fell before the flames have also and the story of these forests came to naught, and their burning embers rose up, the smoke rose up, and the hellish swarm of flaming smoking trees lying around the flames wharves, fell increased the horror.

A tremendous column of fire is issuing from their remains, mingled with the atmosphere and smokes it with heat.

The dismayed fire fighters found that the fire resistance had tricked them for a new visitation, not confined to the territory which the Red Demon had first made its own, but extending far and wide, as the atmosphere extends in all directions. Their desperate work, no longer claimed for the main section, is now devoted to the object of ridding themselves of the deadly legacy which they were endangered by instead. In vain is their toil, they breach the forest, when the wind is favorable they make counter fires, they blast and saw down trees, heat out ground fires, but the fire resistance spreads.

Starring himself now in the probable chief path of the forest fire, Walter Starring, hailed his followers, and ordered the guide leader to go to the boat house and see if there were any boats to be secured. The officer at once, without a word, went toward the house, while Starring, fearing danger ahead used his best men to the best advantage as near as possible, ordering them to climb the trees and observe the progress of the fire, while Angelina Riches, climbed a tree near the style. The others were silent, and by all the rules of ranger fire warfare, the Rangers who first met Starring and his companions, should have given them proper protection, by landing some of the force, but instead of it kept all his men, to which he sent the other members, a far braver man to only guide them a little way, fearing to exhaust his stock of fire fighting supplies if he did lend them support, and then working as he went on, on his own part of the "firing line", instead of moving to cover the followers of Starring.

Starring who from his perch on the tree top saw with the swiftness of an intuition the new method that must be chosen now, that the first had failed, and who already resolved to transfer his point, with the certainty that, in the in the doomed state of these Mic-Micthian Forests, victory must perch on his shoulders or either perish in the flames, immediately descended the trees, and reaching the ground bade his nearest followers to go with all speed with their axes and clear the edge of the glen and ravine from as many trees, and as much shrubbery as possible, saying "The glen and ravine is our only chance if boats cannot be obtained."

The command of the other party, fell to Radcliffe himself, with full discretionary power to remain in the ravine and wait, or go on, but he had an admonition from our glaucous Lord, which seemed to say to him don't give up. Trees on the upper edge of the ravine had been felled amidst the shouts of the whole force, and the promise of the guides to if necessary redeem that part of the forest. Radcliffe consulted with Angelina Riches, and Jennie Turner, there were among the men no more tools that could be used, and had there had there been, men also would be wanting to handle them. The chief guide found that escape across the river was high impossible, it would be of no use anyhow, to try to do so, with the hurricane lashing the sparks and flames across might only expose life recklessly.

Officers and men and the girls watched anxiously the progress of Starring, they saw the men show him where greater danger was, they saw a broadside of trees fall before the ax and blasting explosives, and fall beyond the ravine, they saw the other men cover leaves and smaller branches with dirt, cut down brush and high grasses and again see Starring climb up a high tree to investigate again. He and his first followers had braved the terrific conflagration for days... and also nights, therefore the two girls could not confide in help from other sources, and held out without his own command. True they had no means of regular offense against the "Red Plague" but the Ravine, they had an enemy which did only by water, they had the honor of two girl heroines to guard, they had a chief

and center of each

face  
to whom they should appear unresponsible pain, they had the other things to consider, and with one voice cried out "To the Ravine if we cannot go anywhere else. And yet a shout of triumph from many proclaimed to them that the upper edge of the ravine was quickly being cleared of trees and brush and other inflammable inflammable materials, nor did they then forbore how the flames could leap across at this stage now. Meanwhile glancing climbed the tallest trees to take in once more the course of the Western arm of the fire...

His quick eye glanced at the distant forest to the straight south, at the great sea of forests that covered the sloping hills beyond, and his buoyant nature promised to him, that a harvest of destruction would be for the flames if the conflagration struck here, as he beheld a long wall of dreadful smoke spreading from east to west like the clouds of a great approaching storm. As he climbed up to the uppermost top of the tree, he from there before the view of others hoisted the signal for quick action, which was instantly answered from all of them with loud shouts, and the line of workers then bore down on the high woods and grass to cut them down, to the distance of a quarter of a mile beyond the ravine. One of the men was put out of the fight by a disabled ax, and had gone back to watch the work from another point. Radcliffe in another tree, when he saw the prospects of a contest with the second arm of the fire, had attempted to signal a warning to those below, but in doing so he fell from the branch clear into the river, and much surprised by his long fall swam like a beaten beaver to the shore.

At this moment, Starring, who had been up in the tree some or eight minutes, disregarding the heat of the approaching fire, ordered the men below by signals to cut their line of work obliquely, and as he did so he then signalled to the girl scouts to make sure of the ravine, telling her by signal that coolly and with full accuracy the conflagration was coming on like a hurricane storm, and while he was signalling her the workers and his followers now reinforced by the retreating rangers, raked the forest around the ravine, while others started with axes anew among entangled woods and high thick shrubbery, and throwing earth over them so that the heat of the fire would have no effect.

The loud noise of the falling trees was suddenly mingled from a shriek from one of the workers, not of fright or injury but which told that the tide of battle had turned, but what was worse for them, the fire was moving in a triangular manner which would soon cut them off from the Ravine if they were not quick enough to take advantage of it.

One of the rangers himself received a desperate wound which would deprive of him of an arm. The wound was so severe that he was obliged to be carried to a safe distance, leaving the direction to an officer of not so good experience as he had. Starring now ordered the men to slowly fall back to the thicker weeds bushes and shrubbery to the right, and to clear the way before them, but some of them that in the rangers terrified by the suddenly growing heat, and by the injury of one of their best leaders, fled to the rear, leaving a no one within the danger zone but their leader, who having for the moment lost his senses from a severe wound in the head caused by a falling tree, the branch of which struck him remained in his post... gazing about with a vacant stare.

Starring, ordered some of his followers to rescue him, which they did did they did, while others worked now in the bottom of the ravine so that the conflagration could be battled there also in case it poured in a deadly fire of burning branches woods, and embers. The commanding officer of another batch of rangers threw in his own men to the task, as he found no point of the ravine sides to be exposed at all points, and this was the first point attacked by ax and shovel pick and saw, scythe and rake, and one of his officers appeared, and waved a white flag bent to a long branch, telling him that the fire was about three miles away. The confusion of other men now became completely unmanageable, yet now every tree had been cut away, all weeds were down, and the other shrubbery shattered or covered with earth, nothing left by which the flames could readily feed upon. The right of the ravine was cleared at the same time, as was the left flank, which lay to leeward of the fire. The top of the ravine on the right of the advancing fire line, and the extreme left, looked like it too would escape, and work continued here last. As the work was finished, an awful stillness set in, nothing was heard but the feeble booming of the distant flames, the sighing of the coming fire hurricane, or the breathing of the men.

It doesn't take so much courage to fight the enemy soldiers in battle, of course there is the glow of action, the fierce love of killing which rises in the blood like fire, the thought of victory and the high spirit, all this to spur on one on out to enter a fire plague stricken forest, to fight against the advancing conflagration, is like fighting a foul disease, this takes courage does it not!!!!

After a breeze breeze from the northwest, the wind had died away as soon as as Starring had climbed to the top of the trees. After he had been up in the tree until the work below had almost been completed the gale came on not violent at

the start,



but increasing every moment. Below there was an unusual trampling, and shouting, shouting, and soon after a crash in the forest somewhere as if something had fallen and every one below to the alarm, sprang toward the ravine, asking each other questions without waiting for or receiving any answers. Investigating the sound starring found the noise proceeded from some falling trees. Looking down starring observed as many of his followers as could first reach the ravine, going below, while others stayed above looking westward in the utmost consternation. It was growing quite dark again, the winds began to whistle through the branches, and the noise of the tempest further off was scarcely less than the roar of the Niagara. And in the midst of all this, the officers in charge of the rangers with their speaking trumpet, the officers and men screaming and shouting to each other in efforts to be heard, and mingling their voices with the angry roar of the coming fire hurricane--this all this, in the darkness that precedes the fire, and with the increasing fury of the gale, combined to form an much of the terribly sublime as starring ever dared to witness concentrated in one scene.

If his tree had not been shielded from the wind by a towering wall of rock he would have been tossed off. These below were filled with apprehension, but the extent of off danger, and how all this would terminate were questions which now arose in his mind, although unconnected of fear or trepidation, but nevertheless to such questions there were no answers, for this knowledge resides with only him, who guides any storm and directs the whirlwind. Starring soon was to have a view of a conflagration that he would never forget. The wind continued to increase in fury, and big walls of flames were driven madly along the tree tops; and among the forests of trees top and bottom. At this time even when it seemed impossible to walk the ground below without risk of being lifted up and carried away by the raging winds, some of the bravest of the rangers, kept themselves aloft in tree tops, teasing and swinging about with the swaying of tree and branches, clinging by their bodies, foot and no arm, with mysterious tenacity, while their only useful hands were employed in breaking and chopping off branches to prevent these trees if possible from catching fire.

How these gallant fellows kept from being blown off the trees was equally a matter of wonder and admiration, however they had cut off what branches they could, except the big ones and descended and headed for the ravine. Feeling sure the fire would not touch his tree because of the shelter by the rock wall starring remained to watch the advance of the fire storm. The hurricane had now acquired its full force. There was now no more work to be done, every body except starring were in glen and ravine.

The trees roared like thunder, and fell, branches were or torn off and smoke passed in fogs. By this time the fire sea was rolling up and toward its tremendous waves, and that starring might not lose the grandeur of such a view he fortified himself more against the wind that tried to sway his tree, and in spite of the fierceness of the gale, planted himself between trunk and big branch in a position favorable for a survey of all around him, and in safety, so long as the fire passed without hitting or hitting the trees.

He had often seen good paintings of fierce forest fires, but here before him was the original. These imitations are often graphic and faithful as far as they go, but they are necessarily deficient in accompaniments which painting cannot supply, and therefore are feeble and ineffective. You have upon canvases the forest consumed by red embers and fire, but as they are painted by the artist so they are. The universal action of both is thus arrested and made very stationary. There is no subject in which the brushes of the painter, acknowledge more its indebtedness to the imagination than in its attempts to form the view of such a conflagration, but should even the attempt of the artist be successful, no far as the eye is concerned, there still would be wanting, the rushing of the hurricane, the roaring of the blazing trees, the roaring hiss of the flames, and the ponderous rolling forms of the quickly spreading and rising volcanic eruptions of smoke and flame. All these were numbered among the advantages of the position of starring, as firmly planted, and bracing the heat, he opened eyes and ears, heart and soul to the beautiful frightfulness of the tempest around, and the roaring flames approaching with storm like speed.

At this time the fire hurricane was supposed to be at the top of its fury, the moment just before the fire comes up, and it seemed to starring quite impossible for winds to blow more violently. Parts of the forests had been reduced in the scale of proportion by this sudden transforming of the two elements into a mere nothingness of fire and falling embers. The fire came wave upon wave.

The smoke from smudge fires was even so thick, such fires being in advance of the main conflagration that you could not see more than five feet off in any direction, but of the fire itself the spectacle was one of majesty and power. Within easy view there were forested mountains and plains, which were becoming being all ablaze if or as if caused by some terrific volcanic power from beneath. Starring saw immense masses of rolling uplifted clouds of smoke emerging from the left of the forests on one side, and seas of flames rushing and roaring across the valleys until they too became seething volcanoes of fire.

These waves were of fire of course but rolled apparently at times like the waves of the sea, were rapid in the forward movement, and were in massiveness and in elevation of tongue and so shoots rushing upward through the smoke, they were the offspring of the well known "bottomless pit."

It was their heights that imparted the thrill and surprise to the scene, and not less magnificent than the waves of flames themselves were the varying dimensions of some unburning valleys that remained between the flames. The angry aspects which they presented to the eye, that gazed almost vertically, upon their own

fully

which when they did, they perceived as they thought, a lot of men working among the forest, cutting and sawing down trees, digging ditches, and bla sting. And they perceived that the men were rangers, because they wore the uniform of forest rangers, and starring asked;

"What are they doing out there? What is doing this?"  
The Ranger then answered;

"Did you not see a little below these hills, across the river on the opposite side a stile that led into the General Mac-Holleston Woods on the left hand of this way."

"Yes" answered starring.

"Then" said the Ranger "From that stile there goes a narrow path that runs sooner or later toward the "Yellow Brick or Big Girl Knool Road, and these men pointing to them who were working afar off--came once to live in these beautiful forests, and while out on a scouting came to that stile. There one of the men climbing to the top of the highest tree saw that the fire sooner or later would come this way and they they made this trench and are now over yonder making the other."

Then Radcliffe and Walter starring looked one upon another, with tears gushing out, but yet said nothing of their experience in the Glen and Ravine to the Ranger. Then he led them to a higher place and bid them look in another direction. They therefore obeyed, and saw that the west and south was very dark and smoky. They also thought that they heard from that direction a rumbling noise, as of fire and they smelt the scent of burning pine. Then though he felt he knew starring nevertheless asked;

"What is that?"

"We might as well call it the "By way "do Holl" said the Ranger" for the western arm of the forest fire is raging! raging there!"

"Then said starring to the Ranger;

"I perceive that these rangers had plenty of time to work as well as others, had they not?"

"Yes, and in making the first breach it took them a long time too."

"How far did they extend the gap, since they had started in the work?"

"About six miles, and another as far as these mountains."

Then said starring to some of his followers;

"In the face of these kind of dangers we have need to cry to God for strength."

"Aye" said the Ranger" and you will need to use it when you have it too."

By this time starring had a desire to go forward, and the ranger desired they should before the fire came up to prevent their progress, so they rode together toward the end of the hills.

Then said the ranger to starring--

"Do you wish to see the large clearing nature made in these woods? If so you can if you have the skill to look through our large field glass."

"Starring and his friends willingly accepted the invitation, so they again climbed to the top of a higher hill, and here the Ranger handed them the glass so they could take the look. Then they attempted to look, but the remembrance of their last exciting experience made their hands somewhat shaky, by means of which impediment, they could not look steadily through the glass, yet they felt sure they observed something like like the clearing, and also some of the size of the place. When they were about to depart, the Ranger gave them a note of the way, and bid them, beware of going in any northeasterly and westerly direction unless out of the fire zone, and take heed that they sleep not in these forests, and then bid them God speed.

Then the whole column went down the mountain and continued along the roadway leading through the forest. Now a little below these mountains on the left hand a little path way, which showed that deer generally took this course.....

Here they caught up with their brisk boyscout Radcliffe, and starring asked him;

"What direction shall we be going now?"

"That is hard to say" answered the lad. I sir was born in the country north of here, a little on the left hand, and we are heading toward it now."

"But how do you think to get in through there, when the forest itself is in danger, for we may all find more difficulty there."

"Well that big clearing is in that direction and we can reach it as other good people do."

"But what good would it do for us to go that way when it might lead us into new dangers."

"I do not intend to lead any one in that direction. I am only saying I have left my country over there to join the army as a scout."

"But we came not in or through a pleasant portion of the country roundabout yet, and safety is not even at the head of this way, we came through hell a number of times, and therefore, I fear, however you may think yourself, that a time will come that we'll regret our passage through this prison of the portion of the forest as we had had experience already."

"General, this country is no utter stranger to me, I know it well, be content



at that distance, with the aid of the glow of the forest fires the dark wall resembled a blood red curtain mixed with other colors here and there, with the edges of all shades of yellow, the whole of a murky tinge, with fierce flashes of flame, and strange fire works display.

around the world, and the magnetic disturbance did hundred of billions of dollars world of actual destruction to electrical instruments, for thousands of miles, and while all of England, State and Central California, was a sea of flood waters, another wave came but of electrical and destructive forces than the flood itself, hailed to be a strange seismic sea wave, and it came and it passed in a quick and similar journey. There was not hardly a doubt that this sea called "tidal wave" was caused by the concussion of the explosions which shook the states of California from end to end with such force as to cause both the Angolinian and the Mio-Multrian seas to recede three miles from shore, and then on both the west and east and southwestern counts to come back in tremendous waves from a hundred and fifty to a hundred and eighty feet high to rise and sweep with the most relentless energy upon all the shores of the western eastern and southwestern continents.

but because of the terrific explosion at Temple Vivian during the battle of Evangelina, Calvernia, Calvernia was devastated, and a part of John's Vivian city disappeared into the river, with all its neighboring forests and fertile fields and a terrible number of Christian wounded also, who had fallen in the battle.

This explosion also destroyed by blast and concussion one hundred and forty five towns and villages, and one city... The whole country was violently agitated by the first greatest explosion of the war, and a tract of nearly forty-five square leagues which which the day before had been covered with flourishing villages towns and farms was reduced to a heap of ruins or wiped off the map. This destruction and explosion caused the loss of over twenty-two thousand lives.

But many of the others or every other disaster combined cannot compare with this awful Abbieann horror... Never in the war so far, and probably never will let's hope again for the Christian aids occur anything so terrible as this. When the first explosion occurred after twelve, near Abbieann, it did immense damage, but even after the rain, it was believed if the flood had not touched good parts of Abbieann it would all have been wiped out by fire, because to get fires made every hill near Abbieann look like volcanoes belching out flames continuously not only from their tops but their sides valleys and flanks as well. The speedy forest fires soon extended to a portion of the Calvernia Hills until a third of this mountain range was either in full flames or beginning to show signs of conflagration. While these forest fires were raging onward, the whole forest for many miles was in a state of tremendous agitation from the fire hurricanes of winds the clouds floating above were seemingly all flames, and at one moment there were fifteen big fires upon at the same time.

Men women and children fled in terror from their burning homes, and filled the air with their cries of horror and distress. Indeed many hundreds of them had who had not time to escape were trapped and burned in their homes. Day after day before the explosion the sky of the forest fires increased, and the whole country of eastern Calvernia seemed likely to be wiped out by fire. Enormous waves of flames spread over the greatest forests, and in some cases moved toward Abbieann, and there was a scene of horror and terrible results of the conflagration passing all the powers of imagination. Even luminous clouds gathered above the chain of the Calvernia Hills which ran along the southeastern stretch of Calvernia. This cloud increased in size each minute until at last it came to form a sort of canopy over a overhead of a green and blood red color which even hung over the earth for hundreds of miles. In proportion as this cloud grew, the forest fires spread forth and gained fresh fury, burning all before them. On the morning of May the last, the cloud seemed to suddenly break up into flames, and a tract of country extending from Point Calvernia, to the north as far as Aberdeen, to the north and west, and covering an area of about a hundred and fifty miles, had entirely disappeared into the sea of flames, at once.

There stood the previous day the villages of Tellington, and Baldeibess, and one of the inhabitants had escaped the fire had come up so suddenly. They and their villages had been consumed in the sea of flames.

## Chapter Thirteen

466

CONCLUDING INCIDENTS, BEFORE STARRING  
MAKES AN IMPORTANT DISCOVERY. HIS CONVICTION ON  
SOME TOPICS OF THE WAR. HIS DESPERATE EFFORTS TO FORCE

.....GLANDLINIAN PRISONERS TO CONFESS CAUSES OF THE DISASTER.....

Few months in Calvernia had passed without some war disaster taking place at one point or another of the normal war zone. Houses or whole towns have been literally uprooted by the concussions of explosions, fortresses by hundreds have been demolished during battles, plantations ruined, river islands broken up into reefs or blown up entirely, and whole countries devastated by these terrible disturbances.

Thanks to the fact, that Starring will soon discover the real cause of the Abbieann disaster, which will give the Abbieannian authorities ideas and means to prevent such catastrophes in the future by sending such defense armies as to clear Calvernia of all the Glandelinian armies. All the volcanic eruptions and other catastrophes, all the most horrid earthquakes, and hurricanes and other catastrophes put together are nothing compared to the war horrors which have made such mercurial onslaughts upon the inhabitants of Calvernia, the poor unfortunate non-combatant people, and yet all these horrible disasters as Starring knows from his own investigation since the war started are even mild in comparison with the appalling cruelty, destruction, that Glandelinian armies have shown to helpless women and children, in their massacres, and other atrocities. He perhaps since the first part of the war had started, a quarter of a million of little children have perished in these terrible territories because of these massacres and disasters of war, it is no conservatively estimated that not less than ten millions perished in the horrors of massacre massacres floods and other disasters disasters, and in the terrible raids, and expeditions caused and made by the Glandelinian soldiery. It was certain that there were nearly six million child slaves who were formerly rescued by Christian armies, that perished in the succession of disasters, and many more in massacres and other horrors. General Starring himself in one letter to the Vivian Girl Princesses written in late nineteen twelve related that whole cities were depopulated by the Glandelinians who even used little children as targets in the way that sportsmen shoot birds and pigeons from the traps. He wrote that the Glandelinians fed their bloodhounds on little children and infants, the older children being regarded as food too scarce for these animals and so were crucified and butchered. These scenes determined him to spend his life in behalf of the Christian cause, and the story of all his heroic efforts in these volumes is to be the greatest of all known.

He wrote that the child slaves in the army fared as well as lost souls in the infernal regions. The boys were condemned to labor and perish under fire while at work, or in mines, or at breastworks, and the little girls to expire in the fields at trench digging and so forth, no matter how terrific a fire from opposing sides may be. Neither groans nor tears, nor the tenderest calls of nature could move their unfeeling oppressors to relax their wicked brutality and tyranny. Indeed their provisions were dealt out to them in such stinted quantities that they seemed better calculated to obstruct existence and to lengthen their misery than to enable them to live. Older children expired under the pressure of hunger and fatigue, clasping in the agonies of death their dead or dying younger friends to their breasts, shriveling and contracted with famine. The Glandelinians indeed were worst than cruel tigers, wolves or lions, and the unfortunate were suffering always from a sharp and cruel hunger. For all the time the war has raged on the slaughter of these unfortunate wretches, whom with diverse kind of torments, neither seen or heard of before in all past history of reality, they have been cruelly and most inhumanly butchered and slain. Of the three million Christian children and grown ups in the six cities near Gravewhite there remains alive scarce than four hundred persons. Good sections of the country of Calvernia not touched by flood fire, and explosion horrors, containing as much ground as from San Francisco to Chicago, lies wholly ruined and devastated...

The River Islands of the Mc Hollister Run are waste and desolate. The River Islands a score of them known as the North Pond Isles neighboring north of Evangelina St. Claire city, and others about sixteen in number, that had been as fertile as any part of Calvernia, pure and temperate in air are now totally unpeopled and destroyed, so that any ship going there, but at risk could only find remnants of people out of all the half million or more seen there before the war. There are hundreds of other river and lake islands that are totally deserted. For all these months before the great great war disasters began, wherein the Glandelinians exercised these abominable cruelties and detestable try tyrannies, there have innocently perished over 12000, 12,000,000 child slaves, many children stolen from all parents being in this fatal list. Moreover Starring also believes that the number is nearer fifteen or more millions consumed in this slaughter.

With the almost total extinction of the child slaves came the assumed necessity of other child slaves, and children were stolen from Christian towns and villages during rains and forays. It was the policy to use up the slaves by hard labor and ill treatment for to the Glandelinians they were a cheap commodity, but by the aid of Christians and the "terrible hooded terror" of night riders many of them escaped. The horrors of the war struggle would fill many volumes. While the rival armies were annihilating one another in the fierce battles whole communities of child slaves fled into the interior of the forest which were well high inaccessible, and where they could either sooner or later find their way to friendly towns or villages, or Christian armies, and then where they could defy capture. Even then Starring and his force had landed at Island number two there was not a remnant left of the sixty hundred



was traversed by the flood in about seven days and even here the loss of life and of property was simply appalling. Survivors who passed through the experience sadly declare its horrors its horrors even at Dorothy Gale, and Angelina Agathia to have been far beyond the power of a million words of books to narrate.

After the most thorough possible official sifting, accomplished mainly through the boards of registration, and inquiry the loss of life in the flood at Angelina Agathia and Dorothy Gale was over the twenty thousand of whom 3,678 are not identified. For Dorothy Gale, more harder hit than Angelina Agathia, the exact figures can never be hit or reached, as many thousands were reported drowned, are supposed to be missing, without any reports of their conditions or whereabouts.

As well all know Captain one of the most striking features of the horror, was that most immense dam of wreckage from hundreds of towns and from Abbeinn too that formed as a long and high bulwark somewhere north and in front of the city of Mildred Greenburg, and extending across from St Marie, to Francisanna, and a little to the north, of Golden Run and Dolphine, costello cities. This was caused mainly by the formation of some slight rises of ground in this locality, which though the flood as said was deep enough to sweep over, was not able to carry on the wreckage as elsewhere and here the tangled sea of masses of shattered houses, railway bridges, trees, and all kinds of railway cars, and debris of all kinds, from all cities and towns, piled up in inextricable confusion, packed to solidity by the sea like torrent which carried them forward like a huge mountain of battering rams. Mingled with the mass they say were countless of bodies of human beings, and animals. It was at this point absolutely impossible for even such a flood to separate or force onward the confused heap, of such an extent, and had the water done so, the cities of Mildred Greenburg, Big Girl, Knool, Angelina Agathia, and Dorothy Gale, and others in the same line would have been devastated even worse than Abbeinn was by the flood, and mainly by this crushing sea of wreckage. This prevented the disaster from being quadrupled. This war so far has smitten many Galverinia and Angelinian cities with fire flood and disaster, sometimes with great loss of life and property, but the four recent big flood disasters, thus known, are the greatest of all, and give facts most completely the irresistible strength of nature's forces, when forced by the enemy to direct itself against the feeble works of man, even in this age of his greatest material progress."

GREATEST DISASTER TERRITORIES ARE UNDER THE  
ABBEINIANIAN FLAG.

## Chapter Fourteen

It

It can be said by now that under the holy Flag of Abbeinnian, Abbeinnian here-if possesses some of the most desolated countries in the world, and the greatest of all forest fire scenes, and many explosion craters, some bigger than the biggest volcanic craters in Hawaii, and a war that is raging with a fury and a power that no one can conceive. Galverinia paradise of Abbeinnian, ravaged now by the very fires of the the wars inferno, from what it had once been a smiling land of winter and tropic beauty and beautiful islands in the west ad as fair and pretty as those of the American southwest with islands, and these too are devastated. Galverinia is now the land of the cruel war and wars, which overwhelm all nations in the worst catastrophes of all and that is war and all its horrors....

Angelina state, too though so far enjoying part of the discord in a region also of the wars great activity. To make a statement more fair, Galverinia the immense state of them all occupy a central portion in the Abbeinnian empire about two thousand miles west and south of the Abyssinile State. And the famous Plangizomenean islands occupy a central portion also near the Bay of Vivian Wichey, and the group includes eighteen inhabited islands all of volcanic origin, and having all kinds of Plangizomenean creatures, the most beautiful animals of all kinds ever imagined or pictured but ravaging in their fury to Glondellians whom they defeat.

The current of the group is Catherine Island, and it includes nearly three quarters of the total area, here also stands the highest mountains of any island known but these fortunately of all the islands are not volcanic, and the mountains have the same names of the islands, the names of the Three most famous Apollas. St Peter, St John, and St Andrew.

St Andrew ever obtained possession of these the war would be lost. But to return to Abbeinnian, starting after his visit to the first enormous break in the earth caused by the explosions went to another, a surprisingly monstrous pit, thirty miles in circumference, and two thousand feet deep, the vast irregular floor contained all kinds of debris. There were two gaps in the crater, where the munitions that blew up must have torn openings in the side. But a tree, which was even a tuft of grass obstructed the view. Starring was once stricken at this sight, and could not comprehend comprehend what really must have done this. Another explosion crater he discovered was nine miles in circumference and perhaps a thousand feet deep.

Nowhere else in any volcano was there any craters to compare with these. Neither could Starring enter and explore with ease and comparatively safety. It is incredible as they proved the evident force of these "eruptions" it is needless to add that no million volumes of description can give any one an idea of the incomparable magnitude and splendor of the scene. In the center was a hole about half a mile wide that looked like a bottomless pit, but Starring had means of making soundings and found it opened into a cavern or something of the sort about five hundred feet further down. Or was it the opening in the roof of one of the huge mine galleries. That Starring wished to investigate. He decided to enter the crater, which was affected by means of strong ropes, he let himself down to the farthest extremity below the dark hole of the pit, but seeing by the aid of a torch torch water below the dark aperture and not knowing how deep it was he gave up the intention of landing below but to go far enough down to see the interior. It was not a cavern and only part had water which was under where he hung. It looked to him like a cavern however but not made by nature. It was evident the explosion dug this cavern too. All of the debris of the crater and around it above was all earth, rocks and stone. Nevertheless it was an awful margin, and as Starring looked down over the crater walls, he wondered what explosions must really have produced such awful big holes.

Beyond him he could see easily the strange movement of the distant forest fire. The tendency of the current offlames if it may be so called, seemed at that distant like a long hekl hall, though at times it varied, flowing to one side like a lava stream, while along the borders of the distant forests, waves of darkened apparently slumbering forests, apparently as unmovable as those through which Starring had just passed appeared in wrinkled folds and masses or like dark green clouds, heaped against the distant shore of the big river. Yet if one watches these wavy forests closely however he will presently observe what appears like a fiery red serpent appearing at some other portion of the woods, and apparently creeping through and under them, like a chain of brilliant flame, its form lengthens as it goes, until it embraces a great section of the forest. Then it begins to spread and rise as though the body of forest had burst asunder, and was dissolving into fire, along its whole length into the fierce flood of turbulent fury, which was seen elsewhere. Soon the broad thick mass of forests, thus surrounded, which seemed fixed and immovable slowly burns forward as it seems and soon the whole disappears in the dread full ravenous vortex of the fire. For occasionally the fire seems to launch huge shrieking streamers and fountains high into the air with a noise like the roar of many fireworks and skyrockets, presenting a spectacle of wild fire beauty within the entire woods.

According to what Starring felt about the matter, was that the world considered Glondellia a most dangerous dangerous nation of all times, and she and her numerous provinces and states formed a class of wicked countries by themselves. Glondellia was proving this now. Glondellia by all other nations was feared more than any other country, and the nations feared the dread result should Glondellia win her bloody and most wicked of wars. And the history of Galverinia in this longest of all stories tells more tales of horror as regards the loss of life and property as may be read in reality in all histories according to the disasters throughout the world. There have been since the war started fatal catastrophes, and ruin has been wrought which seems terrible in comparison with all disasters of real history.

While at this spot Starring became nervous of the situation produced by the forest blaze. He saw from his point of observation near the crater a large town in the path of the conflagration. He knew long before the fire had advanced toward this town, and



tropics and which appalled the heart and bewildered the mind. After five o'clock the storm of wind suddenly abated and the hell of flame rose straight upward, at which time the deaf roar of the elements partially subsided, the falling of burning buildings which by the last dreadful gust had probably been carried to a great height the shriek of suffering victims in the ravines who fought madly to keep the fire from coming down there, the cries of the terrified refugees in other ravines, and the howling of the dogs who had accompanied them, the crying and shrieks of children, were clearly audible, and awakened the mind to a distressing apprehension of the havoc and terrible carnage which had been and were still demolishing the countryside. This continued till seven, when the crackling flames had consumed everything and become less, and the miserable population of the city were now destitute of any shelter. At eight am the dense smoke began to break up, and at ten o'clock in the evening the moon tried to shine through the smoke to dart its rays over a prospect of wretchedness and was more repulsive with real misery and sickness and terror to the heart, than the worse field of battle ever presented, and a sea of smoldering embers as if the world had been devastated by the foul mouth of the infernal regions... And in all the region where this damnable hell had swept in all its fury, the two great explosion craters which staring ricked, smoky and blinding torture to observe for his purpose of further investigation.

One of these craters was a circular pit, something like one of the huge mine crater made during the "World War" but immensely bigger, once one three or four miles, not in circumference but across, and at the bottom below all warring to the winds, and covered partly with burned forest debris hurled down by the fire storm, resposed a lake of clouded blue. The sides of the abyss was of gravel and dirt, and it was no gentle acclivity the spectator looked down, but almost a wall, which was a bare orag from top to bottom, curving around the edge one stood at its highest point, and yet on the other side, about six miles further, the other crater, much bigger yawned before Starring and his followers. He stood on a knife edge of rock, above its rim a thousand feet below was a little water. The immense mass of rocks and dirt that had filled these immense holes had been blown up by one tremendous explosion, the wind of the upper atmosphere and borne much of the smoke and dust tearing toward Calvernia, but as it fell it entered the contrary current of other winds, and borne eastward again, it fell at last all over that section of the country, while the smoke of forest fires caused for weeks and weeks darkness that might be felt, and prostrating many minds with the fear that the end of the world had come.

Starring finally came to the city of Barbadoes Junction. All the men population of this famed city had collected in large numbers at the approach of the "Red Phaguc" filled with desperate purposes, to stop the flames if possible. The Mayor was chosen Chosen as the leader, and all the men collected in increasing numbers, and with all kinds of tools started to work like demons in making a clearing around the town, and just when it seemed impossible to stop the fire, the desperate reported led to blow ing a gap in one of the levees, but though the blow also broke into the town, it did not check the flames, and all the men had to run a like deer for their lives.

A matchless scene of horror had ensued therefore, and twenty thousand men, broke through the blazing sea, but could not stop the blaze. The population however had fled before the fire came up, but some were caught before they could escape, those in churches where they had fled to implore protection, virgins were burned to death at the very altars, weeping infants hurled down into the fires by falling walls. Amid the shriek of the sufferers, and the shouts of those trying to save the city, the finest city in this part of Calvernia was reduced to ash, and smoldering ruins, its splendid churches, its stately palaces had been wrapped in flames, and the wretched fugitives who had escaped from the scene of horror, in to wide clearings, by the margin of a near by lake hovered in terror for fear the fire coming also upon their last refuge would engulf them also. Then fell the city of Barbadoes Junction, the most stately monument of calvernian opulence that had yet arisen in this part of Calvernia.

Starting, viewed the ruins with emotion and disgust, and said:  
"We can't yell for fair blame the enemy for the big explosions and the awful flood, but Glandelinia is responsible for those fires."

"It is strange how the disaster could have happened if there was no such a thing as a volcanic eruption," said the Chief Ranger. The first of June at that after midnight hour was even exceedingly hot, because of the distant forest fire, and a breath of air stirred from the fire was located at the time at about one minute after twelve I heard a noise like loud thunder at a distance, followed by a strange sudden secondary shock, followed shortly by a second and more intense noise and shock somewhat stronger than the first, accompanied by a loud hollow rumbling noise like distant thunder along the far distant horizon. At this most of the people of the town of Janet at which I resided were awakened at of their beds, and began to run out of their houses, but a series of other more severe shocks at once occurred, and in a bout a minute, for it is said that a series of shocks lasted even only one third a minute followed by a terrific rolling roar, four fifths of the town was in ruins, and the levee burst from the concussion and the waters of the river was rolling over the city. The streets on the north side, on the north bank brink of the river harbor where the sand had been mostly steeply banked up were the first to fall, not as from an earth earthquake but from a terrific windblast, next fell two churches and a tower and the lower districts of the city were in four or five fathoms of water, and then fell the northeast side of the town, to which many had fled for safety and these buildings building buildings disappeared into dust, ruin and water, the flood from the river rolling completely over the place where it stood.

Then the whole portion of that town, where the shipping had been, disappeared at once under deep water, while the houses near the central section of North Bend sank or were covered nearly up to the eaves, others up to the first floor, and others again one or two feet only, accordingly to the distance at which they were situated from the waters edge. The shocks of the concussions in fact shook or blew down the very artificially sustained banks of sand. As the sand and shock or fell down and spread out out the houses subsided, while the river waters rushing in underneath as well as above from the force and pressure of the waters, rushed up in spouts into the streets and completed the ruin. Fort St. Andrew and the houses that stood on high rock foundations alone, were shattered as if by a windstorm but remained above the water. This part of Janet which however still partly stood, though terribly shattered and scattered upon a rocky plateau and therefore escaped devastation by the river and the main flood that struck later washing nearly the whole lower town away.

It seemed strange that the force of the concussion did not dissipate and dissolve the very foundation of it... and that it did not fall to pieces and scatter under the water, as the rest of the place did, for the shocks a hundred of them within fifteen minutes were so violent, that it they could be like footballs, on the water, they would have been scattered about the water, as they tried to run along the street to provide for their safety, and it was impossible to keep any one on their feet, or for every thunder and crash in the distance the ground heaved, and shook and vibrated

thousand persons whom the raging rading and fierce Glandelinians had found there a week before. Their pitiful tale was told only by some caves where thousands of mangled human bodies of men women and children strew the ground. The Glandelinians in this neighborhood remained unsubdued, and no force had yet been able to dislodge them.

Outside of Abbeisenn in the hilly country where some Glandelinian forces, and Starring believing these knew something of the Abbeisenn disaster decided to try and surround and capture them all if possible. He had still over 10,000 of his men followers, and therefore the expedition started. Starring offered to each Ranger a who should capture a Glandelinian officer a commission in his rank of work. The force employed against these Glandelinians consisted of four regiments of Calverinians, and the whole force of Rangers with him. He learned that within his stay here in Abbeisenn the Glandelinians beyond had greatly increased, npt notwithstanding all the measures that had been, concered for their suppression, to the great terror of many inhabitants of neighboring towns. The Glandelinians of which number Starring knew nothing about, was under command of Colonel Codcoe, and he was a formidable Glandelinian guerrilla. Under his leadership the various bodies of fierce Glandelinians were formed into one great force and well organized and brave as lions. Codcoe was as dangerous as well as he was a military head of his force, no party could be sent forth by the Christians but he knew it in time to lay ambush or descend with fire and sword on the region left unprotected.

He was thus always supplied with arms and ammunition, and as all his men were excellent marksmen, never wasted a shot, and never risked a battle in the open, his forces naturally increased, while those of his enemies were decimated. His men were never captured, and never took a prisoner it was impossible to tell when they were defeated, and the only men who could obtain the slightest advantage against them as we will soon see were Starring and his forces. Yet the rebels had every topographical advantage, for they held possession of cockpits. These highlands are

furrowed through and through as by an earthquake with a series of gaps and ravines. These chasms vary from three hundred yards to a mile in length, the rocky walls are a hundred feet in height, and often absolutely inaccessible, while the passes at each end will admit but one man at a time. They are thickly wooded, wherever trees can grow, water flows within them, and they communicate with one another, forming a series of traps for an invading force.

It is not strange a then, that in many parts of the war zone, that the highest military authorities, at this period have pronounced the overcoming of the fierce Glandelinians a thing more difficult than to obtain a victory over the biggest army of evil spirits. But how to execute such an expedition through such a ruinous country devastated by explosions, forest fires, and floods was also a difficult problem. No assault such a position without annihilation was impossible. Starring was willing to try but most of his higher followers were inconveniently cautious, as the expedition was exceedingly dangerous. In case of misfortune would come Starring selected one of the most difficult passes, posting in the forests a series of large scouting parties to signal with their whistles one by one the approach of any of the Glandelinians on the rear, which would warn Starring, and he would retreat. Through this perilous country Starring and his band bravely advanced, but whistle after whistle they heard sounded, but just then there was no other human noise in the woods, and they advanced till they saw the smoke of distant Glandelinian rifles before they caught a glimpse of any Glandelinian soldiery.

In his very first attack, he was miserably defeated, and almost had to fly for his life amid a perfect panic of the bands of men in which some forty or fifty were killed and wounded. Starring had been disguised by this defeat, and he desired to have revenge. He hated these Glandelinians most because despite all things their bravery were overshadowed by the shocking cruelties they committed in their expeditions and he firmly believed there were many Glandelinians among them that either knew or even had something to do with the enormous disaster. He learned that these Glandelinians in an attack upon a town compelled a number of priests, monks, nuns, and even children their prisoners to carry and plant the scolding ladders against the parapets of a high earth breastworks, hoping to see these poor creatures killed by the fire of their own countrymen who defended the town. A Convent held by soldiers that had made a bold resistance, on surrendering, was set on fire and burned to the ground with the garrison in it. Many prisoners had died under the tortures that these Glandelinians inflicted on them. In the brilliancy of the success of this Glandelinian commander many others had joined him in great numbers. There was no large Glandelinian war cruiser in the river, but the men who were in charge got drunk and the ship was suddenly blown up whether from the drunkenness and carelessness of the crews, or the direful revenge of some Calverinian citizen remains a matter of doubt.

It was said that nearly fifteen hundred men on board this ship had perished. Starring had followed the news statements of the attacks of this Glandelinian horde and knew that his next operation was an attack on La Polana before the disaster, which town however repulsed the attack. Yet these merciless Glandelinians fierce than piratical depredators were accustomed to shut up their prisoners, even children in Catholic churches, where it was easy to either keep guard over them or torture them. At the captured village of Tili, and El Toro in this instance so little care was taken of the captives that many of these unfortunate cut captives were actually starved to death in the churches, while the Glandelinians were revelling in their dwellings. In cruelty and wickedness many a Glandelinian general made the famous Pirate Morgan seem like a great saint.

General Codcoe was near by being destroyed on one of his expeditions for a consider abe force of Calverinians had had time to put in order a fortification at the entrance to the town of Colao, and three extensive batteries of cannons were stationed on all roads to cut of the generals retreat. But the Glandelinian general fought a battle as desperate and as terrific in losses as two Gettysburgs put into one, the two Calverinian batteries were captured, and he took the third. He then captured the town



and enraged over his loss of more than sixty thousand in killed and wounded gave no quarter and killed all the garrisons of the town, and made the women and children all prisoners, and enslaved them. The general then departed from the still smoking ruins of that unfortunate city, taking with them one hundred and forty four house horses and ten thousand mules loaded with spoil, and sixteen thousand women and children pris prisoners, part of whom were detained to carry burdens during the march, and the others for the ransom expected for their release. All the women and children were made to suffer cruel fatigue, hunger and thirst, and artfully made to apprehend being carried off and shipped and transported to glandollins and sold as slaves, that they might the more earnestly endeavor to procure money for their ransom. It was in vain for these poor creatures to throw themselves on their knees, weep or tear their hair, and to beg of the foe generals to let them return to their families, their brutal answer was a kick a blow or a stab. Then as soon as the glandollins forces reached the recesses of these difficult hills, a division was made of the booty, according to the proportions agreed upon. Coddee fearing sooner or later monstrous army would be sent against him, determined to withdraw quietly to the hills, which he did to hide himself from the danger of the enraged Calverlinians. Starring though repulsed in the first attack was determined to try again. Lots were then cast as to how the attack was to be made this time. The lot fell upon attacking by a flint while setting fires to burn the defenders out of the territory, even if it is at the risk of starting a new forest fire.

During his advance toward his strong holds Starring and his followers had observed further signs even in this district where one of the most violent parts of the disastrous floods had swept over. All shipping belonging to the town of La Polama further north had been realized and torn by the onrushing waters, and the shanty towns and places of paper, many had been aground in the deep and completely completely, some thrown high and dry among the trees on the sloping sides of hills and many others hurled as on the other pellmell in frightful confusion. In the town in which the enemy was in possession, and countryside itself there was not a house that was secure, and besides the loss of life attendant on the shipwrecks, numbers of people had been killed either by falling walls, the crashing down of the ruins or by the masses of different objects which had been wildly driven onward by the flood. At the lowest estimation over sixteen hundred lives had been lost, and two hundred and seventy seven vessels wrecked and destroyed, and the surviving population had abandoned the town and no new general police occupies the remainder of the ruins as a position.

In another part of the remaining flood, alongside the eastern end of the town, were a score of ships piled literally on one another. One a galverinian brig of some fifteen thousand tons was seen to go down against the river docks at the outbreak of the flood and was lying entirely under water no part of her showing, and when she was cleared later by the receding waters on her was discovered a fragment of nearly twice her weight with one part of a topmast above the receding waters, on her again, two other big ships, each two thousand tons in weight, and on top of all, and resting on the two big ships, though herself half under the wreckage of all descriptions deposited there by the waters was the huge Abbasianian war cruiser, called the columbian.

Starring] "At a quarter past three o'clock in the morning after the concussion of distant exploding noises in the distance subsided, nothing could have been more natural, and in the senses peaceful than the whole scene. A day afterwards what a change there was. Several of us were leaning over the side, watching people inspect the partial wreckage of their town, when without the slightest warning, sudden as a flash of lightning came such a shaking of the timbers of the ship as if perhaps no vessel had every experienced. It was not a quivering as produced by an earthquake, or by the shocks that might before and downward and upward shaking which threatened to leave not one bolt in its place, nor any planks together in the ship.

very fast to look at the engine room. Just to make it more strange to us the firemen and engineers swarmed up from below, the crew were on deck in a moment, the passengers made a simultaneous rush for the hulks to the ship, and crowded the quarter deck, consternation on every face and not a word was spoken till the ship was again quite quiet, when a murmur went round "something's wrong with the river. It's running off its course".

And so it was.. And persons on the ship who had live a on the river sho. . . any many years and who were in Calverinia for fourty years, declared that such an action of the river surpra .surpassed anything of the kind that they had ever seen before.

A quarter of an hour passed away, during which time we noticed the direction of the moving waters, against the crossbar, curving the river increasing, and then we saw a small river steamer happened to be passing outside, when we saw the steamer's location, she turned her head northward and seemed to disappear. A moment later, the steamer was reached the town, and in a few minutes the whole town up north was a mass of foam and tuoling, we were being hurried forward by the tremendous fury of the torrent. In silence, we were spoken to them. In a few minutes the ladies clung to those nearest them in silence, a few of us got them life belts, or made them take hold of our jumpsuits or seats or hatchways coverings.

One instant before the tremendous flood struck us, the forward tackle of the life boat broke and it fell down nearly perpendicular, dropping directly into the water below. In the meantime the terrible sea of waters rolled swiftly upon us, but nevertheless we had few minutes to prepare for the shock, and it may be well imagined, though I think it is impossible to describe how those two minutes went by. Down on the devoted ship came the roaring of a torrent, literally piled up like a wall in front of us, rolling upon us at the rate of seventy miles an hour, with a perpendicular face and carrying along with it as it rolled through the town with a loud crashing thundering and rattling noise. In comparing it to one of the highest houses it struck was actually, roughly a hundred and forty feet.

[illegible]

increased mingled with its echoes from the distant shore as loud as the thunder of a tidal wave.

A sudden roar of a town going to pieces & was hardly noticed, so occupied were all on board in watching the advance of the devouring flood. As the ship outran the flood or got clear of it later on, an onboard restrained as it had been during the great fear that had fallen upon the ship, now claimed undisputed sway. The crisis veiled by the very nature of the emergency itself now claimed undisputed sway. Had the crowd been away it might have been very different, but the fact of their being there, and the uncontrollable terror on the women and children, and the fact of the howls were howling and crying and the edge appeared through the chaos.

of rank of the

During many days and nights, after the flood continued to increase without one moment's respite, we were not exactly in positive terror of our lives, but in a constant apprehension. We were not tolerably safe. Not for a single moment did the roaring of the waters cease, and at intervals sometimes of two or three minutes, sometimes half an hour, flooding masses of houses and debris passed by, while from the wreck resounded cries of the unfortunate people in them, and the crash of toppling buildings. In point of fact it was simply one continuous sea





all efforts on the parts of the Glandolinians, and the assailants to their wonder and surprise finally gained access to the places and drove the Glandolinians before them capturing many prisoners. They continued to rush on, and now found nothing in their way of progress, till the three attacking parties met, by the blowing of a small breeze. The Glandolinian soldiers up above, poured down a hot fire, but the parties taking advantage of the thickness of the trees and brush pushed on, and finally the foe

after resisting stubbornly for a whole day fled with haste and precipitation, and gave up their fair positions to the mercy of the adventurers. Starring was severely wounded, and two hundred of his men were killed, and two thousand wounded, but nevertheless the conquerors set about securing their position, by entrenching themselves, turning the captured guns of the position so as to sweep all the approaches from the country. A portion of the Glandolinian force were still in position to the left, too much unnerved by fear to make any exertion to save their position from being assaulted by a mere handful of enemies. When night closed in they glided by stealth from their stronghold and joined their panic stricken men in the interior. The next day Starring despite his injuries took further measures to secure his conquest, which he now held in absolute possession for a month. The Glandolinians increased in numbers however, and he ordered the Glandolinian positions he captured to be destroyed.

But the enemy in their efforts to drive him out, which a month's fighting did not accomplish set the forests on fire here also, but this did not work. In this sad dilemma, the Glandolinian commander was forced to send his full force to demolish the adventuring force by main effort. Two hundred cavalry, and ten times as many soldiers were employed freshly every day through the cool of the morning, and the cool of the evening in trying to force Starring out of the neighborhood. But Starring's positions were well fortified, and the utmost efforts of Coddose's men produced nothing but serious losses to himself in killed and wounded. Finding his object beyond an easy attainment and the heat of the forest fires he made pressing heavily on his men, negotiations were commenced, and Starring demanded of him to surrender, but the occurrence of an untoward event exasperated Starring, and suspended their progress for a time.

Two Glandolinian soldiers, meeting a courier belonging to Starring, bearing dispatches from him to general Coddose in their uncontrollable thirst for revenge over the situation of Coddose's army ran him through with a bayonet. Though dreadfully and mortally wounded, the courier crawled back to Starring, and fell dead, while trying to give an account of the affair.

The rage of Starring at this insult and tragedy, was terrible to behold. Two unfortunate Glandolinian officers both lieutenants, were sent to the Glandolinian commander with the orders that if the murderers were not sent to him immediately Coddose's whole army which now is surrounded would receive no quarter, and that six prisoners would be hanged every day until those who killed the courier were delivered into his custody. The following evening the two murderers were sent to him, and he made their very own countrymen hold as prisoners hang them. Coddose then wisely surrendered unconditionally, and having discovered the real cause of the ruins he marched these prisoners into the ruins of Abbieann unarmed, devoided of belts and suspenders for their trousers and made preparations to question them concerning the disaster. Active exertions were now made by all to force these Glandolinians to tell, but to the disappointment of Starring, who expected much information, these Glandolinians either knew nothing, or would rather die than tell.

Starring's par patriotism patriotism was aroused at this want, and the Glandolinian commander was informed that should the real cause of the disaster be known, all of the Glandolinian armies would have some difficulty to rain any part of California they now possess.

## ANOTHER WITNESSES ACCOUNT OF THE SOURCE OF THE ABBIEANN DISASTER, AND ITS EFFECTS.

While remaining there, Starring more than once heard the story of the appalling disaster at Abbieann, the beautiful city situated between the two rivers of the Arron-burris Run and the Mic-jolleston. Starring to save his life could not comprehend how it could be that in a very few minutes hundreds upon hundreds of thousands of the inhabitants were killed or drowned. Yet he came across the little black haired girl who in that city had befriended Angelina Pichee, and her venturesome friends before the catastrophe and who with them had survived and was indeed a perfect eye witness of the whole catastrophe as it actually occurred, having not been in bed that night for fear of a dread event, as at that time the sky far off was lighted like an inferno by the distant forest fires and she had dreaded some sort of a catastrophe.

The narrative produced herewith, and written on the conversation goes to bring the detail before the reader with force and simplicity which leaves no doubt to him of the exact nature of the disaster. Starring knew the little girl by the description furnished by Angelina Pichee, and the latter had fortunately met her in one of the refugee camps, and had her come and follow them, as for her goodness to her and her companions she decided to make her a little girl scout.

Starring first asked her;

"Are your parents living little girl?"

"Yes sir."

"Where are they?"

"They are in Pandora sir."

"How did you come to be in this camp?"

"I came myself sir. I refused to go home until I found Penrod who was so good to me."

"What is your name child?"

"Jame Georgiana Torio."

"I would like to question you about the disaster, since Penrod, says he knows you, and that you of the inhabitants, including your parents were the only survivors. There is reports in news papers, magazines, and so forth that this disaster, was a big earth

quake followed by a severe volcanic eruption. I want the exact truth little girl which I know you will give me, for you look as good as a little saint."

"I'll tell the truth sir. Cross my heart and hope to do and die if I tell a lie."

"Was the disaster an earthquake, and a volcanic eruption?"

"No sir. The shocks were too sudden to be an earthquake. My sir as bad as an earthquake is, it would give you more time than this shock did. According to the way it seemed to me there was no earthquake. There was a roar like explosions, and the effect upon the city was more like a terrific cyclone. I felt no concussion below my home at all, and yet all the building suddenly fell. My home didn't."

"Well I won't question you for a time now. Tell me as much as possible of your experience."

"It was about twelve o'clock sir, and I and Penrod had just left each other about half an hour before, and I returned home. I did not go to bed, and neither did my father and mother because there was a terrible forest fire raging southeast of the city and the whole city had been alarmed and feared it would strike the city. I was seated in my bedroom, just readying my prayer book, when there was a loud crash like the loudest thunder but far away. The noise was miles away, but it sounded as terrific as the most loudest thunder would when crashing right overhead. Believe me I was scared, the windows went out, the house jumped as if there was a shock more in the air than elsewhere, and the table at which my mother was sitting reading a bible jumped high, and knocked her and the chair pulp to the floor spilling all the book books on top of her."

The shock was like a terrific cyclone, there was no earth, tremble, and yet buildings fell as if they were blown down, and I could not perceive a breath of wind stirring.

While my sister ran in to terror to the door, I was reflecting with myself what could be happening as there was no shock from the ground, but without having the least fact as to the real cause just then, there came again a long roll of such loud thunder like a volley of cannon, big enough to stretch a mile, and the whole house shook and swayed to its foundation, and a frightful hissing and thundering noise came from the very sky above, and a terrific glaring fiery cloud came down upon all our houses and into the street, and there was then a something like a horrid blast of hot wind.

We threw ourselves down the stairs almost scorched, and suffocated, and there we remained in suspense, wondering whether we should stay in the cellar or chance the perils of the hot cloud in the streets, as the danger in it inside a inside and out seemed equal. In a moment I was stunned with a most horrid crash, as if every building in the city had fallen down at once, while at the same time came thundering that was four times as loud as before and rolled long and fast. The house shook with such violence that the upper stories immediately all fell, and though the cellar which was almost under the ground did not become entombed as we feared, yet every thing was thrown out of its place in such a manner that it was with a no small difficulty that I, or my parents and sister kept our feet and expected nothing less than to be crushed to death, as the walls continued rocking to and fro, opening in several places, large stones falling down on every side from the cracks and the ends of most of the beams and rafters started out from the ceiling.

And air what added to the terror and horror of the scene, the sky was covered with such a cloud as to make everything so gloomy that though it was night outside before it was now so dark that I could not see anything at all, it was like to me of the awful Egyptian darkness told of in the Bible, and it continued for many hours.

As soon as my mother summoned nerve enough to light a small candle which he brought with him during the flight into the cellar, the first objects I saw in the cellar was my mother sitting on the floor with a crucifix in her arms, all covered with dust, pale and trembling. My father looked worse, and my sister appeared to frightened to even scream. I asked my father whether he thought it was all over, for it was silent outside now, but his consternation was so great, that he was not able to give me an answer. My sister asked me in the utmost agony, if I did not think the very world was at an end, at the same time she complained of being choked, and begged me to procure her some air from the cellar above. Upon this I went to the faucet, but for the water would not run, however, recovering his composure my father said all that we must not think now of quenching our thirst, but of saving our lives as the house was just falling upon our heads, and if a second shock at whatever it was should come would certainly bury or at least lay all in the cellar and we would never get out.

We hurried up stairs, father and mother forcing us girls to go first, but keeping close behind, and leaving leaving the ruins of the house made directly for that end of the street which leads to the Mc-Holleston River. "

"Did you reach it?" asked Starring.

"We didn't know what was happening. We were entirely blocked up with the fallen houses to the height of their five stories, and all that sea of wreckage air was smoking like a cloud and bright flames pierced those clouds and the smoke blinded us. To escape that awful heat we turned back and proceeded to the other end which led to Central Ave. Avenue, and there mother and father helped us over a vast heap of smoking ruins, with no small hazard to our lives as well as their lives, and that was we were again into this street

father and mother, and the help of our hands men feet too, I desired mother to let go her hold for a moment, and while she did remaining three or four feet behind me, at which moment there fell a vast timber loaded with tricks and with stones from a tot of pine and oak, which missed me, but fell upon us I and a sister, mother and father had already been crushed in pieces.

So dismal a spot, so spectacularly affected us in the highest degree, but the dread we were in of entering the sea into ourselves, and the many instances of the great kind which we saw, and the many instances of the great kind which we saw, were so no direct us to seek the sea, think nothing more but of the light.

As I was looking up at the smoke, I think nothing else but of the big package of houses on each side of the street, and how high the highest ten and twenty story buildings all thrown down, or parts of them, continue falling, and threatening us with a terrible death at every step, as the roof of Grand Central Station is falling in within our view, for my own part sir, as destruction appeared to be unavoidable, I only wished that something would happen to me at once, and not have my legs or arms broken, in which case I could expect nothing else but to be left upon the spot, lingering in misery, like those poor unhappy wretches, without receiving the least help from any person, as none were there to render aid, and my parents and sister would not have been able to help me.

And then self preservation is the first law of nature, these sad thoughts did

and then as their preservation in the ruins was impossible, they were forced to make no great effort to make use of any other parents totally despair. We proceeded on as fast as we could, with any convenience, convenience, tho' I thought with great care and caution. We at length got clear of this horrid passage, and found ourselves safe and sound in a large open square, which had been thrown down a few minutes before, here we stood for some time, considering what we should do, and not thinking ourselves safe in the situation, we came to the resolution of climbing over the ruins and get back to our own home, in order to get to the rivers side, that with the help of any, we might then be able to see our way and get as far away from the tottering houses in case of a second crash. This with greater difficulty we finally accomplished, and here Penrod found me and brought me off to his girl about companions. As we reached the lower section of the city, we living on a rough side, we found a prodigious swarm of people, all of the same kind and conditions and we could find no houses fit to enter or half exposed in the ruins. There were negro priests who had run from the altars in their sacerdotal vestments lying in the ruins of a church. Ladies half dressed, and some without shoes, all these lying amid the ruins, with the terrors of the horrible death they came to in their faces. During the awful shocks that night the consternation among the dying people had been universal, and the shrieks and cries of the people killed first in some other district of the city could be heard for blocks. At the same time we could hear the fall of the tallest buildings, whereby many persons were killed on the spot and others mortally wounded."

"Where every one in the city as far as you know killed outright?" asked Sturring.

came within our grasp and will we manage to do a work it to a higher section of the  
current, when we did with great rapidity. There now appeared no much danger from  
the water as from the land, and we did not know where to retire for shelter as the  
flood was quickly rising higher and higher. My father took a sudden resolution of  
returning to our own section of the city which seemed too high for the flood to come  
and this we all did, with our clothing all dripping. Here we all stood for some  
length of time, and observed that, while of the river tabling and ceasing about as  
a surge on the river bank side of the, a surge had broken their calm, and a  
surge of light and heat upon which rain and wind and great clouds may  
large boats were turned keel upward, and all this without any wind, which seemed the  
more astonishing.

"Well so far your description slightly differs with those of others" said Starring. "But there is one thing I have heard of which I do not believe. What happened happened to that part of the city facing Lake Angeline?"

"It was swallowed up with all the people in it in their beds by the lake" said the Girl. At the same time all the lake wharf boats and small vessels anchored in the harbors, all full of people going out on midnight boat excursions were all swallowed up as in a whirlpool of some kind, and never more appeared."

"Such a thing seems exaggerated" said Starnoff. "Penrod do you believe that really happened?"

"Penrod shrugged his shoulders." I was in that part a few days before the disaster came," he finally said, "and after the disaster I never saw southeastern Abiesann no more."

"Maybe the flood swept it away," suggested Starring.

"Probably," submitted Fenrod.

[illegible]

"We had not been long in the partly flooded area of northern Abilene, when I felt a shock of some kind produced by the flood, which however was less violent than the concussions the night before, the waters rushed up higher and all of us for a time remained up to our waists in water, though the water was not so small as it had been the night before. Some distance from the river with the ruins of many intervening houses to break the force of the flood. At this time we all took notice that the waters were rising so impetuously that some ships were being forced into the streets of the flooded city. The flood we could see was rushing on at terrific sweep carrying away whole swarms of wooden buildings, and throwing down the remainder of the ruins in such sort that it was justly dreaded Abilene would now meet the same fate which a few weeks ago had taken Heidi Junction and other cities. We were still in a suchia such a situation now that we did not know which way to turn, we were faint from the constant fatigue we had undergone with a whole night of no sleep, and we had not yet broken our fast. We then had so much to eat that we were no longer so uneasy. We had determined to go and learn if possible if there was a way out of the town. We proceeded with some hazard to the large space before a ruined cathedral which also had been thrown down. Passing through this section which was only slightly flooded, we found it full of wreckage of every description, even of night coaches, wagons, autos, horses and mules and auto trucks, deserted by their drivers, and attendants. From this dangerous square we found our way through a long steep and wide street. Here we met new scenes of horror, which exceeded all we can think of, but all was stillness in death. There was not even the sound of a sigh, or a groan, and we could not hardly take a step without treading on the dead. We expected here to at least meet with some one who would be crying over the deaths of their relations or dear friends, but all was silent. It was a street of annihilation. In some places lay carriages, wagons and even autos, with their masters, horses, drivers, and riders almost crushed in pieces or buried almost out of sight in the ruins. What struck us most was to see many mothers with children or infants in their arms, buried under rubbish, or even women and children richly dressed, with also priests and friars and gentlemen of all kinds either in the same manner exposed to view, or almost entirely buried. Those same priests took the lead and broke through with many great stones over their heads, and we all buried in the rubbish, but there was not a sound, for they were all perished with the rest. At length we arrived to the spot opposite to the school I used to go to before I and my parents moved north, and finding this as well as all the other buildings blown or thrown down, and seeing the flood was ever rising foot by foot every hour, we thought it was high time to hurry and get out of reach if possible. In less than an hour we reached an interior town, about 15 miles from our own city authorities, near a big city burying ground, usually rather, this building, part of the city where persons and many many dead were buried in a five story structure."

Did any of the city that might have been spared from the flood burn?" asked Starring.

168, and an award of \$10,000 was made to the city of New York.



before we got out, and as soon as it grew dark, we were horrified by observing a terrific glare in the sky that we have never seen before, or at least I had never seen in my life. The whole city north of us not touched so far by the flood was in an awful conflagration, and the glare was so bright that the very stretch of the flood and a good section of the lake was lighted up. It looked as if the city not touched by flood was on fire in at least a thousand different places at once, and after we had left we had heard the fire heard the fires had continued to burn for many days altogether without it intermission, and there was no one that lived that could have stopped its progress. It was an awful fire."

"It must have been" said Starring. "For from the nature of the ruins, I observed the fire had consumed everything the flood and the shocks had not destroyed."

"What caused the fire I wonder?" asked Angeline Pichee.

"I could never learn but believe the forest fire had struck it somewhere," said Jane. "Some believe it was caused by that strange cloud of fire that the explosions hurled upon portions of the city, but I believed there were other causes, which occurring all the same time, will surely account for the prodigious havoc it made. The forest fire that had kept me worried all the time since I heard of it coming did strike parts of the city not hit by the flood from the northwest, and the conflagration quickly spread to the neighboring houses, and there being joined by the fires starting through other causes among the ruins increased to such a degree, that it easily destroyed the whole section of the city not swept away by the flood, as it met with no intermission. But what would appear an almost incredible to you were the fact more notorious, and public is that immediately after the disaster, gangs of hardened glandelinian soldiers were busily at work in setting fire to those buildings, which stood some chance of escaping the general destruction. I cannot understand what could have made them do such wicked things, except to add to the horror and confusion, that they might by this means have the better opportunity of plundering the ruins with security. But there was no need for the enemy to go through all this trouble, for they could have easily have done all their vandalism without it, since the whole city of population is believed to have been annihilated within that ten or fifteen minutes that night, that I believe not a soul except us remained in it, excepting those city scoundrels, and other roving glandelinians of the same stamp. I believe it was possible some of them might have had many other motives besides robbing, as one in being particularly apprehended they say he was a foreigner, confessed at the gallows that he had set fire to the ruins of an orphan asylum with his own hand, at the same time glorying in the action, and declaring with his last breath that he had hoped to have the chance to burn up all of Calverinia, so Glandelinia could win the war. . . . We always kept ourselves hidden and when we feared we would be attacked by the vandals, my guardians always had their pistols ready, and believe me my friendly companions proved to me what good crack shots they are."

"I heard, and read, . . ." said Starring "That the whole number of persons that perished including those who were burned or swept away by the flood or crushed to death while in their beds is supposed on the lowest lowest calculation to amount to more than eight million, and though the damage in all respects cannot and never will be computed I suppose, let you may form some idea of it, when you know this extensive city is now nothing but was what has been, that there were no survivors. Do you my child believe that such a horrible thing has happened?"

"That is hard to tell," said Jane. "It may take many years before such news can be confirmed. But in order that you may partly realize the awful havoc that has been made, I will mention one more instance among the many that have come under my notice. This I witnessed myself during the first explosion from the window of my bedroom. My bedroom window faced a high arch passageway, fronting the east door of an enormous palace, on the left hand was the famous Tribunal Building, and on the right of the street many houses ten and fourteen stories high. The street was wide but did not prevent the disaster I saw. At the first shock, numbers of night roving people who were then passing under the arch, fled to the middle of this street for shelter, those in the dwellings who were awakened, and as many as had time to get out did the same. . . . Then came the first awfullest explosion of all, and at that instant the big arched way, with the front of the two enormous buildings, and all the skyscrapers all inclined one toward the other, with the sudden violence of the shock fell down, and before my very eyes every soul as they were standing here in the middle of even that wide street were buried under a mountain of rubbish and wreckage."

"Well whatever may be the facts of your statement" said Starring, "the portion of the earth's surface that was convulsed by the shocks of these unusual explosions is estimated by many various newspapers, books, and magazines, and by many persons in general who experienced them in all directions and in every city and town, to have been four times greater than the whole extent of our distant friendly countries, Europe and Asia. The shocks felt like air vibrations also were felt not only in parts of Angelinia and Angeline vine states but in Glandelinia, and Abbeannia they were one third as violent. All Calverinia was shaken nearly as violent. . . ."

At a place about twenty four miles away from Angelinia Agathia city, (Calverinia) the side of a great mountain slipped down from the shock, and the entire village of Vanston with all its inhabitants, upwards of 18,000 in number were buried under that awful avalanche."

"I heard of that," said Penrod. "I read that the shocks were also felt as far to the westward as the Belinglomean Islands, or St. Johns, Catherine Isle, and Robonnia Island, where the tide which usually rises about three feet, was suddenly elevated about forty feet, the water being at the same time agitated as if a storm was raging. Even the Belinglomean Creatures were terrified, and kept in the sky or in the water for days afraid to return to land, and this not only in the islands but they fled from Calverinia and Bengall state. Toward the north east in Abbeannia State the shock was noticed as far as Concentinia Province, those great inland lakes rivers, cities and towns were all disturbed with enough force to drive all the people

out of bed and into the streets in panic. Toward the east it extended to Abyssinkile to Penrobina, Belinglomean, where houses swayed as if a cyclone broke loose. . . . and in northern Angelinia state the waters of all the rivers rose and fell repeatedly. Toward the southeast, the shock was sensibly felt throughout the flat forested country of Calverinia, in Jessica city, and in Big Girl Knool, and along the country side of the Mico-Jolleston Run. I even heard that at sea, one hundred and ten miles west of Vivian Wickey, ships were strained as if they had struck on rocks, the seams of the decks opening, and the many compasses were upset."

On board a war ship one hundred and twenty miles south of the Belinglomean Islands the shock was so violent as to toss men up perpendicularly from the decks. The great sea wave produced by the concussion rose along the whole southern and western coasts of Calverinia and Angelinia, and the eastern coasts as well, and at Vivian Wickey it is stated to have risen to a height of sixty five feet."

At Angeline Junction on the north western coast of Angelinia state, the tide rose and fell a hundred times in rapid succession. At Gertrude Angeline City, where the usual ebb and flow of the tide is six feet, it being low tide at the time in all probabilities, the great wave rolled in seventy feet high, and at once not only raised the level of the water many feet above high water mark but flooded Gertrude Angeline city destroying many houses along the shore. This immense tide rushing into the city caused great damage beyond comparison, and several other large cities along the coast were similarly flooded."

The tide was also suddenly raised on the southern coast of Abbeannia, the shock was sensibly felt at Andean Island, and a sudden rise in the waters followed almost immediately after. . . ."

"That is what was reported" said Starring "and all these tend to show that the conclusion which produced this greatest of all disasters must have its origin from some other source than a natural eruption or an earthquake, and that the disturbance was more violent than any earthquake ever estimated and far more sudden. The shocks continued only for fifteen minutes, and yet all that destruction was done. This catastrophe will long be thought of as the most disastrous of all, because its force was spent on a big populous capital city of Abbeannia, where national and international commerce, and travel and all railroad centers, and show houses, and every convenience made the facts conspicuous at once. Artists will paint, and authors will write of its horrors for many centuries to come. The scene of the disappearing part of the city under the shore of Lake Angeline where so many were in their beds and drowned like rats in a trap is and will ever be considered one of the most dramatic and terrible incidents in the whole history of all disasters."



## Chapter Nineteen Sixteen

STAMPING TRACES THE EFFECTS OF THE EXPLOSION SHOCKS,  
AS FAR AS ABBIEANNA, CALVERINIA, AND ANGLINIA STATE.

Starring continued the conversation saying:

"The conclusions of these awful shocks produced by the explosions, though said to have been felt in Abbieanna and Anglinia state were not as violent as was felt in Bengall state and Calverinia. The portion of the Vivian Hills in Bengall state I read were devastated by the shocks, and the whole of this zone of disturbance appeared to be connected with the great explosion horror around Abbieann and at Adeleha, etc."

"It seems strange for shocks to have reached so far," said the captain, "but it is absolutely sure. I have myself on the maps traced the extent of this concussion, which in its wave effects throughout Bengall state, and parts of Calverinia extended from east to west, not only to within a short distance beyond the shore of the Calverinian and Mic-H Whirthing seas, to Gertrude Angeline City and Vivian Wickey, but so far as one can judge, toward the Bengagionesean Islands and also the Boyking islands and through the region of the Catherine Isles. In this vast region the shocks were most violent in Bengall state and Central Calverinia."

"From the way Abbieann is wiped out, that seems evidently true," said Starring. "The first news of the disaster told that the concussion had destroyed the town of La Polena and that a local tsunami disaster. The shock was felt throughout all of Calverinia, and it extended upon the other side of the Angeline Vine State, to Angelinia Agutina, Joselina, and the Abyssinilian mainland. The lightning in the neighborhood of Big Girlknool was violently convulsed by this shock. The earth shook in secondary motion with each explosion, and the reports that the earth there undulated like a sea, portions being raised from eighteen to forty feet above their former level, and then depressed as far below it seems improved. Yet it is stated that the concussions caused the opening of great fissures in the river dikes, whence water was issued and flooded the land. Even Vivian Wickey experienced a hundred succession of secondary shocks for fifteen minutes, and nearly two thousand houses were overthrown, the enemy and besieging armies were thrown into consternation, and the sea rose so high as to flood the sea front of the city."

"That part of the news seems unfounded," said the captain, "but I do not doubt it nevertheless. I have the coast line of Lake Angeline in the northeast boundary line of Bengall state was also violently shaken, and that the force of the explosions formed large openings in many places in the ground, from which were ejected lots of water and mud. A large river was drained at Aldoon, while near the same place, near the lake, a large piece of land sank down and was totally submerged, drowning two small villages and all their inhabitants. Sixty square miles of the coast subsided. It was said that one small mountain sank down until its summit only remained visible, while another dip disappeared altogether. Several other hills were rent, were rent asunder, and chasms from thirty to sixty feet wide were forced near and connecting with the craters by the force of the explosions. The many towns upon the land that subsided were overflowed, and one was submerged upward of twenty feet."

"The districts of Mullencatt, were also agitated very much by these successive second dry shocks. It was reported that the undulations of the ground was quite visible, and it was with great difficulty that soldiers on guard in camps could keep to their feet, and the camps were thrown down. The town of Idrovo was overthrown, and twenty hundred of the inhabitants were said to have been crushed in the ruins. Several other smaller towns and villages shared a similar fate... At a great mobilization camp a fort with its towers and walls fell to the ground in a mass of ruins, and even at Turner much farther to the west, the great fortification of St. Ann, was overthrown."

"When I went to inspect one of the explosion craters," said Starring, "I came to the hills in the neighborhood of Abbieann west, and observed that several large masses of rock and earth and forest debris were detached and hurled into the valleys but nevertheless the appearance of the landscape around was otherwise not much injured. The eastern channel of a stream which name I cannot recall however, which flows through this region toward the Arronburgs Run, sank to a depth of five to seventeen and twenty five feet near the region of Adeleha lying to the northwest to St. John, and from ten to twenty feet in the other parts of the channel. The fortifications and the town of Also Arronburger north of Adeleha were at the same overflowed, having sunk down so much that only the tops of the houses and even the walls remained visible above the water after the shocks, which however at this section had not thrown a over any of the buildings. But I discovered a tract of land, over three or four thousand square miles in area, was at the same time so much depressed, according to many reports, which were confirmed, that the waters of some big rivers and inland lakes rushed in, and converted it into a large lagoon. This inundation overwhelmed many villages and towns and there remained above the water little more than the upper parts of the town which having sustained no injury, afforded temporary shelter to the inhabitants, who escaped in boats the following days."

"This occurrence seems to be the more remarkable from its having happened so far from the explosion area," said one of the rangers. The nearest site of most terrific disturbance is at a distance of upwards of two hundred miles from Abbieann, in the south eastern corner of Bengall State. The strange phenomena which resulted from this terrific disaster are highly instructive. They illustrate the manner in which similar interchanges of land and sea many have been produced in other parts of the country by the effects of the tremendous explosions but of which no record yet has been obtained. There are also manifold traces of such successive similar depressions on the shores of Lake Mic-Holleston. The force of the explosions might have undisturbed so much land as to produce effects similar to natural earthquakes. The city of Latori suffered severely, a considerable portion of it having been above one of the spots where as of the explosions occurred, and the town had been almost blown into the air. A large part of the town of Gantador was destroyed by the same explosion in the same way, and some mountains in its neighborhood were thrown down by the concussion. At Gant town, the concussion of the explosion was attended also by a strange fire cloud and a violent gust of wind, also from the sudden and though secondary concussion a mountain in the neighborhood was apparently cleft in twain, and one

of the main halves sank down considerably and buried a village under it. Many many houses were blown down in the town and many neighboring villages, and the loss of lives never will be known. The Ban Galketburg Peninsula was violently shaken, and three hundred severe secondary shocks were reported to have been felt at Glandelin in fifteen minutes, and as many at Ricksenville. The center of the disturbance the reports reported as it seemed to have been in Bengall state, where the shocks were accompanied by many loud thundering explosions. Many houses were overthrown at Ricksenville, and at other places. All of the central parts of Calverinia were severely shaken, particularly in and around the Big Girlknool region two hundred miles south of Abbieann. The succession of shocks were said to have continued for sixteen minutes a hundred secondary shocks per minute, the earth undulating like a storm tossed sea, with much dust distant, but noise in the air that sounded like loud thunder."

"Mount Calvernia, in the neighborhood an extent volcano lost loose an avalanche of rocks and stones down her slopes and the burying of two towns occurred there. Many houses were overthrown in Haurdick and the neighboring villages for a circuit of more than forty miles. One village was engulfed, by the big flood, and the loss, loss of life was unestimated but severe,....."

"I can relate much more," declared Starring. "I know it is reported that all of the central parts of Calverinia was violently shaken, but the greatest concussion here have come between Bengall and Daisy states. Many good sized cities were overthrown, and no one can say yet whether all of the inhabitants perished or not. Great rents were formed in the ground, and even in the solid rocks. All witnesses say that the waters of Lake Angeline was much agitated during the commotion. Even St. Joan and its very neighborhood was violently convulsed and convulsed. The secondary shocks were quite noticed, and great landlapses took place from the big mountain and did immense damage, thirty small villages being overthrown, with much loss of life. Even all of the big state of Angelinia was considerably disturbed by the awful concussion there were repeated secondary shocks, felt at Angelinia Agutina and a number of the concussions were severe. The shocks to the same degree were felt at Porothy Gale, and Joselina and its neighborhood were severely shaken simultaneously and thousands of houses were overthrown."

"That seems unusual but if the reports are true it will be more unusual yet," said the captain. I was at Angelinia Agutina, near midnight June the First, and the shocks proved somewhat calamitous. I noticed shocks were repeated at quick intervals for nearly a quarter of an hour, and nearly one quarter the number of the houses were somewhat damaged or overthrown, and a number of the inhabitants killed. Large masses of rock were detached from Mt. Ricksen and many houses were crushed by their fall. I heard that half of the remainder of the city of Heidi Junction was destroyed by the concussions and twenty two thousand of its inhabitants buried in the ruins. Then the ensuing in flood destroyed the rest of the town and killed nearly all the population, fourteen big towns in the vicinity were so completely swallowed up that not a trace of their wreckage could be discovered. The concussions and ensuing floods worked similar havoc in the neighboring towns and villages, and the entire loss of life caused by the two almost simultaneous catastrophes is not known."

"I heard a large portion of the city of Lucille Ricksen was affected if not totally destroyed, causing much loss in human life, and great distress among the surviving inhabitants. Loud rumbling noises more like in the sky preceded every shock which continued for the same length of time. It was said more than a third of the city was totally destroyed. The great St. Michael's Cathedral fell, burying however no one in its ruins as it happened at night and no one was in it. Most of the inhabitants fled the city at the beginning of the flood, and then scarcely a house in the city was not injured to some degree or loss. Unfortunately the inhabitants then encamped in the hills, so that there was no such fatality as during the shocks, when a great many perished, eleven thousand six hundred being recovered from the ruins. The Mic-Holleston city was also seriously affected, and here the havoc was fearful by both the shocks and the floods, about nearly a million houses being destroyed, and many thousands of people killed. In the town of Rosana not one house was left standing and all of the inhabitants were taken out of the ruins dead."

"The confusion which prevailed in the neighborhood of Mic-Holleston City owing to the nature of the frightful war raging close to the place for several months, was still further increased by these concussions which did so much damage to property, and caused the death of many people. A Glandelinian fleet of river warships was then anchored close to the city, and the waters of the enormous river were agitated enough by the shock to lead to a request being sent to the Glandelinian admiral by the commander of one of his ships, that he might get notice of an attack by some Christian fleet. No fleet came. The concussion caused the death of two thousand persons in the city of Gloria, yet the town of Chamberator suffered the most severely, and of all its houses not one was left fit for habitation. A great many villages in this neighborhood were destroyed, and nearly all the inhabitants were made homeless and destitute. Because of the enemy, and the flood, and combining forest fires, no one could come to their relief, and although the shock had also been very severe upon the opposite neighborhood near Gloria, it was from there that the first boatload of provisions, tents, and timber were dispatched to be seized by the enemy. More than five thousand persons perished in this part of the disaster, and as the population of the villages were annihilated, and among the survivors over fifteen thousand were more or less severely injured. As it was impossible for the survivors to clear away the ruins, the town authorities had to be content with galling down the walls which were still standing, and to prevent a plague they spread poisons over the layer of stone and lime beneath under which more than a score of thousands of corpses were believed to be still lying. Of course all of the country was said to be severely agitated, and again there was a hundred and fifty persons killed in the town of Perkins. The shock was also felt as far south as Angeline Junction, which though less severe caused great alarm, and at the same time the coast of Angelinia state was much

disturbed, and the town of Handersburg was a good deal injured, and the houses of Point Burn were again were again much damaged, while the town of Central was said to have been completely destroyed.... The series of secondary concessions, wrought terrible havoc in Gertrude Ab Angeline City. The first shocks however were the slight ones, but the last with the accompanying sounds of thunder in the distance did the most injury, and the uncertainty of the danger and the cause was much alarming, especially when the sea swamped and flooded the city also. During the prevalence of these many secondary convulsions, the people for the most part fled out of their homes and for the rest of the night and the day camped out on higher elevations, and thus it happened that the flood from the city sea, although doing most immense damage to property, did not kill many people. The total loss to human life was not known, but outside the city a great number of cattle on swamped farms perished the great death rate among the latter, being due to the fact that at night the animals were housed under the lower stories of the cow barns or in roughly built sheds in the fields. The towns of Gertrude, and several were completely wrecked, and the inhabitants were living even under any shelter they can put up, mats, boards, old clothes, or boughs of trees."

"Such descriptions seem exaggerated, but it may possibly be so" said Starring. "But nevertheless the whole of Central Calvernia felt the severest... of the shocks, for in these sections every house in every town and city was leveled to the ground, and every public building, bridge, and work of masonry was destroyed. The loss by flood fell mostly on planters, and manufacturers. All kinds of farming cultivation was destroyed and famine threatens Calvernia. All the largest factories of in all in Abbleunn were totally destroyed with their machinery, fifteen hundred railroad lines were wiped out, and the villages erected by the farming communities destroyed beyond redemption. Abbleunn is entirely destroyed, as we can see, scarcely a building in the portions of the city left to view escaping more or less injury and almost all burned. In all about three or four thousand cities were completely demolished. The loss of life is unusual more than all our battles made put together on each side of fighting combined. Abbleunn is the center of the horror. And the enemy is to blame but we cannot yet find evidence. What do you think about it Jane?"

"I think if it is true you'll find evidence yet," she replied.

6-254

212

Inhabitants suddenly sunk beneath the lake without giving a single person time to even

245

494

488

# THE FIERY TOUCH OF NATURE.... WHAT STARRING AND THOSE WITH HIM IN THE EXPEDITION FINDS.....

Part 2 of Chapter  
16

STARRING now was in probably the heart of the region where the greatest of all calamities he had ever seen, had fallen upon Calvernia, and her sister states. He wrote down in his diary stating that the disaster as far as he can comprehend is most complete, that as a city Abbleunn has ceased to exist, and that no war or catastrophe before in the past put together has ever brought on such a loss of life as in this city not mentioning the whole countryside swept to destruction as it was. He was firmly resolved to hold to the opinion of his belief that over 10,000,000 to thirty million people may have lost their lives, and that over fifty to a hundred million are now and are still homeless, and facing all kinds of complications of horrors, starvation, disease, the perils from the enemy and forest fires, and the various weather of winter and summer. The situation was more than he could comprehend, and though there is even from the start the most urgent need of all kinds of provisions is imperatively required he could not even imagine how the relief could be forthcoming.

And what worried him most was that the governor of Calvernia, while expressing his thanks for the marked success in his work so far informed Starring by telegram that Pandora and even the whole of Calvernia is still threatened.

The Governor of Calvernia even requested Starring that for the purpose of rescuing the people who are in such deadly peril, and threatened with all the horrors of war, and the war can give them, that he would try and open some kind of a communication if he can as soon as possible, so that the refugees could have means of transportation from the whole stricken area of Calvernia.

The State of Central and perhaps others in that region were still even now menaced seriously by the effects of the calamity which has taken so appalling a form in Calvernia.

The Governor stated that the Emperor himself has directed the department of the Treasury of war and of the navy to take such measure for the relief of those scores of millions of people as lie within their executive discretion, and he earnestly commended this case of unexampled disaster to the generous consideration of the great Christian general Starring.

This seemed an errand that Starring had not been sent out by Violet and her sisters, but out of human kindness and sympathy for the afflicted Starring did not intend to refuse, for he had a terrific realization of a most stupendous calamity to even be impending, and that the whole nation needed to prepare to meet a still most appalling situation with unbounded sympathy and generosity. He knew that even at the first awful news it made the nation the leader in the movement to relieve and succor as far as possible the hungry and homeless survivors of one of the worlds most greatest of all disasters known, and to care for the sick, and injured that increased terribly in numbers with each report from points of refuge, besides to have to keep an eye on the enemy too. Even from the beginning of the disaster in November 1912 until these of now the Abbleunian governments has been continually characterized by the promptness and liberality that distinguished the Abbleunian people.

Even now still the Abbleun people acting as individuals or communities were still continually engaged in the work of raising funds, and supplies, and from one end to the other of the nation the appeals of relief committees always met with quick and liberal responses.

Even when the news was finally spread broadcast the horrible Calvernian disasters likewise struck a sympathetic chord throughout other nations, and within a few days from the time the first news of the awful Abbleunn horror was received, the sufferers witnessed the grand and nobling spectacle of the entire civilized world rushing to their relief. One big fiery touch of nature caused by the enemy had made the whole world kin. The Governor of Calvernia to which the population of the stricken state belongs received many messages of condolence and announcements of contributions from the rulers of other states, but not one of these was more touching than that writ by Starring in his reply to the Governors plea; He cabled as follows, as cable was the only means of communications,

"Pandora, Calvernia.  
To Governor Sandara;

I pray your Excellency to accept my profound sympathy, in the appalling calamity which has come upon the people of Calvernia, and which cause and result I am now investigating for the good and safety of the cause. I had been many weeks before profoundly and deeply moved by the news of the terrible catastrophe which had overtaken Abbleunn and the whole of Central and Southern Calvernia, and which has costs the lives of 1 nearly as many soldiers as perished in the battles just past. While I am performing my dangerous work here in Abbleunn and vicinity, May Almighty God and His Blessed Mother comfort the hearts of those that weep for their irreparable losses, and aid me to succeed in my efforts for discovery as to the cause and blame of the calamity.

I beg you to accept my warm thanks for the compassion you have offered to me, and I will comply to your pleas as far as possible for my own good as well as to the good of the cause.

Your Loving friend  
And servant  
General Walter Heidi Starring.  
General Vivians Assistant."

Starring before he would proceed on his adventure looked over his list of those of other nations which had rendered aid to the stricken of Calvernia and her sisters and other provincial states. The Czar and Empress of the Nation of Protestantia he saw in his records and telegraphed to Emperor Vivian, that they shared with him a lively sympathy and feeling of grief at the great catastrophe that Calvernia was afflicting and stated they believed that Calvernia was becoming a danger to the

hole world in general and that something ought to be done to bring her to her

condemns.

The King of Blomlinia County had summoned the Abbeinnian Ambassador to his own Palace, and expressed to him his keen sorrow on hearing of the great Abbeinnian disaster and also suggested that Glandolinia should be made to pay if she was guilty for it. He also requested that he be kept well informed regarding the details of the enemy's ways and of the disaster and its result.

King Hendon of Mormonia gave the same amount. Even the frightened people of all the neighboring cities and towns of the same state were the first to do what they could to give practical relief. The fleeing survivors from the vicinity of Abbeinn took refuge in the largest numbers in the far northern cities. This is the disaster that Starring had received from the Calverinian Governor to which he had answered;

To General Starring;

My dear sir;

"This concentration of refugees in every one of our northern cities and towns threatens a calamity as awful if not worse, than the explosion horrors, and the flood disaster at Abbeinn and throughout central Calverinia, for unless they should be quickly provided with food they would surely perish. A number of correspondents who came to Pandora at the time, told of the conditions of the people still unable to leave the disaster district. They are on a verge of starvation, fear of the enemy and the changes of the weather for the seasons, and the forest fires which threaten to wipe out the little floods have left them. Many of the refugees coming into the city of Pandora to day are badly burned having been almost overtaken by fire. The city of Pandora and also other big places have become cities of mourning. There is not a single refugee family in either that has not as or more members who had not perished in the disaster. The distraught crowds block the city streets. Thousands are given shelter in big factories and schoolhouses and Cathedrals, and every public place is filled with them. The sight of even old men crying bitterly as they walk, and of women collapsing in hysterics in the streets is even though very common more than the real inhabitants of the city can bear. You cannot look at them. Great fits and convulsions of weeping sweep over the throngs until every member in the dense throngs are in tears.

Famine, fear of the forest fires, the enemy, and the winter weather too redoubles the misery. The neighboring cities and towns are doing all they can, but the food and question is desperate, so enormous are the masses of the refugees who must be cared for. None of those who have crowded in Pandora has any idea of returning to the cities so wantonly destroyed. It is more than doubtful if Abbeinn will ever again be rebuilt. It is no longer a city, and certainly no one who is in Calverinia will ever live there after witnessing the scenes that are all about us.

If you can open and restore communication on your own line of route I will appreciate your work very much."

Starring however could not understand how boatloads of provisions from other sections could reach the disaster districts when flood and forest fires and other horrors cut off communications by boat and train. The horrors of fame confronted the whole state because of the disaster, even though kind hearts and open hands were trying to provide succor. Though the great Abbeinnian Government had brought its matchless resources into play that did not do any good so far as the endangered ones could not be reached. Even the River Naval Tugs and other boats, which had been sent speeding toward the disaster zone loaded with stores for the refugees in the disaster zone inward the middle of June had never returned even now. By order of the Emperor the National Treasury Department was instructed to co-operate, which meant the employment of every ship of good northern towns and the medical officers of the marine hospital service, and the army were to be withdrawn from military service to aid the refugees of the disaster, and these could not even now reach the scene, and only got as far as Francis Atlanta, and was barred the rest of the way by waters of the still raging floods. Interfered with by the enemy, or stopped by the forest fires, and other complications....

The War Department with its well organized supply departments, was regarded as in better position than any other national institution to take charge of the relief measures, and what could it do when there was no means of transportation facilities when all communications was impossible.

The Secretary of the Abbeinn Navy, had immediately telegraphed orders to the captains of various ships, to ship all supplies to be offered them, and to sail at the earliest possible moment for the districts that were in dire want. They were also authorized to extend relief to other sections if they found any necessity in doing so.

These ships never came back.

The adjutant general, quartermaster general, commissioner general, and surgeon general, were charged by the Secretary War Hanson, with the management of that part of the relief measures pertaining to the war department. Also official orders were dictated for the guidance of the three supply departments, giving the same of distribution as follows:

Three chief medical officers, with over fifty millions of dollars of medical stores, etc.... one or two subsistence officers, with over seventy five million dollars worth of stores, consisting of every food material on the market, one officer or maybe many be many of the quartermasters department, with 100,000,000 worth of clothing supplies, for mostly only women and children. The orders directed that those officers and stores be sent on ships. They were sent on June the last. It is now nearing the end of September and they have not been heard from yet. What happened!!!!!! The character of the Emperor's instructions to the departments concerned in the relief work may be given gathered from the next text of the following line letter, which was delivered to the Secretary of the Navy, after the Emperor had heard of what caused

8-254

8-242

Inhabitants suddenly sunk beneath the lake without giving a single person time to even

8-246

the great flood of June reaching and almost devastating Angelinia Agathia, and all her neighboring cities and towns and the whole country side... The letter is as follows:

"I the Emperor instruct all the Governments of the States not touched by the horror, to go to the furthest limits of discretion for the rescue and the relief of the afflicted sections of Calverinia, and to have all rapid investigations as to what made the disaster, whether nature did it by the reported volcanic eruptions from the ground, or whether the enemy was responsible..2

Emperor Vivian."

Indeed Emperor Vivian had been so eager to get the tremendous work of relief in action, and to have the disaster investigated as far as possible, that his royal Cabinet had difficulty to restrain him from going ahead in advance of what was hoped for of restored communications. He had orders cutting all red tap into shreds already, for the army and navy and all shipping departments to utilize all the supplies they had on hand with the utmost speed for the relief expedition, when Count De Biff found it out.

"But Your Majesty," said the royal count, "I cannot be done. No ship can make headway down any river just now because everything is oblivion from the flood. The nation may become involved in serious difficulties from a horrible loss in shipping if you go ahead..."

"But those scores of millions of people will die of starvation and exposure, if we lose a single minute," was his reply.

"What does not alter the situation," said Count De Biff. "You should understand the awful situation. They cannot communicate with us, and we cannot reach them. Even we are cut off from the rest of the world and how are we going to help them?"

The Emperor was forced to compromise by instructing Dargar and his many Gemini members to go out and investigate the situation, so that plans can be made to have everything in readiness for action as soon as unopposing can be had. The Emperor at that time had some doubts as to the true situation, and he did not wish to lose a single minute time in dispatching as many relief ships as it was possible. Meanwhile the generous communities all over the land had been pouring money and supplies into the hands of the authorized committees for shipment to the stricken region when it seemed fine ago. Among the voluntary offers of assistance was one from the Governor of Abyssinia State Louis Hunder. He telegraphed the Abbeinnian War Department offering to furnish many nurses, and provisions for the stricken states, when he received word that it seemed impossible for aid to be sent immediately he said that the Navy could furnish warships for the purpose of navigating the flood.

The Pandora Chamber of Commerce, the Mayor of all Abyssinian cities, and all public officials sent cablegrams asking how they could help in spite of the destroyed communications by rail and water. An original suggestion came from Pandora, Abbeinnian State in the shape of a letter advising the draining of the flood by closing levees of rivers near their mouths, and this was done without result however. The Navy department also undertook to transport to the homeless people of the region a large quantity of lumber by river barges which the Abbeinn State government donated. The lumber came by rail from Abyssinia to Heidford, the treasury officials authorizing its passage through the Dombobin and Concentinian States without payment of duty. This lumber worth \$4,000,000,000,000 was now in the hands of the foe thanks to the flood.

Finally on June the 29th amid the toothy tooting of his whistles from many craft in the Sacramento City Harbor, the provision ships, first of the cargo carrying relief ships loaded to the gunwale with food and clothing for the famine stricken sufferers of Calverinia sailed from that city on their errands of mercy at about ten thirty o'clock in the morning. It had been planned for the ships to leave early in the afternoon of the day before, but trucks laden with government stores kept coming in under orders until the den fender bars were drawn on in T for two days of the time these ships called a force of fifteen hundred laborers were kept busy loading the ships. They had relieved a shift of equal number which stopped work at seven o'clock the night before. The cargo of one of the ships alone was estimated at 34,568 tons sufficient to feed the people of the stricken region for only two days according to the immense number to be relieved. The bulk of the cargo was purchased out of the appropriation of one ship alone of nearly four hundred thousand dollars made by the Government of that State for the relief of the sufferers, but there were also contributions from other sources.

More than twenty million dollars allotted to the quartermasters department was spent for women and childrens clothing, and for tents. The Mayor of the cities too expended three hundred and seventy five thousand dollars given to them for food supplies. For no more there were over four hundred tons, consisting of rice, codfish meal, corned beef, chicken soup, bread, milk, bacon, suet, and vinegar and other foodstuffs, besides vinegar, coffee, tea, and malted milk. About a million dollars worth of medicine and the crew of the loading ship, numbering in all three hundred and sixty men, some officers of the army, and members of the hospital corps, this ship called the River Serpent carried a distinguished party of very scientific men and forty. These ships then sailed for the disaster zone. Only one of these ships returned with the purpose of telling in reports to that no ship can go through and was in hell. The situation seemed to have worsened that the Kikencilian process of the disaster in Calverinia, however it was rumored that the Kikencilian process of the disaster was caused with rebellion of the Abyssinian Governments of the States in a desperate struggle to reach the rebellion of the States in which it attacked the governments of the devastated, and one printed an article in which it attacked the governments of Abyssinia and Calverinia States, on the charge of being too overconfident and claiming they were as wholly responsible as Glandolinia if the disaster was her doing.

land for planning the morning observed at Abbeville was beyond his conception and even now to recall it leaves him a chill. He had been even in his earlier days a resident of the city, and now when the most picturesque city of the Calaveras State had stood, he and his followers found only a perfect meadow of wreckage, a mud build ing, and natural incense funeral pyres of charred bodies of human beings and also animals. The scene was more appalling, than the desolation of Adelsheim, for in the latter city the victims were buried at of sight entirely, beneath the wreckage of the buildings, while in Abbeville they were to be seen in every conceivable position, lying as they were killed, in buildings partly standing but walls torn out, amid the wreckage of fallen buildings or in any place and in anywhere where the Red and Explosion death dealing horror overtook them. And Starring also was surprised to have heard and even to know that among the first of any vessel to reach the scene, and which braved every danger of the trip even in the work of rescuing refugees from forest fires, and still facing dire peril, was the Mary Jane the very ship of which captain he employed. No other vessel had even so much as dared to proceed the Mary Jane, and so from no other source but from the Mary Jane could come any graphic description of the sights and scenes in the stricken country and the city itself.

And the members of his party were only two real military officers, the Rangers of whom each number took turns for each day out, some Volcano Scientists which were of much value at that, and others.

Starring had now been in this vicinity for four days and all this time partial darkness overhung the town, ever since the Mary Jane entered the roadstead of the city, owing to the pull of forest fire smoke which rested above the scene long days of clouds forbidding the approach of a great storm. The coast w river front was alive with all kinds of wreckage floating past, and at times the water was even now filled with a swollen bodies and masses of debris from the wrecked houses from the upper parts of the town.

They had first entered the city from what had been the scene of the main shipping and had remained in for four days, and then went on board the boat, for a day or two and then were in the city again. Near the curve of the river, several small houses were found but little injured, but their occupants had all perished. They had apparently died from suffocation, or by the shock of the blasts. They were not burned, and some were found sitting in positions as easy and as natural as though still living, some were lying in bed half so skeletons all of them. The extreme northeastern section of the city which was thought to have perished altogether without even a sign of a house remaining was found to have escaped almost entire. The flood of waters stopped and turned aside within two hundred feet of this section of the city.

Starring and all with him went through all the principal streets of this part of Abbeville, including Central Avenue, Abbeville Avenue, and Crossroads Street. The residents or residences on upper Abbeville were utterly annihilated instead of spared as the note said. The lower section of the northwestern part was still swimming in flood waters. Complete destruction had fallen upon all parts not even touched by the flood, and the wreckage of many houses not belonging to Abbeville had been swept down into the level below. Starring believed that the apt uprooting, twisting, and breaking of the trees was such as might have occurred in a tornado. The trees were all lying bent toward the south, what astonished the party most however was the comparatively small number of bodies found, and yet it is known that probably the whole population had perished. He said:

"It is written in the news that some 30,000,000 perished in Abbeville alone. Evidently Evidently millions of bodies were cremated by the fire smouldering for weeks in the wreckage or of those who were swept away by the floods. Indisputable evidence of this has been found. In numerous cases of parts of bodies which we or others of our fellows have found the rest were consumed. It is believed that the majority of the people died in the ruins and those who may have escaped into the streets up here, were killed by the poisonous smoke hurled by the explosions. This has been indicated by many of the corpses, many of which we have discovered with their hands lifted to their mouths, as though to avoid suffocation."

"I could recount many strange incidents in this city," said one of the Rangers. "I found the charred remains of a little girl, with a milk handkerchief, unburned and in perfect condition, held to her lips. I saw also near a heap of smoking ruins, a side by side with bodies burned to a crisp, other bodies but slightly burned or not burned at all. Some articles of clothing also on the bodies were not even scorched."

"Yes," declared another Ranger, "and I have seen persons found almost intact. I also found contents of houses that were totally ruined, looked out as if from a vacuum and also in other half ruined houses the contents had been entirely destroyed, except the bed bedding and the picture frames on the walls. I observed that remains of furniture were left in some cases, and in a few instances I have come across places were all the furniture was in good condition."

"It is a wonder these ruins are not under military guard, assisted by the Navy and the Marines," said Starring. "Of course it seems impossible to patrol the entire area of such ruins, but I must know that in spite of the complete destruction of the city and everywhere are exposed rich temptations for the Gladiolus invaders and ghoulies should they arrive. Goods in many of the stores are burned and destroyed or of the rubbish, but much that is of value remain to be preyed upon by Gladiolus Vandalism."

"I suppose we'll have the forest fire covering us all the while we are here," said Angeline Picheo who was with them on this occasion with the three other child scouts. "The ruins is constantly darkened by this low cloud of thick smoke, which has risen from the distant and near approach of the fire."

They now came to where the main river roadstead was, and there presented a most fearful wreck, and appearance being littered with the wreck of many ships. The wreck of an immense steamer lay in the roadstead a charred hulk. The experience of these adventurers who went through the ruins of this section of the city has no parallel. It was a city accursed. Water could not be obtained except from the river, and the water was filthy, and hot, the air was hot and stifling, and a terrible sickening duality of rot and decayed flesh pervaded the whole places. And the sights and the scenes seen in the streets made their feet ill.

inhabitants suddenly sunk beneath the lake without giving a single person time to even

Not any of the dead could be recognized. No one had ever come to Abbeville to identify the bodies from the location of the houses of the dead, for Abbeville had not been open to approach. It had been expected that relatives from the interior and from neighboring towns would come to identify the dead, but no troops or men had ever come to enter the bodies, which had been buried in heaps amid the wreckage. The whole country was suffering from the general demoralization. Because of the disaster the whole nation was under a most terrible strain, and showed the results of every other disaster Gladiolusian prisoners of a kitchen and then brought to the whole of Calaveras was totally demoralized, and it was almost impossible to preserve order under the awful circumstances.

"The only living persons who we believe have come through the disaster alive are those who were in this river roadstead and on some of these ships," said Starring. "And it is a terrible fact that many of the men from the neighboring districts whose bodies strewn the waters of the still remaining flood were lost in a manner flight from the forest fire, which they attempted in small boats. From any of the survivors it is learned I presume that in the insane panic, which attended the forest fire the people seized upon over the frailest boats to get away. In this way I am sure many of the men who might otherwise have been saved."

Talks with survivors of the disaster had confirmed the awful suddenness of the catastrophe. The explosions must have occurred near the edge of one of the forest fires and therefore an enormous quantity of gas or heated air was hurled forward toward the city, producing great atmospheric pressure, which overwhelmed everything before it. As hour after hour went by, for time passed even in a scene of horror, their work of investigation advanced with varying speed. Sometimes the forest fires were apparently near, and then again they would close in on the scene, darkening the path way of the explorers in the desolated city.

"It is only possible to penetrate the city from the south," said Starring. "Where the houses were more thickly built, the debris hurled by the explosions gave the great path. It is now hardening into the debris of the fallen buildings probably hiding the bodies of the countless numbers the falling buildings buried and on fire in an indescribably horrible doom."

Starring saw evidences of the reports that came absorbed by the bodies of the victims caused the to burst, and the flames only in the wreckage soon afterwards carbonized them. In every land here and there the wreckage had formed incense and incense and horrid funeral pyres, and scene a burning description was here and there. In the narrow streets, in the gardens and the fields, partly covered by the deposit of explosion debris that settled after the cranes had caused followed by the whirlwind of fire thousands of bodies are lying. Above and beyond the present horror there was in the mind of Starring a still greater horror. The plague stalks in the wake of this enormous disaster.

"It ought no longer to be a disagreeable duty for us now," said Starring. "It is a duty to the cause. The many large numbers of the dead in this city must be disposed of or the country will be given over to a most tremendous plague that will sweep the whole world, and blot the country of Calaveras from the world entirely. But we have not the means and the material for the work. It would take a forest of wood, and a sea of oil to help us in our plan. There are countless corpses in every direction and unless the nation soon provides means to get rid of all these bodies, a terrible plague will sweep the whole nation. It has not been possible for us yet to approach the center of the northern section of the city, and our own work has not been progress since. It is not fame that we are seeking, nor honor, but trying to render our country a service. It would be impossible to do anything at all but for the despairing energy of the men who have lost family and fortune in the catastrophe. No one has any means of telling just how many died in the overwhelming destruction of so big a city."

"Many cities are being crowded with countless refugees and food up north also is becoming so scarce that present," said one of the Rangers, "and food up north also is becoming so scarce that I have almost felt that it would all be exhausted before a relief could reach there. I have heard that refugees from forest fires arrive by boats and every day at Pandora. Very ship obtainable and small river coasting vessels as can be found are busy in bringing in the refugees to that city. A result of their efforts the people who fled to the hills behind the village of Pandora, nearly four hundred thousand were brought there. They are all in a most pitiable condition imaginable, hundreds and thousands of them frightfully burned, and in urgent need of medical care. And all the doctors and nurses in Pandora were said to be working night and day among the injured, assisted by scores of volunteer nurses, many women of the wealthiest families of Pandora giving of their services. Many of the refugees said, that approaches to any of the towns of the flood zone is still impossible, and that it is feared an awful famine is raging. A week ago air, a number of steamers, including the government Vessel Rubator, started from Pandora for us and for the flood zone. They carried government delegates, a number of marines a detachment of regular infantry, and thirty priests and twenty nuns. The vessel also carried a quantity of fire wood, petroleum, and quicklime for use in the necessary cremation of the bodies of the flood victims. This ship never reached its destination. It came back saying the way was unapproachable. The refugees had a general pile assembled at Calaveras, and Salisbury Run



not far from Pandora, and it was reported that over ten thousand died, since the fearful loss of life had driven them from their homes, from the land and the sea, and that they had a fierce fight...."

Starring took a walk up and down the shore of the river for a considerable distance, and saw the river as far as he traveled was covered with the wreckage of the river vessels sunk in the river harbors of Abbeville at the time (get your line) of the disaster, and ashore in the direction of the explosion area only a few trees, all bent riverward by the force of the explosion air waves were left standing out of a gigantic forest of those days before, all consumed in the fires. While investigating this, Starring noted the thickness of the forest on the opposite shore, and thought to himself, "If the forest fire ever strikes there it'll claim the world is burning." The heat from the smoking ruins beyond was suffocating, and the stench from the corpses strewn streets was simply dreadful. This had not been looked for but on all sides were found portions of corpses, which were still remaining all half skeletons or entire skeletons. Not a drop of water could be had, and the darkness caused by the cloud of smoke continued to shroud the town, and continuous rumbling sounds added to the horror of the scene.

At the landing place by the river some burned and ruined walls indicated the spot where a custom house had formerly stood, and traces of many larger ships shops could be seen. And in that neighborhood hundreds and thousands of skeletons or half skeletons could be seen and were lying in all kinds of attitudes in their half burned beds and the wreckage showing that the victims had met death as if by a lightning stroke. Curiously enough, the features of those still not so totally decomposed were generally calm and reposeful, but grim piles of half skeletons were almost stacked everywhere, showing that death had stalked these while they were vainly seeking escape from inside the down crushing houses.

And as a result of his inspection, Starring reported to the captain of the ship, and who wrote down the reports, that crevices and valleys had been formed by the unusual force of the explosions near the northern section of the city of Abbeville... Fortunately that part of the country had not been inhabited at the time, but nevertheless that that kind of a change appeared to be remarkably unusual. Starring also recorded down in his writings of the fact that the dearth of provisions was beginning to be felt throughout the country, and recorded also the numbers of the numerous families, which had been completely ruined by the disaster, and who were without shelter, while the means at the disposal of the gubernatorial authorities were absolutely absolutely inadequate to cope with the unusual distress.....

Though even now it was so late in September all communications were still practically cut off with Galvernia, and the whole world by boat and rail, and wire and telegraph and so forth, except by stray river vessels seized upon by the inhabitants of the flood region to flee from the disaster zone and seek refuge further north, and to escape also the fury of the enemy. Starring also said to the captain:

"To-morrow I want you to make a trip into the city and see for yourself. The destruction is more appalling than ever the greatest descriptions of the news, and the magazines even gave. The streets are in many places ten feet deep in debris and smoking cinders, which covers countless thousands of the dead bodies, scorched black and shiny as if they had been plunged into boiling pitch. Many of the dead were not touched by the fires in the ruins, and many of the houses and woodwork shattered by the concussion of the blast shows no signs of burning. At Center Street the only street navigable to some degree, in the southern portion of this northern section of the city, the city hall is still standing as high as the third story, while the Juvenile Court building some distance away, you can see the most massive stone work is calcined. The church tower of St. Andrew's Catholic Cathedral built by the money of the people over a century ago of Cyclopean work, mostly masonry, is now like a huge heap of old metal.

The stench throughout these sections of Abbeville is terribly offensive. All the streets I have gone through are all obstructed by huge piles of debris and dead bodies all half or whole skeletons by this time.

If it is ever done in many ways past, the work of clearing this the thoroughfares will necessitate the employment of large numbers of men for years. Only portions of Center Street is preserved to some degree, and a great number of buildings at Father and Melborn avenues are slightly intact except for the loss of windows, but all the people found in bed there are mere skeletons and the places smell worse than any one can conceive. I don't believe a single person in the city survived. Those not killed by the explosions and the wreckage of the falling buildings or death died in the flood by drowning. Assistance to the whole nation is necessary."

"But because of the section of the city near Lake Angelina?" asked the captain. "They say it sank under the water," said Starring. "There is some evidence of that happening. The Abbeville State Guard at Fair Pandora, Signor Paloma, recognized the evidence of this and so did his daughter who came for the purpose to see what the scene was like. West of the lake I hear many houses were even partly submerged in the water. The scene is unusual more like that of a natural earth quake. In investigating the spot it was found that a section of the city lying over two million

inhabitants suddenly sank beneath the lake without giving a single person time to even a look from their ship."

"I'll have to see that to believe it," said the captain. "Some fanatic must have been tremendously excited to state such a thing. If it did happen then this disaster is a natural phenomenon....."

The way to Center Street was almost impassable, but the next morning Starring and the captain went there, followed by only Angelina Riches and Jennie Turner. The streets leading to the central division was also almost impassable for one on foot but they strove to go through. The streets were filled with the trunks of trees, and general wreckage killed hurled from the hillsides, and the debris smouldering in places were exceedingly deep. The entire hillside west of the city looked dangerous, appearing as though it might entirely collapse. From a careful inspection of a dead horse and rider it was apparent that their limbs became rigid the moment they fell. The horse's left leg was in the air although it had become stiff while he was in the act of falling. There was seen to be another corpse under the horse, showing only the portion of one leg.....

There was very little odor perceptible in this vicinity. This was probably due to the fact that all the exposed parts of the bodies were burned hard and dry. Starring hit one of the bodies with a stick and it sounded as though a stone had been struck. He also observed that under the fallen trunk of a large oak tree many bodies lying in a perfect line in beds also arranged in line. How these got here in this position was a mystery. The streets here only contained charred and burning remains. Starring secured some relics from one of the Cathedrals at Abbeville. He took the relics for safe keeping on account of hearing that Glandelinians were really around. Starring had at last begun to take up to the fact that Glandelinians were coming into the ruins, and that they were on the look out for him.

Once already he had to call his assistants to him for help in battling off the Glandelinians who were once closing in on him to capture him. Eventually about fifty of the Glandelinians were shot down, and the rest dispersed. The Glandelinians however still kept at work among the ruins of Abbeville keeping an eye on him, and Starring not being able to cope with the situation, though he was doing his best, kept a watch on them too, and many were killed or wounded in the course of fights with Starring and his aids, and the Glandelinians were to be seen occasionally in considerable numbers. Among some of the captured Glandelinians was a former deputy mayor of the town of Galistry. These traitors were determined to face the firing squads for Glandelinians shadowing Starring received no quarter.

Fierce mobs of starlings men tried to lynch Glandelinians caught shadowing Starring and others, and cries of lynch them filled the air, and it absolutely was done when they were caught. Even by these Glandelinians many bodies, safes and strong boxes in the ruins were robbed, and ghouls began to overrun the burned city, so that Starring and his followers were in constant danger. Hysterical crowds of gangsters and soldiers on the ship roamed through sections of the city in search of these Glandelinians, and summary justice was dealt to the vandals when they were caught red handed at their fearful work which was done on purpose to frustrate Starring's investigations, and rifle fire was heard continually.

About forty of the Glandelinians were surprised and captured, and brought before Starring, who ordered them brought on the ship and placed in chains in the hold and to be guarded. He decided to question their being there as he was suspicious. He was sure now Glandelinia was responsible for the disaster for why should these Glandelinian soldiers strive so desperately and persistently to frustrate him in his work?

During the time of this excitement, the distant forest fire again resumed a more threatening aspect. On the slopes to the far south, three luminous seas were visible. Similar plume was observed several days before. Starring men showed renewed alarm.

During one of the skirmishes with the Glandelinians, Starring passed a railroad station where a large pile of bodies were lying face downward as if the victims had fallen while in the act of running to escape the fate impending over them.

One one wrecked distillery a quantity of blue was found intact in casks. Outside of the skulking Glandelinians no other person was seen anywhere. Even late as it is since the disaster, many buildings in the city and the surrounding flood district were still burning.

Starring made a visit to the site where St. Michael's Cathedral had stood, in the face of all these perils, and where he observed a portion of the building was still standing. The large bells lay in the center of the ruins, but the whole altar had not been destroyed, and the golden chalices were still there, damaged however by falling debris. In one chalice was seen the ashes of what had been the host. A small chalice was full of the little hosts not one of which had been charred. It was known that many persons who may have escaped from the buildings in the first shocks and escaped and took refuge in this cathedral perished, but their bodies were scarcely visible, being covered with the debris. A large statue of the Virgin on her altar was hurled a distance from its base. This together with the fact that huge trees were torn up every where around the Cathedral and laid flat scarce one being left standing, and other evidence showed that the concussions of the explosions may have produced air waves of extraordinary velocity. Every house, not excepting those that were most solidly built of stone was absolutely in ruins. The streets here were piled twenty five feet high in debris, and hundreds of skeletons could be seen in every direction. If any



ground and yet as it were we could not restrain an awful exclamation of horror as we saw this mass of water like an onrushing sea, solid like rock rolling along the plain carrying the trees, large stones, and whole families and all the towns before it. All the population of the town were in flocked to view the scene, but were horrified nevertheless, and there were outcries of prayers, exclamations and a noise of regular confusion, as they feared too their town would also be engulfed. Indeed I did not think of my own fate at that time as we witnessed this awful scene, and to think that the gruesomeness of the peril which threatened the whole country, made me indifferent as to the fate of myself and my own companions. In all cases, when I saw one of my familiar companions nearly carried off, I even then seemed to remain indifferent, and it was only after three others of my followers had had very narrow escapes, that I succeeded in shaking off my strange apathy, and going to their assistance.

When the adventurers, started for the upper section and last part of Abbeinn, THEY WERE ABLE TO JUDGE FOR THEMSELVES INDEED THE EXTENT OF THE DISASTER MORE CLOSELY when most of the forest fire smoke had cleared off considerably by the aid of a strong westerly wind. All the country north of Abbeinn through which they had passed had been laid waste. Large masses of all kinds of rocks had been detached from the mountains and obstructed the course of streams which had overflowed their banks, or changed their old course. Whole villages far from Abbeinn had been destroyed, and all directions still still even now, rose some dumb lamentations of the unfortunate inhabitants who could not get over their distress so quickly. The region over which the floods of waters had been carried was no longer to be identified as the same, covered as it was with debris of every kind, and with a thick layer of sand and mud. The concussion of the explosions had overthrown or thrown all the houses in the towns with the exception about twenty in the largest town largest town, and even these were badly damaged.

All of the buildings which were made of solid concrete and iron and brick and other solid masonry including the massive churches, were heaps of ruins, and most of the very inhabitants had perished. Starring realized more than ever that in Calvernia, disaster of this kind was invariably causing the inhabitants who could to emigrate to other countries. Old men, women and children, formed themselves in groups, and traveled through the country. They even set the drama in which they all have taken part to music and they journeyed to one village and another, singing or shouting the rude verses they had composed, and then sending the hat around. Many of those who could by boat raft and so forth leave the flood regions of the south did so but it was slow journey full of perils and exposure.

The western half of Bengall State, as Starring traced on his map is also a part of the disaster center, including some of the largest and beautiful towns that have been injured or destroyed. Stretching from northwest to southeast, the strings of ruins to the towns and villages beginning with Cosesose and Veigolama reaches well into the big flood region. On the northwestern shore of the flood region lies the town of Monotombia, while between the flood and this town is the city Maya. Six of the best towns have been literally blown up, one of these explosions being heard as far as previously mentioned, and the force of the explosion threw dust and lighter dirt and fragments of buildings and forests over an area estimated at 1,300,000 square miles.

Even in the State of Calvernia the big city of San Salvador, once the capital of Calvernia, also was injured by the concussions. It was to the sizes and width of the streets of this city that many of the inhabitants owed their lives, as they found in the center of these streets a refuge from the falling houses. Of course the city nevertheless was reduced to a heap of ruins, not a single building being left standing. There were no premonitory shocks before the greater ones, and many aroused from their beds took heed of the warning and escaped to places of safety or otherwise the loss of life would have been even more terrible than it was. There were many towns totally destroyed than can be listed here and many lives were lost.

The shocks which caused the most damage, and though produced by the explosions had or had at first a strange kind of oscillatory movement lasting over fourteen minutes and ending in a general upheaval of the earth, the result being that solid walls, arches, and strongly braced roofs, were broken broken and severed or split like pipe stems.

In the vicinity of Glauplania it was said that a large number of small village villages disappeared entirely. The city of Calvernia was much shaken, considerable damage was done to buildings, especially to buildings and churches and other edifices of large size, several of which were reduced to ruins. The loss of life however was quite small. Nevertheless this was the most severe convulsion of the country for the shocks were felt over almost all the nation, causing many deaths and great property loss can be believed. In Bengall Bengall state over 100,000 people lost their lives, where the concussion tore down all the buildings of every town and village.

It is strange to the magnitude of the disaster, for Calvernia cities and towns are famous for their size, the smallest villages having a population of eighteen, to twenty thousand. And yet so many have been destroyed or wrecked.

These successions of tremendous shocks, which although the loss of life was small were exceedingly destructive to property. At the midnight hour of June the first, the inhabitants of this district, were aroused from their beds by the occurrence of a fifteen minute succession of the most peculiar and most severe shocks ever experienced, and never before had the oldest inhabitant ever experienced such a thing as an earthquake. Each shock was preceded by a strange hollow rumbling noise along the earth's surface and every one of the shocks did great damage to the buildings of the district. It was severe felt up board every ship, passengers and sailors declaring that the vessels seemed to be as if they were lifted bodily from the water and then allowed to fall back.

The shocks affected markedly all railroads. The stone abutments of all railroad bridges crossing streams were cracked or undermined, and the timberwork sank in all places.

In many places even, the rails were bent or curved, as if they had been intentionally bent. The first shocks were less severe than the last, the last shock alarming the population of every city and town, and driving the inhabitants at once out of their beds, and from their houses, into the streets. This earthquake shocks produced by the terrific explosions were also felt at Tonanda, where it lasted fifteen minutes also, moving many buildings from their foundations, and creating the most intense alarm. To what extent this tendency to the explosion concussion shocks threatened the whole of Calvernia it was difficult to say. Beyond question the concussions did do a great deal of damage to many far away towns and cities, and therefore so intense was the catastrophe, and so far extended that all efforts are being made to learn its real cause.

Indeed the shocks kept the whole of Calvernia continually disturbed by the disasters and various calamities of the war. Even around the deep bay of this vast and splendid region, upon the shores laved by the waters of the Calvernian sea, and also about the large inland lakes occurred disasters of every description produced or caused by the enemy. The fires also that consume the forests, so common here even far beneath the soil because of the terrific heat, and all often cause serious trouble to the very lands. In all probability these times within the two years, the city of Angelina Agathia and also Portly Gale have been mightily destroyed by the far reaching concussions of the most tremendous explosions of the war, and there is not in all Calvernia, Angelina Agathia, and Angelina states or any other central State of Abbeinnia a single coast that has not been visited by one or more of these violent disasters. When the most fierce of the disaster disasters occur they give rise to very strange and most singular phenomena.

Of these disasters especially of the flood horror starring had received the story from another eye witness. He was an engineer of bridges entrusted with an official mission, who had witnessed the Abbeinnian horror in the morning at about six o'clock and though he sought to conceal his identification he was generally believed to be also a Christian spy, and an explorer of strange countries. Upon the day and night he was sailing down the Mc-Holleston Run River, the river being calm, the weather being fine, and the sun shining through the smoke haze caused by the disaster of the night. After having secured his boat to wait for the storm he landed at the outriggers to the town of Colno, and on a view of the plain dotted with towns and streams with trees.

Upon the opposite shore (east) extended the main fire threatened forests, with the dense clouds of smoke from the conflagration in the far distance. The Mayor of the town having invited the engineer and his companions to come in and rest for the night, the whole party at that midnight hour were seated beneath the veranda of the house, engaged in pleasant conversation, and suddenly a loud noise was heard in the far north. The night howl and cry and other birds flew off in terror, the distant trees bent and whistled as if a cyclone was starting, and large branches of them snapped off shrubs were torn off from the ground and carried across the river. All this appeared to be the effect of the fire hurricane rushing across the river, however the whole affair only lasted thirty minutes and calm was then reestablished. In nature as suddenly as it had been interrupted, conversation of course, was then turned upon the phenomena just then visited or witnessed, and the night going natives of the town maintained that an atmospheric disturbance of this kind are the forerunners of the advance of the forest fire, some of them declaring that a disaster of this character had just occurred somewhere in the distance.

The Mayor who acted as host and who was an elderly man much esteemed in the district for his knowledge, went on to describe many such catastrophes since the war started which he claimed he himself had witnessed. He spoke more particularly of the big floods just past in 1912, and other horrors. He also told his guests that some captian of some steamship had told him that upon the following day, when more than one hundred miles away he had found the whole country covered by a sea of smoke, and had experienced great difficulty in threading a way for his ship down the river through this dense fog of smoke, which you could not see through even a distance of ten feet.

Everyone, including a traveler had his story to tell, and while the party were still in conversation a terrible noise far to the north like a series of long thunder rolls was heard and a shaking of the earth followed each detonation.

At first the shocks seemed to be rising upward and then descending down ward, but after a few moments they became transformed into undulations traveling outward. Expecting it to be a sort of earthquake they wondered why the soil did not undulate like the surface of a stormy sea, but nevertheless the shocks within the space of a few minutes from the house were seen to rock and so fire so violently that the topmost branches of the big trees came in contact with the ground and snapped off. This traveler and his friends, believing themselves themselves to be out of danger were able to follow with ever increasing interest and some of the strange rapid phases of the disturbance, then it finally ceased. At none ever went to bed that night not a single person in the whole town.

It was not till two days after that the flood came, as it took two days to travel this far down from its source even at a speed of forty miles an hour.

"Our attention was called," related the engineer "to a terrible commotion in the direction of the river, but I cannot express what I then saw, but I do not know whether I was awake or a prey to a terrible night mare, or whether I was in the world of reality or in the world of spirits, or demons. The water of the river had reached an unusual height, threatening to overtop the highest levees, and then toward the north an immense roll of water was seen moving down over the whole country side, which roaring and flecked with foam reached so high that it intercepted the sunlight. Suddenly it seemed as if the wall of water collapsed, there was a noise like thunder and the foam ing waves obliterated the river in one sweep, and dashed I toward the plain. I could see people fleeing from the towns but the wave was too swift for them. I and my own companions would have perished also if we had not been standing upon highly elevated

If the glacial bluffs should arouse themselves and cause another such awful catastrophe the results might be terrible indeed to contemplate. Nevertheless all those who still dwell in the war zone had in former times become indifferent to a such a possible threat after many months of war city, but such a disaster as that of Abilene was aroused thought and directs scrutiny once more in the direction of the dangerous glacial bluffs, and their still more dangerous neighbors.

Indeed the outbreak of the war itself had brought a great cessation of conflagration and an other disaster, also, to the number of recorded explosion shocks and flood horrors, but California alone had furnished almost innumerable instances of the various disasters of all kinds.

By the Abilene disaster many of the big towns named which had been swept by the awful flood also felt the concussion of the disastrous explosions. The surviving sections of Princeton, which was visited by a forest fire and partly devastated in 1912. This city with all the territory around it including Solo Schloeder Town was a scene of the explosion catastrophe. A mountain or some part near the district was said to be split in twain, and has since remained in its cleft position. The whole district around and far north of Dorothy Dorothy Gale city, and Angelina Agathia was absolutely affected by the concussion, overwhelming them and Topsy and other towns, a portion of the river sphere near Dorothy Gale sank down producing an overflow of the river, and in several mountains in the neighborhood there were started large landslides. The city of Conception near Dorothy Gale was swallowed up by the oncoming Abilene flood, and the flood waters still remain over its site. The beautiful river port of Dorothy Gale city is destroyed, and part of that city almost sunk beneath the waters. Of course the great flood torrent which killed over the land from the north, and the land of the city, in some places, was violently convulsed by the earlier floods, and no third of the city was reduced into partial ruins. The shocks were continued for upwards of the same length of time, and were repeated every second. The main part of Jessica must have stood it would appear however in spite of the dreadful supposed "earthquake" but north to a great distance the shocks were experienced with more dangerous effects over a district of country extending about one hundred miles from the head and twenty miles from the tail to the south, and villages comprehended within this district were partially or totally reduced to ruins, except of the stronger buildings a building.

The shocks however were felt though, though in a milder form, over a much larger area, extending upwards of five thousand miles from north to south, and more than four thousand miles from east to west. All these towns whether ruined or not however gave no loss of life. At Evangeline St. Clara city the shocks which began at the same time were said to have been secondary also. Some faint idea may be formed of the extreme violence of these explosions from the witness descriptions of the mayor of that city that the dead bodies of soldiers fallen in many battles were scattered by the ground were tossed from the graves and landed in all different places. Whether the shocks were vertical or not no one stated, but even as far as Evangeline St. Clara they were powerful, but nevertheless did not produce a permanent displacement of the ground without being destruction to all buildings which it contained. However the city sustained no injury, the soil was not rent from under or tilted in any manner. There was no slight uneasiness or vibration of the ground here, and people in towns who were aroused from their sleep by the noise and shocks escaped by either climbing down fire escapes or running down stairs. In instances occurred of whole houses jumping in dancing fashion without being wrecked. The people remained in the streets, and on the pavements they lay in more for the space of two days, until the floods threatened the city of Evangeline St. Clara drove them to higher portions. There was no loss of life in the city, neither throughout the district most convulsed, but hope and interest however was enormous, 145,000 persons having altogether lost all they had in property.

In the city of Calillies Run itself, the ruin from the concussion was complete. Many investigators took a plan of the place after the catastrophe, but they could find nothing but heaps of wreckage of all description. The highest buildings looked torn to shreds. The city of Quere Brono on Calillies Run was likewise overturned by the explosion concussion. At Calillies Run the ruin was worse not a building having been left standing with even the first floor. The Cathedral of St. Michael, John, and William were at the moment thronged with people hearing a Mid night special train for a station of the end of the war. It is said not one escaped alive. All were believed to be buried buried along with the objects of their Holy Worship under the ruins of their Cathedral. Consecrated buildings. The village of St. Ann also on the Calillies Run containing an orphan asylum in which upwards of thirty hundred children were asleep at the time, was leveled to the ground completely like a postage stamp while the orphan asylum though razed at the top, was only partly damaged and of the inhabitants these little ones were the only survivors.

Although at Big Girl Knoll, although so distant from the centre of the explosion disturbance, a great deal of damage was done to the bigger buildings and the churches and other public buildings by the shocks, several being entirely destroyed. The private houses and other buildings of smaller size and moderate height however were spared. The inhabitants of this fair city, having been greatly alarmed by the uproar in the far distance had devoted the next day to carrying in psalm procession through the streets the images and relics of the saints, in the hope of obtaining the favor from God of appeasing the actions of the ground. They were doomed to learn by experience, that any part of the country that has too much overconfidence of what they think the enemy cannot do is a very insecure idea indeed.

The city of Carcass was totally destroyed, though, and besides that all of the inhabitants were buried beneath a the ruins, only a few were killed or injured. The shocks were more severe in the northern part of the city. The Trinity and other Cathedrals which were more than two hundred feet high were reduced to a mass of ruins not more than four or five feet high. The substance of the ruins was such that even scarcely a vestige of a pillar or column could be located though the pillars had been twenty or thirty feet thick. The barracks of a mobilization camp near this city, disappeared altogether in the floods that came down upon it, and a regiment of infantry under arms to take part in a movement against the army, was the only surviving force from a troop of 10,000 men. Three quarters of the city was practically annihilated by the flood that afterwards descended upon it. The houses that were or had not collapsed, and only had been crumpled to such an extent that the inhabitants did not care reenter them were swept away by the flood. To the estimate of the five hundred thousand of these inhabitants, homeless victims caused by shocks and flood must be added the many from other towns near by, who also were homeless and faced starvation, and were in danger of perishing for want of food and relief. The days and

nights for following the disaster presented the most lamentable scene of desolation and woe which no one could ever conceive. The thick layer of dust also which ascended from the whole of the ruins obscured the air like mist, and again settled on the ground, the concussions had ceased, and the nights were calm and clear. The distant glare of big fires however lighted up the scene of the flood, and the aspect of the red sky was in striking contrast with that of a land strewn with ruins and homeless refugees. In some places where a death list was known, mothers were seen running about with their children whom they were vainly trying to recall to life. Many distracted families were searching for a brother, a husband, a son, or a sister, or a friend, whose fate was unknown to them, but who they hoped might be discovered in the crowd of refugees. The injured lying half buried beneath the ruins were making piteous appeals for help, but over twenty thousand were taken out unharmed, and never did human kindness and sympathy reveal itself in a more touching and most intention fashion than in the desperate efforts to relieve the sufferers whose lives were indeed as heart rending and as heart breaking to hear. There was no room to go to even clear away the wreckage to reach them, and therefore the work of relief done by the survivors had to be performed with the naked hands, and other means.

The many sick out of the hospitals all who had escaped from the ruins of the hospital buildings were carried to the open streets and squares of the city, where there only shelter was the sky above. The beds, the lint for finding up wounds, the surgical instruments, the medicines and all the objects of immediate necessity were buried beneath the ruins and for an hour there was an awful scarcity of everything, even food. Water was also a terrible scarce, and the roads from the flood were broken up so that there were very few vehicles to get to. The shock had also broken up the conduits of the fountains and water mains and water works, and the uphauled had blocked up the springs that fed them. It was necessary also, to dispose of the dead, with all dispatch, and in the impossibility of carrying decent burial to so many thousand of corpses, detachments of surviving men citizens were advised to burn them. Immense funeral pyres were erected between the ruins, and the ceremony lasted several days.

The fierce hundreds of shocks which had in less than even in a minute occasioned such wide spread disasters, could not be expected to have confined their destructive effects to one narrow zone of the Californian and Angelinian continents, and these of course extended to a great part of Abilene, Abileneville, and especially to foreign lands as well.

The city of Poverty Row, Vignon, La Pololuna, Silvero, El Paso, San Antonio, Mandor, La Guayra, Mayqueta, Atmango, La Vega, San Felipe, and Al Prandi, were partially destroyed by the concussion, but the death list was considered to be nil.

The whole eastern and western coast of California, was also violently convulsed by the succession of shocks, the vast of which were of the most atrocious severity. At some points the heaving of the earth were quite perceptible to the eye. The sea rose and fell to a great extent in the harbor of Calverine, and the ships hundreds of them appeared as if they were first forced through the water, and then struck on the ground. The town of Anna Aror Arrenburg, and several others, were said to be somewhat damaged but not completely overturned. Sounds like the loudest thunder at a distance accompanied by the shocks, and it was felt all along the whole extent of the two east coast lines. The shock however most disastrous in California. The series of shocks were felt to a slight degree throughout Abyssinia over a large extent of the country, stretch stretching from the boundary line, on the northwest border to Abilene Abileneville a distance of three thousand four hundred miles. The effect was most severe about the southern portion of Dondobia State, where a score of a town were shaken enough during the night to excite the populace, and in Northern California, the cities of Tallisman, Pix Placerna, Aricenna, Tancanna, Port Mayanna, and several others were somewhat damaged, and in the western parts, many places were shaken badly. A small city called Groce was engulfed in the ensuing flood, and its site will always now be occupied by a lake formed by the flood. However it is claimed in this locality there was no loss of life, or any one injured though hundreds of thousands were rendered homeless.

The concussion shocks were experienced, and of a serious character, over large areas around Beliger Junction. At Beliger Junction, the shocks of the severest nature lasted over ten minutes, somewhat with a vertical motion, as if the ground not only danced under foot but made the buildings also do many funny and yet strange antics. In Headrick Section of the city, two big Cathedrals and many buildings were damaged and barracks of the besieging armies housing millions of soldiers looked as if they were blown down. No one however was killed, and the shelterless were forced to seek refuge in the higher sections of the besieging lines from the floods, and much damage was done to property. Some of the most disastrous effects of the shocks were felt at Calverine and Headrick city, the region of the influence, extending all the way from Abilene to Headrick city, and from Headrick city to the south, where it traveled north but losing intensity as it went, until it reached the southern boundary of Abilene State, where its work of destruction lessened. outward it traveled, beginning with great intensity in r injuring some buildings in Mandrill, Aldron, and de destroying in some parts the cities of Cucuta Run, San Antonio Junction, and Santiago, Crogero, and yet causing no deaths, but rendering homeless many scores of thousands of people.

During the shocks, for fifteen minutes a succession of strange rumbling sounds in the far distance was heard, not beneath the ground, but along the northern horizon line, and for every sound the shock was felt, with intensity according to the measure of sound and concussion. The premonitory omen was followed by the last and worst sounds by the most terrific of the shocks. In Aprilina, it shook down the walls of houses, tumbled down churches, and the principal buildings, and rendered the citizens homeless. There being a loss of life of near sixteen thousand or more. The worse of the shocks completed the ruin, and to add to the horrors of the calamity, the apocalyptic region east of the city broke out into fierce conflagration, the fires gaining in such immense quantities of conflagration that the city was threatened and all surviving men of every town went to fight the fire and fortunately brought in under control. Some of the severest shocks of the concussion were also felt throughout Mulla-gatt State, which destroyed a considerable portion of the town of Mulla-gatt. The worst shocks only lasted twenty seconds, but in that time the portion of the town facing the direction of the sounds was laid in complete and total ruins. Every one of the population in that section were killed. T.



And the terrible excitement the officers and crew jumped below, and closed all the hatches to shut out the flames and smoke. The captain remained at his wheel too

as finally forced to let go, hilly, humped, and the ship with no guiding hand at her helm ran her own race for safety, but seeming to close in more nearer to the burning side of the shore. The chief clerk, five of the crew, and the supercargo, jumped overboard before they could be restrained and were scalded to death in the water.

The suddenness of the great catastrophe mowed Starring and for a time he was not courageous enough to dare take the helm himself, and when he then summoned courage to try it, Jamie, who threatened to shoot him if he placed himself in that dangerous place. Five sailors were seen to fall dead at their post, while assisting in the work of slipping the anchors. As far as eye could reach the fire ran along the shore like the speed of a hurricane. The river was moving back on its course at the time instead of running its usual way.

The water was finally coming back however and the ship was tossed high in the air on a crest of water like an upheaved ocean, whirled around, and its deck houses ran in splinters. The engineer with str steam on, crowded on all speed for the open river to escape what did seem like the fulfillment of the biblical prophecy of the end of the world but as there was no guiding hand at the helm the ship was drifting closer to the roaring seething hell on shore.

Those daring to take chances experienced the greatest difficulty in trying to reach the burning pilot house, and appalling sounds were issuing from the flames swept valleys and hillsides east of the city, which were shrouded in smoke and flame. All the dangers were up, and some despite the peril were trying to obtain photographs of the scene, and Angelina Riches and Jamie, who thought they were fools, suddenly started out the others, noted a tremendous explosion on shore and wondered what the fire had struck. The wind blew thick clouds of red hot ashes on deck, and no one could see a black cloud sweeping down upon the river. He ran below into the lower cabin, taking the two girls with him, and sprang into the room and shut the door to keep out the heat, which was almost unbearable. The ship rocked, and Starring expected that every moment it would sink.

"For heavens sake open the door" cried some one outside. "For heavens sake open the door."

Starring had to summon courage to open the door, but he did, and dragged the first mate in quickly.

It soon became unbearably hot inside, but as it seemed the wind had died down Starring took the courage to go on the lower deck. All about to his horror were lying dead and dying. Some of them were moaning for water, and Starring did what he could for them, while a sailor took the helm. Starring obtained water, but when it was held to their swollen lips, they were unable to swallow because of the heat which roasted the inside of their throats. One man took water in this method, and ran rinsed out some of the ashes, but even then could not swallow, so badly was his throat burned. He sank back unconscious, and a few moments later died.

All aft the ship was afire, and from the burning landscapes came drafts of most terrible heat, and the distant hillsides looked as if they were covered with glaring lava. One man coming grazed from the heat, flung himself into the river, but Starring jumped overboard after him. The water was almost hot enough to parboil him, but a wave of fresh water soon swept in from the north bringing with it cooler water. Starring and the man he had rescued was caught in the wave, which was of tidal velocity, and carried down the river, and was washed against an upturned sloop to which he clung. The man Starring had rescued was in dreadful agony, and kept begging pitifully to be put back on the ship. Picking up some wreckage, and a floating tool chest, Starring managed with the aid of others who came to join him made a rude raft, on which he placed the man he had rescued. Seeing an upturned boat, he asked one of the six men to swim for it and bring it over so the rescued man may have an opportunity to live. The man succeeded in getting the boat righted, but instead of being able to return the current of the river swept him and the boat down stream and he was drowned.

Seeing the ship coming back for him Starring ran up the raft head for the ship and he and the man were helped aboard. The others had taken to the shoreward of the city to escape the biting heat.

The gunnysman whose life was saved, by Starring, told of a woman and child on board the ship who was who was burned to death while she held her baby in her arms, protecting it with her own body from the fire that filled the air. The children were alive long after their poor mother had ceased to suffer.

Another officer of the Mary Jane who was saved also by Walter Starring, was Henry Atkins the second mate of the Steamer. While the rescue work was going on, there was a sudden and most terrific report, and a part of the forest seemed to give vent to an angry mass of dark rolling smoke, which spreading over the entire region for about seventeen miles suddenly broke into a solid flame of fire. The fire had struck an oil and tar bog in the forests, and this flame spreading with hurricane speed, spread the densest black smoke over the river and forests and over the entire city, enveloping all the view in a perfect maelstrom. A tidal wave of sheeting fire passing over the river, and fire, mud, flaming oils, and hot stones rained upon the decks of the Mary Jane. Starring was again forced to take refuge in the cabin, burying himself in the bed clothes. The man however who were not dead nor disabled fought the ships fire desperately, while the captain again took the helm. The awful cloud of fire swirling rising and surging and roaring across the sky from the blazing forests was seen to sweep with lightning speed up the hillsides, and toward the city and the North bend of the river.

"O God, if it reaches there and catches us are trapped" shouted Starring. "Engineer put on full speed. We must race the fact." "Fire."

"I've got on all the steam she'll give," the engineer cried. Everyone was scattering before the rain of fiery debris, when again with a frightful roar, and something like a ship, a terrific fire broke display, another cloud of fire swept up over the straight North bend all before it, and making a racing speed for the North bend.

"We have to beat that howling fiery chocking whirlwind of fire before it envelopes us," said Starring. "The ship is in a bad state, and we must lift her out of the water. The engineer put on more steam. The ship is in a bad state, and the men are fighting it forward. We must succeed or we cannot save ourselves."

One of the firemen who was off duty at the time and who had been on deck admiring and who had occupied the horror rushed below, another man got to the windlass, and some thing knocked him flat. The captain though sticking to the ships helm was horribly burned. It seemed he had inhaled some of the flames, but he hung on to save the ship and the rest, even though some of the other crew wanted to jump into the river. Indeed the captain was a brave man too brave to be burned to death. It was now five minutes since the terrible scene started and the captain finally got the ship into the middle of the stream. One of the seamen who was so frightfully burned that he could not live having shaled flame, said in weak tones that no one would pull through the "hell". Starring some hoped to beat in the race with that cyclone of smoke and fire, but such was the poisonous choking nature of the smoke that it seemed to burn worse than the fire, and no one of the survivors could remain on deck. The cloud seemed bigger than the biggest storm clouds, and the fire seemed to burn the forests everywhere at once and the heat was so tremendous that some of the ruins in the city far away began to smoke.

A mother member of the crew escaped death, when after being thrown overboard, he fastened himself to the bowsprit of the vessel, which stood out of the water, when the ship for a moment or two ran aground on a river shallow, and he was saved, but as the vessel plunged into deep water again. Just as he was saved there was a roar that rent the air and sky, and men made themselves of the ship to quiver, and the ship to shiver as though she were alive. No one could describe the noise for it left some of the hearers senseless for an instant. The whole sky was black, and there was a great bright show of flame, that must have reached for numberless miles, and which pierced the great rolling clouds in undulating waves.

Once the ship was only a few hundred feet from the shore, and it seemed only an instant before the fire began to come clear up to the very edge of the shore line owning the trees now at the very waters edge. The whole forests seemed swallowed up in an undulating sea of fire. The fire streaming onward also reached the edge of the shore of the river, and there was an awful hissing sound, as the burning trees and fire brands fell into the water. The air was seething with flames, the sky was all afire, and hell indeed seemed to break loose.

The mad rage for north and was on. As the ship steamed on with her engines running almost above their speed, Angelina Riches taking the chances after wetting her clothes went on deck. Just as she did so some one yelled;

"Look at the forest on shore."

As she reached the deck she saw the vast cloud of smoke and fire, and the same man shouted "It is coming over the river. Go below for your life."

Indeed she rushed to the saloon. Just as she reached it she experienced a feeling of suffocation, followed by intense heat. The ship broke into flames at another quarter as just as the flames aft were put out. The ship's carpenter assisted Angelina Riches and Jamie, and the two boy scouts to a better quarter. With the help of a ranger he brought down a cot, and upon this the two girl scouts were placed. While this was being done another sailor died. The carpenter brought the two little girls water at great personal danger. The two girls suffered some burns. It was a long run for the ship to pass through the shower of embers and fire and clouds of smoke to reach the configuration to North bend. The ship had half way more to go yet, and the ship was covered with a mass of fine gray ashes from the wind blown embers from the blaze. In some places it lay in drifts on the decks. This had fallen in a red hot state all over the steamer setting fire to everything it struck that could burn, and when it fell on men on board burning off limbs, and large pieces of flesh. This was shown by finding portions of human remains, when after the excitement was over and the decks were cleared of the debris.

The rigging, ropes, tarpaulins, and awnings, were charred or burned, and most of the upper stanchions and spars had been swept overboard, or destroyed by the heat of the fire on shore. Skylights were smashed, and cabins were filled with smoke. The scene of ruin was deplorable.

Faster and faster went the ship, and suddenly Starring observed the black squall of smoke to reach the ship from the land side, and the air grew darker than ever. Starring knowing the nature of this suffocating smoke, called out to everybody to stand clear, and almost in an instant the whole ship and landscape was enveloped in total darkness, and the air again seemed to be filled with flame, and in many patches of fire, which ignited everything they struck. The fire took hold of the ship in all parts and the remainder of the crew who had dared to come aboard on deck again rushed about frantic with pain and fright. Starring of course had gone into his cabin and shut the door, and closed the port before it admitted the heat. As soon as he could get out of the cabin, he rushed to the engine room telegraph, and signalled to the engineer to keep the engines at full speed, and waited for an answer. The cable chain had been melted away by the fierce heat of the fire on shore. Starring tried to help the captain work the wheel to steer the ship which was again drifting for shore, but the steering gear seemed to be stuck or jammed, and would not work. Nevertheless the engineers were keeping the engines going ahead and astern alternately, heaving the ship could then be headed to the middle of the river. While the captain and Starring were manœuvring the ship, it nearly collided with a floating house in the river.

Large tongues of flame were rising from the upper section of the house. Many of the crew had reached below, and after a time Starring having the stronger stronger hand got the steering gear to work, and the ship was headed from the burning shore once more. As the sky again cleared a little, and it was possible to see around the deck, the sight was ghastly. Men were lying screaming and writhing in agonies all around. Starring believed himself in a bad state, almost unable to lift his hand, and the blood from his nose and burns on his forehead, kept running into his eyes.

Starring decided to win the race for North Bend at all costs, and with the help of

but a sailor, who with one of the boat's men, had succeeded in pulling the ship to the center of the stream. During this terrific rain all hands were busy plotting out the plan, working in the space of a minute steam, and trying to do what they could for their ailing shipmates. The chief mate died a horrible death. He came from the first hurricane, as they endeavored to get the ship from the shore, but finding this men below he came on deck to look for them, and was struck by a falling limb all aflame, which burned one side of his face completely off. And in the time occupied on this terrible voyage, the experience of the survivors was still worse than that already gone through. The brave captain and his men fighting the fire, exhausted and burned by the heat, straggled and worked trying to do something to assist their dying shipmates.

Those working below strove to keep up the steam. The performance of both the captain and starring was most wonderful, and the more so, with the former's pitiable condition. No one could understand how he kept it up yet they did, even when partial darkness came upon them.

Everybody who survived was badly frightened for they feared the fire on shore would win the race.

"Crowd on more steam," Starring, again signaled to the engineer, and he needed no urging. Faster and faster the ship drew away through a suffocating atmosphere, gaining on the fiercely racing fire, foot by foot, yard by yard, and at last the curve of the river came into sight through the haze. They were passing outside the hell's mouth. It was like an escape from hell. When Starring looked at his watch he had found that they had only been about an hour reaching the bend. It had seemed an eternity. Whatever it was, the decks of the ship were covered. The blistered effects of the heat could be observed on the surviving masts and woodwork, and the more timid of the passenger passengers on board had not yet gotten over their fright.

Starring said that no curiosity would ever get him near the fire zone again.

During the swift speed of the ship, Penrod was among those who miraculously escaped. He was thrown into the water, with four sailors, and almost scalded by the near boiling water. Penrod held on to a piece of floating wreckage and saw a scene of most magnificent horror. There was an incessant blizzard of sparks, and the air whistled and cracked as if a heavy fusillade was being fired.

Meanwhile the boy had been drifting down the river, but the wind shifted and he was carried toward the Abbeyside side of the shore. He and his companions kept afloat on their improvised raft for two hours and finally saw a burning ship while drifting about. After being adrift for about three hours, the boy saw a boat, and swam to it. It was a canoe. He found it full of water, but he managed to empty the craft, and he got into it. He could see none of his companions. Some hours afterwards, they were discovered from by those on board the ship just as it neared North Bend. He was picked up. All this while the smoke was still troublesome, and ruins of the city were burning. With the wind drifting the smoke it became dense like a fog, and shrouded every thing out of sight.

The ship made signals to the shore at North Bend but no replies were received. The ship then lay off for the time being to enable the dead ones to be buried, and while this was being accomplished, those receiving treatment for their injuries and others witnessed a most remarkable spectacle of fire and smoke, and many dead fishes were floating on the river. They were cooked. Everyone on board were covered with ashes. Their eyes were weeping from the smarting caused by the smoke, and the heat was intolerable. Despite the plight of the boat the crew of the ship were forced into a rescue drama.

As soon as North Bend was reached crowds of frantic people were seen on shore, and these were rescued. Some of the refugees came in small boats, women and children nearly naked and all were crying. Some of the children brought dogs and kittens as all their property. Their clothing, who had any was thick with dust. A number of big pans were filled with cooked food and placed on deck, and they were surrounded by a crowd of the refugees. They were all on board within an hour. The ship was still waiting for the last ones when there was again a tremendous report of an explosion in the direction of the fire, quickly followed by a series of other reports. These explosions caused great excitement among the others on shore and the last boat returned to the ship bringing the remainder of the refugees, including the last. They had been frightened by the reports, and jumping into the river swam out to the boat. The ship after this trying experience saved sixty women and children from the endangered North Bend, where on account of the wind there was not so much heat. Let the reader take pride never-holds in the fact that Walter Starring and his followers were the first ones at the scene of the Abbeyside disaster.

flaming addition, wheeling about in whirlpools of their own, and hissing and roaring in hellish fashion, all this showed the heat of the fire, all this also showed that the heights of the flames were not disturbed by the tempest, even to heavy the flames forward in all the rushing and convulsive violence of the general and most terrible commotion. Both mountain and valley in the path of the infuriated flames were covered now with white clouds of smoke, against which the wind first struck and which from high pinto, was lifted up like spray, but in all other places, was hurled along with the intense rapidity of its motion until the whole prospect, seemed one sea of drifting white smoke, dancing along furiously to its dark borders by the howling fire storm.

In the meantime starring's followers below, had gathered themselves together in the "lon" ravine below, and yet sustained through the fire storm without loss and in true triumph. It was not the least remarkable, and by far the most comfortable odd circumstances in this combination of all that is grand and terrible, that furious as were the winds, towering and threatening as were the trees all aflame about to fall toward the brink of the ravine, they preserved their coolness against the fury of the one, and their maintenance in despite of the alternate heat from the other. True it is, they were made to fight for their very lives. True it is they were made to retreat from one part of the ravine to the other, still they continued to fight their way through. At such a moment it was a matter of profound deliberation which most to admire, the majesty of God exhibited in the wind and fire, or his goodness and wisdom in enabling his creatures to contend with and overcome the fierce fire elements, even in the fierceness of their anger.

Starring cast his eye abroad to the scene that almost surrounded him, and he might have said to himself:

"I'm like an escaped soul in the midst of the flames of perdition and yet they do not touch me, nay ye indelible scars of fire, shall bear me no harm and ye winds shall not waft me onward to the heart of the flames." And yet there he was in the fullness of this fearful experiment.

He never could believe it possible for any forest to be swept by such a hurricane of wind and fire, without the very countryside also being laid to ruin, for he was persuaded had the same forest fire passed furiously upon any big city, during the same length of time, only twenty five minutes, the flames would not have scarcely left a single house standing. Hence where Starring was, as long as he remained there, there was little danger, but if he left his perch to go anywhere else he would have perished. His way to the ravine or glen was cut off.

Soon however the atm. atmosphere became so thickly curtained with smoke that starring lost sight of the ravine, and the gneyslen. Therefore starring called loudly to those in the glen and ravine, to know if they were all right, but there was none to answer as nothing could be heard above the roar of the destruction. Finally seeing a subsidence in a part of the fire, starring took the nerve to climb down the tree, and therefore wetting his clothes by a small stream dashed through the leaping tongues of flames and fairly threw himself into the slopes of the ravine. Finally recovering himself to see if he was not injured, and seeing all of his followers still safe, he walked up to them and asked:

"What are we going to do now?"

All were for a time silent as they did not know what to say, and now it began to rain.embers down into the ravine, and trees crashed down with noise like thunder, and flames roared the ravine in a very dreadful manner, and the heat increased still still greater.....

"Then Radcliffe said;

"Oh that we had kept on our way our way."

"Who could have thought that this path should lead us into the western western path of fire?" said one of the guiden. "I believe the whole country is burning. So it seems anyway....."

"I was afraid of it at the very first," said Angelina Richee, and therefore gave all of you that gentle caution. I would have spoke more, but it seemed of no use to do so."

"Good girl scout be not offended" said the captain. "I am sorry to have led all of you out of the way, and that have put ourselves into such great danger. Pray my dear girls scout forgive me, I did not do it of an evil intent. Who could tell what move the fire would take."

"Do not worry about it now, we all forgive you, and believe too this shall be for our good."

"But" said starring, "we must not remain thus too long, let us try to go back again. I know a point there fire is not heading for."

"I am glad" said Radcliffe, "we have with us a number of good leader leaders, a d and guiden." But we must not remain very long here, for the fire may scorch us to death when it reaches its worse. The glen is safest. Let us try to get into it before the flames surge over us."

"But" said starring, "let me go before."

"No" said Radcliffe, "let me guide our way through, that if there be any danger I may be the first to be in it....."

"No," said starring almost sternly. "You or no one else shall go first if I say so, for your minds being troubled, may lead you out of the way entirely." Then for their encouragement, they heard one of the other guiden saying:;

"Let us lead the troops toward the glen."

But by this time the raging flames had greatly risen about all sides of the ravine, threatening to even cut them off from the avenue leading into the deep glen, which made the way of going back very dangerous.

Yet they made attempts to go back, toward the glen, wetting their clothes before they before they did so, but the heat was so fierce, the smoke so black and dense, and the flames reaching all about and searing up to a height, that in even attempting to go back they had had to have been scorched nine or ten times, or overcome by the fumes of burning wood, and ground.

and they could not even with all the skill they had, get again to the more sheltered part of the ravine. Now there was not far from the ravine nor the glen, a large stream and beside the stream a forest ranger shack, where explosives had been stored with the purpose of use in blasting trees and stumps.

It was in these dangerous grounds, in which they were seeking refuge, and somehow or other feeling a sense of some unknown danger Starring climbed part way up the slopes, to the ravine, and in looking over the cooler portion of the burning forest caught sight of the explosive sheds which were three stories high. Seeing the words on one of the signs plainly written in red: "High Explosives, he yelled to his followers. They in terror asked him whence the sheds were, and what they did in this part of the grounds, and when he told them, he said: "Good God boys dangerous as it is we'll have to fight the fire from getting to those explosives or we are all lost."

"Over Rudcliffe said;

"We are out of luck anyhow. We could not get there in time. See the fire hits them already."

They were therefore forced to be prepared for what might come. But they were surprised to see the sheds flare up in torches and no explosion explosions occurring, then said Starring;

"I believe the sheds are empty, and therefore the fire does not cause any blasts. We will have to force our way to the glen however for more safety. Who's brave enough to go along with me first?"

They all felt they were forced to go, for fear of the explosions that might yet come was stronger than that of the flames. They also had but little to say, for they had known themselves in a fault for suggesting of seeking refuge here in this dangerous locality. Starring and the man first cut their way before them, and finally all managed to fight their way through the burning rubbish and get way down into the deep glen where it was much cooler. It was nifty and stinking down here because of the smolder, and here they were forced to stay, without any other safety without, and how long they would be trapped here no one can say. They remembered especially Starring did of a friend of his who trapped in a fire was forced to remain in a deep ravine, for six days six days without one bite of bread, a drop of water to drink, and how he survived was a wonder though for a time he had gone stark mad. They were therefore here in evil conditions also, facing the same torture as he had, and were far from help and succor.

But fortunate for them a shallow stream ran through the glen, and from its waters they got their clothing wet. Finally the flaming embers and blazing logs from above began to fall into the glen, and they had to fight desperately to save themselves from this new peril, but some were not even able to help themselves or to stop the blazing embers from coming down, while the sky above was all of flame and smoke. They were forced to fight on and condole their misery, and to mourn and pray under their distress. Starring also fell upon every blazing log that came hurtling down, beating at the fire with wet cloths, and meanwhile rating of the glendelinians as if they were dogs.

Some of the other getting more and more desperate did advise some to make away of themselves, for he said;

"We are never likely to come out of this inferno alive, that their only way out of the horror would be to make an end of themselves, either with knife or gun for why should we choose our continued life seeing it is attended with so much peril."

Others almost going crazy from the torment and thirst, and the smoke begged of Starring to let them let them go, but he said;

"If you go outside outside of this ravine now you'll perish perish."

Some others too began to consult among themselves whether best to kill themselves or no, and thus they began to discourse;

"James" said to "What in the world shall we do." "The horror of the fight down here makes us miserable beyond endurance, for my part I know not whether best to live or die here, or die out of my own hand. My desire almost is to die now than have to perish so miserably in the flames."

"Yes," said another "the grave is better than to go down here below the inferno."

"But another said;

"Indeed our present condition is truly dreadful, and death would be far more welcome to me than thus to die down here in torture, but yet let us consider, that our blessed Lord hath said 'Thou shalt do no murder' 'No not to another man's person. Much more than are we forbidden to kill ourselves. The only excuse is rank insanity. Besides any one that kills another person can but commit murder upon his body, but for one who kills himself is to kill body and soul at once. And moreover dear comrades, you talk of the ease of the grave, but surely you have not forgotten the dreadful hell, where murderers certainly go, for no murderer has eternal life."

"Ah this is a miserable night, it came opportunely to me to see if we could secure a boat to cross the river in. If we secure one and if or if we desired and which we were inclining to do, we can probably get off from the path of the great fire after all, and peace procure our adventure without so much discomfort and and peril. Otherwise we have for eight hours to make like unto ashes, if we be surprised by the main sea of the fire."

"I'm sorry," said Padelliffe that you had been compelled by some misadventure to place yourself into the way of the flame, and I am made to wonder that all of us even now had not been feeding ourselves to the Red demon, for you know we all are in what we can name "The Fire Country". Let grace and the help of God be manifested, and let us never cease to pray, with all our heart. Let's hope we can secure boats."

"Let us take notice of what we see here for our help, for time to come. I escaped the fire a number of times, twice with Gertrude Angeline after two Professional spies had shot me, for the forests fell not by the destruction of windstorm or ax but by fire--as we see since our adventure started."

"True, and this may be to both caution, and example, caution that we should when the most dangerous portions of the country, or a sign of what dangers will overtake such an shall not be as cautious as we should be. I've heard just from there soon relearned a certain ranger with two hundred and fifty fifty followers that I wished them trapped by a forest fire did so, became a sign or example to others to beware, but above all, I made at one thing, to wit, how many refugees could flee so confidently through large portions of the woods with the fire not fast behind, and yet escape without a single injury to any one, while those two hundred and fifty one rangers perished in the flames for allowing overcaution not to be their lot, especially since the fire overtook them and made an example for others within sight of where their bodies charred beyond recognition were found, for many could not but help see them. It is a sad thing indeed."

"It is a thing to be wondered at," said Starring, and now it is said that the hearts of all the people of the nation have been growing so desperate over all these disasters, that something unusual will soon occur. It may be said that Glendelinia is turning it into a vast Sodom for the plague of not fire is as hot as the fire of the Lord out of Heaven and Hell combined could make it. The glendelinian nation is an exceeding sinners before God and His whole Heavenly host--that is in His eyesight, and notwithstanding the kindness that he hath shown it, for we know the land of Glendelinia is like the garden of Eden heretofore. The sin of Glendelinia makes the sin of Sodom seem like no sin at all, and it is rationally to be concluded, that such nations, even as such Glendelinia is, that shall sin so like so in the sight, you and that too in despite of such examples that by history were continually set before her of other nations and their dreadful downfalls, to caution her to the contrary, must sooner or later be a partaker of severest judgments. Glendelinia I know it, positively in the long run will, not, may not win. It looks like she is surely winning now, but in the end it will be utterly impossible. I cannot be done. Our cause cannot be lost. That too is impossible just as impossible because our cause is also that of the blessed and holy Catholic Church, the Cause of God and His blessed Mother, which Glendelinia also tries to overthrow. Therefore we cannot lose. Glendelinia is not able to win. That is also true. We know it, and therefore resort to the plan of disaster making. Am I not right?"

"Poutless thou hast said the truth, but what a mercy of God it is, that our own nation am not made this example, therefore it is for the whole of Abbeccandia to thank God, to fear before Him, and always to remember what in the future may befall Glendelinia."

They continued on their way along the banks of the river. Here they rode on but with a little feeling of misgiving, and when some of them stopped to drink of the river they found the water unusually warm, when it should have been pleasant and enlivening to their weary spirits, besides on the banks of this big river, the forests of pine and other trees were much thicker than usual, being all manner of pine, and to be able to walk along the edge of the stream they had to follow its sandy shore as to go through the forest here was high next to impossible, and the leaves of the trees were so thick together all pine needles that the forest was half as dark as night, but below on the ground at some openings large brush briar brush thick with clusters of black berries grew, and they had a good feast of these berries. Once they thought they were approaching a meadow, but it only turned out that the river spread out wider almost in their way of travel and the water was overspread and curiously beautified with big grass and lilies. Starring suggested that they should all lie down here and sleep, for here they might lie down safely, while some of them would take turns to be on guard duty. When they awoke in the morning, they gathered again of the berries, and drank again of the water, of the river and then lay down for a while to rest themselves. Finally when they were disposed to go on, they again ate and drank and then resumed the way. However they had not journeyed far but the river and the way for a time parted. At which they were somewhat sorry, for they felt sure they dared not get out of the way as they might lose their bearings and go the wrong direction. And this way from the river was somewhat rough, and their horses hoofs were becoming somewhat tender by reason of their travels, and therefore they all became somewhat discouraged, because of the change of the routes, but still as they went on, they wished for the sake of their horses a better way.

Yet not far before them there was on the right hand of the way a sudden road coming into view, following along side a rocky forested glen, and sometimes something like a stile to go over into it. Then said Starring to his companions;

"If this glen lies along by our way side, let's go over into it and look it over."



For should the Western arm of the fire take us by surprise this glen might afford us some protection."

Then dismounting he went forward to the stile to investigate it, and behold the glen turned into a huge ravine further on, and a path wide and rocky lay a along by the way on the other side of the fence.

"The according to my wish," said Starring. "It is not easy going, neither do I wish to continue the journey in this way, but if a fire comes up it would be best for us to be prepared. Come, paddliff, paddliff and Angolino, we are all good tree climbers, let us climb up to a high tree top and see if a fire is coming over."

"But how if this path should lead us out of the way?"

"That is not like," said the other. "But we are not going to follow it. We intend to use the refuge or the glen and ravine as a refuge if need be. Why, speak so it is because I have misgivings. Don't you notice it getting hotter and the air hazy with smoke. We are again in its path I'm sure, confound the luck."

So paddliff and Angolino being persuaded by Starring went after him over the stile, to where a hundred foot pine tree stood. When they were gone over and were got into the path, they found it not so easy for their feet, and as they looked before them glaring saw a lone runner riding a on a horse, and they called after him and asked him whether the glen was a safe refuge in case of trouble."

"He said 'yes providing there's plenty of water below."

"Look," said Starring, "I'd not tell you. See all the smoke coming. By this you may see we are right."

So they followed, and finally reached the tree and started climbing. It had grown very dark, so that those who followed had gone into the ravine so as not to be lost.

The fire had spread this time by some change of wind to the northwest more direct and while advancing this new way it was becoming one of the most and terriblest visitations to which the two states of gulvarinia and Angulinia were exposed, and unknown to Starring or his followers had extended from the grenburs on to pic-gallaster woods, and from there far beyond pvingalina St. lare city, and north of Adernine ran.

Instances could never be recorded in any history of the clouds of the devastating flames sweeping the Mic-Hollester gun, toward the north of West Calverinia and the southern part of Angolinia vine, to menace all the forests of the great Mic-Whirther gun Forested regions. The conflagrations were as numerous in their species of devastating horror as it is wide in its unusual rage of territory.

Town followed town in ruin, with a sort of disaster of unusual likeness, yet with distinct attributes.

The forest fires first came into existence as early as the month of June 1912 but instances are not wanting, as in the present conflagration, of its main appearance as late as when it first struck the biggest town called Irientown. Even one part of the conflagration comprises myriads and myriads of forested forests destroyed, raising imagination to which only the terrors of the infernal regions are the only fit comparison, and hence it is only almost a proverbial mode of expression by way of describing a vast invading army, to liken it to the almost military manner of the advancing flames. So dense were the flames that it is no exaggeration to say that they lighten the countryside like the sun at night. And so extensive are the fires that they seem absolutely to clothe the whole country side which is being devastated like a molten sea. The noise of the flames could be heard two miles..

This last character characteristic could be stated of other sections of the forest fires, where their terrible devastation can and is also mentioned. Terrific windstorms and floods and the bruising and prostrating hail and sleep so alestotoms had preceded them in their series of vis visitations the years before, but the forest fires do the work of ruin more thoroughly. For not only the crops, and fruits in fields some distance from the conflagration are ruined by the terrific far reaching heat, but the foliage of the forests miles from the conflagration itself, nay the big branches, and the barks of the trees start smoking.

Such are these conflagrations---whose existence combining that with the floods, explosion and other horrors, which many Angelli Angolinian and other leaders brought forward as a good proof that Abbleannia and her states were fighting a real evil country, and of who whom general Dargur, shows his national horror, when he says that the fire consumes everything excepting rocks.

These swarms of fires grew and grew since they started until they became a compact body of flames of a growth length and size, and yet it was but the van guard, of a series of similar fires, framed formed one after another from the embers and burning foliage carried over the forests by the gales, flames rising into the air like hot clouds, enlarging over the sky a terrifically red canopy of tongues, and then sweeping along over the biggest of the forests. Then at length the huge mass of flames moved faster over the plains and up the hillsides, and began to double its career, darkening the face of day for hundreds of miles of countryside with the heavy clouds of smoke covering the sky thicker than a thundercloud. As became an instrument of Divine Power the conflagration seemed to have no a volition of its own it was swept forward like a storm tossed ocean, it sped forward at terrific rate before the wind, and thus made northward straight where Starring and his column were passing through. Again they were in its path. Then the

# Report of the

"There were observed marked places of destruction;

1. There was or is a complete center of complete destruction and annihilation in which thirty cities, cities, all life, vegetable and animal, the insect and so forth was utterly destroyed by only the explosions alone, the whole of Abbleann and Adelhoid, and other cities are in this terrible zone.

2. A zone of singing blistering forest fire flames, hurled upon the region by the backward draw of the air caused by the explosion, also fatal to all life, killing all men and animals, destroying the leaves on the trees, setting raw for at fires, causing madness of whirling fire and smoke, and searching and utterly destroying the trees themselves.

3. A large outer non destructive zone of dust and debris, wherein many miles of vegetation was injured.

As I have read, and have been told the explosions themselves had great superficial force, acting in radical directions, as is evidenced by the destruction of hillsides and also by the condition of the ruins of that is left of Abbleann, where an accompanying flame could have come from in easily known. The explosions also brought incandescent cinders, debris of burning forests with the city which was sufficient to cause destruction. This also has been investigated, and I am now following the nature of this."

Five times while in Abbleann already Starring again started to visit the vicinity of one of the explosion craters, and returned to the city afterwards nearly exhausted. His attempt to examine the most enormous crater of all was futile. He succeeded however in getting close to it. While close by it, he witnessed a frightful explosion in the flaming forests from a point near the crater, and noted the accompanying phenomena. While those forest fires continue as close to the craters, no more men would attempt to ascend or go too close to the region of "HELL" following the avalanche of detonations from such frequent and mysterious explosions, gigantic walls of cloud ascended high into the smoke covered sky, and then spread in a vast black sheet directly overhead and toward both north and south, east and west.

Under this sheet which extended all the way overhead vivid and awful flashes of light appeared, with alarming frequency. They followed distinct paths of ignition. This was an indisputable evidence of the explosive force of something catching, firing and blowing up in the forest.

This was a most important observation and explained in part the racing on of the awful catastrophe. This phenomena is entirely new in forest fire science. Starring took many photographs, but I do not hesitate to acknowledge that he was terrified. But he was not the only one frightened. Two of his news paper correspondents, who had accompanied him became scared, ran three miles toward the west, and hastened into Abbleann. The refugees still remaining are still terrified. Nearly all of the phenomena of the forest fires themselves are new to science, and many of them have not yet been explained. The forest fires are raging intensely, and even the writer will not yet make predictions as to what the conflagrations will next do, to do.

# Chapter 30 Nineteen

## OTHER ACCENTS OF THE TERRIBLE DISASTER SCENES OF HORROR DESCRIBED BY A WITNESS. A BIFANN AND THE BENGALL HORRORS.....

In this history of the great Abbeinn horror, probably nothing can be more remarkable than the extreme formlessness of the events recorded by the news at the few weeks after the statement of the enormous flood, in comparison with the other events of the great catastrophe that have been registered since that dreadful time. This may be partly accounted for by the situation that after the disaster was well under way, there was but a small portion of the habitable surface of the Calverlinian and other states known to those who were capable of handing down a record of events because of the tremendous destruction of all communications, by wire, land, rail and cable combined as well as water navigation.

When the news finally was able to get some accounts of the unusual catastrophe the vast increase in the numbers of cities found to be destroyed, destroyed, the unestimated number of dead, was therefore undoubtedly due to the night of enlargement of the nations knowledge of the disaster, by some slight restoration of some of the communications under greatest difficulties.

As starting known from evidence, besides Angeline Pichey, and her other girl friends who experienced the scenes, Violet, and her sisters were the only ones who knew any thing about the destruction of Abbeinn.

There was much to hear of the disaster throughout the disaster zone which even now is not known, but because so much communication is not repaired, and all writers for magazines and for newspapers and the like know nothing of the occurrence and it is too dangerous to explore. Even at the present time many disasters were occurring elsewhere of which for many weeks no one ever heard of because of such destruction of communications. In other sections of the country too, which are thickly inhabited and where there were large cities and towns to be overthrown, very great catastrophes had happened which were almost unheeded, because of the same awful situation, and the surviving inhabitants almost beyond aid because of this, and forced to exodus from the region until they reach places of safety, and then from only these refugees do the news of the awful catastrophes come in.

All this starting known has Abbeinnian now struck even though the horror states sustain no personal harm, but nevertheless the violence of the horror and the intensity of their terror cannot, and does not fade from their memory. Starting discovered near Abbeinn an example of this complete oblivion. The town of Gomorra which he knew well as a baby between Abbeinn and Adelheid, and not far from the volcano of Mt. Joan stands on an eminence composed of volcanic rocks.

This town was swept away by the flood. Therefore this disaster at Abbeinn, which destroyed her and many other cities in not only the most terrible but on record, but one of the most remarkable. It is claimed a scene far worse than the horrors of Krakatoa, Me Mt. Pelée or Sodom and Gomorrah combined. What ever the explosions were, and what ever blew up, they neverthless "erupted" with such crushing shattering force that they upheaved upheaved a district of several hundred square leagues cracked hundreds of miles of country, threw down the sides of mountains causing them to bury other cities and towns, as if mountains walked, caused the subsidence of a tract of land not less extensive, caused a large section of Abbeinn to go beneath the waves of Lake Angeline, and altered the whole water system of the two big rivers Mic-Hollester and Arionburgum, broke the levees of Lake Angeline which really caused the big flood, and changed the levels of the soil.

The south east of Abbeinn was simultaneously threatened by fire. Here was the Mic-Hollester Run valley stream with thick beautiful forests, and flourishing towns and cities. This was called the valley of the Mic-Hollester Run, in which reigned the big cities of Wicky Lamin, Violet Paul, Abbeinn, Pandion, Adelheid, Gorgan, Gorian and Clamio. Of these only Wicky Lamin and Adelheid partly survived as they were not touched by the fires that came and aiding the concussion of the explosions destroyed five of the cities completely, burned one or two badly, and spreading denolation of in the flourishing valley, threatened Abbeinn, and burned east of her, raging northward as witnessed by starting.

If the ground so would have opened for that space of distance and emitted from the yawning chasm red hot clouds, stones, molten lava and burning cinders, and hurled it like a hurricane over the so surrounding country, the conflagration would have blotted it out in fierceness and horror.

Once when starting had reached the highest ruin of the city which gave him a full view of the surrounding country, the smoke of the whole state seemed to go up as the smoke of a furnace. Starting almost fancied he was back in olden Bible days and was a personator of Lot and was viewing Sodom and Gomorrah and all the land of the plain after God had overthrown those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground. He fancied that what is left of Abbeinn was Gomorrah and that of what he had seen of Adelheid was Sodom, and that God had rained fire and brimstone down upon the whole country, and that he and his followers were a witness of it all. The immensity of the catastrophe sometimes really made starting slightly doubt if the enemy had been the cause of it. He wondered if it had not been sudden volcanic eruption from the very plains like that which in one night destroyed the cities of Pompeii and Herculaneum. But then he knew full well the craters he had seen, though large, had no shape of those formed by volcanic eruptions, and at the time of this tremendous convulsion much land north and south of them had been violently shaken and overturned there was no evidence in material and anything else of there having been any such thing as the volcanic action. He recalled the written statements by some witnesses that strange men had been acting suspiciously around the region some time before the disaster.

Of a large section of the valleys watered by the Mic-Hollester Run, that south of Abbeinn was the largest and most prosperous, most forested, and the most populous. All the northern and southern part of this valley with its woods and its broad river though not unheaved by the crashing concussions was totally wiped out by the "RED PLAIN" not even the skeleton of a burned tree left standing. Iron and steel

and steel

and steel bridges were melted like wax by the heat which was felt for many miles. All the region of the explosion area itself, with its woods, cultivated fields, and its broad rivers was upheaved upheaved. While upon the other side the plain subsided lowering eastern Abbeinn, the size of probably the whole of New York with that number of people, under the waters of Lake Angeline drowning every one in their very beds like rats in a trap. Upon this day now the waters of three other streams suddenly arrested by the upheaval of the soil lower down the streams, had flowed rapidly back toward their source, again to flow not less impetuously along their accustomed incline and to findow the outlets into the great lake.

Then after the disaster, the inhabitants of neighboring towns that survived came to visit the scene of it, they found the whole aspect of the district altered, and far off configurations of terrible fury raging in the Mic-Hollester Forests. The valley of the Mic-Hollester Run, seemed to have ceased to exist, and an immense sea of smoke and fire covered the space which it occupied. Forested mountains on each side of the valley appeared like many enormous volcanoes in violent eruptions almost at the same time, and the sky was dark as the probable roof of hell.

Beyond the vast reservoir of Lake Angeline, to the south, six streams which formerly fertilized the country as far north as Calverlinia, state had also disappeared, and that region was a smoking valley of the shadow of death. The whole country was covered with encroaching ruins and ashes, all the cultivated fields, the hamlets and villages had been involved in this most tremendous of catastrophes.

For the benefit of the Abbeinnian Cause, the record of this great catastrophe was being preserved and made out not only by visitors who came to the scene of the loss as it was safe, but by starting, and his followers, relating how the Bengal state was destroyed, and how Lake Abbeinn was formed during the catastrophe by the flood over the lower western section of the city, and low orulent cities were probably swallowed up in the torrents or destroyed by the explosions, and the forest fires, and terrific landslides from mountain sides. The very aspect of this action of the nation shows that it had suffered from some terrible and mysterious convulsion.

As it was upon the morrow of the catastrophe itself, so it had remained, with the destroyed cities, the river ground, the cataclysm, the sea of floods, the masses of black mud, the rough ravines, its strangely formed arches, its river mountain sides, and the vast flood that still partly covers even the lower site of Abbeinn.

This sea of wreckage covered waters, the depth of which is still thirty feet in some places evoked by its horrid sight, and its disgusting aspect and the wreckage and other debris floating on its surface the dolorous image of death. The waters extend over an area of two hundred leagues, to drain out down the former course of the rivers loaded down by waters of the big flood previous, and only in months probably years before it will drain out altogether so as to reveal whether any of the smaller buildings still remained under its surface.

As starting viewed this stretch of water, it gave him the same feeling of viewing the famous dead sea in Palestine, for one can detect no trace of vegetation or animal life, not a sound is heard upon its shores, impregnated with all kinds of wreckage that floated there, even birds avoid flying over its dreary surface. Here and there he could see floating what remained or had been remaining of a house, or household household furniture and other wreckage, and even now human bodies. It was the dead sea of Calverlinia.

As one yet gave power of the disaster in Calverlinia State, which also is an event so great that the Calverlinian and Abbeinnian chroniclers of the time will when it is known of it use it in Latin, German, and nearly all the writings of the horror will tend to cultivate the rising of the nation to the proper situation if it can and is proved that the foe was really responsible. Even Purgar, Schloeder, Gingenore, and other classic investigators, though quite ignorant of the true causes, state their due suspicions of the enemy, for their investigations prove that the horror was not of natural causes. Purgar stated to starting that it is estimated that in the libraries of the whole civilized world there are more than two to three thousand works treating of different arguments of the earthquakes and other natural disasters, but this phenomena is greatly strange to all of them, even the shock, though by means of delicate instruments of various kinds, called seismometers, the direction of earth movements can be traced, and their force gauged, while by means of a simple mass magnet with a metal piece attached to it, an earthquake can be felt foretold. These instruments registered a worldwide feeling of the concussions of the Abbeinnian horror. These inner instruments indeed tells us that scarcely a day passes without an earthquake in some portion of the globe. If this horror actually happened and Abbeinn would have been twice as far away as Japan is from Chicago, eastward, Chicago would have felt the shock enough to disturb these instruments. Indeed Abbeinn, the most famous city of Calverlinia seen as it was from every part over the high elevations of land, and its neighborhood formed the most prominent feature of that portion of the frightful and devastated part of Bengal State. In fact all parts of Abbeinnia for many centuries centuries this city had been an object of the greatest interest and certainly not the least of the many great attractions of one of the most of all notables of Calverlinia, and Abbeinn with its lake shore constituted as grand a panorama as any to be seen in the world. The mountainous country forested thickly beyond was a link in the historical chain of all beautiful spots of the Calverlinian states. Before the days of the disaster it seems to have been unknown as a endangered province.

Walter starting resided there when a small boy, and so did the father and uncle of the Vivian girls too. Violet and her sisters had been in the city several times and admired it, and its strangely pious people very much.

About Abbeinn in the east especially rises many forested hills, and there are forest hemmed in plains and meadows well cultivated and inhabited all around. Indeed Abbeinn was surrounded by a Calverlinian garden of Eden. Also Abbeinn was a huge Chi Chicago of Calverlinia, it had its enormous established railway center, but yet had all the qualities of New York and Chicago combined, had its elevated train roads, subways, big factories, and every classic building imaginable. The northern part is situated on an elevated ground between the two huge rivers, and its position was considered unusually important, its lake port being as of the best, and its river navigation was splendid. Many villas of great splendor were owned in the neighborhood by Abbeinnian patricians, the mother of the Vivian girls the princess

In her earlier earliest days resided here on an estate which Emperor Vivian had given her. Often violet and her sisters had been in this estate. Abbeinn also was a city of great circumstances, its origin being ascribed by Abbeinnian tradition to emigrants from northern Abbeinnia, but it is not certain that it was actually founded by an Abbeinnian emigrant colony. From what this city is, its destruction has the same effect upon good parts of California and other states, as would happen if New York, Chicago, New Orleans and San Francisco and other places would cause with all railroad and other communications cut off. The oldest building of Abbeinn was an enormous two hundred foot temple very much in the shape of the temples formed in the time of Christ.

This temple by common consent is stated to have been with pomp and ceremony, accompanied by processions and carnivals, dedicated to both the Blessed Virgin and Our Blessed Lord, in honor of the Passion. The situation of all parts of Abbeinn before the great disaster possessed many local and general advantages. It had more waterways than any city in the world, received its drinking water from Lake Angeline. And upon the verge of this inland sea, at the mouth of a large stream by the city's name, with a fertile country all around, like even many an Arabian or Italian town it united the convenience of commerce with the whole nation and world, with the security of an enormous military station and mobli mobilization camps. All this too was destroyed. The delightful position of the city, the warm all year summer climate of the locality and its many attractions caused it to become a favorite retreat of the wealthier Abbeinnians who purchased estates in the neighborhoods, Emperor Vivian himself having a villa there. That villa, as Starring found was the only estate not injured by the disaster. And Abbeinn had no many banks, big ones too, as all the big American cities put together, and fortunately for the Abbeinnian nation though the banks were destroyed, Starring and others with him claimed all the values of the banks they discovered were completely secure, and will be so long as the forces of the enemy do not take possession of the territory.

To give a full description of Abbeinn would take too much to tell here, many volumes to fill.

If Starring had not or did not believe some of the eyewitnesses who testified for him he would have probably himself believed that it was an earthquake and volcanic eruption that overthrew the cities of Abbeinn Mildred, Greenburg and others, accompanied by a still more terrible catastrophe which completed the ruins of the city and the country side. Of the event which he was striving at, Starring fortunately obtained a singularly graphic description by one who was not only an eye witness but well qualified to observe and record the phenomena, a surviving refugee from a town far north of Abbeinn. Starring learning the identity of the person went to see him in a refugee camp northwest of Abbeinn. On being introduced he spoke for a few minutes with the man and then said:

"I hear you have been an eye witness of the disaster. How happens it was you were out so late that night?"

"Sir, I was a soldier on guard at Cicero Junction, and knowing that you are one of the high officers of general Vivian's army I will give you a story which is absolutely true. I could not see much or hardly any of the destruction of the city of Abbeinn as Cicero is too far off. I have since however read a good deal of the news relating to the nature of the disaster but I could relate a good deal more in order to transmit a more exact relation to it and its nature, to merit my acknowledgement, so that should you sir intend to make any bigger descriptions of the calamity with your pen, its memory among the world in general I feel very much assured will be rendered imperishable. I belong to general Morinie's command, and was at that time on guard in the camps at Cicero Junction. I was assigned to be on guard at the outskirts of the camp on the midnight hour of that fatal morning and as I took my post the corporal of the guard desired me to observe a huge black cloud which seemed of us unusual shape, and which though it was night was easily seen because of the light reflected on it by both the moon and the glare of the distant forest fires. As I said the cloud was of unusual shape and dimensions. Instead of moving forward like a big thundercloud, it rolled and bulged and pushed upward, and at the same time there was a noise like a tremendous cannonade, the concussion of which hulled me flat upon my face and made me accidentally discharge my musket in falling. The whole camp was swayed by the shock, the barracks being partly wrecked and the tents coming down upon the sleeping soldiers within.

Another noise sounded as if the houses in the town of Cicero were falling. I immediately arose and the corporal of the guard, aroused the whole camp, and the general and his officers proceeded to a rising ground from which they might more distinctly mark this strange and very uncommon appearance.

I heard one officer remark:

"I believe it is Mt. Jean. She must be in eruption. It is from there."

Yet at that distance it could not be clearly perceived from what mountain the cloud issued, but it was afterward ascertained to proceed from the distant plains and rolling meadows and not from any mountain or volcano. I cannot better describe the figure of the cloud than by comparing it to a series of tremendous thunder heads rolling up to an enormous height, and even extending far overhead in great rolls lighted by the forest fires. I never saw clouds before shoot up to such a great height and extend itself at the top into a kind of rolled up bridge occasioned

column were passing through. Again they were in the path of the

I imagine either by a sudden wind storm up above that impelled it upward, the force of which increased as it advanced upward, or by the expansion of the enormous local itself, when pressed upward by the sudden disturbance from which it arose. Some times the glare of the distant forest fires brightened it, and sometimes it became dark and strangely spotted, and something from the cloud seemed to be falling as if it was mixed with earth and debris. This indeed was to us all a most extraordinary phenomenon, and it excited our curiosity a great deal, and the general and all his officers desired to inquire into the mystery more closely. He ordered the whole army to prepare to advance, while his horse was prepared for him. As he was preparing the breaking of the camp, the cloud settled over us all like a pall, and when the general asked me if I believed it was a volcanic eruption, I answered yes.

Toward morning while the army was still on the way, a note by a courier was brought to him from Cicero, a town nearest Cicero, which was in or at almost alarm at the imminent peril which threatened the country side, for the note, stated, that the whole city of Abbeinn had disappeared, the countryside for many hundreds of miles was being devastated by an enormous flood, and that the forest fire was bearing down upon the Cicero-Hollister Run Valley where many big towns are situated, the fire cutting off all escape by the hills and river. The courier earnestly entreated the general, who really was laughing, not to think it a laughing matter, or that he was crazy and telling something too big to be true, that he could come and see for himself himself it he did not believe it, and to hasten to the assistance of the towns which were either burning or flooded.

The general however, had the man arrested, believing him a madman, and then he accordingly changed his plans, and what he began out of curiosity, now continued out of mere horror. Ordering the army to cross the river at this point he found it unusually swollen, that the water was traveling against its usual course and that a levee nearer by but yet some distance off was threatening to give way.

He hastened our whole army to the place which levee ramps and workers were abandoning, abandoning in terror, he steered our army directly toward the point of danger, and believe me we worked like beavers and saved that levee.

While we were working, the general had no much compromise of mind that he was able to make and dictate his observations on the changes and aspects of that new and dreadful scene.

He released the courier, now believing that the man really told the truth, and the general felt some vague horror that some awful catastrophe was on hand especially when he listened again to the story of Abbeinn disappearing to where heaven knows where, when he knew the size of that city.

While going further the army got so close to one part of the forest fire, that the burning clinders, came upon us, and the smoke fog grew thicker and thicker, and the air hotter the nearer we approached, and the sudden changed course of the river and vast clouds of smoke darkening the morning sky as if a storm was approaching, obstructed our advance any further in that direction. Pausing, to consider whether he should throw our whole army into a fight against the conflagration, he was advised by his staff to change his course and march to the southwest, and he heard him exclaim: "Fortune boys always befriends the brave. Forward to the south. We must cut through the Red Plague. Have the army fight it as I planned. We must go through."

After marching through the mark for quite a number of miles, we came to a large bend in the river which separated the army from the other shore, but here the river was overflowing westward, and the region was impassable. The general had already sent his baggage wagon train some distance ahead for though not at that time in actual danger, yet being within prospects of it, he was determined if the forest fires drew nearer to put to the flood or the river as soon as the wind would change. The wind was favorable however for carrying the forest fire the opposite direction, and the army soon came upon a horde of refugees fleeing in the greatest consternation. The army halted the fugitives, encouraging and counselling the people to keep up their spirits, and still better to dissipate the general alarm, he ordered with an air of concern a part of the army to keep moving on, while the rest should be deployed in line on the opposite side, side to combat the fire if necessary. After having this prepared for, he managed the cavalry with great cheerfulness, or what was equally courageous with all the semblance of it.

Meanwhile when the army had gotten some distance off from the flooded zone, new forest fires broke forth in several places with great fury, and the darkness of the coming night contributed to render the glare of the awful big flames still more visible or dreadful.

But the general was determined to push on in spite of it, and to soothe the anxieties of his staff declared the fires were moving northeastward, and that the army was not in its path. After this the whole army retired to rest, and it was certain the general himself was so little discomposed as to fall into a deep sleep. The ground which led to his headquarters being nearly covered with water from the ever rising flood, it would have been impossible for the general had he continued there longer, to have escaped from being drowned or making his way out of the building, it was thought proper therefore to awaken him. Many of the soldiers had broke camp because of the spreading waters, and gone to higher ground. The general in some disgust disgust arose, and joined his startled staff officers and the rest of his retainers who had not been unconcerned enough to think of retiring. They consulted together which course would be the more prudent, to trust to the fire undamaged forests far beyond the reach of flood, which now were swaying and writhing before a fierce gale blowing, or to escape by pontoons over a part of the flooded river, or chance a navigation of the flood, where the waters were already rising in such quantities as notwithstanding its slowness at this section, was threatening destruction.

In this dilemma they decided on the forests, as offering their greatest chance of safety despite the fire, a resolution which while the rest of the staff generals hastily adopted it through their greater fears of the flood, the general embraced only after cool and deliberate consideration.

It was decided to have the whole army fight its way through the forest fire. All the army dived itself in the water to wet their clothing, and the wagon trains

were loaded with refilled water canteens, and all implements were not ready for the dangerous march.

Then the army went forth, all having wet blankets or pillows, and sacks tied upon their heads with napkins ropes, and twin and tri this was their sole defense against the falling branches and leaves that might fall upon them. Such an adventure seemed quite serious to me, but I did not back out scared though we all were. By morning it was day everywhere else, but there and here a deeper darkness prevailed than in the most obscure night, though it was in some degree dissipated by the glare of the conflagrations. The army was forbidden to use torches. At first our general thought it proper to go down further along the shore of the flood, to ascertain whether pontons could be made but found the flood extremely high and boisterous.

I know that day was supposed to be rapidly breaking, but when it did come the light was exceedingly faint and languid, the trees all around us were smoking and flaring, and though the whole army was fighting its way through it seemed as if we were a large body of souls fighting our way for freedom out of hell. I came to an area that was narrow and confined, even though there was some open ground, but we felt we could not remain without certain and formidable peril, and we therefore resolved to quite the open. The soldiers fought desperately in a panic of alarm and as to a mind distracted with terror every suggestion of how to fight it here, and how to fight it there, before and to the side of you, seemed more prudent than the other. The soldiers pressed on in great grouped lines, and we got through to a considerable way, but were working deeper and deeper toward the roaring heart of the conflagration.

To go on that was like throwing yourself into a volcano of lava. While we were yet a convenient distance from the flames, the whole army halted in the midst of a perilous and most dreadful scene. The artillery which our officers had ordered to follow the roads in the forests were used at times to snell the trees and bring them down ahead of the fire, sometimes a branch line of the fire seemed to roll back on itself and to be driven on in another direction by the winds which put the forest in convulsive throes, while we were fighting our way through a hot tempest of wind smoke and blazing shrubbery and trees.

To our left a black and terrible cloud seemingly to burst with with an immense serpentine vapor darted out a long train of undulating fire resembling, but much longer and larger than the wave of the sea. Soon after the black cloud seemed to descend and enshroud the whole region, as in truth it concealed every other sight from us so that we hardly knew our bearings, and we almost believed we had died and descended into the infernal regions if not for good, then for an adventure. Calling orders now began to come down upon us, though in no considerable quantity. Turning my head I perceived to the left of us again a dense wall of smoke which came rolling toward us and in our track like a torrent. The general now was proposing to his staff, while there was yet some light to diverge from this region altogether, lest the conflagration should overwhelm the whole army. Scarcely had we stepped aside when darkness overspread us, worse than that of a closed night, more like in a closed chamber or closet.

Then nothing could be heard but the exclamations of the men, some arose at then the enemy over the loss of their little ones, others for the slaughter of their parents, and being only able to distinguish commands by their voices, many lifted their hands up toward Heaven, but most imagined the last eternal night had come, which should destroy the world and the whole population together.

Finally to our some relief a glimmer of light appeared, which they felt sure was an approaching burst of flames, as in truth it was, and not the return of day. The fire however raging at some distance from us, we were again enmeshed in great and dense darkness, and a heavy shower of leaves and branches fell upon us, which we were at times compelled to shake off otherwise we might have been set on fire. Then after a long while this dreadful darkness gradually disappeared like the rolling away of the cloud of smoke, the actual day partly returned, and with it the sun, though very faintly, for it shone like a red ball through the smoke haze in the sky.

Every object that presented itself to our eyes, which were extremely weakened by the smarting sensation from the smoke, seemed changed, as if a world had been burned up and was smoking. We got through the edge of the burning forest, and finally headed again to the southwest, passing another anxious night between hope and fear, though indeed with a much larger share of the latter, for the floods far off still increased, while several excited soldiers ran up and down augmenting their own and their friends calamities by terrible predictions.

Finally when we got far off from the fires, we came entirely upon the main flood itself. We encamped upon a high rise of ground within perfect view of the great flood to the west, and the conflagration to the east. Our general began to believe that the graphic note brought by the messenger had been confirmed in every respect for the flood here, and the forest fire there were terrible in all their circumstances the rolling sea of water, loaded with wreckage, the cloud of darkness, the flames searing the distant sky, the roaring of the flood, the sight of many floating houses and bodies in the water, but yet more terrible in its novelty of character and seemingly wide run of its influence. These combined scenes would appear to have exercised a fatal effect upon Abbeinn, but we hoped ardently that the reports might have been exaggerated and that all might have escaped. To approach any further was out of the question, and the hills were crowded with refugees from the flood and fire who might have saved themselves by immediate flight. Many sought refuge on the highest part of the hills for fearing the fires would permeate and overtake them. It seemed the would die of hunger or even suffocation, as elsewhere all avenues of escape were absolutely blocked up. It is impossible to exaggerate the horrors of the flood we viewed from the hills.

The rumbling roar of the waters below, the dense obscurity and murky shadow of the heaven above, the low heavy broil of the distant fires, the ardent flames of the blazing forests, the shifting gloom which at intervals relieved the blackness only made it more ghastly than before, the hot blinding showers which rose and then descended

column were passing through. Again they were in the path of the descending

like a rain of fire, the clash and clang of mounting rocks thrown up by fire made explosions, the hurrying fugitives, with wan faces and staining eye balls, colling on those they love to follow them, the smoke and wind borne ashes, driving through the darkness country, and pouring into the towns, above all that, that fog of choking smoke and forest fumes which entered everywhere, penetrating even the lowest cellar, cave or tunnel and against which all human skill could devise no protection whatever all these things air were combined into a whole of such unusual and such awful terror that no one can even realize it unless they went through the same experience.

The stoutest heart among us soldiers was appalled, the best balanced mind lost its very composure and even iron nerves quailed at such a scene of death and destruction all around him. Many air lost their reason, and wandered through the area gibbering and shrieking in confusion, and none of us who survived the peril ever forgot the sights and scenes of flood and forest fires which we witnessed on many days and nights while forced to encamp there for personal safety.

Twenty seven days and nights air, were thus endured with all the anguish of suspense and uncertainty. On the 27th day the darkness by degrees began to clear away and we found the flood had gone down considerably, and the darkness and the waters too began to clear away. The day appeared, like twilight, but not the sun, and all nature seemed changed. Before our view to the west was a sea of wreckage of all descriptions and there was neither life nor motion in any of the view before us and to the east and south there was a sea of rising white smoke as if a sea of volcanoes still breathed forth fire and smoke.

The scene before us was changed, it looked as if all was over, and smoke and wind was still on, and cities and towns in the path of the flood were gone. Though we did get as near as possible to Abbeinn, after more than two months of marching over districts of ruin and horror we began to believe that Abbeinn was no more as we could not find any traces of the city. In the region of Abbeinn was a desolated forest on one side, and a flood of water on the other side with no monuments visible no house to be seen, nothing but a great surface of smoke and water, which if any northern part of the city did survive the smoke hid from our view. It was not until just now that with some regiments was sent to aid the forest fire refugees near here, and there we discovered this part of Abbeinn to have survived partly but in ruins. But I assure you there was no eruption, no eruption did this. I believe surely it was mines exploded by the enemy.

The region of Bengall state now the scene of one of the most celebrated disasters in the world (in this story) is situated not far from central galverinia, and is one of the provinces of the wide country of alverinia. While garring was here, many of his followers often alluded to the numerous cracks that was reported to have been formed over hundreds of miles of the country, and by some it was believed to have been caused by natural earthquakes. Starring had wished to explore this region, but for a time the smoke of the forest fires and the heats of the flames made the region almost unapproachable, and as he had seen it had seemed as if in the darkness a times a red rolling flame swept the whole country side with the uproar of the sea. One witness claimed to the scene as being caused by explosions of eruptive energy. Many other witnesses speak of the disaster as the "explosion of the earth". He said the flames proceeded from the uttermost depths of hell, the thunderous noises were the exploding of the planet, and a terrific war in hell caused the convulsions." While the many witnesses on one hand had invested the region with various supernatural attributes, and made it the region of country where hell opened up its fury from the uttermost depths of the earth, others endeavored to show that the "eruptions" and other phenomena of the unusual disaster could be explained more than by the efforts of the ordinary operations of nature.

Starring found mention of the many fissures in the country by General Jargur, earthquake scientists, and many other investigators. One scientist wrote a brief history of the cracks, and described a crossing of one of the largest by bridge making history. The position of one of the biggest fissures was described at length by the earthquake scientist Palfor, and a brief account of it was given to Starring by Starring by Jargur, who investigated one of the strange fissures at the time. As this fissure was one of the most considerable of the cracks found, it attracted a great deal of attention, and was described by many of the witnesses. The length of this fissure was not determined. The earlier investigators had very exaggerated notions on the subject, and a length of three or four miles has been ascertained. It must be borne in mind that such cracks are liable to variations in length. There are two ruined cities, Gantania, and Prutia and seventy three towns or villages in the vicinity of these fissures, and no less than one million three hundred thousand and sixty five per people lived in this region.

Now many had been injured and killed during the disaster is not known as yet. And the remarkable feature of the region is the large number of minor explosion craters which are scattered throughout the country side. They look small in comparison with the great mass of big explosion craters nearest Abbeinn but in reality some some of them are of large size. The best period starring believed of making an investigation of these fissures was when the smoke or forest fires would be driven off by a strong west westerly wind, and before there was danger of the forest fires crossing into this territory. Just now all paths are obliterated, and in this condition even Starring's followers would refuse to accompany him.

A list of the number of fissures from the earliest discoveries has been given to starring by some members of the gemini.

Starring also took down a list of the number of smaller explosions that occurred in this vicinity that evening of the fatal night before the big ones came. The first explosion probably happened at nine o'clock at night, the second occurred at fifteen minutes after nine. The third explosion occurred at about seventeen minutes after the same hour, and it may have been the same explosion that rocked Abbeinn and alarmed the population for a time. An explosion mentioned by an eyewitness happened three minutes later. An outburst of a score of simultaneous explosions of terrific force took place near Meldora at nine thirty and hurled debris in clouds upon the country side and again convulsed the city. He had no records of any further explosions for



about twenty minutes till about ten minutes to ten. At that time an explosion occurred and the same authorities mentioned to him of an explosion within two minutes after. Four minutes later Kalso town was nearly destroyed by another explosion. Neither of which he possesses no details occurred at one minute after ten. Then another spoke of a concussion and blast which took place at eleven minutes after. Then after the passing of two minutes three blasts occurred like terrific eruptions. The next blast of which he took record of was at quarter after ten after which things were quiet for nearly half an hour but then a violent eruption of explosions lasting nine minutes without ceasing is recorded. An explosion of more violence occurred two minutes and fifteen seconds later. Then he had no other record for nearly ten minutes. Then there was an explosion that threatened the ruin of the country side. After another long interval, in this case of more than three quarters of an hour and a half, the explosions again roared but further north. At twenty minutes past eleven one of the first most disastrous explosions occurred. It caused a concussion like a violent earthquake, which was felt as far as Wicky Lamsin, and which destroyed children in the course of a few seconds, burying fifteen thousand people under the ruins. Everyone like at Abbeism were killed in their beds. There was farther away a great explosion on the eastern landscape at twelve minutes after eleven. A great cloud of debris descended in the same vicinity two minutes later. Another witness was in Morriri city and witnessed near by a very violent explosion of which he sent to starring a recorded report. At about twenty minutes after eleven, the country side was strongly convulsed, terrible noises were heard, and flashes of flames issued from the scene of the crash, mingled with a great cloud of dense black smoke.

A second later a cloudburst of soft earth, rocks and debris of all kinds poured down upon the town. Immediately after a fresh explosion took place, and then another which occurred five minutes later. An explosion which lasted for twelve minutes occurred at the same time at another location. A violent shock of the concussion caused the side of a mountain to slide, and after this there was quiet until about quarter to twelve. Then again there occurred an explosion which took place toward the close of the last minutes to twelve. A large quantity of earth was hurled up by this blast and several holes dug deep in the ground near the town of Algallo.

A minute later another fresh crash occurred. A number of new craters were dug and a quantity of debris hurled toward Wicky Lamsin destroying a part of Violet Lamsin, and the village of Mic Holler.

Three other minor explosions occurred within two minutes. Between twelve and fifteen minutes after twelve six explosions again occurred, and two minutes later a part of Poverty Ann was destroyed by a violent concussion, and in the following hour shocks became frequent. He took a more detailed account of the explosions from one to twelve after one. These explosions were in every respect the most terrible on record of any explosions known. For hours the sky was obscured by the smoke and because of the explosions a strange hot whirlwind blew over the forest fires at the distance, and at the same time Abbeism and other cities were destroyed, and the concussions continued to increase in violence for over twelve minutes, at the end of which all parts of Abbeism was converted into a smoking heap of ruins.

Because of the concussions as it was reported many fissures opened over the whole country side for hundreds of miles. The fissures many of them were only six feet to seven wide but they seemed to be of unknown depth. Six explosions of terrific force occurred in a line with the principal river course, and hurled up vast volumes of smoke accompanied by thundering that could never be described and which as estimated could be heard more than ten thousand miles off.

Also after being so long in Abbeism, he obtained from witnesses a record of the course of the forest fire that passed off toward the east after threatening the ruins of Abbeism. The first appearance of the fire presented a front of forty seven miles. It encircled encircled St Ann city, and afterwards burned toward Jean a town of eighteen thousand inhabitants which was speedily destroyed. Seven seas of fire spread through other sections of the forests, and in three days united into one forming one large conflagration a hundred miles in length and thirty in width. The sea of fire continued to race on, and it destroyed the town of Forest on September 1th. On the same day the conflagration struck a cant used by forest rangers to blast trees in fighting such fires, and the force of the explosions cast up large quantities of earth, flaming trees, and dirt and scattered the fire over new territories. The explosion caused a concussion. The original current of the fire being opposed by some large clearings in the forest had divided into three seas, one of which destroyed San Pedro the second, Guilleine, and the third the forested hills on the left or west side of the Mic-Hollerster Run and afterwards the village of Jistleton. fourteen other villages were afterwards swept out of existence, and the fire made its way toward Adelsheid.

At St Rose ten miles from the city, an explosion caused by the fire through mysterious origin undermined a small hill covered with forests and hurled it forward a considerable distance, and the whole region formed into one furnace. When the seething hell came close to Adelsheid, it burned on without stopping, until it came close to the rivers edge and then gave tarring his most stirring adventures in the fire from there a all the way to Abbeism and even there another portion of the sea fire melted down a garden wall made of rocks, and carried death and destruction in its course.

On September 3th, the fire spread along the river at race horse speed, which it endeavored to cross to the forest on the opposite side, but a sudden westerly wind prevented the disaster.

On burning along the river front however the heat was so terrific that the water nearest the shore began to boil violently and clouds of steam arose. The volume of fire raging here burned over many millions of cubic feet within three hours.

The length of this branch of the fire was a hundred and fifteen miles while its average width was between seventeen and twenty miles, so that it was able to progress forward at an unestimated rate of speed. The fire burned up the precipices of the region of Adelsheid. Clouds of black smoke poured from the ravine, and large noises resembling the discharge of artillery were heard. The fires heat undermined the forested slopes of a high steep hill and it collapsed burying the town of Cataract and its eighteen thousand inhabitants under that terrible fiery mass. It is said that in all up to Adelsheid fifty small cities and towns were destroyed by the forest fire since it began its career in southeastern calverinia, together with the driving of panic and flight over one million six hundred and seventy two thousand inhabitants and burning to death over one hundred thousand others.

Close to Adelsheid a great column of black smoke issued from a burning ravine from which high great tongues of fire could be observed. Loud detonations of explosions were heard, and two streams of fire spread above the ravine moving in two opposite directions. A new fire produced by sparks and heat formed near the east of Adelsheid and a quantity of flames covered the sky over the city. An extraordinary flood of water descended from some hill carrying all before it, and strewn its path with all kinds of wreckage but flowing far from the fire. It was estimated that the volume of water was about 176,000,000 cubic feet, probably a greater amount than could flow from a river to the sea in a day. It formed a channel six miles broad, and in some places four y feet deep, and it flowed at the rate of three miles a minute during the first forty miles of its course. The flood was probably produced by the heat of the forest fire on the slopes causing the collapse of some dam near by, probably the walls of the dam may have been almost melted or turned red hot by the heat of such awful seas of flame.

The fire raced on, encountered a portion of St Peters villiage, and seperated again into two branches, each of which seemed to nevertheless regain its length. Vast volumes of smoke were carried over the country of calverinia seeming to form a gigantic cloudy canopy between Calverinia, Angolina and Abbeism through which the sun would not shine. The fire pushed on toward North Bend sweeping the cities already mentioned at which starring came. The fire then was forced to divide into twenty one seas, and then into thirty in a line running northward along the river front only soon again to unite into one monstrous fire. The conflagration advanced on until it reached within thirty miles south of North Bend, and here it slightly changed its course. Again it divided into three sections the two main ones of which soon for an hour or so became at a standstill, while the central fire continued to move on at the rate of one hundred miles an hour. The heat at the distance of forty miles 116. F

Then a new fire formed just beyond, and raced on to threaten the city of North Bend but it soon fortunately encountered a clearing near the bend and was diverted into another course. While the rangers were watching the progress of the flames after their un successful effort to check it, the front of the conflagration was suddenly blown up as if by a volcanic eruption.

In an instant red hot masses of flaming earth, embers, branches of trees were hurled in every direction, and a cloud of singing flame and smoke enveloped everything. Forty six rangers were killed on the spot, and thirty survived but a few hours, and the rest were too injured to resume their work.

A very severe progress of the forest fire was witnessed by a party of tourists unknown to traveling who were ascending a hilltop in order to witness the sun rising through a haze of smoke. As they approached the nearest prion of the portion of the summit the forest fire was viewed in a panorama of greatness. In a narrow defile they were met by a violent hurricane of fire, which overthrew the horses and the riders, and forced them toward a large forested ravine. They shrank themselves beneath some masses of great rocks, when suddenly the fire appeared racing up the slopes and the horses fled in terror. The tourists had to flee themselves on foot, fortunately reaching the summit ahead of the conflagration without having sustained any injury. The fire raced across and into this ravine, branching off so that one section roared on up to the summit, while the other embraced the whole hillside to the left. The conflagration continued with unabated fury during the arrival at the summit as the flames cannot proceed down hill as fast as they do uphill and the adventurers were saved.

The entire mass of fire roaring up these slopes is estimated to be equal to an area sixty miles long, by six miles broad, twenty to the center, with an average speed uphill at fifty six miles an hour.

The conflagration curled around the northeast side of the mountain, and burned onward at about the same rate, and divided into two sections. This part of the conflagration worked around the other side of the mountain burning downward and upward, and new fires increased to seven in number and they were all raging along a line stretching down from the summit. Something burning on the summit caused three loud crashing detonations three or four times a minute.

It will be seen from the foregoing account that there is a great simlary similarity in the general character of the forest fires here, to the other kind else where. Explosions of mysterious origin accompany the fires, loud indeed, and sometimes fire swept slopes pretend to be volcanoes in eruption when molten sand, stone and rock run down the slopes melted by the heat, sometimes the fire localizes itself in one or two big ravines where all the trees are burned out, and accumulates accumulate a crater like appearance full of fiery smoking debris, ultimately great clouds of smoke rise from this. Out of the seventy eight stretches of the forests mentioned to have been wiped out, a comparatively small number of the bigger forests have been endangered, but they too are in the path of the conflagration.

The region of Abbeism before the disaster contained a most beautiful and fertile region then most parts of Calverinia country, which the natives called calverinias eden, there flourished more prosperous cities than can name here. Situated between the Mic-Hollerster and the Arronburgs Run River Bengal gate has never before been exposed to any kind of disaster until this horror just past, when by the force of the

explosions the earth was agitated in all directions, swelling like the waves of the ocean. Nothing so matter how strong could withstand such shocks, and not a building upon the surface remained erect. Thus the enormous and beautiful city of Abbeonnn the main and only best commercial metropolis of Abbeonnn was first reduced to a heap of ruins and then swept to total destruction by a great flood. The number of persons who perished in Abbeonnn is estimated at eight million, and three hundred and fifty large cities, and one thousand six hundred big towns, and thousands of towns and villages throughout Culverinia and Angelinia and other states were destroyed totally and beyond recovery.

The greater number of those who lost their lives were either buried amid the ruins of the houses, or in the cities covered up by mountain slides, and by the flood, but many also perished in the fires that were kindled in most of the towns not touched by the flood, particularly in northern Abbeonnn. Not a few among the country folk escaped and many who were only half buried in the ruins, and who could have been saved if help had been at hand, were left to die a slow death by roasting. The Mayor of the town of Pulsio and his family had taken refuge in a cellar, and were entombed in it alive by the masses of rubbish, and lingered for days, during which their cries sounded till death came to end their sufferings. One great instance on the disaster Starring kept record of is that of the destruction of Violet Lamsin, and still worse in that location was the curse of the savage Glandelinian soldiers.

They hastened into the smoking towns like the vultures they are, and instead of helping the sufferers, they floated over their misery, ransacked the smoking ruins for plunder, robbed the many persons of the dead, increased the fires, and brutally murdered those entangled alive among the rubbish. They robbed and murdered the very injured who would have paid them very handsomely for rescuing them. At the town of Wicker Lamsinia a man who had been buried head downward beneath the ruins of an orphan asylum, was robbed of half of the clothing by a Glandelinian vandal who showed no mercy whatever. The unfortunate sister however managed to rescue herself from her perilous position and secured clothing among the ruins.

Of still more shocking interest was the case of the Mayora wife of that city, she had fainted at the moment of the first great shock caused by the explosions, and was lifted by her husband, who bearing her in his arms was hurrying toward the open square, when a hidden Glandelinian sniper shot him dead. On recovering her senses she observed that her two little girls and a boy had been left behind. Taking advantage of a moment when the Glandelinian vandals did not see her, she darted off and running back to her house, which was still standing, she urged her children to follow her, rushing with them following her, she headed toward the stair case, but found the stairs were afire, barring all further progress in that direction.

She then followed by her children fled from room to room, chased by the falling materials, and at last reached a balcony as her last refuge.

Holding up her youngest child, she implored the few passer bys for help, but they were Glandelinian vandals in disguise, and they shot her children dead before her very eyes, and then blew up the building, so that she was hurled into the devouring flames. There were many cases to be recorded of devotion and sacrifice similar to that of this brave woman, but usually attended by more happy results. In the great publicity of instances however the instinct of fierce savagery among the vandals overcame every other feeling, rendering the wretched Glandelinian foes callous to the danger and suffering of others. There were two cases of persons being rescued alive from the ruins, after a lapse of four or five days, and two on the eight day after firement. Those who were thus rescued, all suffered most from thirst and heat.

# HOW HARD WEIR STRAIN BY THE DISASTERS. DESTRUCTION OF A BEAUTIFUL COUNTRY SIDE.....

Starring realized that before the very world would have time to realize the extent of the Abbeonnn disaster, it would soon react to word, and a terrible shock from all of the Abbeonnn Culverinia. He felt almost as the world would feel, over the fact that even before and after the Abbeonnn horror all of eastern and southern and southeastern Culverinia from July 1912 till now, late September 1913 had been swept and devastated by other terrible disasters, horrible, beyond comprehension, and especially passing through a tremendous baptism of fire, a disaster more terrible in the complete nature of the wholesale destruction but only less terrible in the number of dead, than that which followed the explosion, concussion and flood disasters. Starring sometimes on account of these disasters, and their terrible results, almost lost faith in the hope of seeing Abbeonnn cause won, for the enemy was in possession of all of Culverinia except the extreme north, and the disasters were even frustrating the efforts of christian armies of reaching the ice.

Worse to Starring surprise and horror a new forest fire, in the northwestern region burst out in sympathetic fury, although forest fire outbreaks had showed signs of coming even earlier than the time of Starring's arrival to Abbeonnn. Unknown to him forest fires had been raging for ninety consecutive days and nights, previous to the date of his arrival of the city, but because of the continued steady southwest and east winds had not come down this way. Yet this time Starring and his followers were now cut off entirely from every chance of reaching the ship, and it seemed as if the city was one springing up out of the Haasen Regions. Every day and night for all the time the vast columns of smoke rose over the whole scene, becoming denser and denser and explosions were numerous, and a rain of fire would continually fall upon some parts of the city, keeping Starring and his followers under cover. The earth shook violently for every explosion in the forest, and when ever the wind changed to the east a midnight darkness spread over the whole country.

The fire storm raged about the eastern station for one whole week without ceasing, but finally one morning it became intermittent and further away. So far Starring estimated that the loss of life in these disasters would never be told in full. He claimed the loss among his own followers because of the enemy and the fires, and accidents as about twenty five hundred in killed or injured. They included most of the more daring Culverinian soldiers, which means that he and the rest of his followers would have to be extremely more careful.

From the north of Abbeonnn the forest fire was visible, though forty miles away. When finally the adventurers got on their ship, the captain tried to force the way to the northwest, to reach the upper harbor of Abbeonnn called "The Helicorn Horseshoe Bend" but ran into such a cloud of dense smoke that you could not see an inch ahead. For four hours the ship was helpless in this cloud of smoke and gases from the fires, which was as dense as any clouds encountered ever before, but the ship finally succeeded. When Horseshoe Bend was finally reached at the afternoon, it was found full of panic stricken refugees who had sought refuge there. The streets of the ruined city was found strewn with the refugees, which was fifteen miles away from the closest of the explosion craters. Here the distress among the refugees was great. The fire as seen had not yet come up to the north bend, though up the sides of some slopes leading to it, there had threatened to advance streams of forest fires, which uniting and separating, formed a network from which there was no possible escape for any living thing caught within its grasp should it come up. By the terrific heat of the flames a river that had flowed in to the Helicorn-Horseshoe was dried up, and bridges over it melted into peculiar shapes.

Down the channel of this river there flowed to Starring's surprise what appeared to be molten lava, which glowed like molten stone, and which flowed slowly into the main river raising great clouds of steam, and the hissing of could be heard for miles. Investigating this with his glasses, Starring observed that the tremendous heat of the forest fire was melting so much rock on the slope of hills near the river, that they turned like lava and flowed down the river channel in a molten state.

In other local locations the fury of the forest fire seemed to be lessening, but the most severe was raging elsewhere, and to go further out or up the river from north Bend would be suicide.

Many searching parties were sent out as far as possible to investigate the ruin. Seventy estates were found to be ruined beyond hope of repair. Two catholic Churches had been buried under a stream of mud and water. Many houses were covered a half under debris, and there was hardly a spot in Horseshoe Bend that was not under from six to eight feet of debris. To come up here the steamer the Mary June had run through ten miles of smoke that was so dense that it was who would have dared go on board would have been suffocated, or all that distance the ship had to be left to its own good chance. Some explosions during the forest fires gave displays of fireworks more majestic than had ever been seen by humanity.

The day after the ship had reached Horseshoe Bend Starring noticing a high hill close by descended to the top to get a view of the forest fires further off so he could tell what the situation was. He saw a small stream with its waters bubbling like a cauldron and steam arose from it in immense clouds. It was night when Starring still remained on the hill, and something like sulphuric flames seemed to play about the sides of another distant hill giving it a weird and terrible appearance. Steam from boiling streams and small forest lakes continued to rise in thick clouds, and

strange explosions made themselves that were joined with those that came from the interior of a valley, or hours the strange and splendid phenomena continued giving those who no doubt who lived in the vicinity ample time to escape. Starring and his followers seemed hypnotized by this scene, and suddenly the main conflagration burst within good view, and to Starring's surprise seven separate streams of molten rock poured boiling down the sides of the hill. Through his field glasses he saw very jagged rocks near the edge of the conflagration turning red hot, and destruction was everywhere in its most terrible forms. Great shafts of flame seemed to leap fairly across the sky and fires were seen pouring through a valley. For this great tragedy to the forest the settings were indeed wonderful.

The forest literally awoke in its agony before heat and fierce winds, and from the slopes of hills, terraces, and from rolling forests on plains majestic columns of smoke, ink black or varied colors reached skyward in immense rolls and sheets, and pushed through the canopy overhead. The scene was as if a hundred big craters were vomiting very high incandescent matter, and something came down the slope of one river course that gave forth prismatic lights as it rolled away toward the river. Great waves of fire seemed to heave about one big mountain top ten miles away. Such thunder from explosions as never had been heard by man cracked and rolled through the heavens, and startling wonders what the fires exploded so continuously. From the valley would come tremendous detonations. These joined with the thunder, all merging in an incessant incessant roar that added to the pain of the fleeing inhabitants within his full view in that great height. This lasted through the night and the day following and the next night, and starting remained there all this time, watching clouds so black that they had at times the appearance of ebony arise to his estimated height of twenty eight miles from the forest fires.

When the wind rose in clouds from the smouldering of places where the fire had spent its rage, and in this big cloud of smoke fire brands, and sparks and flaming embers of all kinds were continually carried skyward to alight other forests for miles around. Each column of smoke would gradually mushroom at the top spreading at in out in dense clouds that descended to bring night at day, and the atmosphere was so laden with gas from the burning trees that life was made almost impossible within five miles of the blaze. Starring expected that before rain ever came the entire forests of Calaverita would be destroyed, and nearly every hour was given up to prayers. All that time when the wind was of the east the darkness overhead was beyond description save when everything was made light as broad day by the glare of the flames.

The earth quaked incessantly before the concussions of the numerous explosions, and hill on which stood Starring shook-the-gook, and stones, fire brands and hot ashes never ceased to fly before the wind. And so terrible were the thunders of the explosions that it seemed to starting himself, and his almost terrified followers that the universe was being rent in pieces, and he wondered indeed and exceedingly where the explosions came from and decided to have these devastated also.

"Starring said to the Captain. The way the country is being devastated here for hundreds of miles is appalling. Why not say that all the volcanoes in all the world were at this one spot and all in full and most violent eruption. I am really a brave man, and have become mixed up most of my career with dreadful battles, spying expeditions, and known parts of the drama of war, but never have I witnessed a scene like this of Abbeinn or of these fires. It is dreadful."

"Yes and look at that wall of smoke rising and completely covering the whole forest as far as the eye can reach." remarked the Captain. We have rode for hours along this track in this sweltering heat and we cannot comprehend but that the world is coming to an end. Praying for ruin does not seem to do any good."

"From up here we can easily see the ravages wrought," said Starring. For miles around where the fire has passed the earth is seared and smouldering like incandescent matter and blackened fissures and cracks caused by the explosions appear everywhere."

From here also they could see that to the southwest smoke like from a hundred thousand volcanic eruptions poured up as if from a huge yawning pit of hell, while to the east the hill on which they stood ended abruptly into a deep valley with a long forest covered slope. And from their point of vantage they could see no fewer than seven seven forest fires furling ahead of the parent one, five great molten stone flows and a huge fire glow of a valley, a perfect scene of hell. While all the time of their stay up here the heat day and night had been intense. Lying full length and peering over the edge of a fallen log into the depths of the huge forested valley below they now watched a new sight which was unforgettable. It was like peering into a huge volcanic crater.

From where they lay the hill slopes greatly all the way down, and thickly forested. By daylight only the gigantic gigantic volumes of smoke were visible but at night it was an inferno. The whole of this dreadful place, the sheer forested forest walls beyond, even the great distant hills, were illuminated by this new fire. They could see the very bottom of the valley where waves of flame streamed upward many hundreds of feet toward the sky, lighting the columns of smoke to an immense height in the air.

Shuddering, realizing the overwhelming force and fury of this storm of nature Starring and his comrades lay there for hours fascinated. They wanted to leave, but an irresistible force impeded, compelling them to lie, to remain, the air at times growing hotter until at last it almost smothered. Finally it was about three o'clock in the morning, when in a numb condition from laying so long, and with clothing wet and drenched from sweating, they tore themselves away to return to Abbeinn.

They started to clamber down hurriedly, halting to jagged outcrops, alighting over heat baked earth, the last half of the descent accomplished by sliding on their backs down a steep bank of fine cinder sand on the side of the hill not too heavily forested

*mountains and along the whole*

country side many days before the explosions occurred, and sent a cipher dispatch of warning to the governor of Calaverita State. It was not disregarded, but who would know of the tremendous explosion horror coming, and that all parties concerned should perish, and the message itself remains in the government archives of Pandora and is to be forwarded to Emperor Vivian as soon as some communications with at least Angelina Agathia can be restored.

The Vivian's girls Aunt was at Abbeinn and had left the city for Angelina Agathia on the ship called the Pandora, three weeks before the disaster. He had planned to spend sometime in a big Abbeinn to study the good people there, their ways and customs and discover why so big a population cannot have a more dignified manner, not a criminal of any kind, but who was alarmed by the horrors of the disaster recorded elsewhere and fearing a like fate for Abbeinn, finally returned southward. It seems certain her fears saved her life. She reached a Angelina Agathia just the very morning of the terrific disaster.

Newspapers printed in the neighboring northern counties for some days before the great disaster, included correspondence from Abbeinn and Adelheid, showing that the raging fury of the forest fires were clearly in evidence, and that as the right center of the Red Plague was sweeping across the Mic-Allister Run and raging over southern Bengal state, and heading straight for Adelheid and Abbeinn, that the warnings were ample to permit escape from the forests blazes in ample time. They had plenty of time, but again, say who could suspect the other catastrophe more terrible, letters received in Abbeinn, and other states in many cities, after the catastrophe, before that fatal day verify these views, and increased the wonderment that there could not be some realization, official and otherwise, of a necessity of a prompt exodus before the explosions occurred.

#### STARRING SURVEYS THE REGIONS SWEEPED BY THE DAYS AND NIGHTS OF MOST AWFUL AND HOPELESS DISASTER, AND DESTRUCTION. HE INSPECTS WHAT IS LEFT OF THE DOOMED SHIPS IN THE RIVER HARBOR.

While looking the ruins of eastern Abbeinn over, Starring believed indeed that few were the survivors, either on land or river, who either passed through the fiery ordeal, or maintained life amid the wreckage of the fallen buildings, or within the rush of the most nightmarish of floods, during the destruction of Abbeinn. He had wished to find and interview some of them, to get the stories of their sufferings and the shocking sights they had witnessed, even if they would not be able to tell of their experiences with accuracy, far from realizing the whole destruction they had witnessed. He also hoped to obtain from trained observers who hastened to the scene of the disaster as fast as swift river vessels could carry them, graphic details of the horrors that met their gaze immediately after the arrival to the scene, and therefore he decided to find them if possible. He had seen a lot himself, and indeed to him the desolation of the ruins of the eastern part of the city blasted by the explosion, can only be inadequately pictured. Not a half of the horrors that he was seeing here could or ever would be told. Even now the whole region with its lofty forested hills, was still hidden behind the thick angry clouds of smoke.

Looking up and down the river here he observed enormous quantities quantities of the wreckage of large and small ships, and houses straying the surface of the waters. Huge trees also, and all kinds of furniture was floating here and there... From behind the smoke veil came blasts of hot wind. He got upon the high wall of some remaining half ruined building to see further, and observed at a point fifteen miles north of Abbeinn or near there a sea of clouds of smoke, and it was at this point days before as he had heard that women and children frantic to get away had begged for a passage on ships going by. Some of the ships had room or no one, but others managed to pick up what numbers they could get on board, half dead women and children, who were so badly burned that they had to be lifted over the steamers side. Many of these had died on the boats before they reached their destination.

He had heard that the condition of these unfortunates was not even as bad as thousand of forest fire refugees in the hills far beyond the fire zone. He knew hundreds of them would die before relief could reach them.

Everyone who were refugees throughout the whole disaster region badly needed medical care, food clothing, and above all water. As Starring took in the view as far as his eyes could reach from his perch he could see that the whole south end of the country east of the city was covered with smoke from smoldering debris of the burned forests and when ever the smoke cleared a little he could see here and there the skeleton of what was once a good big tree and it as still flaming and smoking.

Furious blasts of hot wind, sometimes ashes born by the wind, and smoke swept over where Starring was perched, but he remained there.

And for sixteen miles along the river front, and for many miles back toward the north-west from the city, and back from the northern limits of the river shore, to the foothills back or at the base of the higher ridges, stretched the heaps and seas of smoking forest ruins or what was left of buildings. Even the scene was as bad or worse than what he had seen at a Adelheid though on the same scale, and streets there were none to be seen. He could not even make out where the site of the large buildings like ten and twenty story sky scrapers stood, and they no doubt had been hurled down level with the ground by the terrific terrific concussions. The still smoking hills beyond and a big mountain ridge looked like Japanese volcanoes in violent eruption, and the ruins of many trees though still standing were burning in many places, and frightful odors of the burned flesh of animals which had not escaped filled the air.

As far as he could see through the smoke haze, or no matter where he went Starring could not see a single house that was left intact. Great heaps of wreckage, almost thirty feet high were seen on every side. He believed that sure enough under all this immense sea of wreckage still smoking in places lay heaps of corpses showing they had no time to even rush into the streets before the first shock of the catastrophe

loaded with food and provisions of all sorts, and was sent back toward Abbeinn. But all attempts to get to even the flooded parts of Abbeinn were barred by fire and forest conflagration.... The closest observation possible showed houses still blazing, and streets strewn with charred bodies. It was certain to the captain of this steamer that the whole vast city was destroyed, and it was feared here, that few if any of the inhabitants had escaped.

This is all so far that Starring had kept any record of. A landing was made at eastern Abbeinn on the afternoon of Starrings fourth day there, for the first time since the city was destroyed. The captain of the Mary Jane, with a party of his officers, and men, and a commission of arriving citizens from Pandora invited to come by Starrings demand, and also this time accompanied by the two girls, and the two boy scouts landed south of Eastern Abbeinn. The report about it being spared was a hoax. The party made its way through a labyrinth of ruins, and found every building in charred blackened ruins. They were shocked to see thousands of dead bodies, naked, mutilated, and frightfully burned, piled in heaps for every six blocks blocks they traveled in the town, while many other thousands no doubt were buried under the debris. The searching party found indeed that all of the eastern section of the city was in ruins. The forest fire to the extreme east continued to move ahead toward the west end, the great mass of fire and smoke also steadily moving to the northward. Every village and plantation in its path was already destroyed. Streams were dried up. All food was destroyed, and the people who escaped death in the fiery hurricane or suffocation in the dense clouds of smoke, were perishing of hunger and thirst. Starring learned that four other large towns were destroyed besides Abbeinn. They were Banderville, four miles south of Abbeinn, and La Horn five and one half miles miles northeast, and Meldorn and Turner east and west. Each had a single population of at least forty thousand people apiece. These towns were probably the suburbs of Abbeinn, but many of these inhabitants it is believed saved themselves by taking to the higher ground as these sections were threatened by the fire before the great explosions came. In this manner. But in this manner between one hundred and sixty to one hundred and ninety thousand were saved, or weeks and weeks they were still in the hills, their escape practically cut off by the seas of forest fires.

Now Poverty Row, being nearer the explosion area than Abbeinn itself, could escape even from the effects of the concussion, was explained by the fact that it was on the opposite a opposite and western section of the country, and west of Abbeinn on a high plateau, and that it was separated from even the devastating flood, and from forest fires by a deep valley and high cliffs, the valley receiving most of the waters.... It is supposed that, not the crater off Mt. Joan but some weaker point on the side of the mountain was hurled down in avalanches by the force of the concussions produced by the explosions, and that some of the explosions might have occurred in the midst of some sections of the forest fires, and that the size of the eruptions and the unusual force and vehemence shot and scattered appalling charges of fire and blazing forest and fiery debris, as a cloud of white hot lava, and shattered and pulverized and erupted most of the landscapes not skyward altogether, but like an enormous cannon, aimed at an elevation to bombard Abbeinn and other cities and towns, and all the territory in the explosion zone. It was like an eruption of Mt. Pelée, a thousand fold stronger than Krakatoa but like she erupted when she destroyed St. Pierre. Later when the floods broke out the deep, gorges and valleys and high cliffs between Abbeinn, and Poverty Row would be sufficient to protect the latter from the flood peril, one of the explosions. Some of the explosions tore loose acres of miles of ground, and caused the five hundred miles of earthquake like cracks to be observed in the countryside, cracks wide and deep, and dangerous to explore at night for fear of any one falling in venter to goot out.

It was from the few survivors, that the alarm felt throughout the country for a number of days prior to the disaster was learned. Further more when it was learned or believed sure the disaster was caused by explosions and not volcanic eruptions, a large portion of the blame seemed to be indirectly upon Landellinia because of the forest fires, for it was thought and said that probably great stores of munitions had been secreted away somewhere near Abbeinn for war use, and the enemy made forest fires struck these munition depots and exploded them. But nevertheless for a time the majority believed they were volcanic eruptions for they could not conceive how the enemy could produce the munitions enough to cause such tremendous blasts. Nevertheless the greatest indignation against Landellinia grew as the panic subsided. It was also remembered that while the forest fires was threatening the neighborhood, and giving warning of some great disaster impending, suspicious characters were seen near the explosion area. strong in numbers who refused to permit any one from Abbeinn going near their places. Only the day before the terrific east catastrophe, a commission of scientists presided over by the mayor of the city, and appointed by him the mayor being in Pandora on some war cor conference at the time) assembled at Pandora for the purpose to go out and study the phenomena of the forest fire horrors that were then ravaging portions of the Marie Osborne, and Zoe Rae forests, and heading for the Mic-Hollester Run hell bent for destroying the whole forested country side..

It was agreed that the relative position of the two cities of Adelaide, and Abbeinn, and the valleys and the country side, debouching on the river front, permitted them to affirm no security of either city, if the wind continued to gain the direction that was plaguing the whole region in dire peril. But no one suspected of destruction coming by explosions. However with that statement the governor tried to reassure the people, already becoming frightened, and it is declared called out the military, and drew a cordon of troops around the city, forbidding any strangers from entering, and giving aid to all who in fear wished to leave. For an mistaken judgment, if he would have had he could have paid the penalty with his life over with the people over whom he held official authority, but he was at Pandora at the time. The majority of dead in Abbeinn proved to be women and children. The number of men were few. The man population were believed to be either in the army, or were fighting the forest fires. There also can be no doubt that science, fear, and anxiety, and the great conflagration itself united to give warning to those who would heed, and therefore many men no doubt went out to aid rangers to fight the red plague. Professor Mic-Hollester of Scientific University of Pandora, ex-amen examined the condition of the forested country

scans of the burned area around number of feet thick, and the smoke of the smoulder and the conflagration made the whole country side invisible.. On the month of May 1913 the forest fire neared the locality of Adelaide and was raging south of Abbeinn, and destroying the forested regions southeast of Abbeinn and traveling along the southern forested shore of Lake Angeline, and along the Mic-Hollester Run. In its rush the fiery flood of flames swept from its path many plantations, towns and villages, cattle and human beings over a breadth of hundreds of thousands of acres in a few weeks. At north bend of the Mic-Hollester Run stood the town of north bend one of the finest in that region. Starring knew the place well. It was completely destroyed in the conflagration. The tall smoke stack of the burned factory alone remained visible amid the terrible sea of blackened ruins.

One hundred and fifty persons were estimated to have perished there, including the mayor himself. As the conflagration rushed headlong along its course, the western arm of the fire moved over thirty miles all along the eastern line of the rivers course a wind blowing with great strength at the time, and a big wave of fire swept over the whole eastern front of the lake shore. Terrible detonations on May 29th, heard hundred hun reds of miles eastward, followed at short irregular intervals, and continued at night. In the intense darkness, the electric light failed and the whole city of Abbeinn was only lit up by the lurid flashes of flames from the far distant conflagration. This Starring heard of and kept a written record. The terror stricken inhabitants went to the highest roof tops to see what was wrong, many in their night clothes, the children screaming and wailing mad with terror.

The inhabitants of the southern section of the city however had no fear of the forest fire, not expecting anything far worse.

The first that was known at even Pandora of the disaster at Abbeinn, was at about six o'clock in the morning of the first day of June. At that hour there suddenly spread over the city a thick cloud of smoke, dust and something like powder fumes, which came from the direct direction of Abbeinn. The cloud swept over the city with unusual swiftness coming from the southeast, turning bright day light into the darkness of an approaching thunderstorm, with hardly a minutes warning, piling the night before Pandora also had been rocked considerably by tremendous concussions, and vessels fastened to the river wharves were set crashing against each other with the great force. A great strange wave swept down the river, and for days after the water never resumed its normal level. Everybody in that city at first knew or believed they knew what had happened. The volcano Mt. Joan, had broken out in appalling eruption. Throughout the streets of Pandora, and along the water front, people ran thither and hither in the wildest panic, and on all sides there was but one cry. "The volcano. The volcano. It is Mt. Joan."

As quickly as possible in the confusion, the government authorities of the city, and the Mayor also, realizing what need there was, began to organize a tremendous system for carrying help to those known to be in dire distress, and many of the inhabitant inhabitants took boats also to get as near to the scene of the "eruption" as possible to get a view of it. Many ships became alive with activity. They were made ready for a trip down the rivers as quickly as possible, and they started away at full speed down every river possible in the direction of Abbeinn, and a great column of smoke and fire.

Troops and prep provisions also were hurried aboard of them, and many other ships that had arrived at Pandora that same morning, made instant preparations to go south. Everybody was excited. The ships had not gone over two days or more, when three of them returned bringing back the "cheerful tidings" that Abbeinn was utterly destroyed, and that the entire country side from Abbeinnia. Abbeinn down to the very Calverinia State, and to Angeline was either on fire, or under a flood, that Adelaide was wiped out, and that it was impossible to land at any point near Adelaide on account of the great heat. The river water was at boiling heat. They said everywhere they went the spectacle was most appalling, and looked as if the whole of Calverinia was one mass of flames, or of water, and was sinking into the bowels of the earth.

They also brought the report that no volcano anywhere was in eruption but that it looked as if a whole side of Mt. Joan had cascaded down before the concussion of some sort of ground eruptions near Abbeinn and elsewhere. At first these reports were hardly believed, but the ships that went first to the scene of the disaster came back to Pandora four days after the other ships, which had followed in the effort to reach the scene of the disaster.

On board these returning ships were a few survivors taken from the ravaged shipping in the river ports of Abbeinn, and all of them were so frightfully burned and wounded that they died on board the ships before they reached the city of Pandora. Mostly all of these ships played a grave part from the moment of reaching the scene of the disaster. Fortunately having all steam up there was no time lost starting for the direction where it was evident a great disaster had occurred. Throughout many weeks the heat in the vicinity of Adelaide was so intense, and the flaming fires of the forests, and the nature of the enormous flood raging elsewhere, and the condition of the country so awful that it was impossible to approach the town. As the second week passed some ships after a heroic battle with the heat, suffocation, and terrific fire fumes and smoke succeeded in making a dash toward the shore, nearing the land close enough to see what had actually happened. The Abbeinnian Royal Mail Steamer, The Rickson called from the north in the vicinity of Abbeinn, at ten o'clock the night following the disaster standing off shore about a mile, sounding her whistle and sending up rockets. She received no answer. The whole river front up north was blazing for many miles like a hellish furnace. The Rickson sent a boat ashore but it could not land on account of the terrific heat, which was accompanied by loud explosions. Not a living soul appeared ashore after the boat had waited until all morning.....

As the steamship was blown over the steamer, this ship then steamed for Pandora seeking assistance, as all the country was either flooded or burned up, all the stock was dying, all the plantations were charred, the country people were flocking into the towns further north, and famine and a general horror was feared. The steamer was 1



## Part 1 of Chapter 22

A WHOLE NATION THAT IS LIVING UNDER THE SHADOW OF DEATH,  
IN FANCIED SECURITY. VESSELS UNABLE TO REACH ABBIEMANN.

Starr had been told again and again that it was very strange indeed that it must always seem to the rest of the world, that those who lived in the very shadow of the terrible war cloud, should not heed its muttered warnings, its premonitory symptoms that the storm would reach further than its own zone. But since the last terrible war disaster a number of months had probably passed, since the war had threatened any serious circumstances, and accordingly out of the supposed war zone the green slopes of all rivers and mountains, were as familiar to the population as the forested plains or the meadows and the fields from their very doorsteps, the very beauty of rivers and lakes furnishing them pleasure grounds for their recreation.

But as familiarity breeds contempt of the greatest dangers till they are thought no dangers at all, the enemy then being no far south was not feared except as the remotest dangers hardly enough to cast a single cloud over the northern and central sections of Calverinia. The war earlier however had showed its frightful anger even in general state, the forests the first most frightful battle of the war, the battle of Abbiemann, and it a foe victory.

Yet even at this fateful time some of the warnings were ample. Two days after the destructive battle of Abbiemann, the Governor of Angelina state received a letter from his sister, and the letter indicated that they appreciated their danger, when the enemy won a sort of advantage over the national armies on a mountain peak at Abbiemann with an immeasurable loss of both sides in killed and wounded, and that afterwards the enemy displayed signs of activity about a few weeks later, which date the letter bore, and had made plans to leave if the occasion arose and which she did in due time. Starr had been shown the very letter to the Governor himself. The letter had been as follows:

My dear Hubby:

This morning the whole population of Abbiemann is on the alert and apprehensive, and every eye is directed toward Ceremonia Creek where a terrific battle is raging. Very few bodies are afraid that the enemy has taken to his heart to win the battle, and then burst forth into the city and destroy everything. We received reports which terrified the people that the Glendelinian under General Germania Prandina Vivian, the traitor son of Emperor Vivian has burst forth with terrific force and fury in one of their headlong charges and in carrying all before them, has won the conflict along their left in spite of the Christian fire that has destroyed everything for a radius of seven miles. The Glendelinian losses are awful but they are winning. For several days before the enemy had been raging squabbles, and immense columns of columns of troops are moving down the left to try and stop the enemy.

Despite the danger all of the braver inhabitants are going out from the city to see the battle. From the noise I am afraid to even leave the house. There is not a horse to be had in the city, the cavalry having taken them all, and those belonging to the rural districts are kept in readiness to leave at a moment's notice.

At half past ten this morning, I was in my room with little Jenn, and we heard fourteen fourteen distinct shocks that we thought came from a volcanic range that is near the city. They were so great that we supposed at first, the volcanoes broke out, the first of the reports being very loud, but the great were no great that all our dishes were broken, and the house was completely rocked.

It came from a tremendous valley of Glendelinian artillery covering one of their main charges. We can see some of the volcanoes from the rear windows in our house, and they were not active. The battle was fully ten miles from the city but we could hear the roar, and fancy of seeing the smoke smoke. The smell of powder is so strong that horses on the streets stop and snort, and many of the people are obliged to wear wet handkerchiefs over their faces to protect them from the strong smell of powder. The best friends of mine assure me there is no immediate danger, and when there is the least particle of danger the whole population will set fire to the city and flee. Or if the situation of the battle becomes very bad, I shall embark at once and go up north to Pandora. However my dear Hubby the battle raged three days and the foe held his own. The city however is still safe, and we hope the enemy does not come."

Mrs. Jane Turner.

Your beloved and  
Loving wife."

Before the letter reached its destination, his wife and the entire family, and the vessel upon which they were depending had arrived safely at Pandora. Had they remained until June the next year they probably would have been destroyed by the terrible disaster, which warnings if there had been any, had been unheeded in time...

Ever since the 19th of October 1912... the enemy who even then is believed to have wrought all that havoc, had been causing nature to continually manifest disquieting symptoms. A great list of smaller disasters came mounting since that time, and there were from time to time great or smaller losses of lives according to the sizes of the catastrophes. By the month of November the enemy began to show a greater fury, and the first sign of this new and second most tremendous disaster was that near Sperryville great columns of dense smoke were seen and on November 9th at night flames, accompanied by rumbling noises lighted the sky over an immense area causing wide spread terror. The horror came speedily and Sperryville was no more. Both the cities of Sperryville and Schloesdortown were wiped out by fire and explosion and some character of an enormous flood also followed...

November 9th the explosions occurred, and on November the 13th all was over, and Lake Selicia had been spreading all over the land. All seemed quieted down after that horror, and no great disaster occurred except what naturally will occur in tremendous battles. July 12th however during the following year was not quite remarkable excepting in only the showing of the tremendous increase of the southeastern Calverinian forest fires. Hot smouldering ashes covered the whole

## District

light which rose from a new forest fire area, Egyptian darkness enveloped Abbiemann, and an alarming luminous cloud suddenly ascended under this darkness many miles high, and drifted along sluggishly to the northeast. Innumerable flashes of fire rose on a mountain top, and one severe conflagration seemed to strike about three miles east of Abbiemann. The tremendous rumblings of so many explosions sometimes lasted for two hours without a moments abatement, and then would diminish until they became mere mutterings. Starr usually believed that the explosions were caused by the turpentine trees exploding of which the forests were of nothing else but.

Also Starr could not account for the storm of ashes that the wind usually blew into the city. All the time his followers were with him in the city, they had all they could do to pacify the refugees who were continually fretted with fear, even dreading a repeat of the catastrophe, which caused such terrible loss of life on the country side, and also through out the big city. Despite the calls of the rangers they would run from the city streets into the open country, crying and praying for preservation from another terrible disaster. No one in the city slept that night.

Detonations and smoke and flashes of flame from the forest fire continued all night and a heavy hot windstorm occurred at north end, bringing more smoke than ever into the district. Starr and every one longed for rain. Indeed the heat and dryness were unprecedented, and because of the fires there was no hope for the resuscitation of the forest country for years to come.

Even the canal that supplied the water to that country for domestic and manufacturing purposes dried up because of the heat of the forest fire, and the district was desolated beyond comparison. The continuous agitation of the winds in the path of the forest fires, and the absence of the badly needed rain caused the vicinity of the afflicted villages and towns in the path of the horror to look like portions of the well known sections of Dante's Inferno. Every day and night it without abatement, a thick smoky cloud overspread the whole region, interfering much with Starr's plans to his disgust, and for his followers the feeling of suspense was awful. Even the frightened refugees passed their time gazing at the eastern sky, where the fire storm clouds had now so long gathered, and where the mournful roaring of the flames were heard.

Finally on the 25th Wednesday more than two weeks after the adventures had come into the ruined city, the dense clouds forming a canopy over the greater part of the ruined city lowered, and a severe windstorm, accompanied by fierce clouds of smoke broke over the city. It continued for two days, Wednesday and Thursday, causing the fires far to the southeast to reach the very forests east of Abbiemann, and the fury of the wind was so strong and the storm of smoke and sparks so thick and heavy that the refugees were almost suffocated, roaring sounds from the wind also caused apprehension of another fire storm striking the forests on the other side, and cutting off their escape also. The strength of the wind also was so great that it disturbed the weaker portion of the ruins, and many corpses not seen before were exposed to view.

The conditions however were quite different when at last calm was restored or such an approach to it as could be expected after the terrible calamity. Yet here huddled amid the ruins of the northern end of the city were thousands of old men women and children left homeless and without the means of keeping alive except as they received aid from those in a position to help them.

During a complete respite in this awful element Starr alone this time rode up from the city to the closest edge of the fires track, and the sight even on the way of the last few miles of the journey was one of the most terrible and heart-rending that has ever been seen by man. There seemed to be a sea of graves on every hand, not man made graves but natural ones, for where the people had fallen during the crashing explosions there he they had been buried by the falling debris. And the winds had partly uncovered them. In front of every little house not touched by the conflagration there were a number of bodies lying that graphically told the story of the death of whole families. When Starr went to this district he had to make his way through a deep coating of still smouldering ashes and debris which increased in depth gradually until at the edge of the main fire belt the heat was unapproachable. It would have been almost impossible to urge the horses through the mere small depth of it had it not been that the animal was not afraid of a little heat underneath. Starr then turned back to avoid the smoke and heat, and came upon a village just barely touched by the conflagration. The blackened walls in all instances were the only evidences that once upon this section handsome buildings had stood. And all around strangely enough were those graves telling their tale of the end of those who had once dwelt within these ruins. All of the trees, many of them oak and elm and big pines had been burned still nothing but the blackened smoking stumps remained. In one of the burned villages passed through, only one whole house and it in ruins was still standing, and in one was found the bodies of several persons charred and calcined. In front of two remaining walls there were sixteen bodies burned to a crisp which to Starr was no unusual sight. Soke still enveloped this part of the country in a haze but there were no signs that the fires vengeance had not been as satisfied in this locality. In all the villages through which Starr passed most of the house houses were burned to the ground and ashes blown from the forest fires were more than a foot deep. He returned deeply depressed to the ruins of Abbiemann to tell his find.



population had perished. That can only be proven when all the dead are recovered."

"But how can it be?" asked the captain. "It is stated that more than three quarters of the city was swept away by the flood, and the lake front of it sunk beneath the lake itself. One of those bodies can ever be recovered. To add to the horror of the situation, any of the ruins have been afire, and all the bodies may be burned to ashes. Most of our own followers in exploring this horror have suffered greatly from heat and thirst owing to the fact that the water mains are all broken. We have been only able to drink of the water that remained in the fountains still working, and what we have taken up and boiled from the river."

"That may be true but we could estimate the numbers found," a guard glaring, given Quezaltenango street could give us some numbers to start with. I have come across skeletons of all sizes lying everywhere about the streets, here would be a head, there a trunk, and limbs covered by falling in iron cornice or timbers, and every where from the piles of debris I have seen protruding arms and legs of skeletons. The sight was horrible, horrible, and one that cannot be forgotten."

"All the additional sights I have seen," said the captain, "especially in Guatemala street only added to its horrors. There must be districts of dead under the ruins. I examined a part of Papacahuja street, and the damage to the buildings was worse on the sides facing the explosion area. The rear portions still stood whole and entire. In San Marcos street, near Quezaltenango, all the buildings facing the explosion area were totally destroyed on the frontal sections, while in the rear they were entire also. In one building which was a home for crippled and sick children I counted six hundred small skeletons in every pose in their half wrecked and half debris covered beds. Others of the inmates no doubt were crushed and buried under the fallen walls. In La Luchiau street, not a house was left standing. Many universities and colleges were located within this district, but no bodies were discovered in these ruins."

This city of Abbeism which is situated near the borders of big Lake Angelina was very rich in millions of queer and rare relics and paintings and articles taken by explorers from the ruins of ancient and civilized races. The destruction of Abbeism was the biggest loss to Abbeism on record, and the whole country was trying its utmost to discover whether the disaster was one of nature, or caused by the enemy. Coffee the principal export of the city itself was lost for the many years to follow, and as Abbeism was one of the greatest coffee and tea trading cities and ports in the world in this story the loss was immeasurably great. The sugar and rum productions were also lost, besides all vegetable and fruit.

# HOW CAN THE GREAT ABBEISM AND OTHER CAINTIRIAN DISASTERS BE EXPLAINED. SOME TRY TO EXPLAIN. THE THEORIES OF SCIENCE ON THE EXPLOSION CONVULSIONS. VIEWS OF THE MOST FAMOUS CAINTIRIAN AND ABBEISM SCIENTISTS CONCERNING THE CAUSES OF THE GREAT ABBEISM HORROR .....

Calverinia, and her sister states might as well be like a human body subjects to all kinds of disease and arrangements. Calverinia can even be likened to some person who just because she is good and Christ like, is crucified by her wicked sister who are her enemies, and her sisters are the Caintirian States and Provinces, while her loyal sisters, and other Abbeism, cut off by the enemy and disasters, is forced to look on, and almost do nothing, and allow her to linger there, in horrible agony and misery. The unusual heat of the forests fire have caused all over the country as far as Abbeism, high above normal temperatures for even the late summer and early fall season, and evidence seems that because of it there will be no winter this year. And the awful heat of the many forest fires, and the frequent changes which constantly take place because of the disasters of the war manifest themselves terribly in the form of horror and death in every locality. In other words Calverinia is likened to a person who is being burned and scorched scorched while hanging on that cross.

The fires and other disasters had manifested themselves into a score of complicated forms in the shape of floods, explosions, massacres, terrific defeats in battle, and the ruin of whole cities and towns, and war made eruptions upon the whole landscape. In other words the war is taking its vengeance upon nature as well as humanity. All kinds of Abbeism scientists have advanced many theories concerning the primary causes of all these awful disasters, and many explanations relating to the results and the extent of these calamities. Yet like the doctors who disagree in the diagnosis of a human malady, the scientists of very kind are equally unable to agree in all details concerning this form of all calamities since the war began, and some even dispute over the statement that all the calamities were natural and not caused by the enemy at all...

After all theories relating to the cause of the many disasters, (not counting massacres of children) have been considered, the one that is most tenable and is sustained by the largest number of scientific men in Abbeism is that which traces all kinds of disasters back to the old accepted cause of natural means, and to the eternal fires in the center of the earth, and not blaming the war at all. But in the majority they blame it on the enemy. And only in the latter way can the disasters be accounted for...

The youngest student scientists in the country of Calverinia, or any of her other states, and also in Abbeism, and foreign scientists, for any man familiar with science who examined the or at least investigated the scenes of the great disaster discovered that the explosion disasters at Abbeism were not caused, by any inward or outward force caused by volcanic activity as many others had recorded in newspapers, and found like staring that all the substances were of volcanic material to any degree. And these scientists hundreds of them were with staring aiding him in his work. They worked with him even while the scenes around were almost like the internal regions of the earth, sacrificing their safety, health and so forth to help him in his efforts.

But something more more than the mere presence of the craters and the debris then thrown by them is necessary to account for the cause of the "so called volcanic action", although it may in a larger degree account for the strange and most record breaking vehement seismic convulsions in the form of earthquakes which affected the whole nation that fatal night of June the first Monday morning. The elements discovered by staring which enter into the source of these explosive forces proved to be no volcanic eruption. The characteristic phenomenon of a volcanic eruption is the steam clouds that issue from the great crater before the appearance of the molten lava, dust ashes and scoria. Such material was not found anywhere near those craters. This accepted theory is plainly illustrated in the disastrous explosions of the other months past, which all craters of the same kind though not so large.

The form of these awful explosions, and its simplest form is likewise illustrated in a smaller explosion. Observations of these most violent explosions of the war show them by the nature of the craters and the havoc wrought by them to be only most common mine explosions, placed at a great depth beneath the surface of the ground, where a great quantity of all kinds of powerful explosives have been placed and suddenly converted into eruptions by electric charges from a far distant battery. In minor explosions of the war the presence of black smoke is not noticeable in such quantities, which is simply because the amount of explosives was small and the amount of TNT placed was only sufficient to expel the earth's surface to a shorter distance.

The flow of water from the explosion craters which follow most violent explosions is expelled by the outward and the upward force of the great blasts, and drawn probably from water currents underneath the earth's surface. That may explain why the explosion craters afterwards have a lake in them. The two lines of

volcanic craters near Abbeville, one running north and south, the other east and west which intersect the neighborhood of Abbeville and Adèle, shield cities and Bengall State, following the course of the river Aronburg and Mic-Jollister Run is identical with the course of the forest fire. The volcanic force of the explosion was sufficient to cause crevices for a distance of miles over the country side, and the character of the explosions is determined by the size of the crevices as created by the concussion and the amount of water that finds its way in from them.

and the temperature of the forest fires raging near the vicinity can only be guessed at, but some idea may be formed of their intense heat from the streams of melted rock sometimes running down mountain slopes swept by these raging fires. These sometimes had run ten or twelve miles in the open air before cooling sufficiently to become solid rocks again. From this it will be seen by the reader, whether he believe it can ever really happen or not in tree cases, that the flames of the forest fires are or were much hotter than are required to reduce the rocks on the mountain side to a liquid form. From this scene too may be seen the instantaneous action of the or by which the water seeping or flowing through a forest fire area is converted into steam, and the streams dry up.

The cavity which opened Abbeville and her neighboring cities and towns had with a question lead to a fresh discussion of the causes of the explosions as also it was placed on these forest fires. But all the phenomena involved therein are not fully understood, and concerning all of them there were perceptible difference of opinion among the best of the experts. On at least one point (if it is sharp enough) however there is always a general disagreement. Forest fires were raging east but close to the explosion area before the crash, and at a distance of fourteen miles it was claimed that the heat of the Honduras Creek forest fire was probably great enough to set things flame, and within a mile off to melt every known substance. This report was laughed at but investigators after the passage of the fire type typhoon discovered the statement to be somewhat under the actual thing. Objects were melted three miles away and no one could have lived fifty miles off.

Confinement of the fire was impossible. There was also a growing tendency moreover to recognize the importance of the nature of the blast. The distance from the explosions to the fires was at that time one hundred miles. The weight of several miles of rock is most inconceivable, and most of this loosened by the concussion slide down mountain sides. The scientists regarded this as the chief agent in the explosion conclusion, at least when sides of hills are easily shaken loose. These scenes were worse and more extended than the earthquake horror in China entitled, "then the mountains walked." As to the extent to which forest fires are claimed responsible there is some lack of harmony among even fire scientists.

Dargur, Gringore, Schloeder, Heidlab, and others of the Gemini, great scientists themselves held that electric batteries largely, if not entirely responsible, as was the theory for the blast, and not the fires as the fires were too far away. They point to the case, that investigations proved that there were too many craters situated in the Abbeville region, to be of volcanic origin. Dargur also regarded forest fires not as the initial factor, but as an occasional, though in important reinforcement. He suspects that the mines were probably stored for safe keeping under ground for munition uses, and that the fires may have heated the ground to great extent, and that in the munition galleries underground enough heat was generated to blast the munitions. Whether they were placed there by the enemy is a difficult question, but on many other such disasters were her doing, this one is blamed on the Abbeville also, and if she is not guilty she will soon prove it. The explosive effects of the disaster which ensued were of three kinds.

First the expansion of the force all the harder rock substances under the munition galleries was reduced to a state of powder, and this originated the enormous clouds of fine dust which were ejected. Some of the greatest explosions had the Mc Pelée effect when St Pierre was destroyed, but on a hundred per cent greater scale. Other explosions were of the Krakatau force and style but far greater also. Shocks of greater or less violence were also produced. The less severe explosions sounded like the discharge of the heaviest artillery, and gave rise to tremors in the immediate vicinity but did no damage. In extreme cases of some of the vehement explosions enough force was developed to rend the walls of the city of Abbeville itself on the north even though far from the explosion, a scene of which Starring discovered in the ruins.

Starring discovered that even a part of northern Abbeville itself was blown up and a crater is where that portion of the city stood. It was like a hundred Krakataus blowing up at once in this spot alone. The culminating catastrophe culminating drama of the northern Abbeville explosion, like the fierceness of the Pelée eruption on a thousand per cent force, though not resulting so disastrously to the landscape near by as Krakatau would have done would seem to be due to the same cause. To this particular explosion too, it seems safe to assign the upheaval which excited a tidal wave along the two coasts of Abbeville, east and west, as the whole state was shaken bad enough to affect the sea.

That was why in every city not injured by the shocks came reports of freakish action of furniture and household property that at first was laughed at and not believed. The precise manner in which the explosions literally acted in destroying Abbeville in the Mt Pelée, St Pierre, and also earthquake, and flood fashion almost simultaneously is not and probably will never be entirely clear. Nevertheless it is possible to get some light on the matter. It is now well known that in many places where such explosions have occurred there are deep long mine galleries, dug by the men placing explosives. Some of them have been made wide and deep enough to hold hundreds of thousands of pounds of the most powerful explosive. The mine galleries leading under and to the dikes of Lake Selicia are believed to have been formed by the enemy. It has been observed that many craters caused by explosions are distributed along similar mine galleries.

The existence of a chain of explosion craters in the Abbeville region suggests the probabilities that there were long galleries made underground. Just how these galleries have been formed, and whether they were stored off by the nation for the purpose of hiding munitions from the enemy, or whether the enemy placed the explosives to cause the catastrophe, he is one of the most difficult questions still left for investigation and which Starring is trying most desperately hard to find out. Giving a line of previously formed galleries under ground is afforded. William Schloeder, another member of the Gemini suggested that the mines were placed by the foe, and that probably

the forest fires or the enemy may have been the immediate exciting cause of the immeasurable catastrophe. Other Scientists have found a similar explanation acceptable in the cases of other explosion disasters elsewhere. And the Theory has much to commend it to favor. The Abbeville and Bengall horror has drawn from geologists and scientists, and even volcanologists, many expressions of excited debate and opinion and explanations of volcanic and other phenomena which set forth in detail the causes of the horror, and the effects throughout the nation of explosion disasters. In particular, a professor of the Gemini, has made a special study of the results of these disastrous explosions, floods, and fires, and other catastrophes. He has made an investigation of the Lake Selicia disaster, and has investigated many other disasters for purpose of study. He is also an authority upon volcanography.

"He said to Starring: "I have found as it is strangely enough a or two circles of explosion craters. One circles the surface of the country side north and south, extending through Mic-Jollister Run to the north of Abbeville, the other circle east and west, through a part of Bengall State including those near Adeleheid. These two circles intersect at two points. One of these is in the record breaking disaster, the other is in the region Abbeville the scene of this record breaking disaster, the other is in the region of the Aronburg Creek. Near here are the terrible explosion craters. It is just at these points of intersection of the two crater rings, that I found the unusual size for the explosion craters, and it is there and in the immediate vicinity that I observed the worst of the havoc."

There has been more or less theorizing as to what disturbances moving or extending in strange circles, but this was at yet proved. One statement is established, and that is that some of the least disasters of the explosions had the force of a volcanic explosion, and this was proved by witnesses by the great clouds of smoke that accompanied the explosion. Even the theory that the very center of the latest idea is that the devastated Dargur declared no longer held. He asserts the latest idea is that the Central parts of Abbeville is more free from the effects of the disaster, than the south, and west. About the center there is more or less a storm of catastrophes according, and southern Abbeville is a seething hell. Yet another said, there is no part of Abbeville which is exempted from by the war disasters, and there is no peculiarity in their appearance. And great explosions were almost always preceded or proceeded by peculiar peculiar earth quakes, but always of devastating force. The Lake Selicia explosion concussion killed many in Melendale and Schloeder town when the buildings crumbled before the shock. As it is impossible to tell where it will be next horror will take place, it is also impossible to tell where it will be.

But it will certainly be somewhere in the two sections of the war zones. All this is of interest, as showing that the war is growing in force every day. The best of all have seen the same thing in south central Abbeville. There most decided chances of the war have taken place even in the last eight months. And the enemy is still in full possession. Even new causes to the disasters might be discovered, and then seismic theories might a theory be confirmed or disproved. The danger or remaining in the war zone is usually well known but people dare anything usually rather than forsake their homes. Owing to the presence of the mines of the powder and munitions exploded it is probable that many of the victims victims in Abbeville not buried under the debris were asphyxiated, and so died easily in their sleep. Others doubtless were buried in the ruins of their homes, or were caught in some enclosed place which was being surrounded by flames in the burning wreckage resulted in slow roasting.

It is indeed a horrible disaster, and one which we may all pray not to see duplicated in reality. One however has no means of knowing that it may not occur again. What is ever left of many areas of burned over forests are still smoldering fountains like a banked up for scores and scores of miles over ready to again break forth at some unexpected and inopportune moment. Yet these disasters are still one of the most inexplicable and profound problems which defy the power of geologists to explain, and one of the most singular peculiarities of the catastrophes is the astounding incident that such explosions sometimes breaks forth simultaneously in widely different portions of the state. A sympathetic relation of this kind had occurred of the Lake Selicia and some other flood disasters. At the time of the Abbeville horror other explosions proceeded or followed it in all parts of Abbeville.

The outbreak at Abbeville in Bengall state, was apparently the culmination of a number of recent explosion disturbances which have been unusually severe. A great explosion occurred at Adeleheid, but a few days after the Abbeville horror, while many cities were nearly destroyed by the concussions of the Aronburg Arathia. Only a few days before the Abbeville disaster, the cities of Aronburg Arathia and many other places were convulsed by a great explosion on the banks of the Aronburg Run. Outbreaks of these kinds of disasters are merely the explosions of all kind of munitions—munitions placed in mine galleries under ground, and the force of the blast shatters its stone prisons was placed by the enemy. It so that the munition mines at Abbeville were at work on this, and how did they keep it so, then how long were the Abbeville mines at work on this, and how did they keep it so secret all this time. Here they may have secretly worked, digging deeper and deeper under masses of earth and rock, forming long mine galleries, and thousands must have done the job. They may have placed an unknown amount of explosives.

And the force of the explosions might have caused a shrinking of the earth in the neighborhood, and a contraction of the outer surface as it settled on the plastic surface underneath. Tremors were caused by these foldings, when the munition exploded with such tremendous force.

The rocks all around were blown into dust, which was carried so high as to escape the power of the earth's attraction and float by itself through space. It may be that the most violent earthquake tremors came during the crashing explosions, but it does not necessarily follow that this could also be the case either. Most earthquakes are caused by mysterious disturbances in the interior of the earth, but the explosion shocks though devastating were more jumpy than earthquakes. The most commonly accepted belief is that massive rock beds away down in the earth at a depth of twelve miles or more, was disarranged also by the concussions of the explosions. The result that the concussion had been heard further away than Aronburg Arathia, and the earth's tremors were felt for many thousands of miles. The air was filled with particles of earth and dust for months afterwards. The air air



The air waves following following these explosions are believed by the scientists to have reached four or five times around the globe the lake. The face of the land in the vicinity of the explosions was completely changed. A major

A greater number of the explosions are similar in cause and effect to a volcanic eruption. It is now Sturges accepted belief that the sudden introduction of forest fire heat may have caused the disaster also. The conclusions caused a tension of the crust of the earth which caused many great fissures to appear. If it can be proved that the enemy was responsible for the disaster it is not hard to imagine what the result would be. It would be the same as tightening down a safety valve and then let into a boiler of red hot pipes a quantity of ice cold water. There were in the war two classes of explosions, those which resulted in tremendous floods, and those which only shook cities and rocked the nation. It is the flood following the explosions which brings wide spread destruction, and it is surely astonishing to learn of the tremendous power one of these floods have when unleashed.

The floods are the most dangerous next to earthquake shocks to human life and property and can change the physical face of a country as well as a volcanic eruption or a terrific earthquake can do.

There was sure evidence that a good part of Abbeinn, the size of the whole of New York that sunk into the waters of Lake Angeline from the concussion and effects of the explosions. More than that the vic-olleston run route is also in danger because it is in the explosion zone. It seemed strange that the explosion horror resulted in the collapse of the shore containing such a large part of Abbeinn and drawing it under the lake so that every one there drowned like rats in a trap. The concussion and the digging of the explosions, and the effects to the rocks far down below caused a subsidence to follow. The explosion craters were now believed to have caused a region of extreme weakness of the upper earth, especially the explosions did, which has its parallel for all the length of the explosion disaster zone, and which extends for a great distance, where are located some of the biggest water filled craters of all. This same region of weakness includes nearly the whole of the Bengali State.

With Sturges were three national Abbeinnian geographers who helped him make a study of the disasters, and these too were members of the Gemini. Durrar himself after a careful examination of the devastated regions related important scientific phases of the great explosions. Collections of data concerning the explosions nearest Abbeinn was immediately begun. He was told by one eye witness that on the morning of the great disaster, a vast column like volcanic dust, cinders, blocks of stone rolls of thunderheaded smoke rose many thousands of feet into the air like a shot, spreading full of flashes in all directions. A large portion of this lighted by the distant forest fires and easily seen, had seemed to reach the upper air current for it was carried eastward. This spreading and also falling was again divided, and the clouds were swept by the lower winds back toward the explosion and over the city. The wrecked houses show this, the windows on the side not facing the explosion crater being unharmed, while those on the eastern side were wrecked by the back draught toward the explosion.

There was no wind on the morning of the great disaster, a fact which facilitated the devastation of the country side. The hot asphyxiating gases from the distant forest fires, by the concussion of the explosions rolled westward, and many were scorched and suffocated.

Debris from the explosions fell in Aldred Greenburg over a hundred miles away and the heavy detonations were heard there as if the noise was exactly in the streets. The houses of that city shook fiercely and many crumbled to ruin, strange gases filled the air, and the warning phenomena in the sky produced by the disaster increased until they became alarming. The city then was partly overwhelmed by the floods that resulted which swept upon the city with fearful rapidity. The Lake Selicia which flooded so much country before became a sea and a new flood from it spread fresh death and destruction on all sides. Three days later the worst flood on all record was on and devastated an untold number of cities and towns, and made a good part of Abbeinn and Aldred Greenburg a thing of the past, wiping out the majority of the inhabitants of the latter city, and changing a country side into an inland ocean. During the outbreak of the least of the explosions a vast column of smoke rose to a height of four miles above the ground, as measured by some far distant observatories. The last of the explosions were more violent than one any one preceding, and on this occasion the volume of smoke and debris debris rose to an unestimated height, and an examination of the stones that even fell in Calverine showed them to be a variety of granite and limestone. They were bits of underlying rock forming a part of the crust of the earth.

There were no lavas of any kind found for all fragments composed of mere rock. Yet it is evident that the strange tornadoes of suffocating heat and gases which wrecked the buildings, asphyxiated the people not killed in the rains, then started fire completing the ruin. These gases were believed to be caused by the backward concussion of the air drawing the forest fire heated air upon the city. This accords with the statement which has also been made to Sturges that the complete asphyxiation of the human race is not under the rain preceded the burning of most of the northern part of the city.

The gases being from the fires no doubt drove the ships of the River Adelaide to the bottom, or burned and shattered them before they could escape. Mud and clay was dug from the earth by the explosions, and came down in cloddrains. The great emission of suffocating gas from the forest fires, brought down the city by the shocks of the explosions are among the most unusual features which the disaster has to add to the scientific knowledge of such explosions.

As this story tells it, Walter Sturges was the first man who set foot in the area of explosion craters, and because of his high position and scientific training he was one of the few whose stories were valuable for the cause, and the world in general. He said

that any one could be so excited over the disaster as to put in reports that Mt. Jean had been blown up, and that the mountain had thrown over the sea or lake, Angeline so much panic that it was possible to walk a distance of nearly a hundred miles over the lake, when confirmed investigations proved the report untrue. It was also stated air that upwards of two hundred thousand people perished near this spot, that many islands were formed in the lake, than an earthquake destroyed all the islands on the shores of the lake.

"Such exaggerations can easily be made," said Jane herself. "But of my experience the last shock was the worst, and that mainly caused all of the houses to be overturned in the city, and the destructive fire that raged at the time, to be added by the flood which further increased the loss of life and property."

"It is the gravest disaster of all nevertheless," said Sturges. "But the statement that Mt. Jean was blown into the air almost in the twinkling of an eye, and wiped out of the map of Calverine must have been made by some person rather with an unfinished and unfinished top story. The explosions that ever caused them however had buried or devastated the surrounding country for many miles, and even many of our cities round Abbeinn, and dozens of upland hamlets and countryside towns had been overwhelmed in the earthen deluge, or wrecked by other phenomena attending the outbreak like Abbeinn was. Several thousands of people had met with sudden and most terrible death, scores of thousands of others have been injured, and the long roll of disaster included the destruction of horses and cattle, damming up of rivers, and laying waste to large tracts of country and farming districts, forests and all kinds of expensive growth. But here we are near the crater now. We traveled for ten days over this desolate scene and now have reached our destination."

Finally as they reached the region of this enormous crater, Sturges remembered that thirty miles in a straight line from Abbeinn to Calverine a further distance of one hundred and ten miles the noise was experienced and the shock also from this single explosion, and that for nearly a full day on June first smoke and gloom prevailed, the result of the rising smoke of the explosions, which added to the darkening smokes of the forest fires, and which greatly puzzled the surviving inhabitants. A trip of about 10,000 feet was made to the back of the crater so as to obtain a clear view of it and over of the country around it which had been so disastrously overwhelmed.

Only on nearing the end of the trip was the party again brought face to face with signs of the great explosions. Here besides the rain of debris, mud and clay which had fallen on and still covered the ground and all vegetation, they came upon a number of enormous cracks deep as pits, evidently in some way the work and effects of the terrific explosion. Crossing the smallest one by jumping with care, signs of the unusually great disaster grew in number and intensity. Fetid smokes swept over them at times from the distant forest fires, and coming from evil looking smudges dangerously close by. Great forests of trees torn up by their roots by the concussion of the explosion, lay or stood topsy turvy nor inclined in all directions in every scene and the whole face of the country side wore the look of having been withered by some fierce and baleful blast. In deed it had the appearance, but for a hundred miles of having been struck by the desolating blast of the Mt. Jean eruption, and the destruction of vegetation appeared the same. They had traveled for a few minutes, and gained the crest of a narrow low ridge denuded of all trees, part of which hill was torn asunder, and now for the first time they looked forth upon the sight which they had come to see. Nevertheless in their lives had they expected this. There was no regular crater.

"I hardly know which to pronounce the more astonishing sight as we see here," said Sturges. "It looks as if mountains were blown up."

"It is strange," said the captain for the prospect that now opens before our eyes or the suddenness with which it bursts upon us makes me think as if we were lost on some desolated surface of the moon."

"Yes, for to the former there is no more fitting phrase perhaps that can be applied to this scene, that that of absolute, unredemptive desolation,—so intense, so sad, and bewildering, and terrifying, that, in despair of being able to describe adequately in detail in my diary. It certainly looks like the ruins on the surface of some section of the moon, as if our own world was wiped out by some disaster."

On their left, from what was supposed to have been a high plain rose the in-curved real wall of what over two months before had been a stretch of meadows covered with plains and forested hills, falling with scarce a break, to a depth of fully five to six hundred feet. In front of the strangely formed cliff everything had been blown away and scattered fearfully over the face of the country before it, in a roughly fan shaped deposit of for the most part unknown depth—deep enough however to rease every landmark landmark, and conceal every feature of the deluged area, and mingled with all this was trees, some fragments of houses, a few human bodies, and rocks of all sizes, of a clay and granite, and even wreckage of some big graveyards. At the foot of the cliff, were two smaller holes filled with water. To their view the base, denuded by the awful explosion seemed to cover a space between five and six miles. This however can only be a rough conjecture. And equally vague must be all present attempts to determine the volume of the blown up earth. Yet it can be assumed as a very moderate calculation that the mean depth of the debris covering an buried area of perhaps fifty miles not less than fifteen feet, and yet find that the work achieved by this great exploded mine was the upheaval upheaval and wide distribution of no fewer than twice of three times, seven hundred million tons of earth, or more than twenty two million tons of debris, earth, rocks, and on other ponderous material. The real figure could probably be even very much greater. And this from one crash of the disaster.

"This looks like some titan tried to blow up the whole country," said Sturges. "But the sight here positively proves it is no volcanic disaster. Let's look more into it. It is done by a mighty mine already. The explosion here instead of forming a crater blasted away the whole territory."

"It sure looks that," said Penrod awed by the scene. "No wonder Abbeinn fell down."

Part 2 of Chapter 18  
Part 2 of Chapter 21  
STARRING INVESTIGATES OTHER GREAT DISASTERS CAUSED  
OR FORMED BY THE GREAT EXPLOSIONS, AND PONDERS ON THE SCHEMES  
BEFORE HIM. DISCOVERY FOR CLUES IS IN VAIN.

WHILE Starring was now on his way again for the crater region, to make another effort at discovery despite the perils of forest fires, he said to Jane and the other brave child companions;

"After this Calverinia will always be nicknamed 'The home of the wars worst disasters on record, for in spite of the fact that I yet make no discoveries I feel sure beyond doubt that Glandelinia is responsible for all of this, as I read that many claimed they saw suspicious characters within the district a few days before this awful catastrophe began. Few months have passed since even June a year ago from this past June without one or more concussion shocks from unusually enormous explosions of considerable and devastating force besides numerous lighter ones of too slight a nature to be worthy of remark and yet all these have been absolutely proven to have been caused by the enemy mining engineers at the commands of the foe leaders. Calverinia had been able through the aid of helpers to furnish many records of these strange enemy produced phenomena. That first got me guessing is that when the earliest part of the disaster was first known, and it was firmly believed to have been an eruption, that Calverinia's most famous volcano Mt. Joan had exploded and blown herself to pieces thus destroying Abbeinn from the highest on. This is the highest and most famous mountain in all Calverinia. It rises more than twenty thousand five hundred feet above sea level, and is shaped with three bigger cones on top like three mountains mingled into one, and each crater is a thousand feet deep. It is regarded by the Calverinians as a sight for tourists, and large numbers of people for sightseeing make an ascent to the summit at the commencement of the summer, but at great risks. Though now apparently extinct, it was about a hundred years ago an active volcano, and the history of Calverinia mentions several very disastrous eruptions, in which the steam ash and clouds were hurled upwards of thirty three miles and was heard fifteen hundred miles.

Yet when such reports came that such an enormous volcano blew itself to pieces many volcanic investigators were sent to find the facts, and came back somewhat later to suppress the whole country with all proofs, proofs and photographs chiefly made to show that the volcano was as quiet as it ever had been, and had not been in no eruption, and neither had its neighbors, Mt. Calverine, Vivian, and others. The disaster therefore took on a real suspicious aspect and the Vivian Girls asked me to investigate to find out some real facts, and as the forest fires had refused to allow me to explore the explosion districts so far, and as forest fires are still menacing my efforts there is considerable difficulty in defining the kind of crater to make a better examination, and therefore several times while here I have notified general Vivian that it has been impossible for me to give an absolute statement as to the real character of the disaster, but that I will remain here and continue my effort if it takes all my life to do so. If under the term, volcanic disaster be verified as reports have made be included not all these craters but all mountains round about, there will have to be proven evidence that other volcanic mountains in this neighborhood have been in a state of violent eruption, before I will sent in any reports that suspicious characters of the mountains may have caused the unusual catastrophes, because the explosion craters give no evidence whatever. Yet around the district, only Mt. Joan, Calverine, the Big Catherine Hill, and Vivian, and also Norma, and Klantorin are true volcanoes, but none of these have been or even are active. And altogether through magazines, newspapers, books and other literature, I have read that about 1,234 distinct secondary shocks of great force have been recorded within that fifteen minutes of horror, that awful midnight of June the first, of which two hundred and five were the most violent, and of these the greater number took place in the northern districts far off from Abbeinn. So far my little friends the most famous of these explosion craters which I have discovered at a great distance from an elevation, and toward which I am now heading for, is four or two miles northwest of Abbeinn, across the river, fortunately somewhat out of the fire zone. Night witnesses mistook the explosion here for a very severe eruption of two seconds duration. I hear the crater is very deep, but not on any mountain but on the level plain surrounded by a wall of shattered forest trees. If any sort of fumes are coming forth from any apertures near or in the crater then I will believe in the reports, and the enemy is cleared of all guilt. But we'll see, but yet I cannot account if the enemy is responsible why he wanted to cause the overthrow of such a big city of Abbeinn. And anyhow it would make things far worse than it is now for Glandelinia if she is proven guilty.

Even I received word from general Vivian that by some big flood which probably was a renewal of the enormous flood from this disaster that Emperor Vivian's palace at Angelinia Aguthia is thrown down, and many important buildings throughout the city are all destroyed or swept away, and special prayers and the Hovenas and Masses and other services are offered to God for a stopping of these catastrophes, or a showing of what and who is responsible. I have even discovered that the tremendous shock and explosion force caused many fissures to open in the provinces of Mullen and Mulldorn Counties, and the largest of these chasms caused by the explosion is over forty miles in length and about twenty feet in width. All these cracks make many believe the disaster was of nature and not from explosions. Other parts of the State of Pengall is affected in a similar manner, and such cities as La Polama and others were overthrown by concussion and flood, deep rifts were formed in the ground in every direction, and rivers have changed their course because of the flood.

"To speak of more stranger instances the lofty walls of the outside and inside walls of the mobilization camps at Dorothy Gule were said to have been destroyed, and the road leading through the famous Big Girl Knoll or crossing it, was barricaded by a landslide from a hill" said Penrod. "It does seem strange however

the problem is said to be "a very easy to the consistent materialist. To Starring all is enveloped in the chain of unusual causes, which have a vile purpose behind it, a blame before all the world. That is why he wishes to investigate. We can all grieve and lament, or we can rejoice, but when disaster occurs sorrow comes. There is a perfect chain to the cause of the disaster, and effect follows cause mechanically. But Starring has seen before him the same facts, the same relentlessness of the disaster. Not that he wishes to complain, but he wondered that if God is good why did He allow this evil to befall such good cities as Abbeinn? Or was He allowing it for a future example of Glandelinia? And would He allow him and his followers to find out the facts as he desired. Believing in God, he believed that He created Nature and gave it its laws, and not for Glandelinia to interfere with. Therefore Starring believed that if Glandelinia did all this she blasphemed God in natural actions.

He thought also that the whole nation must learn the rule and avoid the evils.

He said that to allow Glandelinia to go on this way, Abbeinn might as well step off the precipice, or build a city in the crater of a volcano vigorously active. The nation need not wait for some new catastrophe to learn this lesson all over again. The whole nation must keep its eyes open and not submit to Glandelinia's making of avoidable injuries. When a friend dies no one thinks of it as a judgment of heaven on us for our sins as if God were sending a special chastisement every one usually thinks of it as that of nature, and of gods wise way of removing and renewing the generations, and if our ignorance of the nature of causes hastens the end of ones life we should take the blame to ourselves and learn the more how to control these laws.

## Chapter 23

\*\*\*\*\*STARRING HEARS OF A SHIP TOSSED BY GIANT WAVES OF A FLOOD\*\*\*\*  
 \*\*\*\*\* BOTH OF THE CAPTAIN OF THIS VESSEL\*\*\*\*\* STARRING HEARS  
 HOW THE CREW SPENT LONG HOURS OF TERROR\*\*\*\*\* WRECK OF ANOTHER SHIP BY  
 THE EXPLOSION\*\*\*\*\*

A THE ABBIEANN steamship known as the Handsome, and laden with peat and asphalt coming from the city of Sacramento, Abbiannia gate, to Abbi a Abbiann and southward bound, and they reached Pandora as the Captain told starrng on June the 17th after an experience which the oldest of the sea sailors on board, said they had never observed before, and hoped and prayed they would never see again. At first the Handsome ran into a mysterious sort of storm caused by the heat of forest fires, when some miles from the blaze. Then for twenty two hours and five minutes the vessel was buffeted and tossed about in a terrifying fashion, when caught in the torrent of the flood that swept Abbiann. The crew dazed, frightened and puzzled by the strangest of all these phenomena had expected that every moment would be their last.

As told in simple style by Captain Mortone, the story of the ships plight is graphic enough to be a sort of creation of fiction.

"On May the 28th," said the captain to starrng "We touched at Aberdeen for water and fuel and provisions. Mine was a refugee ship heading for one of the zones where a recent flood disaster had occurred, and we were bringing provisions. We had an easy voyage down the Mic-collector Run River from Giacomo, and we wanted to finish an easy run here. We left Sacramento on the same day. Of course nothing worth while talking about occurred until about four or five days afterwards or about June the 2th...

We were plodding along slowly that day, and the sun though appearing in the heavens shone through a strange haze that covered all the sky and made it appear a sort of strange yellowish white.....

About noon I took the bridge to make an observation for I knew the haze in the sky was caused by the forest fires.. And also there seemed to be an unusually strong east by south wind blowing, and the weather seemed to be hotter than ordinary for even the season. The normal season for June at that time is supposed to be for the hottest at about ninety eight or less in the shade. It was over 100. I shed my coat and vest and also my outside shirt, and got into what little shade there was, but soon discovered the sun had nothing to do with the heat as there was no relief anywhere... As I worked it grew, hotter, and hotter..... I did not know what to make of it but suspected it came from the forest fires.

About three o'clock in the afternoon it was no hot that all hands and all the passengers began to talk excitedly about it. It was 120 in the shade, shade and believe it it was still rising..... We reckoned that something queer was coming off but just then none of us could explain what it was. you could see the pitch softening in the scene..

Then as quick as you could wink an eye we were struck by a large surge of water coming down in a perfect torrent from the northwest, and for a moment big waves of water that looked as if they were coming from all directions, and with lots of floating wreckage of houses and household goods and furnitures and bodies of drowned men at once began to smash against our side.

This indeed was very queer to me, because the river a moment before was as smooth as I ever saw it. The river did not do it, water even poured into the river, and I saw saw waves and fall in before the pressure of the torrent. I had all hands piped on deck and we battened down everything loose to make ready for what I believed was a typhoon striking the land and driving the sea into the rivers. But it was no storm. Yet there was something wrong with the sun that afternoon. It grew red, and then dark red like a smiths coal fire and then about four o'clock it went out altogether. The day got so dark that you could not hardly even see the forward end of the ship.

We got out electric lights going, and put on our oilskins ready for what we expected to be a torrent of rain.

All of a sudden from the southeast there came a red red bright glare that showed up the whole tumbling sheets of water for miles and miles.. There was not even a breath of wind. Still air, at that awful minute there began the most exciting time I have ever been through my whole life, and I have even been on every sea and river all my life for many travels. Very second there would be awful rushes of water like enormous waves belting us head on, pushing us forward at a terrific rate of speed, striking us on the side, and broadside, sometimes hurling wreckage of boards all about us and flying even household furniture on deck.

We could see the wreckage coming for without any stopp the glare in the distant continued and increased brighter and brighter..... Something else we could see too. Animals of all kinds struggling in the water. There were hundreds of them on all sides. And birds. A flock of them squaking and crying, and croaking, made for our rigging and perched there.. seeming as if they were scared to death death..

and the queerest part of it all was the water.. itself. It was hot, not so hot that hot feet or bodies could not stand it when it washed over the decks, but hot enough to make us think that it had been heated by a furnace under the flood. Well

..... by a landslide from a hill .. it does seem strange however .. strange as it may seem.

that sort of thing went on for twenty four hours or more. The waves and horrid rush of water, the red glare in the sky, the hot water, the struggling animals in the torrent the masses of floating swirling wreckage, the passing of houses on the torrent and all the rest of the odd things odd things happening, frightened the crew out of their wits. All of them continually prayed out loud, and some kept yelling and running around, and one of the passengers shouted "the end of the world is coming. We were all worried, and even I, and all the officers began to think for sure that the passenger was right, and that the end of the world was coming. Mighty strange things happen on sea and land but this broke all records.

I though frightened out of my wits kept to the bridge for all those twenty four hours. When the first hour of the next noon came we were still being carried on. On and we were all pretty well tired out by that time but there could be no such thing as trying to sleep.

The waves were still pushing and pulling us along and we did not know whether we were one mile or a thousand miles from Abbiann. At one o'clock that next afternoon we found ourselves aground it going lighter my now, and when it was day light we discovered we had been borne on by some tremendous flood. We lay too until the next day, then we took out reckonings, and getting the ship off the bar started off again but following in along the edge of the flood. We discovered we were seven hundred miles south of Abbiann. We could never find that place again either. It seems as if that city disappeared from the earth. No air you couldn't get me through a thing like that again for a million dollars. Of course none of us suffered any injuries, and the vessel herself pulled through all right, but I'd sooner stay ashore than get caught in the path of a flood going down river, and have such darkness too too at the same time.."

Starring knew this man, and according to his records it was known that during a forest fire in southern Angelina state, he ran his steamer up close to the docks of a blazing town in the face of searing heat and helped rescue the people. Such of this captains crew as could speak, and all the officers and many of the passengers have published the same story about the mysterious freak of the flood. It was not until the ship reached the city of Pandora late in the afternoon of a week after that the captain and all on board learned of the disastrous explosions near Abbiann and elsewhere. Then they suspected what had caused their troubles.

Starrings ship soon was to pass through a section of the forest fire, and to be able to reach another place and be able to tell about it (providing a ship can talk) Starring himself being able to tell a thrilling story not only of his own experience but of what he seen in a hospital at the town of Merdue, one of whom they visited to see other disaster victims.

After leaving Violet Paul for good the Mary Jane reached Hollister Town on the evening of September 2th expecting to coal, receive provisions and leave the same night. She had experienced all kinds of queer weather during the day, the atmospheric disturbances indicating that something was happening either on land or in the air. All Hollister town was in mourning, and the people were so distracted by the news from the neighboring districts that it was not until September 4th that the captain could obtain coal and other provisions and proceed on the journey.

The town of Mic-Terner another fire and explosion victim was passed at a distance of six miles, and all on board studied the land with glasses.

The weather was intensely hot, and because of the haze of smoke and strange darkness he could not have a very fine view, but nevertheless the outlines of the city of Mic-Terner could not be recognisable at that distance anyhow. Everything was a mass of blue haze and the formation of the landscapes in this location also seemed to have changed.

When we were about ten miles of the northern end of the town, he saw clouds of smoke and flame shooting high in the air, and spread all over the sky, darkening the sky a little more.. Starring just for experiment had been on watch at the time with second officer George, and when partial darkness came upon the scene it is needless to say that Starring and everybody else who were on board the ship at the time were badly frightened. The ship was running head on into the forest forest fire. After the stories that they had heard and the sights they had seen at other places, they did not know but that they themselves would be burned, if engulfed by the tidal wave of flame, though they were only half a mile from shore.

"X-Crowd on steam" the captain yelled to the chief engineer engineer, and he needed no urging. Shortly they drew on through a suffocating atmosphere foot by foot, and at last passed the gauntlet of flame without much damage. They had been passed the outside of the storm of fire and smoke, and when Starring looked at his watch he found that he had been an hour and a half in reaching clearer air. But they were not passed the dangerous zone yet, and the crew was not yet over their fright.

No curiosity would even take them too near such a region again if they could but escape it. Starring saw several steamers moving about the town, but could not distinguish their names. He talked with the captain of a small steamer which left Petro for any location necessary to offer relief but it had to turn back. When

within seven miles of Mt. Turner the needle in the compass began to spin round and round and point anywhere except toward the northwest. It was after the trip was made Starring always came across some vessel that had a fatal explosion experience.

While the ship was lying at St Ann for coal, Starring visited the wreck of an iron, enormous steamer, which escaped from north Abbeinn on the same date. Starring when boarding it, found the ship in charge of paddlers, and two watchmen, and several policemen belonging to the town. She had been abandoned by all the survivors of the crew. He when he went aboard one of the watchmen was engaged in cleaning what he could of the deck, and he discontinued the work to show Starring and some of his followers around. The ship presented an awful appearance. She looked as if she had been thrust into soft clinging mud, and then pulled out again. The mud still stuck and clung to her like cement and was more than a foot deep on her decks and mixed with clay and small and large stones, sand and grass. Ammings, stanchions, tarpaulin, and boat coverings had been burned away. Even the rails, stays, hatch covers, and even her smoke stacks were gone. When the watchman dug into the mud and gravel he found here and there fragments of limestone and granite. All that was left of the giant steamer was her hull, and that being of steel had escaped destruction. Even her cabins were burned totally.

Hearing that the captain was in the hospital of the town, Starring decided to call upon him. Starring for some clues wanted to get from his own lips the story of the disaster and of his escape. ~~Indoed~~ Starring was unprepared for the night, a terrible one indeed which greeted his eyes, when he entered the room.

The girl across a shro shrank from such a scene. The captain's face was burned to the color of teak o wood, and large patches of flesh was burned from his arms here and there.

Both of his hands were swathed in bandages, his hair and ~~burned~~ away, and his eyes were tied over and he seemed to be in great pain. He would not speak at first until Starring told him who he was, and then he spoke a great deal to relieve himself of his great suffering.

He said his ship called the Altonia had been in the river harbor of Abbeinn for these days before the destruction occurred.

He was talking to a city boat agent in a boat alongside, when there was an eruption in the northeast of the most terrible kind, and shot forward the lower part of the cloud approached the ship like a wall traveling fast, and was accompanied by a most deafening roar.

The moon and stars disappeared immediately. The captain said he shouted to every one to stand clear, and an instant later the air was filled with flames and what appeared to be falling batches of fire. The ship was immediately set ablaze from end to end and the crew and laborers aboard rushed about becoming frantic with pain and terror. There were nearly one thousand passengers on board and only six survived the crew being annihilated, except the engineer and his assistant. The ship keeled over from the concussion of the explosion and near capsized. Then she righted and the

falling shower of debris continued for several minutes. The captain told Starring he had run to the chart room, but was driven out again by flames that came in at the port hole. Then he rushed to the engine room telephone and signalled the engineer to put on full steam. Some one then seemed glad to respond, and the ship began to move but the steering jam gear was jammed by the concussion of another eruption and could not work and the concussion leveled the smoke stacks. He kept the engines going ahead, hoping to free the paddles, and in so doing collided with another ship from which clouds of smoke and flame were rising.

Men and women on this ship were striking their hands and rushing about frantically, and children were falling to the deck and screaming. Some of them even jumped into the river where they must have died instantly. As the captain said, for through some mysterious reason the water was boiling like a cauldron. It was also a mass of boiling mud. Many of his own crew had disappeared, probably swept overboard by the force of the explosion. Every one of them he believed must have died a terrible death.

After a time as the captain said, he himself tried the hardest and got the steering gear working, the ship finally answered her helm, and he headed her down the river but it was no dark it was not possible for him to see ahead of him at the shortest distance. Men lay dying all along his track, and he said it seemed as if the city had fallen to pieces. He himself though he stayed at the wheel was unable to lift his burned hands. And blood from his forehead kept running down into his eyes obscuring what vision he had had to hoped to obtain.

He told Starring that his escape was more like the lost soul succeeding in getting out of hell into heaven. At last he reached the larger part of the river, and with the help of the surviving passengers, succeeded in taking his ship down as far as

Big Girlknool only to be almost engulfed in the flood that reached down there. During the run out of the river harbor of Abbeinn the chief engineer died a most horrible death. He occupied the shock of the first explosion, started the engines, and not finding his men below, went on deck to look for them. As he thrust his head out of the hatch a mass of stones fell on him tearing his scalp open and ripping the right side of his face completely off. This man's performance has perhaps never had a parallel in stories of many sea adventures. When the ship arrived at Big Girlknool a little ahead of the flood the brave man refused all medical treatment until the surviving passengers were cared for. Starring was told the captain will live, and despite his seriousness of his injuries will not be disfigured.

All the time during the cruise toward Abbeinn city Starring felt sure some-

thing. As the ship continued on they could see nothing at all as it passed the land. A thick haze like black and dull red colored fog hung over the land and shut out of sight everything that could be seen on land. The ship was a sight also from passing so continually through smoke fog all the time changing the ship from yellow to cream and brown. The air was stifling and you could not see across the deck, and the temperature was one hundred and thirty in the shade, making intense suffering for those who remained on deck.

It was to be an experience of a lifetime for Starring and his followers. Starring tried to observe things on shore with the aid of his glasses hoping to pierce the haze. He finally gave up. Starring then to get some relief from the heat went below until the ship had passed a distance beyond the town, and he had put up his glasses and stretched out on his bunk for a nap, when the captain sent for him. As Starring came on the bridge, he said, "Look at the forest on the landside will you? It's coming this way." Starring looked, and thought that along that stretch along, and as far as he could see a hundred big volcanoes were belching out a black cloud of dense smoke and sheets of flame.

"It has all got below," he said to Starring, "and then he ordered the Engineer to drive her as hard as the ship would stand until they got clear of the storm now coming, a storm of fire." Starring immediately went below, and the engineer gave her all the coal the big furnaces could take. The ship had plenty fortunately, and the fireman and engineer did not hesitate to use it. He pumped her through at an increase of two or three knots an hour far over what he had always thought was her most highest speed. According to what the engineer told Starring afterwards, the very safety valves were either roaring off every now and then, or damping a jig every minute, but notwithstanding the high rate of speed, the ship was running at, there was scarcely a minute during the hour that they were flying from the rushing conflagration when the head of steam in the boilers did not force the safety valves open.

After Starring came on deck three hours later, he saw the conflagration was having a thrilling race.

The decks were a sight. Everything everywhere was covered with fragments of sunk smoking sticks and twigs which the force of the gale had driven and scattered over the ship. The fragments of smoke as they fell on the ship smoldered out before doing any damage however. Later Starring seeing the air more clear and lying out in a bunk under an awning on the forward deck, from which he had been watching the movement of the pursuing fire through a glass. A little before two o'clock in the afternoon he noticed the sun that had tried to come out take on a peculiar condition on doing so. It was trying to even shine brightly, yet it was surrounded by the thick haze, and finally took on a fiery red appearance, and while still visible in its entire form through the haze of smoke, its circumference kept apparently contracting. It finally grew smaller and smaller until finally it looked no far per around to the naked eye than an ordinary tumbler.

About this time there came a sudden roll of darker smoke, the edges which were tinged with a red color, as though reflecting the rays of the blood red sun. The cloud borne by the wind moved toward the ship like a black equall. It was evidently the forest fire was raging along the shore and striving to cross.

The Abbeinn disaster took place just where Starring dreaded to see. He knew the great geologist and leader Dargar had made a special study of the disaster. He had made a trip of the same kind and he had written that there were two great circles of explosion devastation in the vicinity of Abbeinn and Angal State, one girdling the landscape north and south, extending through the region of Abbeinn called "The land of fire" because of the forest fires, Abbeinn, and down to Wickey Lanain. The other down on northern Angolia and extreme southern California. These two circles of devastation both by flood and explosion and fire intersect at two points. The main of these is of Pengall State and County, which includes California in the same, the scene of the terrible Abbeinn disaster. Starring knew it is impossible to predict a disaster, even though there had been more or less theorizing but it cannot be proved. One fact of these supposed eruption disasters is established, and that is it is not of volcanic origin at all, but that they were explosions of some sort of mine underground of enormous proportions, this being proved by the substance thrown up and about by the so called "eruptions" and no evidence of any kind of lava. There has been so part of southern California which was exempt from these war disasters, and there was no regularity in their appearance, neither of the floods. The explosions preceding these disasters were always followed by earthquakes of explosion origin. And as it is impossible to predict where the next disaster will take place, it would be also impossible to tell where it will be, but Starring felt sure if he succeeded in his enterprise these disasters would not happen again especially on the christian side.

All this is of interest as showing that the enemy is now reaching a dangerous stage especially from desperation no doubt. Starring knows also a volcano always throws off a great quantity of materials during an eruption, hydrochloric, and also sulphuric acids, iron, sand, sulphur, calcium, and magnesium. The lava is of two kinds also. That which is easily fusible flows more rapidly than a horse can trot. A most more viscous kind cools into shapes like ropes and cinders. But no such material was found, and he believed also owing to the presence of the fumes of some strange chlorine the mines probably contained it is probable that many were suffocated and so died easily. Others doubtless were buried in the ruins of the houses, or were caught in some enclosed place which being surrounded by flames resulted in slow roasting. It is indeed a most horrible disaster on all records, and one which Starring prayed ardently to God that may never be duplicated. But unless he succeeded on his mission he felt sure a probable worse one might occur in the near future.

Indeed California was violently shaken by violent convulsions which at first Starring even believed were earthquakes, but which later turned out to be the convulsions caused by the explosions. So fierce was the recent disaster in the vicinity of the disasters the only source of relief.

Conscious exhalations from the fumes of exploded materials were for a time exhaled from extensive tracts making such districts for a time entire uninhabitable. Starring had asked for an account of the death of many other persons, who had perished in their eagerness to obtain a nearer view of the dreadful phenomenon of the forest fires.

This he hoped to afford him an opportunity of detailing all the circumstances





He wondered if all the population was going to die yet asphyxiated by the smoke. What had the next day in store for the whole country? Another big explosion, or a dreadful calamity from the fire? He can tell, yet evidence of a new impending disaster had been appearing for five days since. Starring reached this section. Starring began now to wonder if there was any further danger in continuing the examinations of the ruins of other towns to continue before reaching Abbeinn. There were as the forest fires had grown unusually intense. He had heard that at the next town, the authorities themselves had been about to depart, when a large stretch of flames swept up toward the town at express train speed, accompanied by a large and most enormous black cloud of smoke. The party could not face the heat, and did not dare to land, and the ship was forced to steam for the south. In the direction of La Verso the appearance of the dread--

ful forest fire was not so terrifying, and Starring decided to head for that town. After the day's trip, the smoke on shore was again seen to be less thick, and gradually decreased as the vessel approached Hannon Point. Here the ship Mary, Ann anchored, and a small boat came out from the shore, bearing persons who asked for food and to be taken on board. That the captain could not do, but thirteen barrels of biscuit flour, and some other provisions besides eighteen hogheads of fish were distributed. There were found to be one thousand inhabitants at this town which was not strangely enough devastated by the explosion, the remainder of the three thousand inhabitants having fled the small city for fear of the Red Plague leaving all their property behind. The river at Hannon Point was dried up, and the bridge there has been completely destroyed. The riverwater has ceased to flow having been dried by the heat and drought, but the people and cattle could get water from springs in the neighborhood. Several women and a few children only were allowed to embark on the Mary Ann but they could take very little baggage with them. Starring feared the onward trip would be quite difficult as the shore was at times again hidden from view. He decided to remain here for a time until the wind would blow from the west. There was a strong odor of burned flesh some distance from the town, and all kinds of frightened and panic stricken animals were beginning to congregate there in great numbers. It was difficult to see in controlling the animals and keeping them out of the town. A committee of doctors who examined the people of the town, also declared that if the wind did not change direction in a day or so it would be impossible for the remaining population to remain. Accepting the town was and is difficult. The great majority of the town is hidden by thick clouds of smoke. It is impossible to see more than six feet, the breathing is almost impossible, and the heat is beyond endurance entirely.

As the full extent of the disaster struck in the whole region by the explosions was more observed by Starring, the horror of it was increased. He believed that by the addition of forest fires the conditions throughout the region was growing worse day by day, notwithstanding the fact that the disaster had passed. Also the whole region was becoming more stricken, notwithstanding the fact that all efforts were made to send supplies to portions now accessible. More and more diseases have appeared, and there are not enough physicians present to give the required relief. And life in most of the districts also is made impossible by the sickening stench that gives the entire disaster zone a resemblance to the neglected ghettos. Everywhere outside fires from the burning forests are carried by the heated winds of torrid temperature that seemed not to be in the forest covered by the flood waters far beyond. These conditions are bad enough in all parts where Starring is going through, but they are much worse in a hundred thousand times in the Abbeinn country about Adelheid and elsewhere.

As he heard day after day during his trip that under the direction of the government informant had been given to thousands and thousands of bodies, but more and more are found every day, all decomposing, and the official estimate of the victims of the great flood had not been increased of those found to nearly two million, but not a one can be identified as coming from Abbeinn, and that is the last, and the last of the trouble. How far no effort has or could be made to do more than care for the number that can be found and buried or cremated. All about for weeks low dead animals of all kinds, all their carcasses rotting in the air, all about to bones rotting the smoke laden atmosphere, which already is heavily laden with disease and awful heat. Everywhere efforts are being made to remove this awful menace, and quicklime is even used to destroy the bodies so continually found. Huge fires are continually burning over the districts for hundreds of miles that was laid in waste by the floods, and in those now are thrust the carcasses of the dead cattle. Even as far as the heat allows bodies are also thrown into the very forest fires.

Starring was almost sorry he had made any arrangements for the explorations of the so called explosion craters. He had a local scientist with him who believed that the fire had really placed mines in the ground or among the hills so that the explosions were greater than any volcanic eruption ever known. Yet he believed that there was no danger for the town of Hannon point so far, and that sooner or later the refugees would be encouraged to return to their homes. In the hospital of this town were about two hundred and fifty patients, all injured fire fighters and rangers suffering from burns or from the effects of inhaling the suffocating smoke. According to what Starring learned a nun was taken from the ruins of Adelheid, who though almost fatally injured was conscious for days, and had been able to give a slight account of what was then believed to be an unusually great convulsion of nature.

That the explosions at night came without the slightest warning could be understood from her story, that at the time she was on night duty in St. John Joseph's Infirmary, and was attending to her usual duties when a terrific explosion shook the building as if it literally danced the high land fling, and something falling from the building knocked her senseless. While in that condition the building caught fire and before regaining consciousness she was badly burned. Recovering consciousness, she managed to escape from the ruins, and got others to save the rest who were buried under the already flaming wreckage. They all died of their injuries, and it was hoped that this good and brave nun would pull through, as is and was her regret. It appeared that the explosion had been a great one, and that the explosion was catastrophic and that had the inhabitants not been in their beds, at the time they would have been destroyed nevertheless, having no time to escape from their falling buildings, and as the cities were also overwhelmed by either fire or flood no one would have had an opportunity to escape even if they had been out in the streets at the time. It also indicated that some of them at least were not instantly killed, but caught alive in the wreckage of falling buildings suffering agonizing deaths from burns or were swept away and drowned when the floods came upon them, and although every one in the city of Abbeinn appears to have perished, a few in the extreme eastern suburbs of the city and in but lying towns on the western end is said to have escaped, and

are now being cared for in many other places out of the disaster zone. It is for these survivors and others in the whole disaster zone who have been deprived of means of full or least support that help is needed, but cannot reach them... The next serious explosion like this will be worse than that of Abbeinn, thought Starring. If I do not succeed in discovering who was responsible. And poor Calvernia, and her sisters and other christian colonials cannot long withstand the strain of these continued disasters if they keep on much longer, and some day if means is not taken to hinder the enemy in his purpose there is going to be an outburst of explosions, that will cause devastation unequalled except in the destruction of Abbeinn. I must do something, and that pretty soon."

One investigator also told Starring, that all the land within the explosion zone and the strip of land between Abbeinn and Adelheid have been weakened and undermined by the tremendous digging of the explosions, and may sink down because of the great cavities and undermining being formed under ground by the tremendous so called eruptions. He said to Starring;

"Along a valley formed by the flow of the great Mc-Holleston River on which you are making this special trip, through earth that has been disastrously shaken by the explosions which many thought were internal disturbances, and in the midst of tremendous forest fires which still make an inferno of the land, lies the route still unharmed of the Bendon railroad. On the time of the disaster, the inhabitants of all this surrounding country fled in terror from which they thought was the begin beginning of the most disastrous volcanic eruption in history. The topography of the earth which was formed by this immense river underwent radical changes because of the explosions and there are grave fears that it would be only a question of time, when this whole explosion zone would be obliterated by a caving in of the undermined areas. We are traveling on the most dangerous of all territory. Our peril is inconceivably great.

This has indeed sir been the most terrible case catastrophe than anything yet yet history has known, and add to the many difficulties of handling large ships up and down this great river, the rapid current of the river, caused by the draining out of the still remaining flood down below, and the enormous discharge of the flood, which had reached a total of more than a 100,000,000 cubic feet a second, and taking into consideration also of the violence of the heated winds, and the possible results of these forest fires I have no hesitation in saying that sooner or later the source of this very river may be destroyed by natural agencies, and from now on will offer but small inducements to ships on account of the great dangers of its navigation.

Therefore there are grounds to believe that a disaster more terrific yet may occur in this location at almost any time. These explosions you know have been like eruptions which would make Krakatoa pale into insignificance. If things ain't done also explosions of equal intensity may occur again. If it is proven the enemy is responsible what will the success of your investigation do?"

"Bring Abbeinnians full quota into the war," answered Starring.

CONTINUED PANIC IN THE PATH OF THE FIEST FIRES.. THUNDERING ESCAPE  
OF STARRING AND SOME OF HIS FOLLOWERS.

HE OBSERVED TERRIBLY ENOUGH HUNDREDS OF BODIES STILL AFLOAT IN  
THE WATER.

FRANTIC EFFORTS TO ESCAPE TO THE SHIPS AT HANCOCKVILLE. MANY RESCUED FROM  
UNDER THE SHADOW OF A BURNING RIDGE. TERRIBLE PANIC FOLLOWS THE FURY OF THE  
RED PLAGUE.....

Starring was becoming discouraged, and disheartened, because destruction was again  
threatened by the forest fires, and was raging onward with a fury even greater than that  
exhibited when he first encountered the Red Plague after leaving General Conception's  
Arresting Army. For twenty four hours while the city lay at the river wharf of Hancock  
point the forest fire billowing smoke like a terrific volcanic eruption of the Krakatoa  
typified onward, and explosions all all the long line had been as frequent  
as a terrific cannonade showing the desperate efforts of the fighters to stay the flames  
by dynamiting trees and making efforts to breach the flames.

All in the neighborhood were in panic, and even Starring and his followers went on  
shore to try and calm the refugees who thronged the shore in a confusion as if they were  
fleeing from the ocean on the approach of the day of General Judgment. The  
whole afternoon was one of fear and terror and alarm in the town itself. The earth and  
sky seemed to have lost its foundations, and on through the forests poured a seething  
storm of death death. The first culmination came at an early hour the following evening,  
when there occurred an explosion probably caused by the fire, and an explosion so  
terrible that the concussion shook down some of the walls and houses of the city, and  
in panic the inhabitants fled into the open country. It was believed that the force of  
the explosion was much greater than all the noise accompanied by the blasting heard so  
frequently, and it was hoped the explosion would have breached the burning forest some  
where and change the direction of the fire storm, but nothing definite was yet known of  
conditions produced by the explosion, or of the situation further north, and toward where  
the Red Plague was heading. Smoke again filled the air in rolling clouds and fog, darkening  
the sky, and embers and burning ash were borne high in the sky by the draught of  
the flames. There was no breath of air and in the town the temperature was nearly,  
as so to say a hundred and eighteen in the shade, and still rising.

When the heavens are filled with the glow of the conflagration, as frequently happens  
day and night, it can be seen that the forest fire hardly ever changes its course  
even if the wind does, and then nevertheless there always has been a perfect calm in  
the air, but in the forward path of the forest fire, the flames are  
leashed to a fury by a terrific fire hurricane, indicating that the great heat of  
such a sea of flames are working tremendous changes in the superheated atmosphere above  
and therefore creates whirlwinds of its own.

Indeed words were totally inadequate to describe the actual conditions, and disaster  
was expected every moment, and in the harbor of this town every ship had steamed up to  
take the panic stricken refugees away. A severe inundation at Bellion Point a little  
northeast which happened at two o'clock early that morning morning, which swept away  
a number of houses, and fifty other buildings being damaged by the flow  
up over which swept northward was at first hoped nevertheless an blessing as it  
as believed in might inundate a part of the forest in the path of the flames and  
therefore break the progress of the conflagration in that location, but the hope  
was shattered. The flood swept a part of the forest it is true, but it stopped  
not the conflagration and only added to the horror by creating hooted waters in creeks  
and raised immense clouds of steam. The water only soaked most of the ground foliage  
and a which smoldered slowly and raised a heavy sea of white smoke adding to the darkness  
darkness and discomfort.

Panic the peril and terrible danger that light attack them from every side,  
Starring and a party of his officers and men, and the two girl friends went ashore at  
Hancock point the next morning to try and bring away some evidence of explosion dust  
which the power of the city could fall there so thickly as to cover the streets like  
fallen ash. The forest fire at this time threatened to swarm the city with destruction  
later that morning, and they were advised to forsake their purpose, and save them-  
selves as the population of the whole town was fleeing panic stricken, yet those who  
were looking for traces of traces of the dust refused to do so. On they stumbled through  
an atmosphere each second growing more darker, hotter and stifling. Their ears were  
deafened by the crashing of falling buildings as they collapsed after burning through  
and in the river a large refugee ship was steaming down the river sounding her siren  
which most of the time was silenced by the greater noise of the rangers blasting trees  
at many points with dynamite, the ears of the adventurers being shaken with the  
uproar.

With steam up the Mary Jane stood ready to run as soon as the adventure party  
could get at from the burning town and to the ship. Indeed to the general din it added  
its note of alarm. Finally the brave men and two girls were forced to rest  
themselves at the water's edge, and then were compelled to make all speed to the Mary  
Jane. They were barely in time. As the steamer got well under way another flood of fire  
poured across a portion of the river in huge flames, and a broad stream of flames  
formed on the forest top on the opposite side of the stream, while the sky seemed to  
rain flaming embers and sparks and a terrific gale arose. The sky seemed to  
be on fire, many of the refugees had remained behind until they were out  
off from escape except by the river, and it was determined by Starring to make  
attempt to breach them, and bring them on board before they were overwhelmed by the  
fire.

By permission perched and MacCallister accompanied the searching party, which  
was divided by two or into two squads but of their own accord the two girls remained  
behind this time. One led by Starring himself, went to the heat heart of the now burning  
town and soon had a large number of panic stricken women and children following him and  
his members. In the meantime another party, led by the captain of the ship himself

had proceeded to the western part of the town, and this was within view of the fierce  
conflagration which had crossed the stream, and which gaining in intensity was heading  
for the town from both the north and the westward. Captain Johnston so was his name  
saw a huge rolling wall of smoke covering thousands of feet belching from that direction  
as if a huge volcano was in eruption so close by, then he saw occasionally a wall of  
flame pierce those clouds and ever reach ever reach clear across and overhead. Directly  
Directing his men to make all haste back to the Mary Jane, the captain turned aside to  
give warning to Starring and his party who were urging on the frightened inhabitants.

After a ten minutes search he came upon them.

"For God's sake boys," he gasped "get to the ship quickly if you would save your  
lives. The fire has crossed the stream south of the town and is heading northward.  
Destruction is upon the town and us."

At that moment there was a crash of thunder somewhere, seeming to come from the  
sky in the direction of the conflagration, and back of which it seemed as if a thousand  
of the loudest thunder bolts ever heard in any storm had been shot into one. The fire  
hit a rangers arsenal. As the crash died away, the loud siren of some other ship, which  
was in the river screamed a warning, as it put down the river at tip speed. Without  
a moment's pause the louder whistle of the Mary Jane was blowing. There was another  
rumor and rumble and the sky was filled with flashes. Then as Starring looked backward  
the forest fire was mingled with a vast volume of more differently rolling smoke  
which shot a mile or more high and a fall of flaming objects commenced. The inhabitants  
became panic stricken. They even fell upon their knees and prayed to God to save them  
from the destruction which they feared was about to fall upon them. They even were in  
hysteria. The children even screamed and cried. Under the circumstances the presence  
of mind and bravery of the party under Starring was worthy of the greatest praise.  
They refused to let any one get from them.

"If they die in the town we'll die with them" Starring said. And his followers had  
spirit enough to greet this sentiment with loud cheers. Indeed it was surely heart-  
rending, and it served to shame the refugees into a show of bravery. As rapidly as  
possible the two parties with the refugees in their midst made their way through the  
smoke laden streets to the river shore. Once one of the men stumbled, but his fellows  
waited until he could recover himself, then all went together, still bearing on  
before them the panic stricken refugees. Half a mile or more was covered in this manner,  
and each minute the sky darkened, and the atmosphere grew hotter and go hotter,  
and more smoke laden, and a tremendous hot wind was blowing down the streets....

In the air was thicker smoke that made breathing hard labor, and the heat was beyond  
comprehension.

Finally the distance was covered, and it was at the end discovered that to reach the  
Mary Jane where she would have to be temporarily abandoned. Then afterwards it  
was with great difficulty that the party were taken aboard the ship with the rescued  
refugees but it was accomplished swiftly and in time. Then all eyes watched the awful  
conflagration, the roughest and most awe inspiring sight ever witnessed by man. There  
was for a moment an inner column of fire that reached straight upon up into the air,  
and for a moment about it rose a funnel shaped mass of smoke and upward rising cloud  
of sparks that could be penetrated by the eye only when the flames burned the most  
brightest. As the falling burning trees fell into the stream great clouds of steam  
were raised, and the minister hining could be heard amid the pounding of the ships  
engines as the engineer put on all steam to run the ship out of the danger zone.

Yet as the ship continued on, an observation was taken. Then the ship was  
turned up the river, and was run in close under the furthest column of smoky walls.  
As close as the ship could be sent without courting destruction, the Mary Jane  
went to a leaping wall of fire among the forest of tall trees on shore. At this point  
the very river water was boiling, and the steam that came over the sides was so dense  
as to make it all but impossible to see through it.

The ship then went further on, to try and stop again near the town to bring off  
the rest of the refugees, and found them crowding the shore all in panic. Terrible as  
was the scene of the forest fire the evening before it was mild in comparison with  
that which was now witnessed. It was too dangerous a risk to get too near the inter-  
ior of the town, and the heat was indeed stifling. Not a breath of air hardly stirred  
unless the dire fire fire hurricane broke loose. No rain fell, and the thunder thunder  
of exploding dynamite had ceased showing the rangers had been defeated by the fire  
and were driven away. Many of the refugees who could not catch ships left the night  
before at the water's edge, ready to take boats down the river, should that be  
necessary to escape from the terrors of the Red Plague.

After a longer distance of sailing down the river the Mary Jane, arrived at St.  
Johns at four o'clock in the following afternoon, and about six hundred yards  
from the river docks of the city... It was the purpose of the captain to sent the  
refugees through this town to a point of greater safety. There were about one hundred  
and sixty nine refugees on board the ship. Captain Johnston was in the cabin arranging  
his papers, and Starring was in his own apartment superintending the removal of the  
refugees to the shore. Three hundred and fifty yards away lay another ship.  
Suddenly about five o'clock the sky grew dark as pitch overhead, and the nearest portion  
of the shore was blotted out in the darkness. Captain Johnston came on deck at that  
moment and with a look of fear and excitement on his face, sprang for the bridge, and...  
he had barely reached his post... when river and sky seemed rent by a terrific flash of  
fire, and a terrific hurricane arose. A rain of fire was blown on the ship, and with  
it came the choking fumes of pine tar and pitch and rosen.....

"Leave away the anchor for heavens sake," shouted Captain Johnston.  
So panic stricken were others that a moment they hesitated to obey, and therefore  
Starring sprang upon the forecastle head, and with the aid of two sailors which he  
forced to come and help him began to take in the cable. The heat of the fires trying  
to reach the ship bit and stung them, and their nostrils were filled with the fumes  
that filled the air. They had recoiled in about fifteen feet of the cable when  
Captain Johnston who had been joined by Third Officer Hanson shouted again wildly,  
"It's coming. It's coming. Open the windlass and let it run. Let it run."

Some other sailor opened the windlass, and half the chain had run out, when all at  
once there came a river of fire rushing along the opposite shore, and Starring started

to leave the forecastlehead, when a great tongue of flame reaching across the very river surged down upon the ship. Inky darkness had fallen on the scene behind them but shoreward the shoreward the blazing trees illuminated the scene. The wave of fire surging clear across and borne by a gale struck the ship broadside on, and nearly every thing inflammable on deck caught fire. Starring grabbed the iron cover of a ventilator and ran toward the stowage with the ventilator over his head, to shield it from the heat of the flames overhead. He was caught in a rush of sailors, and refugees aboard toward the same shelter, knocked down and almost trampled on. It was at this time that he received some slight burns on his neck. Though the ship was going full speed now the far reaching flames were still pouring across and toward the vessel deck, and members of the crew and refugees were fleeing to all safer quarters of the deck. Starring would have been one of those nearly burned to death, had not two refugee women seized him and dragged him into the stowage. There they stayed, and by wrapping their heads in wet blankets escaped serious injury.

During the panic Captain Johnson was accidentally knocked overboard. When the ship righted with the gales slight abatement the captain was alongside in the water. Starring hearing of it, jumped overboard, and drawing himself upon a hatch cover dragged the captain upon it. A patch of falling leaves fell squarely upon Captain Johnson's head, but Starring knocked it away before it singed his hair. A rope was thrown to Starring and both he and the captain were hauled on board.

Then the ship continued on full speed until the vessel passed the wall of fire and Starring and the captain remained below all that time. When it was believed time Starring alone went on deck. The fire was still raging and spreading on the opposite shore with immeasurable fury, and it was still as dark as night, except where it was lighted by the leaping flames. It could not have been more than five minutes between the time the sky first darkened to the time they paused the surge of flames, and Starring returned to the deck. Sixty eight persons were working like mad to put out the fires blazing on the ship, the vessel being on fire in a dozen places. Then Starring saw a huge ship coming down upon the Mary June, apparently unmanageable. There was a man at the wheel of this ship however, and Starring ran below, seized some flag and waved it wildly to warn this other ship off.

He however nearly collided, not being able to see the other other in the fog, but it was only a side glance blow and did not do any damage. Then the Captain himself of the Mary June appeared, and turned his attention to his own crew. Only five or six had not responded to his call, and those who were working were seriously burned, and he found of only out of sixty eight refugees on board his ship only fifteen remained alive. Starring and the crew, and the rangers together carried the suffering survivors below and made them as comfortable as possible. Then Starring and his own followers also began to aid the sailors to fight the fire on the ship.

Their desperate struggle continued until the following morning, while others fearing they would not succeed in getting the fire out began to build a raft out of materials gathered below the deck...

They were about four hours in building and provisioning the raft. Life preservers were strapped about the injured, rough oars were constructed, and even a spar and some sails got ready, for they intended if possible to make their way down the river as fast as possible. Yet for all this work, it was not necessary, the fires on the ship was put out, and then despite their own handicapped condition were finally compelled to rescue the crew of another ship which was also on fire. Very many on deck shouted together for help, and every body wept tears for joy, when the raft made so hastily was lowered and then came alongside of the ill fated ship, and Starring and twenty others in it including the captain and his officers began the work of rescue.

They took off forty eight persons altogether from this doomed ship which was the Thomas, but some died as they were brought aboard. Most of them suffered terrible agony being burned internally as well as externally. The awful heat caused by the flames leaping inland across the river entered their noses and mouths, and even penetrated their ears.

Starring saw hundreds of dead bodies of all kinds of forest animals in the river. They floated on down the river, and the entire region was a charnal house.

The first officer of this doomed ship was among those lost by being panic stricken and leaping overboard. Another man said he owed his life by the reason that he was asleep in his bunk when the forest fire suddenly rushed down and across the river, and the tidal wave of flames overwhelmed the ship. When the fire enveloped the ship this man drew his blanket about his face. There was an open porthole in his cabin, and some of the flames rushing in burned the hair off his head, which was turned toward the aperture. However he escaped other injury.

After this Starring never saw a river harbor as ghastly as St. Johns, when he entered it on the following morning at about nine thirty o'clock. The hills far distant were still afire and smoke was rising and spreading out like an immense mushroom and overshadowed the landscape. The water of the river was covered with charred limbs of trees, and as the ship finally approached what had been St. Johns its outlines were invisible in the fire and smoke. At hundreds of places tongues of fire were shooting up indicating where buildings were burning. Near by lay the blackened hull of some big ship. There were six or seven other smoking black hulls in the river, six of fairly large vessels. The ship steamed through the river and partly past the town, those on deck looking for signs of life but saw none. No trees were standing with a distance as far as eye could reach, all a sea of smoking forest ashes and debris burned to dust and the scene was one of indescribable desolation. Thick smoke hung over the scene and the air was full of fumes that is noticed after the ravages of a forest fire.

Starring heard from one of the survivors from the ship that had been burned the story of his escape. He said the captain had run the ship on a race for ten miles with the swiftly advancing fire, when the fire finally overtook the ship, and the captain who was at the wheel dropped from exhaustion. He told also of how the town was hit and how the people running through the streets were struck down by falling walls of fire gated buildings, and how several times many others fell over the bodies of those who died. Another man told the following story of the struggle on that ill fated vessel when it was enveloped by the blaze, which leaped the river.

He claimed that the ship had no escape whatever from the flames, and that in an attempt to escape the ship ran head on into the blaze. Captain Johnson urged the

the ship onward with the hope of getting out of the forest fire region. They reached another little river shore town about two o'clock in the afternoon. Then here at the proper time the survivor came forth with his story. It is as follows;

We left the city of Pandora at the later afternoon two days ago, and arrived near St. Johns on the evening of that fatal day. Our crews had seen the forest fires from the woods for many miles north of here during night, and the smoke easily by day, and now as we came up into the river port of the town the pillars and waves of flame appeared to be rising high and the smoke clouds rolled grandly and was most intense. Many of the passengers came on deck early to watch the grand fire scene. The Thomas steamed up to the station off the easterly part of the city of St. Johns less than a hundred feet off the shore. The water of the river was quite smooth and although enormous quantities of flame and smoke were boiling up from the distant forests, the sky, though the sun was not shining was not darkened, and the view was excellent. The main fire seemed to be about ten miles from the opposite shore a little by the head of us and over the port bow.

The Abbeonia West California, and Angelina State Telegraph company's Steamer "The Hanson" was lying moored to a huge buoy. Thus in some way or other she proved a big screen between us and the fury that came upon us afterwards. Not one of us on the Thomas would have escaped with his life if the Hanson had not been in a position to save us. About a mile and a half astern of us a river cruiser lay at anchor near the Provision station. Altogether there were of us a river cruiser lay at anchor near the Provision station. Altogether there were the hundreds of other ships I near the town. I went on deck early and found many of the passengers and all of the crew who were not on duty far below on deck, lined up on the port side watching the "fire show". As the distant forest fires made the weather so unusually hot no one in the town of St. Johns would do any work. The city Mayor and his pretty twenty year old daughter came along side the Thomas a little before four o'clock in the afternoon, and notified our captain whose name was Murgar purger of the situation in the afternoon, and notified our captain whose name was Murgar purger of the situation station that the town was in peril.

While on deck they remarked to our captain that the forest fire at that spot was at its worst. They had never seen such a forest fire before. And evidently that was the opinion of everybody in St. Johns, for the piers, the streets, and in many cases the house tops, and tree tops were covered with spectators, enjoying the majestic yet fearful spectacle. After our strange visitors left, the Second Mate said to me:

"If the captain gives us permission will you go ashore with me, and get as close as we can to get a better view of the forest fire?" I replied. "No not if it is heading our way. I value my life more than that. I have read a all about volcanic eruptions, and though I would not be foolish enough to go near one, yet it is more dangerous to go near a forest fire if it is moving toward you." And this was about fifteen minutes before the fires came upon the shore and singed us and our ship. At this time all of the passengers including women and children were lined up on the port rail enjoying the sight. Most of the crew were lined up on that side too. I don't suppose there were any persons below except the Engineer and his assistants, and the Captain who had not yet left his bed.

While I was standing with two children, friends of mine, a boy and girl, in the alleyway on the starboard side of the ship, not far from my stateroom, which was a little forward of midships, we heard a terrific roar like an approaching cyclone, and the sound seemed to crush everything flat, and there was a sudden intense increase of heat in the atmosphere. We then in looking in the direction saw that the whole stretch of forest along our side of the shore extending as far as eye could reach was suddenly burst into a wall of flame, and fronting us. There gushed forth reach was suddenly burst into a wall of flame, and fronting us. There gushed forth everywhere an awful mass of fire, and in less than a minute the fire leaped in clouds of singing flame overhead, and there was a series of musketry like reports as many trees crashed down in being burned through, many of the flaming branches striking the water with a frightfully loud hissing sound, while strangely probably from the heat the wall of flame seemed to soar high and rolled over and upward upon its self, as it soared across the sky setting trees afire on the other side.

I never saw anything like the rolling of this flame. It stretched out toward us at times like a gigantic beach comb of flame, and the rolling of the smoke clouds was very unusual rolling over and over upon itself in tremendous billows as it advanced toward us swept forward by a wind with its top part always rolling down and under the main mass and with the after part of it constantly rising up to a height of many thousands of feet as the great mass of flame soared in our direction. We finally ran it, but it was then the worse experience and many of us never lived to tell the tale.

"But what happened during the disastrous fire?" asked Starring. "But what happened during the disastrous fire?" asked Starring. "The fire vast clouds of steam arose from the contact of the heat with the water. The fire seemed to blot out the city of St. Johns from our sight. There arose up an outcry of a myriad of voices. Now as the long flames stretched out close to us, the steam from the river rose in great clouds and cut off from our view what was left of the burning city."

"Run for your liv life!" I shouted to the others, as I saw the flames getting as bad as on the other side and roff roofing us all in a fearful canopy of fire. "Oh no, it will burn itself out before it gets to our ship." Some one replied as I turned and ran into my room on the starboard side of the ship. If the wind did not blow all would have been well but it was literally the fire hurricane, and the ship was tossed about in the boiling river, and something like a great whirlpool pulled her far over on the port side. Then a terrible hurricane of fire enveloped her, and the roaring force of the glass gale had healed her far over on the starboard side, so that she almost lay on her beam ends. At the moment this fire hurricane swept over us I heard a terrific noise frightfully loud and threatening. This turned out to be the sound of our four masts and the four huge smoke stacks and the port side of the bridge being swept away like chaff.

Even then we had not received the full force of the fire hurricane for the ships nearest us served as a screen for us. I was told later that two ships in front of us were flung down on her side side blazed up in flame in every part of their hull and plunged down beneath the river in an instant. When our captain heard all the commotion he leaped at of bed, dressed only in his night clothes, and ran up on



on the bridge. He was one of the bravest men I ever saw.

"George," he called to the first chief, "go heave the anchor, hurry." Then the captain in a frenzy rushed down to the through the tube to the chief. Chief Engineer crying: "For God's sake let us get out of this as soon as we can. We are in hell." We however had full steam up in one boiler, and the other fire was banked. The chief and the third engineer made a rush for the engine room to get the ship going. The first mate yelled to one of the crew, to get the windlass ready to heave, and as the man ran toward the windlass the fire hurricane struck us, and swept him away, so that he never reached the windlass. The first mate was then seen running for the Companion ladder so as to reach the forepeak, where he could give further orders, when the second mate seized him around the waist, and suddenly, and almost roughly dragged him into the steerage. That act saved the first mate's life, and neither he or the first mate was even singed by the fire.

When I plunged into my stateroom on the starboard side of the ship my idea was to plunge under the bed clothes in my berth and so protect myself from the fire and heat but before I got half way covered the fire hurricane hurled the ship over almost on her beam ends on the starboard side.

The porthole of the stateroom was unfortunately for me wide open, and the water came dashing in in great force. It was almost scalding hot, and the inrush of the water swept me off my berth, and I staggered out into the middle of my room. The water was so hot that I felt as if the fire was burning me up, and I madly tore off my coat and vest. As the ship rolled and I slipped I thought she was going to turn turtle and then sink, and as she lay wallowing in the river and trying to pick herself up I held fast to the cupboard. When all quieted down I jumped outside then into the gateway gangway. The captain was on the bridge giving orders and trying to save his ship when the blast of flames overwhelmed him.

He was bareheaded and only dressed in his night clothes, and his hair was singed off and he was burned from head to foot. Then whether he was crazed and delirious by the pain or whether he became so weak that he could not support himself, I do not know but our captain immediately fell overboard. One of the sailors jumped after him catching the captain by the shirt collar and tried to bring him back. Then the big booty hatch torn from one of the other ships came floating by, and the sailor got onto it and pulled the captain up into it too, for many minutes the poor captain lay lay senseless, and his rescuer thought he was dead. Then he was surprised to hear him suddenly speak:

"Get me back to my ship. For heaven's sake get me back to the Thomas. If I have to die I must die on board my ship." Then the captain lay back as if dead, but the sailor soon had him back on deck. As he brought the captain over the side he saw women and children all burned and bleeding and with their clothing hanging in burned and bloody shreds. It was at this time that I took the chances and made my way forward from my stateroom. I saw a child a little boy a lying by the no. three hatch. I found that he was dead, his hair was all burned off, clothing too, his skin was scorched black, and what was left of his clothes, and also his skin hung in ragged patches. The ship had passed the blast of fire long ago, but at the moment of the disaster the hurricane had hurled through the air clouds of flaming embers, which came down upon us in a rain of fire. Everywhere they fell they started a fire.

Hot ashes were flying with this hail of fire, and breathing in the heated atmosphere and smoke was almost impossible. For a time it was impossible to see at any distance. The roaring of the conflagration, the shrieks and cries of the many dying, the rain of fire and ashes, and the fumes of smoke from the burning trees, and the glare amid the continued darkness everywhere made it seem to me as if the end of the world had come and we were all in hell.

The ship was already on fire, and both of the holds forward, and her saloon were blazing. The rain of burning embers blown by the wind lasted only four or five minutes. I and three other survivors stood looking at each other, giddy where they went lay dead men and women and dying people, who were so scorched and torn and disfigured by the heat and the fire, that no one could identify them. The dying and the injured were all begging for water, and I am sure they must have all inhaled the flames. Then we went aft we saw several women and children coming to us from the saloon. They were burned and begged for water. I went forward to the mess-room to draw some, but I found the messroom tank topped up on deck wrecked apart by the fury of the forest fire hurricane and not only empty but scorched dry. I got a pitcher of water from the washstand in a stateroom.

One of the survivors asked me to help him put out the fire in the forehold, and we got four or five fire buckets. We did pretty well with the forehold and the other portion but forward of that we found the captain's cabin smoking and went in there. A part of the flooring and the mattresses were on fire, and as we pulled out the mattresses to throw water on them one dead body after another rolled out on the floor.

These were of some passengers, women and children, two of the firemen and some of the crew who were off duty at the time the forest fire reached across the stream and overwhelmed our ship. The door of the forecastle was shut and the portholes open. They were not burned therefore I believe they must have died from inhaling the flame and the fumes. We put out the fire in this cabin and also in the forecastle, but could not succeed in the main hold. The wind and rain of fire fiery embers had ceased, and we were grouping our way in the darkness that would be like erebus if it was not for the glow of the fires.

A big steamship which proved to be yours, which we knew to be yours, came up a stern of us as if she were going to pass. The second mate who survived ran up on the bridge and burned four coaston lights. He got no reply from yours. I feared that the only reason no one on board your ship did not answer us was that every body on board was killed or disabled, when in fact at first no one saw us. Then a surviving sailor suggested that we throw one of the skids overboard and use that as a raft. We launched the skid. Then we saw through the fog a ship's light coming toward us and soon we again made out yours. Some one on your ship hailed us from the bridge.

"Ahoj there, how many of you is there on board?" "!!!!!!"

"I don't know," answered "but many of us are dead...."

"Then came the order" get all the living together, and we will take you aboard our ship." the man on the bridge called to us. Then there came to us out of the darkness a big raft, manned by you and a number of others. Now for the first time we began to take an accurate account of how many living there were aboard our ship. Including

those who showed the very faintest signs of life, there were only ten, out of our crew and passengers numbering fifteen hundred and six. All of them were taken aboard your ship at nine o'clock in the evening. All of them except me fortunately had the hair burned off their heads. The faces of all of them were swollen and cut, and they were disfigured. Of course it was necessary to place each sufferer in a cool sheet which was carried by four men of your ship. And with two men lowering the sheet by the corners, and we standing below at the edge of the slanting deck of the burning Thomas, to relieve them at the rail our poor fellows were lowered with the greatest care and then handed or hauled down aboard the big raft. Of course I must say that the women and children who were not injured were the last to come. It is a rule of women and children first but not in case of our affliction, when it was the injured first. The captain's wife refused to go first until her husband had been hauled aboard your ship. The sailors from your ship carried the faintest poor woman very tenderly to the side of the ship and lowered her upon the raft. The captain of your ship then left a large rescue crew on board the Thomas to gather up the rest of the sufferers, and headed the raft toward yours. After several trips back and forth they were all taken on board. We saw you pick up many others at the northerly end of the burning city at the face of great danger.

Some of them in fleeing the burning city were on rafts, some on logs, and many were swimming in the warm water....

Starrings ship now proceeded slowly and cautiously for a northwestern course. Even then the smoke of forest fires had not hardly lifted, but nevertheless those on board had an occasional glimpse of the ruins of the city of St. John. The city and all the country around it were blackened with fire, both the shattered walls of the houses, and the remaining bits of charred trees looming up in glowing embers over the great clouds of heavy white and gray smoke that had settled over everything. Flames were still rising from hundreds of houses, showing that all the inflammable materials in them had not yet been consumed. The immense shipping in the or at the river docks had totally disappeared and had left no trace. The last Starrings saw of the ship the Thomas she was lying almost on her beam ends with immense sheets of fire blazing out of the steerage, both the holds and the saloon. It was evident that she would burn to the waters edge and sink. Out of the fleet of a hundred ships that was at anchor in the harbor of the city of St. John only the blazing hull of the Thomas was left. Four of the rescued members of that ship died on the short run toward Hansonville, so there were only a few to be taken to the big hospital there.

The doctor in charge of Starrings ship told him that even the wife of the Thomas's captain cannot live. And he said that out of all those who were taken from the ship only three or four maybe less will survive. Another man was picked up from a small raft in the river. He was all in rage. His costume consisted of a battered old soldiers hat that he had picked up from the edge of a ruined town and his suit of underclothes and an old pair of trousers were tied around the waist and at the ankles with pieces of old shoestring, no stockings or shoes, a bare slipper on one foot, and a woman's old abandoned shoe on the other.

When this man was brought aboard the Mary Jane he was so shaking and trembling that he could not hardly walk or talk. It gave made Starrings himself almost shake to think of the hell he went through at St. John. Starrings was not much burned but holes were in his clothes, and the captain himself had suffered more from the terrible shock than anything else, and some of them believed he would never get over it completely.

All this while the sky remained totally overcast, and sometimes it grew a little lighter and then darker, and sometimes the blackness was intense. Sometimes no one could remain on deck for the wind being out east the smoke would drift across the river in blinding and choking quantities. Sometimes the ship had to be stopped on the way, and although Captain Johnson knew that to beat him instead of allowing his ship to courses he decided to allow it hereafter to beat him instead of allowing his ship to get ahead of it for he did not wish to run the fire gauntlet a second time. He headed the ship slowly for Hansonville which lay on the regular northwest route, to unload the rescued refugees there. Fifty miles away the flames could be seen, and one mountain side was all in seeming eruption for a thick pall of rolling smoke hung over the scene, and Starrings feared it might be evident that even the city of Hansonville might be burning. They were still within full sight of St. John passing now the main and northern harbor of the city, and they came across another ship that was still smouldering.

Not a living thing was seen about the harbor but bodies of many wild animals were still floating in the water. A stretch of fire was pouring up the side of a forested hill, and in slowly passing by Starrings saw a valley in which hundreds of people had formerly lived all smoke and aflame. The aspect of the scene where the tremendous conflagration had passed was grayish white and all smoking, and the slopes of one mountain up which the fire had passed were covered with a cloak of ashes and the few skeletons of still smoking trees, the ashes making the scene appear as if a volcano had thrown clouds of ashes all over the scene. A great cloud of white smoke was above this desolated hill. Indeed the desolation was complete and there was not a sign of a single living thing as far as the vision could reach.

Captain Johnson soon discovered that for a time he could do nothing because of the dreadful smoke haze, and the ship was slowed down and anchored near the extreme northern part of the burned town of St. John. While waiting here for the smoke to lift some of Starrings followers picked up four little children on a raft adrift. They had been inland and had escaped to the shore and taken to the raft, rather chancing this risk than the dangers from the blaze. When Starrings got within hailing distance of them he heard their cry for help. They had been burned and had endured much suffering. Starrings decided to have them landed at Hansonville as soon as that city was reached.

Starrings who was so near St. John during the horror that descended upon it, and was an eye witness to the destruction done to it by the fire was asked to write his experience but he did not deem it worth while and refused. About forty orphans, mostly Calvinists were also brought on the ship with two nuns rescued from the town, of

Of all those who were rescued from the ill fated town few however were injured. Starring had hoped the vessel could have sailed that day but it had remained smoky and dark the darkness continuing and he was worried for as far as eye could reach inland from the river the utmost devastation and desolation prevailed and he feared that a trip down the river to the Abbeismann region would be of no avail. The appearance of the whole landscape was like whitewash, or indeed a sea of slaking lime might have easily resembled the scene with the thick smoke rising from it and scattered here and there the smoking gaunt skeletons of burned trees. Nothing was visible but that awful sea of ash and smoke and overtopping all a burning ridge. In the harbor every vessel that had been passed that had survived further north was stripped of masts and deck housings. It seemed as if the whole country was dead, that all its inhabitants were dead, and that the country would never be redeemed from the ashes of the fire, and the flood and explosion horror. No one it is believed could live here now. Outside of the disaster zone the people who are not in want, did their best to aid those in trouble. Yet when all the bodies are taken care of there will be little more to do. The disasters left little to be done.

Despite the fact that the city of Calverine itself was four hundred and eighty miles distant from the head of the forest fires, the streets of the city as Starring received word by telegraph from there (wireless) was hidden at times with a strange fog that smelt like smoke from burning wood and pine needles which at first no one in that city could account for... The mayor said in his wireless message that the first appearance of the fog was noticed on the morning of St September the twent First and for two days after the fog continued, sometimes dreadfully thick and some times less. When the wind turned to west, or north, or straight south, the fog disappeared. There was no sunshine at the time the fog came. Starring suspected there was so much smoke sent by the fire that the winds carried it over the entire state.. state..

Starring also reached or received word that it would be high time when he could reach the city of Hansonville. So rapidly had the horrors of the last fortnight piled upon one another that to the people of that big town it now seemed ages since the first news was received there. It was just on September the Twent third that the first wireless received from some unknown location announced the unusual progress of the forest fire, and gave warning of the great disasters that were to follow. Starring in trying to get details while the ship lay at dock learned that the forest fire had been threatening this big town for ten days, but often a change of wind forced the fire off in a new direction, but now it began serious operations. Though the fire was about thirty miles away the volumes of smoke issuing from it was so great and the rolls so fantastic and large that the conflagration seemed raging within some part of the city, and even then flames had been seen among the rolling smoke. Naturally all in the neighborhood of the forest fire were in a state of unnatural and horrible consternation.

Some took the warning and began to leave Hansonville but the great proportion of the dwellers remained to take their chances. The next day smoke began to reach the city, and thereafter business in the city was practically suspended..... It is worthy of note that the flames were first seen to rush forward from the east stretch of the Mc-Hollister Woods, and the question was then asked,, "What will become of all our beautiful forests if the Good God does not send us rain soon?"

Many of the scientists also believed that if the main flood waters of the Abbeismann torrent had reached and swamped the forests in that vicinity, the fires then probably would have been stopped. Cables came through on Monday telling how the Sunday had been spent in Hansonville---the last Sunday that was to be spent in that once flourishing flourishing town. A stiff southwest wind then blowing had kept the smoke from fogging the city, and that day all were more hopeful. Yet the day also was one of prayer, and of Novenas offered up for the cause and the victims of the disasters with of course no Thanksgivings added.

Then came the first serious news, just as Starrings ship arrived to the city docks. It however was first told by the cables, that the forest fire had again changed direction and had spread so that no matter what way the wind blew, except from the north, the breezes would not alter the dangers any, and that also other big towns had been destroyed and that scores of hundreds of persons were missing. It was not believed in Hansonville that this could be true, even it seemed to them that it was impossible that such a catastrophe could occur, and that the forest fire was so large. Nevertheless a gloom came upon the people of this city, who had many friends and relatives in all the towns reported destroyed by the conflagration.

That same day the news was received that the city of St John was destroyed, and that great trouble had resulted in that region, and only this served to impress every one with the possibility of great disaster, but no one was prepared for the sacrifice that was soon to be reported.

With orders to repair the cable between St Ann, and Calverine, a cable ship called The Gertrude had left the city of Hansonville the day or two before Starrings ship arrived. Even it was feared then that some unseen danger awaited this ship, and therefore the captain was instructed to use his own own discretion and to take no risks if it was not necessary.. All communication with all points a shout by cable ceased. It was announced that the underground cables were broken or melted apart by the fierce heats of the flames cutting Hansonville off from the world in general. Strange detonations were heard from the south and east... It seemed to them like the heavy guns of ships of war far out at sea. It was believed however that the fires had struck the Rangers arsenals but the explosions were heard over an area of over fifty miles..

Panic was beginning to make itself felt in the town when Starrings ship arrived. The ship did not go far in however but remained out for water space.. for no feared

feared there also would be trouble here--and that if the ship entered the river harbor close to the docks it would not have room to manoeuvre for her own safety. No news was received after the ships arrival until that evening, when a wireless report was circulated that some calamity had befallen the city of St Thomas. From Calverine came a cablegram announcing that one ship which had left Calverine for St Thomas two days before had returned a wreck, with many scorched and badly injured aboard, some injured so badly they could not recover. It had been told by the captain of the ship which news was not learned that St Thomas had been destroyed by the forest fire and that all the shipping in the river roadstead that did not get away was burned down to the waters edge.

The inhabitants were in an open plain surrounded by burning forests, homeless having had not even time to save the least of their belongings. That was a terrible blow to those in Hansonville. Starring knew that he had just recently left some refugees there from his ship thinking that town safe and it was feared that the Cable ship had gone there. And that fear was soon known to be too well founded. To Starring and all the rest these were black days here--days of mournful mourning and heartrending grief to all of the inhabitants, a day to make even the most thoughtless shudder and stand aguish. The mind first failed to take in the enormity of the forest fire calamity. And to make it worse news came the fire was coming headon for Hansonville a screaming hell. One other cable had failed to communicate with St Thomas. The condition were then sixteen hours after the catastrophe so threatening that the captain of another ship who returned to Hansonville said that he did not dare take his ship nearer than twenty miles but loathe to leave without at least trying to do something a boat was sent in through the impenetrable smoke pall and darkness. How near the boat got no one knows but near enough at any rate that when on returning to bring the word that the city of St Thomas was in flames, and not a soul was to be seen. This ship had not reached the river roadstead of St Thomas when the fire struck. He was near enough to see the awful fate of the Cable ship sent from Hansonville, and many other ships in the harbor. The inhabitants had probably fled before the fire hurricane burst upon the city. It is his belief that the fire broke through the rap made by some ravine and this shifting caused it to change its course and come for the city.

There was as the captain stated an explosion that scattered fire, burning fragments of trees, rocks, forest fire ashes and burning leaves for five hundred yards, in all directions.

It would also explain how the inhabitants were driven out so quickly as have no time to save their belongings. Meanwhile while Starring waited for a time at Hansonville the terrible news continued, and all feared the fire would soon wipe out their city as well...

The next day was another day of terror and panic which was among the people of the city of Hansonville. For sixteen hours on the next day a terrific gale sprung up from the straight east bombarding the city with flying embers of burning trees, sending into the streets clouds of dust and smoke, and flaming brands rained upon the city. Houses closest to the danger zone were said to be destroyed, and fires were started in many quarters. With the flying embers came clouds of flaming leaves and ashes. The air was so filled with smoke that it was barely possible to breathe, and at times it seemed as if suffocation must be the fate of all who could not be taken on board the ships in the harbor and many started to flee for all the vessels. While in this city the loss of life has not been great, the forest fire in coming near to this town was far worse than Starring had ever observed it before, and for many hours the explosions from rangers striving frantically to check the flames were so heavy and continuous that it seemed as if the city would be shaken from its own foundation. The wind grew in intensity and burning leaves fell at places or flew into the air and borne on by the wind as thick as snow flames in a blinding blizzard, and the flames could be seen rushing on like the furious wave of the ocean in a hurricane....

Thousands got onto the ships to leave the city of Hansonville in panic. Children were crying, women were praying and others were even crying loudly. Some were leaving for the mountains to almost certain starvation and perils from fires if they too turned out to be in the path of the "Red Plague", yet they preferred that to the fate that would be theirs if the conflagration trapped them in the city. Others were fleeing toward near by towns, there being forced to depend upon the charity of neighbors. Starring saw he could not land any refugees there.. Every ship in the river harbor and there were scores of them were being constantly crowded with those who were prepared to fly at the appearance of the great danger. Clustered about the big ships Starring saw small boats filled with women and children who begged to be taken up. Hundreds finding it impossible to obtain boats to take them to the ships have swum could risk their very lives in the water to avoid the danger which fills them with more terrible dread..

One who it seems took this mode of escape was the Mayor of the city himself. When the conflagration came so near that the city was hidden in a fog of smoke and the gale turned into a near cyclone, and while fear struck to the heart of every one in the city, the Mayor rushed to the shore and plunged into the river.. He first removed his shoes and trousers, and being little weighted with clothing he struck out for the Mary Jane which was nearly a mile off shore, with steam off and ready to put off down the river rather than be gauled by the fire again. He reached the ship safely though much exhausted. He asked the captain if he would take some of the refugees on board the ship but Starring who was in charge in person, declared if more were on the ship the vessel would go under. In the excitement time was found to be given to Starring and his officers and others of his followers, and the rangers and calverinians to under his command who never lost their presence of mind, and were working bravely to save those who were unable to save themselves. He saw the unloading of a number of the refugees onto a better ship, and then the ship was ordered to run down the

river coast to make observation of the course of the forest fire to see if the city was in danger or not. The ship went as close to the opposite shore as the smoke and heat would allow until driven away by a surge of flame which reached momentarily clear across the sky and the river. Starring then brought back the report that new fires were raging far beyond the city and was spreading in broad streams. All along the shore near the fire zone the water was boiling and such curtains of steam rise that the view of the land and the forest fires was only possible only when the wind blows with sufficient force to lift them for a few seconds. The whole country side as Starring described it is like a country driven deep into the pits of hell. The heat from the burning forests is so unusually great, and the Mary Ann went so close in toward the shore that she returned with the paint on her sides blistered.

When returning again near the docks of Hansonville Starring saw a great crowd of old men and women and children on the shore signalling wildly for help and Starring thanked heaven he had previously unloaded his ship onto another of his first rescued refugees from the destroyed ships and elsewhere. All were taken on board, and those rescued were almost starved. Supplies what could be spared were given to them and then when another big ship arrived from the north, the people were transferred to this, as the captain at his orders did not go on ahead.

From all parts of this section of the country not cut off by the forest fires and remaining flood horrors, or explosion disaster, refugees not at first knowing the situation were flocking into Hansonville. All mountain roads are said to be filled with panic stricken and starving women and children. Arriving here their terror does not decrease, and when they see Hansonville is threatened they were more anxious to press on to some safer place as they were to get here. Starring heard that all the roads were dotted with dead, or those overcome or suffering from heat prostration and many are reported to be dying, having fallen from weakness on the way.

Unusual wages were offered for rescuers to go out and assist those who have fallen by the way, but it seemed every one were too full of fear to be tempted by any offer. As Starring learned the panic however was greatest the day before he arrived, when the sun arose shining very faintly through the haze of smoke. The skies were filled with rolling and whirling clouds that appeared fiery red, and many believed that some explosion would occur and hurl the burning forests into the sky so that the fire would fall upon them from the heavens, and the terror that had ensued was pitiful and exciting. Indeed the spectacle was so appalling and unusual that the populace could not appreciate the sublimity of it. All day long the streets were filled, goldiers and sailors mixed freely with the women and children, all frightened witless.

All struggled to get to a place of safety, they knew not where. Indeed believed that wherever they went they faced the greatest danger.

Some screamed prayers in their frenzy, others fell upon their knees in the streets and besought protection from above and begged God to send rain. No one were able to refrain from tears. Then when the panic began to subside a little Starring could observe there was a general scramble for the waters or the water fronts, and the hills west of the town.

With Starrings ship started for Hansonville another ship had went on the outside, and made a tour of the city and its vicinity but in the opposite direction, he passed Hansonville and had a part in the work of rescue of the refugees who had been driven to the shore by the threatening fire storm advancing toward the city, and the forests beyond it. When Starrings ship in going a short distance from the city of Hansonville they came within sight of a burning ridge and found the panic among refugees here even greater than within the city and its suburbs. The forest fires was turning and sweeping in that direction, and the valley here was a sea of smoke. There was a storm of detonations in this location, and it seemed as if great eruptions were raging near this part of the city under the endangered ridge.

A steam launch from a ship called the Heidi picked up two hundred and seventy five persons who were struggling in the water and took them to a river ship. Scores and scores of others were taken to the Heidi and to even Starrings ship. The small boats of the latter ship were out constantly saving many who otherwise must have been drowned. This was a work of very much danger, as for some reason or other the river at times was as rough as the sea because of the fire hurricane blowing. Supplies however in this town had been quite plentiful but great suffering was being caused by the smoke, intense heat, and lack of water. All of the river water, and all the natural water supplies had been polluted by the river and the flood which has strangely enough developed sulphuric acid and typhoid Phosphoid fever germs. Water that could be spared was being supplied from some of the ships, and word had been sent to other places for a greater supply.

There was as Starring learned an unusual amount of charity going on here. Those fortunate to own small boats that are sufficiently sea worthy, to make the run down the river to safer places instead of making themselves rich as they could have have done by taking those who desire to escape the wrath of the forest fires or charge extravagant prices in demand for their transportation, took them away for little price or nothing at all. This enabled hundreds to get away, and thousands had only to wait a short time to get away.

Starring later decided to penetrate the territory that afternoon far enough to get a glimpse of the fire from the land and see if it was moving on the city of Hansonville or not. When he came back he reported that the whole region within his view was running with fire, and he said that as the clouds of smoke and fire rage forward the ridge so threatened can be seen burning on one side, and the valley is filled with smoke and flame and that danger did threaten the town from two sides. But he said nevertheless;

"As long as the winds does not change its direction, there doesnot appear to be much danger. But if the wind changes, we all, including ourselves will have to move and pretty blamed quick too."

Scarcely had he said this when he heard a loud roar and looking back saw a huge mass of black oration burst from the lower portion of the burning ridge, and this was immediately followed by a great wall of flame which seemed to rise and topple over and then down into the valley below. At first to Starring it was the sensation of an eruption and then he realized the fire at struck something that must have exploded.

There were other loud detonations, and looking in the direction of the sound he saw that there was a line of blue puffs of smoke, and saw that the upper part of the ridge was emitting a thin blue smoke which by its simmering effect he realized to be the overheated air rising from the blazes below. Without a moments delay, Starring ordered the look out to keep an eye on the scene, and he obeyed. So far as the look-out could see from his post the whole scene of eruptions did not last above two or three minutes.

Starring asserted that every one in the city would have plenty of time to escape for it was the talk of the city the evening before the fire storm threatened the place, and yet he believed it was best now to induce the people to leave while there was yet time... time... Many of those on board his ship who had been rescued had barely sufficient clothing to keep them covered. They believed that the city was about to be destroyed by the fire as the other towns were. When they left a windstorm was sending blazing embers into the streets, and the inhabitants had either taken refuge on the ships in the harbor or as said before had fled into the mountains south and northwest of the city. From the city of St John a relief expedition sent from Pandora on returning was hailed by Starrings ship, and the captain came aboard to interview him bringing tales of horror. He gave this account of what he saw;

"We knew before leaving Pandora that this forest fire horror was going to be a disaster that would shock the world, but we were not prepared for what we observed. Steaming into the harbor we saw the entire city in ruins, with no sign of life about the place, and thick smoke was rising from the blackened walls, and the smouldering wreckage of the burned forest was horrible. As we neared the shore, we observed the wreck of only one surviving ship out of a hundred, which was still smoking. The sides of this ship which looked to be the Thomas were still hot, and as the river water lapped against her it sizzled and the steam, arose. We found all the largest trees near the river shore burned down to the very roots. Everything was desolation.

We noticed that one small house which had escaped the fire had fallen in, and the ceiling laths though torn loose were twisted all in one direction, just as one might twist a handful of straw or hay. This seemed to me an evidence that the sudden escape of so much heat from the conflagration caused a sort of fire hurricane or whirlwind in the advancing path of the "RED PLAQUE" which blew down this house. Smoke and flame were to be seen still in various parts of the town, and far in the distance two ridges was enveloped in rolling clouds of smoke. But when we tried to enter the ruined town in spite of the heat we saw no bodies and wondered if all had escaped. Several Cathedrals were smouldering, and here and there we passed houses still aglow, and smoking.

But I came across the charred bodies of refugees outside the city who had been overtaken by the blaze as they reached the river. Lying on a raft that was half smoking yet, was a body which we believed it was that of some fire ranger. Not far away but under the smoking trunk of a big fir tree lay a magnificent specimen of a man evidently another forest ranger, who had perhaps sought to escape by the river when worsted in the fight, believing that he could escape the dangers of the burning hell by the river, but who had been overtaken. He had pulled his wet jumper over his head to avoid the suffocating smoke but all to no purpose. Just a little way in shore were six bodies in a heap. All must have been running through the burning horror to escape death, and were overpowered by the conflagration in a twinkling of an eye.

Then I came across the body of a slender little girl, hardly eight years old. And I discovered that just beyond her, lay the charred bodies of two others, evidently her mother and father, their hands tightly clasped.

Showing how sudden death had come upon those who had tried to escape, I found the body of a boy who had just stood up against a tree to rest himself. Death had stricken him as he stood there, and it seemed evident he died without suffering.

A little further down the desolated shore, I came across in what was once a road a covered wagon, and a dead horse. The horse had been burned to death, but the driver I could not find. Evidently he had escaped. Every where I saw destruction and death. Side by side I observed lying a young woman and her father, who had clasped a little boy to his breast, and had lain over it, hoping no doubt to save the child's life, though death came to all."

Later that evening a new peril which was greater than that of the morning threatened the lower section of the city near and under the burning ridge, and the city was again in panic, and every one was waiting in fear a cataclysm even worse than that which only recently filled the world with horror and consternation. That night was one of alarm and terror here, and even the earth seemed to have lost its foundations, for all along the valley poured onward with a loud hissing roar as of a sea of scorking skyrocket a raging fiery storm of death. Even somewhere in the valley occurred an explosion so terrible that some weaker buildings were shaken down, and the people wild with fear, taking the fate of the residents of Abbeism, deserted,

554 their homes a second time and with frenzied cries rushed into the smoke fogged streets a gain making their way with all speed to the water front to get boats to take them anywhere into the open river to escape the impending danger. Many of them carried household effects on their arms, while others ran about wailing wringing their hands and crying or praying. There were a few new vessels in the river coming just recently but just now they would not send boats ashore.

smoke continually, filled the air, again making the sky more darker than before. When the heavens are filled with the glare of the flames, as frequently happens, it could be seen that the forest fires was not yet changing its course..... After the first danger threatening the city there has been a calm upon the air, and yet the advancing side of the conflagration as still lashed into a fury indicating that the same fury or the same forces that was driving the forest fires onward, were working tremendous changes in the atmosphere atmosphere. Indeed no amount of wording could describe the actual conditions.. New disasters were expecting by garring and his friends every moment, and in the harbor of Unsonville every ship still there has steamed upward and are ready to slip from their cables and speed away.

Starring estimated that 120,000 people had continually rushed out into the streets of the town, shrieking and praying. He also knew that a "tidal wave" of fire had destroyed the village of Canor which is a southern suburb of Hansonville, and which had a population of 20,899.

Many letters from victims of the flood and other disasters of the past, as well as of the big Abbeinnon disaster were found to be on tarrings ship headed for many places and they were to be forwarded in great numbers. They formed a unique series of unusual documents filled with all kinds of human interests for all future historians of the immense catastrophes.

Starring had himself felt like writing something, but he was under the most gloomy of impressions, as he knew now no one could exaggerate the situation throughout the country.... his unchaining of the forces of nature by *landelinas* means itself means itself was unusually horrible, and now starring wished himself far from here. Every one was leaving the region as from a terrible epidemic, but the men folk, especially the those not yet in the army and the elder boys, st stayed behind to if possible make an effort to repel the Red Scourge. Indeed all this is very sad. The heat is suffocating at very high in temperature, and sometimes those even on board the ship cannot leave anything open as the smoke enters everywhere burning their eyes. . Fortunately much food have been preserved but no one has had the courage or the heart to eat. It is always thus during such accursed wars. when it is not a battle, it is an explosion, and when it is not an explosion it is a flood, and sometimes its a combination of battle, flood, fire and explosion and a complication of other disasters together.

As Starring had observed when he landed to take a look at the fires that new blazes had been created in the extreme southwestern territory by the tremendous winds raging and lashing the forests in that locality. At first when he saw a sheet of flame in that locality he thought it was the forest rangers burning some kind of a warning signal. He then had climbed a high tree and could see that fire was issuing from a new blaze. There was much smoke, and he went forward as far as he dared to go, and found there could be no doubt as to the nature of the discovery. The sky in this locality was dark, and a pall was spread over the whole neighborhood. He had sometime earlier inspected as far as possible a locality past which a forest fire had burned its course and saw that the destruction which had been wrought was something to make him heartsick. He had passed this locality only a few days earlier, and at that time the stretch from St. John to Hansonville was a most beautiful piece of forested country, and beautiful suburban homes was nestling into the green verdure making it an unusual paradise on earth. When he returned this paradise had changed into a region closely resembling the awfullest inferno. He saw many bodies even of human beings float floating in the water. He saw pass his ship one small steamer crowded with refugees who he supposed were survivors rescued from the neighborhood near the red plague. Then his ship passed through a blinding storm of smoke and a terrific heat.

All the time the ship lay before Hansonville, watching for a change in the wind the greatest clouds of smoke I starring ever saw in his career was reaching far into sky, and the air continually was so thick with smoke that all on the vessel were compelled to remain below deck to breathe with any comfort..

As Starring learned Hansonville's first remarkable experience with the approach of the forest fire was related to him by the terrified mayor of that city himself. He said it was about midday three days before Starring's arrival when hundreds of loud reports in four hours time as of distant cannonading was heard from the east. The reports were repeated in fusillades fusillades every fifteen minutes, and then a large and unusually dark mass began to rise and spread like a heavy cloud which gradually surged over the whole sky. The weather became intensely - hhhhhhh hot, and

and the sky took on a murky appearance as on a gray winter day. He told starrang that by three oclock in the afternoon it a had become very dark, and that the mass of clouds had spread over the entire sky. strange flashes were to be seen far out to the south eastward, and an occasional glare overha overhead. verywhere in the streets the people gathered to watch the heavens. By six oclock it had become so dark that lamps and other lights had to be used, cocks began to crow and those still cloud gazing noticed the unusual heat and be came apprehensive. Many hoisted umbrellas to keep the smoke a little from their eyes.

At about an hour after midnight darkness had set in, and those on shore had to be lanterns to be able to see before them. Even most of the refugees had to take the chances of sleeping where the intense darkness had caught them. However when morning broke it had grown somewhat lighter, but nevertheless smoke ~~to the~~ smoke fog was everywhere and immense clouds of smoke were still rolling through the air and across the sky and so thick was the fog that no one could hardly see more than a hundred feet. This continued most of the day but the wind by the afternoon changed its direction, and the air grew clearer. As the day its if wore on Starring began to wonder if the forest fire was going to hit the city or pass off harmlessly by. But from some other source some one brought to the captain an alarming report that another great forest fire was raging at another quarter.

was raging at another quarter. Smoke, as he observed was issuing from a new quarter, and the atmosphere every where by now had become exceedingly hot. And toward evening while every one began to take heart and was returning to their homes in the city, something like a lake a luminous cloud ascended thirty or forty miles to the south of the city and drifted sluggishly to the northwest while also it kept increasing. The inhabitants were again panic stricken from the outbreak, fearing again the fire was coming on the city, and many in the suburbs ran from the streets north of the city into the country crying and praying for preservation from the threatening calamity. No one in the city, slept that night and in the districts near this new fire the rumblings of the explosives of the rangers were appalling, and gave no confidence to the inhabitants. First were pouring into the city. This

Villagers from the southern section at first were pouring into the city, this being the furthest from the forest fire. Another steamer passed Starrings ship also bringing refugees. Despite the fact of the citys danger, Hansonville was now heavily congested, and the demands on the city authorities was also increasing rapidly as more and more persons are obliged to leave their country homes. For three days since the Mary Ann arrived here a thickly l thick smoky cloud ob overreped the land, and every one was filled with fear of the future.

The feeling of dread and suspense was more intense than is described. Most of the bolder people pass their time gazing at the south-eastern sky where the worse of the thunderheaded smoke clouds gather and the mournful roaring of the conflagration is heard. About ten o'clock in the morning Starring observed a curious and most awe inspiring fiery cloud, surmounted by a fleecy white caps resembling highly polished silver issuing from the valley nearer nearer to Hansonville than usual more on the southwest, a place not seen before. This phenomenon caused alarm in the town of St Lucy not far from Hansonville, especially as a long wall of flame appeared in its wake. So rapidly did the results of this new horror pile up that the people of this town flight in panic toward Hansonville.

Starring believed that it was a matter of vast moments to the people of the city of Hensonsville to be to know what the movement of the forest fire holds in reserve for them. And starring even wondered to himself if the very explosions which obliterated the obliterated Abbleman was only the beginning of a series which are to eclipse it in violence, or if it is the enemy's fault, has he really done his worst.////// prediction especially at this distance where actual conditions as to the results of the explosions are not yet actually attily perfectly known would of course be extremely extremely rash.

A consideration of other great explosions and flood horrors just past however shows that so far as is known all have and had a general similarity..Being the source of the same causes they have had the same results, except that they were of local conditions.

The Generally accepted explanation of these awful forest fire and other war disasters and their accompanying phenomenon is that through some cause or other the Glandelinian generale of all stages through the apparent overconfidence of the Abbeinn nian and other -ribnals gain access to important places learn the weakest spots, and being there x secretly disguised, place unusually dangerous mines with the purpose to create such so called eruptions that have startled the nation and the world in general. As Starring believed from the reports he has heard that the force of the exploding materials reached a point beyond the strength of all other explosives known, and therefore what the foe may have used and where it was obtained is a mystery.

known, and therefore what the foe may have used and where it was obtained.

Starring knows in his investigations that a forest fire that is even dangerous beyond compare may usually be divided into three well marked kinds. First there is a period of several terrific ground fires which may burn deep into the ground and which if it gets a good headway is impossible to be overcome. That was the way this big one was started which traveled over the forested ground for several weeks characterized by crown fires of bigger or smaller size with terrific thunderheaded smoke displays p. 16), accompanied by the ravages of the country towns, and fire hurricanes.



Back.

This is the period in which the efforts of the fire fighters might be successful if they can counter charge it on time, and the wind does not change against their reckoning. In many cases no misfortune follows, the rangers being able to fight this one successfully by timber clearing and by breaching, and fighting with wet blankets and so forth before it gains forward to the main and more dangerous forests. If however the weather of its own natural self is very windy, the conflagration continues to increase even beyond the limits of its own fury, and then a sudden and more terrible hell breaks loose. This is the second phase of the forest fire and usually marks its culminating point to its main ravaging fury. It is much the worse and the final destructive action of the three, generally taking only a few hours to burn over a hundred acres, but it is in this period of burning that most of the destruction is actually wrought providing the forests are thick. Following such a condition of the conflagration there is usually a short period of comparative quiescence of wind, followed by an over spreading of the conflagration until finally it reaching it reaches a proportion beyond its own very control, and this in turn yields the forests to the waves of a raging fire sea, the world seems to turn to a molten planet and the so called fire hurricane or tornado of whirlwinds raging in the path of the conflagrations form from the effects of the awful heat.

This is the third and the worse phase of the conflagration. This terrible part of the scourge a scourge once formed, the screaming tempests produced by the heat tears trees wholly up into the air by the roots and hurled hurles their flaming fragments among the forests further ahead, and a series of smaller conflagrations serves to start new and other big ones at different locations, and hence the Red CPing gets to going at such a rate that it is sometimes a miracle that people of towns in its path even gets the warning to escape in time, both because the fire storm hurles great clouds of smoke over the whole territory blinding the fugitives and making it impossible to see their way, and also because the fire can move in two or three ways so as to intercept their escape, as the bigger blaze will advance against the windward side at a dangerous speed to boot. This period of the forest fire is beyond all control except by the aid of a torrent of rain, as that alone can then stop it. And even then the longer it continues in this stage the worse it then will grow until all the community is totally doomed.

This third phase is like the others characterized by the terrific flames and the enormous quantities of smoke that darkened more distant territory than the biggest volcanic eruption has ever done and this smoke is scattered far and wide by air currents, and the heat also goes a long ways. The forest blaze leaves great areas of desolation never to be retrieved, and therefore it will thus be seen that the forest fires, are due to the causes of what is said to be of the three phases.

Starring believes therefore that the danger which threatens the forested sections of war devastated California would not be from a renewal of the explosive eruptions of the enemy made mines--although exceptions of explosions of decreasing violence will doubtless continue as long as the awful war rages--but from dreadful forest fires. There is however great danger of the conflagration wiping out all of the forests of California if the unusual draught don't be broken soon.

It is however extremely fortunate to Starring's opinion for the rangers of the forests and for the future welfare of people living in forested regions that a group of rangers are already drafting all men not in the armies to fight these red scourges and have forests scientists to study the condition of the situation while the evidence of the stupendous conflagration is still in its height. It is also an opportunity to advance scientific knowledge of the nature of this conflagration such as rarely is afforded.

With increasing knowledge comes increasing possibilities for safeguarding human life and it can be quite within reasonable expectation that enough will be learned to render such a catastrophe, such as he is witnessing day after day in its fullest fury impossible in the future at the hands of the enemy..

8-280

Chapter 23

CROWDS OF PEOPLE SAID TO BE HURRIED IN BY THE FOREST FIRES.  
ATERRIBLE DOOM FACES THEM. EXPEDITION THROUGH A PART OF THE BURNING..  
FOREST.

WHILE waiting for a chance to run through the Hall, Starring made efforts to learn of additional accounts depicting the disastrous explosions that destroyed Abbeville and other cities, which could and should confirm all that had been hitherto stated concerning the overwhelming catastrophe. But he was so far being disappointed. The conflagration was spreading around the valley behind the town, and even Starring and some all of his followers began to show signs of uneasiness. Dense volumes of smoke thicker than usual began to rise from large portions of the valley, and at night it looked like a huge volcanic crater belching out flames. At the northern edge of this valley were two unknown villages, and the inhabitants of these places were thrown into great consternation by the sights and the sounds of the conflagration, and especially by the continued darkening of the day by volumes of thick smoke which rose in a perfect rolling wall. Therefore there was an exodus from all over the district.

Even Hansonville appeared again as if enveloped in a fog, and all the hills beyond, was wrapped in the smoke which issued from the forest fires. All on shipboard kept their eyes on the actions of the conflagration and the greatest anxiety prevailed and all business prevailed.

A very anxious morning was passed, but thanks however to a strong westerly breeze the situation appeared a little better at eleven o'clock but as the breeze died away at noon the smoke again overshadowed the town and the hills and the forests all around presented a most dismal aspect causing much alarm as to what the approaching night would bring forth.

Nothing happened however, and again on the approach on the next morning although everything was not quite so serene, the aspect was decidedly encouraging. There was not even quite so much excitement. At six o'clock on that morning a private wireless telegram came to Starring from a place he would not name stating that the Vivian girls had learned of his trouble and peril, and that they were advising him to give it up and return home as they believed conditions made it impossible for him to accomplish the expedition. They reported that the Christian armies with which they were with were moving somewhat northward all the time, and that the armies had frequently encountered the forest blazes, and that they had seen a large stretch of blazing fires suddenly rushing up a slope near Gale Calson bend, and following the course of the Mic-Farrin River, overwhelming everything. Estates and towns were destroyed by the fiery wave which appeared to rise to a height of some thousand feet over an area of nearly twenty miles.

When the flames had reached the wider stretches of water, it was found that the town of Victorien on this river beach fifteen miles west of Hansonville was destroyed by the fire. From where it was first seen the burning fires had only taken three minutes to reach the town, twenty miles away. This new scene of the fire created a general panic, and the people made for the more open hills, open hills, and the panic was intensified by terrible detonations which broke from all distant points at short intervals accompanied with dense emissions of smoke and lurid flashes of flame. This was awful in daylight but when darkness fell it was more terrible still, and at each manifestation of the fire menaced people in their night clothes, carrying children, and lighted by any sort of lamp or candle they had caught up in their hands ran out into the dark streets of the doomed towns wailing and screaming, and running aimlessly about the town...

The mental strain becoming unendurable, some other ships were placed in readiness, and as many as could of the refugees were hurriedly sent on the board and started for more safer places. In the meantime couriers were being sent from Hansonville imploring that other steamers be chartered to bring away terrified people from the city. To make it worse streams of frightened refugees had been continually pouring into Hansonville from all the surrounding country. These people so far did not seem to be destitute, but they were frightened out of their very wits. There was nothing else they wanted except to be taken far away from the scene, with which they say has descended into hell. The very Consuls there, and the officials of the vessels in the river harbor were continually waylaid by hundreds of persons crazed with fear, and begging to be carried away...

The weather however is calm and intensely hot, the fires now assume a vast and more threatening aspect, and occasional heavy rumblings like explosions were heard. How welcome indeed would a shower of rain be.

A week later, Starring and his followers as many as were permitted, went to inspect Hansonville. They faced the greatest of all difficulties before they succeeded in making a landing. The effects of the awful outbursts of the day before were simply, tremendous. The huge towers of the enormous cathedrals and other churches were absolutely pulverized, and the walls were flat with the earth. Starring believed the heat of the flames were not sufficient to account for any of this at all, at all, for he declared to those with him that there was plenty of evidence to the passage of a most furious blast of hot wind blowing at an enormous velocity and incalculable force.

The amount of the smouldering ruins is indeed enormous beyond comparison. And not a single living person except those on the boat saw what had happened at Hansonville that awful morning the day before. It seemed that at this section the forest fire had become many more times terrible since it first originated so far down

in southeastern California. Nor has the big fire passed beyond the town yet. Vaster columns of smoke than ever before still pour from the burning forests elsewhere, and the smoke clouds seem to be mingled with strange yellow whirlwinds, which rush now from one point, and then to another. In India indeed from a sombre silent city of destruction and desolation, Hansenville has become a most hideous amphitheatre of fiery roaring destruction. The people are almost convinced that by these disasters Glandelinia will surely have fair chances to win the war, and that wicked Glandelinia mean to encourage it with fire. Indeed the most unreasonable and utter fear possesses all souls of the refugees. Even the region as far north west as California, and Francisco-Atlanta is not believed to be safe.

The presence of the relief ships and that of starrings however were helpful to the people. The Mary Ann could not approach close to Glandelinia. The outbursts of the fires probably mean a ruined country, as all confidence is lost. "We want not food but only to leave for the north" was the cry of all, rich and poor alike. The terrific forest fire continued to menace the existence of the entire eastern and middle sections of California, for without cessation the blazes have continued to spread and no rain comes. It is also known that there has been further loss of life, and what is more distressing a large number of the refugees, mostly women and children are said to be imprisoned by the seething fire seas which totally surround them. It is even impossible for assistance to be rendered to them by human beings, and nothing less than a miracle can save them from the awful death which confronts them. And as Starrings learned these unfortunate numbering over 10,000 are surrounded in the threatened forest town of Senemann. They were cut off from escape when the forest fire wiped out Hansenville giving the remaining inhabitants there only a few hours to escape. The section of the conflagration that passed on after wiping out the city of Hansenville swept across the only road, set fires on the forests across the smaller river, channels, burning down the only bridges and avenues of escape, and reaching this other doomed town, spreading through the valley beyond, and moving three ways a hot smoking the very rocks on the hills and in the valleys so hot as to be almost totally incandescent.

In this way have the women and children at Senemann been surrounded. Efforts by Starrings and his parties have been made with desperation and frenzy to reach them, but though they can be seen pleading for deliverance, it is utterly impossible to give them aid. They also have no food supply, and starvation if not a more terrible fate also confronts them. And gradually but are steadily, the rivers of fires are spreading, and if no rain comes soon a wave of fire will sweep away the doomed victims.

Also the town of Sandcreek had been destroyed, as has Lanton where twenty forest fire fighters perished. Many inhabitants of the village are also believed to have been lost but just yet it is impossible to be able to tell the number. In all parts of the destroyed sections of California the conditions are almost impossible to describe. Unlike reports were heard night and day at irregular intervals and after each report the ground appears to tremble. Believing that the whole forest part of the country is doomed, the population continued in a state of panic and confusion, and just as fast as possible they were leaving on ships, not caring where they go, and all that they asked was a means of leaving the place they have regarded as an earthly hell.

Six hundred fresh refugees have boarded Starrings ship, and Starrings decided to head down toward the north toward San Salvador which is reported not in the path of the Red Plague. He decided to bring these, and then get three hundred more. Those on board the ship are in a state of poverty, and all are almost naked, and not one has brought more than the clothes he or she wears. And among the homeless ones are many many too young or too old to care for themselves. Many are orphans, whose parents were victims to the rage of the enemy and the disasters. After the refugees had been landed at San Salvador, Starrings and a number of his followers including the two girl and two boy scouts started on September 16th for a view of the forest fire by the road leading along the river course from San Salvador Point, and accompanied by the ships captain and two mates, they all reached a height of twenty two hundred feet without difficulty and was able to ascertain that the present fire is traveling toward the west. On the east the whole country side was or is an inferno of smoke and fire. In order to make known their presence at the point where they stood, to those still remaining on the ship, Starrings waved a piece of white cloth, attached to a branch in the air, which was replied by a corresponding signal from the bridge on deck, who signalled to Starrings in that manner in order to show he saw him and his party.

They felt a number of hot draughts of wind, and their very shoes were damaged by the heat. A lake which was situated near them was completely dried up and all was within a few scores of yards beyond them a smoking desolation, with a few burning smoking trees standing here and there. A big iron bridge which crossed a creek has been been melted. The edge of the fire zone was dangerously close and the heat where they stood was intense, and the whole aspect of the scene before them was most terrifying. Some burned trees fell near them, and the heat with a sudden change of the wind became so intense and the smoke so thick that they were obliged to retreat. Their retreat from the burned area was more difficult than their approach. The wind hurled a blinding cloud of hot ashes upon them, yet they succeeded in reaching the river and the ship on their return, after having been for four hours and a half on the edge of where the forest fire had passed under the most dangerous circumstances.

Starrings then went aboard and the ship continued on its trip back to San Salvador. The unusual warmth caused however so much consternation among the refugees and inhabitants there, that many were even anxious to leave this city also and go further northward, and large numbers were emigrating by boat, and a wagon to Guadalajara city where it was estimated, 11,200 people had already sought shelter.

Starrings had noticed during the exploration trip to and from San Salvador that outside of the forested zone even all the formerly cultivated land between that town and Hansenville had been completely destroyed by the heat. The inhabitants of those two towns had suffered, and were still suffering a great deal but they had not yet determined to abandon those localities, but no efforts could be made yet to apply them with provisions.

The ship also approached that part of the land, where further away from the scourge the forests was in a better state of preservation, especially between Ganton and Herdrude. During one of the trips to and from San Salvador Starrings followers took on board with the last of the refugees, a little eight year old girl, and her nine year old brother. Both whose names he could not learn presented most pathetic figures. Both children were terribly burned. The boy got it worse, for his nose was almost burned off, and his face was disfigured and all the hair was scorched off his head. On the little girl both arms were fearfully burned and her feet too. They were greatly distressed over the loss of their parents, and they were all alone in the world now.

The little boy told this story. "I lived at Fourteenth street in Hansenville with mama and papa, papa and sis. We intended to leave every time the city was threatened, and on the morning of the awful fire which struck the city we were at breakfast, when some confusion caused by the fire brigade knocked us off our chairs. I caught hold of mama's dress, and she took me in her arms and carried me out into the street, papa and sister following. Fire was raging all around us, the sky was all aflame and buildings were burning. Fragments of burning materials were falling all around us.

Papa tried hard to keep the fire from reaching us. Mama was struck down by bricks when the walls of a burning building crashed, and then some men picked up up and carried her away. We two were saved but papa and mama are missing.

Then your big boat came along, and we were taken on." The only friend these children have is their aunt who is a very capable woman, but yet do not know what to do with the children. The doctors said they would recover. A maid who so bravely protected the children also is badly wounded. There were terrifying sights in one of the cabins. Several men who were rangers were literally burned to pieces but were still living, and the whole left side of the face of one of one of the men was burned off entirely but his sight is not injured. It was believed if Starrings and his followers did not help as they did, they would not have even saved the ship when the fire came down upon Hansenville.

Now, the rescued on board Starrings ship were two foreigners, who were living in the city of Hansenville. They were terribly burned but were bearing their sufferings more bravely and patiently than was expected. It was found that their bodies were, scarred badly and ached when they must have run through some of the fire for their escape. However these foreigners will always have the proud record of having saved the girl and boy mentioned a little before. The foreigners showed no fear.

The annihilation of Abbieann, the principal cause of which Starrings was on his way to investigate to the good of the cause is also a unique in one particular so far as the story itself may be concerned. No combine all real disasters of history into one it may be repeated the Abbieann horror can be pronounced the most destructive of human life among the catastrophes, resulting of what the enemy so far is suspected, not alone only of the explosions, but the resultant flood, and the combination of all other horrors. If the story itself dares to say the number of victims of the city of Abbieann itself alone could be computed comparatively at nearly 8,000,000, only of her entire inhabitants, out of which only five hundred thousand really did escape with their lives. Considerably heavier losses of lives were lost through the destructive floods which so immediately followed, the brunt of which overwhelmed Abbieann, and killed Hamburg. If we may judge from the paucity of human remains from the flood that had been recovered, considerably more persons perished, on the other hand in the conclusion of the explosions that demolished Abbieann, and the other cities than by those drowning of the flood.

And what renders the tragedy at Abbieann is the appalling quickness, and the time with which the work of destruction was completed. Proofs were discovered that the disaster actually occurred at 1 P.M. not at twelve o'clock as the statements beginning with fires raging over the disaster zone, and the actual explosions broke out one after another after midnight, at about ten minutes after 6 P.M. and a cloud of hot powders and flames hurled by the explosions from a flaming forest enveloped the northern part of the town, and river harbor, and in fifteen to twenty minutes all was over. Every living thing within the sweep of the fiery hurricane hurled forward from that blasted blazing forest was scorched, choked and charred. If the girl heroines in Angelique places, and the others who were at Abbieann at the time would have been in that part of Abbieann they too would have met a most awful death. They were in the extreme southwestern part of the city, which even only got the fringe of the flood and entirely survived of its concussion destroyed buildings, I also repeat that as far as this story accepted as for fiction only is concerned, the southeastern section of the city being on higher elevation escaped entirely without even an injury, but the inhabitants deserted the place at being horrified at the destruction of the remainder of the city. Had the total went without hope for any one the destruction of the population would have been twenty million as that was the number living in so vast a city. All but eight million nine hundred thousand escaped. The sections as large as New York and Chicago put together were obliterated only by explosion, the remainder except the extreme southwest, and southeast ravaged by the flood or fire.

What was not destroyed by flood was by fire. Starrings was to see more of the remains of the city than he expected. Even the parts swept by the flood remained. Only two quarters of the city was swept away. All the bodies were deep under the ruins, yet never nevertheless there is in real history no record of a catastrophe equally

sudden and decisive. For an exact counterpart in this particular we should have to go back to the tradition respecting the lost Atlantis which was related to the or by Egyptian Priests to Plato and according to which the inhabitants of a great and enormous island that once existed in the Atlantis to the west of the Straits of Hercules were exterminated by cyclonic flames attending volcanic eruptions. If we can regard this legend as embodying an historical fact this cataclysm occurred thousands of years ago. There would be nothing incredible about such a story if first, we could assume simultaneous eruptions on the part of many eruptions outwinding Krakatoa a hundred times in intensifying fury to compare with the explosions at Abbeismann, and if secondly soundings under taken for the purpose in the ocean should indicate the submergence of a great island in recent geological times. To go back to the adventurers. When making another and last trip for Hansonville, starting made an unsuccessful attempt to land there on the morning of the eighteenth. On board the ship were two foreign scientists who went to Calvernia on another ship before under the direction of the Abbeismann authorities. Since 5th Dec 9

Since the passage of the forest fire the entire aspect of the landscape and the vegetation have changed. The smoking smouldering ashes had covered the entire landscape affecting even all landmarks and remains of the forests. The region has the appearance of being a gray white desert emitting smoke and fog. It was impossible to enter the town as the heat from the ruins was unbearable. When the Mary Jane left San Salvador for the exploration of Hansonville, that latter city was still safe but panic continued among the inhabitants and the refugees flocking there, and it is feared if the fire comes there an explosion will occur among the hundreds of tons of most high explosives stored in an arsenal near the city. However all was quiet at that city. A ship had come down the river from the north to land relief supplies which she brought from Pandora.

The day however was passing without incident, and it was hoped the population and the refugees flocking there would become much calmer especially as the forest fire does not threaten the place. However hopes from elsewhere the oxides still continues. Another party from Salistion no numbering ten thousand people left for Calvernia.

Those with about thirty thousand who have gone to Pandora and many others who have sought refuge at Poverty Row have considerably lessened the population. Moreover two hundred thousand have gone to the northern part of Calvernia, where three hundred thousand more refugees have assembled. Some of Starlings men brought from the suburbs of Hansonville several books and money which they found in some safes there. These and other safes have been burst open by irresistible force. All the articles recovered were cured for on board ship until it could be placed in the care of the Government.

During the following night a great light was seen in the direction of the extreme west indicating clearly that a new fire had broken out there. But the sign if intense could be greatly overestimated. Big Girl Knoll is in that location of the glare almost exactly one hundred and thirty miles from the Mary Jane, and midway between the two places is Eldred Greenburg and Francis Atlanta. The glow must therefore be at some other location. Yet the conditions favorable for the production of such a new phenomenon can be very simple. There was doubtless, a new and large fire somewhere, or the heat of others left by the main fire might be like a large sea of something incandescent. This might cause the light. And probably of the glowing embers because of its greater mass and became because of the clouds of white smoke rising from it, the whole country side may be as hot as a million seas of molten steel, and the very debris will remain in this condition as long as the supply of remaining unburned embers is sufficient to continue burning. To return to the light observed in the west the great white clouds of smoke forms overhead an immense cloud which hangs over the scene of desolation and is illuminated by the glare of flames from the sea of embers below. While it is highly probable that the flames came from many trees still standing and some actual fire may be seen by far the main part of the illumination which characterizes such conflagrations is due to the reflected glow from the embers. It is precisely that may be observed when the ray from some search light is thrown on some mass of smoke or steam. There is therefore nothing nothing unusual or disquieting in such a sight from the boat. Later reports was doubtless indicating that the same glow was observed from much greater distances. This report was regarded as more cheerful. It indicated that in the west the air is more clear and freer from smoke than usual. Otherwise the glow from the embers could not reach the clouds so high at ten thousand feet but would be cut off by the dense pall, which is described hanging over the country.

With regards to the reported sounds of explosions frequently heard during the raging of the forest fire it should be remembered that every ear of all refugees was strained in that direction and all sounds are eagerly noted which under ordinary conditions would be wholly wholly ignored and it does not follow that these reports are from explosions however but that it comes from rangers and fire fighters dynamiting trees to breach the forest in the path of the fire.

However when all seemed more calm and peaceful there was observed rising some twenty miles south of an Salvador a cloud of smoke black as ink, through which darted tongues and sheets of flame. The cloud spread gradually and quickly outward again obscuring the sun. This went on for several hours, and finally on the third hour it reached a final, and again, the darkness became intense. The fog that resulted was so great that for leagues around people actually were forced to desert their homes fearing lest they be suffocated. At Leonto more than two hundred miles away, the smoke fog obscured houses two hundred feet away, and the smoke fog spread, to Jamaica Junction

Junction, Vera Cruz, and Santa Fe over a area of twenty hundred miles. This seemed evident now the forest fire was following a course that would bring it upon San Salvador and the neighboring forests next...

Every one began to realize that of all these disasters, they would have rather faced a volcano vomiting at lava and vapors, and other materials, than to face all these terrible horrors now going on, and they even wondered if the enemy would not yet bring on some means of saving the earth to open, and swallow up all the Christians their houses and churches, and closing on them with a snap, and smashing them to pieces so the enemy could win a easier victory. Maybe all this would not be as terrible as the disasters already occurring and to form a correct notion of at least the horror of the past visitations. I suppose the reader If this was really true would be tempted to ask why and how it is that God has permitted such a fair and righteous country to be visited with such destruction by the hands of His worst of all enemies, and when it has been done with it is that He does not strike. I can hardly be for the sins of man in this locality, for there in this story was no sinning people hardly in any loyal Calvernia city through to try to God's holy cause, and besides, the worse disaster involved the inhabitants of Abbeismann and its neighboring cities with an explosion which no hundred Krakatoas could compare in one.

But perhaps on the other hand it may also occur to the reader to ask himself whether it is not just possible that these ugly affairs have been allowed to come upon these holy states for some future beneficent purposes for the good of the cause, or at all events that they may form part and parcel of some great scheme of Our Blessed Lord in His arduous arrangement of bringing Abbeismann to an awakening of what a peril glandulania is and bring means to down her sooner or later.

In the explosion horror at Abbeismann, trees for fifteen minutes had flogged and thrashed the ground with their branches, which proved that their stems had been jerked instantly away for some considerable distance by the concussion and as suddenly pushed back and the same conclusion followed from the sudden rise of the waters of the lakes and rivers where the heavier concussion reached them, and their fall on the opposite side the beds of the lakes and rivers being jerked away for a certain distance from under the water and pulled back. It was the compression of the explosion concussions that carried the shocks forward and backwards. As the shocks of the explosions raged the houses of the towns were seen to topple down in succession, beginning at one end and running on to the other, as if a succession of min a had been sprung. One survivor saw the wall of his house bow forward and recover itself not all at once, but with a swell like a wave running all along it with immense rapidity.

The scene of the black cloud as mentioned before came to its climax three hours after its appearance, followed by a most enormous volume of snow white clouds of thunder headed shapes, piled like bales of the whitest cotton in a mass extending four times the height of the surrounding wooded hills, and the largeness of the sky in that locality and a stream of fire began to rush up a slope. The seething flame rushed an immense height into the air. Then from somewhere there came a loud report which shook the very houses in an Salvador to such a degree as to alarm the inhabitants. Inhabitants and those on board the Mary Jane, all windows were broken on the sounding side, and walls cracked from by the concussion of the air from that explosion. The fire had hit the explosives. Somewhere in one instant a wall of flames began to rise, and gradually increasing, arrived at so amazing a height as to strike every one who beheld it with the most awful astonishment. It had struck the thick tortoise purpentine forests near San Salvador. I myself shall be scarcely credited when I would assume you that the height of this stupendous column of flames could not be less than three times that of the hills in the background themselves, which are four to five thousand feet. Immense rolls of smoke as black as can possibly be imagined rolled upward and spread out in mushroom and other great shapes, and accompanied by the flames interrupting its splendid brightness here and there by patches of the darkest hue. Within these rolls of smoke at the very moment of their forming flames pierced like red blood. The immense flames after having at times mounted at least eleven thousand feet rising forwardly forward, covered the whole scene, and the valley near by in a sheen of fire. Fires starting far ahead because of the heat soon formed one complete body of fire of its own which could not be less than twenty miles in breadth, and of the same extraordinary height cast a heat that was sensibly felt in San Salvador itself.

The wooded slopes of the nearest mountain was soon in flame which being of a different tint from the deep red of the flames piercing the black smoke, and from the silvery blue of the other flames still added to the contrast of this most extraordinary scene. After the column of fire had continued in full fury for nearly half an hour a most dense smoke finally overshadowed the whole scene. At this manifestation mostly all of the inhabitants of the city of San Salvador flew to the churches, and others preparing to quit the town, when again a sudden violent report was heard and they suddenly found themselves involved in a thick cloud of smoke, a horrid clashing noise was heard in the air, and presently a terrific hot gale sprang up, roaring and screaming, and flying embers all ablaze came upon the houses, and in an instant the town and country about it was afire in many parts, for in the outskirts on a small farm there were many star straw and hay stacks all of which caught fire. A great lumber concern in the suburbs of the town was all aflame, and with the help of the wind the flames began to spread universally, and the inhabitants realized they would all be burned in their houses if they did not stir out.

Many for a time found it impossible to stir out because of the terrific wind and those who did try it were either knocked down or driven back to their close quarters

quarters, under arches or in their rooms. Many were wounded, and to add to the horror of the scene, incessant flashes of fire were writhing about the black cloud that overshadowed the sky above the city, and the smoke and the heat would scarcely allow them to draw their breath. It seemed the city was doomed, and all would perish.

After a great white, a great wall and pillar of smoke was observed to ascend a short ten miles nearer the city, which darkened the city like night, and descended in a whirlwind of smoky fog. Innumerable shafts of flame were seen soaring through this canopy, and a smell of burning turpentine was in the air. Starring mounted a high hill on the opposite side of the river to see what was really happening. He saw a perfect sea of flames pour across the stream further south. It crossed a ravine like a racing express train, though it was six hundred feet deep and two hundred broad. It then like a flood of water overtopped the surrounding forested country, and ran around a lake making the water so hot that the steam rose in explosive puffs. The fire then divided into two sections, and presenting a scene that only to observe could describe. A canopy of smoke hung over the surrounding country, and though starring was on a hill thirty miles away, he was uncomfortable from the heat.

Starring was indeed witnessing a most awful sight. Flames in a new spot suddenly broke forth over a space of more than three leagues, and through a thick cloud of deep reddish brown smoke illuminated by this ghastly light, he could see the ground as if softened by the heat glare as if it too was turning into fire. He saw a portion of the river fairly boil over but so far from quenching the fire, only seemed to increase the smoke.

In a short time a whole mountain near the town appeared like a body of liquid fire extending itself in every direction. The fire and columns of flame continued to rage onward with unabated fury until the darkness caused by the smoke obscured it about three hours later. He could see that a violent whirlwind was raging near San Salvador carrying the roofs and light parts with it. On the suburb of San Salvador San Salvador the effects of the wind were much more violent, it tearing up by the roots the largest trees, and carrying them while all flame in the air, together with men, horses, cattle and whatever came within its path. The whirlwind lasted about an hour in raging past the city. Then the city was on fire. Of all other villages around the city, one called La Tenor is the only one remaining. In three others not a single house is left, but it is hoped all escaped. The trees and herbage of every description have been completely destroyed with the exception of a high point of land near a wide bend in the river. San Salvador was burning and all the inhabitants were fleeing in panic to the river.

While being delayed in the progress forward because of the forest fires Starring once more studied his map of California to find out the extent of the Abbeenn disaster because sometimes because of its enormity he was somewhat inclined to doubt whether it was caused by the enemy or not. On tracing the map he discovered from the names of the places destroyed that the great horror was one of the very greatest of all disasters on record, for the concussion extended all over Abbeennia and other states, indeed all over the whole nation, and even into Angolia and some foreign countries. May its effects even extended across the Mic-Whirlwind seas to Protestantia country where it was very violent, and to other places. The most striking features of these concussions was their extreme suddenness....

All was going on quite as usual in the city of Abbeenn the morning before that memorable one day, the weather however hot and sultry not fine and clear but smoky, but nevertheless there was nothing whatever to give the population of that great city and the surrounding country and the nation in general the least suspicion of such a catastrophe. Yet all at once at a little after one o'clock, there were great eruptions north of Abbeennia as stated before, followed by shocks that tumbled down all the buildings within the region. More explosions and shocks followed for twenty minutes and from the commencement more than eight million persons were said to be buried in the ruins. One man that night was on the river with his wife and children. The boat was shaken by the concussion, and his wife and children were frightened at the awful eruptions and asked him what was the matter.

He stared at his wife in blank amazement, and looking at Abbeenn, saw it gone out of sight in smoke and fog and that they heard the roar of falling buildings. They got scared and hastily made a landing and raced for a hill, whence the next morning early they beheld a sea of water coming rolling on the front of the flood like a vast mountain fifty or sixty feet high, over the land and sweeping all before it.

10,000 persons had taken refuge on a large railroad station which had survived the shock but in an instant it was turned bottom upward, and the whole station and every person on the platform, while all the trains in the railroad yards near by disappeared in the raging torrent, and not a vestige of them ever appeared again.

Those on the higher part of the city too far from the explosion zone to be blasted though shaken badly, had fled into the streets in panic, and on the morning approach fled to the higher ground when the floods came rushing into the lower parts of the city. In the section either shaken and blasted it happened to be that mostly were all in bed inside their houses which fell and crushed them before they even knew that had occurred.

That no horror might be wanting, big fires broke out in innumerable houses where woodwork had fallen on the fires, and much that the concussions and the floods had spared was destroyed by the fire. The huge flood swept the whole central state as is predicted in the general flood scenes past. It swept quite into the Angelina State. In California from the concussion of the explosions every lake and fifth in all parts was dashed time and again out of their beds, the water not partaking of the sudden shove given

to the land just as when a person splashes a pailful of water water, the water dashing over on the side from which the shock is given. One of the most curious of the incidents incidents of these concussion explosions was their effects on the ship plying far down the rivers, which would leave the reader and me to suppose that the immediate impulse was in the nature of a violent blow from the air. Thus it can be recorded that the concussion and the shock of the far extended air waves was so sudden and violent on a ship, forty miles from the city of Abbeenn that the sailors on night duty on deck were tossed about for several minutes. One ship fifty miles from the scene was struck by air waves with such force as to smash and split up the mainmast and level the three smokestacks.

At a greater distance the concussions of the explosions had the same effects as the upward bounding earthquakes. Ten towns were said to be buried under fallen hills and at Adelaide a great number of corpses were found to have been tossed across a river, and scattered over the slopes of a hill on the other side. Survivors had to throw themselves on the ground, the earth being shaken without intermission for upwards of twenty minutes with such violence that animal or man could not keep their legs. The explosion concussions extended their greatest intensity over an oval space of five hundred and twelve miles from east to west, within which space every city town and village was leveled with the ground, but the total extent of surface shaken was upward ten thousand miles in one direction, and fifteen thousand in the other. Indeed the frequency of these explosion disasters and the others, are not more extraordinary than their duration. And one of the most circumstantially described shocks on record is that which mentioned before at or near Abbeenn, for it is claimed that during those twenty minutes one thousand six hundred and seven explosions took place, of which nine hundred and fifty one of them were great and most severe so as to be felt over a quarter of the world. The worst explosions were closest to Abbeenn.

Therefore as the reader may know by now, that in that locality every town and village was destroyed in those twenty minutes, and within a distance of ten thousand miles all were seriously shaken and much damage done. The whole of California was mainly affected, and even across the sea Protestantia country was shaken, and a great part of Abbeennia was shaken. From the unusual force of the explosions there was no end of the capricious and other ways of the movements recorded in these awful concussions..

Around Abbeenn and Adelaide, it is to be said that the ground undulated like a ship at sea. People who escaped with their lives became actually sea sick and to give an idea of the strange undulation, the smoke clouds of the explosions seemed to be fitfully arrested during the pitching movement when it took place in the same direction, and to redouble its speed in the reverse movement.

At the northern end of Adelaide city, houses were thrown down bodily, and loose objects were too sent up several yards into the air. The stones of the streets were found all turned bottom upward. Great fissures were split into the earth for hundreds of miles by the explosions, and near Corinia masses of rocks hundreds of feet high traveled miles down a big ravine. All landmarks were removed, and the land itself in some instances with trees and hedges growing on it carried bodily away on the crest of landlides, and set down in another place. Altogether about forty thousand people perished in Adelaide.

A crowd of refugees who had escaped from the city, were that morning examining from a short but supposed short safe distance the threatening masses of moving waters, and many others were carrying off in haste the goods from their cottages, when suddenly the tidal wave of water overwhelmed them all, everything was destroyed by the sudden appearance of this unusual wall of water, trees houses torn and many farms, and all who had been caught by it perished to a man. It was said that the debris hurled into the air by one of these awful explosions spread over the sky in a horrible black arch three hundred miles in width, and covered the forested country and plains and meadows for a distance of forty eight miles with a layer of debris, grass, broken fragments of trees, and dust and muck at least sixteen feet thick. At the very scene of the explosion the headland advanced one thousand feet into and across the river and the new pieces of ground formed of debris and stones falling from the sky after the tremendous explosion rose in the widest part of the river three miles away.

Beyond the districts close round the explosion crater, the bed of dry dust, which was said to have fallen gradually became thinner but it was carried by the wind more than sixty degrees of longitude, toward the east and west, south and north, near and in the Californian seas, and the ships sailing in those waters penetrated with difficulty through the layer of foliage spread at on the sea near its mouth which was brought down by the rivers. To the north the rain of dust was noticed at Calverine, Francis Atlanta, and even at Vivian Wiskey in western California, on the south, it reached Evangeline St. Claire, Dorothy Gale, Angelina Agathia, and other towns a distance of eighteen hundred miles.

The uproar of the explosion was heard as far as Angelina Agathia situated 10,000 miles away in a straight line. While the formidable cloud was settling down round the explosion area, thick darkness filled the air, even when morning came the smoke still kept everything in darkness, and for half a day nothing could be seen except by the sinister light of the flames of the fires far off, and the red glare of the forest fires. To escape from this prolonged night, the horror of fires and the burning atmosphere the inhabitants who escaped the horror and the resulting flood fled in all haste to high rises of ground. Men women and children and domestic animals traveled along difficult and perilous paths, through forests, quagmires and marshes,



so great was it said of the terror of all animals during this long season of unparelled horror that the wildest animals themselves, such as serpents, birds, wolves, and every animal of creation in Calvernia joined the bands of fugitives, as if they recognized in man a being endowed with intelligence superior to their own. In Calvernia equally as far away northward as Angelinia from the scene, the explosion was heard, and the immense quantity of debris, the whole mass of which it could be said could be twice the size of a mountain as high as Mount Mount Mic-inlay fell over an area in Calvernia larger than that of Germany or France. The debris of trees and foliage which floated in the flood was more than a yard in thickness, and with it in rivers it was with some difficulty that ships could make their way through it.

This prodigious flood also hurried onward before its force many kinds of debris, and poured over the plains, and over the town of Jentonia so large a quantity of water mingled with stones and debris, that the inhabitants were though given time to escape compelled to fly with the greatest panic and speed, and to seek refuge in reconstructed camps near Aliton. The flood however raged so wildly that it inundated this also and compelled the refugees to again migrate. The water carried before it immense bogs of mud and sand, so that all the neighboring plains around Abbeann were inundated, and many thousands were drowned in the deluge. At the time of the explosion a whole side of a mountain sank before the concussion, it being an old volcano with a tremendous lake in the crater, every portion of the side sinking down with the forests which grew on it, and the lake in the crater poured down to add to the tremendous flood below.

STARRING AT LAST REACHES WHAT REMAINS LEFT OF ABDEAU  
AND SEES THAT DEATH CAME TO EVERY ONE IN THE MAINLY DEVASTATED SECTIONS  
OF THE CITY WITH THE QUICKNESS OF A VOLLEY OF SHOTS.

BODIES OF MANY FOUND AS IF PRAYING. DARING FEAT OF STARRING TRYING  
IN THE FACE OF FOREST FIRES TO REACH AN EXPLOSION CRATER.

Starring had now after such a long, and to also speak more plainly a hot journey through the Calvernia hall, reached the extreme southeastern limits of that is left of Death city or Abbeann.

Far to the westward but close enough to be in good view, despite the haze from the distant conflagration lay an immense expanse of water, which at first, (forgetting about the flood,) he thought was the arm of the sea. He took a look at it with his field glasses, and seeing from that its nature and what was floating on the surface of the water, he realized it was what was left of the flood. Everywhere he looked, desolation was absolute, he almost fancied he was on a foreign planet that had been wiped out by a terrible lunar disaster so fearful was the scene before him now. Angelina Richee, and the three others who were with him and who stood close by him shivered at the sight.

"This is Abbeann or what is left of her" said the guide. "horrible desolation, ruin and a frightful death---this is Abbeann. See all that water? Well the rest of the city lies under it. We can use means to means to drain that water so the remainder of the ruins could appear, but just now the governments forbid it, or other wise we will not have evidence against Glandelinia. Any one caught trying to release the water is shot. That is the order."

Starring or the others did not say a word. They couldn't find word for speech. He now realized the full extent of the disaster, and believed that in the world's history or since mankind was created on the earth there had never been in all disasters combined into one so instant an annihilation of human life in one city as in this once beautiful Calvernia city of Abbeann. Tidal waves of floods, great fires, and hundreds of various plagues, horror upon horror, starvation, sorrow, and suffering, and other visitations have resulted from this immense catastrophe. Starring realized as he glanced over the scene that in a few moments, maybe fifteen or twenty minutes, the concussion of explosions, and floods, and blasted air caused by the explosions, an immense population was destroyed, a vast city three times the size of an American New York flung into ruin, with two quarters swept away, and hundreds of miles of vegetation burned from the face of the country, a flood that wiped out more cities and towns than the United States boasts of, and panic shook the souls of scores of millions.

Starring however was worried. He saw no evidence that could help him discover the true cause of so great a disaster. And the scene made him almost bawl like a baby. He and his followers slowly wandered among a few of the streets in silence wading through mud and debris, stumbling upon bricks and stones, and looking through threatening clouds from eastern forest fires, towering into awful darkness or of its own making, the distant slopes smoking as if covered with dying lava flows, and smoking and flaming as if from a million vents.

Not one soul remained in even this remaining section of Abbeann. The soldiers who were guarding it against feared looting from Glandelinian vandal spies the men who had been gathering the fragments which over a month ago were walking these tumbled swampy streets, and singing laughing, and making love, and doing all good things have fled. No one had the nerve to stay and guard any more, as the forest fires menaced the eastern forest so dangerously close to what is left of Abbeann,

it was from, and through the courtesy of the Government that passage was given Starring and his followers from St James to the "dead city" The Calvernia Government sent him a pass, and then Starring took a party of news paper men, besides the captain and the officers of the Mary Jane. However the first mate remained behind saying "If the forest fires are threatening here also I will blow the whistle, and you must return instantly for if you delay the fire may come into the ruins, and trap all of you."

Starring and his followers had been in the city for only four hours, the party however keeping close together, when half a dozen sharp toots from the ships whistle caused them to look up.

"Gracious" cried Angelina Richee. "Look is that an eruption or am I seeing things." All saw a dreadful darkness rising up the slopes of a mountain close to the city, and straight in a long wall moving toward the city like a black rolling wall came an enormous fog, the upper part thick rolled and writhed into ray shapes and was pierced by zigzag lights and flashes. Other clouds of more immense size were rising from forested ravines that have been cut in the sides of some of the mountains, and the inclined planes that reached from the edge of the flood verge to the summit smoked and flamed as if with the firing of two armies in tremendous battle. Indeed this spectacle except for the gloom that seemed to fall lower and lower out of the heavens

suggested nothing so much as a line of immense stones of limestone, long like miles in length, and in every column the fighting their way into the sky.

"It's a fire and it's threatening the city" said Starring, as a yellow white haze began to blow over the city, bringing a sharp and irritating smell of burning pine and brush. Starring believed it was time for all to be off.

"Let's beat it for this time being," he cried. "The fire ought strike."

And indeed they did not stay on the very order of their going. Starring himself cleared thirty feet on the first bound. Leaping down the terraces, blundering and stumbling over foundation stones, and wrecks strewn in piles over the streets, flaming corpses shivered and half buried in wreckage drifts, they might for the shore, where two boats were waiting them as if they were trying to escape the mouth of hell. The company had no sooner been rowed back to the ship, than an arm of the fire came close to the section of the city which they had been exploring, and the drift of smoke grew thicker. The anchor had been pulled up, when a solitary figure, a small child appeared, moving northward that connected this lower southeastern section with the northeastern section of what is left of the city. The field glasses showed a little black haired Calverlinian girl. The captain sent a boat to bring her aboard, if possible for it seemed she had gone to the river shore, as if seeking for safety. They took her on board, and found she had aimlessly wandered into the city, one of the refugees of the forest fire.

Successing this sudden scare, came a violent but counter blowing wind, which caused the burning forests to rage in fire yet more violently, and a hundred stretches of lower country side gave an effect of a "sea of clouds", and made the whole region appear like the entrance of hell.

The appearance of the remaining sections of Abbeinn from the ship is that of a abandoned city in purgatory. Half of the buildings are all thrown down, unroofed, all the highest buildings are razed or have lost their upper stories, and the ruins puts one in mind of an Lisbon or some other city destroyed by an earthquake, and then partially ruined by fire and flood. So thick is the wreckage lying in the streets that the city appears half buried in other rubbish thrown up by some exploded mountain or volcanic cyclone and a shock at the same time. The damage which had recently been wrought by explosions could have occurred in a minute.

That a terrific explosion also tore off the whole flank of a high hill near Abbeinn Starring was sure of, but he did not believe the concussion had anything to do with the twisting of buildings, and fences, the wrenching asunder of great masses of stone, or either the terrific explosion blast had hit other portions of the city either. Some believe that the explosions did not cause the "death cloud" either but that windstorm was raging in the path of the forest fires, or rather it might have been the fire hurricane itself, and the explosions may have therefore whirled some of the seas of flame and smoke from the fires itself upon the city. Or could anything else have done these things, except the explosions making a strange upheaval of the earth.

Also where did the floods come from. Evidence proved the rivers never did it. After the first ten minutes of terrific explosions, which destroyed the life in the extreme northern part of the city, the houses were little injured. They were set on fire as if clouds of fire had been hurled in a tempest through the streets, the tallest buildings not wrecked by the concussion were devoid of their roofs, and gutted by the fires that followed, but of buildings that escaped with only detached roofs, and broken windows, had their interiors entirely intact, whereas the buildings of the southeastern sections were shakily shaken down to their foundations... shops, factories, stores, immense elevators, railroad elevations of all kinds, and so forth are not distinguishable from dwellings, and all the streets are nothing but mere crossword puzzles.....

By a mighty thrust of force the terrific explosions had shaken the masonry of the tallest buildings to the ground and hurled the wreckage into the wildest confusion. Starring had crossed over still smoking heaps in the streets as high as the wreckage noticed in the city of Calverlinian after that disaster, or what had been observed in Lisbon after the earthquake there. The interiors of houses as he had observed, and also of those of churches and fact factories and offices and stores were as deeply filled as the streets were littered, and often he observed also that it is seen to be only the pieces of wall paper, or decorated plaster or pictures hanging on interior walls that is the only evidence to show which is the inside, and which is the outside of a building.

All the cathedral towers were hurled down flat with the ground, and many of the fine bells that chimed so placidly, lie buried deep among the rubbish. Starring had gone into what remained of the ruins of one of these cathedrals, and discovered that the altar made of fine carved marble with its beautiful brazen lamps, and candle sticks was also a wreck, and of many other beautiful and ornamental portions of the building, not nothing at all was to be seen. The inside was deep deep in rubbish, and Starring in wading through it, suddenly stumbled upon a marbled white looking and uncertain kind of an object, dressed in gray.

"Here another of those poor victims," he called to one of his men.

And a body of a woman, a young woman, a young woman, one of those who had probably sought refuge in the place before the disaster occurred.....

6-17

Bodies of even prisoners were also found here, many of them in the attitude of prayer, but the difficulties in many other cases may have been more of them trying to ward off the chances of falling wreckage. Starring also found the charred bodies of many others in an open square before the church, and they were so badly burned in the smoldering wreckage that there was no danger of them decomposing. They were only charred remains throughout. Indeed how hard it could be to realize that there had been life in the city at all. Before this, Abbeinn was a very beautiful city, with its immense crowds dressed in gay colors, fairly dazzling to visitors from distant lands, and cities and towns, with clear and all kinds of flowers blazing in the various gardens and immense parks, also with all the highest things known to be in great American cities like elevated structures for trains, street car lines, and main rail-ways, beautiful river bridges, many subways and the like as a thing that never existed in the same land or century with the remains of this mournful and hideous wreck with a good portion of the city swept all over the country by a flood. Here was the headquarters of immense size for the Holy Name society, and its meeting halls and clubs, here the big hotels, or beautiful decadent show houses and movies and other theatres theatres, not a single jail to be found, not a single kind of any bad people living in the city, and by the way things looked of how the attendance at all daily and Sunday masses was unusual to break all records. All are blent in one wide and most awful downfall. The evidence proves that it was not one of nature. Nature worked by God had nothing to do with the horror. If it had been true Starring would have noticed through some instinct that the Anger of God was in the very air over this awful tragedy. "What you do to the least of these my brethren ye do it to me."

Calverlinia being a real righteous country, was devastated, so why would not God claim too He was devastated. On what an awful price Calverlinia will have to pay if it is proven she was responsible. A curious phases of the disaster was the absence of all floors of remaining buildings, doors roofs, with window frames and furniture. Every thing of wood was totally destroyed, and save part of the little kitchens, and out-buildings in the yards. It is the stoniest of ruins and looked more like St Pierre than Abbeinn. Sharp as was the flames that was hurled upon the city by the explosions its duration was brief. The destruction of Abbeinn was no doubt accomplished by the explosion in twenty minutes, by flood of course in a day's time. A tumbling cloud of dense smoke many miles of hurling flame until was over. The cyclone of fire which was hurled upon the north and the ruin of debris that followed, did a kindly act of burial. In that gust of flame that explosion of owders, which may have been ignited by gases in kitchens, everything of life disappeared. All trees were uprooted and burned to ashes. That were pretty gardens in front or rear of beautiful houses is a waste of building ash, with a stagnant fountain in the center, the only green thing being the view of its water..

All the trees and the flowers flowers, the splendors of all this section of the Calverlinian country are no more. Large stately palms, lie at length like slain giants, their roots already mending with a fungus of brilliant colors. All the foliage that mantled the cliffy steep behind the city have been wiped out by fire. Before the awful disaster this big city of Abbeinn was a perfect Calverlinian garden. It was divided into sections by the rivers curves with a pretty esplanade, of which now nothing is left except desolated destruction, and from that point the highest sections climbed the light slopes of the hills in terraces.

There were parks and pleasure grounds in some sections of the city, pleasure grounds like Riverview Park or White City, in Chicago, or also like Coney Island in New York, and a Statue of the "Flight of Ither and child into Egypt Egypt on a promontory at another were features that drew attention from tourists and visitors as they enjoyed time in the city, and as they passed the capes and saw this immense and charming panorama unfold itself they marveled, the houses of many colors and magnificent shapes, shining in a sun of unusual brilliancy, flecked by tree shadows and flecked by flowers of countless brilliant hues. On the river landing it was found by Starring and his followers that even the quays were gone. The anchor chains and other ship stores along the river front, were rusty and added to the look of long desertion. Even who would imagine that the entire river fronts of the city had immense double rows of high shade trees, and a splendid main line railroad and benches for travelers and sight seers and hard working tired men to rest on. Not a hint of them is now to be seen anywhere. All kinds of Holy Statues in the cathedrals lie broken among the rubbish. There a beautiful band played on pleasant evenings not so much as a sound is heard. Not a bird sings, no cricket chirps not even the sound of a fly or any insect is heard.

Yet Starring saw that among the ruined shops are odd survivals, useless cups and saucers, utensils of every kind, rows of dusty tumblers, toys for children, images of china, tin and every thing used for kitchen purposes. Much treasure if any is left will never be brought to the surface. It is buried as deep as the flowers, and lams on the delectable hills above the city. For those heights are as barren as all the other scene of desolation around. As a person sails by the region they might look for Abbeinn in vain. Some one may cry "there is the city", but you see no

city. "Ah" would Starring say? You mean that flood, and those broken hillsides, which more than any other thing suggests a destroyed hidden region?" A little nearer and we see that it is like an immense cemetery in a Latin Country. And truly it is a vast grave yard. Only when a person is close toward the scene can he realize that here was one of the most charming and most relied city in all of Calverinia.

What Starring really wondered was "What in the world happened at One A.M. that fatal morning. Did the forest fires raging near by at the time really cause it? What matter if it did? The enemy made the forest fires and are therefore to blame on that line. An hour after sunrise that day before, the authorities in the city, who had been uneasy for some days because of the forest fires, said to be menacing the city, had sent up early in the morning, and late in the evening signal rockets and fire works to warn the population to be on their guard, and the fire departments especially. But what did this matter? The enemy had tried to frighten Calverinia before with past disasters and had not succeeded.

Yet the conflagration kept the sky over the city thick with rolls of smoke. Poor people. There was it is believed almost time to escape, if they had only known. Many roads leading northward were open. By taking all kinds of cars and trains or by wagon and so forth they could have at least won a chance for life. But no. There was no warning of what was to come. The day before the terrible event had begun. In woods and gardens on the hillsides, and in the city parks, the flowers were opening to the heat. But no birds were heard, unusual strange to the people were entering the city odors of orange and jasmine mixed with that of burning trees blent with the palm of the morning. And peacefully rocking in their towers in the cathedrals, the bells were humming their call to prayer, and the golden notes went abroad in waves, reaching to the forest hid villages along the river shore.

Chimneys were sending up smoke, and faint notes of unhurried life issued through doors. The river waters sparkled green and blue, and a number of vessels swung carelessly. The industries of the kitchens commenced, commonplace on the streets are in exchange, but then hark. Above and beneath the sound of the boats, the puffing of railroads and ringing bells, a rumble. They think it is only thunder. If it rains the Red Plague will be wiped out. Again, and much louder that pulsing sound, deep long stirring vague terrors, and this time it does not stop. Toward late night they strange rumble grows, that veining there being a yellow light, like that from a dying sun had been had been upon Abbeinn, making it shadowy and uncertain. How close it had become, and what stillness there had been in the air!

The very fish in the river are uneasy, and are leaping from the water. People step into the streets to see why it grows dark far ahead of the hour. Even the shores are stamping in the stalls, and the dogs whinnying and the cats screaming and howling. Clouds nearly always rest on summit hills of great height near Abbeinn, but not such clouds as these. See they! are rent with flames, and the gloom is deepening fast. Yet the bells ring on, and there is comfort in them. The people can take that comfort while they may for it is nearly over. You mother kiss your little ones for the last time. Good Father in the churches commend all the souls of the people to Our Blessed Blessed Lord who is to requirer them, for the hour has come. It is One minute to one. Every one in bed asleep. Yet to every one in the western and extreme southern part of Abbeinn this is the last of earth.

The horizon sky lightens. Suddenly the groundshakes as if there was a terrific earthquake, while there came a roar as if the whole world was blown to pieces like a fire cracker. A smoky pall appears to rise, and a terrific flash appears, blotting the view of walls of flame that are hurled forward toward the city. A very devil's tattoo is sounded from the cathedrals. However these rapid notes are the pounding of stones that shower from the sky.... The cloud of debris falling with the speed of hail spreading as a fan, its edge rolling and volleying like a breaker falls upon the city. In one breath the people are buried beneath the ruins. In another moment it seems as if the cloud turns to fire, with a roar like a naval warfare.

Now great clouds of mud, earth, dust and the like fall thick and fast upon the northern portion of the city. But human eyes do not see these things. They are glazed, and stare at vacancy, for at one throb eight million human hearts have ceased to beat. Abbeinn!!! There is no such a place. It's citizens abroad who have been not there at the time are of the race of Ishmael, and homeless.

After fifteen or twenty minutes the tremendous roar of eruptions is over, the rattle of stones are over, the crash of trees, swept from the ground has ceased, from end to end the city is on fire but burned until the flood obliterated the most part of it, the shipping in the river are aflame or under water, and all is what has been.

Starring however saw that just now even, his explorations of the southeastern section of the city of Abbeinn was quite dangerous. On the second day of his entrance into that part of the city he was looking at the distant forest fires, wondering what the next day would bring for in his favor or disfavor, when to his surprise a dense creamy colored smoke, began to issue from a new section, as if a volcanic eruption was about to start. There was a glare of light, and soon it seemed as if the slope of a nothern hill was becoming a mass of flame.

Starring believing it was something unusual ordered his followers to retreat and he and they took to flight, but before he had gone a thousand yards, he and all of his followers were suddenly thrown down, as by a hot wind, and slightly burned. Then to their relief a breeze came from the south (de mouth) driving back the odors heat, and the smoke, and as the air cleared they saw the southern ruins far below in flames. None of his party were killed in this encounter, but twenty were injured

and the city was deserted for a good space that time, and they remained on the ship. Not a one dared to leave the ship and go on shore again. He saw far off to the north

that there were bright fires still burning near the river front at the northernmost part of Abbeinn. He and his followers could see them as the ship approached a little nearer in the night, and any one not acquainted with the region may fancy they were cremations. But they were not, for they were the city's coal yards, lumber yards, and many other places whose destruction however is delayed by the fallen wreckage of buildings over them. Even here and there those on board the ship detected the odor of chemicals as if they were burning in some cellar. The flames had withered and seared where it did not destroy. Starring the day before found among the ruins several books that were said to be still good, though of course the very pages were browned, and would crumble to dust before many days were passed... and strangely this char affected the whole book rather than just the outer leaves.

Unusual and extreme heat was noticed on the day when they first entered the devastated city.

The engineer of the ship was testing the river water that runs through the city... at this location and discovered a temperature of 192 degrees. He could not condense the water, it was so warm. In the engine the vacuum had dropped from twenty six inches to twelve, the pumps refused to take the water, and the hose was turned on to cool them. During this time many dead fishes were seen floating in the water. It seemed to Starring that the end to the disaster horror is not yet. Because of the disaster some of the currents of rivers have changed, prevailing winds have gone about spreading the forest fires more than ever, and intense heat prevails over the whole state, but what the people insist is not usual in to that that this heat is added by the stifling humidity of an African August in the Go Congo.

The ruin of the sections of the city still revealed in its physical aspect, is remarkably like that of St Pierre in 1902. Forest fires, battles, massacres, raids, sacking of towns, and visitations of horrors resulting from such awful battles, and massacres of children were thought to be enough without adding great explosions and immeasurable floods, but such things came. The scenes going on were more horrible than the worst kind of a volcanic eruption.

Starring had heard that some reason or other there had been various warnings of troubles several weeks ago, the ground shook from minor explosions, rumblings were heard and the great fire was discovered very close to the city, and when ever there was an east or south east wind the sun never shone. Sometimes when the fires dammed up a stream with fallen masses of blazing trees there were escapes of steam with great noise, and the city population were excited if not alarmed by witnessing enormous columns of cloud rolling upward to the height of probably forty thousand feet. Sometimes as it was said the cloud sometimes even descending a little was likened to strange flowers and heads of cabbage, or thunderheaded nimbus, or leaves of smoke miles long, incessantly shot through by webs and seeds of red fire.

The river running through the city grew hotter and hotter, and when it was dark a glow as if from a sea of molten lava shone against the under side of the clouds.

Rangers flying from the battle field of the Red Plague reported danger to the settlement settlements in the forest, and presently there were regular processions running along the roads, toward Abbeinn, and other places at of reach of the fire.

For some time after the disaster occurred it was not known that any lives had been lost, and more than a month later the discovery that eightmillion persons must have perished in the infernal explosion blasts, earthquake shocks produced by the explosions and the flood horror rushing over Abbeinn, came with crushing force upon the whole state of Calverinia and deepened apprehension which extended to the remotest confines. It is not that the people are afraid of burial under the wreckage of their homes, but that in these great explosion upheavals, new caverns with roofs collapsing may break break under ones feet, and strips of coast slide into the sea or river, the submarine avalanches falling for hundreds of feet, carrying villages and people to eternal burial.

On the following day Starring decided to enter the section of the city said to have been only slightly affected by the disaster. As the ship steamed into this part they accplanded, and found it a very good sized section. It was hot and close and dirty. Piles of dirt, and earth debris had fallen from roofs and laid in the streets. A fall of eighteen inches or more of this had taken place, and all is sad colored and gray as in the neighborhood of the southeastern section, but the seorching has been lighter. The terrible forest fire that Starring keeps sight of out of the corner of his eye is withdrawn in sulky appearance behind a curtain of rolling smoke. Nearly every window in this part on the side toward the explosions has been smashed. That means either by concussion or flying stones, which vary from a pea to a coconut in size and which are strewn in the streets in millions, and Starring scooped up a half ounce ounce with both hands to look them over.

All down in the south it was dark, and sometimes it looked as if it was going to rain but the thermometer kept steadily. At four o'clock Starring felt the heat as he was trudging through, and it kept getting worse till at eight o'clock, he decided to return to the ship. Starring thought he heard sounds like explosions, but thought they were rangers dynamiting. Especially vivid was the recital of the victims which later he came across on a high hill in a hospital camp northwest of the flood zone. It would need a Veddar or a Goya to paint the scene at night, when the injured sitting on their cots, their skins red and seared. They waved their bandaged arms, and nod their bandaged heads, their eyes shone in the light of the single lanterns, and the girl scouts with glaring listens in awe as one of them tells his experience.

"We were so far from the explosions but got hurt any how" He said. O'On the morning

of May the last the sun had died out, and it was dark and smoky all day. During the early night up to twelve o'clock there were sounds as of many explosions, but at an hour past midnight we heard a tremendous noise like the world blasting to pieces in striking another planet. A thick cloud rose up and swept down toward Abbienn, and part of it fell upon our own town, and the town burned. This was in the town of Guth where I lived. Windows were smashed in by the concussion, and the dirt and wreckage came into our streets. When it occurred the air grew so hot, I felt as if I was burning in my throat. I wanted water worse than anything but no water could be obtained. Oh Heavens how my throat burned. Many of my fellow people died. There was a great fall of all kinds of rubbish, then sand, then clay rocks and stones, broken fragments of trees and even mud followed by grit and pebbles and dust. The people closed their doors and windows and prayed. The debris and dust came down in suffocating quantities, followed by an awful heat that penetrated the houses, and buried the country in a hell of destruction. The people crowded into their shelters, were half buried and half stifled in the strange fall. We thought a volcano had exploded. After the detonations had ceased it became cool. A great bunch of firecoopers to sweep by, then as the windows were opened the air rushed violently out as through and as though a vacuum had been created outside. Many were saved, though with arms, heads and legs scorched at and and played while others inhaled the burning powder and died. Those of us who survived to tell of the dreadful thing that had been upon us, a thing that they could not make till they had staggered down the city streets to the safer settlements or till others came to the rescue was terrific.

One man who shut himself in with sixteen hundred people, told me that a flash of the explosion entered through a camp and killed over sixty of the party on the spot. And where the floods have receded everything left is mud, mud, mud. It has put forth torrents of slime, and you know yourself that the waters of the river itself is very, hot. There are hardly any bridges outside the remains of the city now, the flood having swept everything away, and when we attempted to cross we were driven back by these hot waters. Had we crossed them we might have been cut off from escape by the flood. Cattle and sheep are bleating piteously, for their forage is buried deep, and those that can are wandering to the lonely hills at the north, there things are still growing.

Starring roamed into the fields behind the eastern part of Abbienn the that night. A mountain fire was throwing up clouds like a volcanic eruption, clouds that boiled upward in cushiony masses, their rolling edges taking a pale pink light from the glare below. The mountains devastated slopes glared like so many furnaces, and along the edge of a ravine were twinkling a score of fires. Nearly every one of the refugees in the camp near by has lost a father, mother, brother, sister, wife husband or child, some or many are bereaved of all their families, and all their friends, yet there are few outward signs of grief. And yet no one can say that they appeared to be resigned. Rather it is a daze, and it seems as if they do not even realize for fair what has happened, and what is going to happen next. They have passed through explosion horror, fire and so forth and the taste of air and sense of safety are still strange to them. So far they all seemed ignorant and slow of understanding of the situation, and they appeared as if in a dream. Many it is feared were made insane from their experiences. And their sufferings are chiefly mental instead of the body, and yet all these are endured with a Christ like patience that is wonderful to a person who does not know them.

Starring stepped into one of the tent hospitals and noted the silence there.. and also the resignation of the people. These tents have been pitched close to the edge of the remaining flood to get air and escape the forest fires. Their sides are drawn up for free as access of the breeze and the cots are arranged with feet toward the central pole. All the patients are women and little children, and only a few doctors and nurses are there. There are old and young women in the company, but no rich and poor. All are poor, abjectly, unconsciously poor, with a poverty made by the disaster that was never to be compared before. To most of them this care and tenderness seems to Starring a wonderful experience. The few doctors go from one to another with a cheery reassuring word and a smile that are worth more than any medicine. And as the bandages and the cotton are snipped and peeled from the raw flesh the patients wince and sometimes tremble with the pain, but there is not a single word of complaint not even from the little children, not a sigh of weariness, no crying of whimpering, not even a groan, though it is feared some of them by morning may be carried from the place and lowered into the earth, out there where starring saw the grave digger laying his line of double trenches, long lines, filled in at as and as the they lengthen them at the other. The injuries are not as serious to them as occur in the fallen buildings or railroad accidents, there are no crushed skulls, and broken legs, no deep lacerations, and big bruises, but they seem worse. These refugees were fugitives of the forest fires, some were overtaken before they were rescued, and their flesh has been scorched, and baked, the skin has been peeled off in strips, ears have been nearly roasted from the heads, some have been half blinded, arms and legs are deeply swathed in cotton. A few relatives, a wife, a son, visit the tents and sit beside the sufferers, as still and as patient, and fan them, or pass water to them from time to time....

The disaster around Abbienn is as Starring observed more widely scattered, than other horrors he had seen. Most of the bodies that are not buried under wreckage and flood borne mud have been cremated by forest fires.

Starring learned that hundreds of refugees had dug caves into the hillsides, to be safely under cover from the dreaded forest fires.. no one made any complaints even though they believed the enemy were responsible.. when the flames came up close to them there was a quick rush for cover, and so many would crowd into these caves, that

Starring arrived at the edge of the crater no two at half past two, and remained there, for over four hours, and one half.. When he returned to Abbienn he resembled a man turned back into dust, a statue of dust. The weight of dust and mud he carried on his person, the horrible atmosphere he breathed, and the fearful difficulties he had encountered, reduced him to a condition of extreme fatigue, notwithstanding the fact that he marched to the crater from the most easterly side. Starring decided to return to the boat the next day, if he had sufficiently recovered by that time to do so.

The captain and some of his followers, who went to extreme north.. Abbienn, found on their return trip, that a bridge across the road had been carried away by the torrent of water. Nevertheless the guides managed to get the party across the obstruction. They took the carriages to pieces, and carried them and the members of the party to the other side of the river, which was hot and full of floating wreckage.

Starring said when he returned to the boat the last:

"To my idea" he said "The most interesting point about these supposed volcanic eruptions is the fact that the debris thrown out during the explosions in a most vertical direction, afterwards took a full orbit or spray in a horizontal way, and while it might be too early yet to attempt to explain more fully this most singular phenomenon I am inclined to believe that the ejecta thrown by the force of the explosions were hurled to a great height, and following the law of gravitation, descended with great velocity a velocity comparable perhaps with that of the ammunition, especially as it neared the eruptions again. Here it encountered the "matter in suspension from other and more violent explosions, and was accordingly deflected in a full horizontal position and direction. For the so-called fire cloud which swept upon Abbienn, this action was probably by the fire hurricane of one of the near parts of the city, and the force of the explosion and the flames of the fires had heated the dust thrown by the explosion to a white heat, and all this was hurled in the direction of northwest Abbienn, and upon the vessels lying upon the river roadstead. The intense heat from the fiery dust cut a path through a certain section only, for there is very well defended line of buildings destroyed by this calamity from those that were only razed or shaken into ruin by the concussion.

As far as I could observe, as we passed along the crater rim, no large stones or any kind of matter belonging to volcanic eruptions were found about. All I discovered was the ordinary fragments of the ground, clay and sand and so forth. There are some very small fragments of solid rock lying under the heaps of dirt and rubbish with which the streets of Abbienn are heaped in the north but we do not yet know the exact nature of the matter ejected until a critical examination of the ground and the ejected material is submitted to careful analysis.

I am inclined to believe that the matter belched forth by the force of the blasts was almost altogether pulverized rock or the earthy and millerian mineral and sandy matter of which our Californian soil is composed. These substances when blown to dust by the terrific explosions, resembles all the materials we find in the soil everywhere.

As to the character of the explosives that is believed to have caused the eruptions I am not prepared to express any opinion until I have made a more careful analysis. It may have been gun cotton, T.N.T or even higher explosives still in an unusual immense uncalculable quantity, or it may have been merely a large number of enormous munition pits used for the storing of many munitions hidden from the enemy that might have been touched off by the heat of the forest fire.

The union of some kind of a poison gas also may have produced the instantly disastrous effects that some attribute to asphyxiation by gas. If the enemy really did this as it is suspected Glendelinia sure has a black record on her name."

"Do you think in your opinion that there is any danger of further disasters?" asked the captain.

"Considering the fact, that since this war began there has been many terrific explosions and floods, and view of the further facts that these later ones was of the most greatest terror it may naturally be expected that there will be further and worst catastrophes. Then again the fact that the explosions at Adelheid, occurred on May the 24th, and at Abbienn on June the First tends to show some sort of scheme existing between the Glendelinian government and the wicked Glendelinian generals. I am inclined to believe the same, and also" so does Violet, and her sisters."

This theory is further strengthened by the fact that the Mayor of Abbienn who was in Pandora at the time is also investigating the cause. He also is using his means in observing the advancing forms of the forest fires traveling over the country on a line between the Vivian Hills and the Borden range. They were he believes formed by the winds of the main conflagration. Until there is something done to stop this "Red Plague" there will be recurrent explosions or more or less severity.

If there had been any show of the danger the people of Abbienn would have been forewarned.

On the next day Starring made another visit to the eastern section of the city and found the eastern arm of the dangerous fire had shrouded the whole region beyond in a sea of stinking smoke, and the heat was felt with such greatness that two of the workers with a Starring were overcome, and had to be soaked about the head with cool water. It was blazing weather, almost as fierce as the worst African climate at its worst, but not quite so under, not quite but a little worst.

And what a scene of desolation his eyes now fell upon.

It was stern in the blackness of the night's explosion, but the twilight of the days bring new woes new woes into being. Everything still reeks in the mud left by the passing flood. Yet as he and his followers go through there is a faint and faded stench of resin as they slouch about, tripping against hidden rocks, and one of his followers slips on the edge of a retaining wall and tumbles into a yard fourteen or fifteen feet below, to the sorrow of his being. I don't know how it is then I can



not another person could enter, and those who were hammering for help outside, were urged to go somewhere else or distribute themselves in clearings, or treeless ravines. All who could as Starring learned crawled under large rockclings, into river beds, and elsewhere. The air was hot and stifling with smoke heat, and flying dust, and a stream close by the dugouts dried up entirely. There was then as they told Starring a splendid show of flames, and though a perfect hurricane of smoke flames and embers appeared to spread and stretch almost overhead, there was nothing so alarming as feared.

Starring believed all these incidents and had about even resigned hope of seeing the fires quit threatening Abbeinn, but at four o'clock, while going back dimly back to the eastern section of the city, through a driving wind swept smoke, distant thunders began again to rumble. The noise was somewhat like thunder, but shorter, more interrupted. Rather it suggested the bumping of freight cars. Several times the sound was repeated in resounding valleys.

One of Starring's followers became excited. He begged Starring to go back to the boat but he appeared to be the only frightened man of them all.

The others including Starring were not timid or unquiet. Starring had never been conscious of any peril at any time. The tragedies seem to him to be in the far past and a ravaging forest fire even a mile or two away, seems as distant to him as if it were a hundred, so far as there is any possibility of doing any injury. Yet it was a terrible forest fire that threatened so near, and at any instant it may veer in its course. It has devastated the northern region east of Abbeinn, just as the forest fires have done it elsewhere. The raging of the forest fire to day, that to Starring and the braver of his followers was merely a distant scene, was better seen from the ship that went up further in the northern country section, where explosions have made changes in the geography, building as it seemed new hills, channeling hollows, altering the river line undermining the soil, utterly destroying life, and ruining all the villages and estates north of Abbeinn. Though shrouded in smoke, the spurring and fizzing of the thousand thousands of acres of pine trees ablaze could be heard and seen on the slopes and in the plains and valleys, and the booming of falling trees was constant.

Starring believed he could secure a great success through an effort to reach one of the big explosion centers near Abbeinn, and therefore he decided to undertake the expedition alone, with only four guides, as he knew the trip would be quite perilous. First Starring went toward the London plantation, which he was told was near the crater, in company also with a ranger.

The expedition left the north of Abbeinn at noon September the 18th. The following day was spent first in studying the many formed rents or cracks in the ground near the crater, on the north flank of the forest. The next day Starring determined to attempt the move through the these woods to the edge of the crater, and therefore with this purpose in view he set out about four o'clock in the morning. Near by the forest fire was threatening the forests near and around the crater, but amid a hundred thousand dangers, he reached the edge, and looked down into the huge pit. It was half full of water. Here he spent a long time in taking careful observations, examining the debris around it, and taking note of the crater itself to see if it was of volcanic origin or not. If he saw such a thing as a huge cinder cone in the centre of the crater then the report that the disaster was caused by volcanic eruptions of second day duration would be a fact. He saw no such thing, and the opening of the crater itself was about six hundred yards long, and five hundred yards wide. It was not rounded or in any form observed of volcanic craters, but of shapes that big explosions usually leave.

While Starring was on the edge of the crater, several violent squalls of hot smoke laden wind raged, tearing the limbs from the trees, and bearing the distant fire still onward, and again his life was in danger from falling trees. Branches fell about him in such quantities at times as to give him a good drubbing, and the thickness of the smoke borne along on the wind, completely, obscured his vision. One particularly violent gust of wind covered the general from head to foot with thick dust and his hat was blown clear across the crater. He still persisted in his study and observations however, and twice more was showered with pebbles and stones, and dust, and once was almost blown into the crater.

He learned as he had suspected, that beyond there were three separate big cracks at close quarters with each other, as if the ground all around the crater had been split by the force of the "eruption," and all the trees were standing inclined in all directions or uprooted entirely.

He could however not discover whether it was of a volcanic eruption or not. He put some of the rocks and other materials into a sack he carried to examine on board on the ship. Starring's journey back from that hot region was fully as dangerous as the approach.

The forest fire seemed to resent the intrusion of a mere human being into the most awful region, and raged furiously onward as if to overtake him. However Starring also made the important discovery that at the head of the stream or river Ester weather had another crater of the same size, and that the same material of eruptive wreckage was observed all around it, and the trees nearest it were all destroyed in the same manner. The water was more of mud and looked boggy. Starring had proceeded toward this hole on a horse, until he came to the steeper part of the region. From this point he continued on foot leaving the horse that had carried him up the steep slope back to the trees.

Upon reaching the site of Lake Burner Starring found it completely drained out. He crossed the bed of the lake and continued on up the gently rising slope to the forested region above. Formerly the edge of the hill was a high bluff or shoulder. Thus the explorer found had fallen down the side of the hill, and he thinks this change probably occurred at the time of the great explosions. He saw mud and gravel and every ground wreckage had been thrown up in the explosion in high columns. This is the first important alteration in the region which has been noted and verified. But there was

light of this matter, or pretend to, but it does seem comical to see them go slipping and floundering through the mire, but the deaths they see seldom haunt them, and some of the unfortunate who stepped into corruption, that was alive the other day, feel due disgust and sickness rather than horror. To Starring and his followers there is a full evidence, and overwhelming evidence of decay issuing from some spots he goes over. When he first entered the city he noticed it, yet when traveling over the rubbish the odor was partly submerged under a smell of burned material, the smell of scorched wood, paper, clothes, rugs, building materials, a general indescribable foul and most pungent odor...

Still all of his followers could locate cadavers easily by the scene in the air, and yet only a few are made sick by them. Starring passed to the right of a corpse, and the proof of death death was yet so persistent, that he could not help looking in that direction. However he could not yet see anything, among the heaps of the fallen masonry the prostrate trunks of trees, the iron and other fences and the rubbish of old tinware covered as they are with debris and dirt, but nevertheless he knew the signs.

And had blown the debris from some of the forms so that the faces were plainly seen while while on other occasions the corpse is merely suggestive to the eye. In a street Starring found one man, whose position was that of rest, the attitude of one who has thrown himself into bed for to slough, the head thrown back, the arms extended the legs close together. At a slighter distance was the body of a little girl lying face down. In the bosom of a wide street was one that was half skeleton already, the bones showing yellow white through the mingled flesh. Atop of a tall retaining wall, closing a yard that is nine or twenty feet below the level of the impending terrace, lay a woman with her head hunched back over the edge, and arms dangling over the stone work too. The form was like that of some Egyptian mummy, dried and blackened, but the expression did not denote fear and pain. These Starring had seen donated calm. The visitation of near by forest fires for some days proceeding must have persuaded those who were watching the dreaded conflagration, that this was only a passing danger. It was not the explosion that killed it was the falling of buildings while all were asleep in them, and therefore it was a merciful death.

Those who were lying beneath the wreckage were killed by falling stones and timbers. But they might have been so sound asleep that they had passed all feeling. One figure crouched behind the wall of a building as if he feared what was to come, yet his collapse in that position was believed to have been an accident. In front of a house containing a score of bodies, is a street car. It was not injured. The body of three girls, and two children in one house had fallen easily to the floor.

Often while Starring was walking over fallen walls, he was conscious of bodies by many scores beneath, the stench rising through interstices in the stony mass. Some of the bodies were mere fragments but that may be they had been crushed. Complete incineration of many of the bodies by the fires was impossible in such a case, but it probably dried the bodies and reduced the danger of plagues that is expected when the air clears of smoke enough to induce the flies to return.

The progress of Starring and his companions was mortally slow, though it must be said in their behalf that they had to contend, not only against the severity of heat, but with the sting of the distant fires, and the noisome exhalations from roasting exhalations from exhalations from roasting bodies. Although the explosions which destroyed so much of the population, the heat of the houses out of reach of floods as they burned afterwards, the heat too of the distant forest fires, scorched the bodies indoors and out, and none was partially preserved. One of the corpses that Starring found near a park was seen because of a little foot protruding through the debris, and the bottom of this foot showed a skin typical of a little girl. Starring on opening the door of a bedroom found a woman a man and four children. The woman had been in bed dying there. The children were all lying in their beds, and of this whole company it was only the child in the bed nearest the window that had been scorched, and yet none of the had clothing was burned. One of the most curious finds was that of one of Starring's followers. He went into a bakery containing the bakers stove ovens. One of the ovens of the immense range was empty. In the other were two children a girl and boy lying atop of one another, feet at the door, arms extended and knees tightly bent. What possessed them to hide in the oven. In such a situation it is true one seeks coolness so they could not have gone there for sleep. They must have been terrified by the roar of explosions and falling buildings, the oncoming fire cloud, the hail and cloud burst of wreckage, but the hot fire cloud sought them even in that refuge and it was found their bodies were disemboweled the heat having probably exploded them.

However at this stage to make it mildly identification of bodies that might be still found amid the wreckage of what is left of the city, save by doubtful findings of rings, watches and the like is impossible. It is for the reason that all the bodies that had been found have either been blackened by fire, or crushed beyond recognition in the wreckage of the falling buildings, and most are half or totally buried in the mud left by the flood wash.

And those lying deep beneath the stone heaps will not be reached until the wreckage is entirely cleared and that may take years, as all indifference is going on that prevents any laborers laborers from coming to the scene, and the reader may be sure that when they are uncovered, practically nothing will be left of any of them.

Nowhere did Starring see any token of such things as concerted exertion, no brow in a single street or square struggling for the open country, no company or mob arrested in flight on the roads and pathways near and outside the city, nay not even people huddling in corners as if to get as far away as possible from the disaster.

Buildings and environments predicated everything of their contents. For instance Starring found in a hospital beds half covered under foundation stones and other wreckage and here in scrapping some away he found the patients dead in the bed.

All of the inmates of the place when the building fell before the concussion were asleep in the beds. And the corpses do not lie in the position of patients who had been awake and tried to get out of bed when in danger. They had not even been awakened in time to realize what had happened. Other places the corpses are found in every position and in bed as well, no one found in ruins outside the buildings. Their clothing in some instances are burned off. And sex is seldom its distinguishable, and all evidence proves that death was mercifully swift, and that no one evidently suffered before death came to them. There were or are also many domestic animals that could equally threaten health. In one stable Starring counted twenty horses lying in the wreckage half charred. Of dogs and cats and fowls there is no telling how many are or might be in the ruins. And in all this unusual holocaust there is no consolation, everything living having been exterminated for hundreds of miles around Viv Abbeinn. Death here is grim enough Heaven knows, yet in comparison with the reach of the awful immeasurable devastation the number of human creatures are small, even great as they are. The many corpses are more incidents. The destruction of a huge city, three or four times bigger than New York and Chicago put together, and the devastation of a whole country side at the same time of cities and towns that was an appalling of probably a century of toil and a culmination of scenes of art and commerce in and can be more impressive and appalling, and even sadder in all probability than these poor wrecks of flesh and bone rotting among the rubbish.... debris.

Indeed as Starring had seen in his trip to Abbeinn from one city to another, that in each place concluding Abbeinn too the absolute sign of ruin is no great that never in real disasters would there ever be a comparison for it, in the past or future. Starring as he passed through thought of the case of he and his followers visiting on a planet that had been destroyed of life and cities by some awful visitation to the whole world itself, and he did not see just merely burned districts of the great cities, where walls and chimneys still be standing, a few windows intact, some streets clear, but even the very architecture does not exist, the cities he passed through were merely foundations of ruins, with not a trace of glass or miles.

Even the horrid ruins of St. Florio in Martinique is nothing in comparison. Here in Abbeinn there is not even a yard or clear street. It is as if a volcanic blast of most immense force had occurred in the center of the city and shaken and blown the town asunder. Streets and lanes lead nowhere at all, and the phantoms is heightened by the names and numbers stamped on the still standing street signs. Futile guides now, only to be read by the souls of the dead.

To stand in one of the streets, like the Central Avenue, formerly lined for miles with its attractive stores and store buildings as seen in his American cities, and gay with all kinds of colored goods, and all kinds of articles, and see it now with more skeletons of houses on either side, the windows staring like so many sightless eyes, the doors gaping like suffocated mouths, the pavements heaped with stones and charred woodwork, to note the fixity and silence, is like standing in the presence of a dead city on a dead planet, death enthroned in confusion, horror, fire, and suffocating clouds, waiving strange thunders and huriling position. Never before in real disasters has the world yet any spectacle like that seen in cities and towns in California.

So complete is the destruction of even what is left to show of Abbeinn that little remains to mark the character of the buildings.

The parallelogram of masonry scared blackened, debris covered, might be a house, a store, a beer factory, a church dwelling house, a stable, a shopping building, hospital or what ever we know of buildings. Ten story buildings seem to be only three story junk piles, now and again there is seen a yard, or a court with flower pots or something once a fountain that denotes of what might be the mere piece of a former home of some rich resident, but which was his house, his office, which is his carriage shed, which is his servants quarters, is of course a well known "crossword puzzle."

And this wide thrown down sea of walls, and blocking of streets makes it even hard for Starring and his followers to try the least effort to estimate the size of the sections of the city remaining. There also is no doubts that the first reports of the fatality instead of being exaggerated was far below the actual number. They first put the known loss of life at Abbeinn at about two million, so near as one may learn from the imperfect methods and records the population of Abbeinn was nearly, twenty six million with enough houses to room 100,000,000, and the outlying villages which were destroyed at the same time had added but a few hundreds of thousand.

The household ornaments though nearly all of them are heavy in price, beautiful in color and yet flimsy in substance are occasionally of a fineness and delicacy that bespeak the Abbeinn taste. Probably not a picture, mostly all religious ones are left in the city to donate the popular pol popular likings as all are gone, even crucifixes, lamps, bronzes, silver and other such belongings, which are delftly wrought and most beautiful.

The alters of the ruined Cathedrals and churches and the religious houses, were as magnificent as they could have been adorned, but now nothing is left... in some of the ruins however sewing machines were found, and bedsteads and machinery of foreign type also, and a large number of all kinds of musical instruments...

Of course it is going on through the month of September, and June is quite a distance past. Yet even know the whole nation, in this story of the whole world, does not yet know hardly a large particle of the history of this greatest of all catastrophes in the main, but its details probable will never be known unless Starring succeeds in accomplishing his work. This much is certain however, as Starring knew, Abbeinn had no warning. Neither did Adelaide or the other devastated cities. Yet it was and still

is blamed on the Calvinian Government for overconfidence. A trust in the probable inability of the enemy to do anything else but fight battles, massacre children and burn forests caused the fatality in each instance of the great explosion and flood calamities. The Governor of Calvinia advised the authorities of the various towns and cities to remain on the watch and therefore did not do it. He believed in his own advice, told the authorities of the Government, but they kidded him as being too much of a calamity Jane. For more than eighteen months since the war got its progress well well started the enemy had been doing the most astonishing and shocking things, and yet no man ever dreamed of the fate that was in store for the State of Calvinia and her fellow cities. People went about their daily tasks, the armies fought in the battles losing or winning, the women and children took care of things at home, went to daily Mass, and all the busy antics of life went on as usual. The great horror at Delights Junction, and also at Hendrick Junction should have been construed as warnings.

An issue of May the sixteenth 1912 says that at five o'clock on the previous morning, the destruction of Pullway occurred.

Over confidence brings lots of trouble. For some time now Starring was blocked in his efforts to get back to the ship. A fire hurricane was between the city and the shore, and he from a tall pile of ruins saw it overwhelm and destroy a large stretch of trees far to the southeast of the city, and he also observed a new branch at the bottom hill. A valley near by also was an inferno, and a long stretch of wooded lowlands not far off to the east was taking on a threatening aspect. Somewhere beyond where a fire had passed before Starring had reported seeing smouldering ashes fifteen feet deep, and all beyond there as is desolation drying dryness, heat and silence and a wall of impenetrable smoke.

Starring wishing to investigate the scene tried to approach the extreme eastern suburbs of Abbeinn to see the phenomena. The whole country side was obscured by at smoke, so thick and smothering that it began to penetrate that portion of the city like a thick haze hiding objects fifty feet away, and he and his party were compelled to put back, some returned by land, and on horseback. His followers were now becoming dispirited. This time too the two girls, and the two boy scouts were also with him. Comment however was calming, and nothing could be ascribed the atmospheric conditions.

The two boys was as badly frightened as were the men. They believed they were cut off from escape, but Starring was not so frightened. He saw that the north branch of the fire seemed to move off another way and therefore he was in a calmer state of mind. Yet the smoke still continued to come into the city, and they had to abandon the expedition in that direction. On the following afternoon, there was tongues of fire seen across the river, and many trees were breaking before the force of a gale then blowing. The latest fear is that a small part of the stream was overflowing because of the nature in which the water was boiling from the heat, and threatening once more the swamp the lower ruins of the city. If this happens they will be cut off from the ship. The people in the near by neighborhood were in a state of madness, and tried to seek refuge in the ruins also. Thousands leaving their towns run for the city. Children are crying, women lamenting, and the wind was strong from the south.

The next following hour, the opinion was expressed, that the rising of the river was not probably due only to the heated waters, but to some dam that was burst by the heat, for the river now was a torrent. Starring felt a little nervous. They all begged him to give the order to leave the place and return to the boat, but he did not think it possible just now. He could see now a mass of seething flames pouring over the treetops, and engulfing the forest within view in a sea of fire, leveling a considerable stretch of country, forming in a short time a sea of smouldering wreckage.

Starring and his followers began to flee the district. A small country mountain town within view on the sloping plains and all its surroundings disappeared in the flames. One man escaped by leaping a parapet into a pool of warm water.

Starring wondered what is this new peril that is repeating the deadly horror. The concealing concealment of all eastern hills by the smoke clouds made any sort of guessing possible or impossible impossible. The columns of smoke that was now writhing upward from the fires now burning down is of the thickness of storm clouds and of wonderful dimension as it widens and spreads over the surround country and the city. One of the curious alignments of the explosion near the city is that it rained upon the surrounding region a shower of fragments of human bones, which fell even in wickety Lamsin forty miles away, many of them coming on the shipping in port. It is indeed most unusual conduct in bones of human beings to endure a drop of miles to the decks of a ship. The bombardment of bones was more serious. Yet Starring declared while waiting for the chance to chance to get back to his ship that it would be futile to attempt a scientific explanation of the causes of these explosions. He considered them somewhat unique. He watched the smoke clouds as they raised heavily, suddenly, opening into great rolls of offroad, changing color showing now a dazzling white, anon a dark gray, a dirty yellow, a brown, or intense black. The whole eastern country side around that part of Abbeinn is covered with smoke that looks as if the very clouds of the storm had descended to the ground, and what surprised Starring and his followers is that the raging of the conflagration appeared silent. They had heard no still sizzling or roar of flames, and only the sound usually heard and felt is some sort of dynamite explosion, and the columns of smoke which are brandished from the conflagration come from such destroying weapons that all human devices for injury are trifling in comparison. It is not merely the central region that is aflame now, but minor ones have broken out elsewhere, and the action of the wind reduces the danger from the

conflagration hitting the ruins. He believed the ruins would not hardly burn anyhow. Whether the reader could imagine being in Abbieann and seeing the distant conflagration in early morning, with the clouds of smoke whitening in the moon or starlight if there is any, or turn pink in the glare of flames, and then turning dun and black and orange and yellow in the twilight dawn as if the spirit of an opal were there, or as he sees it in the gloom of a full darker cloud like an eruption, it is strange and no less than diabolic, a chaos of wild forms, a something aside from nature, or so at times sometimes lifting into the forms of big cumuli or nimbus, or thunderheads, a layer of denser black and brownish color straggling the lower part of the clouds, and the scene indeed has a real hellish grandeur. A very green thing past which the fire has swept had been burned and swept from the countryside, and it is all of smoke and debris. The remains are burning trees, and smoking debris and ground, and the scene also is like witnessing a whole country side in volcanic eruption.

And Starring had heard that before Abbieann was destroyed its people were taking up immense collections for the refugees and homeless of those who perished and lost their all in the horrid disasters just past. Impossible that the charities of Abbieann would soon be asked for the regions of Calverinia and Abbieann. Numerous smaller fires, that seem to change their places almost while they watch them give forth smoke of a silvery white, a dirty yellow, and sometimes black from which issues small shoots of flame from time to time.

STARRING BELIEVES THE WHOLE CALVERINIAN COUNTRY IS ABRAILED,,  
BY CLAUDINIA MADE FOREST FIRES.

ABBIEANN, A'IRILATED BY THE EXPLOSION SHOCKS AND THE FLOOD..

AFTER studying on the matter while he remained on the boat now for a considerable time Starring began to believe that he was one of the witnesses of the after effects of one of the most spectacular catastrophes ever known to have happened, and if it really passed into the history of the world, it surely would make all other disasters combined look like nothing at all. Almost at Abbieann's very doors, in her beautiful middle Sister State, Calverinia, a word which means a Country of heaven,, a country with part winter zone, and tropic, disaster and destruction unparalleled of any of the past of her state have ruled. If the earth itself had opened to pour its relentless fires upon helpless humanity, if all the volcanoes had broken into explosions at once, they would be trifling in comparison even to the recent disasters of November 1912. And yet here is a catastrophe that breaks all records at Abbieann.

Starring believed, and so did many of the Christian generals, and Emperor Vivian also besides Violet and her sisters, that the terrible Abbieann disaster, as well as the horrors before which overwhelmed so many sections of a Calverinia, and other states, and destroyed an unestimated number of lives in an instant had about it certain unique features, that not only justified special attention beyond all ordinary calamities of nature but brought a great suspicion upon Claudinia as a cause of the whole thing.

However stupendous and most shocking the great catastrophes of the past in Calverinia may have been they were added to the difficulties caused by the latter, and the very telegraph, the submarine cables, and the railways and other means of communications were totally destroyed, and therefore before the printing presses could put it into newspapers and books it took about nearly a month to spread it abroad only through the lower sister states, and the camera has not yet been made ready to depict with perfect truth the very scenes of destruction themselves because the forest fires are assailing the whole Calverinian State as Starring believes.

Now Starring knows that the very beginning of the beautiful June month came in with a strange and mysterious conclusion of nature inconceivably tremendous almost at Abbieann's very doors, with all these agencies of modern progress at hand for recording and preserving every graphic detail also wiped out.

As the records first never were known, it was believed by surviving people that immeasurable eruptions had broken out from the ground, and earthquakes had been produced that wrecked the whole state, where if no communications had been destroyed the news could have been flashed throughout the nation with the speed of lightning the news came with the slowness as if there had been no communications at all, and a month came and went before even the most meager details were gotten of the disaster.

The first news bearers were Gertrude Angeline, and her followers, and she brought the details and also sent it by courier to Violet and her sisters who were the first receivers.

And the Vivian Girls laughed good heartily, because they believed Gertrude was up to one of her usual clever "jokes". When they learned it was true they were prostrated. As far as the news could spread however the tide of universal sympathy was aroused. And beyond measure. As can always be known the heart of mankind was wrung with grief. And prompt of course was the response to the cry for relief. The benevolence of the other sections of the world took practical form, and ships laden with food clothing shelter and money given out of the fullness of sympathetic sorrow, hastened as close as possible to the scene of the unusual amount of suffering. Of course while they were giving, the people of the nation wanted to know the whole truth of what happened, whether it was a volcanic eruption, a terrific earthquake, and if not what was it, and where did all the flood water come from...

So near to the very state of Abbieann was the greatest of all these disasters,, so immeasurably tremendous its awful effects, so widespread the simultaneous reports of other strange explosive disasters during July and August, throughout Calverinia and elsewhere, that no one dared ignore them. And what state would be the next to be stricken. And why should a country where all people are as good as can be should be devastated thus. Was this the beginning of a series of world catastrophes, or was the time quickly coming when the end of the world was nigh...? And what were the real causes of such disasters of nature, and could they not be foretold or averted. Or like the disasters of the past, did the enemy do it? If so, how and why!!!

These were the natural question questions rising in every mind. In response to these queries, and for the purpose of the country's cause to relate the whole story of this greatest of all catastrophes, is why Starring was out here now to go on in his work of discovering whether it was really a natural disaster, or done by the enemy. If the enemy was responsible..... The purpose of his expedition has been to combine in proper proportion, the various causes of the disaster, which when written out would give it permanent value for reading and reference, no less than immediate value for its rising the country's men to action if he can prove it is a disaster really caused by the enemy as is suspected.

If not, then nothing else can be done but let it go down in history as one of the worst natural disasters known. With that in view, Starring decided to find out and write down even scientific explanations of the causes of the so called "Volcanic" eruptions bursting out of the countryside in Bengal State, and the devastating floods that followed and all kindred disturbances of the awful catastrophe, to write

down a series of chapters relating the details of the most unusual disaster of all and on complete and authentic account, of the flood itself. Although this stricken region belong to the best part of suffering Calverinia, it was Abbleann that first received the news and came to her aid as far as possible, with ships, provisions and money. Abbleannia though not being able to prove it suspected the real cause of the catastrophe and therefore her armies were rising too like an overwhelming flood, and if Starring only proves, landelinia is guilty, then a storm will soon break upon landelinia that will be more overwhelming than the flood itself was in its sweep upon calverinia.

In preparing to present these subjects it has been a pleasure for Starring to recall his recent journeys in the Calverinian country, and all other localities that have suffered the great war disasters, and to look again at the photographs which he has taken and gathered there, now to include in his illustrations of the stories he will have published to reach the nation.

It is for him a melancholy contrast to note the situation of Abbleann as they were only a few months ago and the desolation that reigns, since the disaster broke loose on that awful June the first. To him also it is a great pleasure to acknowledge the prompt and generous courtesy of newspaper and war correspondents in for his sake permitting the use of their own graphic accounts of conditions in the devastated regions, and of accompanying him in his expeditions. These correspondents, are since the war been the writers and makers of current Abbleann history, always in the forefront when anything happens no matter how dangerous, tireless and fearless, and therefore for Starring their work has a quality of merit recognized by him so much that he permitted quite a number to accompany him on his expeditions.

Indeed this was to Starring like a portent of universal destruction as said it before, before or as if Starring was on some dead and destroyed world, blazed before a terrified heaven, and he was within the scene of where the crashes of the greatest disaster of the world burst with appalling threat upon the Abbleannian nation, and to shatter the world itself. Before this, this section of calverinia was joyful in the beautiful beauties of late springtime despite the ravages of the war elsewhere, and property and progress were reigning. Suddenly out of the region of peaceful state, a calamity beautiful, fertile and peaceful, came the shock of so called "tremendous volcanic eruptions from the very country side, the destruction of Abbleann and many cities villages and towns, the death in horrible nightmare and torture of countless men, women and children under the crack and in flood and fire, famine and thirst, the threat and the heartrending grief of millions mourning their lost ones, the wail of scores of the millions crying for rescue.

Starring from what he had seen so far realized now that it had been a spectacle of horror never to be obliterated from the memory of any survivors who had seen or been a partaker of it, or those who listened to the relief of the suffering. And indeed the one bright spot in the whole picture of terror was placed there by the demonstration of universal human sympathy, the brotherhood of man, and that touch of nature which makes the whole world kin, where ever suffering and disaster assails some stricken land. It is indeed the pity of the most grievous scene that had met the relief expeditions. They could not hardly write, the voice even trembles, in the desperate efforts to describe what horrors were there. All phrases fail, even the imagination retreats. No hundred million thrillion words are able to convey the whole of the desolation, the suffering, the grief, to one who saw it or not.

Indeed let the whole world be glad that such visitations in this story has not come true yet, and that hundreds of millions like in calverinia will not have to bear in their memory the terrors and the tears that followed fast upon this most vast of all catastrophes known. Man is indeed powerless to save when even in reality Nature herself assails, and indeed how feeble his boasted strength and intellect against the stupendous natural forces which rend mountains in twain, make the earth rock like the waves of the sea, but when a disaster occurs like in Calverinia he might as well give up all and be humbled.

Now the period has passed for the worst of these disasters, and the alarm alarm grow still worse because the war is growing in great intensity. Abbleann—Lake Belicia, the horrors of the Mic-Hollister and Arronburgs Run floods, four greatest disasters,——— and yet what part of the nation, or which state, and community would be next to feel the convulsions of the dreadful war, shuddering under the pressure of new floods, bursting with the expansive forces of tremendous volumes of explosives, like like the Krakatoa gases struggling to find a vent and blowing a whole island to pieces.

Starring since his expedition started and up to now has through some resources which he would not reveal learned of simultaneous disturbances and many frequent occurrences that had been reported near and far throughout the months of July and August, explosion and other disasters, flood and fire of immeasurable form that made him feel for sure that the enemy had something to do with the one he was investigating, as the ones reported were surely done by the enemy.

Mullenbatt was one to feel a severe shock of disaster. Next of the new bigger ones Angelinia Agathia Dorothy gale and many other places were scourged by a more tremendous flood than ever before. In quick succession came the news of actual or threatened explosion and shock and flood or fire disasters, from Angelinia State, calverinia, Angelinia State, Abyssinkile and western Calverinia, where scores of thousands of lives were lost, of disastrous battles, turning Calverinia into a land of hellish horror, from even extreme southern Calverinia scene of some of the most destructive forest fire and flood horrors ever known since the Abbleann disaster from Harting city. From many Calverinian counties, but none of those can compare with the horrors of pennall State and Counties, where explosions occurred far worse than if Krakatoa had erupted ten times the strength than she had been reported, with a noise heard for ten times the din heard at her own explosions, the most tremendous explosion and flood horror ever known, from elsewhere, in Eastern and a southeastern Calverinia which poured forward the most record breaking forest fires that destroyed thousands of miles of forests since it began, and is raging worse than ever, and indeed threat

oning every other forested region of Calverinia and other states. The whole population of calverinia stood aghast. If the hidden forces of nature were to manifest themselves in a series of most destructive assaults on the world, they would not compare to this. Starring in contemplating on the subject wondered exceedingly and with apprehension of what would be the news from the Blangiglomonian islands, connected with the rest of the world by Angelinia Agathia and Calverinia, and communicated by frequent ships of all kinds, by telegraphic cable, and right in the track also of the war terrific convulsion as these islands are near Vivian Wickey, where the greatest seige on all record pages with bloody battles and terrific cannon firing every day and night without a moment's pausing. The great and famous Catherine Isle in spite of the opposition of Blangiglomonian Creatures is in possession of the glundolians, and the creatures big and powerful as they are fled from these islands to the long Blangiglomonian islands for safety, and the only reason the latter isles are not in the possession of the enemy is because they are fortified as Vivian Wickey is, and held by millions of dangerous Abbleannian soldiery, and willing foreign fighters for the cause too.

The guns from the fortifications of these islands could blow every war ship out of the water. These islands maintain the noise of vivian Wickey from their side. The region of vivian Wickey is a land of craters, caused by terrific explosions of mines, and the shill fire of both sides makes the region look like a country with hundreds of miles of terrific volcanic eruptions, geysers, and fire and all other dreadful volcanic phenomena.

What might be the consequence of the war results there? was it strange that a chill of apprehension was felt by all who stopped to think of the disastrous possibilities when even the disasters, and the terrific noise of battles, and frightful immeasurably loud gun fire and shell explosions and all the other crazy clamor of the war has almost drove frenzied blangiglomonian creatures in these states of Calverinia and Angelinia also wild, and crazy.

Where once before Blangiglomonian Creatures could be seen every day as often as birds, now one only appears a year or so and never lands. No one the farcious in these regions asks, "Where is safety for us, if there is none for them? Or what is coming. Is to morrow the end of the world?"

There was lots of work for science to do, while the sympathetic humanity were engaged in the relief work, but the scientific men and the scientific concerns were somewhat apprehensive and did not care to take the chance of making investigations of the disaster, not that they were afraid of the resultant effects of the catastrophes but of the enemy scouting parties, that may roam even these regions to prevent such investigations.

The greatest students of volcanic and seismic phenomena, along took the chance to scan the situation, studied the conditions, and endeavored to add to what they could to the sum of human knowledge that might guide threatened communities elsewhere how to predict and how to escape such awful calamities, and these alone had brought back the reports, that the disaster looks mighty "darn" queer to them. One man said to his superior "If those disasters are not enemy made I'll take sulphur and nitrogen ten times a day." Never before since world science reached its present state of widespread learning had there been such an opportunity to draw lessons from a catastrophe that might serve to save life in the future, but never could they make out what this was caused by, except by the foe alone, as any of them said, "It was not of nature to do this, there was no so called volcanic activity, and the nature of the scenes positively proves someone sort of mine explosion."

Such was the effect upon the whole nation and its peoples. Sodom and Gomorrah, the cities of the plain, destroyed for their sins by the rain of sulphurous flames from on high was nothing compared to the Calverinian war disasters. By these explosions many towns were buried like Pompeii but in a few minutes, either by land slides, or by the debris thrown up by the explosions, and hundreds of towns not touched by flood or fire, played off they were the "Lieben Earthquake" to the destruction of uncounted number of lives, these were the famous horror of the Abbleann disaster, and when the news began to leak through the interest of the world was roused as it had not been since nations began to exist.

When the most violent of the floods had ceased, when the work of the relief parties and the others had ended, it became possible for the time to attempt a realization of what had occurred, and the far reaching effect of this dreaded force of war horrors.

The news came to foreigners, bringing thankfulness, that almost by a miracle the splendid foreign excursion ships in the Mic-Hollister Run river, barely missed destruction in the terrible disaster. These ships had put into the northern river harbor of the city the day before, signs of danger were foreseen, but only the evening before the explosions the ships left the harbor. It was considered for them a most miraculous escape, for if they had remained long enough to have participated in the terrific scene all of these foreign ships would have been destroyed.

There were about sixteen of these ships and there were over three thousand excursionists aboard each ship. One of the most remarkable features of the whole disaster was the great topographical changes it made and threatened to make in the river valley region of the great Calverinian state, of which Starring and his followers took notice of. In some places and extending for scores of miles the country side sank thirty feet deeper than usual, and the river bottom deepened to about as many feet. This easily explains why cable communications with the landscapes by river and underground with the main land was cut off. Some of the rivers became almost dangerous to navigation to any ship or steamer. In places of the rivers where previously there were as many as forty feet of water, there remained not enough water for a river schooner, while many known river islands had entirely disappeared. The region of the explosion area was altered to such an extent as to be beyond any means of identification to what it former was. The changes in land levels and rivers were not confined to the immediate center of disaster but extended as far south as Francis Atlanta. Vessels plying between these localities found it necessary to make long detours through branches if it wished to reach port.

Very serious transformations went on or had occurred in the vicinity of Abbleann as Starring noticed, where a considerable portion of a high sloping hill slid into the river, leaving a wide inlet in place of the former mountain estate of some well to do farmer. Vessels that endeavored at the few weeks of the disaster to approach Abbleann from the north west reported it impossible to get nearer than



fifty miles to the scene of the catastrophe, and at that distance the wider stretches of the monstrous sea like expanse of the Mic-Mollesstervik River was intensely and seriously perturbed as if from a submarine volcano, boiling and hissing continually.

The theory was well advanced that the river was draining out somewhere after having been swollen to terrifically by the floods that recently poured into it from the deluge which swept so much of Abbleann away. Whether a flood had swollen this part of the river remained to be determined, but conditions certainly seemed to point to such an occurrence. In any event now the disasters at Abbleann and Adeleheid were regarded as warnings to the whole nation, and by the inhabitants of every city and town, in all other sections of the Calverinian "HELL."

The eminent volcano scientists, studying volcanic eruptions all their lives, and who had investigated this, while other scientists backed out and would not come, held to the statement that the big craters were the results of tremendous outbursts of mining underground, and not volcanic eruptions. They went so far as to predict the possibilities of the same thing occurring again if the Abbleannian Governments did not take steps to drive landolinia out of Calverinia by sledge hammer force.

The news of these so called "eruptions" caused panic among all the inhabitants of southern, western and eastern as well as northern Calverinia, and other war torn States. As the cities of St Lucia, Dominica, Montserrat, Guadeloupe, Antigua, St. John, Nevis, and St. Kitts and Thomas, were also destroyed being near Abbleann with a great loss of life among the inhabitants there was a great concern throughout Calverinia over the possibility of disasters striking them at any very other city and town, all of which were unguarded and as exposed as Abbleann and Adeleheid.

During the latter half of June many of the people of the other sections of Calverinia left the cities and towns to escape the possibilities of disasters of the same kind.

Not alone in the beautiful country of Calverinia, and other sections of northern Angelinia, but in many other parts of southern Abbleann, the explosions had been heard and the shocks of the concussions were felt. The concussions as Starring recorded were reported from the southern part of Abbleann state itself, but no destruction of towns or fatalities occurred. The disturbances occurring about a few minutes later were much believed to be connected with the so called "eruptions" near Abbleann and Adeleheid.

Pandora, Abbleann, at about One Fifteen, felt a series of unusual earthquake shocks. For over fifteen minutes, the earth trembled regularly, at secondary intervals but the concussions were not like actual earthquakes, as buildings shuddered without any one in the streets feeling any sensation from the ground whatever. Yet in towns and cities fashionable hotels, and cathedrals and all other big buildings were visibly shaken and all loose household articles, and so forth did atoms that would either surprise the witnesses or cause them to be bent double with laughter. Every shock was preceded, as Starring recorded by a strange low rumbling sound, not underground but some where in the air, like low booming thunder, followed lastly by a few sharper detonations from the direction of Abbleann. Pandora is five thousand square miles from the scene.

Many in Pandora aroused from their beds by the strange shocks and thundering, saw even from there as they laid the glow in the sky from the forest fires far to the south and east. It remained there as long as night continued, and the sky overhead in the morning was so hazy with smoke that the sun only shone as a ball through it. Starring felt that he and his company were to be marooned in Abbleann for a long time. The forest fires partly surrounding it, greatly increased in its fury, and owing to the threatening aspect of the forest fires, work of exploring the city for a while was suspended. After his first explorations of the city, the forest fires though far in the distance increased considerably, and once in a while loud explosions were heard. By this time the smoke clouds from the conflagration greatly increased, and indeed the scene was if a whole country side of volcanoes were in the most violent eruption and were spouting forth fire and smoke. One of the conflagration though only thirty thirty five miles away was burning so fiercely that flames shot into the air apparently clear across the camp canopy of sky over head in Abbleann. The entire eastern country side east of Abbleann was hidden from view of those on the boat by the ever increasing fog of smoke. Every now and then a dense strake of smoke would come toward the boat hiding everything out of sight, and continued to do so for hours. The worse of the forest fire is sixty five miles from their over observation, and makes a beautiful and exciting sight at night. Some of Starring's followers are frightened, and say they have never known before of such a forest fire horror as the present one. Others with Starring are greatly interested in the scene, and are not generally alarmed.

As was expected by Starring, some river steamers from the southwest, brought to him of a flanking movement of the flames, and that a vast column of smoke and fire was seen during a full day and night in the terrible southwest, a new point indeed. The steamer captain who reported this startling news, sailed from Big girl Knoll July the twenty sixth, but owing to the heavy clouds of smoke which shut off his view of that section of the land, he was unable to determine whether the fire was heading northwestward or northeastward. The captain also reported that he passed another large city that had been ruined by the horrible explosions of June the first. He said the town of Riedly Junction had been buried under a mass of wreckage thrown by the explosions, and probably half of its people had perished in bed.

Shocks were felt of sufficient strength to keep the residents of the entire region in a state of terror, and little was done to repair the damage done by them. For weeks before a black ball of smoke hung across the sky from the eastern horizon, and the glare from the distant conflagration always illuminated the sky. Many of the inhabitants not in the flood zone fled their homes to places of safety and these escaped frightful deaths. It was long believed that the people had perished all for enough

6 272  
It was impossible for any one to explore the ruins of that city. Starring had heard that many of the bodies found after the disaster were in life like positions as though death had come in an instant as indeed may have been the case. But the few bodies that Starring did see were so burned as to make identification impossible, but he saw so other kind. Those of course taken from the ruins before the conflagration hit the city have been identified by the searching parties, which were under military control and were conducted under orders. No doubt immediately after the catastrophe the scenes in Adeleheid were heart-rending, burial parties worked day and night but it was impossible for the dead to be cared for as their friends had wished. Military rule was established before the conflagration in the town to prevent vandals from working, for such property as had not been destroyed must be protected. One of the great misfortunes arises from the fact that the storehouses of provisions had been swept out of existence, and already at Calverine and Pandora big as those cities are food was exhausted for they were overrun by refugees from all parts of the country. And every day for months appeals continued to come in for assistance while meantime the few provision stores are under close guard by the soldiers. Elsewhere in the country there is no food, and it was a fact that hundreds of thousands were still starving.

As Starring was looking on the Abbleann disaster as proofs of theories, which investigators have been long holding, and regarding the immensity of the catastrophe said to the Captain after pondering for a few minutes on the situation:

"It is incomprehensible to me that since the terrible war began, and disasters of a terrible kind has occurred people will persist for months in continually taking their lives in their hands by taking for granted that the enemy cannot do such things any more, that the Christian soldiery will prevent it and so on. They might as well make their homes in a volcanic crater, with lava bubbling up and an eruption threatening. For months the Gemini have held that there is a certain amount of danger especially in any part of the war zone extending from northern Angelinia state, through Calverinia, and partway into Abyssinikile. The Abbleann flood disaster has extended from Bengal state, and County, from around Abbleann, and Nellie Calverine, and the country side of Central Calverinia, in oblong form to Northern Angelinia, and thence part way into the state of Angeline line, and finally connecting with and along the Angelinian boundary line, and going toward Vivian Wickey, where the floods even passed far beyond. In that locality the flood branches off, also up through Delights Junction, and pushes through Lake Selicia, through the southwestern Mic-Mollesstervik Run Valley. It has been shown conclusively that all this section was flood stricken and frightfully devastated. Half of the number of towns even now are still partly or entirely submerged. There is usually or little or no hope for the recovery of many of the smaller villages. This means too that no warning had been given of either the results of the explosion or the flood. I cannot understand why people will not be awakened by the disaster."

"The effects is too clear." Said the Captain. And the area affected is now much larger than known at first. If other cities have not suffered severely there is reason to fear that their turn will come, nor is it by any means certain that corresponding war disasters have not occurred elsewhere without our knowledge or may soon follow throughout Angelinia, or parts of Abbleann. In the presence of such war made forces it may seem we are just now helpless and we can only prepare to relieve the sufferers as speedily as possible, and pray to God to aid us in finding out the right cause of the catastrophes and find some remedies to avert them if they are caused by the enemy. If they are natural disturbances as at first feared then nothing can be done and we must be resigned. But even now such steps as may be possible in looking to the relief of the sufferers of the disaster still continues, and representatives are again and again being sent in every locality possible for the purpose of gathering exact information regarding the fate of friends and relatives living elsewhere.

Ever since the disaster unspeakable horror and anguish and desperation has resulted from the inability to obtain news from any part of the disaster region because all communications are severed with the whole nation. Without hope that the number of victims has been over estimated, there is ever the feeling that the apparently impossible has happened. The suspense has resulted in the prostration of countless women and men whose relatives are believed to have perished either from the shocks of the explosions or the flood. It seems that it was impossible for any to have escaped from the places more nearer the blasts as they were all caught asleep. Neither do they understand how the big city of Abbleann could be so totally destroyed while other places as near escaped only partially damaged. For all of the people it is utterly hard to rob themselves of the only hope that is left them. Still it is useless for them to take to themselves what reason teaches may be a delusion. If Abbleann has been totally destroyed, as has been described by the dispatches, then there remains nothing to hope for. All of the other cities around and near Abbleann must have been destroyed by the same blasts, that wiped out the main city of Abbleann. Adeleheid lies closest to the explosion that tore down Abbleann, and she too was wiped out. It has been impossible for any one throughout our country to fully realize the most terrible calamity that has befallen Calverinia. In those cities and towns destroyed by the wholesale disaster many are dead, who had friends and relatives in safer districts. Therefore every body could worry. I know of two friends

who left their parents in Adeloheld. The parents were never heard from. At first most of the population guessed they were all stunned, too stunned to act, but now the whole nation knows the full extent of the loss, and have been doing what they could to lessen the effects of the blow. There are about forty five families in Angelinia Agathia who came from Abbleann. All are fairly well to do. Their relatives remained behind. Steps have been taken to give such aid to these addoned ones as can be possible. I air want to correct the impression that prevails here that warning was given by the disaster coming by volcanic disturbances of Mt Calverine. We had letters from many friends who are now dead that no such a thing as a disaster was impending. In none of the letters is mention made of a threatened activity of any volcanoes in any vicinity, and Mt Calverine was quiet. The volcano is always giving warning and if it threatened to erupt the people would have recognized their danger had the volcano given such warnings as I have seen asserted in some wild news. Yet for a time all accounts agree that clouds of smoke from Mt Calverine filled the air five or six days before the disaster. This disaster at Abbleann because of its size, and of the unusual flood resulting from it brought the whole world to pay it instant attention when the news spread broadcast. It indeed was a disaster so appalling, and so enormous in magnitude that it can be destined to be remembered by the world forever, and may have appalled the very beings of heaven.

When the war was young there were notable warnings given by the enemy, that they could start surprising disasters. As the war progressed, the vigor of the horror and conflicts, and all kinds of war disturbances increased, the noise of the war and battles became more and more violent, some battles were audible ten miles distant, even a twenty and thirty miles distant, and still battles raged fiercer and waxed louder, and the great thunders of the battles of Pedernine and Evangeline St. Claire astonished the inhabitants that dwelt over an area for a hundred miles from the scene. And the forest fires have for months caused this pall of darkness that continually hang over the skies. Now has occurred this supposed frightful convulsive convulsion, which tore away a large part of the country, destroyed Abbleann and other cities, and started an enormous flood. In this final effort all records of explosions ever known to man, even of volcanoes have been completely broken.

The noise was plainly heard at Calverine, two hundred and fifty miles away, where weaker houses crashed, windows all went out of every building, houses of all kinds trembled, and the windows rattled as if heavy artillery was being discharged in the streets of the city. It certainly startled the inhabitants of Angelinia Agathia, and shook a number of the buildings there to ruin. The ears of dwellers in the neighboring states received a considerable shock. The sonorous waves rolled over the two coasts of Calverinia, th they were heard and felt on the shores of Angelinia. Angeline vine was not too far south, nor was Abyssinkile too far northward.

Evidence of the great explosion were seen in the country and elsewhere, the air waves spreading all over the world. It also taught lessons that the enemy can do this and worse. Before the occurrence no one had the slightest idea that such a catastrophe could occur. And because of forest fires, the newspapers in Abbleannia and her other states were full of accounts of strange appearance in the heavens probably produced by the smoke. These came from Mic-Hollester in Abbleannia, Concontinia, southern Angelinia, Dondobia Tripodgonia and other places. All had the same tale to tell. All these phenomena were due to the smoke of forest fires.

There was strange glories of the ordinary sunsets which was enhanced by the splendor which has dwelt in the memory of all those who might have been permitted to see it, while Calverinia lay in two twilight darkness for months. The smoke of the awful fire produced this.

... where the floods had not touched all combustible substances was destroyed. I was told that even bones of animals such as horses, mules and the like full of moisture played for a while and then remained charred and melancholy wrecks. Every other combustible thing boiled to ashes. Therefore for all this time since the horror broke out bodies of all victims in amid the heaps of once smouldering ruins. That was all. That Abbleann and the stripe of river country north and northwest were devastated in an instant, was due even to the even the first outbreak of the explosions, though the direction of the winds, and the forest fires raging where the explosions occurred had quite a good deal to do with it all.

In on way therefore it is probably sure how one can understand the extreme eastern part of Abbleann, where the other people were also in bed, escaped annihilation though it too must have suffered. Rocks and dust and all kinds of ground debris mud and water fell upon that section, so do no doubt a great deal of harm, but did not destroy it, for it was too far off from the main blasts. If the windows went out from the concussion and only the tallest buildings were thrown down. For many days after this most awful of blasts, floods occurred that were never heard of before. Yet I heard that the erupted materials thrown by the series of terrific explosions, filled the ravines, and was hurled down upon river courses, also doing great destruction but a most of the inhabitants in their course had some chance at least to escape.

Great convulsions produced by the awful concussion opened in the hills. They said the earth undulated like waves. Rivers were thrown out of their courses by the land of land levels caused by the blasts. In some places they submerged the land and formed lakes or added to the flood, constant rumblings after the explosions, and terrific five and other horrid storms made the surroundings so terrible that many v persons were said to have actually died of fright.

"That seems stranger yet," said the Scientist, "I am almost believed or forced to believe that volcanism had something to do with it."

"Evidence so far seems that," admitted Starring, "I cannot conceive to save my life how explosions could be so enormous, and if so that caused it. Those who believe the disaster was caused by explosions believe the forest fires exploded enormous ammunition galleries placed to hide the munition stores from the enemy. Yet the many Abbleannian and other news papers printed just the w few weeks after the great calamity, and received in other parts of the country a month after the catastrophe, had served to give a graphic picture of the situation in Calverinia as it was after the horror before the outer world knew anything of the dangerous occurrence. Many in our country and the thousands upon thousands of letters written and mailed to our correspondents after those fatal days, and the printings in magazines and all other books and so forth gave the clear idea of what had been going on. I read the paper of the Pandora Times two weeks after the disaster, and it had this story on June the 5th of the days of flood horror proceeding the destruction of Abbleann by the crashing explosions; because of the repeated news of the disaster and the ensuing floods, and fires raging, the whole country and northern Calverinia, and the whole of Abbleannia in general is showing signs of the greatest uneasiness. Calverinia is desolated. It is blamed on Angelinia. Whether the disasters were of natural occurrences is too complicated."

While they were thus talking, dense volumes of smoke appeared in the straight north and now flames could be seen. Flames were visible also closer to the new quarter in the southwest, and there was strange rumbling noises. Some of starlings following were were thrown into great consternation by these sights, and the strange sounds, and especially again by the darkening of the day by volumes of thicker smoke. There was an exodus from all over the district.

The northern section of the city which Starring wished to explore appeared enveloped as if in a fog, and all the newer country side was wrapped in the smoke which issued from the conflagration. The greatest anxiety prevailed among the explorers, and they all were tempted to abandon the city altogether. However this anxious morning was passed thanks however to a sudden springing of a westerly wind, and the situation appeared better at ten thirty thirty o'clock, but as the breezes died away at about noon, the fog began to come back again, and the whole ruins of the city presented a most dismal aspect, causing Starring much alarm, and he wondered whether he should retreat from the city or remain through the night as he had planned.

Toward evening however although everything was not quite so good the aspect was decidedly encouraging, the wind again freshened, and less excitement was visible among Starring's followers.

About seven o'clock one of the correspondents came back and reported that at noon that day a stream of fire had suddenly rushed up the southwestern slope of a ridge west of Abbleann north, and following the course of the River Esther, overwhelmed everything, and burnt everything in its path. Estates and buildings were destroyed by this fiery wave, which according to this reporter appeared to rise in gathering flames to a height of the sloping mountains themselves. When the conflagration had poured on across the stream, and had passed on it was found that the town of Bernice five miles from the ridge, and four forty eight straight north west of Abbleann was wiped out by fire. The burning conflagration had only taken thirty five minutes from the time he first perceived it to reach this town fifteen miles from the start. Along the left of the conflagration however a remarkable phenomenon occurred before the changes of wind. The sea of fire, was checked all along the front of its left wing for a extent of three miles, but retraced its progress in another direction, and reached two other towns, creating a general panic, and the people there had made for the ravines and open spaces and for lakes for safety. Though the conflagration changed course again, without great damage done to the main forests in these localities, the panic continued intensified by terrible detonations from somewhere somewhere, accompanied by dense emissions of smoke and lurid flashes of flame, and Starring wondered what it could mean.

"I'm going there to see," said Starring.

"No, no, no not now don't," said the correspondent. "It is too dangerous."

But Starring would not be daunted and in two hours he was at the range enough to witness the whole scene. It might have been awful in daylight when the reporter saw it, but now being night when Starring arrived, it was more terrible still, and far off in the glare of the flames Starring saw on hill slopes near lakes and streams hundreds of people, carrying children, running northward or straight westward, wailing and screaming, and running aimlessly up and about the slopes. Starring believed among these refugees the mental strain was becoming unendurable, and he wished he could help them but by his own side, the way was unapproachable. He at first decided to

sent a wireless telegram to Pandora and near by places imploring that persons be chartered to bring away the terrified people from this region, but as there could be no means of boats coming here those who had agreed to accompany him, surmounted to have the refugees brought to north Abbeinn where they would be sheltered for the time being. Starring however feared the city itself was in danger, and not then wishing to give many details of events immediately following the disaster, he decided to try this if it was possible to get to them. The whole ruined city as far as possible was lit up by the flames from this new pier part of the conflagration, everything covered with smoke and he said to the head scientist,

"My own calmness astonishes me, and yet we all have to await the event tranquilly. So far their only suffering is from the heat and smoke that penetrates everywhere, but we ourselves must be calm. Some of your own followers are not a bit anxious. You alone seem frightened. If we secure them there will be a numerous company to be refused in those ruins. Will they escape or will they not? Can we reach them, safely and bring them home? It will be that God alone wills. We will have our last thoughts on the subject. Tell brother Robert Camp, to detain some of his followers around to the north and see if we can intercept the fugitives. This will perhaps accomplish your desire, but be careful as it is dangerous."

The Scientist whose name was Paul Turner rushed off to obey. Robert Camp the assistant scientist was notified and after three hours of labor and under great difficulty and facing terrific heat and blinding smoke he finally reached the head of the fugitives. A whole population of the towns threatened by the fire was flocking toward him and his party. The people were panic stricken, and at first would not obey his commands. The scene before him indicated impending disaster and the whole region presented an aspect unknown to the scientists. The region was a terrific inferno, a real hell on earth. Robert Camp hurried out to them!

"They poor people, the ruins of northern Abbeinn are your only refuge. Follow me and my company and we'll get you out of this in a hurry." For a time they did not seem to heed him, and the air being pressing, Robert Camp began to grow nervous, but finally they hearkened to him and he brought at least the rest of them into the city.

In the meantime all of Starring's intentions of making an expedition for Eastern Abbeinn had been postponed, as just now the region was inaccessible, and in that direction on the hillsides and forest plain there were many large and luminous sections, and sometimes there occurred a terrible section of air which seemed to try and drag him and his followers irresistibly toward the danger zone in spite of all their resistance. Sometimes terrific sheets of flame, could be seen sweeping up, and then to disappear in the clouds of smoke. The following morning there was still complete darkness, caused by the dense volume of smoke, and the entire country all around Abbeinn was being turned into a chaotic waste. All the trees of the forests were going.

With the approach of light however, he saw that the outlines of the section of the city he now was in imperfectly revealed. Indeed the streets (made of debris) were so horrible that the course of streets could not be followed. Yet he yet in spite of the horrible surroundings, and the universal wave of fire that threatened what remained of the city, Starring decided to examine the contents of the remaining houses if there were any. As soon as it was possible, he first in coming across some of them examined the bottom of some of the victims burned to a crisp. Skimming along the river shore others of his followers would watch for an opening, then land and start their own explorations. So Starring's surprise he exactly came across the tower and clock, which had stopped at the exact hour of the disaster.

The clock had stopped at exactly one minute after one. Starring said to one of the men,

"It is now known by this that at one minute, there lay this huge and beautiful city smiling in the late evening night, that in another it was a sea of crashing, rumbling rain and a mass of swirling flames and waters, with every soul of the eight million writhing in the throes of death. The evening before no doubt all its church bells were ringing joyful chimes in the ears of Abbeinnians twenty million people, the next the flames roared bells were sounding a horrible requiem for eight million dead... One vast of nightly breeze flames over cathedral spires and domes, over fountains, arches and roofs, and engulfed and through the streets of a populous and light hearted city, the next except a lone mass of either white hot ruins or upon a sea of water where the city had stood. The sun trying to shine through a smoke haze, first glistened one moment on sparkling fountains, on elevated railroads, green parks, and beautiful forests, its next dim rays shone on smoldering metal, blistered flame wrecked squares and tremendous forest fires, and awful floods.

One day the and the city was all light and color all gayety and grave, the next its ruins looked as though they had been crushed over with a hundred centuries of solitude and silence."

Indeed Abbeinn is a vast charnel house. Its surviving portions, starting on the northwestern end for nearly three or four leagues the rotten dirty wreckage strewn waters of what at all remains of the flood, and of Lake Angeline too, its smoking ruins had become the smoking and dreadful funeral pyre of no one knows how many, not one who lived long enough to tell a story that will stand firm, awful, unforgettable as that of other dreadful calamities. Abbeinn was as dead as Pompeii itself. Not a hint of her people not swept away by the flood lay fathoms deep in a tomb made in the twinkling of an eye by the collapse of their homes, and sealed forever under tons of explosion thrown wreckage, mud, avalanches of sand rock dirt, and a hurricane of all other debris.

And near the outemba city, the forest fires as from a world of volcanoes poured its stinking smokes in long walls of curling wreaths and fantastic rolls, that mounted thousands of feet aloft. Such was the disaster which burst upon the hapless people of pennant state, while almost at the same moment a sister State, Angeline, was suffering from a kindred fate. These two states underwent the shock of nature's assault and sank in grief before a horror stricken world.

Look at this once verdant hillside about forty miles yonder, in the shade of whose sheltering trees, people had built even their summer resorts, or found their innocent pleasures. Now this shadowing hill looks like a fiery vent, and the whole world seems aflame. If we do not succeed in our work, what will Glandelinia do next, for I know she is responsible."

"It is hard to tell," said one of the scientists. "Since the war started Calvernia is no longer a destructive effects of the contest. Many other cities are threatened with destruction. A part of Calvernia was practically destroyed over two years ago by a great hurricane of fire that swept whole blocks away. If we do not succeed why not beg help of God on bended knees."

This they did.

"DOES any one know for positive what time the explosions really occurred.?????" asked one of the scientist,

"You could not tell for sure," declared Starring. "I know I was not there at that dreadful time. But Angeline, whose told me, too bad she is not with me just now, having left her on the boat that at about two minutes after one the explosives burst their bonds and bore the terrible destruction to the ill fated city. She told me the first ten minutes of the shocks were not hardly bad at all, only tumbling down the highest buildings, but nevertheless within the last ten minutes perhaps three quarters of the lower sections of the city was completely reduced into a heap of ruin, all that section being swept to the ground, while the extreme eastern section a further south, on the shore of Lake Angeline, sank into the very lake, with a destruction of three million people who were literally drowned in all their beds. A doctor who was killed either in the northern section within even a few seconds four million others were killed in the wreck of the houses or singed by clouds of flame, and the ruins and streets of northern Abbeinn were heaped with dead bodies, soon to be incinerated in the conflagrations that were to follow. Within ten minutes the northern section of the city had been or had disappeared in a whirling flame hurled upon the city from burning forests by the explosions, though for many hours the inflammable portions of the city continued to burn until all was consumed that could be while later the lower sections in the west and south west was overwhelmed in the enormous flood that resulted four hours afterwards..."

That part of the city was no more. The dike of Lake Angeline was leveled by the concussion, and the openings let loose a discharge of waters, which rolled upon the city engulfing everything before it. This city as we see here was destroyed, not by forest fires, and not by showers of red hot rocks and lava as many believed, but by the concussions of a explosions, and by one all consuming blast of suffocating, heat and clouds of flame hurled from forest fires upon the northern and by the explosions.

Death came to the inhabitants instantly even before they could get out of their beds, and it was not a matter of hours or minutes, was not a matter of seconds, and they did not even burn to death. The buildings crashed into sudden ruin while they were asleep, and those who did have a chance to awaken and leap out of their beds, died by breathing flame, and their bodies were buried under wreckage or burned afterwards. It is not merely true that no person inside the limits of so vast a city escaped, but it is a sure and positive fact that no person who did escape from their beds as the houses began to crash, crash into ruin lived long enough to either escape the buildings out into the streets, or lived long enough to take two steps toward escape of any kind, and those who may have succeeded in escaping into the streets perished there. This fact will go on record as the most astounding of all catastrophes."

"It is strange," said the Scientist, as he looked again and again at the ruins with the feeling of a man lost on a dead world like the moon-the moon. "The manner of the annihilation of this immense city or at least three quarters of it is more unique in the history of all worlds great disasters than any catastrophe known. What I wish to know why it is that the extreme eastern section which we have not gone to yet has been said to entirely escape. I don't believe it. Pompeii, and Lisbon, and earthquake horrors of other cities has no parallel, and cities not destroyed by floods or blazes are wiped out by the demonic Red Plague, and other cities are buried. But where the extreme southeastern part of Abbeinn once stood, Lake Angeline covers now. That part of the city has gone out of sight forever. The half dead victims brought away by boats from ill fated shipping in the harbor of this city, talked of a hurricane of flame that had come upon them, and it is my opinion that the northern part of Abbeinn almost received a visitation something like that at Pierre on Martinique but of a hundred times greater volume."

I can't understand this general, and it seems a dreadful miracle for a disaster of this time. The phrases of witnesses and those who escaped escaped with their lives was no figure of speech, but a literal statement of what had happened. Yet when the first rescue parties reached the scene, hoping to recover and dispose of the many bodies to be lying in the streets, or rather on the ground where streets once were, or before they arrived it was impossible in all places to trace the line between streets and building sites, they were surprised to see nothing of Abbeinn, but fogs of smoke, large stretches of swiftly moving waters, and forest fires in the east. The only place then that could be approached was northeastern Abbeinn and northern part too which were on too high an elevation to be reached by the torrents. Many of the victims were killed so suddenly that the expressions on their faces did not have time to change to the lines of agony or of fear. That surely proves they did not die by burning, though scores of thousands of the bodies had been found charred, and half consumed, and they were not suffocated, for suffocation is slow and miserable. It can only mean that they were killed in the wreckage of their homes while asleep, or those who did escape out into the streets perished there, for them that the bath of burning flames into which the northern parts of the city was plunged affected the victims like a terribly virulent poison when the first whiff of the heated fire gases entered their lungs."

"Your statement seems strange," said Starring. "I have received many written statements and also reports that many of the victims were found amid the ruins in the streets who had died, with their hands to their noses and mouths. Yet it might be probable that that one motion of the arm was probably the only one that they made before death took them. Others were found who had fallen on their faces, and died with their noises noses and lips pressed into the earth."

There was even no time for a run, perhaps they did not have a single moment's time to even cry out or to even breathe a prayer. It was as if northern Abbeinn had been just dipped into hell and then set out to cool. Despite the ravaging explosions, and resultant floods the for a forest fire in the east went burning on... but that no longer made any difference... In the three quarters of the western section of the city all

and the heat and smoke was reduced sufficiently to encourage a second and closer examination of the nearest explosion crater itself, or the area immediately surrounding it. Even after a few days of apparent retreating, another change in the direction of the wind might follow, so that an approach to the crater surrounded by endangered woods was attended with the utmost peril. Nevertheless Starring accomplished this time by only two daring scientists risked their lives to visit the place of greatest interest, and greatest horror to Abbiennan. It was about forty miles from Abbiennan a little east by north, and going on horseback it took about nearly a day to get there. But he reached there and looked down into the huge crater. Here he spent three hours taking some observations of the wreckage of ground and stone all around it. He never saw a volcanic crater as big as this one. The opening of the crater itself was a vast, queerly shaped hole about five thousand yards wide, and nearly twice as long. This time there was nothing exciting to happen except that once in a while when a little breeze sprang a smoke came down from some of the fires as to threaten his vision and make it hard for breathing. One particularly thick cloud swept by so that he could not see his hand before his face. This finally caused him again to give up his study and observations, but he learned as he had suspected that this was no volcanic crater, it had no such formation, the debris was only of ground and stone, and no lavas of any kind. He also made the important discovery that about twelve miles northwest, was the crater he had examined first, and though smaller was nearly of the same formation, and that the blast had hurled the same debris, and also of a new phenomenon. Materials seen in caverns was scattered over the ground.

And also had been thrown up in high columns, and the sands of a quicksand bog had been scattered over the territory.

Starring however waited until the smoke would be dispersed, and then again stood on the edge of the crater, and looked down on the appearance of what looked by a black bottomless gulf below. It was like a huge bottomless chasm or crevasses with perpendicular walls disappearing into the darkness below. They could not see bottom and wondered if it went down into a cavern or one of the explosion galleries. A part of the chasm opened out toward Abbiennan but the enormous column of smoke cut off the view in that direction. There were hundreds of large cracks in the ground all about them such about a foot or sometimes three feet wide. There were crusts of mudbogs all about, but they saw no debris that would tell of a volcanic eruption. The whole cut face of debris consisted of dirt, mud, huge piles of gigantic rock fragments and every footstep dislodged mud and stones, and their footing was most insecure. There were also clouds of sulphurous smoke, though which the wind tore at intervals. The scene was the most terrifying of all, and gave an idea to Starring of the force of one of the explosions. And yet he knew he had not seen the craters of the most violent of the explosions.

The trip to this crater was over a long and rough passage, covered with all kinds of debris, tangled forests, and even bogs. Even in the forests there were there were hundreds of small holes and cracks all about the travelers and they had to step or jump over many of them. And as they proceeded there were terrifying gorges full of hot burned forest debris on each side of them. While they remained a few days near the explosion crater, they went to what was left of Vello Plantation, ten miles away and their position there too was dangerous. They followed an old surviving road to the point where the forest fire tornado had swept across it, and from there they followed down the track of the tornado.

The spectacle was truly appalling here. There were humble numberless smoking tree trunks on every side, and the ground debris was still hot in many places. All around were masses of yellow mud colored smoke. Starring knew now that this was a part of the passage of the forest fire horror. So far away he heard many fearful detonations and saw huge columns of black smoke, alive with all kinds of flashes rise into the air to the height of a mile and three quarters. Starring soon abandoned the region for fear of his or his followers becoming overcome by the heat, and on the return had a wonderful view into the awful smoking granitic valley, which though only smoldering now was like a tremendous seething gorge of awful volcanic activity. They tried to take a good look at this valley but it was like looking down into a white hot smoking furnace, and they nearly lost each other in the dense smoke clouds. However they planted a record stake at the highest point they reached near the edge of this valley on which they inscribed their names. Later Starring first returned to the northern suburb of the fragment of Abbiennan, and later in the evening some of the scientists came back from their splendid trip to reach the rim of the explosion crater. One of them said he and his companions had been enveloped in smoke clouds, and that they therefore did not reach the actual edge of the crater itself. One of them was almost prostrated by the heat, and another by the smoke, and the others became exhausted and suffered immensely from thirst. They had not reached the crater. On the return to Abbiennan an enormous new column of black and white smoke rose from the forest to a height estimated at twenty miles in big puffs and immense rolls, finally spreading rapidly into a big mushroom shaped cloud, which under all the other clouds appeared to have a diameter of a hundred and forty miles. It was forty miles away, and seemed as near as five hundred feet.

The new spectacle indeed was most impressive, and the region was now shrouded in intense gloom, like that which usually accompanies a total eclipse of the sun. The cause of such a spread and increase of the forest fires was inexplicable. Thus it was that the efforts of staring so far, because of the continued threat of danger, seemed to offer no promise of success or conclusion...

"A thrall of the blackest despair is cast over this whole unhappy country," said Starring. "This whole region of Calverinia is one whole vast tomb. Of Abbiennan's best people millions are slain, and the Angel of Death itself enticed by Calverinia has spread his pall over this section of Calverinia, a fiery sea is smiting her forests and the entire countryside is falling like stubble before the sweep of flame. Scores of big and beautiful cities are dead. A land is desolate, a world is grief stricken and empty. And I cannot make a single discovery. For the love of Mike what was the cause of the awful power of evil that robbed of life over fifty million people in this great disaster, in cities, and neighboring towns and villages by explosion fire and flood.

Calverinia and the whole, of Abbiennan. It cannot however be proved as yet who her whether the fires had been responsible for the great explosion disaster as many said. However near east of Abbiennan the horizon line had been wearing its strange smoke cap for weeks before the great horror came, but there was nothing until the last of May to indicate that there was even the slightest danger. On that day a stream of fire burst from the slopes of some distant hills and roared up the valley overwhelming towns and hamlets. A commission was appointed by the governor to investigate the outbreak, and it returned a reasonable report on the afternoon of the 29th of May. But yet no one proves that the explosions came from the fire sweeping over anything explosive. Of course many eye witnesses did report that they saw a cloud of fire rushing down on Adelheid and across the Artonburgs Run, striking the town of Hall which had a population of seven thousand, and thence to Palos which had a population of 10,000 burning everything it in its path. But the explosions occurred far from the fires.

Throughout the next day however for staring, the heat in the vicinity of the city of Adelheid which he now was approaching was so intense, and the distant flames so unmitigated that it was impossible to approach the town during the early part of the day. As evening approach staring, and members of his men after a heroic battle with the heat, suffocation and smoke fumes, succeeded in making a dash for the town nearing the land close enough to enable him to see that the town was wiped out by fire and no one was there. Adelheid now was an absolute smoking waste, all the ruins being consumed. The surviving inhabitants of this city had been panic stricken, the morning the forest fire came up, when the sky suddenly blackened at first, and it became as dark as a thunderstorm approach. The people had been rescued by river boats, and taken off just as the fire came up, and yet the rescuers seemed almost surrounded by raging fires as they worked, they were nearly roasted to death in their efforts, and expected momentarily to be engulfed before they saved all. The scene before staring was that the seas of flames still continued to pour up the sides of the distant hills, slowly engulfing the whole north side within his view, while fresh and new fires were starting elsewhere....

What really had staring worried, was that though even now this is August, and it has been nearly three months since the disaster occurred, no full word had reached the main national Headquarters, or Emperor Vivian regarding full conditions in the awful disaster zone. Even in many places underground cable communications had been interrupted and that accounts for the fact that Emperor Vivian has not even heard from his brother, or any news whatever of the progress of the war and out the battles were turning out. Therefore the situation throughout the nation was astounding.

That the whole region through which staring was now traveling down the river had or was falling a victim to the direful visitation of forest fires, that desolated so much country was evidenced by his night seeing tour. Enormous columns of smoke rose majestically many miles high and expanded into wonderful shapes, resembling enormous cauliflower, gigantic wheels, and beautiful flower forms, all streaked lower down with vivid flashes of fire, aweing the beholder, and impressing the mind with fearful noises that made staring suspect blasting by ram rangers grew louder continually, and the thunderous noises were heard a long distance. A loud explosion from somewhere occurred, and a great cloud ascended, and burst apart, it seemed as if the conflagration labored to burn the country up in no time, and greater noise following united in one continuous roar, all that time accompanied now with fog, and darkness, creating a feeling of fear and an anxious suspense. He came to a spot where the ejection of explosion debris covered the ground in some places two feet deep. The force of the explosion destroyed several districts in this region. All the people had fled, the smaller streams were dried up, and there was no one around to talk to or ask question. Great physical changes have taken place in the neighborhood of Adelheid. Several districts have not yet been heard from, and the scene of the nearest explosion area was still unapproachable. Starring knew the situation here, and how every hour had brought sadder and sadder news, and how doctors and nurses had been overworked. Even now the public mind was still unsettled fearing further disaster. Among the deaths in Adelheid were many whole families. Starring heard that when the first relief parties ventured into the streets of Adelheid they found many corpses still lying unburied. The dead were to be interred in trenches. After the crash it was not expected even here that any survivors would be found, and hardly there had been no disappointment of the mournful reports that had been given out. All the earlier stories of the gruesomeness of the disaster were worked by the explosions have been verified. Not a building remained standing, and much of the ruins were consumed by fire. Even along the way from Adelheid during the slow trip the desolation baffles all description. So far piles of dead in the vicinity of big churches and cathedrals told a likely story of the attempt to find safety and refuge in the great structures of worship. Men women and children panic stricken at the first crash of the cataclysm rushed from their falling houses and turned in their moment of despair even for open spaces and were overcome before they could even reach the streets. So far Starrings search among the ruins had been hindered by the fires that were still raging, and he for a time had been in great danger. In this city every form of life had been destroyed.



through a forest fire, and rescued eighteen fire refugees saved from a burning vessel. The captain attempted to force his way down further but was compelled to give up the attempt owing to the intense heat and smoke which hung over the scene in a dense cloud. He did get close enough to see that the fire was branching off here. Numerous half burned bodies were observed by the river shore by staring, but none were picked up.

Nothing new concerning the original disaster has even now yet been learned because of all the communications that were and still were destroyed and not repaired. It is known that twenty eight vessels were in the harbor of little Heidi when destruction descended upon that city. These included fourteen foreign vessels. All were destroyed simultaneously being swift swept by the great explosion horror and the cloud of black flaming powder smoke and sank at anchor. One ship would have escaped had the explosion come only a few minutes later. The ship's anchor had been lifted, and the engine already was going when the vessel was overwhelmed. The waters of the very flood resulted was transferred or transformed into a steaming cauldron by the heat of the forest fires into which the sailors sprang crazed by their sufferings.

All on board the ships were said to have lost their lives.....

From St John have been received meagre reports of the disaster in that city. First warning of dangerous forest fires had been given on May the 10th. All that day disaster seemed to fill the air. Because of the smoke of the fires the skies were heavily overcast for two months deep strange thunder at a distance was almost incessant, while at night the region was lighted up by the red glare of the conflagration. From the fires came mutterings that sent panic to the hearts of all the inhabitants of that city. Nearer Nearer came the conflagration and the smoke rose in huge columns and rolled up walls, and darkness and smoke fog prevailed the air... Two days after it was as dark as midnight.

The towns of Richmond and Parkin Grove were destroyed. St John seemed to be threatened and fear was upon all. The fires did not cease to threaten the town of St John until near the end of May. The smoke continued to shroud the city and the people had to keep wet cloths about their mouths, and the heat had been almost unbearable. Distinct reports like those of great cannons were continually heard from the direction of the forest fires. The sky continued to lower, until darkness was absolute. The heat and smoke fog made it almost impossible to live out in the open. Then came the distant crash of horror and St John seemed to have fallen into the earth. No one survivor survived.

Starring soon reached the hilly portion of the region where he could see with the help of his glasses were still covered with refugees, to the number of many thousands, who were being taken care of gradually. Some were preparing to move away for fear the fires would come there also. Starring learned provisions were being conveyed to them daily. Of many persons rescued from the fires the majority were fearfully burned, and a hundred had died on their way to the hospital. The captain in looking on the scene said to starring who was standing alongside-

"We have believed from the information received here from the region of Abbeville that the disaster has surpassed all that imagination can ever conceive. All the country is laid to waste as you see with your own eyes. When we reach Abbeville we can look about a bit and see if we can find traces of the city."

Starring soon reached the city of St John, and conducted a search there. He came back reporting to the captain that the town was a heap of charred ruins, under which the victims may still lie buried. Starring was able to take some of the evidence on the ship but he could not proceed far inside the city on account of the stench of dead bodies. The forest fires near by still had a threatening aspect, for flashes of flame frequently were observed through the distant smoke clouds, and he was afraid to proceed much further. Here Starring learned from some dispatches that the mayor of this city, and his whole family were dead. The city post office was burned to ashes, and there was no trace of the city banks. And the waves of fire were still reported to be moving northward. They extended now even to La Crosse. As the ship proceeded on, they encountered five small boats loaded with refugees from El Torrio, who came up within sight and were in a pitiable condition. They reported that seven other boats left the region of a fire at the same time but it is not known what had become of them. They reported that many persons were drowned while crossing the Mississippi River from the path of the fires, where some of the towns were overwhelmed. The fires continued, and was progressing northward, and the whole region was being a waste of desolation being denuded of vegetation. These also told the captain and starring that over two hundred deaths had occurred owing to the numbers trapped in the fire. Definite news however was lacking. Yet many estates were destroyed, and the fire was visible for a long distance, and huge smoke clouds were blown westward. Great distress prevailed throughout the country, and at St Albans there were many injured persons. It was believed that about from five to six hundred persons had lost their lives at little St Vincent. This number was greatly increased afterwards. The majority of the corpses were still still unburied. Therefore great tension prevailed everywhere throughout Calvernia.

6-2-96

Sta

Chapter 28

STARRING FINDS THAT WICKY LANSIN HIS FIRST STOP NEAREST THE EXPLOSION SCENE, HAD BEEN A HEAP OF SMOKING RUINS.. HE HEARS HOW THE STREETS WERE FILLED WITH CHARRED BODIES..... LARGE PORTIONS OF THE CITY WAS ENVELOPED WITH FLOOD WATERS. HE SEES THAT THE CITY OF ST VINCENT DE PAUL WAS ALSO DEVASTATED..... STILL STRIVING FOR RELIEF FOR THE SUFFERERS.

The outbreak of so many disasters in the state of Calvernia, and other places, had been as glaring knew preceded by strange and sudden earthquakes particularly in the southern part of Calvernia, for a period of many months or nearly a year before the great Abbeville horror... Yet for weeks and months before this in all parts of southern and southeastern Calvernia record breaking forest fires had been raging throwing up dense clouds of smoke of over a surface of land for hundreds of miles followed at night by flames that lighted the sky and could be seen at a distance of three hundred miles.. This was succeeded by windstorms of peculiar type hot and strong, which covered the sky over nearly the whole country as thick as with thunder clouds with no smoke and shut out heaven from view, and kept the whole country for days and days in continual twilight darkness.

On the fourth day of the month of May 1913, date not stated here, as stated an enormous stream of wildly racing fire hurried across the Appomattox run with incredible rapidity, reaching the main forests, according to one report, and speeding a distance of forty miles in less than fifteen minutes, some say in three minutes. This fire then swept away forest plantations, towns, cattle and residents, and covered the whole section in a sea of flames. The flames were forced onward by gale in a great wave, and this had caused a great panic among the inhabitants of many towns in its path many fleeing to open spaces to the lakes, or to the shores of big and wide rivers. Therefore at the time the fire was speeding east of Abbeville, the climax of all disasters was reached on the early morning of June the first, when the explosions occurred destroying everything in its way. A loud explosion in the direction of Adelaide occurred simultaneously, and a dense rain of debris of all kinds fell which covered the country side. Then there came a fresh outbreak of floods, and no one yet knows the real loss of lives or of property. During the trip the ship soon reached the city of Wicky Lansin. Here Starring and Angelina Ritchie went alone to investigate, and were told by the survivors they met how searching parties had found dead persons in the attitude of life.

About a hundred thousand lost their lives here. And there was not a building that had not been destroyed, and the ruins had burned for days. Heart rending scenes had followed the announcements of the bodies recognized. The fires had continued for three weeks even though the greater part of it had been affected badly by the flood. Calvernia, Pandora, Francis Atlanta, and other places had been full of refugees from all over the northern district of the disaster zone. The city was hardly even repaired and even now the survivors were too discouraged, too disheartened to rebuild their ruins for fear the enemy may start some other disaster and shakedown everything again. Most of the surviving inhabitants were women, and when Starring asked the reason, he received the answer "most of the men folk have gone to join the army."

The most urgent appeals had been sent to neighboring places but it took a long time before these appeals were answered. Heavy hearted Starring continued on and soon reached St Vincent De Paul city. Here he had a close up view of the gigantic forest fires once again. The scene before him was as if a long line of volcanoes many miles in extent were in full eruption. Columns of dense clouds rolled high into the sky going many miles high in fantastic rolls with immense sheets and tongues of flame.

The city of Altrone was reported safe as long as the conflagration continued northeastward, but a large area of forests north of St Vincent was in flames, and it was impossible to estimate the amount of destruction.

The city of St Vincent as Starring observed was both shocked by the explosion and badly ravaged by the floods. A great area around her had been desolated. Famine even now continued to add its horrors to the situation. And day by day since the disaster occurred the inhabitants were continuing to flock into northern cities, and all are still panic stricken. Food from rations received was becoming scarce, and supply depots are under military guard. Atarring saw that nothing could avert the terrible suffering not even the arrival of more provision ships. The situation was made far worse because Abbeville had ever served as the storehouse of the entire state. All kinds of reserve supplies had been kept there, and with the complete destruction of that city starvation sure became an immediate menace for all in the disaster area.

Ever since the disaster Pandora had been little more than a great military post, so that it was now unable to give more than shelter to the refugees. The fury of the distant forest fires, the dread of more explosion disasters and floods, have served to keep those in Calvernia and Pandora in constant terror, though no actual damage had been known to have been done in the former. The steamer with Starring and his followers again on board, carried them safe down the river and

explosion concussion, the scenes in Heidi Junction, and other places and cities which suffered the most, were terrible, but quadrupled when floods burst upon them from the north, penning the survivors in upper rooms or on the highest piles of the wreckage. Even in Mildred Greenburg, a hundred miles away from the explosion scene, 10,000 buildings were destroyed by the concussion and five hundred people killed. Travelers coming into the city before the flood reported that the railway had been much damaged, and progress was difficult for all the embankments had been badly cracked or undermined, and the rails spread in many places. The stories and of death and desolation were coming into Calvernia from all sides, the worst stories being received from Heidi Junction, but when the news came of Abbeisann and her fate, and then the dreadful flood, the nation was appalled.

In no land h wherever found, during all historical times no convulsion of nature in reality comparable to the Calvernia cataclysm has occurred, never to compare with the series of explosive and seismic disturbances which ended in June 1913 in the destruction of one quarter of Calvernia by flood, when an unknown number of lives were lost. Never before in Calvernia had there been any violent commotion in any part of the Abbeisann land, and the disaster thus described was the most appalling because of the suddenness of which it came. Indeed the awful suddenness of the overwhelming catastrophe throughout southern and middle Calvernia gives it a fair overwhelming pre-eminence among the great catastrophes of the war, and all history too to compare with. The tremendous convulsion of nature produced by the explosions, and that produced the ruin with such marvelous swiftness, proves that the enemy is dangerous beyond compare. The destruction of Abbeisann and her neighbors came without previous premonition, as to make escape impossible for the millions of inhabitants of the city, and other cities and towns.

Of course, what made Starring laugh at the first reports of the disaster, is because he knows the earliest reports of great calamities are often greatly exaggerated, but in this instance it does not appear as yet even now, though its late in August that the first estimate of the believed loss of life was overdrawn nor the total destruction to property either, nor the fierceness of explosions and shock. Therefore he knows it is certain that nothing that appeals to human pity was lacking in this most appalling crisis. The immeasurable tragedy, had aroused the sure sympathy of the world, and effaced national boundaries for nothing that afflicts humanity thus so awfully and grievously and lamentably can be foreign to any part of the world.

Starring said;

Danger always hovers over the cities that lie in the path of the enemy's destructive hands. Those who live in these cities must either face the perils or flee for safety. Yet local attachment is so strong with most men that they will brave great perils from so dangerous an enemy like Glandelinia rather than flee to a safer location. The surviving people were working hard to restore as far as possible the city of Heidi Junction after the first flood ravages it suffered and were still living in it a few months after before it was finally overwhelmed by this great disaster. No comment can color in more sombre hues the frequent news dispatches portraying the awful scenes and incidents that accompanied the dreadful destruction of Abbeisann, and that laid waste a large portion of Calvernia. The flood was also a serious event. All vegetation for hundreds of miles have been destroyed, that still now hundreds of thousands are said to be perishing from want of water and food, and famine and plagues exist, towns and villages every day now even are engulfed in flames from the forest fires. The destruction according to the news received was of most amazing completeness over a quarter of Calvernia. Great suffering still ensues even though aid is now reaching many and most of them are abandoning the region for safer locations and going where they can receive aid. It will be necessary to supply them with food for a long time and assist them to have new homes. In the face of such an unusually urgent call we should now give wings to our efforts since the flood has abated. If aid can reach them all it is best. We are helping the starving people of the other past difficulties and disasters, and we have now to aid these."

8-297

When news can be received from the interior of Calvernia it would probably be learned how far extent the disaster might have been. Of course according what Starring said to the Captain, it did appear to the whole world at first that whole ranges of volcanoes had blown up, and great eruptions came from the level surface of the country, because the disaster was so immense that it seemed impossible for it to come from unusual explosions. During the continuation of the trip the ship reached a spot where in the distance according to people of a town by the river that in a valley a great avalanche of earth rocks and debris of all kinds came down a mountain side during the concussions of the explosions and overwhelmed over fifty nine villages and one large town. No one has been able to determine how many lives were actually lost by this slide but the total ran into the thousands. The concussion it is said sent 987,000,000 yards of rock and earth into the valley beneath. The avalanche traveled at the rate of one hundred miles an hour and was a hundred feet thick or deep its width was from ten to fifty miles. The flames from the eruptions as we may call them had been seen for a distance of more than a hundred and fifty miles.

The noise of the loudest of these explosions was heard at Angolinia Agathia, 9,100 miles distant. It was felt in Abbeisann 10,678 miles distant, and at many other places, also throughout the whole states of Angolinia, Abyssinile, Concentinia, Dombolia, and Angeline Vine. The loudest explosions were said to have been heard over a sound zone covering one quarter of the earth's surface. Even as Starring learned, sea waves were created by the explosion along the sea shores of east and Western Calvernia, which was said to have destroyed all the towns and villages on these shores, an all vessels and shipping there, and over a hundred thousand lives, raised a tidal wave at Angeline Junction, a hundred and eighty five feet high, covering a thousand square miles of land with a terrific flood, submerged into the bigger river a section of Abbeisann the size of New York York, submerged six river islands to a depth of fifty feet, sunk a whole country side, split thousands of miles of land into a million small and big fissures, and created the most enormous fires and floods on record. Starring asked the Captain;

"Is it likely as long as this war rages on, that there will be further disasters like this?"

"It is almost certain there are sir."

"Some in Calvernia?"

"Many in Calvernia."

"Some in other Abbeisannian states?"

"Undoubtedly."

The Gemini Leader Hendro Dargar's prediction that intelligence would sooner or later be received of the extent of the disaster; its results and so forth was fully verified as Starring in his sight seeing observed. Calvernia had been shaken badly from end to end by the supposed earthquakes produced by the explosions. The Captain said the shock had been felt aboard his ship, but it was not until he made an expedition to try and reach Abbeisann that any one in cities and towns surviving had any idea of the seriousness of the situation in the stricken region. As for According to Cablegrams received at Pandora, the first to know of the disaster, and reports heard elsewhere the damage was indeed most immeasurably terrific and the loss equally as terrible. Even the nearest point which could be reached, and which was Little Heidi there was enough evidence of the frightful convulsion that had swept the land and left death and destruction in its path. The land all around Little Heidi as Starring observed when he reached the place had been converted by the explosion shocks into a chaotic condition.

Trees were uprooted, and in the city not a single house was left standing. The river banks are so squeezed together, and the streets are forty feet nearer than before. Even the bed of the biggest river gave up all kinds of junk. The railroad bridges across the river was telescoped by the contraction of the banks as Starring and all those with him saw, and the river wharf which was Little Heidi's pride now stands as a sad monument to the explosion concussions ruthless strength, a misshapen mass of badly tangled wreck and angles. Further news of the concussion then reached Calvernia further north, by a river cruiser which was at Heidi Junction at the time and left for Calvernia barely in time to escape the flood. The officers of the ship had said that Little Heidi City was completely destroyed. Starring was told that at Heidi Junction the shocks were felt for about sixteen minutes, and houses of weaker construction were cracked and destroyed. Hundreds of persons had been buried in the ruins and struck by the falling timbers and the stones. The loss of life was variously estimated at from four to six thousand in the city of Heidi Junction according to some reports published in Calvernia, but some of the merchants engaged in business there said they had advices from the wrecked districts which placed the loss of life at from fifteen to thirty thousand. Since the first flood horror Heidi Junction had a population of one million five hundred thousand, and after only about seventy five thousand before this shock, which cut ravines in the fields and shook many of the houses to wreck. According to the stories in Calvernia after

confirmed the reports of the total destruction of Abbieann and its environs and all shipping first by the rain of fire hurled by explosions, and then by flood, and said it was believed even up to this day that the whole population had been annihilated, with the exception of a few injured people rescued a few days later in the extreme southeastern section. Immediately after the receipt of the above dispatch on, Starring was surprised by receiving another dispatch, from the town of Calverine sent by probably the Mayor, announcing that after the news of the catastrophe he had tried to reach Abbieann, but found the whole countryside covered with flowing waters, and the sky enveloped in smoky fog, and could not get nowhere near. He wrote that at the time the greatest consternation prevailed in all localities in consequence of supposed earthquakes and volcanic activity of the most violent kind burst from the ground itself. Loud noises were heard continuously for fifteen minutes early that morning which at first were believed to be severe and unusual volcanic action. He of course could get no real news for days because all telegraphic and telephone communication had been broken with all the disaster area. He was informed however two weeks after by some who came in a boat that the city of Abbieann had disappeared with all the people in it. Telegraphic communications with Angelinia Agathia was broken in every direction.

He was informed that the disaster had extended that far, and that many thousands of people had been killed in Angelinia Agathia also. Starring felt almost discouraged. He realized now he was on a desperate undertaking. What worried him most was the still continued anxiety throughout the nation, of people in cities and towns who had friends and relatives in every one of the stricken sections, who for weeks and weeks pined in an agony of suspense and even now gave up hope as they did not hear whether their relatives were dead or alive. One of these was a dear friend of Starring who had been in the army for the beginning of the war. This was General Roswell Buster Johnston. This general was born in Abbieann, and lived there until he entered the army. His mother, and two sisters, and his wife and four children continued to live in Abbieann, where Roswell only twice in the war was able to visit them. From one such visit he had just recently returned, and their fate has been the general could only imagine. Jolly unfitted now for his military duties for a time he sat at his headquarters eagerly scanning the cable dispatches in the newspapers day in day out for weeks and weeks, trying to find a ray of hope from the doomed city. In the absence of details he found little encouragement.

"If the ruin was caused chiefly by a storm" said General Roswell "My family and all the others in the city would not have perished, and many would only have a thrill. My parents and even my wife and children and two sisters lived at almost the extreme southeastern section of the city beside the Arronburgs Run River, which is twenty miles north of Lake Selicia and Heidi Junction, which is known as the Catholic City, and nicknamed Mt Zion for the unusually righteous conditions of every one in the city. This section of the city lies about two hundred feet above the lowest level of the country. On the highest slopes of the northern town cluster some of the most attractive buildings of the well to do residents of the city. If the greatest danger had been that of a windstorm which is a frequent visitation, all would have had a fair chance of escape as the buildings are windproof only a tornado being able to injure them, but I see that all of the dispatches describe the calamity as the shock from explosions like severest earthquakes, accompanied by the descent of a great mass of flaming debris, hot fumes and burning clouds hurled by the explosions which were mistaken for volcanic eruptions. The fact that all kinds of shipping lying anchored in the river parts of the city and on the suburbs were smothered and seared under the fiery showers thrown by the explosions leaves me little ground to hope that even those on the higher slopes could have saved their lives. Indeed as they were surely more nearer to the worst explosion their peril was tenfold greater. If the enemy is responsible I'll give no foe armies opposed to me quarter."

As Starring heard the present outburst of the horror around Abbieann, was at first believed to be apparently the culmination of a number of volcanic disturbances which have been unusually severe. So some believed this to have happened. A gigantic explosion of steam, gas and molten lava accompanied by a shower of red hot stones, and ashes erupted from the country side, which falling upon the city and shipping burned and buried them and that a large part of Abbieann was swallowed up by the earth opening up under it, and then the eruption caused the floods that followed. They said the eruption alone that night vomited such vast clouds of dust which darkened the sky for a whole night and day, and spread over the whole country side the darkness for a whole morning. They also stated that for an eruption it has been the most peculiar and serious one and the most destructive the world had ever seen. Some claimed the Volcano called Mt Calverine which is south of Heidi Junction at about a hundred miles, exploded like Krakatoa. The eruption was indeed a most fatal one in that country's history even Krakatoa not equalling it. Investigations of that mountain showed proofs there had not been the slightest trace of activity.

8-298

Even now sir though it is August the whole nation is still in ignorance of the effect of the disaster upon other sections of the country, because of the ruined communications. Because of that further disasters of such nature are apprehended, and fears are entertained that the whole nation yet may be affected."

"This is the way I heard of the disaster Captian" said Starring. "It was that beginning from one after twelve till nearly fifteen minutes after, a storm of fire, flying debris, and a poisonous cloud enveloped the city, and all country side around Abbieann, destroying every city and town for scores of miles, and that only out of Adelaide were there any survivors. Even at Adelaide I heard that one hundred and sixteen ships were sunk or burned or shattered with all on board, including fourteen foreign steamers. I could not get good news however because all communication had been destroyed by disaster of the past, and therefore could get no communications for this either. But I received the information that many hundreds of thousands of people had been killed either by the concussion and falling buildings, or by the heat of the falling materials and singing clouds."

"It was something like that" said the captian. "While I was in Pandora after giving my reports I waited for a time to learn results, and appeals were received by the city department from persons living in Calverine, who had relatives and interests in Abbieann that all river ships be immediately despatched to the region to render assistance. But no action could be taken even though sooner for us in the north than expected the full extent of the disaster was known, because the flood barred all approaches to Abbieann and a steamer could not live in the torrent not even a big battleship."

The captian ordered his ship to steam forth for the region of Abbieann down the Arronburgs Run River. The captian was Martinus Pietro. He wanted at first to telegraph to Pandora city, to the Mayor there, that he had a good bunch of investigators on board, coming to inspect the ruins of Abbieann but Starring had advised him not to as all must for the present be kept secret. Communications with the whole country and the flooded area was still as badly cut off as when the disaster started, and Starring knew no one had been able to communicate with any part of the stricken regions, and therefore wondered how the people took care of themselves, or whether a general exodus of Calverinia was starting because of the horrors of the past. According to all information he had received relieved from many sources since the beginning of his adventure, a great many people, in wholesale numbers rather, had perished from the plague, hunger and privation. Frequent battles of great severity were adding to the great losses.

The trip for Starring and his friends was long and exciting. He soon reached one of the first cities blasted by the explosions, a city of which no name was found but which was believed to be Little Heidi. This little city had been completely destroyed by the immense mass of flame hurled upon it by an explosion, and of this town about half of the entire population or about twenty five thousand out of fifty is supposed to have been killed, and injured, and the rest without homes, and seeking refuge in the wilderness, but periled by advancing forest fires.....

When Starring reached the river harbor of this city he saw the ruins or remains of all the shipping that had been destroyed by fire, or aground. Far in the distance a nearer view of ravaging forest fires could be seen and it was as dark as a rainy day with the smoke in the sky. Here the commander of one of the ships partly destroyed had been ordered to return to Abbieann with all the speed possible, and to forward details of the disaster to the City Government there, which he speedily made efforts to obey, and here was his detail to Starring when questioned;

"Sir all, I can say is I never yet found Abbieann. I first believed she had been swallowed up by an ocean. The city must be still under the flood. I had first secured another ship from a town not ravaged, gone to Pandora for provisions and started for Abbieann. I traveled for days and never found the city. I believe the Mayor of that city and four or five brave little child scout adventurers perished with the population. The concussion of the explosion sunk one part of the city into the river. Groundings proved this to be true as many buildings are found under deep water. A foreign Ambassador is said to have been at Abbieann. I don't believe sir Starring, you will be able to locate Abbieann. I fear you and your investigators are making a wild goose chase. Night as well make a trip to the moi moon."

By this news Starring, sent respectfully some under river and ground cables messages to Pandora for hopeful reports of whether there was anything left of Abbieann. He and the captian remained at Little Heidi while his crew worked to restore some communication with a cable to receive answer if possible. The earlier report received notified Starring that all wires were still broken down, between all points from Pandora to the Abbieann Territory, but it was gradually added that in view of reports that the eruption of the landscapes had wiped out all the city by shock fire and flood seemed to be a fact, and all boats available for the city which had been despatched to the assistance of the place at the first news of the disaster, came back with the report that there was no such a thing as any location of Abbieann to be found only a sea of raging waters. The second dispatch Starring received,

Sta  
STARRING HEARS GRAPHIC ACCOUNTS OF THIS GREATEST OF  
DISASTERS. WHAT HE THINKS OF THE TRAGEDY COMPLETED IN THE BRIEF SPACE OF  
FIFTEEN MINUTES. HE HEARS OF THE URGENT NIGHTLY APPEALS FOR HELP.

"Starring said to Jennie Turner as he continued to investigate the ruins of Marchann-

"No such appalling disaster Jen, did I distinguish by the suddenness of the tremendous blow, the number of the victims, the completeness of the desolation, the destruction of all communications, the wiping out of many cities and towns by fire, concussion and tremendous flood and landslides, has ever yet come to any part of the civilized world with such overwhelming and most harrowing force. Why even the destruction of Pompeii is nothing compared to the ruin of this town here, and probably only by the flood. Look what is left of the abandoned town the refugees having mostly all left. Wreck of houses never belonging to the town. And here as I was told nearly fifty thousand souls sent to destruction. Though all accounts agree that only a few minutes were required to overwhelm Abbeann and her neighborhood cities and towns with force and fiery cloud of explosion, consuming the entire population not of this city only but of a large section of the surrounding country, yet that is nothing compared to the days and nights of unspeakable and immeasurable horror that the survivors of these flooded towns may have spent while the waters trapping them like rats rose high and higher every day. The first reports of the disaster were almost too incredible to be believed. That was why I laughed at it. But let's go on. Here's a ship. The sooner we can reach Abbeann or what is left of it the better."

The ship which was hailed by him and which stopped at a dock of Marchann was a Calverinian cruiser, which had left the city of Pandora the day before, for ever now relief work still continued, and on it were a large number of refugees. When Starring questioned the captain of the ship he confirmed the report that Abbeann had been entirely destroyed that fatal night of June the First. Starring asked:

"Were they volcanic eruptions from the ground as is stated or had been stated?"

"Yes VOLCANIC ERUPTIONS INDEED sir, produced by explosive powers set in the ground by our enemies. I saw the results of the disaster from a safe space and the entire section of Abbeann not touched by the flood was wrapped in flames. We endeavored to save about fifty persons from the ruins, and of those mostly burned from so many vessels in the river harbor of the city. You must know my officers went ashore in small boats seeking for survivors, but were unable to penetrate the city. At the lower part of the city at that morning there was a tremendous sea of fiercely rushing water. We believe ourselves that not a single person in Abbeann at the moment of the disaster escaped. If you desire to go to Abbeann sir, I'll gladly take you, but it won't be much of a scene. You'll find hardly anything to make the place even in the part untouched by the flood. The flames consumed everything. The extent of the catastrophe sir cannot be imagined never will be. The captain who is a friend of mine on another ship was seriously injured, and all of his crew, officers, engineers and passengers are dead. I passed the ship at sunset, and it was covered with debris, debris. We repeatedly had sent a boat in as near as possible to the doomed city, but not a sign of the lower city was seen, and not a living soul in the burning portion. Only flames were seen. One steamer was seen to explode and disappear."

His ship had been near the scene of the explosion that fatal night but not near enough to be injured. The cruiser had first arrived at the city of Dominica run at three o'clock in the afternoon of May 31st. The captain had reported that he had been obliged to turn his ship out of her course, and flee to the eastward, during the late morning of May 31st in consequence of terrific heat and smothering clouds of smoke from a forest fire which was raging in the location of gambled Creek. He tried to head the ship for the city of St. Luca, but adverse currents of hot air and terrific windstorms hurling clouds of flame and smoke before it, prevented him from doing so. He made a long detour, and finally far out of his course, arrived opposite Abbeann, a little before twelve o'clock near Midnight. While twenty miles off, the whole country for hundreds of miles seemed to blow itself to the stars, the explosion nearest Abbeann destroyed the city, and all the shipping there. The cruiser after resuming her trip and while on the way to Pandora encountered afterwards the edge of a tremendous flood.

This captain then startled the inhabitants of Pandora city by a report they that all the people of Abbeann were supposed to have perished, during a terrific eruptive like explosions near the city, and all the shipping wiped out with all hands. None of the ships had ever been recovered.

"He said to Evans-

"I sure appalled Pandora city those two days after I arrived, when I reported of the east catastrophe at Abbeann. If I had not been backed by my crew and some refugees I brought with me, and some evidence of it too, and my crew would have been in the insane asylum until the facts of the disaster was confirmed by news and other reports. I only saved fifty refugees from the effects of the disaster, and they were from Adelaide city. That was the first city to know it. The whole country yet was in ignorance of the effect of the disaster, as the news was not yet spread."

The ship had passed through a terrifically hot fog the morning before, which had been succeeded by unusually dark weather toward evening. Starring was suspicious of indications on shore where the forest fires had not yet traveled, and where the forests were said to be so thick that no one could have hardly been able to even work their way between the trees.

"I think we are making a mistake to anchor here," he said to the captain. "I don't like the aspect of things here, and the shore looks dangerous."

"I don't think there is any danger," answered the captain. "The wind is on the west, and we are some some distance from the newly formed fires in the south."

"Yes, but wind changes direction unexpectedly" said Starring. "I'll bet we will sorry by an by. It's not safe I'm sure."

"Well, let's forget it now," said the captain. "You suggested anchoring here, and we are here. If you wish though I'll send the ship off out."

"Never mind" said Starring. "But again what do you think of the catastrophe we have witnessed?"

"I have heard from witnesses" said the captain "that there was for about twenty minutes or half an hour an awful noise of explosions, that clouded the air with flying debris and then right away which was mysterious a cyclone of smoke debris and fire, and the shock overthrew all the buildings in the city, killing everybody in their very beds. When people still out in the streets were struck they fell dead. The cyclone of explosion hurled fire tore the masts of many ships, blew others up, and sunk all the rest. Some afterwards as they told me came waves of fire bigger than the smoke clouds of the fire."

"That cloud of the explosions" said Starring, "was bigger it seemed than any observed from volcanic eruptions. The strange fire burned the city everywhere at once, and then followed the flood. I have heard some witnesses testify of their experiences, and they said they saw men rushing back and forth in the wreckage strewn streets amid the flames and the smoke. And then they would drop dead like flies. The explosions, and the smoke, all occurred within twenty minutes, some testifying it happened after twelve o'clock, all occurred within twenty minutes, some testifying it happened after twelve o'clock. The explosions overthrew most of the biggest buildings first in three minutes, and then every house was finished by fire or flood, and nothing alive was left left. They said to be me that some men and women got to the shore from some of the sinking ships, but they were either burned there, or caught in the flood they that followed. What I wished to learn was the mystery of that part of the city that sank beneath the Lake of Angelina. Three seamen belonging to a vessel of which I knew knew of related to me that when the wave of flood waters struck the bark, it threw it over on its beam ends, and tore away the deck house with them inside of it and hurled them down the obliterated river. The house rolled over and over in the flood nearly drowning the three men inside. Finally they managed to clamber on top of the house, which by this time had ceased rolling, and from this point witnessed the destruction of the southern part of the city by the flood. ...."



He was also taken to the hospital at Pandora, where he afterwards died... The third one a little girl was also conscious for a short time under the care of the best doctors... She could not relate much of her experiences, yet she told me that on the day of the terrible disaster, she heard a loud report in the direction of Lake Co Salicia, and that something hit her on the head from the ceiling, and knocked her out... and when she regained her senses, a number of hours later, she found she was horribly burned, and glancing around, saw that she was floating on a wreckage jam and that she was surrounded by a sea of water. She died a few hours after she was rescued.

As Starring observed from his high point of observation, the path of the explosion swept along to Eastern Abbeville, which swept over also all parts of Northern Abbeville was indeed marked out in the strangest manner anything contray than he had expected.....

The vicinity of the River shore, where during good times hundreds of vessels had gone to anchor, seemed as if swept by a whirlwind of flame and hot winds which like a tornado ripped, tore, and shattered, everything in its passage, and set all the houses, on fire, and left few traces of smoldering ruins behind. On the other hand the extreme eastern section of the city, and adjoining parts of this section, were buried under a thick bed of explosion thrown rubbish, and where the force of the cyclone of explosion tossed fire and heated wind was the greatest strong houses of brick and stone and concrete were leveled like pastboard. Some or many of these had stood against storms for over a century, and the tremendous force of the nearest explosions had swept all before it...

Starring after this finally returned with his helpers to the boat... boat...

"Well what is it like?" asked the captain.  
"It is like a glimpse of hell," said in epitomizing the scene. "If the mountain tops around us would have blown off their heads, and let a rain of molten fire come down upon us it could not do half what the explosions have here. It looks to me as if the very riverwaters rocks in sympathy, with the trembling earth, and Death was upon the face of the whole earth."

"But did you see much of what is left of the river harbor of Eastern Abbeville?" asked the captain.

"Plenty and I do not wish to see any more," answered Starring. "Whatever it was it was like a whirlwind of steam, hot rocks and boiling liquid that burst in fury from the mouths of a hundred volcanoes, and enveloped the whole city of Abbeville, swept the River ports clear of any inanimate and living thing, and not a single ship escaped, and I believe if there were any survivors among the burned and scorched crews, they must have died on board the ship in agony."

"Did you have a good look at the ships?"  
"Yes, and every one of them are unrecognizable hulks, with dismantled and torn running rigging and charred sheets, and to my horror I had observed dead men lying where they fell among the black wreckage of their decks showing no one approached or were able to approach Abbeville even now except us since the awful disaster..."

"How many vessels were lying in the harbor did you observe?"  
"One hundred and eighteen, and it seems as if the explosions mysteriously wrapped these ships in masses and sheets of flame. The disaster is far too big to conceive. I am almost sorry I came here. I feel like I'm lost on the dead moon."

"I cannot account for the explosions and the reports of it," said the chief scientist. "I have looked over the whole scene of the explosion craters, and they are surrounded by seas of smoldering and burned trees and seas of deep smoking ashes. For three hundred feet from the biggest crater, the fire had been swept back and by the explosion seemingly toward the vortex of a whirlpool of wind torn fires further on, and I believe the second blast hurled this upon northern Abbeville. I have traced the scene and from the shore of the river in that locality, a flood of burning trees, set fire to everything in its path like a fearful tidal wave sweeping toward the shore, and engulfed everything, save one little angle of trees that stood through all the pall of smoke and fire, because it was cut off from the fire by an intervening portion of the stream, whether this fire set off the explosions or not I'd like to know. It seems likely."

"I don't believe so," said Starring. "I have recorded facts that no fires burned there before the explosions but afterwards. That is also evident because the waters of the river harbors are thick with unburned wreckage of shore and hill and in the midst of it all sailors and passengers from the sunken ships and a terror stricken human beings had no chance for a struggle for life."

"Few there were that came out of this awful crash and baptism of fire, alive," said the captain.

"Yes, and if they did how did they manage to keep afloat until picked up by ships amid all the roaring flood?" asked the scientist.

"That is a hard question to answer," said Starring. "Where could you find a heroic captain immediately after the catastrophe that would brave the terrors of the calamity and boldly enter the harbors of the ruined and flood swept city upon the work of rescue? Impossible!"

"I don't think so," said the captain. "I heard some of the captains the next morning came with their ships and plowed their way through floating trunks of trees and masses of houses, and debris which filled the waters of the river harbor, and had made several attempts to land sailors in small boats, and rescue what surviving people they could find on the floating shores."

"I think that seems incredible," said Starring. "It would have been suicide to enter the disaster zone at the time. I was told there was one vessel in southern Abbeville that escaped destruction in the harbor, and that was the ship called the Mary Ann, and it was the survivors among her crew that the details of the catastrophe in the harbor was learned. Rescue could be effected there, but not up here. That would be impossible at that time."

While Starring and all his followers were waiting for more favorable times so they could work on the inspection of the city better, he was to have a surprise which probably he would never desire to have again. The ship steamed up further toward the north end so as to get to that portion of the city, and then cast off anchor at that section known as the north end, having reached a that portion on the evening of the 28th of September.

In spite of the threatening appearance of the distant forest fires, Starring was determined to discover some kind of clue, and to make the most of it at all cost. The searching parties were divided into three columns, thirty men in each. The main one was led by Starring, the other by a ranger, and the third by the captain. Starring secured the limestone materials, and all kinds of debris that looked very much different in appearance to building ruin. This was placed inside a sack and Starring being strong shouldered it and started for the shore. In the meantime the other party that was the second, led by the captain had proceeded to the outskirts of the city, about a half mile to where Starring and his men were. Fortunately this was in full view of the great forest horror. The captain had secured just what he had been directed to find, when he saw a huge column of smoke and fire belch upward from the edge of the forest surrounded crater, and along the edge of the forest a great stream of fire surged, directing his men to make all haste back to the lower section of the city, the captain turned aside to give quick warning to the party under Evans, and the other as well.

It took fifteen minutes to arrive where Starring and his gang was. For God's sake boys, get to the lower section if you would save your lives. The fire has spread to me of the explosion craters, and I discovered some unexploded materials there if we don't get away destruction will be upon us."

At that instant there was a terrific crash apparently as if it seemed in the sky and so loud that it seemed as if a million thunderbolts had clapped at once, and as it died away there came a terrific hiss of fire among the trees of the forests, and a vast wall of smoke rolled upward darkening the sky. The fire came racing on toward that part of the city, and every one of the party started a race to see who could be the first. The men of the second party became panic stricken, but Starring rushed up to them and led them also on. As rapidly as possible every one made their way over the debris to the lower section. Very often one or the other would stumble, but his comrades would wait until he recovered, then he would go forward again.

Two miles was covered in this manner, and each minute the sky darkened, and the heat was beyond comprehension.

The smoke came rolling in forcing the city and they could hardly breathe. Finally the distance was covered, but heavy seas of fire were sweeping shoreward toward the city side of the river. It was with great difficulty that any of the parties reached the safer side of the city but it was accomplished just in time. From behind the ruins every one watched the conflagration, which to Starring was indeed a grand and yet most appalling sight. There was rushing forward with great speed a perfect wall of fire, and occasionally about it were columns of smoke. Several new fires also seemed to be instantly formed, and they seemed to be spreading in different directions... As many of the burning trees fell into the river great clouds of steam were raised, and they could easily hear the sinister hissing plainly amid the roar and hiss of the flames.

Being sure they were now beyond the danger zone, Starring decided to make an observation. They left their hiding place went down to the river shore, being of course now very close to the column and sea of death. Yet they went as near as they dared without counting death and destruction, and all about them the water it was what we call boiling, and the steam that came up and toward the adventurers was so dense as to make it all but impossible to see through it. Through it... terrible as was the forest fire at this time, it was surely mild in comparison with that which was witnessed several hours later. Some of Starring's more timid men were continually in a state of panic, and justly. Starring did not feel so good himself, even the captain was nervous and so were the brave boys and boy scouts, and some of the others others. It was deemed just now too dangerous a task to make for a direction to return to the ship which lay about a mile and a half up the river beyond north Bend.

The very earth seemed to have turned back into a molten fire on the opposite side. Everywhere in the woods the fire surged, the trees snapped and roared in the air destruction, and when ever an explosion somewhere occurred the earth seemed to have lost its foundation. Even across the River the conflagration tried to pour a great storm of death. The culmination came at an early hour in the evening, when there occurred an explosion so terrible that the still staid standing wall of some of the buildings in the ruined city were shaken down, and the sky itself seemed to turn all of fire, and the heat became insupportable.

Thick heavy clouds lit up by the glare beneath rose from other sections of the forest forests, and some of Starring's men became at once panic stricken, and would have fled but Starring restrained them, telling them it was more dangerous cut in the open. Stones hurled by one of the explosions fell in the streets, and showers of blazing fragments of trees and blizzards of leaves. Many of Starring's followers hurriedly shielded themselves amid the taller ruins to keep off some of that blasting heat. The scene was worse than they had ever observed it before, and the entire aspect of the country on the opposite side had changed into a seething hell. Smoke filled the air thicker and thicker darkening the sky, and blizzards of burning leaves were flying through the air. When the heavens were filled with the seething flames, as frequently happened, it could be seen that the main forests along the shore had now caught, and everything within sight was ablaze. It was even streaming like a wild bill sea of fire over to North Bend and a branch line had already struck. There was a perfect calm in the air in the city but over across on the opposite shore the burning forest was lashed to a fury, indicating that a fire hurricane was sweeping on. Words were inadequate to describe the actual condition, and disaster to the ship was expected at any moment, and Starring knew the fire he had raced with to reach north end had caught up at least. The fury of the fire hurricane was violent in the extreme.

Great columns of trees were torn up by the roots while all aflame and carried into the air or hurled to earth, the whole flaming forest was in a dreadful motion and the fury of the winds covered the sky with burning fragments of everything and torn loose by the terrific gale. The wind indeed raged with fearful velocity, and the flaming clouds advanced with great rapidity, but no wind was blowing in the ruined city.

This gave evidence that the winds was raging only in the path of the big blaze. Even great columns of burning leaves and branches and sparks was hurled upward and

THROUGH THE FIERY ORdeal, AND THE FOREST FIRES CONTINUE TO RAGE  
TOWARD THE ACADAMIC OF ABBIEMANN BY THE NATION CONTEMPLATED.  
GAL. 1908 SPECIAL INVESTIGATION OF THE BURNED CITY, AND ITS CONDITIONS.

forward, and an explosion to Starring's surprise burst upward a storm of red hot rocks and falders. The heat of the fire in the big stones red hot, the wind swept toward north bend with the inside of a tornado. The spectacle was appalling beyond description. Every one of Starring's party was thrown into a greater panic, for fear that the fire hurricane would finally cross the river and strike their part of the city, while it even seemed that from overhead the fiery clouds rained down burning branches, clouds of red hot earth, and even whole trees at times. Then partly across the river came a swirling cloud of white hot ashes and burning brands.

Starring took the nerve to climb to the highest rock he could find and finally returning said:

"The entire stretch of the river within our view is a running wild wind tossed sea of fire, and it is sweeping North bend and beyond, but it is fortunately not touching near our anchored ship. The whole forest is in awful convulsions from the wind, and the tail end of the fire hurricane is carrying all before us. We can get to her but we had better wait, and also continue our explorations only when the fires have passed the city. If we do wait this will be our last experience with the fire and we will have a better chance."

Then one of the men said:

"I see the wind is stopping, and the smoke is rising up. The worse I believe is over. But sir you might be mistaken. You know if it crosses North Bend it will sooner or later give us a performance if the wind turns northeast or northwest."

"You are a Calamity Jane," said Starring. "You think of the worse things at the wrong time."

"But I'm ---"

"I don't want to hear anything more," growled Starring.

The clay and granite and limestone taken from the ruins at such a risk was to be taken to the boat when they could get there.

Before returning to the boat, there was brief services in one of the streets of the city led by a priest who had accompanied Starring, a Mass for all the dead of the city of Abbiemann. About the priest, stood officers, surviving sailors, and the rangers and the four child scouts, while Starring served as altar boy and so did Penrod. The gloom was made more in sense by the knowledge held by each one present that his or her own life was in great danger. Salute was often fired by explosions produced by the forest fire that had brought destruction upon so vast a column of forests.

While the Mass was being sung there was a succession of deep sudden detonations that sounded like the thundering of volcanic eruptions, and as the Mass was being concluded a cloud of smoke swept into the streets and again a darkness as of night followed only broken partly by the glare of flames.

This scene was fittingly dramatic another of those climactic situations which in succession characterized the whole series of events in this stirring adventure. It was a tragic detail which only a good novelist could make out in using his literary art to depict for the world the destruction of Abbiemann and half of Calvernia, as others did of other great historic calamities of the world. It can be such details in which the human touch may unite with the awful sublimity of cruel and unrelenting nature that makes the whole story of the results of this greatest of our catastrophes one of most enthralling interest, and then the inventing committees under Starring in their adventure under peril and difficulties to discover real clues first as to what the disaster really was, and then which and who were responsible.

Even while the explorations of the ruins of Abbiemann by daring Starring and his followers went on in spite of their recent dreadful experience on the ship, while the saddened and sympathetic world was continually having relief to those who had suffered but had not died, while the helpless people throughout Calvernia were trying to collect their thoughts, and face the stern fact that they had lost all that they held most dear, Nature goaded on by the enemy no doubt remained as unkind as the foe himself. The forest fires continued to threaten the ruins of the city, hindering its exploration and hid everything away in its dreadful smoke mantle, and the warmth was remarkably unusual and the scene of subdarkness and glare of the fire almost supernatural.

Starring hoped that the ship now was at the North bend the fires would not endanger it so much, even though constant streamers of fire rushed up the hill slopes near the vicinity burning all that remained in their way. Exploring parties belonging to Evans band were driven in flight from the vicinity of the city, by onslaughts of the Red Plague daily, even when they were not terrified into flight, the work of investigating the ruins to find evidences of what the so called eruptions really were, and that of proving them was trying in the extreme on strength of nerve and will, mind and muscle alike. One of Starring's assistants who was a correspondent said to Starring:

"I have sir just returned from the ruins of Abbiemann at this extreme north and unable longer to withstand the terrible hardships and encounter the terrible sights that were with every minute of the forty eight hours of my stay there. When I entered Abbiemann at your orders I was surprised that more of the evidence were not in sight, and only what could be seen was whole or half skeletons. Not more than 10,000 skeletons were strewn along what has been left of the streets, the others being at least partly buried under the mantle of debris of the burned ruins. My moment of my stay in Abbiemann I feared that the forest fires would again come too near and belch forth its billows of dreadful fire and smoke. The Red Plague continues to rage to the south, and some hills resemble volcanoes vomiting lava, but the fires surge up the slopes, changing the condition of the forested region every hour."

I have imagined that all the while I have died and been in the reaches of the bottomless pit. The stench and danger of pestilence in this city causes it to be a greater horror than was caused by the catastrophe, but it is believed all of the bodies not buried too deep in the wreckage have been saved by the smoldering fires in the ruins, but none of those in the interior of the ruins have been dug out. If any laborers ever do come sir it will require many many years to restore what is left or clear the wreckage, even if a very great force of men and prisoners are employed, and when the work of disposing of the dead starts they'll only find skeletons of women and children. In the harbor of the city sir your boats are in constant readiness to take away the workers if the forest fires becomes more threatening. A watch as you commanded is constantly maintained ready to give warning, and if a wave wave of the Red Plague turns in the direction of North Bend the place will be immediately deserted. Aside from those working in the ruins sir, there is not a human being, except the skulking Glumdelinian battineks in this part of the region. All who have not been killed but not have fled north."

"It has been more than a week since we arrived here, expecting that the smoldering fires in the buildings would have exhausted themselves, and allowing the approach to the city to become easier," said Starring. "I had never expected the forest fires to be raging up here and at this rate. Yet we have received more of the harrowing details of the catastrophe than we expected. I have sent some of my members to dig in the debris of houses and stores in search for documents and valuables."

"I have made the discovery sir," said the correspondent, "that the number of victims was so great in places that in the great heaps of congealed dead identifications of individuals was and is most difficult. The deadly odor of still decaying bodies makes the work of investigating in the ruins not only horribly offensive but dangerous to the searchers as well, and that sir do you think caused the disaster. Was it eruptions or the explosions?"

"It rarely must have been explosions," answered Starring.

"But what was it that destroyed and set all these northern sections of buildings afire and blasted it so terribly making it resemble a hundred per cent larger St. Pierre city?"

"It is supposed that the explosions occurred near the verge of one of the forest fires, and the terrific flash, the crash of the eruption, and the fires met have produced a great flame and atmospheric pressure. The formation of any sulphured hydrogen gas produced by these these awful combinations, and the poisonous fumes of exploded materials doubtless caused hundreds of thousands to die in their beds of sheer suffocation before the fire itself reach them or before they were buried under the ruins. This would explain the condition of the many bodies found to be covered with superficial swellings, and strange superficial burns caused by the great and strange cloud of fire which followed the first crash of the explosions. After this there came the tremendous showers of stones, debris of all kinds water, mud and so forth from the erupted earth properly. Many bodies not entirely covered in bed had the marks of wounds produced by this awful hail of rocks. All the dead in rooms almost torn loose from buildings were covered by a layer of this debris, ranging in depth from a few inches to a foot or more...."

"But ain't there a mystery in the explosion fire?" asked the Correspondent.

"In what way?" asked Starring. "Well, in one discovery I made," answered the correspondent. "And what was the discovery?" "That the general decided. I came across a forest of trees, which was still standing showing that the ways of the forest fire stopped about two hundred and fifty yards from the suburb of Abbe. And yet the houses were all destroyed in that place."

"Why, I believe, you drowned that," said Starring. "But that seems unusual," said Starring. "I heard that that place had been untouched."

"No sir, but I don't mean they were burned. They were wrecked by the concussion of the explosion, but a few buildings were untouched. I looked into one of the buildings and discovered skeletons which proved that those who had been in them were killed. They may have been suffocated by the powder smoke, and the identification of each one of them by an article found in their clothing was easily made out. Two of them were priests. Near the town the body of an old woman was found lying by a street car, to which a another car was attached. The old woman was holding the hand of a small skeleton which no doubt had been her grandchild, as though about to get into the car when stricken down. A half skeleton, that of another little boy lay by her side. Inside the streetcar was the skeleton of the passenger, high pass light passengers no doubt. I found in the streets of northern Abbeism air, heads of melted copper and iron, and also of silver. In the neighborhood of a telegraph office, I found the very instruments which mysteriously had been buried a distance of a hundred yards. The metal of the instruments was somewhat melted but the instruments were recognizable."

"What I am wondering," said Starring, "is what our government will do with the ruins of Abbeism, and the hundreds of thousands of half skeletons lying within view or under the thick layers of debris."

"I do not know, but it will be the most serious problem which the authorities of our National Government will have to solve, even during the war, and after the outer world and our unfeeling states have given assurances that the survivors would receive food through their benevolence."

"The investigation committee who were to come to aid us," said Starring, never showed up yet. I believe they are utterly inadequate to the situation, or either they are afraid of the forest fire, the nature of the disaster, and the enemy, and it is evident that the stench a week or before had been so horrible that the danger of planu plague was great, added by the heat of the forest fires. I do not think we can accomplish anything much until something turns out for the better. We are continually praying for rain. There was talk among the authorities of the National Government of abandoning the site of the city altogether, and placing armies of soldiers around it by the roadside and a naval guard in the river and flood sections, to make sure it could not be approached by the sneaking enemy. If this were done as planned, it might help to preserve this city as a monument for the nations good, a historic scene forever of the greatest disaster ever comprehended. And it was said as much quick quicklime as possible could then be scattered over the ruins, and if this were done, it can be realized that a year or two after this awful war is over the ruins of the town can then be entered with safety to visitors and tourists, who would come to see what a disaster like this really did. Another proposal was to have warships bombard the ruins with the purpose of shattering the still standing walls down upon the bodies and giving them thus whole-side burial, which however frightful to mere thoughts, would not be unfitting after the death they met. That poor Abbeism might never be rebuilt became probable. Certainly there could be no new great city on the spot for many decades, even if the rare unusual devastation did come as the entire surroundings and portions of Galverinia were more terribly devastated."

During a morning when it was a little less smoky and not quite so hot, attempts were made by Starring, and some of his followers to get a view of the main explosion crater extremely north of Abbeism, and see what really was the outburst. It was a perilous task however, how perilous can best be understood, when it is related that the forest fires were closer than usual to this region, and that the fires had exploded something that one detonation shock even ruined delheid, forty miles away.

Starring and his fellow officers, and the child scouts with him were driven back several times by the fierce force heat, and choking smoke, but they reported that they had reached as far as the western rim of the enormous crater and that it had all the appearance of the others. Sometimes dense smoke hid the view, but it was certain that this was the explosion that did most of the damage to Abbeism, and for that reason Abbeism was no longer a city. All evidences seemed to confirm Starring's reports for near the crater the ground mysteriously gaped a thousand feet wide, and two miles long, an awful crevice indeed. This day however was despite the peril of the adventure a day of partial freedom from the threat of the dangerous forest fires, and then in the evening on September 25th hour by a terrific column of thick thick smoke burst forth, and as a result fear and terror were again among those who were exploring the city.

The renewed danger from the forest fire came suddenly between nine and ten o'clock and great flashes of brilliant and sheens of light were seen from the forests, and the glare illuminated all the sky, accompanied by a thick glowing red clouds, interspersed with glares and undulating rolls of flame. Tremendous uprushing showers and blizzards of sparks and great brace branches of blazing limbs limbs rose upward and fell among the unburned portions of the forest's starting new blazes.

Everywhere it seemed like huge rolling red clouds, and vivid flashes of light, and seven smaller new fires appeared on the slopes of a high and long ridge the day before multiplied in number and size. The steamer to get a better view passed North Bend for about two miles. Evidently a new and big fire had broken out to the north of the main fire. In following the usual steamboat course, from North Bend to Herdrudes Junction, they could see the long ridge enveloped in fire and large clouds of dense smoke. This seemed to mean a serious situation. As the ship approached nearer, the land was hidden by the densest smoke through which a deep red glow that extended to the waters edge could be seen. A shower of sparks and ashes

and a sulphuric acid and dense smoke caused the captain to change the course of the steamer, and the boat went ten miles to avoid the heat and smoke. The captain still suffering from his burns, and who remained on deck during the passage of this barrage of smoke complained of violent faintness. After the ship ran out of the smoke and heat and changed the course, they retraced the direction and again approached northern Abbeism. The appearance of the country here was changed, to what it had been weeks before the catastrophe and Starring was flabbergasted. Old ravines of the region thickly forested, looked like open mouths of smoking hills, and the desolation and ruined scenery was indescribable, and on a near view of Abbeism, when a west wind clear wind cleared away most of the smoke Starring found the view of the city more ghastly than he thought it before.

In the face of this increasing danger, Starring to further his hopes for success in his unusual undertaking for his cause decided to make a careful investigation of the situation in the river districts northwest of Abbeism. The ship therefore left for that direction on the following afternoon September 26th, to determine whether there was danger in permitting the continued examination of the ruins to continue, inasmuch as the distant forest fires was creating so much heat as to make life almost unbearable in the city even though it was nearly thirty miles from the "Hell."

As Starring was about to reboard the ship a large blaze of fire, brightening up the scene like a volcanic lava flow came up toward his right, accompanied by an enormous cloud of smoky smoke, and made it appear doubtful whether it would be possible to examine even the northern country because of the danger of being lost in the forests and of being in the path of the conflagration.

Therefore the trip for the time being was postponed, and the ship steamed on back to North Bend. In that direction the appearance of the Red Plague was not so terrific. The ground here was covered with a thick layer of explosion debris, and the limbs of the trees were weighed down with it. After the ship passed a little north of North Bend, the debris on shore seemed less thick, and gradually decreased as the vessel approached Kohola Point. Here the steamer anchored, and to Starring's surprise a small boat came out from the shore, bearing persons who were surprised to see the steamer and who begged for food.

Starring learned they were forest fire refugees, about six hundred in number, all old men women and children who had fled from their burning villages and towns, being forced to leave all their property behind. The river at Kohola Point was filled with floating and charred debris of tree trunks and limbs and the bridge there had been camp completely destroyed by the fire. The river water was boiling hot, and full of dead fishes, which the fleeing people had secured as food. At Kohola Point many persons even little children swam out to the Mary Jane and asked to be taken across to the other and safer side, and this was complied with when the captain got Starring's permission. Provisions were distributed to them.

Some forest fire scientists went ashore and examined the situation closely. They ordered that all the refugees should cross on the ship to the other side, and they were only too willing to do so.

Upon reaching the extreme northeastern section of Abbeism, the highest point of the city, Starring and all the members of the ship this time, except those to remain and guard it landed. There was a strong odor of burned flesh in this part of the city and access to the city here was difficult. The town was surrounded by dense forests not so touched by fire, and smoke sometimes came in in fogs so thick that it was impossible to see less than six feet. Fire brands were also falling near the unburned portions, and Starring became alarmed. "Breathing was quite difficult, and the heat was terrific."

However the next day Starring traveled across a good portion of the northern end of the city. Starring was surprised indeed to realize he and his followers were the first persons to visit this region since the catastrophe. He came upon St. Marie Street about fifteen miles north of southern Abbeism. The distance measures twice that by road. The streets through which the party traveled, was dangerous because bands of hidden Glandelinian snipers terrorized his band, but all had gone armed. For the Glandelinians had made numerous assaults and had no fear of the adventurers. A number of them had been killed in several places. Starring and his adventurers also met hundreds of refugees hustening through the region for shelter, fearing the forest fire would overwhelm the entire country and are hurrying to safety, everyone even expecting a repetition of the outburst of last week. In sections of the extreme northern parts of the city Starring saw more evidences of the terrible ruin, and here the wave of explosion fire was so sharply defined that a house on the edge of the blast was torn apart on one side, and not a section was ruined on the other side.

Starring walked then on foot for half a mile through the ruins of Abbeism, and saw not less than 22,000 skeletons in bed in half wrecked houses with bedroom and other sections exposed to view. One building was torn open, and which showed to be an orphan asylum. The victims in the beds in the dormitory plainly showed the effects of the explosion shock, and also that the bedding showed that the victims had been burned mysteriously as if surrounded by strange gas flames. Here fragments of other buildings were found sticking in the walls of half crushed wooden houses, all scenes left as if a tornado of wind had passed through. The cyclonic fury of the heated air blasts caused by the combination of explosion and near forest fire and explosion formed gases was shown by the uprooting of trees, many of which were turned upside down. Buildings looked like Omaha, or Murphy'sburg a t after the American tornadoes. A whole line of street electric light, and telephone poles extending for miles were standing bottom upward. The same scene was observed with wooden houses for whole districts. Standing on their roofs and in line, and yet remaining on their own sides of the street. At one place four houses were seen standing on top of one another and perfectly straight too.

Starring had witnessed the cyclones that devastated Galverinia coast cities and no where did he observe effects of the wind greater than he found in Abbeism. In many parts he observed where many wooden houses had actually acted the beautiful known pop-corn dance. The concussion of the explosions was extraordinary.

During his exploration of this section, he was surprised by the renewed fury of the distant forest fires, and he ordered his followers, and the two girl and boy scouts to keep close together, to be able to make a run for the ship if necessary.

To make the scene more thrilling and astonishing over a hundred most violent detonations all in a few minutes were heard southward and east, and they were accompanied by tremendous flames which lit up the entire region and looked like more violent eruptions. The uproar of these explosions after a pause redoubled in violence, and a second catastrophe was feared. Smoke began to shroud the ruins again, and this fact increased the panic among some of the adventurers.

"Hold keep calm everybody," shouted Starring. "Don't act like fools." "It there'll be another big explosion," cried one of the men. "Can't you hear that terrible thunder. My heavens, let's get out of here." And just as he spoke a shower of dust and flying stones fell about them, and the next moment there was a ten fold crash. It seemed as if a volcano was active, but it was evident that the fires had struck some gunners' camps in the forests filled with explosives for blasting, and that was the reason for the detonations. No ally the panic Starring started to sing, and he finally calmed them, but Angeline Richee in looking east said it was safer to remain in this section of the city than going near the river just then, for to do so would be as dangerous as to venture too near a dangerously erupting volcano.

One explosion was so terrific that the smoke and debris shooting up was visible for the entire distance from Adicheld, to the ruined city. There was now a tremendous scene, and Starring and his party returned with all possible speed to the inner portion of the city to avoid the terrific heat, but saw near by about fifty refugees coming through fleeing for dear life. The wind dying down for a time, Starring and several of his followers came closer to the shore with the object of bringing the refugees across. Indeed the sight of the forest fire was now a most terrible one. At Starrings warning gestures the steamer Mary Jane immediately put out down the river a ways, with some of her landing boats following her, the ship blowing its whistle continuously.

A part of the party ran along the river shore, and a boat came ashore to pick them up. Immense quantities of fire were roaring on toward the shore at this section, and the clouds of smoke were scores of miles in extent. Those on the shore lost sight of the Mary Jane in the gloom and haze, but her whistle could be heard. Flames rose in great clouds from the horizon all this time, and another explosion occurred somewhere more terrific than before and a black cloud as fierce as that seen from an exploding volcano and full of fire and flames arose from the edge of the fire, accompanied by tremendous rumblings and a tremor of the earth, that tossed the river in waves lashing back and forth from shore to shore.

This column of smoke was caught by a current of air and carried southward, and finally it formed like an umbrella the base of which rested in a sea of flame, and a mantle of darkness was swept southwestward across a portion of the city, enveloping it. Then so heavy was the smoke that filled the air that respiration for the adventurers became a labor, and a fear of suffocation came upon them all. They continued to be alarmed for more than five hours and it was not until the wind suddenly changed its direction and the cloud of smoke be blew eastward that confidence was restored.

Yet all night the whole horizon line had the appearance of a great crevice of the glowing infernal regions at which great hellish forces were working to burn up the world. Flames shot skyward at times in sheets that lighted up the entire view of the city, and continued with increasing brightness. The atmosphere was full of smoke, and the heat was most terrific.

These flames could be seen streaming along at times at the eastern edge, and another explosion occurred and roared terribly. Sometimes it seemed to Starring and his followers that life in this portion of the city was unbearable, and the suffering of the four child scouts was extreme, and their clothing was wet from sweating. It was during such scenes as this that Starring and his followers were working among the ruins up here fought their way among the debris in their effort to find some other clues as to the wreckage thrown by the explosions. Starring, who showed work and service in the army from the very first day of his arrival in the ranks up to now, and which won him praise from all was now most strenuous in his desperate efforts to find clues as to the real nature of the explosion. At the same time of course he was hoping to discover whether it really had been the cause of eruptions or real explosions....

It can be written with feeling that appears now almost like a premonition of disaster, that Starring and his followers had come to entertain a strange repugnance for his duty, for the first time in his life. In this feeling his followers and the four child scouts shared. Starring and Angeline Richee, however, had actually discussed seriously, a possible exchange of positions in the ruined city, as Angeline Richee thought of the southern extremity of the city then did the others.

"We had better get out of this," Angeline called to Starring. "We had better be getting out, and getting out as fast as we can."

"Oh you are just getting a little scared," Starring replied. "There is no need of any one going away from here now."

"It is much better to be safe than to be sorry," continued Angeline Richee. "If the fires cut off from here we will be trapped in the city..."

Yet as soon as the air was clear again, Starring, attended by one of the rangers, penetrated to a half torn down building which looked to be a former court. In the ruins of the structure between what was formerly a judges bench and the apartment passed and as a Jury Debatement room were uncovered what was believed to be a British not belonging to the buildings of the city. It was soft lumps of limestones and materials belonging to caverns, and Starring carefully noted the location, and then conferred with the captain of the steamer who had accompanied him. Two marble like stones were also dug up.

Another section at Starrings indicated direction the other officers and some of the rangers made a similar effort to locate some clues as to the real nature of the event. The other advance were susceptible of positive identification, the position in which such was found left little doubt as to their actual identity.

There was indeed a lot of daring and wisdom to say the least, and the narrow escape of these brave men was a marvel....

It was wrecked just as any other section not covered or swept off by the flood. The streets are as completely buried out of sight by the fall of so many of the tall houses as were those of Pompeii. Along the river water front Starring observed there were a few walls standing, and the ruins of a river freight station was found. Curiously enough he saw the clock mentioned that survived the disaster. It was the clock of a big church tower which still stood. The face and hands of the clock were not destroyed though its works inside were injured, and these hands indeed furnished for Starring a real proof of what he had been informed. The hands of the clock had stopped at precisely ten minutes to one, which was to his surprise, showing that it was at that moment the first shock commenced, that finally overwhelmed the city at this part and destroyed the lives of all within it and its environs.

The work of exploring the ruins of this section of Abbeism for some of the treasures supposed to be buried beneath them was begun by Starring, but no such traces could be found. The vaults of the ruined banks of Abbeism were buried beneath the ruins of the building, and no means could be found to get to them under all the rubbish. All the securities cash, notes and so forth of many banks buried beneath the ruins may amount to billions of dollars. While exploring the ruins of Abbeism, steamers loaded with half crazed women and children from imperiled districts in the neighborhood of the forest fires were constantly passing within his view, and were hailed by those remaining on board his own ship.

Starring said when the search for the treasure was futile,

"The forest fire itself did not give the slightest warning of the destruction that was to come. What I wonder is whether some enormous lines mines on the ground had exploded, by means of battery charges set by the enemy, or is it so what many believed that if it was not of eruptions then the fires may have struck some enormous multi munition stores and set it off. But I can relate an experience of my own which can lay to some clue of this."

I was a witness or almost a partaker of the Lake Selicia horror..... I was out scouting with a number of officers and soldiers at the time, with a great little girl scout called Alace Gracedelina accompanying me, when the ground trembled so as to throw our horses off their feet and we were dismounted in a way that would do credit to a circus circus stunt that would have made us a fortune had it been done in a show. It did not tremble as an earthquake does, but as though a terrible struggle was going on somewhere near the lake. As we rose to our feet, the whole levee or big wall of dikes keeping in the waters of the lake seemed to shudder, and a moaning sound seemed to issue from the water. Then there was a rending crash, followed by a grinding noise. It was perfectly deafening though so far away as we were from it, and the flash of light that accompanied it was perfectly blinding. Then there was a noise like that of a terrible hurricane, and where a fraction of a second before there had been a perfect calm I and those with me seemed to be drawn into some sort of a vortex. The myse mysterious force leveled a number of trees close by to my left, as if a tornado had struck them from behind, leaving bare a large space of ground, a hundred yards square, and more than two thousand yards long... transfixed I stood not knowing what direction to flee, as Gracedelina almost screamed, and the others threw themselves flat.

I looked toward the Lake Selician Dike, and above and around it formed a great black cloud which reached high in the air as if a volcanic eruption was breaking out. It literally seemed to fall upon the city of Schloeder town, and to envelope Sperryville simultaneously. It formed and spread out and moved with a rapidity that made it impossible for anything to escape from it, and I shouted:

"Volcano is erupting at Lake Selicia."

"Go on," said a companion officer. "It's no eruption. It's a tornado."

But from the direction of that cloud came explosions that sounded worse than any of our greatest cannonades in a battle put into a few shots singly, and a simultaneous roar came elsewhere that sounded as though all the noises of the world were in a tremendous artillery conflict. Flashes played in and out of the cloud in broad sheets to leagues and fakes, the result also being that for a moment or two intense darkness spread over us, followed by a strange light that seemed to be of magnifying power.

That the cities of Sperryville and Schloedertown were doomed I knew, but we were at that time prevented from seeing the deaf destruction by a spur of the hill that shut off the view from the cities. It is impossible to tell how they stood there so long inert without trying to escape, but probably it was only a few moments, but so vivid were my impressions that it now seems as though I stood as a spectator for many minutes. When I recovered presence of my senses I heard a new tremendous roar and saw a torrent of water fiercer than even the Niagara falls pouring from the gaps in the dike, then with a new rolling thundering sound, the whole dike gradually crumbled and melted away into a torrent of water the full length, and believe me we were tried to see whose horse could reach the highest spur of the hill first.

I knew there was so fine flaming flash in the first wave of cloud that was sent down upon the cities. It was a heavy black cloud, like fire damp, then came the flashes. It was the most tremendous explosion I had ever seen, had ever been a witness to. As we drew out or up to the top of that rise of ground the lake seemed in the throes of a terrible convulsion. New gaps seemed to be opening in other levees of the lake, and water was flowing in broad streams in every direction and a terrific flood was result ing. The two cities were ruined while we were still in sight of it, the torrent carrying all before it - living the inhabitants no time to even escape. And many of have lived in those cities and who had occupied are homeless, and without loved ones left. This was the first destructive disaster in my career that I witnessed with my own eyes. Three children survived the day of this destruction itself, only to die later after a fearful fearful agony. One of them was an orphan, whose name I did not learn. She was rescued in the attic of a floating house, two days after the explosion, and when the flood was at its worst, though so fearfully burned from heat to foot, she was, still alive, and she died in a hospital in Andora a few days later after she was brought there. The second child was a little boy whose name only was known at Clatter,



aroused them, and they all must have met a sudden and awful death that snatched them while they were still in their beds. But starting in his explorations did come across so many piles of corpses that it was difficult to describe any in particular detail. Sticking out from some of the rubbish he counted forty eight bodies, and they were only women and children, mingling in one awful mass of arms and legs protruding from the rubbish as the hapless beings probably fell in the last struggles of death. Indeed, most notable was the strange and utter silence, and the awful overpowering stench from the unknown number of dead. The fiery clouds which so completely destroyed the north side of Abbeysburg must have been composed of the flames or of masses of fiery wreckage torn from forest fires by the "eruptions", and the blasts of the explosions themselves must have been composed of some kind of deadly gases which instantly killed any one who inhaled them, and of other gases burning furiously, for nearly all the victims seen in houses not entirely thrown down had their hands covering their mouths, or were dead in bed just as they were when sleeping. All bodies not buried in wreckage were carbonized or roasted. Even great trees with roots upward and also scorched by fire were strewn in the city in every direction. The ruins of solid buildings, and still hot and smoking wreckage piles were also observed.

Starring relieved the reports now that the completeness of the catastrophe is evident when it was stated that as was known for the present time now no one save the mere handful of survivors picked up from the wrecked ships in the river harbor that fatal midnight hour, escaped. And even then, they too were unable to tell what had not only happened, for they were so crazed from the experience they passed through that they could not hardly say a word. Starring believed it is certain however that the disaster came most suddenly.

Starring himself remembered that at the time of the great disaster he himself had been in the city of Pandora, and the people of that city had awakened to hear for over twenty minutes loud detonations, when which had been so loud that the reverberations echoed from Calverline far north of Pandora on the north, to Crowley city, on the southern boundary of Angelina state. The fearful crashing sound ceased at about twenty minutes to one, and in the morning the city of Pandora had great clouds overhead. The inhabitants were alarmed, but the Mayor of Pandora, did everything possible to allay the panic. He partly succeeded, but scarcely had the fears of the people been allayed, when there came the news that in an instant Abbeysburg, its people, its houses had been plucked out of existence.

After a search of four hours in the ruins, starring found no trace of anything save pieces that he was looking for. And from everything he saw he felt more confident than ever that even 10,000,000 was not too great an estimate of the loss of life. Everyone in the city except the men population must have perished, and suburb suburban towns and cities added hundreds of thousands to the number of victims. What he was dumfounded about was how was the Calverline and other government again to care for all the flood and forest fire refugees, whose number was increasing every day. The entire eastern section of Calverline as far up as Abbeysburg has been or is being devastated. All plantations for scores of miles, and small villages have been destroyed by the forest fires, and all the refugees have either taken to the hills hoping to be away from the danger of the advancing conflagration, but who are still menaced by the seas of fire.

As they could not be relieved, taken to places of safety, fed and clothed the situation was becoming very alarming. Work must be done quickly or the disaster will become ten hundred fold worse. Hundreds of thousands it seems must perish as it is before help can reach them. River ships alone cannot suffice. Abbeysburg can do nothing as all communications is cut off. It seems the whole world must help.

Starring indeed had not looked for what he observed in eastern Abbeysburg according to reports heard that the city was left intact. As said before the or what is supposed to be called streets and all the neighborhood around what a few months before was the largest and most prosperous city in all Abbeysburg were found encumbered with heaps upon heaps of ruins covering dead bodies beneath. However buildings stood still with all the interior exposed to view, all the dead were seen in the beds, or lying outside stark naked, their clothing having been burned off from their bodies by a hot strange sledge of flame, while they themselves were partly roasted. In the vast majority of instances, not fire but shock or fumes seem to have been the sole cause of death.

Even in one exposed interior of a house starring saw great number of bodies burst asunder by some kind of terrific heat, and either lie in bed or on the floor or amid the wreckage disemboweled. In many instances however he saw that the faces of the victims were quite calm as if killed before they were even awakened, as if they were stricken with death instantly just where they lay without a moment's warring or awakening or if awakened without time to imagine for an instant the deadly peril they were in. Only a few every now and then were found, that had stamped upon their faces an expression of indescribable terror.

The entire city and the neighborhood, still reeked with a horrible or odor of burned flesh. So one had come to see the ruins until he arrived, and that accounts why bodies could be found as thick as seen on a battlefield. He came across one place where he saw an entire family of women and children in ten houses, all lying amid the wreckage and the bodies in a horrible state of decomposition or already mere skeletons.

Starring believed, for there is no one living apparently, to tell the exact facts. That the explosions may have occurred in an area of burning forests, and that there was suddenly shot from that region a great sheet of flaming materials of the forests by the explosions accompanied by a great whirlwind of flame and heat, precisely as is reported at the headways of such fires, and that the explosions of such a force threw all this upon the north end of the city. The entire quarters of Eastern Abbeysburg are completely leveled with the ground, forming nothing but heaps upon heaps of ruins covered thickly over with exploded iron explosion debris or mingled with it and every other sort of wreckage commingled.

What horrible revelations of the havoc wrought to human life which these grim mounds are yet to reveal when it is unearthed, say hardly be revealed and starring shuddered when he even thought a moment of this. In this eastern quarter of what is left of the city not even a trace of the streets that existed there also could be seen.

The great city warehouses and immense factories and mills, along the river front, are crushed in on the side lashing facing the direction of the incoming flood waters crowded, and gutted throughout their entire length, their contents either piled in heaps or along the streets, or floating in the water. Small tugs and hundreds of river sailboats and steamers, rowboats and launches have jammed themselves into buildings, or floated way down the streets, where they were landed by the incoming flood waters, and left by the receding floods. On the north side of the city of Dorothy Gale thousands of houses not wholly damaged are packed and jammed in great confusing masses against one another as if they were an immense junk pile thrown away. I have seen great piles of human bodies, dead animals, rotting vegetation, household furniture, and fragments of the houses themselves piled in confused heaps right in the main streets of the city. In the river itself human bodies had been floating around like cordwood.

"I saw one section of the flood sweep Abbeysburg that terrible morning" said one of the Rangers. As time passed on however, the terrible truth was pressed home throughout the nation on the minds of the people that the mortality by the flood and explosion in the Abbeysburg region had possibly reached eight million, or nearly the entire population, and what the loss from the disaster was throughout the rest of the zone of horror could never be estimated.... As I said throughout the whole flood area, the exact flood dead numbers will never be known, not even in Abbeysburg, and as no list of the dead was never accurately made out, as no one could make any list out, and there was no one there to do it, and it and more so the terrible flood waters, may have carried down the rivers and into the sea also, and washed on distant and lonely shores many of the bodies that never were recovered. The unknown dead of the Abbeysburg horror air, will for forever surpass far the number of those who are believed to have perished in that awful flood throughout other portions of the country, when the tempest of flood waters raged and the waters devastated so many thousands of towns and villages and cities, as the papers say.

"Well he whatever happened" said starring looking again on the ruins of Abbeysburg with a feeling of great remorse, "Whatever happened one of the greatest catastrophes ever known to mankind, was this flood that devastated so much of Calverline and northern Angelina state, following immediately after one of the biggest explosion crashes ever known to happen. Though the amount of proper property destroyed may run into the tens of trillions of dollars when it is ever finally checked checked up this was never the less the slightest loss. That which makes our flood horror so exceptional is the terrible fact that it swept away half as many lives as did many of the battles we have seen in this war so far, or destroyed so many lives as were killed wounded and captured in the recent battle of Hadrick Junction or Geddernine Creek, and transformed a most rich and proper prosperous country and valley for more than ten to thirty miles to the thirty thousand mile into a vast hell and charnal house. By Heavens Captain if it can be rightly proved, without any bogus about it that glandelinia did this, I cannot even conceive what the result will be. Abbeysburg, is mobilizing it is true, but when the real facts of the disaster comes out, a hell of a new kind will sweep sweep up upon glandelinia."

"Yes, and Abbeysburg was supposed to be located on the main line of the Mic-Holleston and Pandora Railroad, and was at the time a city of more than eight million inhabitants twenty eight thousand of whom were foreigners, mostly Italians. It was the most important commercial city of Calverline, and hitherto, and such as will give the popular title by which the disaster will be known. Even the Mic-Holleston Run Valley has long been famous for the beauty of its scenery and its dense forests.

Where the flood waters came from is a mystery. Far north of Abbeysburg there is a lake reservoir of very immense size owned and used by the National government for the winter and summer resort of the Imperial families and royalty. In altitude this lake is about six hundred feet below the Abbeysburg Level, and it is about sixteen miles long and six miles broad in its greatest width. In many places it is nearly a thousand feet deep, and it holds a larger volume of water than any dam in this whole country. The dam that retained restrained the waters is nearly six miles long, two hundred feet in height, one hundred and ninety feet thick at the base, and as thick at the top which is used as a railway. It has many immense spill and slueways, and had stood for a century and never broke. This dam was never believed to be a standing menace to any section of the Abbeysburg district, even in time of severe freshets, and was fully equal to all ordinary emergencies. And the dam has been proven structurally strong beyond conception with the evidence that strangely the awful vibrations of the explosion effected it not in the least and is still in the same condition. It also has more than a sufficient means of discharging a surplus volume of water to irrigate the farms during our long summer dry spells, and never was it feared that such a reservoir situated in a region even more notorious for its freshets would ever yield to the enormous pressure pressure and send down its resistless irresistible waters like an avalanche to devastate the valley. The fact that such a dam withstood the concussion as flabbergasting. But where in the world did all the water come from. Supposing this dam had done it, it would not have made one third that much flood, a forest of trees and rocks, were hurled high into the air by the shock of the irresistible flood which rushed down the country side and the valley like a hurricane, and. From where ever it started, it is said it took about three or four hours to reach Abbeysburg, and with the procession of the deluge, forests of trees, logs, debris of towns and villages swept away by hundreds, rocks, railroad iron, and indescribable masses of drift were more and more compacted for battering battering power and what the advance torrent of the fierce flood advanced, the sea of debris in the wake of the flood made up of mountains of battering rams, destroyed.

Even one quarter of Mildred Greenburg looked like an immense Galveston because of this, and so did Angelina Agathia, Dorothy Gale and other big cities. It is said that the distance from Abbeysburg to Dorothy Gale, something over eighteen hundred miles

were buried beneath the ruins of buildings and wreckage torn from upper towns and cities that rushed from the northeast, demolishing thousands of homes, and causing the unfortunate inmates to meet their deaths. Of all readers know of the horrors of the eastern cities, and how the people of Portland were killed there in a manner similar to that with all the accompanying terrors of that disaster. Hurricane winds too produced by bursts of distant forest fires, and of dangers from fire, and all this met in a day but for more than twenty days and nights together, facing famine, death from drowning, thirst from lack of pure water, and all other horrors. The forest fire during the height of the flood came close to the torrent, and a terrific hot wind, which again gained a velocity of nearly a hundred miles an hour, not only bore some of the houses to pieces, and blew the debris in all directions, but also in hills ranging from ten to twenty feet high, but tore most of the blazing members of the distant burning forests and scattered them over the floating buildings and wreckage and other houses starting big fires here and there that spread rapidly. One big long ridge of wreckage was carried down from other cities and towns, intermingled with hundreds of men women and children of every description, and all this was hurled into the northern streets of Dorothy Gale, and died together in one confused mass.

The principal work of destruction was completed in sixteen short hours in the worst damaged parts of the city, and yet in all that brief time the accumulation of many a life time were swept away, thousands of lives went out, and the dismal day following found a population, stricken and paralyzed, and helpless still before the continued ravages of the worst flood on record. Hour after hour, and each day, the situation changed for the worst, and the mid became dazed amidst the gruesome scenes. The continued fury of the flood, of seeing houses going to pieces, the bodies of human beings, the carcasses of animals of all kinds, were strewn on every hand, and there had been so many bodies that at first it did look as if the whole population of the city was being annihilated. The flood was filled with them coming down from the north. Starring who witnessed the flood in Dorothy Gale, himself, saw the corpses swept into the eddies and tides of the flood, and brought down the streets as thick as straws, and knew they were more from other towns than Dorothy Gale. He said of his experiences at Dorothy Gale:

"I saw many faces, even of little children protruding above the water, there the foot of a child, here the long silken dresses of a young dress, there and here and nearly everywhere a tiny hand or foot, and just beneath the glassy surface of the water full outlines of bodies might be seen. Such scenes drove men and women to absolute desperation. When I was first notified Violet and her sisters above the location of the floods down town, there they would not hardly believe it. During the flood, and afterwards a great deal of looting was done by Glendelinian vandals. Many stores had been closed, their owners being compelled to leave to look after their families, and hol homes. The winds of distant forest fires and the fire hurricanes forced in the windows and left the goods prey to the voracious vultures. Ghastly stripped the dead bodies of all kinds of jewelry and articles of value to use for their wicked country cause. So extensive was the flood that no troops outside could render aid, and the city after the flood was placed under martial law by the surviving men citizens themselves, while the National Guard by wireless was asked for aid. One commander sent seventy thousand men, the remnant of a flood torn army to do police duty, but they could not get past the flood to the city. Three divisions were sent from the half flooded mobilization camps of Angelina Agathia, but these too were barred by the flood..

Hundreds of desperate Glendelinian vandals in disguise roamed the half flood to flood flooded streets crazed with liquor which many had drunk because nothing else could be obtained with which to stop their thirst while they went at their ghoulish work. Numberless bottles and boxes and cases of intoxicating beverages were scattered about and easy to obtain.

Robbery and robbing from Glendelinian vandals continued for many days and nights and at night as the city was in darkness, the effort of the city authorities to control the lawless element was not at all successful. Big bonfires were built at many various places from heaps of rubbish to enable armed citizens to see better there real watchfulness was needed. I heard that more than six hundred looters and vandals in the city were slain in bloody combats with the citizens. The most rigid enforcement of martial city martial law was not able at all to suppress the vandalism entirely. Thirty-three Glendelinian vandals were surprised by a gang of a hundred men but fought it out successfully against overwhelming odds and after killing sixty of the hundred men escaped with their loot. I myself was going to take the train on the following morning of the beginning of the flood, and was at the main station when the worst of the flood came up. There were thousands of people in the big depot, and we all remained there for nearly fourteen days.

The back part of the building fell in during the height of the flood, and I with many others were forced to seek shelter in the left wing. The streets then were literally filled with dead and dying people. A big orphan asylum near the station was a most terrible scene. I saw there over fifteen hundred dead children, and all the sisters are believed to be dead. We took the gravest chances to breasting the flood by means of a strong river steamer, and as we went through we saw seas of water, floating wreckage bodies and other horrors. I saw later during the recession of the flood one thousand foot drag with countless numbers of bodies being drawn by four tugs to be buried in the waters.

Indeed the situation at that beautiful city beggars description, I cannot tell all I saw there. But fortunately the whole city was not so terribly wrecked. But nevertheless fully seventy per cent of the business portion of the city was wrecked, and the same percentage of damage is to be found in the residence district. Along the river thursts great steamers, not river but even ocean going ships, and big river warcraft and many other kinds of shipping have been bodily thrown by the flood on the big river piers or hurled into the city streets, and if there great masses of iron and wood, that even the resultant conflagrations could not destroy.....

They observed that the total decolation beyond the crater, and the mighty mass thrown around by the explosion which covered the earth were almost incredible, even beyond believing. Jennie Warner said:

"I can't hardly believe my eye sight. It seems like a night mare to me. My beyond here, and down the slopes of the hills beyond, across the valley of the Mic-Hollester Run, clogging up a part of the river, and stretching beyond it to those foot hills and the nearest forests (pointing) five or six miles further away, has swept a vast hollow sheet of earth, and all debris of all kinds, broken trees, sliding hillsides and broken forests, obliterating obliterating every foot of the erstwhile smiling landscape. My even a volcano or eruption of the Krakatoa or the Mt Pelée type put together in one eruption could not accomplish half of this. It sure must have been some terrific mine that did this."

Here and there they observed huge disordered heaps of rocky debris thickly intermingled with forest trees, the rocky debris, in the distance resembling nothing so much as the giant concrete, black substrucut substructure of an enormous breakwater shattered by the sea waves. It was also curious for them to see on the farther side of the sharp line of demarkation, between a brown sea of mud and gray clay and the shattered green forests on which it had engrosched, or again the lakes formed in every tributary valley of the Mic-Hollester Run by the massive dams so suddenly raised against the passage of their stream waters. One enormous lake was more conspicuous among the rest... It was there that one of the main tributaries of the Mic-Hollester Run had been arrested at its issue from a wide pass by a monster barrier of debris thrown right across its course. And neither living thing, nor any sign of life of any kind could be discerned over the whole course and expanse, and indeed gave for the distant noise of the forest fire east of them, all was silent, dismal, and solitary.

Beneath it however Starring knew, lay more than a score of hamlets and some small and big towns, and mangled corpses of men women and children, who no doubt had been overtaken by swift and painful deaths.

Although the city of Riverview was not severely injured, nearly all its able bodied inhabitants lost their very lives in a manner which showed the extraordinary force with which the explosion had. When the "supposed eruption" occurred here, and debris of all kinds began to rise and fall, the young and old fled panic stricken from their houses in panic, some scurrying across fields making for the opposite hills and down paths well known by all. A minute later came thicker darkness than even made by the hour of midnight. Blinded by this, and dazed by the falling debris and other horrors of the scene, their steps, and also their senses failed them, and before another ten seconds had passed every soul was caught by a swift avalanching of debris which rushing down a hillside, and dislodged by the convulsion overwhelmed them in a fate more horrible than if they all had been buried alive in a bed of quicksand. None escaped except those who had been frightened to leave the city. Starring had heard of this. He realized that this one as well as some other supposed "eruptions" had convulsed Central Calvernia and the whole of Bengall State on that fatal midnight hour or just a few minutes of the beginning of June The First.

The wave of main disturbance produced by the explosions traversed forty two provinces of Calvernia, over which the earth was shaken most violently for fifteen minutes, in nearly over three hundred shocks of a seconds duration, while the same shocks were somewhat slighter at a distance of two thousand miles, but enough to do some ruin and cause panic and some connection, and was felt under the distant seas a like distance, making themselves felt on the neighboring continent of Abbiannia.

Starring knew that the shocks had been felt in Pandora Abbieannia, though 11,180 miles from the center of disturbance, and yet it produced a concussion at that distance never noticed before, which broke windows, made people jump out of their beds, and thinking it was thundering, and which according to their wording lasted over twenty minutes. Owing however to the character of the movement, and concussion and the distance, which was comparatively slight, the damage was confined to the wrecking of some roofs and chimneys and millions of windows, in glass. The worst affected was Bengall State, and Central Calvernia. No commensurate however at Pandora Calvernia, which is two hundred and forty miles away from the scene of the disaster. On June the First, one minute after twelve, the inhabitants were awakened and alarmed by a sudden jolting of their houses, which continued over two hundred times, and many sought refuge outside their doors. There was each time a low noise like the firing of artillery, no undergro noise which accompanies earthquakes, but sounds at a distance. The people even claimed there were no shocks exactly like an earthquake but a jolting sensation, and many became dizzy and some were seized with nausea.

These indications, together with the sudden jolting, and the stranger movements of the seismographs denoted a strange disturbance, at a considerable distance from this second biggest Calvernian city, but the first surmise that it was located underground with the exploding of Mt Joan, was incorrect. The scene of the catastrophe was indicated with only lightning from its outskirts, as all direct news was cut off by the interrupting of railroad and many other communications by the shock and flood.

Starring did not know how far he would have to proceed to go to another explosion hole but he believed he was about more than forty miles away from Abbiann, and only in the outside edge of the destruction area, beyond the city of Abbi Abbiann. Here although the noise or shocks caused by the explosions had been unusually severe to destroy all the landscape and town within the district, to displace all the forests of trees without removal except the appearance of the explosion hole was observed.

At one point owing to the lateral spreading of some embankment there had been a slight sinkage of the line of road, and Starring and his followers had to proceed with caution for fear of walking into an explosion crater before the saw it. Crossing the entrance to a portion of the beautiful Lake Angelina they came to the farm fields or what had been farm fields, and passed over a country of hills. Further along their

Further along their line of travel signs of more violent effects of the explosion became more numerous. Huge farm houses had been strange strangely turned around or overturned and damaged, roofs were off, sinkage in the mud and other ground

became more slightly, and although their was a large rock barrier between them and the plain of greater destruction, it was evident that they were still in the area where the vibrations of the explosion had been more violent.

The main drama of maximum destruction,.... was observed closer to the scene of the explosion as well as further off, and especially on a large plain, once dotted with small villages, homesteads, farms, orchards, lakes and some of large size and beautiful forests, supporting under the garden like culture of the Culverinians about sixteen thousand eight hundred inhabitants to the square mile, and containing two cities, La Verso, and Rivertown with populations of about five hundred thousand for one, and about three hundred thousand for the latter, giving probably a round total of two million five hundred thousand people. Within about twelve miles of Rivertown, a strange subsidence of on a vast scale had taken place, trees were uprooted or standing in all positions, even upside down, while over lesser areas the soil in many places had slipped down carrying with it dwellings and their inmates. Rivertown was a total wreck, not like a city ruined by an earthquake, but as if torn up by a tornado, as more wreckage was in the streets than where the houses stood, and a part of the city had been devastated also by a conflagration, which caused the total destruction of half of the houses.

The city of the little flower nineteen miles miles to the northeast, feared by a verdict, for here only, 11 out of one million million houses remained standing, blasted also as if from a tornado, but fortunately only one fifth of the population of nearly six hundred thousand were killed or injured. In one cathedral, where a Midnight service had been held for a purpose of the holy Cause, only twenty two out of the entire congregation escaped. In this Church was however the main loss of life.

La Verso also suffered very severely, and all of the houses had collapsed. The damage at this place had been produced by the big explosion so close to it at the very start, and other near explosions had completed the destruction.

The surviving inhabitants were driven to seek refuge in rude shelters outside the city or in the center of the wide streets, and there was great suffering among the thousands of injured to whom it was impossible to give any care for many days after the disaster. In this town some estimates as Starring learned placed the figure of the killed as high as twenty five thousand, and thirty thousand injured, and over the remainder of the inhabitants were rendered homeless.

Owing to the unusual situation produced by the calamity a concussions the state of their effects, and causes has had a great deal of attention there. I read the Culverinians have proved as energetic in this direction as they are in purely material progress on the line of all progress of civilization, and they too are to be recognized as the most advanced of all people in their own study of seismology and its accompanying phenomena.

## Chapter Twenty 3/

FURTHER EXP. NEEDED IN THE STRUCK CITY. ....  
EVACUATION OF BEICALL STATE COMPLETED. SPECTACULAR OF HORROR.

Starring though he came to investigate the ruins of Abbeinn he had to also come here to "Play" the hero, near Abbeinn south and north, but a considerable distance east, there were considerable towns, which if affected in any way by the explosions, and the expedition more difficult for Starring and his followers, these inhabitants had to flee and come to him to beg for help, Starring was mad, not exactly mad, but that are not printed in the columns of the press, and he said some things about the enemy.

After the first shock of the overwhelming forest fire disaster, the few who escaped from the towns in the path of the forest fire, and the residents of the biggest town of Eather entered into a state of apathy from which they were slow to rouse. Indeed such is often the fact after some supreme grief following a series of catastrophes. This was noticed by Starring and his parties, and the especial sad condition and appearance of the little children was enough to melt hearts of iron. Starring redressed word of the scene and the next day while trying to get the boat to go on the opposite side of the river one of the hangers came and said:

"From what I see here now I firmly believe that the enemy alone even was responsible for the great disaster we are investigating. I was out beyond the forest fire zone yesterday looking for Greer Greer No. Six, and saw hundreds of frightened refugees entering the region, many of them over little girls and boys and old men without clothes, and not a single person carrying anything to be called belongings. The heat in that region was like a desert oven; the people were apparently dazed, and did not know what to do to care for themselves. Some on seeing me and my followers mistook us for Glandelinians and fled with screams. We were struck air with the apparent apathy of these refugees. Finally we got the nearest group of them to understand we were friends not members of the foe, and we furnished evidence of proof which reconciled them with us, or otherwise we would not be here to tell it, as they would have set upon us like tigers.

The calmness of these refugees while speaking of the forest fire catastrophe was something remarkable, and when I asked them of the explosions that destroyed Abbeinn I to see what they would say said to a woman:

"I see there were great volcanic eruptions in this region. They leveled Abbeinn and the whole country side."

"She looked at me and said:

"Are you mad about volcanic eruptions. Bah. They were explosions."

And she gave me a regular lecture of sermon of the whole affair. Sir I'm sure that the reports of these being eruptions is a fact of nothing else but enemy made explosions. At least that is the way it appears to these refugees. They saw one eruption and said they saw Abbeinn disappear."

"This peculiar condition must be looked into further" observed Starring. "If we do not find out what the enemy can import to the whole nation, I positively sure the enemy done it all, but want absolute absolute evidence of it, so I can arouse the whole nation, like an exploding volcano. The volcano shall be known as Mount Abbeinn, and the lava and smoke shall be its armies and belching cannons, erupting with disastrous effect upon Glandelinia."

Starring went ashore later, and found to his surprise streams of frightened refugees pouring into the clearings of the main branch of the Mc-Holleston woods, coming as it seemed from the surrounding country. The people were destitute and terrified. They wanted only one thing, and that was to be far away, as possible from the "Red Plague" which they said was burning up the world. Starring and his members were waylaid by scores of persons crazed with fear, and begging to be carried away on the ship to the safer shore. The people believe the whole of Culverinia was doomed to complete destruction, and were fleeing in droves.

At long last an effort was being made to discover all clues as to what the disaster really was, and the effort of finding materials as were could or could be found directly on the surface or not deeply buried, there was some attempt in the face of the heat and smoke to police the ruins, and to prevent the entrance of undesirable visitors. Starring only would take with him persons or followers only hardy and brave enough to dare the threatening clouds of smoke that rolled continuously from a dozen fresh forest fires on the lower slopes of a hill near the city. Wholesale investigations took place in therefore at this section of Abbeinn, and whenever Glandelinians appeared from hidden places and tried to frustrate the investigators they were hounded like rabbits and shot down on the spot. Starring brought with him a party of strong armed pangers and a number of the Culverinians and in three hours they captured eighty five of the interfering Glandelinians, who were grilled would not reveal any reason why they were there to frustrate the work.

Seven of these Glandelinians were disguised as women. The pangers in fights shot many of the Glandelinian snipers. Starring when seeing some of the captured men and finding their real purpose through papers found in their possession sentenced forty four of the rebels to face various firing squads, and also was one of the members of the firing squad himself. Some officers of the Vandals were released however when they confessed the real purpose of being there. Others were shot for refusing to tell. The Captain, and even Angelina picked and others did not think these sentences severe enough, but there was no means here to appeal for higher justice, though the Abbeinnian military and Tribunal courts had jurisdiction over the Vandal and on going soldiers of the enemy and the general penalty hanging. Looting was even in our time considered the highest rate of crime, which belonged to the Death condemning Military and Civil Courts, as well as for Arson and child murder and so forth. It was a child in the streets especially a little girl, the offense caused a posthumous sentence from five to six years, even if it is your own child. Starring however choosed his own judgment on the situation and looters and snipers captured faced the firing squad. There was generally one condition however he interposed, and that was if they told out their purpose of being there to frustrate his work, and they told the truth, he only held them as prisoners. But if they refused to tell they were promptly executed. All his investigators were highly excited over the effects of the disaster, and feeling sure the enemy and repair regiments were anxious that all snipers and Vandal



should be met with only a small trail. Ever since they landed in the city, and from North, and they had not returned to the boat, and all that time an inclement smoke fog obscured the city and sky, and at times total darkness prevailed. All the time Starring's followers were moved, sometimes the fog would be a little lighter, but the smoke fog continued, with an occasional fall of burning embers and ash driven through the air by the wind, and continuous rumbling were heard from the direction of the fire. The feeling of anxiety continued, but Starring was loathe to always go back and forth from and to the ship, when there was some chance of gathering up all kinds of debris in the city to see whether there had been a volcanic eruption or not on the same debris was dangerous.

While they were waiting at about three o'clock in the afternoon, for the air to become more clearer, Starring noticed a singular phenomenon in the northeastern sky, the first time since he had been here. Great clouds like giant plumes, white ostrich plumes, and also like monster and human shapes, and horrid globular thunderheads, walls, bridges, and volcanic rolls, and nubby formations rose high in the heavens. They had strangely luminous linings, which were mistaken for flames, though they were only caused by the glare of the flames below. The fire no doubt was spreading in a new direction.

Starring's followers were thrown into consternation. A little later the wind began to shift from the southwest to the north, changing the shapes of the clouds to the reverse, and a long rolling wave of smoke cloud thick and heavy as of a thunderstorm spread over the sky from the north and at the same time the heat became more intense and a wind hot and smothering began to blow. Starring could see more panic stricken people fleeing in the open beyond the city, some made for the mountains far to the north, and others sought to escape by getting across the stream. The scene indeed was one of the wildest confusion. Whole families assembled on the jetties near the river, and along the river beach, nearly all falling on their knees, and screaming forth appeals for boats from the ship to take them to the opposite shore. The boats did so. The air was so filled with smoke that it was barely possible to breathe, and at times it seemed as if suffocation must be the fate of all who could not be taken on board the ship or brought to the opposite side. For many hours strange and mysterious explosions were so frequent and heavy that it seemed as if the whole earth would be shaken from its axis. The winds were thronging the shores beyond north and, and many went into the hills beyond to run the risk of starvation, fearing from the foe and wild animals preferring that to the fate that would be theirs if the fires from the forests overtook them. Others no doubt went to the other further away, towns, there to depend upon the charity of strangers. Every boat used to take refugees across at Starring's orders was crowded with those ready to flee. In clustered on the opposite shore were other refugees, and hundreds finding it impossible to be taken aboard the boats quick enough swam out risking their lives in the hot water in order to avoid the danger that filled them with more terrible dread.

One refugee who took this mode of escape was a little boy, then the greater threat of the fire came and fear struck to the heart of every one of the refugees thronging the fire side of the shore, the little boy rushed to the edge of the shore, and then after glancing around for a few moments, before any one could restrain him plunged into the water. He succeeded in removing his shoes, and then kicked off his pants. Being then little weighted with his clothes, he swam out to the steamer Mary Jane, which was nearly a mile off the shore in north end. The little lad reached the ship safely but was much exhausted. He was then sent to the safer side of the shore. Indeed from all parts of the country not cut off by the forest fires, refugees were coming to the shore in dense crowds. The mountain roads were filled with panic stricken and starving fire fugitives, and even when arriving there their terror did not decrease, and they were as anxious to press on to some safer place, as they were to get to the shore. Starring heard that all the roads were dotted with dead, and many were reported to be dying, having fallen from weakness on the way.

Starring offered rewards to some of his men and rangers if they would go out and assist those who had been reported to have fallen by the way, but they were too full of fear to be tempted by any offer. The panic was greatest that evening when the glare of the flames rose like a dazzling sheen, and the skies were filled with rolling and whirling clouds that seemed fiery red. Many even believed that the flames were about to overwhelm them from the very heavens, and the terror that ensued was uncontrollable.

So appalling was the spectacle and so sublime that the refugees as if some lost life lost souls striving to escape from the edge of the hellish pit. Soldiers were even mixing with the panic stricken people on shore all frightened wiles, and all struggling to get to a place of safety, to be the first to get in the boats, and to go anywhere they knew not where. It looked as if they believed they were already in the infernal regions. Many cursed in their frenzy, no doubt thinking it was some prayers they were uttering. Many others were seen to fall on their knees along the shore, and pleaded for protection from above. No one was able to refrain from tears. One of the ship's boats picked up fifty persons mostly women and children who were struggling in the water and took them across to the opposite shore. Scores and scores of others were taken to the boat first, and then transferred to the safer shore some distance beyond the river. The scene was like rescuing lost souls from hell. The small boats of the big ship were out constantly, saving many who otherwise would have drowned.

And amid all this scene this was a work of much danger, as the river was roiled, and almost choked in places with floating debris.

The refugees some of them had supplies with them which were plenty for the time, but great suffering was caused by lack of so water.

All natural water supplies had been polluted by the heat of the forest fires, and the refugees had to take the chances of the river water as it only was the only kind obtainable.

It was evident to Starring that this whole section of Calavernia would have to soon be abandoned by the population, in response to the clamorous terror of the inhabitants, and the manifest threat of continued danger from the fires. When asked by the captain who was anxious for the poor refugees, Starring instructed him from his own side of the shore to keep up all possible arrangements for the embarkation by boat of the refugees on the opposite shore, and also to make known if the situation seemed to him to necessitate partial or total evacuation of the opposite shore the means at his disposal or those he may need. While this was to be done Starring was to

remain on the other side to continue his investigations in the ruined city. All of the neighboring towns far to the northwest on the opposite side of the stream, from Jackson, to St. Peter offered their hospitality, to the refugees. The town of Probe being near Guadalupe creek, was the furthest but the most favorite place for the fleeing people. Starring likewise considered the advisability of transferring the forest fire refugees to the town of Beauty creek, many miles north of North end where the forests was not so thick, and the danger of certain much less never theless. The exodus he knew was continuous, but the main authorities of the state advised an action also to make the danger of the forest fires a thing of the past.

The people in their fright were convinced that volcanoes may be in bad eruptions somewhere and that these had made the forest fire scourges, and therefore utter and unreasonably fear possessed all souls. Even the northern towns was believed to be unsafe. While all this rescue work was going on Starring and his party on the other side in the city came up further north. With the greatest difficulty, they succeeded in reaching this section. The effects of the nearest explosions here were simply tremendous. The highest buildings known had been hurled flat to the earth. The bombardment of explosion thrown debris, was not sufficient to account for this, and neither the air blasts either for this and all other evidences pointed to the also passage of a furious blasting blast of fire and gases, traveling at enormous speed from the direction of the explosions and with incalculable force. The deposit of boulders, and stones and debris debris of all kind was enormous.

The effect of the explosion at this section was more violent than that which effaced the other sections of Abilene, and swept away its people from the earth, and here the adventures were close to the fires. Vast columns of smoke and heated gases and flame still poured upward as from a world of active volcanic craters, and new forest fires were breaking out on mountain sides and summits, and some hills, looked as if they were hurling upward whirling wind whirlwinds, which rushed intermittently upward upward now from one point, and now from another, and racing with one another. Boiling clouds rose at times in huge thunderheads. Starring was surprised even though for months the fires had continued to menace the existence of the whole Calavernia forested country. Already a sea of forests had been destroyed. Without cessation the forest fires had raged upward, and now from the parent up one new fires were forming on the north side, and up the hills new conflagrations were traveling.

It had been known that there had been further loss of life, and what was more distressing a large number of persons, mostly women and children, had been imprisoned by the fire in a sort of clearing, and being surrounded by the seething hell, it had been impossible for assistance to be rendered to them under any condition by any human beings, and it was believed these unfortunate who were at Grande river had all perished. The fire that seethed through this region, burned across all the trails and roads, filled the river channels with floating and smoldering debris, and reached the extremity of the outer half of north end on the east side, having spread through a sea of forest making a fire sea of it, and turning stones and boulders and all kinds of rocks so hot as to be almost incandescent.

By this terrific conflagration were the women and children at the clearing at River remote surrounded. It was hoped that the clearing would be an extensive one. Starring's men left on the ships hearing of this made desperate efforts to reach them, but it was impossible to get any nearer to the fire except than two miles. So go any any closer meant certain death from the heat. The Captain could see from a height that gradually and steadily the tidal waves of flames spread, and it was surely feared a wave of fire would soon sweep away the doomed victims. The towns they had fled from, though unknown by name had been destroyed, as was other places and many inhabitants of these villages were believed to have been lost, but it was impossible to tell the number.

Starring knew that throughout all of Calavernia the conditions were impossible to describe. Often thousands of mile like reports every minute from the direction of the forest fires were heard, followed at irregular intervals by louder crashes, and after each report the hills seemed to tremble. Believing that the whole territory of Abilene was doomed the refugees continually appearing on the shore continued in a state of pitiful panic. Just as fast as possible they were leaving for the other side on boats. They apparently did not care where they went, and all that they asked was a means of leaving the place they had come to regard as an country full of infernoes. Six hundred refugees and probably a thousand or more went to Guadalupe on foot in a sad state of poverty, many almost naked, and among the homeless ones were many too old or too young to care for themselves. Many children were orphans, whose parents were victims to the rage of the fierce forest fires.

Starring in still further investigating came upon unexpectedly to a small crater near the outskirts of the city, a crater that was about five hundred feet across. On the west it overlooked the culminating point of the forest, which seemed completely crumpled and mined at their bases as a result of the explosions, and might easily collapse. The region had an incandescent aspect from smoldering forest fires. In order to make known his due presence at the point where he stood, Starring waved a flashlight signal, which was replied by a corresponding signal from one of the Rangers who signalled to Starring in this manner in order to show Starring where he was.

Starring felt a number of strange convulsions, and his shoes were damaged by the heat of the ground. Tree all about in this location were smoldering or burning like torches, smoke was dense, and an iron bridge crossing a creek which was completely dried up, and the sandy bottom hot, was melted into all kinds of strange shapes. Only the vaulted still stood, and the heat where they stood was intense, and the whole aspect of the scene most terrifying. Blazing embers fell around him, and he picked up a large blazing branch at the unburned portion, which however he was unable to retain. The whole spot was charged with a smothering heat, which became so violent that Starring was finally obliged to retreat.

And his retreat from this region was more difficult than his arrival. A wind sprang up hurling a blinding rain of ashes upon him and his daring followers



Starin, also had made a careful inspection of the entire region north of North Pond and he declared it at the entire north end of the shore in that location had sunk partly into the river because of the concussion of the explosions. He suggested that a trucha be established in this region to keep the refugees out of the dangerous district. Winds sometimes very strong was still blowing red hot ashes over the entire northern part of the city, and this extended for a distance of forty miles. He had found other explosion made crevasses in the ground in that locality, adding to the terror of the scene.

...within two days seven thousand of them, destitute and hungry had been brought across to the other side, and as an extra precaution garraging ordered every one of the refugees to keep their clothing what they had on wet at all times for fear of attracting attract ing the flames from sparks. He feared that if the panic stricken were driven to ex- tremes, they would all jump into the river and drown or parboil themselves.

Suddenly a new conflagration appeared within their very view. An enormous stretch of pine forest was split in twain by a mighty fire wall, and with an indescribable and mighty sky rocket like hissing and roaring, an enormous whirlwind of flames and smoke and forest fire gases, rose high into the sky.

The new conflagration, which threw up clouds of smoke 10,000 feet high, and where the flames appeared to leap three hundred, appeared to advance up the mountain sides in a long angular line, appearing to stretch nine hundred feet wide at once.

The conclusions of the seven adventurers mission to Abbeville increased as the pressure brought to bear on Starring, in order to induce him for mercys sake to take decisive steps to aid the refugees in their evacuation of the forest fire zone. He gave instructions to the Captain of the Mary Jane ordering facilities to be placed at the disposal of persons desiring to leave the opposite shore, and seek refuge among the ruins of the city, a now special privilege, and yet these were meant to satisfy the demands of expediency, and that Starring should forcibly remove every old man and the women and the children, who refused to go, from a danger likely to end in terrible disaster at any moment.

The exodus continued from the opposite shore, and it was feared that if the conflagration engulfed this section it would come without giving warning of the devastation that it was preparing to work. The hills looked like volcanoes all but silent, and explosions from different directions were frequent. Once an explosion of terrible force occurred, and flames and a flaming debris shot skyward, and rolling smoke floated out in enormous clouds. The outburst was accompanied by the greatest fire display ever seen since the trouble began.

Forming the expedition, was a war correspondent and a photographer, for the very Ancestral A-uthia Times, and several of the Rangers, and Ancestral Riches, the two boys

The original plan had at first been, that the visit and investigation and photographing at the crater should be made as quick as possible, which a quick return to northern Albemarle to avoid all danger. While the evening meal was being prepared, the priest who knew the region, pointed out the work of ruins that had been accomplished by the far reaching force of the tremendous "eruption. Staring engaged the priest in a short conversation.

"I what way?"

"Because these explosions were not accidental, and no one had ever formed any ammunition."

It was just at this moment that the threatened disaster came. Some or several of the followers despite his cry ran in a panic. Some did not wait to see what was happening, but hurried off in the direction of Abbeiaann. Others remained and staring seeking his advice. He directed them to the center of the clearing, telling all they could not escape at that late hour by fleeing, and that while crouched in the center of the clearing they should pray for preservation from the danger that threatened.

Such a display of flames as was seen has not often been written of in the annals of the world. It was a sight to be remembered and a lesson to be learned. The flames were not only a warning of the danger of fire, but also a lesson in the power of the elements. The flames were a reminder that the power of the elements is not to be underestimated. The flames were a lesson in the power of the elements. The flames were a reminder that the power of the elements is not to be underestimated.

To add to the horror of the situation, the Indians then a sort of ambush formed by skulking Guelandians, who in spite of the danger they faced were still striving to frustrate the investigators in their work. They had

As they reached the open country, another big clearing, great volumes of smoke and white steam were coming from a valley, and with that great danger hanging over the country side, it was conceivable that they must get back to the shelter of the ruins, which they finally reached. So it was to those that went to take photographs of this crater now were forced to seek homes in the ruins as far from the

forest fire as possible. From Abbisann the sight of flaming hills looked as if they were covered with incandescent matter. Starring in an interview with the captain of the Mary Jane predicted that the forest fire would continue to frustrate his efforts for a week or more before it would pass north of Abbisann. With that threat of danger hanging over the site of Abbisann it was becoming inconceivable that Starring and all his followers, hundreds of men, should remain there, in the face of the fate that had befallen the city. The scientists remained, to study the terrifying phenomena and the conditions that followed the passage of the dreadful fire in the hope that something might be added to the sum of knowledge, sufficient to justify the risk, and be of great value in averting such awful calamities made by the enemy in the future.

The priests even remained with Starring, to perform their official duties. The glindelings remained to stay among the ruins, when they could do so in safety to snip Starring and his bands.

For many weeks the summer sun did not look down upon even this ruined city of silence and solitude, shadowed by the dense clouds of smoke from the forest fires, the towering burning summits of high hills, the walls of smoke from valleys and plains, that fire that had poured forward in a fieri sea that destroyed such huge forests, adding to the horror of the other disasters, forming into a combined catastrophe that if it had been a true one would be told in long, dull, and in many novels, magazines and story books as long as the world shall last.

"This condition condition," said Starring to the captain "is brought on by the aid of such a dry summer as we are having. You know Captain, we have not had a drop of rain anywhere, throughout Galverinia and other states since early April. This seems as if Nature was aiding the enemy to do his dirty work. If this fire goes on the country will be devoid of all its forests. The drafting of the men citizens of towns and villages is not helping any. If a whole army of soldiers cannot stop these flames how can the drafted men do it. Nothing but rain will help."

"Yes but it seems a dry summer follows a stormy snowy winter," said the Captain. "I never saw so much snow as we had last winter. Now there is no rain. We cannot help ourselves. We have to resort to the Almighty."

"Well," said Starring, after a few moments silence "I'm going to stick in these ruins of the city now until the forest fires are burned out or have passed us. There is no use in trying to go near to any of the explosion craters, for it seems every time we make a decision to do so, the forest fires come and frustrate our purpose. It is better for us to explore here or these ruins, look for reports on the disaster, and witness it possibly, and then when favorable circumstances allow, then we'll go to the craters, what say you Captain?"

"That's a go," he answered, and then shook his head on it.

STARRING OBSERVES AWFUL SCENES IN PARTS OF HEIDI JUNCTION WHICH HE REACHES NEXT..... WHOLE COUNTRY SIDE APPEARED TO BLOW UP.... SHIPS SAID TO HAVE BEEN SWALLOWED BY AN ENORMOUS WAVE. HARROWING TALES BY EYE WITNESSES OF THE DESTROYED CITY, RUINED BY EXPLOSION SHOCK, FIRE AND FLOOD..

As the captain also told Starring, when the Abbisannian Government Relief Expedition was the first to penetrate the aser sections of the devastated districts, and had sent back messengers asking for more men and provisions, these gave detailed description descriptions of the terrible scenes, and said they were never able to find where the city of Abbisann had stood... The captain remained at the spot until it would be more favorable for a landing at the ruined city of Adelsheid or Adelsheid. Then after waiting three days, they made a forced landing near the city... hoping the heat of the debris left by the conflagration had cooled enough to allow an investigation. After a terrible experience in crossing the fields of hot smouldering ashes, and blazing blazing fragments of trees, and rubbish, the more daring ones of the party, the little girls remaining on the ships, succeeded in reaching what had been the streets of the city...

In Starring's party this time, were detachments of his Galverinians, and a number of rangers, and Penrod and Radcliffe. The two girl scouts were invited to come but this time they declined fearing it was too hot for them. The few survivors who had been rescued were at Palmer, and Gasy Know, suburban villages, to which they had fled when the ex forest fire struck the explosion torn city. More than a thousand of them had died of starvation and exposure to the fierce heat, and since the destruction of Abbisann. The heat from the smoking ruins of Adelsheid was suffocating, and the stench from the charred bodies which filled the smouldering streets was almost unbearable. Only a few walls of buildings were standing. A house clock was found intact with its hands stopped at One minute after twelve, the exact hour of the first earth tearing explosion.....

The offices of the Adelsheid Adelsheid River and land underground cable company was partly standing but its left wing had disappeared. Not a drop of water could be obtained, and the still remaining darkness caused by the clouds of smoke from the forest fires raging elsewhere but close by shrouded the city, and continuous flashes of flame added to the horror of the scene. All the town was razed, and the smouldering ruins glared fearfully, and sent a pall of smoke high in the sky. Starring or any of his followers could not trace any of the streets, or by ways, and all he observed on every side was huge heaps of smoking ruins and smouldering ashes. At the landing place of the city Starring observed some burned and ruined walls, which he believed indicated the spot where a large factory had stood, and also slight traces of much larger places could be seen. One of the guides pointed to the spot where hundreds of bodies had been found by the rescue workers lying in all attitudes, showing indeed that the victims had met death as if overwhelmed by a sheet of fire, and the guide said that every vestige of clothing had been burned away from them, and also also grim piles of bodies had been stacked everywhere, showing that death suddenly had stricken them while the crowds were vainly seeking escape from the strange and monstrous fiery deluge hurled upon the city by some of the nearest of the supposed, eruptions..... The guide indicated another spot, where a group of nineteen hundred children were found in a mass of wreckage, very one were looked in one another's arms. This may have been the wreck of an orphan asylum. The banks of the city also were totally destroyed, and the money boxes fortunately were found intact. They contained in all over four hundred million dollars if it is to be counted in American money, and also including other securities, which was sent on to Pandora for safe keeping.

Many of the parties with Starring were overcome by the terrible heat and stench of the burned bodies, and the surgeons accompanying them were kept busy. Starring decided to report that there was no trace of anything of which he was looking for. The country around the city for as far as eye could see was covered with the smouldering flaming wreckage of the fire swept forests, and along the rivers banks only a few small trees half burned, all bent riverward by the force of the explosion blast, were only left standing. Starring wished to view the explosion crater near Adelsheid but was told it was dangerous because of the fires. The whole town indeed was a mass of smoking ruins under which many of the victims as he believed still lay buried. Starring was told it was impossible to advance to the north of the city owing to the heat of the fire which was most intense. The nearest portion of the unusual conflagration still presented a menacing appearance. Starring wrote on a piece of paper:

"I have inspected the city of Adelsheid first. I could not approach Adelsheid as the heat is so intense a person cannot land on shore. I was able in the former to find the security securities in the ruined banks safe, buried under the ruins of the banks, but could find no trace of any other important buildings, or even of the rubbish thrown into the city as would indicate lava. The town is strewn strewn with burned corpses left hastily there by the survivors who fled when the forest fire

struck the ruined city, the cremation of which the conflagration did of good work. Nothing is left of the villages on the north section close to the city. The list of dead cannot be estimated."

However if he wanted to Starring could not have given a description of the horror of the scene to save his life. Never since the world began, has human eye witnessed the real horrors of the greatest disasters and gruesome scenes of real calamities without a shudder and yet this was worse. As the guide said to Starring:

"Before the forest fire struck the city, there were many hundreds of immense flaring funeral fires on which the bodies of the dead were hastily thrown, and these sent up their flames to mock the still flaring forests fires work of destruction beyond. It was estimated air that over twenty thousand bodies of the dead had already been burned before the conflagration hit the city. Calvinian soldiers and surviving men citizens formed the cremation parties. They told me the work on which they had been engaged was the most terrible they had ever known, and the many bodies many of which were already charred and scared by burns, and crushed by falling debris were soaked with coal tar and gasoline to make them burn the faster. These awful funeral pyres were enormous heaps of wood and branches of trees, and one of these made as much flame and smoke as a house on fire. Upon these the bodies were hurled and what was left of them consumed. This was a precautionary measure to prevent the outbreak of disease and plagues. They were only about half through with only a quarter of the number of bodies when the forest fire came on the town and the workers and the remaining inhabitants had barely time to escape with their lives, and a terrific glare suddenly arising scattered the embers of the funeral fires and started conflagrations in the city. The forest fire surrounded the city, and then it was totally doomed."

How long Starring remained in his efforts to explore the ruins of Adelsheid he himself did not know, but nevertheless the work of exploring the wreckage of the annihilated city has continued yet. Yet what was left by the fire, there was enough already revealed to him to indicate that the very worst anticipations as to the results of the explosions can be realized. All the streets and all the neighborhoods around, what had been before the disaster the best and most prosperous cities of its size are now covered with heaps of ruins in all directions concealed no one knows how many dead bodies still below. As the guide said, all the dead that he had seen were stark naked, their clothing having been burned from their bodies like so much tinder while they themselves were burned to death. In the vast majority of instances the greatest numbers died under the fallen ruins, but also fire also seemed to have been the sole cause of death to many. As the guide had said, great numbers of the bodies had been burst asunder by the terrific heat and lie disemboweled. Yet in many instances the faces of the victims had been quite calm, for so many of them had been stricken down instantly in their beds while asleep without a moment's warning, or with hardly any time to know of the deadly peril they were in. Others however who might have been awakened by the first uproar and tried to escape have on their faces an expression of indescribable terror. The entire city and the neighborhood while Starring was there reek with a horrible odor of burned flesh. The total number of dead Starring declared could be estimated at about forty thousand, but as the disaster took place within fifteen minutes, and in that quarter of an hour the vast majority of all these people were killed, it could not be fully estimated unless the number of survivors of the town could be known. It can be supposed so far however for Abbeann itself that there was nobody living apparently to tell the exact facts that there was suddenly shot upon the city by a most terrific explosion a terrific sheet of flame and hot clouds of debris, accompanied by a terrible gaseous whirlwind of other explosions to say, and horrible flashes in all directions, over the land and across the sky, precisely such as are now reported as been seen by others.

Starring now believed this for in Adelsheid he came upon heap upon heap of terrible smoldering ruins, covered thickly over where fires did not touch by the debris thrown by the explosion, earth rocks, gravel, dirt, and mud and all kinds of vegetation intermingled. What horrible revelations of the havoc wrought to human life which these grim mounds might yet reveal can hardly be imagined. In all quarters of the city not a trace of even the streets that had existed can be seen.

Along the river front there were a few walls standing, and the ruins of the Wharf Companies could be seen. One of the most curious sights in Adelsheid was the faces and hands of many clocks of all sizes and even watches, which were not destroyed, and they all furnished an important record in the story of this terrible catastrophe.

The hands of all these clock faces and watches found had stopped at exactly one minute after twelve, showing that it was at that moment that the city was overwhelmed by the explosion, and all those thousands of persons who did not escape on time were destroyed. Starring then visited the camps where the refugees were, and finally heard this thrilling and painful story from the captain of a passenger steamer a story of horror and pain, sorrow and terror. It is as follows, the captain being Francis St Pierre:

"The steamer Evening Bell of which I am captain, left Calverine on May 6th, and after a very long trip down the river was off Abbeann at six o'clock in the morning of May the 31st. I noticed that not any too far away to the east a great forest fire

was raging, and the whole horizon line there was walled up in the greatest sheet of rolling smoke I had ever imagined of seeing. I told my mate it put me in mind of being on a river, running alongside the bottomless pit of hell with its smoke rising high into eternity. Having business in one of the southwestern wharfs of Abbeann I allowed the ship to creep slowly in toward the docks, finding there among others a score of other big ships, river tug boats, barges, pleasure craft and the like. I went to anchor between seven or eight am A.M. and got my passengers loaded on for the northward bound trip for Calverine at about eleven P.M. At night.

We remained waiting our turn to pull out as a number of ships were with us, and therefore we did not get a start until about twelve o'clock. We had hardly pulled our anchor when it seemed as if the country north of Abbeann or Abbeann had opened out and was hurled into the air by a most terrible explosion. The shock hurled me down the stairs into the cabin. The great boom sounded as if all the navies of the world had blown themselves to pieces at once, and staggering to my feet, I rushed on deck and there came another such crash but much closer this time, the city appeared to disappear in a cloud of dust, there was the continuous awful roar of falling buildings and simultaneously a strange wall of fiery smoke and embers swept over the crumbling city and country side. The shock of the crash to the ship was terrible, and it nearly capsized her.

The steamer Evening Bell was struck broadside by the strange burning mass, and hearing the roar of a score of such explosions at once, and seeing the great wall of heavy smoke approaching the steamer accompanied by rolling and shooting flashes of flame, all the passengers on deck in panic and screaming wildly sought shelter wherever it was possible, jumping into the cabin, the fore-cabin, and even into the hold. The flashes became terrific as if the whole country near Abbeann was being blown into the air, and the noise was ear-splitting.

I was thrown by the second shock into the chart room, but the burning embers were borne by so swift a movement of the air that they were suddenly swept in through the door and port holes, suffocating and scorching me most badly. These embers burned me terribly about the face and hands, but after the uproar ceased I managed to reach the deck. I could not see anything of the city, it seemed to have sunk into the bowels of the earth, for it was obscured in a thick whiteness gray cloud. As soon as it was possible, when I reached the decks, I mustered the few survivors of the crew, who seemed able to move, ordered them to slip the anchor, leaped for the bridge, and rang the engineer for full speed astern. The second and third engineers and the two firemen were on watch below, and so had escaped injury. They did their part in their attempt to escape but somehow or other the men on deck could not work the steering gear because it was jammed by the debris from the eruptions.

We accordingly went ahead and astern until the gear was free, but in this running backwards and forwards, it was two hours after the first shock before we were clear of the wharfs. One of the most terrifying conditions I observed was that the atmosphere being heavily charged with dust from the fallen buildings of the city, and the smoke of the explosions it was totally dark like a closed room. The moon and stars were completely obscured and the air was only illuminated from the flames of the burning buildings of the city, and the shipping. It seemed small to declare that the scene was most terrifying in the extreme. As we backed out we passed close to the burning ships, every one of which were a mass of flames. The steam was rushing from the engine rooms of a number of ships, and the screams and shrieks of those on board and the panics I observed were terrible to hear and see. The cries for help were all in vain, for we could do nothing but save my own ship. When I last saw these vessels a number were settling down. That was about two o'clock in the morning. When the Evening Bell was safe out of the River harbor of Abbeann and its horrors and desolation, I made swift for Pandora. Arriving here and when the ship was finally safe, I therefore mustered the survivors of my crew as well as I was able and searched for the dead and injured.

Many women and children I found in the saloon, where they had vainly sought for safety but the cabins were full of burning embers and been blown in through the port holes. Through these the fire of the explosions had swept as through funnels, and burned the victims where they lay or stood or cringed, leaving on some a circular circular imprint of scorched and burned flesh. And others brought a score on deck who were thus burned. Six of them were dead, the others lived survived although they were in a dreadful state of torture from their severe burns. Their screams of agony were heart rending.

Out of a total of fifteen hundred passengers on board the Evening Bell a hundred and fifty are dead, and the rest are in the Pandora hospital. And out of a total of fifty six of my crew on board, including myself, and the two mates, twenty are dead, and fifteen in the hospital. My first and second mates, my chief engineer, and others were killed also. The ship was covered from stem to stern with tons of earth debris. It was two days after that I was able to bring completely to clear and search the ship for any damage done by this explosion rain, and to see if there were any corpses in the out of the way places. Then I searched I found some men women and children in the fore-cabin. Their bodies were horribly burned, and they had died in agony. And on the arrival of the ship at Pandora it presented an appalling appearance. Dead and calcined bodies lay about the deck which was also crowded with injured

helpless and suffering passengers. At the sight of our ship immense crowds came thronging the river docks of the city. Prompt assistance was rendered to the injured by the authorities here, and the poor tortured survivors including my men were taken to the hospitals and the news spread abroad that my ship had been caught in a volcanic eruption. At first I thought it was that myself. The dead were buried and I had omitted to mention that out of twenty nine orphan children I had also on board, six only survived. To make it worst for me most of the others had thrown themselves themselves overboard to escape a dreadful death, but I believe they might have met a far worse one for it is the actual fact that the water was which was around the ship was literally at boiling heat, because that section of the river was flowing down from the part of the country where the hottest of the forest fires were raging on both sides, of the stream.

Indeed I will have to say that to many the escape of my big steamer was a miracle, the woodwork on the cabins, and the bridge itself, and everything that could burn on deck were constantly igniting, during the escape from the explosion zone, and it was with great difficulty that we few survivors managed to keep the flames down. The ropes, awnings and tarpaulins were completely burned up.

I witnessed as far as darkness would permit the entire destruction of the city of Abbeinn. The flames of the explosions enveloped the northern part of the city, with such rapidity that it was impossible that any person could be saved even if they had been awake and got out of the houses in time. Other sections of the city seemed to turn into white clouds and a terrible roar told me buildings crashed before the concussion of the explosions. The darkness of midnight was suddenly increased to that of crepusculum, but I could distinguish by the light of the burning city, some people who got out on time at the first shocks running about distractedly in the streets closer to the docks. The nearest of the burning buildings stood out from the surrounding darkness like black shadows. All this time the strange eruptions were roaring and the whole country side seemed to be shaking like the severest earthquake, and in the intervals between these terrifying sounds, I could hear the tumultuous cries of despair and agony from the hundreds of thousands who were perishing.

And these horrid cries added to the terror of the scene, but it is impossible for any one to describe its unspeakable horror or the dreadful sensations it happened to produce on me and my survivors. It was like witnessing the end of the world, and you were about to go on the left side of heaven. And I can add that after the first shock was over, the survivors of the crew rendered willing help to navigate the ship to the docks of Pandora. I do not know even to this day whether it is true that all the inhabitants of Abbeinn perished or not, but there is no trace hardly of the city, and where it was at the lower sections a great lake is there now. It was about daylight fourteen days after the ravages of the flood that I made another trip to the location. We had run through a forest fire ahead for the site of Abbeinn, and at six fifteen o'clock were at what we could then call our anchorage of the place called Heidi Magnolia's yarding. We navigated some of the flood, for I could not tell which was or had been a river. When the agent with more men mostly investigators came aboard they told us that the flood had been acting ugly since its beginning and that the city of Abbeinn was a thing of the past.

There were about eighteen other steamers and coasting craft moving up and down nab navigating the shoreward a shoreward part of the flood as near as they dared one of them being a River war Cruiser. Then there were six other large vessels and two revenue boats. The Abbeinnian investigation boat put into the V berth next to ours and let drop her anchor. We however could see nothing of Abbeinn and even soundings found no buildings under the water. But to go back to our horrible experience and telling of the first crash. There was first a terrific shaking of the air, as if some one had jostled me. I was looking toward what appeared to be a sudden and most terrifying eruption, and every soul then awake on board looked too. I can describe however what we had observed of course, neither the awful thunder that followed but my thoughts were that if the end of the world would not exactly appear like that then what would it be like. It was just as if all the country side north of Abbeinn had been blown up by a volcanic eruption ten times worse than the explosion of Krakatoa. The concussion made it appear to me that the ship jumped up from the water and then down again, and immediately amid the crash as if of all the cannon of the world being discharged at one shot. A most immense pillar of flaming flame hurled straight up into the air, then it opened out wider than the huge black cloud itself, and came roaring down out of the sky upon the city and us. Some of us with my second officer Hendro Held rushed to the fore-castle to heave the anchor, I shouting orders frantically, and the chief engineer tried to get down below. As we reached the ships head, there was a crazy, wild ear-splitting thunder of crashes that shook the ship like a frightful convulsion, and the fiery cloud was upon us. Fragments of stones and earth, flaming branches and wreckage, scalding water and real splashes or flashes of flame dropped and clattered like hellfire all over the ship just as we got underway. There was another roar with redoubled fury, and with it all the water in the river harbor seemed to suddenly gather up and rush among the shipping. Every craft heeled over suddenly to the strange tidal wave, and seemed to career and sink. When the wave struck us it flooded us fore and aft, sweeping away the masts, smokestacks and all the boats and all the raffle on the deck and many persons who did not get away on time. I got into the cabin by that

8-311  
that time, and was nearly killed thereby by the heatened flashes coming through the portholes, and being hurled about the cabin by the rocking of the ship before the force of the wave. I remained there for a few minutes before rushing back on deck and now and then I saw a charred and shrieking sailor of a passenger rolling down the hatchway, and died as he went, so that quite a pile of corpses formed. I clambered to the deck, and began turning a hand to saving the injured who were lying all about though even then more debris were falling. As I was about this work, I went forward. I saw one sailor whose face was scorched beyond recognition. I saw no more of the survivors after that, though I had known him by his clothes, but I was told by one of the survivors that he had jumped overboard, and got on a raft that had been hurriedly put together. All this time the sea was a sea like expanse of suddenly forming waters was rolling like the heaviest kind of sea swell during a cyclone, more distant eruptions were still roaring, and the air was full of strange shocks. When I looked at Abbeinn while I was desperately pulling away for safety our ship, the sight was terrifying. One whole section of the city seemed to have disappeared under the waters, the other part of the town was either gone or disappeared into intense blackness and in its place was a long wall of gray black smoking or rising clouds of dust. All about us all the ships were sunk or afloat and between us and them and the shore dead bodies floated singly or in groups. We escaped, but we do not know what happened to all those on the other vessels. I was taken care of also in the hospital of Pandora.

The guide himself told starrang, and those with whom I had an examination of the bodies of Adoleheid City indicated that one of the fiery storms hurled by the explosion nearest, and which which had burst over the town must have been composed of some strange poisonous gases or chemicals, for all the victims had their hands over their mouths and noses, or were in attitudes showing that they made desperate efforts to escape suffocation, and the like. Also all of the bodies not within the ruins were roasted. And the latest reports from the regions north of Adoleheid were to the effect that the land was in a strange position and that all of the country west of Abbeinn had sunk. The refugees from Adoleheid had arrived at Calverine, and one Calverinian cable steamer in trying to repair one of the river cables reported to have found the cable sunk in sixty feet of water, where only formerly it was only five feet below the surface. Also starrang was fully informed of the horrible situation at Wickey Lamsin, where it was believed fully more than thirty five or forty thousand lost their lives as a result of the concussion of the explosions, and that all the reports were proved proven to be true. A good part of the city of Wickey Lamsin however was flooded.

Some time before some one had told st Starrang that the whole of Abbeinn had disappeared within ten minutes into the bottom of the earth, that all the inhabitants were instantly and horribly killed, and every place was desolated, and that the volcano near Abbeinn called the bottomless, had suddenly first discharged a torrent of fiery lava which rolled down its base engulfing everything before it and then blown itself up bury the city of Abbeinn under its debris. There was no such volcano any where near Abbeinn.

The guide then told this story about the destruction of Adoleheid Adoleheid city.

"The fear first began with the near approach of a dangerous forest fire, which headed northward toward the city he said. He said, 'I don't live here, but I was visiting a friend at the time. On that morning of May 31st the inhabitants of the city awoke to find heavier clouds than usual covering the sky and shrouding the whole country side. Far away somewhere to the east horrid detonations were heard, being as they said echoed from Calverine far northward, to Francis Atlant southwest. The strange cannonading ceased before night, and a heavy strong smelling fog came upon the city hiding objects even as far as across the streets. Then the inhabitants were alarmed, but the mayor did everything possible to allay the panic, believing the forest fire would not touch the city. Who thought of an explosion coming!

I was on a river steamer that reached Adoleheid at about four minutes to twelve with sixty other passengers. We were watching the terrific glare of the forest fires in the far distance, when with a most frightful roar, and terrific fire works like like discharge, something similar to a cyclone of flashes, debris and water and torrents of rocks swept down upon the city and river, sweeping all before it, and destroying a large fleet of small vessels at anchor off the docks. There the accounts of the catastrophe so far obtainable for me ceased, or twenty minutes all was smoke. I couldn't see a thing, not until morning could we learn what had happened, and then heard that forty thousand corpses were in the wreckage of this city. I and the sailors brought sixty eight half charred half dead human beings on board the ship but eighteen of them died before noon, and only one of the whole number were even expected to recover. That awful morning the whole sky from horizon to horizon was hidden behind a huge veil of violent and leaden colored haze. Enormous quantities of the wreckage of large and small shipping, and houses strewn the surface of the river, which to my surprise seemed to be increasing in depth rapidly and beginning to overflow the shore. Huge trees trunks, and too often bodies were coming down the river. I feared a flood and then decided to leave for the hills but the captain told me not to fear we were too high to risk a real torrent.



That morning, boats, and larger shipping were edging off from the devastated city with women and children frantic to get away, and some begged for even a passage on the steamer. The whole country side around and north of the city was covered with broken trees of the forests, and furious seas of fire from the straight south, and southeast, were roaring on toward what remained of the city. The city here stretched nearly sixteen miles along the river water front. The smoking forest fires made a horrible background for the ruins which were burning in many places, and a frightful odor of burned flesh filled the air.

With great difficulty, I and a member in a boat effected a landing. Not one of the weaker houses were left intact, and heaps of earth, stones, gravel and all kinds of vegetation intermingled with clay and dried mud were seen on every side, and even then as now the streets could not be traced. Here and there amid the ruins were heaps of corpses, with all of their faces downward. In one corner of a ruined house, a hundred and forty two bodies of men women and children were to my horror mingled in one awful mass, arms and legs protruding, as the hapless beings fell amid the crashing houses in the last struggles of death agony.

Great trees with roots upward and scorched by fire and plastered with mud and gravel were strewn in every direction. Huge blocks of granite stones were scattered about, and from under some of them the arms of a woman man or child could be seen protruding. And most noticable was the utter silence and the awful overpowering stench from the many thousands of dead. And also sir the careful inspection showed that the fiery cloud of the nearest explosion had overwhelmed the city must have been composed of poisonous gases, which instantly suffocated every one who inhaled them, and of other gases burning furiously, for nearly all of the victims as I and others had observed, had their hands covering their mouths, or were in other various attitudes, showing they had desperately sought relief from suffocation. And all the bodies appeared to have been roasted from the heat in the cloud itself.

I found a horse and buggy and a man in a dead group in front of a ruined church. Every farm and plantation around Adelaide had been destroyed. Stones and debris of all kinds fell further south than Adelaide and at Jemstown. Many persons here were wounded, and about five hundred were killed. Calverine which is in a great distance from Abbeinn and also Pandora was in darkness for a time because of the smoke of forest fires, boats and canoes and other ships crowded with refugees were said to have arrived at Pandora, and their occupants had been received most kindly. I was also on a ship heading for Adelaide which had on board, a number of governmental delegates, a number of soldiers, a detachment of regular infantry, and fourteen priests bent to do what they could for the survivors. The vessel also carried a quantity of fire wood, petroleum, and quicklime, for use in the cremation of the bodies of the victims of the terrible explosion horror. Also on board were a large quantity of disinfectants, and stocks of clothing and provisions for the refugees. The refugee women and children of this city, Adelaide had assembled on the hills some distance from the city, and it was reported over a thousand of them had died, because of injuries, or overcome by the terrific heat caused by the fierceness of the forest fires raging in the distance. As we approached Adelaide the country for miles around was covered with slowly moving water and with wreckage of houses, but when we arrived near the city we came to higher ground all rolling forested hills and so steamed out of the flood zone. Then while nearing Adelaide the ship came up with a number of tugs, towing barges covered with refugees.

Every one was crying. The heat from the distant forest fires, was almost suffocating, and we feared we would not reach the city on time as the conflagration was heading for the city. Only a few good houses were still standing, or all of the stronger ones. When we got there we saw on all sides portions of corpses, which we were gathered up by the soldiers, and burned on one of the big open squares. Not a drop of water was procurable on the shore unless we chance drinking the dirty muddy river water, and the darkness caused by the clouds of smoke from the forest fire shrouded the town, and the terrible noise of the flames added to the horror of the scene. The buildings on the quays, and all weaker buildings on the northward side of the city were razed to the ground. There was no trace of the streets. At the place we landed we came upon some ruined wall, indicating the spot where one of the big cathedrals had lately stood, and here in this locality hundreds of corpses were found lying in all kinds of attitudes, showing that the victims had died from singing and suffocation.

Every body I came across did not have a piece of clothing on them, and in many cases their abdomens had burst open by the intense heat. Curiously enough the features of the dead were generally calm and peaceful, though mostly on the faces of children children terrible fright and agony were depicted. Indeed I observed grim piles of bodies stacked everywhere showing that death had stricken many of them, while the crowds who had escaped from the buildings after the first shock had vainly tried to seek refuge from the fiery deluge. Before the conflagration hit the city we boarded in trips back and forth nearly five thousand refugees and took them from the vicinity of Adelaide, and brought them to Pandora. Yet at that time the dearth of provisions was beginning to be felt throughout the region. Numerous families were completely ruined, and all shelterless, while the means at the disposal

of the authorities were much too far beyond means to cope with the situation. To make it worse communications were cut off from all the surrounding cities and towns by river, railroad, wires and so forth, except by vessels during the p-rills of the flood, which were seized upon by the inhabitants to flee from the hell they were in. The stories I heard from the survivors at Adelaide added to the awful details of the particularly harrowing account of the Abbeinnian Passenger steamer called the St Ann. Their chief engineer Jesse Williams, who was then at the hospital at Pandora said to me that the vessel loaded with women and children arrived at Abbeinn near midnight preparatory to land. Two minutes after twelve bells were struck, there was a damnable crash and roar, and frightful eruptions near and close, far or scattered but scores at once was heard almost simultaneously, raging for fifteen minutes, causing concussions that threw down the buildings in the city, followed by four such frightful explosions as no mind can conceive. Clouds of fire, smoke dust and debris mud and water, and vegetation of all sorts, toppling and roaring swept with lightning speed over the city and river. The St Ann was nearly sunk, and caught fire at once.

The concussion shook the air, and the boat was tossed by big waves. The Engineer said that he could never forget the horrid, fiery choking cloud of horror which enveloped him from the sky. He said he rushed below, that he was not badly burned, not so bad as most of them. Most of the children being down below escaped. When the unusual explosions came the engineer was going to his post to cast anchor. When he came up he found the ship all afire aft, and fought it forward until morning, when some other ships which were said to have arrived a little later came to the rescue. At the time the captain ordered me to up anchor. I got to the windlass, I noticed the captain was badly burned. He had inhaled flames, and wanted to jump into the water of the river, but we prevented him. The first mate was so frightfully burned that he died, having inhaled flame. From my own ship a good number were saved but they were in a frightful state, except the captain. Although on deck and unprotected, he was little burned. He said there was an awful noise of explosion, and then at once a cyclone of smoke fire and all kinds of debris, but such was the awful poisonous choking nature of the smoke that it burned worse than fire.

When it struck people they fell dead. The cyclone of gas tore the mast out of the ships, blew others up, and sunk many of them. Soon afterwards came a wave of fire bigger than the smoke cloud."

ADDITIONAL DETAILS OF THE TERRIBLE CALAMITY.  
STARRING OBSERVES SCENES THAT Baffle ALL DESCRIPTION.

STARRING realized now he was witnessing the aftermath of one of the greatest disaster that had ever happened. The disaster even at Adeleheid was almost as complete as at Abbeann, even this city had ceased to exist, and that half the population had perished. All the survivors were homeless and facing starvation and perils from forest fires, and were still in urgent need of all kinds of provisions, and that the visit of vessels that could come could come for the work of supply and rescue was imperatively required.

Even the Government had requested that for the purpose of rescuing the people who still are in such deadly peril and threatened with starvation, any one man may send as soon as possible the means of transporting all refugees found from the stricken zones, and convey them from the path of forest fires. The Secretary of war has also been directed, as well as the Navy to take such measures for the relief of these stricken people as lie within the executive discretion, and they earnestly commended this case of unexampled disaster to the generous consideration of all the people of Abbeannia. Starring knew that the profound impression made upon the people of Abbeannia by the terrible calamity was manifested by the action of the Emperor when he succeeded in raising great contributions as well as the nation also in mobilizations by the wholesale and so forth, to crush glandelinia. Others had been sent to report the extensive character of the catastrophe.

Flags in cities and other parts of the country, and in fortifications, and within christian armies, and all other places as well as in all private residences were flying every day at half mast because of the disaster throughout Calvernia, and the loss of Abbeann. Members of sixteen hundred families in Calvernia were lost in the Abbeann disaster.

Starring made a statement in regard to the unusual explosions around Abbeann which he declared was very much similar in effects as the St. Pierre disaster when a volcano there exploded from its side but of a hundred times a greater violence than Krakatoa, and was probably caused by some unknown high explosives of some high of an most immeasurable quantity. Starring said to the captain, as he had spent some time in the study of explosions, and is considered an authority on the subject;

This is what he said:

"All the evidence gleaned from the newspaper accounts and from a magazines and other writing, and story books is all contradictory, and inconclusive. The blasts were of the explosive type similar to those which made our big floods before, but different in the nature of the destruction, and the size of the flood. In the case of this great disaster the exploded explosion was great enough to powder most of the debris. To this the still white hot flashes of the immense quantities of powders can be ascribed the destructive fire in the city of Abbeann with a ten billion dollar loss, and among the shipping in the river harbors and docks. The report of a terrific rain of fire, was simply this white hot flashes of still unburned powder. Gases probably were present and did burn, but any fire from this source would have ascended, owing to the lighter weight of the gas. The sudden hurling of clouds of water and mud in another explanation worthy on the present evidence of the depth the explosions dug. The explosions are peculiar for they had enough force to powder most of the debris ejected."

Starring still heard other evidences of experiences from persons in the great disaster. This was from a passenger on a ship. He had left Francis Atlanta for Abbeann at midnight on the 20th of May and arrived at the latter at about eleven o'clock of May the 30th. For the captain and his crew the greatest difficulty was experienced in getting near the city, the air being thick with smoke of distant forest fires, and the night darkness intense. The ship had to group its way to the anchorage.

Appalling sounds were issuing from some distant places, and clouds of smoke for a moment enveloped the steamers deck where the passengers and the others were gathered gazing at the glow of the fires, some being engaged in trying to take night photographs of the scene. Hearing a most tremendous report as if a million bombs going off simultaneously, and seeing a roll of smoke rise high into the sky, the passenger dived into the room, dragging with him another man, and shutting the door tightly. Shortly after the first immense crashes had ceased, he heard a voice which he recognized as that of one of the Captains crew. Opening the door with great caution, he drew him in. The nose of this man was burned by the intense heat. And this passenger was the only one on board out of a number of one hundred and eighty nine that escaped uninjured. The heat being unbearable, he emerged a few moments and the scene that baffled his eyes or greeted his eyes baffled all description.

All around on the deck were dead and dying, covered with mud, rocks and gravel. There they lay little children, as well as men and women, and indeed the appeals of the children for water was heartrending, and even when water was giving to them they could not swallow a drop for their throats were filled with the burned powder, or burned with the heated air. On the aft section the ship was burning, and he finally jumped overboard, and stranger still found the water,

of the river intensely hot. He declared he was swept at once by a wave in the river, which washed him against an upturned river motor boat to which he desperately clung. Finally he was joined by a man so dreadfully burned and terribly disfigured that he could not be recognized. Afterwards I found he was the captain of the ship, and he was in dreadful agony, and begged piteously to be put on board the ship. Securing some wreckage which contained some bedding and a tool chest, with the help of ten others who joined him on the wreck, constructed a rude raft, and placed the captain on it. Then seeing two upturned rowboats, he asked one of the men to swim and fetch it. He did so picked up two of his country men, and returned to the raft. Seeing a ship which had escaped the effects of the eruptions, he paddled the raft toward it waving a white flag. They were rescued and taken to Francis Anna. Three of these died before reaching the port. A number of others have since died.

None on board the ship were ever known to recover. The one who had saved himself said the scene on the burning ship was awful beyond description. The groans and cries of the dying, for which nothing could be done at all was horrible beyond all comprehension. He described even a woman as being burned to death with a living baby girl in her arms, and that it seemed as if the whole world was afire.

The infernal inflammable material in the forepart of the ship that would have ignited that part of the vessel, had been thrown overboard by him and some others. One other ship disappeared as if blown up by a submarine explosion. Whatever he had heard made Starring now realize that the pennant gate catastrophe was even more terrible than at first reported. Refugees streaming past even now declared that their homes were wiped out by forest fires, that streams of water are turning boiling hot, and that large areas are still submerged. Other districts are also crowded with refugees. Almost half night darkness still continues.

After more investigations further on, starring wrote this note:-

"To general Robertson, Iviani.-----"

All river villages near Abbeann including the city of Adeleheid and Adeleheid, were destroyed simultaneously with the bigger city. The entire region is covered with explosion debris, and great forest fires are making our work painfully slow. Smaller streams have dried up, and still thousands of persons are flocking to the hills not knowing where to go pursued by fires. I do not believe until communications are restored that our country can relief relieve the stupendous distress, famine is said to be raging, and plagues also, and there is more urgent need of the services of the Abbeann Red Cross. The terrible supposed eruptions, is not yet discovered. The central and eastern parts of Adeleheid struck recently by the forest fires are still burning. Every body among the refugees is mourning the loss of relatives and friends. Business in other cities not touched by the disaster is at complete standstill. Abbeann was the financial and provisioning city of Calvernia. Elsewhere the forest fires are still raging more violent and disastrous explosions may follow. What I have seen tends now to confirm and emphasize the horrors of the terrible blow that has fallen upon Abbeann and all of southern and central Calvernia. Indeed no such appalling disaster, distinguished by the suddenness of the blow, the number of victims, the immeasurable property loss, and the great flood and forest fires, the completeness of the desolation, the reported force and effects of the explosions, has ever come home to the civilized world with so overwhelming and harrowing a force. The convulsion of nature in Krakatoa was not greater than the slightest of these terrific explosions, and nothing can compare. Our Government requests our aid in transporting what refugees we can from the stricken region, where famine stares all in the face day by day. Every gate Government has appealed for aid. Abbeann is surely wiped out completely, and the inhabitants of the surrounding towns have also all perished. In the city of St Vincent which 1811 I'll reach next they saw thousands have perished, and the land has been laid to waste. Plantations have been wiped out by the explosions, and floods, countless stock have been killed, hundreds of millions dollars worth of crops destroyed, and the means of subsistence have been wrested from the people.

From present indications the forested country around the explosion and flood zone have been turned into a smoldering smoking desert of hell by the remains of burned trees, and so far as I have discovered fifty thousand homeless have been counted by me, and no one is able to care or provide for them. It is a most fortunate circumstance that we do not have to wait to find ways and means for extending help on occasions like this. All our people are not only willing, but they have been doing all in their power to aid. The machinery for collecting and distributing aid had been as I read in papers sent in motion at the first news of the disaster, and we know by experience how effective is the work trusted to be accomplished. The impulse to give has stirred the heart of every one and we hope as soon as communication is restored something can be done in bringing a speedy relief to all."

10,000 persons killed in the city of St Vincent De Paul.

GREAT ALARM AS TO THE FATE OF THE COUNTRY SIDE. AFFUL SUDDENNESS OF THE CALAMITY AT ST VINCENT DE PAUL. GRAPHIC STORIES TOLD TO STARRING BY WITNESSES OF THE NEAREST OF THE DEADLY EXPLOSIONS.

After the inspection of the city of Adelaide was over Starring boarded the ship once more with his forces and the four child scouts, and by night the whole force started next for the city of St Vincent De Paul where conditions had been reported to be worse outside of Abbeann... The great explosion took good effect on this city as he heard and a shower of stone, and clay had even fallen thirty miles away from the city itself, and dust was two inches deep. Seven thousand dead had been the first report, but now it had been estimated that the total number of dead had reached near ten thousand, and most of the victims were said to be women and children as half or over half of the men population were either out in the army or had been drafted by the government to aid rangers and the others to fight the terrible forest fires. Hundreds of most beautiful estates in the vicinity had been ruined. Throughout the whole region north of the disaster zone great alarm had even now been felt regarding the fate of such a beautiful town as St Vincent De Paul, and also Abbeann. At that time a gigantic forest fire was beating furiously down upon this city, which was surrounded by forests and which had not been touched by the floods, and the northern region of the country had been utterly destroyed. It is feared that even the estimate of 10,000 dead is exactly too small. From the news of the stupendous disaster the whole nation still was greatly excited.

Starring was willing to go slow with this part of the trip after leaving the ruins of Adelaide, for he felt he must rest up after withstanding the terrible hardships and his encounters with the horrible sights that he had witnessed every minute of the two days of his stay there. Starring had been surprised when he reached St Vincent De Paul city, that no more dead were in sight. But he was told that thousands of bodies had been strewn along the streets only a week after the disaster, and others being at least partly buried under the wreckage of the buildings, but now all of the bodies found on the surface at least had been buried a week after the disaster, but none of those in the ruins had yet been dug out as it was impossible. It would require months, unless a greater force of men is employed, otherwise all of the dead could not be properly disposed of. Every moment of his stay in Adelaide Starring and followers feared greatly that the forest conflagration would come up as stated and surround the city with its billows of death dealing fire. The fire continued to rage elsewhere, great clouds of flames sometimes almost roffing the sky above making a most awe inspiring scene. Starring discovered that the reports that all of the surviving inhabitants of St Vincent De Paul had been brought away safely from the danger zone was not true. No one had escaped here. Like at Abbeann. A great wave of debris hurled by the explosion swept across one portion of the city, destroying the lives of all in that section in an instant. The others were said to have fled down the river shore, and were rescued by some ships, but this had not been confirmed. Other villages near St Vincent, were destroyed by the explosion, and a flood of debris was hurled all over the city.

Great indignation against the Glandelinians grew, and grew as the panic among the survivors subsided, and so many men victims of the disaster who survived entered the army to fight that few of the survivors had any males among them. It is well remembered that while other disasters had occurred elsewhere throughout the autumn and winter and as late as early summer, Glandelinia was committing vile massacres of children elsewhere, every week as far as the abatement of the flood would allow some provisions had been brought here and there for the refugees, but famine continued elsewhere. Starring could observe where ever he came upon refugees that they were all on half rations, and when it can be also remembered that dangerous pestilences is also an immediate menace, it can be understood why there should be plenty of food to give to those who may be attacked strength to fight the disease. What gave starring some hope however was, that the nature of the flood, its results and the difficulty of any persons getting to the disaster zone, for one good instance prevented any such an added horror as vandalism, and anyhow so complete was the devastation that there would not have been anything for the Glandelinians to loot to boot. Of course a there are the most severe capital penalties meted out to all who are caught stealing in the wreckage.

As Starring was arriving into the vicinity of the city of St Vincent De Paul he met with a government tug, sent from Francis Atia, which arrived at the same time, bringing with it five members of the Gemini, a ton of supplies for the survivors, consisting of wholesome foods. The tug had been compelled to go twenty miles out of her course because the tug encountered a column of the thickest smoke and seething flames on both sides of the stream which she could not pass. In the river also were a number of ships and boats in constant readiness to take away the workers, if the forest fire bears down upon the town as is warned, and a diligent watch is

constantly maintained ready to give out the warning, and if the conflagration turns in the direction of St Vincent De Paul the place will be immediately deserted. Besides those working in the ruins, starring could observe not a single human being within the city. All who have not been killed have no doubt felt to some remote country. On board this tug, was a man who witnessed the disaster from the start, and who gave this account of the event preceding the disaster at St Vincent and Abbeann and also of the catastrophe itself, as backed by other eye witnesses, who were on the River Coal Barge, called the "queen" Before the catastrophe a strong body belonging to the scientific commission, presided over by Dargar Horner assembled assembled in Abbeann on May the 21th, the few days before the calamity for the purpose of studying the effects of the raging forest fires. It was for a time agreed by the members of this commission that the relative direction of the movement of the conflagration, and the valleys debouching out on the river regions, were such that the scientists could affirm that the security of the region was complete as long as the wind retained a southwesterly or a westerly direction, and this announcement was made to allay the fears of the frightened citizens.

The moon rose clear over St Vincent at about six o'clock in the evening of May the 31th. The great forest fire was raging to the southward, and the wind was blowing northeastward. A few minutes before twelve o'clock a great white column what appeared to be smoke and dust, suddenly belched forth from some section not far from North end, and which appeared to suddenly open up a rent in the ground for a long distance. The outbreak caused the utmost consternation and panic among those of the inhabitants of the city who were still not in their beds, who fled toward the river parts uttering frightful screams. There was a terrific noise that would have drowned out the loudest thunder ever heard and a moment later a gigantic mass of thick impenetrable black smoke torn by terrific red flashes poured upward and forward and fell with frightful rapidity upon the city. In a very short time before the shocks the whole city was a mass of ruins. From the concussions the waters of the river were violently agitated and everywhere was heard the sound of falling houses, and vessels were seen to overturn and sink or burst into flames. Also the cries of the doomed beings on shore, and afloat lasted only a few moments, when the stillness of death fell upon the city and the whole region.

Only six vessels of all the shipping in the harbor of this city had withstood the terrific apparent convulsion of nature. Many of the survivors who were saved by the surviving ships crews, declared they had sprang overboard, and despite injuries received by falling debris, and rocks and fiery clouds, succeeded by diving and swimming for two or three hours in sustaining themselves, until they were picked up by the crews of the surviving ships.

Nothing then had remained of the city of St Vincent except vast heaps of smoking ruins, indeed resembling a vast furnace of the infernal regions. But here and there in the open spaces large numbers of partly burned, and asphyxiated bodies could be seen lying on the ground or amid the ruins. It had taken thousands of workers to dig out and bury what dead they had been able to find. The smell of the burning flesh had been observed three miles away. However now as it was luck for Starring access to St Vincent was much easier, and by this time the ruins of the city had ceased to smoke. It had been learned by him that the strange rain of fire ceased at a distance of one hundred yards from the city of Wickey Lensin. Starring talk with survivors of the disaster at St Vincent, confirmed to him all the previous statements as to the awful swiftness of the catastrophe. It is thought that an enormous quantity of some unknown explosives might have been liberated, with gas liquid also, producing by force and noise great atmospheric pressure, which overwhelmed everything before it, and the concussions which leveled every building. The strange fumes absorbed by the bodies of the victims caused them to burst, and the fire coming after afterwards carbonized them.

This no doubt was followed by a terrific rain of all kinds of rocks and debris which enveloped the city, and one survivor said he had been out late that night and said at the moment of the explosion he had the impression of being violently drawn toward the explosion by a strange powerful current below. Then the whole country opened into eruptions, according to the description of the man, and flung tornadoes of fire and debris at every city and town within range.

On account of the great disaster, and because of its effects Starring had heard that throughout Abbeannia and the other states all business had suspended, and this was alarming news to him. The people in all cities had some day after day month after month assembled in the churches, at all hours, Cathedral and the like, where often special services were and are being held for the dead of all the war disasters, and in particular for the dead of the city of Abbeann. A famine also in many parts was raging, and many sections of the disaster zone was now becoming entirely depopulated, as people who can were moving off northward. Starring on looking things over observed that provisions were needed in the vicinity of St Vincent immediately for nearly three hundred thousand people, and a ship load of lime or lime for sanitary purposes, for the stench there from the dead bodies was overpowering. Starring however said about general Hendro Darga, the Great Gemini; "I have heard that general Dargar has asked the authorities of every city by telegram to render and continue assistance that can be possible. Great praise is given the great Gemini leader. He and all his followers have worked desperately and

and infatigably to succor the survivors that are so hard to reach because of the nature of the disaster, and the destroyed communications. He in person has bandaged the limbs of the wounded, and has worked without sleep and food, and they say he is now completely exhausted. Forty persons rescued from the ruins by him, are in a hospital at Calvernia. In addition to the species already secured, and \$100,000.00 were rescued from the half ruined bank of St Vincent. The whole nation was said to be quiet, and strange to relate, in view of the great number of inhabitants of St Vincent who were swept to death by the midnight explosions, Starring learned that very few corpses had been found by those who had been engaged in the work of burying and cremating the dead bodies. This may be due to the fact that the most populous populous quarters of the city are buried under the wreckage of all their tall houses, and with the conflagrations raging in the ruins, the bodies under near underneath might have been entirely consumed. Starring also heard of many strange and most incomprehensible incidents which had been recounted in St Vincent. The charred remains of a little girl, with her clothing still on, and unburned, and in perfect condition had been found there.

The crisp bodies of young children have also been found, but also the clothing they were were uninjured though their bodies were charcoaled. The path of the strange torrent hurled by the near explosion which swept over the city of St Vincent, Starring discovered marked out in the strangest manner. The vicinity of the northern limits where the vessels were destroyed was swept by a whirlwind of flame and smoke, which ripped, tore and shattered everything in its passage but left few traces of debris behind. On the other hand, the centre and adjoining southern parts of the city, were only shaken down by the concussion of the explosions and also received a rain of debris hurled skyward by the explosions, and then fires broke out which consumed everything that could burn.

Every one Starring talked to of importance, told him that ever since the catastrophic catastrophe occurred the work of succoring the refugees continued incessantly and still was going on. One ship filled with refugees rescued, had to pass through clouds of smoke and flaming embers close to a forest fire, at the risk of catching fire, in order to bring the refugees to a safer place, and then to repeat the harrowing experience in order to reach the other terror stricken people waiting for aid.

But this ship succeeded in bringing to the nearest places of refuge 5,078 people, mainly former residents of what survived in villages around St Vincent.

This was on a Sunday night, a week before Starring came. Since then the steamer as the result of other most daring trips through "HELL" had succeeded in bringing many other persons to safety places. On the very day before Starring arrived she rescued nearly a thousand persons, and piloted some half injured ships, who took on board other forest fire fugitives. The other ship the Mary Ann having done everything possible in the efforts being made to succor other fire fugitives left the region on such a mission just an hour before Starring's arrival. Tugs had distributed to the sufferers still remaining large quantities of biscuits, milk, brandy, and cheese. Starring was emotionally interested in the stories of survivors, and in the efforts for weeks and weeks being made to succor the refugees of both disasters. A woman named Marie St Claire, who was a hospital nurse in a hospital in St Vincent, and who was among those taken to a refugee camp until she could be conveyed to a hospital, in describing her experiences, said that on the night of the terrible disaster, she had just finished her prayers and gone to bed, and was hardly asleep, when she heard a loud report, felt her bed jump wildly, the furniture she observed dance, and noticed the rocking and swaying of the house, wherein she fainted. When she regained her senses, a few hours later, she was under some wreckage horribly burned, and glancing around she saw no one else alive. This lady though she survived to tell the tale said she would never be able to forget it as long as she lived.

A little girl whose name was Mary Shannon, the nine year old daughter of the Mayor of St Vincent, who with her mother, two brothers aged five and six, and one sister also aged six, was asleep in their beds when the explosion came. This little girl is in a hospital in Pandora, and is not expected to live. Her Aunt Clara Shannon, who was in the refugee camp at which Starring visited told him the following story of her experience:

"I was just preparing for bed, when the butler called out to me;

"Look at that awful cloud shooting up into the air."

"I immediately immediately went to the window, and as I saw a vast mass of black and white cloud come rushing forward as it seemed to envelope us all, with a strange noise, there came a tremendous report, which caused all the windows of my room to fly out and the whole house to shake fearfully. Part of the house crashed, and I rushed to my clothes closet in panic, suddenly experiencing a feeling of suffocation, which was followed by intense heat. The other section of the house broke into flames. As I was not hurt, I assisted my nephews and nieces to escape. They were carried out of the house, just as it crashed to total ruin. When we got to the street the two little boys died. His mother also died, the two sisters however surviving but terribly burned. I am I fortunately did not sustain serious injuries."

Starring found there were after all many survivors out of the city of St Vincent and all these refugees of the explosion disaster even now continued to be greatly broken by the terrible experience through which they had passed. Starring saw the Mayor who had survived and he was in a pitiable condition, and he cannot take his mind from

the scenes. He was the last to leave the ruins of his burning home. And he spoke in the highest terms of those who did such noble rescue work in the face of dire perils. The captain of another ship reported to Starring that at about fourty two miles southwest of Georgetown, after the explosion horror on the late morning of June the First, the river rose and increased in width and its current sped with a great fury, breaking as if on rocks. This continued for hours, then the river broke its bounds. The schooner labored very heavily, but sustaining slight damage, though beyond control during the phenomenon. It was believed the action of the flood elsewhere did this. Shocked by the news of the disaster at Bengall State and elsewhere, which had destroyed his residences at Adeleheid, warehouses and stores, an aged merchant of Calvernia, sat silent and amazed on a pier near the refugee camp, and when questioned by Starring at first only looked at him vacantly. Sitting beside him was his eight year old daughter. Near him stood his wife, fortunately he had not been in Adeleheid at the time of the disaster, neither had his wife or child. They had been in Pandora, having left Adeleheid because his daughter had wished to see what the great Pandora city was like. As he refused to speak his wife said;

"We had also a home in Adeleheid, and another in St Vincent, on the stream called the Morne Rouge, near the mountains" she said. "These homes of ours were filled with valuable curios and men mementoes of various trip to islands which even the biggest sum of money could not replace. All these and my husbands places of business are swept away. The loss to us will reach \$10,000,000. We had many friends among all the people here including the Mayor himself and his wife and children. We usually remained in Adeleheid city all the summer. My little daughters desire to see the bigger city of Pandora proved our salvation."

Her husband was so terribly overcome by the news of his loss that he could not find voice to talk. Starring also learned that dispatches from the local regions were giving more attention to the living and the injured than the dead, and had become more urgent in their calls for food supplies for the millions of refugees. As it said before because of the cutting off of Vivian Wickey by the sea, and the wars horrid progress Abbeism was the storehouse and main supply station for the whole of Calvernia, and all of its supplies have been destroyed by fire, or swept away in the enormous flood that had followed. In addition a large tract of country as big as the whole of North America has been laid waste by flood and forest fires, and butte and massacre horrors thus depriving the surviving inhabitants of vegetable and meat supplies, for the cattle and all other kind of farm animals and fowls are reported dead or dying of starvation.....

Nearly two months have elapsed since the great disaster began, and no one knows when all of the refugees can be reached with supplies, and this new disaster has rendered more destitute those who were homeless because of other disasters, and it was harder to reach them, for they had not been fully succored either as disaster after disaster had come so quick one after the other.

All other cities and towns as Starring knows have surplus food that could have been sent to the disaster zone in a day or two if all communications had not been destroyed, and thus afford relief enough until the arrival of the larger supply ships sent from bigger cities and ports. As it occurred at night, at all points within the disaster explosion zone, and mostly all the inhabitants of the towns and cities, were evidently in bed sound asleep no one had a chance to escape. The ejecta thrown upward by the explosions came down like cloud bursts, and the cities were caught like rats in a trap. If every one had been out in the streets there may have been some show, they could have fled under cover, or to the rivers. In many towns the river shipping at the docks did not have a ghost of a show to get away. Yet every one who knew the cities and towns and its people can easily imagine the scenes of wild horror that must have been enacted when the excitable people aroused by the first crash realized that escape was impossible. Imppp.



## Chapter 35

STARRING HEARS MORE NARRATIVES OF MEN AND WOMEN WHO HAD THEIR OWN TERRIBLE EXPERIENCES. SCENES IN THE STRUCK REGIONS.

Additional horror day after day had been excited since the disaster happened, by every account furnished of the terrific explosions and concussions and floods caused by them, which was published by all newspaper concerns and correspondents, throughout the region, and here is another which Starring himself heard from the experience of a war correspondent himself::::

"Yes sir I had hard times to go through the devastated regions in which I explored in order to get pictures if I could, for all communications between the triple disaster zone, and all the country is destroyed, and so many hills here and there are so covered with forest fires of the most severe kind that they appear like a great number of volcanoes in terrible eruption. The nearest of the fires was twenty five miles east of Adelaide, and yet the flames from that could be visible more than a hundred miles and the smoke four hundred. When I first heard of the disaster went out and believe me after two months of the travel I believe I had passed through hell. Never again. But I'll tell you my whole story sir. Knowing that I wished to go on the special trip the City Government of Francis Atlanta paid my passage on a refugee boat. It left the city at seven o'clock in the morning. I wished at that time sir not to go to view the results of this Abbeism disaster, for it had not happened then but some of the later ones before that. I must tell you sir I arrived at Abbeism in time to participate in a part of the horror and only a miracle saved me. Terrible flames from the distant forest fires raging onward along the eastern woods were visible during the entire journey. At midnight it was seen that a big ridge of hills were all afire about forty miles away. The ship ran into a dense gray cloud, and the people on deck were almost suffocated and went below to get relief.

The atmosphere became so dense with smoke that we could not see a thing ahead of us. We were then encountering an unusually degree of heat, which finally forced the captain to order the steamer to be put about, and steam northward until we could be clear of the dense smoke and get away from the unbearable heat. At four o'clock the steamer put back toward the original course again, and encountered a thicker cloud of smoke rolling northward northwestward, and was again compelled to put off.

It arrived about ten miles south of Adelaide at about six o'clock in the morning of May the 26th. It was seen that the forest fires were dangerously close and there was a tremendous roar of explosions occasionally in the distance which I believe came from the dynamite used by the fighters to breach the forest in the path of the flames. Great flashes of fire played incessantly over the smoke filled sky, and there was a fog from it all day. The forest fire was first observed so close on the week before my arrival. Huge volumes of flames shot upward, and the people in all that district were fleeing. There had been a continuous uproar all that time. The northern forest district from west of Heidi Junction to Evanville has been completely destroyed by the fire. It was impossible to proceed beyond that point on account of the hot debris left by the fires. The whole region was on fire. A huge hill was observed to be lit rally burning up. On the 27th and the 28th, the whole country side was covered with wreaths of dense smoke, and everything was ruined by the heat and the smoke. Many persons were brought to Adelaide in boats from towns menaced by the forest fires. All of the refugees were nearly dying of thirst, and all of these people had been thirty seven or forty hours without a drop of water. All of the cattle were dead because of the heat and the lack of the water. And on account of the scarcity of water and the destruction of communications, it was impossible at present to go into the interior and investigate the extent of the forest fire disaster, and toward where it was heading. It was impossible to see any just how many people might have perished in the flames if any did, but the number will probably run into the scores. We left Adelaide at nine o'clock in the morning of May the 29th with orders to tow a relief boat full of refugees to or near Abbeism. A quarter of a mile further on near North Bend we received a message by shore from a boat that because of the forest fires about to cross the stream, the passage would be impossible. Impossible. Nevertheless we proceeded on our voyage. When opposite North Bend there was a ground view of view of the forest fire now only ten miles away. The whole sky was covered thickly with rolls and cauliflower like columns of smoke and there was an incessant flashing of flames through them. Great quantities of sparks and light embers were blown in clouds in the air, and were falling toward the river obscuring everything. It was impossible to get close to the town of Costello. We attempted to proceed to St Vincent through a great cloud of smoke overhanging the river and the country side, but found it impossible. It meant suffocation to try it. We returned and entered the belt again miles down the river but there it was the same, result. On the horizon there was nothing to be seen but rising smoke clouds and leaping flames, and overhead the sky was dark...

On the horizon there was nothing to be seen but rolling clouds and leaping flames and other forest fire scenes. We were forced to put back because of the fierce heat and straddled down the river to find a branch stream that might conduct us past the fire and give us an opportunity to reach Abbeism. Opposite Turpo town we encountered a hot gale of wind carrying clouds of smoke and debris. To the north the entire territory of the danger zone was clearly visible. Besides the large forest fire numerous smaller ones were aglow and smoking or blazing, and the rear portion of the main one where it had passed and left only the smouldering embers a great stretch of white and gray cloud rose thousands of feet high. Much of the smoke was going westward and it was quite dark. When we were close to Turpo town we passed to the windward along the center of the river toward St Vincent, and saw no sign of life. It is believed that every person within the forest fire zone had left. The refugees at the towns were in danger.

It took us a long time to get within range of Abbeism, and we got there just on time sir, to see the terrific disaster. First we heard a most extraordinary noise, more extraordinary, than those ever heard when a tornado approaches. It seemed like when a flock of plenglomenean creatures were winging toward us as fast as they can fly. Just previously the air had been very calm, although the moon and stars were obscured by smoke clouds. At the same moment when he heard the sound he felt a strange vortex of air likened to a swift passage of some heavy body. Then there was a most terrific roar, a noise similar to the firing of some huge cannon but a hundred million times louder to my way of believing it, and I saw a huge black cloud rising high in the air with the under part arching downward and rolling and rapidly traveling toward Abbeism and all over as far as eye can see. The boat I was on was twelve miles from the city, as the cloud traveled I heard other numerous explosions far or near, as if whole fleets of volcanoes were firing a tremendous Kratu Katkaon eruption at each other. A spur of some hill, and a stretch of dark forest prevented me from seeing what happened at Abbeism, but I distinctly heard the roar of falling buildings. I ran to awaken the captain, who however had been aroused, for all on board came running on deck, but all at once something black and stifling enveloped all of us, followed by a shower of something scorching and hot and running flared into flame, so many of us writhed on deck in mortal agony and I only saved myself in the neck of time when I rushed below. I heard that Abbeism was wiped out, and I believe the cloud had been some species of fire damp produced by the awful magnitude of the explosion, which had been wide enough to envelope the city and the country all around."

After this interview Starring and his followers left St Vincent city, being more distressed by the probable fate of the city having not hardly believed it before.

As the boat traveled onward, the whole crew, and all on board including Starring's followers were on the alert, and every eye was directed toward the forest fire. Every body on board was afraid that the forest fire was going to cross the river through the section which the ship must pass, and destroy everything before it. For several days during the onward trip, the forest fire had been traveling on, and immense quantities of forests had been destroyed by this time. Many inhabitants from other villages were still fleeing before it, some had asked to be taken on board, and Starring himself said there was no room. Starring even while in the cabin could see the forest fire from the rear windows, and although the nearest portion was said to be to be fully five miles away, he could hear the roar of the flames and see the fire rushing upward with terrific stretches and speed, and the immense clouds rolling upward toward the heavens as if the whole world was burning and the end of the world had already come... While traveling on they passed a town covered with smoke and fog and which had also been hanging overhead for several days like the blackest kind of a roof of a dark cavern which darkness only broken by a torchlight. The smell of burning pine and leaves was very strong though somewhat sweet and while on deck many of the crew and others were obliged to wear handkerchiefs over their faces to protect them from the strong fumes. The captain answered Starring that there was no danger, and if there is he would not attempt to run past the danger zone.

Starring feared that many more perished in the triple disaster than he even heard about. If the disaster overwhelmed such a big city as Abbeism, and spread as far as it is predicted, then it might as well be as great as if the whole of the United States had been wiped out in the same fashion. Starring said to the Captain:

"When I was informed of the disaster at Abbeism I was in my tent with Angelina Jennings helping her work out a code letter she had secured from the enemy camp. As I had just finished, a courier came riding up and handed me a message. It was written by some one who I did not know and therefore laughed and told the courier that he might as well let the fellow have his joke. But when I received a note on the disaster from Gertrude Angeline, and as I knew her, I felt funny." At first when they believed it Violet and her sisters were almost prostrated over the news of the terrible disaster at Abbeism many of their best friends resided in that city. On learning of the explosions and the results they were wild. At first they believed Gertrude Angeline and Angelina and her venture some friends had been killed, as Violet said, she and her sisters knew they were in a part of the city at

the time where they would be exposed to the worst of the blow. Fortitude Angelina was known as one of the most brilliant car drivers in the army for a girl scout, and held many prominent positions of trust with the greatest of the Christian armies, and the Emperor himself, and was favored greatly by the Vivian girls. For nearly two years she had kept the enemy in a state of terror. The explosion came undoubtedly from the plains north of Abbeismann. The cloud of the blast rose in a vast amphitheater over and upon the city, and extended in a magnificent swell from Point Calor on the south, to Adelsheid on the northwest. The force of the explosion could have buried the city entirely with rubbish from one end to the other, and why it did not do so seems strange."

Indeed it seems most of all that Adelsheid city and the northwestern section of Abbeismann had been almost destroyed by an immense mass of fire and debris which fell on the city after the explosion hurled the debris skyward. It seems strange to think that the people of these cities could not have been on their guard when they have read and heard the news of the disasters before. Any one could regard the enemy as most dangerous. They should have regarded the grumbling of the distant disasters earlier before much as the people of those afflicted cities and towns probable and surely did when they experienced these disasters. The enemy seems to have done here however what he did elsewhere but this time more suddenly. It seems as so many statements make that these explosions literally blew up or tore up the whole country side, completely destroying the city of Abbeismann and many others, and altering the appearance of this portion of the country, making many believe at first it was some great and unusual eruption. I have read that fifty miles away hundreds of people were killed by the falling debris, and the resulting floods killed more than the explosions did.

Such a tremendous enormous cloud of smoke and debris and dust were thrown upward, that it did look like eruptions. In the amount of material ejected by these strange explosions, the slightest makes even the so told story of the eruption of Krakatau seem very inferior, and the city of Abbeismann with its population was annihilated. Besides that, though some light is thrown on the character of the terrible disaster, by which the city of Abbeismann is blotted out of existence, the exact nature of the outbreak is a matter of speculation. Few eye witnesses of the disaster, who were on ships at the time of its occurrence have been found alive, and the stories they tell are far from being consistent and circumstantial. It is positive however the explosion was no strange volcanic eruptions from under ground, and that the town in whole was not destroyed by a tremendous shower of huge stones boiling lava and volcanic ashes and dust as many said, but that instant death came to all who were caught under the falling ruins of their homes which crashed before the concussion of the explosions, and those who were in the northern part of the city that was enveloped by the cloud were stifled by the poisonous gases which accompanied the shocks and concussions. The most remarkable feature of the explosion that was reported was the sheet of flame which is said to have poured over the northern part of the city hugging the earth apparently and setting fire to everything within its reach.

The manner in which the vomitings of the explosions were deflected in the direction of the city of Abbeismann and other places presents one of the most difficult problems connected with the explosion which no scientific experts can even explain though they were called upon to investigate. It was said that the explosions sounded as if all the mountains around had not only blown their heads off in eruptions but that the explosions were more extended than that, and that it seemed as if all the entire mountains had been torn to pieces and scattered outward, as well as upward and in all directions. And why did the explosions hurl the fragments with desolating force in a direction close to the earth..?

On the occasion just referred to there was another strange phenomenon to the explosion. An enormous volume of dust hurled by the blasts was shot high into the air, it attained a height it is estimated of fully thirty miles maybe forty, where it was taken up by the counter currents, and wafted across more than a hundred miles of land in a direction far contrary to that of the prevailing land winds, and then deposited in the shape of strange impalpable powder as dark and as fine as lambblack in the streets of Calvernia, and the surrounding country.

The same phenomenon was noted during the late explosions when a great shower of earth debris made its way westward from the explosion zone to the city of Francis Atlanta, although a westerly wind was blowing steadily all the while.

Ever since the disaster the scientific corps of the Abbeismann Weather Bureau at Sacramento, Abbeismann State had been engaged in studying the direction of and force of these upper air currents, and the strange phenomena connected with the eruptions of the explosions, and if they succeed it will materially assist them in arriving at sound conclusions. Experienced geologists and meteorologists accompanied the relief boats on the expedition to the disaster zone for the purpose of studying these and the other phenomena of the explosions on the ground, and valuable scientific results must thereby follow."

"There has never been witnessed in the experience of human beings so awful a scene of destruction as that disaster at Abbeismann" said the Captain. "The accounts

of the awful cataclysm in which the whole population of a city as large as Abbeismann, and including other towns and cities were in fifteen or twenty minutes overwhelmed by the crashing buildings shaken down by the concussions of the explosions, or those fleeing into the streets being secondarily overwhelmed by the thick showers of still burning powder, that belched forth like powdered fiery lava may well make our whole country feel how tiny and insignificant she is before such a foe of Abbeismann, and indeed all the rest of Abbeismann too, when in the face of such powers the enemy can if she has done so make nature go through her mighty and mysterious throes out of time, and beyond what any other disaster never has been compared yet. As I have read and even seen, many poets and even story writers have set their wildest imaginations to work for and plays and shows, and actual frightful acts in picturing and giving drama of hell and all its horrors. I believe Milton was one of them, and Dante another, the latter probably the greatest. But I don't believe the worst parts of the Infernal Regions, and all its flaming terrors and all its horrid gnomes and other fiendish creatures as they conceived them are not more heinous and appalling, than the stories of the frightful experiences of those many millions of hapless inhabitants upon whom disaster after disaster has poured down their flaming and consuming storms of erupted debris, and flame, and of the frightful nerve draining floods that followed after, combined by the immeasurable forest fires, terrific battles, fury of the Glandelinian soldiery, the immeasurable massacres of children, and the wholesale destructions of hundreds of towns and scores of cities for every disaster. And also general Starring the fact may be that the Day of judgement, as foretold in the prophetic visions of the holy ones, could hardly impress the human mind with more immeasurable horror, and even terror, than the extirpation in fifteen minutes of the greatest of Calvernia cities, by the blast of explosions, flood and a combination of other catastrophes. It will be one of the most impressive events for all, and if you my dear air can really find proofs that the enemy has been responsible, and that the explosions were not really volcanic eruptions as the majority are inclined to believe, you yourself can rouse the nation in such a manner that God help Glandelinia. This coming so soon after many others before, is a holocaust that makes even resisting Calvernia, may all civilization after all seem very frail and feeble before such an enemy, seems so at least. There is nothing like a contemplation of your earthquake or your volcano horrors for knocking conceit and vanity out of the human heart, but when its comes to disasters of these kind then the world itself stands appalled...."

The boat was now heading for the city of Wickey Lamsin. As he knew well, as it survived the disaster to a great measure by a miracle this city is already filled with thousands of refugees from other places, and more are daily coming in. The terror even now has taken a new form. The forest fires were manurevering like an army in battle, places hit hard by the explosions, but not touched by flood, were in the likely path of this new scourge, even Wickey Lamsin, and there was great and imminent danger of starvation before help could even get there. The victims of the awful disaster, or fugitives of forest fires, driven onward day by day, and who have escaped with their lives and even without injury are dazed and as helpless as children. Starring knew they are absolutely destitute of everything save the few garments on their backs, the raging fires giving them no time to save a thing, while all the men folk of these towns have fought the fires striving to check them. The food supply in Wickey Lamsin is even so small that with the utmost caution it cannot last long among those who have come there already, to say nothing of those who were still to come. Even from all parts strangers are making their way there, and many fugitives or were crowded the shores and begged piteously for the captain of Starrings ship to take them on.

But there was no room on the boat, and all the relief expeditions that were expected to bring to the city all whom they could rescue were stopped in their progress by the terrible fire.

All the districts for many miles about Wickey Lamsin as Starring and his followers observed is a desolate waste, and even the whole appearance of the country had been transformed. Starring did not believe that there were any persons left alive outside of Wickey Lamsin, and that those who have not perished had fled either to the city, or elsewhere far out of the disaster zone. How many were lost in their endeavors to escape in small boats to other sections will never be known, at any way all that is certain is that many did take to the rivers and other streams in this way and of these but few have been heard from. Fires are now sweeping across many streams, in which even a steamer could go through only by a miracle.

Starring had been surprised also more and more in his life than he had ever been before, for ever since he had left General Concontinian Arronburgs lines, may even before before that months ahead, over the whole country no matter where he had traveled there was and had been in it still even in the middle of day, a twilight and some times midnight darkness from the great black canopy of smoke that continued to spread so far over the sky that rose so high from the many tremendous forest fires, and that kept the whole state sometimes in a stinky darkness that even surprised the people in far away cities that were never touched by the catastrophes. Also to add to the devastation, many smaller streams which took their formation from mountain heights, and which allowed had not ever overflowed their banks in their whole history dried up so that a terrible famine of water threatened. The work of exploring exploring what ruins there are in Wickey Lamsin started by Starring and

a number of his followers but was continued on throughout the most greatest difficulty. There was a sickening or odor also here that arise from the great heaps of dead animals which still lay exposed in all directions, or of human beings which were or are still mingled with the heaps of ruins. There was one man whom Starring interviewed when he entered Wickey Lannin, and this man was a fore foreigner tourist who had come to the region after his first knowledge of the disaster at Abbieann. He was all over the northern disaster zone in the duration of three weeks. He spent several days in Abbieann, studying the nature of the ruins, the parts still under water, and the fires beyond. He said to Starring;

"I am inclined to believe that the deaths among the people of Abbieann could never be exaggerated. I really believe that we will learn in a few months more that the disaster was still more immeasurable than we know of it now. For I am not so sure any one yet have heard the worst from the region. As near as I can ascertain the spurts of flame from the explosions showed the amount of explosives used."

The difficulty of searching through the ruins of Wickey Lannin increased toward late afternoon, when the cloud which had scattered so deep a murkiness over the early part of the day began to become a solid and impenetrable mass. Along the horizon it resembled the thickest gloom of night or when you look into the big opening of an immense dark cavern. But as in proportions as the blackness gathered, and the glow of fires increase in their vivid and searching glare Starring indeed became alarmed. The glow was of a lurid and intolerable crimson penetrating through the thicker and rolling clouds of smoke along the horizon far and wide, and lighting up the whole whole city every now and then from street to street, then to suddenly die into a sickly paleness.

Starring indistinctly heard the moaning of the fire wind, and a noise as of the roaring of the sea waves, the hissing murmurs of flames searing pine trees and other noises, and he said to one of his followers-

"I believe it's coming. We might have to make for the ship."

He looked again as the cloud appeared to break suddenly from its solid mass, and then by the glare of the flames to assume a mimicry of huge and strange yet horrible shapes, and then the glow seemed to vanish suddenly out into the awful abyss of shade, and to leave the city in darkness, making Starring think of the agents of terror and death.

Fearing a new horror, he said;

"Let's go."

The retreat from the city commenced, plowing through debris or clambering over high piles of wreckage. Smoke started to fog the city bearing with it the smell of burning leaves and pine. Even the atmosphere was terribly stale, and hot, and suddenly a wine wind began to rise, and then as they came near the wharf where the ship was they were surprised by the place becoming lighted with an intense and lurid glow once more, but more brighter and nearer and more extending this time. Starring stopped to look. Strangely bright, and gigantic through all that darkness, which closed around it like the walls of hell a immense stretch of forest far in the distance glared a mountain of leaping fire, racing madly onward like a cyclone, and a noise like shooting of artillery sounded from it. The horizon sky seemed risen in two by the leaping leaping wall of flames, the two sections seemed to take two monster shapes, one confronting the other. The glare lighted up the whole atmosphere far and wide. This seemed heard headed straight for the river itself. Other parts of the forest were still dark and shrouded, save in three places, where streamed suddenly and increasingly large serpentine and irregular rivers of now flames racing madly to join the parent fire.

Onward gushed this source of sudden disasters. Starring hallooed to the ship, but suddenly a duller shade fell over the air. Instinctively he turned to the rear and behold for a moment a volume of blackest smoke gushed forth, hiding out the glare of flames which had rushed on an avalanche of fire. This sudden and awful illumination, the burst of floods of fire, changed to darkened before the smoke just when Starring and his party had gained the direct path leading from the city to the river port, and here he was arrested by an immense throng, more than half the refugees who had been in the city, and who had fled at the sight of the new horror. Starring edged his way through, and with his followers regained the ship. As luck would have it, the wind suddenly changed, and the partly wrecked city was spared, but it was some time before the terrible darkness subsided.

At this Starring had said;

"The appalling character and the results of the disaster, and the complicated following, which has visited good parts of Calvernia is now being fully confirmed by all details of the calamity, as they come to hand, and which I have witnessed, therefore this will pass into all history as the most entire and terrible and destructive in record. The forest fires now raging, the conditions still existing all over Calvernia, are yet unknown, and thousands of refugees may have found safety in other cities and towns, although they may now be suffering great sorrow and privation. No accounts of the eruption of explosions by any intelligent and reliable eye witnesses on our landside has as yet ever been received, and when such a story is available it may materially modify the first impressions and give light to

the real effects. Yet it is sure that the inhabitants of Abbieann had had no warning of the awful doom that threatened them, therefore at best all that can be hoped for is that the news may have been exaggerated. Calvernia however is entitled and is receiving the substantial exhibition of sympathy which is reaching us from all quarters of the world. If Pandora or Calvernia had been like visited Calvernia would be far worse off than she is now. Indeed the terrible calamity which has visited Calvernia has swept an unknown number of its inhabitants to a sudden and most horrible death, the population of bigger cities probably suffering more than any other city in proportion because they were naturally attracted to a residence in the fatal city of Abbieann, Adelaide, and so on, while the survivors making an gradual exodus from the devastated region elsewhere, whether they are many or few, have been utterly ruined as to their worldly belongings. But let us hope in years to come the lavish had of nature will soon again cover the waste places with the luxuriant growth, but many years will elapse however before Calvernia will witness the return of the of the prop prosperous and contented conditions so lately existing..

One week after Starring's arrival to the disaster zone, he received a dispatch from some where confirming the reports that the population of Abbieann had been destroyed. He himself when he had arrived in Wickey Lannin found the state of affairs worse than was given to him in the reports forwarded by the news. The country around Wickey Lannin was apparently devastated in the same manner to that of Abbieann. He believed all 11 living things within that region had been destroyed.

About seven thousand had been killed in Wickey Lannin. The managers and owners of estates with all their families had been killed. One thousand bodies had been buried, and 10,000 persons were sent to hospitals elsewhere. Probably only nine thousand of this number may not recover. The details are for him too harrowing to imagine. The number of total dead will never exactly be known. All neighboring towns not cut off by fires were giving what assistance possible, and that account for the number of refugees from other places coming to Wickey Lannin. Every now and then coasting vessels were seen going up and down the river with water and provisions, doctors and medical supplies. The extent therefore of the awful and unusual calamity is now being fully realized, and every effort Starring knew full well what he observed was being made to grapple with it.

All the best farming districts in this neighborhood have been fully and totally devastated, and all the cattle, horses, and farm animals of every kind are dead. All along the coast of the margin of the flood and explosion disaster the fires have continued for weeks, and still continues, but at a further southern section is now apparently moderating, the fires going northward like a raging storm. The forest fire devastating could be observed for miles. Yet far west no fires are burning and relief was sent as far as possible from there.

## Chapter 36

A TERRIFIC CANNONADING NOISE HEARD FOR FIFTEEN HUNDRED OR MORE MILES. WHEN HEIDI JUNCTION SHOWED WITH DEBRIS THROWN BY ONE OF THE EXPLOSIONS. STARRING OBSERVED THAT FOR WEEKS, THE FOREST FIRES CONTINUES TO DARKEN THE SKY WITH CLOUDS OF SMOKE. A SPECTACULAR AND MOST APPALLING PHENOMENON. INCESSANT ROAR OF AWFUL THUNDER. TERROR PARALYZES THE HELPLESS INHABITANTS.

The southern section by the east is devastated from Reclair, to Wickey Lannin. On the southeastward side, matters are worse. The refugees number thousands, and only sixteen hundred are under relief. The ship now left Wickey Lannin with the purpose to steam on toward St Ann, and Starring requested to the captain that the ship would lay a course almost due northwest, after leaving Wickey Lannin, and go through the passage of the Heidi Stream and head for the open water way of the Arronburg Run. The entire journey of one hundred miles to Abbleann he hoped might be made in a day or two. The ship the captain told him would be pushed for all he she is worth, providing he can push her, and he expected she would go the speed of fourteen knots, very good speed for her considering her foul conditions put upon her when she was in the explosion area. If not mentioned before the ship's name is June.

What worried Starring most of all was that the forest fires were a trying to follow his course, and to make it worse the winds were southern and a little east, and the smoke of the greater fires were borne away further to the westward. Starring knew that this had somewhat relieved the working parties in some of the ruined cities, and they were having a good chance of making a more careful examination of the ruins if possible. Being forced to stop at Josephine Junction Starring made a trip also through this ruined city of forty thousand inhabitants, and through the adjacent villages, with a new searching party organized by him from his followers, this time being accompanied by the two boy and girl scouts. Here there were many examples of the curious effects of the fire blasts of the explosions which swept over the towns and cities, bodies being burned beyond recognition but clothing of the most flimsy material being little or not damaged at all. . . .

The body of the Mayor of the town was found near the village of Mic-Holls a suburb of Josephine Junction, and the scenes around here were worse than any place Starring had visited yet. In the latter place the victims were mostly covered with debris and other wreckage hurled up by the explosion and which then fell. Near Mic-Holls Starring was told where over five thousand bodies that had been terribly distended and in an advanced state of decomposition. These bodies were counted in the streets of the little village, and on the adjacent land, and many bodies looked as if they had even been hurled there by the explosion as they were terribly mangled, and nearly all the dead in the city were lying with their faces to the ground, and all were found badly charred. The body of a woman, man and three little girls and six boys, were found in a near by stream, to which they had been thrown by the explosion as evidence showed. A large heap of bodies badly torn and mangled, and even dismembered of either heads, arms or legs, or absolutely disemboweled, or whole front portions of bodies torn away or in a worse state were found in one spot. They were apparently near the explosion when it occurred and the blast had destroyed them. Another residence close by but she sheltered partly by a hill on the Josephine Junction side. . . . escaped almost untouched. The windows and blinds inside and out were gone, but inside the furniture, papers, books, clothing, and flooring were unscathed, though plan plastering from walls and ceiling was badly cracked. The only living thing of any kind that Starring observed in this desolated district was a little kitten thin as a skinned skeleton. This little animal stalked after Starring meowing pitiously. Starring went on foot to get on. On the road he passed a wagon with wheels broken off, and in the seat was a dead man, and lying in front of the wagon was a dead horse. Further on he came upon the body of a man lying at the foot of a broken Statue of the Sacred Heart, he apparently having been killed while he was at prayer.

He believed the whole district passed through a literal baptism of fire, the results here being just as terrible as those in other ruined cities he had visited if not worse.

There appeared not a single human being alive in this region, and he had received word that five thousand four hundred bodies had been recovered, and he believed that many hundreds still lay buried under the ruins which were so tangled that it seemed impossible for the bodies to be recovered. Starring heard that it was estimated that about 12,000 had perished in this town. This included many foreigners which meant the almost annihilation of the race of forlorn visitors. The destruction in this location was unusual, and Starring and his followers were surprised. He heard that from Francis Atlanta the flashes of the explosions were visible during the fatal night of June the First. And now the forest fire about smoke was visible from east of St Vincent by day as far as Francis Atlanta, and the glow of the flames by night at Calverline still further away. As the steamer the June continued on to get closer to the main heart of the city of Josephine Junction, it attempted to force its way down past the town, but ran into the heart of a fierce conflagration

2-2-19

was raging to cross the stream. For three hours and a half the ship was entirely helpless in a cloud of smoke and flames from burning trees, than which they and she encountered further down near Wickey Wickey Lannin. When the main town of Josephine Junction where many survived the disaster was reached at day break Starring found the survivors panic stricken. The streets were covered many feet deep with debris from fallen buildings. Josephine Junction is seventeen miles from one of the "Explosion Craters", which blew into the city debris of all kinds. From another place nearly north of there Starring learned the distress was great, and that a call had been sent for priests to administer to the dying. Up the sides of the north stretch of the Vivian Hills east of the city forest fires were burning in hundreds of formations, which uniting and separating, formed at times a network network, from which there was no possible escape, for any living thing caught within its grasp.

By the awful explosion driver that had existed near the scene was dried up. Starring could see that many searching parties had been out. He lost hope however when before reaching this city the steamer was forced to run through five or six miles of smoke that was so dense that all on board were almost suffocated, and the ship for more than an hour or two had to be left to its own guidance. The forest fire though not so near as before was still to a threatening as to be terrifying the survivors, and to the left smoke and flames continued to rush on within easy sight the flames at times reaching far up into the sky. Starring had been warned that for many days the forest fire had labored forward, to envelope the explosion region and erase all clues sooner or later. Smoke arose all over the territory in immense clouds, and the rumbling of many explosions made by dynamiters in their efforts to stop the Red Plague redoubled in numbers and force, and before the concussions the ground at times trembled as if in the throes of a terrible agony. At night in intense darkness as Starring had observed the flames would sear the summit of a high hill making it look like a volcanic volcano in eruption and giving to the whole scene a weird and terrible appearance. All during the trip so far the splendid yet terrible phenomenon continued, giving all those on board the river craft a view never to be forgotten but hardly any change for refugees to make their escape. All on board the ship seemed hypnotized. As he watched the display of flames Starring heard this excited story from another explosion witness:

"It was about midnight sir, when the whole country side suddenly opened sending great clouds of earth debris over cities and towns. Death was everywhere, and in its most terrible forms. It seemed as if flashes of fire and clouds of it came down from the sky, killing many who had escaped into the streets. For this great tragedy the settings were wonderful. The country side before the concussions literally rocked with devastating effects in its agony. From the nearest explosions majestic columns of smoke apparently inky black, reached skyward, and the scene was for that moment as if orators from the surface of the ground was vomiting incandescent matter that gave forth prismatic lights as it or the fiery cloud rolled over the land, sending great waves of fire over the cities and towns, and such thunder, as had never been held by man cracked and rolled through the heavens. From the earth came the most tremendous detonations ever heard on record. These joined with the secondary thunder all for those fifteen minutes merging in an incessant roar that added to the panic of the fleeing people who had any chance of ever escaping.

All this of course lasted fifteen minutes and the clouds the color of sackcloth rose to an awful height, mushrooming at the tops, spreading out in dense clouds that descended and spread far and wide to bring night at a late morning. For hours the atmosphere had been so laden with powder gases that life was made almost impossible. It is believed that many of those who escaped from their falling houses were suffocated by this gas before they were touched by the fiery cloud.

Many expected that the entire country would be destroyed, and all morning the darkness was beyond description, save when everything was made light as broad day by the flash flashes of flames from the forest fires.

For fifteen minutes by the concussion of the explosions the earth quaked in quaked incessantly and most violently, the very mountains shook and caused terrific landslides, and so terrible were the thunders, that it now seemed to the terrified that the universe was being rent to pieces.

At first as Starring well knew from all the first reports, the disaster was said to be from volcanic eruptions. The next morning when there was a respite in the so called eruptions, those of survivors who were more stout hearted ventured out but were trapped in the fires resulting. As he inspected the scenes Starring saw with his own eyes that even all areas of farming lands were totally destroyed, place many places being buried under banks of what had been called volcanic matter, lava lava stones, and so forth. From a height he observed all plantations and farms as far as the edge of distant burning forests being devastated. Some places nearest the edge of the flood zone were under water. The better class of Calvinian farmers had made this portion of the land their country. Now beyond this district the whole country was a smoking smouldering ruin. Ashes where forests of trees had stood was everywhere, no place being less than six or five feet of red hot smouldering ashes, and in some places the very ground was red hot for a considerable depth. Every farmer



had disappeared, and if they had either perished or escaped, it cannot yet be known. All kind of vegetation had entirely disappeared, for no matter how far the eye reached, not a sprig of green was to be seen, and farther off the horizon was walled up in the smoke of the forest fires. All live stock belonging to these unfortunate farmers had died, all houses had disappeared, and small creeks and rivers were dry because of being evaporated by the fierce heat of the forest fires.....

A guide pointed out to him where everywhere north of Josephine Junction had been had been found dead bodies, some half buried, or others showing they had been stricken down by stones and huge rocks. The guide said, a decomposition had been almost immediate because of the awful heat. Many soldiers had come to do the burying, and the prisoners had been pressed into the work as rapidly as possible at the point of the bayonet, but the conditions are such that pestilence can not be avoided. Violent Lamsin starring heard was safe, but Violet Paul had suddenly suffered terribly first from the explosion and then fire and flood, but he was told that that district so far was unapproachable. In the hospitals of Violent Lamsin there were about 11,897 sufferers from Violet Paul who were being taken care of, but with little chance than any of them would ever recover. He heard that also throughout that district a famine is raging or threatening, and unless supplies were quickly received, all will starve. While the forest fire has passed this district without threatening any of these places the air is still filled with fog and smoke, and the heat was increasing, creating an intense thirst and causing such suffering as only those who experienced it could believe.

Starring desiring to learn the cause or what the debris contained that was hurled into the streets of Josephine Junction by the explosions continued the work among the ruins, but it was not quite so satisfactory. The soldiers were about and had to be forced to act, even though hour by hour a danger of pestilence increased. He came to a place where dead were still being buried in trenches or burned in heaps, the pyres being fed with gasoline and tar, to get rid of the dead bodies the great fires that had broken out among the ruins were kept going by the soldiers, which at night lighted up the entire neighborhood, at which being seen at Violent Lamsin led to the belief the forest fires had spread west of them. While there for the few days Starring and his followers aided the soldiers in their work. He came across streets on the outskirts of the town where debris thrown into them by the hour by explosion were in places six feet deep. Still even now everywhere within his sight were dead bodies, decomposing, and giving off a stench that made many of the workers faint. One soldier said that although thousands have been burned or hastily buried, bodies still remain to be cremated. They were also hard to handle as many of the bodies even as Starring observed were carbonized and swollen, and many bodies are found here that never belonged to the city. Some were still encrusted with mud. The nature of the debris hurled about by the explosion showed no signs whatever of having come from volcanic eruption, as they consisted of, debris, from the ground, pebbles, clay, mud and sand, limestone, and gravel of all sorts.

Armed soldiers were also watching out for val vandals, with orders given to shoot down any sneaking bandolier that many enter the ruins or who is seen robbing the wreck of the town or a dead body, but no such a vandal has appeared. One disaster alone in many others past so far where from any location known it is believed not a single robbery occurred. The bandoliers no doubt were afraid to come from the awful nature of the disaster itself. Some idea of the terrible heat by the forest fire in speeding close by this town but not touching it may be had when we can say that the iron frame works of an immense bridge crossing Heidi's Heidi's creek was melted as though they passed through a iron foundry or furnace, and the creek a hundred feet across was boiled or evaporated entirely away, and the sandy bottom turned like white hot lava for a time. As Starring observed from a high rise of hills above the town the forest fires elsewhere were still in destructive fury. Stranger too a terrific commotion of something he believed he could hear a hundred miles away somewhere. And the reports could be seen followed by immense clouds of white smoke rising miles in the air. Immense balls of colored fire also rose upward, and the whole neighborhood was one mass of traveling flame. Starring believed the fire struck some rangers explosive shed and blew everything up. It was impossible to reach Abbeism as he observed by any straight northwesterly route by land or river because of these fires, and he said there was no means of estimating the destruction added by this fire to probable life, and entirely to property.

Learning that Violent Lamsin was still safe, though the sky over the town was dark as of a storm from the smoke, he decided to make the trip by that route if the captain of the Mary Jane would submit. The hills in that direction were invisible because of the fogs of dense smoke black, gray and white... Also it was reported from Calverine that gray quantities of half burned trees was floating down the river through the city, that is the Calverine River, and that it seemed strange to the inhabitants for even half burned houses came down. Starring felt Starring felt sure the forest fires would continue until a rain came, and unless it does many hundreds of miles of countryside would soon be covered with smouldering ashes which are many feet deep. He asked the captain if Violent Lamsin could be approached. As the captain contemplated on the subject the possibility of the day limits

explosions could be heard continuously. As the Captain knew that troops and some river war ships have been sent there, to search what ruins are there, and bury the dead, he decided to try the trip. It was however a longer way round to Abbeism.

As the boat continued on again, they had then traveled for about two miles when they came within sight of one of the explosion craters easily seen from the boat which looked like large and deep crevices of circular shape. These craters appeared to have no water. The signal station at Francis Atlanta reported that a new and large forest fire was seen there in the evening of August the first in the direction of St Helen, and that the latter place was in peril.

Starring was getting used to such reports and as he continued with others in examining the ruins the search parties discovered safes and molten precious metals in stores and burned dwellings in the town. No one who was not able to show a pass from the Military Government, or from the Emperor, of the Vivian Girls was permitted to penetrate into even the suburbs of any of the ruined cities and towns, and to prevent any one without passes from going in a cordon of soldiers had been placed around the towns. Whenever he entered for his investigation, starring increased the cordon of soldiers by his own, and giving orders to admit no one without first being consulted by him whether he had a pass or not. The biggest Cathedral of Violent Lamsin was all down, with the exception of one tower, and of six theatres only one wall was standing. A big convent which contained five hundred school children, two hundred girls preparing for being nuns, and 137 nuns to include, alone was not injured, but the college adjoining adjoining, where 345, men scholars and forty priests and professors had been was missing. Yet there was no evidence of much loss of life here, for though many buildings were badly ruined, the majority of the city stood, with many houses only amiss of window glass or frames, and roofs partly torn off torn off.

The Mayor, mayor of this city, who escaped the disaster, and the insular officials had declared that for this city all danger from the horrible forest fires in this the disaster distance was passed, and a cordon of armed soldiers at the advice of Starring, added by policemen was placed around the town further out than the inner suburbs to prevent timid people from leaving, or to prevent so called vandals from entering. The Mayor told Starring that when the explosions occurred he was riding on a suburban car back to Violent Lamsin from Violet Paul. The car he rode was derailed by the concussion, the roof blew out, by the shock, the glass in the windows were sucked out, and the car stood on the roof of a building after the concussion was over. He said he never desires to ride a jumping car again.

The Mayor continued: "The destruction at Abbeism air is appalling beyond words, for, was there myself two weeks after the flood had subsided. The streets of the northern section of the city not touched by the flood because of the high elevation are two feet deep in rubbish thrown by the explosions, which cover the wreckage which I know covers thousands upon thousands of bodies, scorched black and shiny as if they had been plunged into boiling pitch. No one yet had taken them out as the fire is yet dangerous to approach. Many of the dead were never touched by the explosion fire, and many of the houses destroyed show no signs of burning but of being wrecked as if an earthquake of terrible violence occurred.

In the northwestern portion of the surviving section of the city the town hall and portions of the extended elevated structures for trains are still standing, and two skyscrapers, while at the north end known as the North End the most massive stonework and brickwork structures are calcined. Here the force of the blast was closest and more stronger. The Big Church tower built by the Abbeismian government twenty years ago of cyclopean, Roman and Spanish mason work combined, is by a miracle in that ill fated city the only building standing wholly intact. The very golden six foot crucifix on top exposed to the fullest force of the blast, is not even harmed except from discoloration from the smoke. A huge statue in the front entrance made of iron and brass not facing the explosion is found twenty feet away from the tower beheaded, and without arms, and so disfigured that we do not know what it was supposed to be. There are yet no soldiers guarding the property as the region is said to be in the possession of the bandoliers. When I was there, the stench throughout that section was terribly offensive. And the streets are still obstructed by huge piles of debris and dead bodies, and it looks like when St Pierre had been destroyed but on a most immense scale. No one is there to attempt the work of cleaning the streets and thoroughfares, and if it is done it will be necessary to employ large numbers of men for many months, and maybe force many prisoners to help.

A part of northeastern Abbeism called Ingersole is partly preserved, and Port Run, and Hevens have yet unhurt, but the inhabitants have left, having crossed the river and fled the disaster zone entirely

TO ADD TO THE HORROR OF THE FOREST FIRES CONTINUED TO SMOKE UP THE COUNTRY  
TO ADD TO THE HORROR OF THE EFFECTS OF THE PAST DISASTERS. A PHENOMENON  
THAT WAS APPALLING AND MOST SPECTACULAR.

A STRANGE AND INCESSANT ROAR OF AWFUL THUNDER.

TERROR PARALYZES THE LIVING INHABITANTS.

NEW AND TERRIBLE HORRORS REVEALED DAILY. RIVERS AND LAKES DRIED UP  
BY TERRIFIC HEAT. PHYSICAL CHANGES MADE BY THE EXPLOSIONS.

It was now three weeks since Starring had left General Concentin Arnonburg's camp, and for all the time of his trips, all hills, and valleys, and plains would seem to literally follow him from behind, vomiting clouds of densest smoke. Giving forth shafts of flame, and as he looked on the dark side of things in those days he sure dreaded the coming of some other great catastrophe. For many people of towns eastward which had not been in the sweep of floods, and only slightly affected by the concussion of the explosions, the smoke of forest fires seemed produced so constantly and normally that it was permissible for even those who were inclined to look on the dark side not to dread a sudden and more horrible catastrophe. Even at Evangeline St. Clare, where the terrific fires attracted, as they continued on much attention, any anxiety which may have existed, gradually died down, when on

September 5th, a terrific sea of fire, overwhelmed the north side of the city, and for ten days the men inhabitants all of them, battled like mad to stop the awful conflagration, and worse to say unknown to Starring, Concentin Arnonburg's whole army had been forced to retreat, as fighting against the conflagration did no good.

Even his whole army could not stop it. At Evangeline St. Clare twenty five persons were killed fighting the flames, and the river north of Evangeline St. Clare, mysteriously swollen to a muddy torrent noisily overflowed, and its waters were terribly scalding hot. On September the 7th while there was still deliberations going on at Evangeline St. Clare, and while the fight still a waged desperately against the flames, and were days and nights had been passed in terrible anxiety and anguish and ignorance as to whether this new advance of the forest fire was the precursor of the end of the fire disaster, was within ten minutes the annihilator of three quarters of Evangeline St. Clare city, and three others. But to go back to the horrors of Abbeism. Many others interviewed by Starring, stated that the upper portion of the city not touched by flood had been razed by strange clouds of fire thrown down upon it by the explosion, which crumbled everything in its path. In the lower portion of the city there is no or where it stood a vast lake of water that refuses to drain out. And to the stupefaction of many who are familiar with the spot, a big clock in the tower of a remaining portion of the City's main Cathedral strangely remained intact, as if to show the precise moment of the disaster, and this sinister indication deeply affected all who had seen it.

On the other hand, the other section of the Cathedral was shaken down, or burned and only the altar and the walls behind and the dome remained standing. Some fragments of the pews were thrown a thousand yards. Bodies found within the ruins of buildings and whose strange attitudes were preceptible, were lying as they were killed, with bowels protruding, as though forced out by the tension of the heat of exploding powder clouds, and with their bodies partly or wholly carbonized.

Starring had when leaving Violent Lannin drafted some scientists, who he forced to come with him from the city to help him trace the cause of the disaster, for he now began to realize that the damage done to Abbeism and the whole country side would be known to be considerably greater than was at first estimated. The present uneasiness of all the inhabitants and refugees that Starring met with on his long trip was continually increased by the continuous ravaging progress of the forest fires. Before leaving Violent Lannin Starring had brought on board the ship large stones, a canful of the dust, and other fragments of debris thrown on to the streets and having a volcanic scientist aboard he had them examined. Where he secured this a hot or cloud of hot something passed over from the east, and owing to this great heat it was impossible to approach one of the explosion craters.

Starring while in Violent Lannin, and while going north to the countryside had made surprising and wonderful discoveries, in regarding the physical changes of the landscape there resulting from the explosions. Several fissures had been observed near the craters. An estate of some ones had disappeared, and had been replaced by an inlet of the river. Another estate belonging to Lottie Rangers on formerly flat ground and upon which there had been a small town, had been completely buried under a landslide. The hills to the north by this time was wearing a cap of smoke clouds, which is being burned every now and then by flashes of something red. Every one was wishing for several heavy rainstorms, which would wash out some of these stupendous fires, and save the verdure of the rest of the forests.

Owing to the fires, and the other disasters many farms have been wiped out, and destitution prevailed among all the laboring classes who survived, who are without homes, without clothing, food and fresh water to drink.

All throughout the region when the floods had been slowly abating Starring learned that for weeks and weeks, bodies have been discovered in flood swept houses in life like attitudes, presenting gruesome spectacles, and that the frozen dead was growing

and growing that it was becoming immeasurable. He heard that nearly two hundred thousand were found that belonged to Mildred Greenburg along alone. Bodies had been discovered in houses of Violent Lannin itself, mostly which were found decomposing and in order to guard against disease, it was necessary for the authorities to burn these dwellings. And Starring had observed that owing to the many difficulties in the way of those who should have the matter in hand, hundreds of bodies cannot be altered or reached. He has been able yet to approach within nine miles of one of the explosion craters in this neighborhood, because of the intense heat, and judging from what can be seen at a great distance, a lake of water near the city has disappeared. The numerous fissures in the ground extending to a great distance from one of these craters show no doubt the mighty force of the explosion, but sometimes this scene was enshrouded by a dense volume of smoke that would pass over like a cloud from the distant fires, and as far as eye could reach it seemed as if the whole country side was covered by a peculiar mist, because of such lack of sunshine for so many weeks, and for such intense heat, created by the fires, spreading so much and because of the inhalation of noxious smoke fumes the spreading of sickness, dreariness and discomfort was increasing...

Starring did not know what to say when other information brought him the fact, that starvation was raging in good many parts of California, and the horrible effects of the disaster, those before, and the results, and the stretch of so many decaying bodies is driving out so many people that it seemed as if a general exodus of southern and central California was under way, mutilated bodies when found were tied up with ropes, and dragged to trenches and buried, or even cremated in the trenches... He knew the many local governments were still feeding and doing what they can to shelter as many refugees as possible, and even now subscriptions for the relief of the sufferers were still being raised in all portions of the unaffected areas, and throughout Abbeism, but that did not seem to help him, or his purpose any. He knew now that throughout all districts affected by any of these disasters the dol desolation was most appalling and for hundreds of miles bodies found were being burned upon great pyres upon which oils was poured, but in spite of all this, it seemed that though weeks and weeks passed the places recovered from the flood, could not be cleared of the dead. The more dead were found, and put out of the way the more were discovered. Yet none of these bodies seemed to have come from Abbeism.

Physicians in the city of Violent Lannin who made examination said to Starring that in most cases death was due to either being buried under wreckage, or to asphyxiation, and that the fires came later. It is believed by Starring and all of his followers agreed with him that the explosions were also of some sort of destroyers that threw off some exceedingly heavy and noxious and poisonous gases, something akin either to a fire damp or to the poison gases used in the world war, which settling

upon every region close to the blasts rendered all the inhabitants to death. This theory also was accepted by many of the survivors who were taken from the ruins, alive or from ships in the harbor of this city, as they said their first experience was either one of faintness or that they could not get any air to breathe...

Starring was indeed dumfounded, because now it was September, and quite a long time since the awful June disaster, and yet suffering to an immense and terrifying degree continued throughout all the devastated districts of California. Food was being relieved but aid came slow, because of destroyed communications, and the majority of refugees who could flock to the bigger cities were able to receive more aid than elsewhere, or those who could not come, and they horrified the people of the cities with the harrowing stories that had to tell. The biggest flock of refugees flocked to Calverine, Sacramento, Eureka, and also Pandora, Hot Springs, and other places and Starring had received word from both Calverine and Pandora by wireless that all those who arrived as refugees said that the dumb animals suffered worst than the people. The authorities believed that by the disasters before the glandulins came how or other might have given some sort of warnings of at least the storms of fire which they had been storing up to hurl upon the forests, that the refugees though they heard the warnings or not refused to heed them, and therefore remained, and the danger which had long confronted them brought destitution to many thousands, but no warning was given of the approaching explosion disaster.

Starring knew that animals of all kinds can usually suspect a disaster long before it comes, for as survivors told Starring, live stock throughout the country became uneasy, and at times were almost uncontrollable. Cattle lowed in the night, horses screamed, hens and chickens showed great uneasiness, there was signs of panic among all kinds of birds in the sky, and dogs howled and sought the company of their masters, and gave every evidence of fear. Cats even though usually fearsome of dogs sought their company and dogs harmed them not, but looked even for their sympathy. Wild animals of all kinds disappeared from the vicinity of all forest fire horrors, and even the snakes, which at ordinary times are found in great numbers crawled away, the much needed presence of Blonglommene creatures was a thing of the past, and all birds ceased singing, and left the trees of the forests, so that no birds were seen. They all seemed either disaster, seemed to know what the secretly disguised glandulins were doing, and therefore a great fear seemed to be upon the whole land, and though at times it was shared by the human inhabitants, they alone

apparently neglected to protect themselves, or were not prepared... There was another thing that was more astonishing to staring, and that was of the reports he had frequently received of the delicately suspended magnetic needles at all coast lines throughout the world, in all the geodetic survey observatories being disturbed by the enormous explosions, at the time the catastrophe at Abbaia was reported to have occurred. The delicate apparatus installed at all of these observatories are so arranged that they register automatically by photographic means the very minutest variations in the direction and intensity of the earth's magnetic force. Even it can be a noteworthy story that all seismological observatories throughout the world also reported a seismic disturbance all over during the time of the awful explosions.

No magnetic effects due to volcanic eruptions of the most violent kind on Galverinia had ever been recognized at such magnetic observatories, and therefore staring believed the explosion he wished to investigate were rather queer. In Galverinia before this disaster, pre purely mechanical vibrations from natural earthquakes or by the other explosion disasters have been often registered by the delicately poised magnetic needles. The Lake Gellia Explosion disaster for instance was recorded not only by seismographs at various places, but also in Abbaia and foreign countries and magnetic observatories, but this explosion concussion merely caused a mechanical vibration of the magnetic needles about their mean position of rest and lasted for about a few minutes, whereas the explosion disaster of June the First was a distinct magnetic effect, pulling the needles aside from their usual direction and lasting two days.

The Mary Jane soon reached the city of Violet Paul, where this city had stood he saw that day, a molten hellscomb of burning buildings and walls, which proclaimed the horrible story of the fate of the people of this city also in a awful stench that was made manifest in spite of the smoke laden air, while the ship was yet twenty miles away from it. He found it possible however to penetrate the outskirts of this city from the southwest, but in no other direction. A hill looked like an erupting volcano to the west of the city, and further off to the northeast and east all was rolling walls of clouds smoke and flame, where the houses were more thickly built the wall of fire that struck had consumed everything but the stone walls, and the wave of fire that had poured up the sides of the elevation reaching to the city had its greatest force and fury in its fire hurricane. Everything was smouldering when staring reached the place, and he overheard that the concussion of the explosions though further from here had overthrown most of the buildings, and that just recently the forest fires struck, and 10,000 men fighting desperately with every means at hand, and all the city's fire departments could not save the city.

Therefore no one was able to rescue the injured plinions in the wreckage or get at the corpses and that the smoking smouldering ruins was hiding the bodies of the thousands the fallen buildings had engulfed in an indescribably horrible doom. There was no need here of funeral pyres, for scenes beggaring descriptions was done by the conflagration, and bravery also beggaring description was enacted by the survivors who had strove either to make some disposition of the dead or save the city from the conflagration. Even now after the conflagration, wherever there is a spot that is easily reached in the face of the terrific heat, little groups of men were seen engaged in dragging together the horribly charred bodies of the victims victims which were piled together. There was no need of reburining them, they were already burned to a crisp crisp. And above and beyond the presence of the present horror there was or is in the minds of those who have taken up the work of destroying the horribly burned corpses, a still greater horror. A plague was stalking in the wake of the conflagration.

After an hours interview Starring left the Mayor of the city who by a miracle survived. He was reeking with the fumes of smouldering wreckage and bodies, his clothing was in rags, and his face showed the horror of the work he had been engaged in. He was directing the work in person. He explained to Starring that it needed but little direction. And those from outside who had volunteered for the labor of salvaging the city had been inspired by the common desire to frustrate the conflagration.

"I do not believe we any longer can find it a most disagreeable duty that we do altogether from motives of humanity and charity" he said to staring. "It is a duty to the living. The many thousands of unbirred dead, almost impossible to reach on account of the heat of the smouldering ruins must be disposed off, or I tell you sir the whole state and the country in general will be ravaged by a tremendous plague and blotted from the world entirely. We have not the material material for the work and no one can face the heat. There is not a bit of wood that could be obtained. Indeed it would take a whole forest of wood and tinver, and a lake of mortar and a sea of bricks to rebuild our city, and the forest fires are wiping out our means for that. A lake of unputtar would be needed to recover our streets. There are countless of corpses in every direction air under these smouldering ruins, and though of course they may have been cremated beyond recovery and the conflagration has saved us from the work of disposing of them yet now we are soon provided with means to return to aid in the rebuilding of the city, we will be hopeless for years. I suppose of course we are not the only sufferers in many other cities suffered too.

It had not even been at all possible to approach even into the near interior of the city for the heat, is fierce, and the advancing men not even started. Of course

vicies we are seeking but trying to find means to venture as far as it is possible. It is almost impossible to do anything at all for the despairing energy of the men who have lost family and fortune in the catastrophe have all gone off to the army to revenge their loss on the enemy. I am here to see the boy of my own wife and children who met their own deaths. And I have no means of telling just how many died in the overwhelming of the city, but there so far are only a thousand men survivors, and sixty thousand women and children survivors out of a population of over one hundred and fifty thousand. Thousands others surely have been caught at night in their beds and died under the ruins of their buildings, and plinions there while other thousands finally died in the deadly storm of fire and conflagrations that struck the city, improving many who had tried to save salvage their last hopes, and the work here by these soldiers is carried on in the face of such a death as never was met by any person before. The clouds of smoke from the fires hung over the sky day in and day out never allowing us a fringe of sunshine. And even sir while the awful work of the soldiers are going on here, we are fortunate enough to report that so far no Glendellian should have at f read their way into our city, and no one has yet robbed the homes of the dead that may be entered. Of course nevertheless we are careful and have posted our guards, and the soldiers have orders to shoot any persons acting suspiciously but none have been seen so far.

In trying to salvage what can be saved desperate chances have been taken by these soldiers who fight their way through still hot ashes and smouldering ruins to get into the houses to save from the ruins what they can. I hear that throughout all the serial disaster zones famine menaces the people all over the southern part of the state, and as far as possible a general exodus of the people are commencing.

At present those who are leaving for the north have only a little food supply, but it must be restored in a few days or they won't even be able to continue their flight.

I will also tell you of my experience. It was early in the morning when it occurred or at least a little after midnight. I had been in the southern outskirts of the city in my own home, watching the glow of the nearest forest fire, and the air was so hot and stifling that I did not sleep. There was a thick cloud over the sky that but that that being from the forest fire was not at all unusual. I went back several times into my bed room and tried to sleep, and that I was not ill by any fever produced by a heat, or did not suffer a heat prostration I could not understand. I believe however my being unable to sleep is the reason why I am alive to day.

The last time I made my trips back and forth, I walked down the steps and into the streets, when suddenly there was a night which I never thought I would behold. The horizon sky in the west seemed to suddenly flare into flame, there was a most terrific terrific eruption, and it was as though all the thunder that ever roared, and all the canon in this war, and in the world in that one space had been set off at once, added by the simultaneous explosion of all the power powder factories and munition companies together. I lay flat on my face instantly knocked down by the sudden shaking of the earth by the explosion. Whether you believed it or not, wooden houses either played at leap frog, or acted like popcorn in the hot shaker, and big buildings crashed down in clouding ruins with a terrible roar. I could not have lain there an instant when I recovered my senses. There was a roaring sound as though all the houses were either being torn to pieces or falling to the ground. It was perfectly black all about me, and I raced for a sewer cover my only safety from falling buildings, and as I reached the bottom only six feet below me there was a blast of wind coming that was as hot as a flame. I might as well have died and been in hell. The heat drove me mad. I could not stay there, and I lifted myself out. A strong wind was blowing like a hurricane, a gale so hot that I could not breathe and clouds of dust and smoke hid the nearest buildings like the densest fog. It was now darker now than ever, the air was full of mortar dust and the smell of powder and some strange gas, and I almost went blind, and felt dizzy. I rushed into what place I found not injured, dipped my handkerchief in the water which I let into a basin and tied it over my face and then went out.

The roaring of more falling buildings was fearful, but not as loud as compared to the thunder that come now near now distant that came from fresh eruptions every few minutes. I was compelled to make my way on my hands and knees, to the back wall of my home not daring to expose myself to that scorching hot wine. Finally I took the wet rag off my mouth and saw that a part of the wall had been thrown down, and had fallen into the river, the building being on the edge of the stream. Strange to me the front part of the building was moving along with other houses. I thought I was mad, and seeing strange fantastic things. As a bright glow added to the glow, I then could see about me for some distance. There was not a being in sight and the upper sections of high buildings ruined was still every now and then crashing down. A dreadful fire was a flash from many of the houses, that seemed to be covered with some strange plastic substance that looked like clay and mud or wet sand. The heat made me frantic, and I threw myself down over the broken wall into where I had hoped the water had been.

I fell on a pile of stones and luckily did not break my legs. I tried to crawl along the river beach and fell into what looked like a sand pile. It strangely enough was burning hot, and a nearly burned me before I rolled myself off. I then found a place under a large rock where there was some water. I stayed there all the rest of the night watching the tidal wave of forest fires in the distance, and wondered

If that was not reason enough for the disaster. I could see a long way because of the fire plane but saw no one, and most of the city was hidden in clouds of dust. With the approach of morning which was dark and foggy with smoke I crawled south along the beach. I saw not a single human being, not even a dog or cat. Then I finally got beyond the danger zone I got to my feet and believe me I did seek some place of shelter."

Another man who said he saw the supposed eruption from the highest part of a hill, and who escaped death after being almost thrown over a cliff, tells something of the story of the explosion in Lucia intervals. The man had been insane at times from his sufferings. He was a ranger on guard on the hill top on the midnight hour of the catastrophe of the explosive horror.....

He said to Starring;

"I was pacing my beat, when I was suddenly startled by an awful thundering roar that rent the air and sky, and made all the trees within my view quiver. The very hill itself shivered as though she were in a convulsion. Of course no one can describe how the thundering crash sounded, neither I myself, for the noise left me senseless for several moments. Then I stood up, there was for several seconds a great upright shaft of flames that such have to my notion reached for many miles, and could be seen as if a thousand volcanoes were belching forth fiery torrents of white hot lava. And I could see leaping from two places of the shaft of fire a great roll of something heavy and black. I almost simultaneously looked toward the city and saw it disappear in a cloud of dust. The hill was only a few miles from the scene, and I could see the people who had not yet gone to bed for fear of the distant fires running about.

Thousands had suddenly run out of the houses at the first awful roar, and most of them knelt in the streets. It seemed only an instant more before everything hid from view in a cloud of white dust. Violet Paul city, with all its houses, all the people praying and running about in the streets, all everything seemed to have been swallowed up into the bowels of the earth amid a great eruption and cloud of dust. An enormous cloud shot over head toward the hill at the same instant that the city disappeared from view, and the shaft of flame and fiery materials whatever they were began to fall out of the sky. There was an awful hissing sound as the eruption collapsed to the ground. And then it was all over. I do not remember anything more of it."

No one yet has been able to effect a landing on the landscape shore north, of the city, and all who have the courage to say it have given themselves to the idea that the entire population of the cities and towns within the explosion area has been obliterated, as was that of Abilene. The few refugees on board the Mary Jane said that there is not a green thing left living in any part of Calvernia disaster zone. So far as the shore of the land on both sides of the river can be seen from the Mary Jane this can be true of other parts of the country, and the 1 ashore left after the passage of the forest fires have made a barren and horrible waste of what was a week ago one of the garden spots of the Calvernia world.

As the boat prepared to resume the trip, there came to the captain from Port Hansen that the written descriptions of the ruins of Abilene wrought by the explosion fell far short of the reality.

Starring had observed also with his own eyes the most remarkable and topographical changes wrought by the effects of the great explosions. The ship passed within view of a wide crevasse. Stopping at one place a sounding of the river was attempted near within sight of a crater and a remarkable change in the river bed off the northern section of the city was noted. In some places the bottom was sunk fully thirty fathoms deeper in the river than anything known for river depths before finding bottom. This was a peculiar phenomenon..... This easily explained why under ground cable communications had also been cut off in some sections by the explosions. Another witness to an explosion said the air was cut and slashed with strange electric discharges after the blast, and that a strange ball of fire and fiery clouds lighted up the country for miles. As the boat passed by the houses of the ruined city, Starring observed that the work was proceeding as slowly as the Mayor had said, and under circumstances of the most greatest difficulty. He had

long before expected that landerlin vandals being attracted by the hope of loot would invade the ruins and he was surprised that this was one disaster with the exception. Of course as the Mayor said troops had been placed on guard, but not orders to deal with the vandals as nefarious their shameless crimes but not a vandal appeared. Twenty seven women, and four men and sixteen children had been brought to the ship with the hope of being refugees but there hardly was room for them. Starring knew that work in the ruins of this city was dangerous, for crumbling walls were a serious menace to working parties and therefore he had no intention to explore. He had urged the Mayor that for safety sake what remains of the city should be leveled with dynamite. Even he had observed when bodies were found their identification had been difficult or impossible, and inhabitants of surviving towns near the city had been forced to quit their homes on account of the odors from the dead and the gases emanations from the distant forest fires. And public services of all kinds were badly impeded by the heavy task that had fallen upon the authorities in distributing in the southern part of the country around Violet Paul the refugees from the northern part.

No one of Starring's force has been able to approach nearer than five miles of the explosion crater near Violet Paul because of the severe forest blazes.

Scientists that finally were coming to the explosion area believed that the eruptions were not at all volcanic activity, and that a general expectation of another and more severe explosion was out of the question. Yet during each explosion earthquake convulsions had followed each other in quick succession, and were sufficiently severe to do great and immeasurable damage, filled the whole state with fear, and now if it had been possible to obtain transportation it can be safe to say that the whole of Calvernia would have been depopulated within two weeks.

To Starring's vision the whole countryside seemed to have been changed in its shape. The sides of high hills seemed to have disappeared, the top of one hill with its forests have also disappeared, and from a distance another mountain looks as though a mighty steam roller had been pressed upon it, crushing down its apex.

As far as the boat continued to run over the entire country as far as eye could reach spreads a peculiar mist or fog-the fog, which was injurious to the eyes and which seemed to contain noxious gases that caused a very much distress..

Some of the buildings built by the farmers still stand, and yet in every one there, are bodies. And Starring also observed that standing about in the open were many bodies of animals, blithering in the terrible heat.

And therefore the result is that a effluvia spreads of over the country which is very nauseating, and which threatens a pestilence that will further decimate the States population, and therefore Starring urged that such precautions as are possible should be taken to ward off fevers, but just now the most that can be done indeed is very little.

There were not enough men found to have burial parties as so many are in the army, and therefore soldiers drag the bodies out with ropes and chains to trenches or to trenches or ditches for interment, and even cremation has to be resorted to. And worse of all one great trouble lies in the fact that as fast as many of the bodies are too close to the heat zone they cannot be approached, and until the heat of the forest fires die down they must remain to add to the stench that is now almost unbearable.

Since the beginning of the disaster starvation at many places too was or is a condition that actually existed throughout parts of the horrorzone, and as Starring heard over thirty thousand refugees, are lightly fed at Pandora and also sheltered by the Government near the cities of St George and Michael, but millions are in need of food. Supplies are still very slowly coming in, not even fast enough to meet the demands one third of the way. Many boats to work relief had even to be built and it was reported that relief ships that are hastening to other points, cannot even find traces of the so called cities that were to be surviving after the flood..

Everything was being complicated week after week. Even the water famine is causing more distress than lack of food. Many of the former supplies of water have disappeared either because of the draining by the flood or by the heat of fires.

Rivers that were running full before the explosions, and before the forest fires are dried up or evaporated away by the heat. Even lakes have evaporated, and only in the location of the flood zone is there any water to be had and it is filthy. The bigger rivers are muddy and gray and not fit for drinking purposes.

East of Violet Paul city a stream of some size can be seen flowing toward the Mio-Hollister Run down which the Mary Jane is sailing but no one has approached close enough to tell whether it is fresh or impregnated with filth, as much of the remaining streams are.... Starring wrote this in one of his reports to the authorities.....

"We have just arrived at Violet Paul city on September the first early in the morning, and had at once made arrangements for landing my men with the purpose to investigate the explosion ruins. The surviving members of the population and the Mayor expressed keen appreciation of our mission, but we could not go far. We saw hundreds of refugees leaving the city, all of them without anything except the clothing worn by them, and many carrying their coats on their heads to ward off the smothering heat of the ruins. They were dazed, and did not know what to do to cure for themselves. The Mayor said the situation is unusual, as nothing could be done to save the city. I and all with me were struck with the apparent apathy of the surviving inhabitants of the ruined city. And their calmness while speaking of the catastrophe was unusually remarkable. We were told, the explosion near this place, wrecked a good portion of the city, and a conflagration finished the work. Yet it is impossible to give any kind of a description of the condition we found existing in this city and the country about. The country for many miles in the east is covered with smoldering debris left by the fires in the forests, and the stench that comes from the bodies in the city is so strong that it is very offensive ten miles from the city. Our party of investigators landed at the eastern part of Violet Paul but we were only able to penetrate about one hundred yards. All of us for a time became ill. We had disinfectants but they did not make any impression on the stench.

Near as the forest fires were still raging, and Scientists who made a study of it say the heat is three hundred degrees a half mile from the fire. The bodies in the city itself were incinerated, and the stone walls of the buildings were melted and crumbled..... I tried to go through the city, yesterday on horseback I did with the purpose of visiting afterwards over fifty miles of the stricken



territory, not to get in some of its terrible scenes of devastation, but to find and find some of the craters caused by the so-called eruption and lava flows. As I passed through the small portion of the city I came across a place where I believe I observed over three thousand bodies. Outside the city in the outer zone thousands were in improvised hospitals, and I came across many refugees flocking into the camp as every one because of the fury and ravages of the forest fires are panic stricken. And the burned living cattle wander in agony on the roads. Water in almost impossible except by the river, and it seems as if hundreds of miles of country in the east in this location will soon be covered with burning embers of our once beautiful forests.

The entire northeastern section of the country beyond the city is covered with a depth of smouldering ash and embers and trees, and the minimum of the dead is put at fifteen thousand, and the highest at twenty thousand. It may be sixty thousand. The destitution in other sections are everywhere suffering and the weather weather is dry and very hot. The disaster radically differs from that of other places in the greater area and all the rural districts affected. Wicksy Lamsin which is twenty miles from the explosion area has been as badly damaged as Violet Paul, but Violet Paul is not so seriously handicapped having escaped the conflagration.

Among the incidents noted is that of the matron of an orphan asylum and her husband, and own children, and all her little charges that is the orphans, and twenty nuns and two priests killed at once. On the road to the Big Girl Knoll or Yellow Brick Road I saw many bodies and much smouldering rubbish. Hundreds of country towns were buried by the debris thrown up by the explosions. There may be hundreds of bodies under each. We saw horrible scenes in the camps and refugee hospitals, where the many injured were dying on the ground, the number of nurses being very small. When I entered Wicksy Lamsin first, sixty thousand refugees were waiting for river boats to take them to Pandora and other places. Thirty thousand have come into River town. Even in these cities many people had perished, the survivors suffering from the terrific heat, and in want of food and water. The Government has the greatest of all difficulties in relieving and saving so many people scattered over such large large territories when they cannot be reached, and now number of people to be fed and cared for are said to be reduced by starvation and plague. I will endeavor to get to Abbeism when things are more favorable. Will have to remain in the vicinity of Violet Paul for a week.

Fortunately the city and many other places are not infested with glandelinian pillagers, but nevertheless the authorities are on their guard, and will mete out severe measures if vandals do appear. We were asked to explore the ruins of violet Paul for valuable books and papers, but the heat is so terrific we cannot penetrate more than a hundred yards. A forlorn Officer, an englishman, secured the Sacred Vessels of the ruins of a church, and has been taken to Pandora, where he had the sacramentals placed under proper care. There were hundreds of bodies found and interned interned yesterday, making a total of 12345 buried so far.

Yet the work of interment is presenting the most greatest difficulties. No funeral services can be held. Even some Italian sailors and men and children were saved who were thought to have perished at the time of the explosion.

The next morning hoping it would be cooler I traveled over the desolated eastern portion of the city outskirts, foolishly taking with me the two girls and one of the boys, and as I and they were brain sick at the nights witnessed. Still the smoke of the forest fires obscures the landscapes, and when wind blows even showers of hot ashes and flaming embers continued to sweep upon us at intervals. On the lower levels of the road I encountered many fleeing from their homes and the forest, fires.... Then in company with the Mayor I spent much time in encouraging and pacifying the country people, who are now in a state of terrible panic. But of the police that survived and the soldiery who came also lent active service, and if the forest fires subside there will be no more disorder and quiet will soon be restored.

I saw at one of the camp hospitals a man who told me he was driving to Abbeism at the early midnight hour of the great catastrophe and got caught in the very edge of the cyclone of gas and flame and debris that came from the explosions or eruptions. So close was I to the burning suffocating cloud of the explosion, that my horse was killed by it, and I was badly burned. Another man told me that noticing a violent oscillation of the needle of the barometer, he hurried with his family to gallop four hours before the disaster. I am sending this cable message to Pandora, and will soon push on toward Abbeism. There are plenty of unusual scenes of the explosion and flood violence, and great danger in the upper reaches but so complete has been the destruction of life that I fail to perceive any signs of recovery for any one. After leaving the safest part of the city, I entered the real zone of the explosion effect.

Everything here was covered with thick layers of debris, unlike the stuff seen elsewhere. Judging from what I and my followers saw here, I should imagine that great streams of mud wreckage and water, and still burning powder fell toward Violet Paul and water and mud and gravel and other debris nearer to the crater, and toward the north. I wished to reach one of the craters, but the heat of forest fires drove me back. At noon I reached Little Creek a few miles from Violet Paul.

Work among the ruins of St Violet Paul and other villages near by has ceased, and the burial parties have been forced to flee to escape the heat from the fire.

At the explosion the crater near Violet Paul is a lake of fire.

Many refugees had longed to return to their homes, believing that the forest fires might turn another way but they are now again in full flight, and the distress is increased. Search had also been made by a party from the River crew for the body of the governor of the State who with all the members of his family perished in the debris, but the search has now been abandoned, and the searchers have returned to give Knoll. They report that the heat of the fires is unbearable, and it is now believed that the body of the governor cannot be recovered. When I came to the city the conditions did not seem dangerous, and I had intended making a tour of inspection of the crater, but owing to the fierce heat of the fires the trip was not a success.

When our ship arrived boats were lowered, and all of my officials and the child scouts started for the shore. Before a landing was made, the forest fire hit some explosives somewhere which went off with terrific noise. The crash was not in the direction of the city, and no damage was done, but the investigators fled precipitately, back to our ship, leaving me alone with the girls on the shore. It was at this time that the workers abandoned their labors among the ruins and took refuge in flight.

While on the boat we took soundings of the river, and it was discovered that the bed of the river had been changed by the strange upheavals, that have strangely accompanied the explosions. In some places the bed of the river had dropped beyond the reach of the deepest plummet which surprised us greatly. And yet in some places rocks and land have been forced to the surface that do not appear on any chart, and which have never been noted before.

As I watched the shore move as the ship panned on, there was panic everywhere. I met women and children struggling toward unroofed hills, and all were so badly frightened they seemed dazed, even almost afraid to look behind them. As I passed beyond the ruined city I met many of these refugees and they were too frightened to speak. There is danger everywhere of pestilence, and great epidemic diseases are raging elsewhere. It has been estimated that there were four hundred and fifty explosions within the minutes between Eleven thirty and twelve o'clock before the big ones came, and the extent of the devastation cannot now be estimated.

According to witnesses no mud or other explosion debris fell upon the country districts, which were however freely besprinkled with the dry dust hurled into the air by the explosions. It is probably the explosive explosions gave a good demonstration of a force of which the world before knew nothing. It is believed that the singling flame was the still burning powder, traveling with strange cyclical force and rapidly. Outside of the immediate heat zone the damage was not so great. A great iron locomotive engine standing in the path of the shooting flame from the explosion was affected in a most singular manner. One side was melted while the other side was scarcely touched by the intense heat. Just fell everywhere and most horrifying details of the condition of the country where dead cattle and human bodies lay for days are told. Although the numbers of dead in this city due to the disaster is estimated judging from the missing inhabitants at twenty thousand up to now only fifteen thousand bodies have been recovered and buried. The undiscovered bodies probably are still under the debris.

I discovered in the ruins of a building a hundred and eighty seven bodies, and not one of them could be recognized. In other ruins bodies were found in similar condition, and other terrible discoveries have been made. Many injured persons are suffering from fractured skulls caused by the wreckage of buildings falling on them. Although attended with smaller loss of life the destruction of villages is severe.

Officials in the vicinity are busy relieving the sufferers and making camps for the injured and the hopeless homeless. The main problem now facing the government is how to provide permanently for the people who lost all they possessed as they cannot be reached.

The area covered by the forest fires in this neighborhood comprises an unknown number of miles. The fact that the loss of life is so severe is of the suddenness of the disaster.

When the ship finally was to continue on, the investigators were to have weird and interesting experiences. And it was only through what seemed a providential accident that the steamers engines were saved from serious injury as the result of the swiftness of the ships movements. Starring also brought up the information that the violation brought upon galverinia was looked upon by the survivors as that done by nature and not the glandelinians this time. He heard several of the residents of a town that survived telling one another that they believed the destruction of so many cities and towns was a terrific convulsion of nature and of volcanic activity from the ground, but Starring believed different.

As the ship continued on he noticed a peculiar haze covering the landscape and the river in the distance. The air seemed more heavy and oppressive, and the weather conditions were not at all unlike those which preceded the great Mic-Whirlian Seas Typhoons or huge circular sea tempests but knowing it was not the season for them to come along the shore or enter any parts of the country, Starring remarked that there must be a heavy storm approaching and that at last the forest fires will

be put out.

be soon put out, of the sailors, who were not only men of river ships but who have been very experienced seamen laughed at these prognostications, and informed Starring and his friends, that there would be no such a thing as a storm for a month and insisted that according to all indications, a dead calm was in sight. Yet indeed so unusually peculiar were these weather conditions that Starring and his followers talked of nothing else during the day. That early evening in the direction of the straight southeast in the direction of the southern section of the Marie Osborne forests there was a very black sky, an unusual thing indeed at that season of the year, and yet Starring was hoping that a storm was brewing, which would cause the fires, though this cloud was not in the direction which storm come from in the great Calverlinian countries.

As the evening wore on those on watch noticed what appeared to be great flickerings of red lights in the direction of the Marie Osborne forests, and it also seemed as if the ordinary conditions were becoming reversed, and even the so called ships prophets were unable to offer explanations. Occasionally over the pounding of the engines and the rush of water, starting and all on board the ship, thought they could hear long deep roars not unlike the ending of a deep peal of thunder. Sometimes they heard the rumble and the roar, but at the time they were not certain as to exactly what it was or even whether they really heard it, or fancied it.

Every now and then there would suddenly come great glares, and flashes of light flickering up and down, changing to a dull red glow from the dark bank toward the Marie Osborne region. Sometimes the glow and even the flashes and flickers of light seemed to spread over a great area, while others seemed to soar skyward, sheet and tongue shaped, and all night this continued, and it was not until day came that it ceased. The dark bank however that covered the sky did not fade away with the breaking of day, and later that morning the whole section of the sky in that direction seemed darker and more troubled.

At about seven o'clock Starring was sitting on one of the hatches, with Angeline, Iches and Jennie Turner, and discussing the peculiar weather conditions and phenomena with the officers of the ship. A few minutes later the lookout called out that they were running into a big fog bank dead ahead. Fog banks for a landscape at such a time of the year were unheard of, and Starring wondered what could a fog bank being doing here at this time of the year, and also he surmised that forest fires would prevent the fog. He winked at Jennie and whispered—

"It's smoke."

Before they knew it however, they were in the fog, which indeed proved to be a big dense bank of smoke, and it spread over them from all sides and seemed to move slowly from the east. Ventilators were quickly brought to their places, and even the hatches were battened down. The strangely coming heat and fog becoming suffocating, and all on board had all they could do to keep from choking at times. That the fog was most of those on board at first could not conjecture, or rather they did not have much time to try to investigate what it was, for they had to get their ship in shape to withstand they hardly knew what. At first they thought that they might have entered the zone of some volcanic eruption, and then they decided that if the captives figures were right, they wouldn't be near enough to the farthest volcano to have such volcanic vapors blown down upon them, there was more the smell of burning wood in the air, and as they had just passed Violet Paul they knew the captives figures were right.

Just as the fog conditions were at its height, one of the engineers was nearly suffocated by it, and it was some time before he could be revived. And just about this time it became so dark that they found it necessary to start up the electric lights, and it was not until they had got clear of the smoke fog that they turned the current off. In the meantime they had burned from eight o'clock in the morning, until after five in the afternoon. Toward five o'clock they were somewhat clear of the fog, but at seven o'clock that night they ran into a second bank of fog, though not as bad as the first. That following night there was more of the same distant fiery phenomena toward the same direction but a little nearer, but it was not until they halted near a large shelving in the shore of the river, where they saw one of the wrecked ships that they knew the fog was smoke of forest fires.

Starring seeing the wrecked ship covered with debris and the so called explosion dust, took to a small boat and rowed to the craft, boarding it, and looked over the finer debris to see if it was so called lava or not. He found the dust itself was superior to granite and other stone mixed and superior even to emery dust. He found it it cut deeper and quicker, and only about half as much was required to do the work.

He made up his mind to keep what he saw, to investigate it and so he cathered it up. The decks of this ship showed the effects of the fiery eruption through which it had passed. All about the decks fine dust could be seen working out of cracks and crevices, where the brown of the men had not reached in their efforts to sweep it up into a bucket to hold for investigation. In places the pain was blistered, and in the leftier portions of this ship, the pain which was often locked up if it might have been partly scorch'd off, and then covered over with some kind of

browning wet sand and mud. In the lifeboats and a few ere, were mounds of gravel and debris and dust. Starring had a large jar filled with the debris.

Starring visited one of the officers of the wrecked ship who described the storm of shooting fire, through which the ship passed in a seconds time as being like a severe snowstorm of sparks with the thermometer at 110 degrees. The most harrowing picture Starring observed was that of the captain of the ship. He scarcely looked like a man at all he was burned and scorched and injured so badly. He sat with his arms supported on pillows, and he said to Starring jokingly that there was not enough flesh left on one of his arms to feed a cat with.

One of the officers on this ship who was a native of Calverline, said he left Abbieann for the purpose of visiting his wife and daughter, and his story indicated that his departure from Abbieann was just on time to escape possible destruction.

"There is a volcano not far from Calverline" he said "But they said it is almost practically extinct. If these disasters have anything to do with volcanic activity as is said then it is unusual."

"Could you see anything of the terrible outburst near Abbieann from Calverline?" Starring asked him.

"No" he answered "Only I did see the hideous burst of red flame from forest fires which would leap far into the black clouds like sudden bursts of flaming lava shooting up into the air as if from a mighty furnace. Then the explosion came the shock was felt even in Calverline, I was thrown out of bed, and there was a mighty wrenching and shaking of the earth, with a noise that sounded to me as if all the powers of the universe were struggling under your feet. I have received word that sufficient supplies were on hand to meet the emergency, but even though public subscriptions have continued even now it is hard to reach all the people, because with all the great disaster before, this big one complicates all. For the present no further supplies can even be sent to any spot by our state and city governments and it was that the State Governors advised that all people that can should leave the disaster zone and come north where they can be taken care of. The Emperor has called upon the army and navy officers in all localities to express their views upon the sufficiency of the supplies available, and when their replies are received he will take immediate action."

The excitement throughout every place Starring had gone to was still most intense. He had come upon many refugees, destitute, starving and frightened by the appalling disasters at Abbieann and grave and similarly serious damage in more northern northern and southern sections of the land. He hoped most strongly that good rains would come to cure the forest fire conditions as they were hindering his efforts. One good thing Starring had ardent hopes for in bringing about good results.

Ever since the big disasters had occurred, throughout other portions of the country in all the big cities, at the close of High Masses every day funeral palls were chanted every day for months and prayers for the dead were said in memory for the purpose of memory of those who perished in the greatest disasters, and special and frequent novenas and litanies were offered to the cause to be known. Every Mass or at Every Mass and every evening service and every Novena the Congregations were record breaking, and good collections for the aid of all of Calverlinian sufferers were continually taken up. At a special service held in the Church of the Holy Name, city of Pandora, the city Cardinal and all others coming there pronounced absolution on the whole State of Calverline. The commemorative services for the disaster dead, was held at Notre Dame, Cathedral, Angelina Agatha City, this service being a high religious and National, Imperial function in behalf of the stricken State, General and appropriate services for the Calverlinian victims were held in all the churches throughout Abbieannia, and collections for the sufferers were taken up.

Starring had finally learned of the fate of the ship from which the dust had been gathered up. It was the only ship that had escaped the terrible explosion at Abbieann, and which had been on the river west of the city. Starring observed that the state of the ship was enough to show that those on board must have undergone the most awful experience. When he boarded the ship Starring had observed that its decks was covered with a mass of dust laying inches deep on the decks, some other matter had fallen in a red hot state all over the steamer, setting fire to everything it struck that could burn, and when it fell on the men on board it burned off limbs and large pieces of flesh. The captain finally told Starring the whole story of his experience.

He said—

"I was standing by the railing of the ship talking to a woman passenger of the vessel who had just come on board, when I heard a terrible noise as the firing of a legion of rent huge guns at once, and then saw what appeared to be an enormous black cloud covered with a terrific flash of fire underneath, and like a wall with patches of fire in it, approaching the river from the north. With it came an immense sheet of fire accompanied by a most loud and terrible roar. I shouted to the crew 'Run for shelter', but before they could do so the steamer was immediately caught by some sudden heavy pressure and tumbled over on her side almost being turned over entirely. Drabus darkness enshrouded us all suddenly, and then all about the ship was flashes of fire, and something like volleys of red hot matter showered

down while the air was thick with strange fumes and dust and smoke. The steamer a The River was a confused of roaring flames of roaring water all of a sudden. I feeling a my ship had steamed up at my order, and instantly realizing the necessity of escape rushed to the engine room annunciator, and signalled below to the engineer to start the engine full speed. The axle movements increased by my burns and agony of mind, and by the sight of the city going into clouds of dust with a terrible roar were relieved by the vibration of the engines and the reply from below. The terrible rush of hot air which had swept over the ship and nearly captized her, parted the cable, and the vessel was adrift.

Then came other front eruptions and concussions further away, and when the engines started it was found that the steering gear had become disabled in some manner and could not be worked. For more than two hours the ships engines were worked, backing and going ahead, with the hope of bring her head toward the river and away from the falling smoke and dust covered a city.

When she got dangerously near and almost between two ships all afire. Some of those aboard were jumping into the boiling water of the river, some fell dying to the deck. All this time the strange wreckage was falling, and the water was rising as if there was the dangers of a flood. Smoke and dust and falling wreckage filled the air and strange fumes like that of powder spread about. After three hours effort the steering gear moved a little, and enabled me to head her out for the river, and with considerable difficulty I managed to steer her a little distance from the wharf of the city.

As the air cleared the scene aboard the ship became all the more ghastly. The ship steamed on through thick clouds of smoke, and the screams from the injured became more painer. Some rushed frantically about with their clothing on fire and large pieces of flesh burned from their arms, others in their agony lay writhing in the debris. It took us three hours more to get into more clearer air. Then an investigation of the loss on board, showed that besides me, who as you see am frightfully injured, only one engineer and six sailors were able to do duty. Fire was still burning about the ship, and the rigging was in flames. I decided to rough Poverty Row forty five miles distant. This I succeeded in doing by the next morning. And in the time occupied on this terrible voyage the experience of the survivors was still worse than the former experience. I and my few men fighting the fire, exhausted and burned, struggled and worked, trying to do something to assist the dying shipmates and passengers. Those working below strove to keep up the steam. I suffered the greatest agony agony, but succeeded in navigating my vessel safely to the city of Poverty Row, with one hundred and eighteen dead bodies lying on the deck and human limbs scattered about. One of the surviving sailors stood by constantly wiping my injured face and eyes.

Starring believed from this that the performance of the captain of this ship was indeed most wonderful, and the more so when he saw his pitiful condition. He did not understand how he kept up, yet when the steamer at that time had arrived at Poverty Row at which Starring was now and medical assistance was obtained, this brave man asked the doctors to attend to the others first, and refused to be treated until this was done.

Starring knows knows that since the outbreak of the war, every battle, every earthquake shock from explosions, every war disaster so far, massacres, and every horror known brings out a most curious phase of human nature. Many of those who had seen their houses destroyed or their nearest relatives killed, despite all perils have returned to the possible scenes of devastation as possible. But in this case it was not so. They hardly couldn't even leave the scene of devastation. They were cut off from escape and almost entirely from sufficient aid. It was so after the great Iriantown horror, it was so after the Lake Bellela and the Arronburge Run flood disasters, it was so after the floods swept Central Calvernia, and in more recent weeks, the Abbeian disaster, the big floods, and other parts of the catastrophe confirm the old experience.

This disaster has indeed destroyed much more property than Starring ever imagined it would and an immeasurable number of lives, and rendered a whole nation of people homeless, and he was forced to see a people forced to remain in homes wrecked beyond recovery in sight of the telegraph pole from which the fatal live wire dangled over the flood in which so many drowned. He before could not conceive such a terrible catastrophe as that which so early in June suddenly overwhelmed not only a big city but a whole country side, simply blotting out Bengal state as a land of fair homes and extinguishing its great agriculture and business, and destroying half of southern Calvernia with flood, raising the old question again how the government of Abbeian can deal with such fearful events.

Think of the sudden ferocity of this power, a whole country side being blown up as if it had all erupted with a mightier force than any volcano known, and hurling down upon cities and towns masses of wreckage. Then perished Abbeian and Adolheid entirely, and many other towns, by explosion, and then to be flooded. And not one wicked person had ever been in these cities. Abbeian was special in goodness of the people. The people were as decent as those of any earthly place, and it needed no unusual vindictive judgment from heaven to all.

# STARRING HEARS OF HOW THE ABBEIAN EXPLOSION DISASTER MOVED MOUNTAINS FROM CONGESSION. THE FLOOD LAKE OVER ABBEIAN MAY STAY FOREVER.....

Then said starring to gadcliffe,.....

What, have gone through calls to my remembrance that which was told me of a thing that happened to a number of forest rangers and even their leader during the time a good part of General Arronburge army was fighting the forest fires near Iriantown when a little girl called Janie was lost, and in danger from it. The name of the head ranger was Hank Neaverton, he was a very good man, and so were his followers, and before he came out he heard that the fire was heading for Iriantown. The strangest and sad thing was this however, he and his rangers about about two hundred of them had entered a part of the forest, that stretches down from Broadway creek, now known as Deadman Lane, so called because of the horrid results of the conflagration that swept there, and the ranger and his followers, had come to this point with the hope of breaching against the fire, and save Iriantown. Now there had happened at that time, to come down the lane from the north end of Broadway creek, three sections of the forest fire, moving forward with great speed. Now most of the men were stricken with terror, as the fire so suddenly came up so close to them, and though their leader bid them stand and work like men, some of them looked as white as a sheet, and had neither power to fight or to fly.

Then said their leader "Retreat to the lane foudle, read retreat to the lane." but but they making no haste to do it, for they were too confused to retreat for even their safty safty, their leader ran to them, crying out "To the lane, to the lane." Just at that moment a tree burning through fully, and a branch of it like a great club struck him on the head, and the blow felled him flat to the ground, where he lay bleeding. All this while his horror stricken members stood by not knowing what to do while the conflagration roared closer, but at last they hearing that the flames were coming across the creek, and fearing, lest they should be trapped, they betook themselves to their heels, two of them carrying their leader.

Another for force of rangers and men citizens of the doomed city who also were striving to stop the conflagration came up, and saved them, but their leader had been severely wounded, for not only his head was lacerated but his left arm was broken and his right leg crushed and his hip bone dislocated. This was the story.

"But did they not succeed in stopping the fire from hitting Iriantown?"

"No No, the place was direct in its path, but nevertheless his successor tried to hold against the progress of the fire elsewhere, but as I was told the rangers was much afflicted by the loss of ground, for the fire drove them before it. The part of the forest which the fire did not burn was the stretch on the big pond, it did not cross it there, also there was the little odd ravine with most of the trees still left, but scarce enough to tell that it was once a beautiful little ravine, may if I was not misinformed, they were forced to fight even to save their own lives. But struggle and do what they could, they had to retreat hastily for many miles until they got to the Mic-Holleston River where it was too wide for even the wind to carry flaming embers over across."

"But is it not a wonder the fire did not strike the town of certificate which stands some distance off from Iriantown, by which way the fire could have crossed the big Mic-Holleston River."

"Tis a wonder, but the Big Bend prevented that, though the flames failed not through any effort of the fire rangers, for they being dismayed at the fire coming so suddenly upon them, had neither power nor skill to save the latter town, so was more by the intervention of our blessed Lord than by their endeavor that the fire failed to cross Broadway Creek at the Big Bend. If it had even Evangeline St Claire could have been burned. Don't you see that is what saved that big city too. Because the fire failed to cross at Big Bend."

"But it must needs be a comfort to them nevertheless that the fire did not cross at the Bend, or they too would never have escaped."

"It might have been a great comfort to them, had they used the opportunity as they should, but they that told me the story, said that they did not take much advantage of it, and that because of the dismay that they had in being so suddenly surprised by the fire hurricane, indeed they forgot what they were doing half of the time, indeed they forgot everything else but retreat and safty all the way to the big river, and besides, when at any time it came into their minds, then would fresh thoughts of their loss and failure come again upon them, and those thoughts would swallow up all."

"Alas poor rangers, this could not be but a big grief to them."

"Briefer. A grief indeed, would it not a been so to any of us, had we been so taken unaware as they, to be routed, and have our leader fatally wounded too, and that in so terrible a place as they were too for a time even out off from escape so that they had to fight their way through the fire to safty. Tis a wonder his friend

did not die with grief. I was told that his near successor, never scattered almost all the rest of the way from town to town with nothing but doleful and bitter complaints. Telling also to all that overtook him, or that he overtook him the way as he went, where his crew and the leader was surprised by the "Red Plague", and how, who they were that were routed, and what ground they lost in the big fight, how the leader was fatally wounded, and he too and many others with him narrowly escaped with his life...

"But" continued Radcliffe "it is a wonder the necessities did not cause them to go to the ravine for refuge as commanded, that they might have relieved themselves of such experience."

"You my boy don't understand my saying a moment ago, they were cut off from the ravine by the fire. In all that country the fire was sweeping, besides had they gotten into the ravine they might have been so suffocated by heat and smoke of the conflagration all around, and that and that would have been worst to them than the retreat they were forced to make, and of their desperate fight through a narrow part of the flames."

"Why couldn't they reach the Ravine. We succeeded in reaching one when the fire came up not but yesterday morning, and that for a mass of foolishness that we were forced to do so, and if they could not do so why were we able to reach ours."

"We did succeed in getting into a ravine, and so did all of our followers, and so by doing excluded themselves from the main fury of the conflagration. But you must put a difference between them rangers and us. Our escape from the flames was typical, but the case of the rangers and their unfortunate ranger leader were not so. That Ravine was large, and our refuge, but that little lane for the rangers might not have been so safe. Besides I could when in the tree top see the course the conflagration was taking, the rangers could see no farther than a mile, for the smoke so were surprised. And for them though it was their lot to have the misfortune was by their not being watchful enough in the first place kept from securing a good place of refuge when the flames came up, and made to see that watchfulness pay. You read not such things happening in novel stories of fires, no not so much as over a little, therefore no marvel if only where the fire comes up unawares, and so quickly that no number of men can resist against it successfully, if they get out so suddenly, for it is such as it is with the sea, who cannot be turned away before the danger is too close. When their side are set upon fighting against the oncoming fire when too close for safety they will risk the danger, whatever the cost and run their folly. But these rangers were of other kinds, their minds were on the fire only, therefore for what and could they have to come too soon into the lane."

Their efforts was upon things more of speedy flight than of even thinking of the in lanes, therefore to what and should they, that were in such immediate danger think of going first into the ravine or lane when they saw their leader felled by the tree, even had there been any chance of getting to the ravine on time, to save themselves themselves admit amid the inferno. Will a man heed other things when he sees his leader injured? Or can you persuade them to desert him. Though fearless ones can for any good purpose, do what they can to combat a fire of this kind, and hold their ground outright to boot, yet they have faith, maybe even saving faith but what can they do at the loss of a leader. Here therefore Radcliffe may be thy mistakef....."

"I acknowledge it" said Radcliffe. "But General, these three arms of the fire, I am persuaded in my heart, were not as severe as the main body of the conflagration, and yet if the leader was not injured would the rangers have run, else think you as they did, at the mere noise of the flames coming up the roadway. Why did they not pluck up a greater heart...? They might I believe have stood one trust with the fire, and have yielded only when there had been no other remedy but to make a hasty retreat....."

"That they were not bad fires being three branches of the main body, many have said, but the rangers did not find it so in the time of their trial. Of course I believe the branches were mere trifles or they being surprised by the fire would not have escaped with their lives it being said they fought their way through it to the river. As for a great brave heart, that they lost at the destruction of the forests within their view, the injury of their leader, and I perceive by these my boy had you been the man concerned, thou art but for a rush brush, and then to yield, to retreat. And verily since this is the height of thy opinion, now that the fire is at a distance from us, should they appeared to us as suddenly without a warning, the conflagration might too have put us all also to second thoughts. But consider again, they may have been strutting ahead of the main big conflagration, which may have passed off to the right of Broadway Creek and the fact that the folk of the city of Princeton came to their aid themselves saved them from perishing perishing the flames that almost overtook them."

I myself with many rangers have been engaged often in fighting forest fires, even as these unfortunate rangers were, and I found it a most terrible thing... I was with a Ranger known as Frank Appleby, and his men were in a long line of battle fighting ground fires, blasting and cutting down trees, and tramping and doing all other kind of work against the advance of the forest fire. The flames of the main conflagration almost set upon us unexpectedly, and the leader gave out a

warning and we all retreated to better quarters, yet I would as the saying is, have given my life for a penny, but that as our Blessed Lord would have it, we were then clothed in abstinence. And though we were so hampered, we found it hard work to fight our way through that seething as a smoking inferno, no man can tell what in that combat attended us, but he or they who had been in the battle themselves. That experience was when after the battle of Cedarline, the forest fire came up and so fierce that the whole of the gunners army had to fight its way out it was so suddenly taken unawares."

"Well but you see the man of the ranger who was killed ran you see. When they did but suppose that the fire was about to overwhelm them."

"True they had fled, when the flames had so suddenly appeared, and no marvel, for the fire if the blazing horror, but I throw you will put some difference between the ranger, and the flames, all of the fire was not heading for Broadway Creek, nor could it cross at the gap near Big Bend, nor could the rangers when tried do such feats of war against forest fires that seem high impossible. It is meet to think that even the rangers I worked with could handle the work against the surging flames as they did, or that there should be numbers enough to put up a good fight against the conflagrations. Some portions of the head fires are strong and big, some have great fury and speed, some have little fury but turn out to be big smoking ground and brush fires, and therefore they retreated nevertheless."

"I wish it had rained for their sakes."

"Yes then there would be some hope, but without the help of rain all the forest rangers have their hands full, for I must tell you, that though every one of the forest rangers in the country are excellent in their work, and has and can so long as they keep the fires at bay, do well enough in checking them or turning their course, yet if they get within their own domains, it shall go hard with any number of the rangers. And when a man is down you know, what can he do?"

Who ever sees a great fight waged against an advancing fire hurricane, shall easily give good demonstration of what I say. You once I heard that many rangers were almost caught in bad ground during the work declare that they even despaired of life. How did the big conflagration travel up so far, despite all the efforts of the sturdy men. You townsfolk and others are forced to bestir themselves, when their towns and villages were in danger, and yet that notwithstanding, they were worsted and could not save their homes. Hansons whole army at Cedarline Creek after the battle tried what it could do, but though some do say he is on one of the best of the christian generals, the fires routed his army so, that the effects of his experience made him at last afraid of a sorry girl. Yet besides, the great general is at their help, he was and is never at of hearing, and if at any time they were put to the worst, he sent other troops to help them. Think of a monstrous army like his fighting a forest fire to no avail. It was said of general Hanson "The swords of the enemy that are laid against him cannot hold, the musket, the cannon nor any weapon, he esteemed the fury of battle as a lark, the worst charge of the foe cannot make his army fly, he laughs at the roar of cannon, but his army could not hold against this worst enemy the fire."

Yet when a fire strikes his army, or takes it by surprise what can he do in this case? This true if his armies could at a turn, have enough artillery to blow down all the trees in the path of the flames, and had artillery men enough to man them, and courage to face the horrid "Red plague" of the forest, he and his staff generals might do notable things. Yet all the rangers are not and should, not be afraid of the forest fire as the grasshopper, even though the fury of the great fires are terrible, and wipe out a whole valley in half a days time, they should also rejoice in their talent, and go out with willingness to meet the conflagration right, to mock at fear, and not be frightened, neither turn back from the work, even though the fire itself destroy and swallow the forest with fierce ness and rage, neither should they believe that it is the end of the world like many terrified idiots believe, and though should be able to detect signs of the forest fire far off, the thunder of the flames, and the howlings of the winds, and fire hurricanes...

But for such as we adventurers are, let us never desist to meet without extreme necessity an enemy, nor vaunt us if we could do better than we heard of others that they have been foiled nor be ticked at the thoughts of our own manhood for such come mostly by the worst when tried. Witness general Hanson of whom I had made of some mention before. He would swagger, as he would, he would as his mind prompted him to say, do better, and stand more for his armies, but who so foiled and run off with his army by these sudden approaches of fires as he.

When therefore when we hear that such fires come through good parts of the country, two things is best for us to do, first to go out with a body guard, and be hampered to fight such conflagrations if caught, and to be sure to take a good supply of medicine with us, for it was for what of that also that Hansons army though it laid lustily at the fires could not stand. Indeed if that be wanting we could do nothing against the fire at all. Therefore he that had skill said: "Above all for all rangers when going out to do battle against fires, take also all the necessary materials, wherewith you shall be able to fight it to some advantage if not all. This good also that we desire of our own friends, that we must depend upon god to follow us on our adventurature adventure. This made general



General, anyone army rejoice when in this Calverinian "Valley of the shadow of Death", and his leaders were for rather dying there than, were, than to one step without their main leader. On comrades all, if our Blessed Lord will but go along with us in this adventure, what need we be afraid of ten thousands of foes that with set themselves against us, or even of the dangers of the forest fires? but without him, we would never make any success. I for my part have been in the fight against the forest fires many times, and though though the help of our Blessed Lord. I am as you see alive, yet I cannot boast as being a hero. Glad shall I be and you also if we meet with no more such brunts with forest fires though I fear we are not yet beyond any danger whatever by no means, however since the enemy and the fire has not yet devoured me, or the rest of us I hope God will also deliver us all from the other dangers, and aid us successfully in our adventure."

"I declared the leader of the bodyguard have been through the region where the effects of the explosions at Abbeism had been known off, and I would not be afraid to say that it seemed to be as if the mountains literally a walked waked walked, that from the concussion landslides added like great waterfalls, that crevasses occurred or opened that swallowed houses, and trains, and farms, and villages were swept away under a rising and falling sea of loose earth and so on."

"That is an unusual story," said Starring, and if true will make the Abbeism explosion, concussion, and flood scenes one of the most appalling catastrophes in all history. But are you sure you are not talking through your hat or merely dreaming that?"

"Well general," you may scoff but it is true, it is not a tale by no means. The tremendous shaking up by the explosions have done this, even though most of the story had now began to spread beyond the points of broken communications. Because of the extent of the disaster, and of so much communications ruined it is the most poorly broadcasted calamity that has ever occurred. Those who bring the news have traveled far, and therefore the details of the disaster has never come over the wire but by men on boats and by travelers and couriers, and from written statements of rescuers, relief parties and the survivors themselves. The population that did survive were too stunned, and too busy in relief work to give any description of the dancing mountains, vanishing valleys, the cracks of the many miles of ground, the great floods and so on."

"What kind of dance did the mountains do. The Highland fling?"

"You may scoff general, but I swear it is true, and if you believe not we can go any time you may to see. I was with the party that visited the disaster area and we have brought back for our government one of the first accounts of the real horrors of the devastated country which other couriers and newsmen had not brought, and the strange things that happened when the explosions made the earth in the region of Abbeism turn itself into a strange contortionist. The area of destruction by the concussion, two hundred to six hundred, by 1000 miles in extent, not counting the flood, contained twenty large cities, besides many villages and towns and a score of railways that run through it. It is in the heart of the Bengal County, where by the shock and concussion of the explosions the loose earth cascaded down the sides of hills into valleys and buried every object in its path."

"Then the flood I suppose hid all clues of that," said Starring.

"No at that section there was no flood either. Tales may be just as strange as the horrors of Martingue Island, or of the Roman times of Pompeii and so forth which could be recounted of this devastated area. As three fourths of the added dead from the slides are Calverinians, the Abbeismians claim that the shocks were caused by volcanic eruptions underground. Some of the landslides authorities have claimed the same so stoutly that it does seem very suspicious. Not far from this scene is the region where so many hundreds of miles of country is split into fissures like shattered glass by the concussion, and by the river a whole country and forest sunk by the vibration and covered by a lake."

"I see the point," said Starring. "One thing more I can say. Abbeism is buried also by water, and mud, never to be recovered of what had not been swept down the country by the water, and one of the most dramatic episodes of the disaster also is the destruction of the total of the population of the city, whose fate was sealed by the wreckage of buildings by the concussion before the flood descended down upon the place, while the majority of the population lay dead amid the ruins."

"Yes," said Angeline Riches. "And by some miracles I and other girl friends escaped from the horrid place before the flood came, but we did witness how many of the population were buried in the ruins, and were never recovered."

"Some of the sayings may be or quite likely to seem very exaggerated," said Starring somewhat doubtfully. But "But putting all joking aside I will have to believe it, because things have occurred from the effects of both explosions and floods which you person could not exaggerate in saying you saw, for you saw nothing compared to the real thing and I know it. The government as General Vivian told me has records of what many investigators observed and I'll tell you some, and maybe it'll be your turn to think of scoffing. In the district north of Bengal County a party of investigators were surprised to find a whole mountain topped

by a town and forest had from the dreadful force and earthquake shock caused by the explosions slide into a valley. A little beyond they were more surprised to find that a road, bordered by a long line of trees, and a road side town had absolutely ridden the crest of a gigantic slide for two miles and a half without the slightest damage to the trees and the village, even the birds nests in the branches of the town had escaped. The astonished people of the town looked out of the windows in the morning to find that a good part of the high hill had moved the town off its former site with the road and line of trees stopping its lines of march, much within a few feet of a yawning abyss. In another village the only people found alive, were a few women and children. They were only saved from death by the fact that their relatives displayed a most strange lack of filial piety, by sending them to live in a house on the outskirts of the village, which was buried deep by an avalanche. The death of the rest of the population was taken as evidence by survivors in the neighborhood that God had punished the relatives for its lack of respect.

In the city of Bengal, where the shock was felt severely, wrecking of buildings however were not so severe, but the most appalling sight was what is now known as the Valley of the Dead, where a hundred great slides crashed into a valley, six teen miles long, killing every living thing in the location, and carrying six to ten towns across the valley on the crest of the unusual avalanche, which caught another village in the crosscurrent of two other slides, whirled into a gigantic vortex, and catapulted the three towns to the slope of another hill, demolishing every building to a total loss and killing all the inhabitants.

One of the districts that suffered the most was the Abbeism to the north of Bengal County known as the Paradise Country, which supplied the best fruits and farming crops of the whole state. The soil is an unyielding alkali alkali which cracked in the most appalling manner, since there was no hardened kind of ground to mitigate the force of the explosion shock and concussion. In one town with a normal population of nearly a thousand the investigators found not a single survivor. The loss of nearly three hundred thousand lives and the total destruction of hundreds of cities and towns by the shock calls for reconstruction work on a most staggering scale. Seventy thousand landless prisoners under strong guard have been forced to work in relaying the damaged streams, and to try and gradually release the waters still covering Abbeism, and thus prevent further disastrous overflows and other floods. Their work and that of volunteer citizens of surviving towns, and of superintendents, is said to sooner or later near successful completion, which should be a romance of adventure in itself."

Fortunately there is no problem of orphans as children in the devastated districts were so much in demand that they were promptly adopted by the survivors. Of this most remarkable series of explosion shock disturbances which occurred throughout the whole of Calverinia since the war began, the most strange and most phenomenal was undoubtedly the great Abbeism horror of that fatal morning, the date of which I forgot.

Owing to the unusual character of the conditions of the hillsides, fantastic effects were produced upon the surface of the earth which they said gives the observer the feeling that he is on some strange planet still in the forming stage. In reality no earthquake occurred which played such havoc, and never such havoc occurred as that at Abbeism and its region. The series of great explosion explosions around or near Abbeism who or which according to witnesses this time played havoc such as never was witnessed for reality, or never recorded in truth historical facts with the face of the earth, and the habitations of men. Likely no earthquake no earthquake in any annals of science ever could have changed the physical geographical conditions of any land as did in this story happen to the physical geography of the affected region of the Calverinian lands to the extent of the Abbeism cataclysm. The region never had been of any earthquake disturbance since it became inhabited, and therefore only two immense shocks like earthquakes were ever recorded that in a little degree may have equaled to some extent the recent calamity in destructiveness. One of the disasters was at Luke Selicia, and Wickey Lamsin. But the Abbeism horror affected most severely an area northwest of Abbeism, and two hundred miles to the east, of the city. The area most affected by the disaster--what one can call the area of supreme destruction, where no building of any kind was left in a habitable condition is between the Mic-Holleston and Aronburgs gun Rivers, three hundred and seventy miles long, and two hundred miles wide. The region comprises two distinct types of geological formation at least on the surface which adds great variety and interest to the unusual occurrence. The southern half of the region stretching from the northern bank of the Mic-Holleston gun toward Abbeism is with the exception of the mountain ranges and densely forested regions cutting it from east to west not far from its northern edge, a part of the great farming and forest region, which stretches from Central Calverinia almost to Calverin City.

It is in the hill countries that the strange and immense slides occurred, burying or carrying away villages, covering level farmed valleys floors with a debris of rocks and trees, damming up stream beds, and turning wide valleys into lakes, and accomplishing those hardly believable freaks which no one could account for.

The other half of the region was a rolling plateau and in this district the soil being brittle but firmer did not slide, but cracked into countless fissures. The summits of the hills consisting of rock protruding many thousand feet above these fields and plateaus, although in the heart of the although in the heart of the concussion area were not shaken severely. The awful slip apparently occurred in the rock bed underlying the hard plateau and sent vibrations to the surface in varying degrees of intensity, according to the nature of the soil and the thickness of the ground blanket, which acted as a sort of cushion or cushion.

The vibration was only slightly transmitted to the mountains. It will be a long time however before the remoteness of the district in which these disasters occurred can be of any unusual interest. Although the past disasters are to be all history the Abbeism disaster is still news. What actually happened in this part of Calvernia is only now through the reports of the relief investigation expeditions of which friends of mine are members being made known in any comprehensive way, even in a Calvernia capital and other cities.

As it happened also the concussions of the great explosions, selected for destruction in the agriculturally rich farming countries, and thickly settled regions of the whole affected area, and the most populous portion of the State, and to the south, many of the best Calvernia cities which were leveled, although the immensity of the population is not more than one half of the region of the southern parts of Calvernia, the loss of life from the landslides, collapsed country homes, destruction of villages and towns, together with the deaths from exposure to all kinds of weather, was according to some official figures about three hundred and fifty five thousand, and according to the estimate of the investigators more again than twice this number.

One of the members of the committee, took by horseback and auto the royal roadway through the region of Perry Evans to Bengal county, crossing the Mic-Holleston River, near the site of Abbeism, and proceeding directly to North St Andrew the great trade mart of the western half of the county.

"Where was the first spot of damage discovered?"

"The first damage discovered, was found to be what was left after the passage of the flood, not far from where Abbeism still (or what is left of her) lies under the waters, and among the tabernacles of the forested Mic-Holleston Run where a temporary swamp was formed, not far beyond the border between Calvernia and Angeline vine state. In Calvernia city, and also Francis Atlanta some damage was said to be done to houses by the shock of the concussion, but there was no loss of life, except some caused by the ensuing floods later."

"A disaster like that should make a good work for a historian" said the Guide. "In the vicinity of Calvernia and Francis Atlanta, many towns collapsed causing great loss of life and property among the peasants, and cattle horses and herds, stabled in barns were buried alive or swept away by the flood."

"That is true" said Starring. "Passing the site of Abbeism, the investigators found themselves in the belt of complete destruction were many cities as well and big towns, country towns and villages and the like, suffered heavy loss of life, and all buildings were leveled. At Poverty Row, and Calvernia Hills, where a long highway forks, one railroad going north to Calvernia, and the Mic-Holleston Run Forest region along the same river, and the other southwest to Francis Atlanta, we obtained our first pictures of one of the ruined cities, shaken by the shocks of the explosion but not touched by the flood. The investigators taking the road that leads more straight for Calvernia soon ascended one of the bigger of the famous Calvernia Hills. With the elevations here evidence of the explosion shocks grew somewhat less, to become much more abundant again when some of the foothills were reached."

Two of the hardest shock hit cities, Mic-Holleston Crossroads, and Mimi Timi were passed by the investigators, and then they visited the districts where the sides of mountains cascaded into the valleys and elsewhere. Following the Mic-Holleston and central Calvernia highway, they ascended a small valley of deep grade directly some distance west of Mimi Timi. Suddenly the road for more than ten miles dropped out of sight. It looked as if some giant machine had cut it down, or chopped it with millions of axes, leaving long stretches of old trees of every kind with which the road is lined partly uprooted like sentinels stricken at their posts, upon the edge of the one hundred foot gully which occupied the position of the railroad.

The roadside immense natural supply of a near by city had so the investigators were told by survivors disappeared down the same place. Making their way over the rent terraces to a large lake suddenly coming into view, a lake said to have been formed by the valley being dammed up by a four sectional slide from the hills on each bank of the stream, the investigators secured what are perhaps the most unusual pictures of the scene and forwarded to the Abbeismian government. They also saw surviving natives carrying their water from this lake a mile to the north in the center of the valley. The long valleys in this section join one another like links in a chain.

The investigator rode to the summit of the divide which as he said separated

this from the next link, and he was amazed by the strange panorama of a valley filled with clouds of many tremendous avalanches of landslides which had come out of the hills on either side. This valley had been become the climax of a tremendous desolation. Not a single portion of the valley floor remained uncovered. Not a single portion of the valley floor remained uncovered, and all valley towns lay buried beneath the debris, and not one person survived in the ruin.

It seemed the only survivors of another valley were saved as if by a miracle, a small population of a small village, which town instead of being buried was caught upon the back of one of the slides, carried two miles down the valley to where it was diverted by two streams of earth coming from other directions, and as the resultant of the two forces, was pushed another mile or two up a small draw.

The people of this town like all others in this strange slide zone were absolutely unaware of the nature of the great disaster which had overtaken them until the following morning. The survivors declared they heard a tremendous noise or a series of loud thundering crashes, and felt the shocks which were secondary and immeasurably severe, ending with a sickening swing to the northwest, and a most violent jerk back to the east by south, lasting two or three seconds. They made all ordinary efforts to save themselves even though the town seemed to move so strangely. Then not until day dawned and they crawled out to fight the neighboring villages towns and cities obliterated, farm lands carried away or buried, streams blocked and hills of earth towering above their compounds, did they apprehend that something unusual had happened to the country.

It was in this valley of the dead that the most curious freaks of the concussion shocks occurred. It would they say take four months maybe longer to reestablish communications over these breakages, to rebuild telegraph lines, and pack down trails on which horses would not sink to their bellies and carts and wagons to their hubs. The valley of desolation opened in its eastern end into a wider valley where the destruction was more severe.

At the junction of the valleys stands Maldons Junction a town of twenty thousand people in which all were killed in the collapse of buildings, and other people in villages were saved by the miraculous stoppage of two bodies of earth shaken loose from the mother hill and left hanging above the village lacking only another half seconds shock to send them tumbling down.

Another series of avalanches having flowed from the higher mountains on the opposite side of the valley across the valley floor and the stream bed is said to be piled up in a young mountain near enough to the village to look like a lava flow. Their route through this larger valley led them past four lakes formed through the blocking of the stream by five enormous slides. Some of the scooped out places left by these slides were six miles in width at the mouth, extending back into the hills for a mile and a half and furnishing enough dirt to cover a thousand farms. Some were as regular as if they had been made by a series of gigantic shovels while others were as rugged as if they had been ripped out of the hills by the teeth of some colossal monster.

In such cases the earth which cascaded downward bore the sure appearance of having shaken loose clod from clod and grain from grain, and then cascaded like water forming vortices, swirls, and all the convulsions into which a great torrent might shape itself. Hay and grain and all kinds of crops were mingled and mixed with the earth for miles and miles, for miles and miles, showing how the dirt and hay worked in its strange descent. On the opposite side of this slide a thrashing floor call carrying all the stacks and orchards of all kinds had come down intact.

Hundreds of herds of cattle and other farm animals had been caught in the so caught in the slide that either their limbs or heads protruded, and steeples of some town churches showed above the ground.

Two other slides causing the lowest of these blockades coming from the slides or of the valley buried a large town of 10,000 persons converted a shapely high ground butte into a rugged mound, and created ten miles of lake out of large rich valley farms.

The local authorities realizing the further danger of destructive wash-outs if these blockades were not opened before the late summer torrents, had before the arrival of outside relief made such pitifully insufficient efforts as were at their commands toward the release of the dammed up waters. And their efforts upon recommendation of the expedition were also incorporated in the work of the relief societies. Conditions in a score of other valleys in the Abbeismian neighborhood are similar to those of the three valleys described. There is probably no other area, however where within a hundred miles one may count two hundred immense landslides. A hundred miles further east, near Turner city a bad slide occurred, and sixty miles north other bad slides occurred one of which was said to be responsible for the greater number of towns being buried. In is in this incident which gives the Calvernia cause to rate the explosion shocks as a punishment for the Abbeismian Government, as they claim the government was too overconfident and did not believe the glandulins could do anything. At some places far from hills north of Abbeism could have been seen the hardest shaken section of all. Here the ground is of brittle clay level of gravel-alkali grass country which was too solid to slide but which cracked like a porcelain dish

his hit with an immense weight, towns without any exception gave way, not one brick remaining upon another. Great city walls collapsed. And nine tenths of all the people of this district were in morning mourning when the investigators arrived. In one village of six hundred and eighty inhabitants all were entombed, but half were dug out alive on day out alive by rescuers. In another town all of the residents perished, such is still I believe the scene of desolation which met the eyes of many investigators who go through that region."

"It may be strange but nevertheless," said the Guide "no one ever dreamed that the localities of Abbeism would be torn and racked by a concussion stronger than caused by Natural forces, and that during one of the greatest explosions of all record, floods would come that would form lakes covering scores of miles of country in one single day, to stay perhaps forever unless drained."

"Yes but it happened said glancing. "At the first I blushed, people of other towns and villages tried to flee to the hills, but the rocking earth made them reel and stagger so they could not escape from the path of the onrushing flood. No one ever knows how many were drowned in this terrible disaster. As I was told by many who were witnesses of the disaster, of flood and explosion, that the shock was like a most violent earthquake but of course of much shorter duration, but the very awful noise resembling lead but distant thunder came some moments first following as it seemed by complete saturation of the atmosphere with strange smoky sulphurous vapor & vapor, causing the darkness to continue somewhat late in the early morning. The screams of the inhabitants of towns near by, who were either awakened by the shocks, or caught in falling buildings, the cries of all kinds of birds, and animals and bounts of every species, the falling trees, the tremendous boom and flash of the eruptions of explosions, and the roaring of the two big rivers the current of which was retrograde for a few seconds, formed a scene truly most horrifying. For fifteen seconds the explosions and shocks continued, at which time some were more violent than the others and with the same accompaniments.

The shocks probably they say continued fifteen minutes, being many shocks and eruptions of explosions in that time following like a rolling thunder on the ground but all seemed to be equally as violent always accompanied by the same awful phenomena, and where floods did not touch the flash of explosions were said to have started forest fires.

All this time the earth was in continual agitation but the main explosion and shock came at the last, and the concussion seemed to make the Mic-Hollester River and other streams recede from its banks, burst levees and start floods, that the waters evidently gathered up like a mountain caving with it to the flood tide all kinds of river boats and ships, or stranding many others, hardly giving the crews passengers and sailors time to even save themselves.

boat wrecks were numbered by thousands. The concussions seemed to make the rivers rise high and expand as it were at the same time, overflowing banks, bursting the dikes and levees, and then the floods rushing on tore with such violence that it took with it whole forests of trees of every size which were in its path. The trees were broken off with such regularity in all its instances that persons who had witnessed the fact could say that it looked the work of man. The flood was literally covered with the wreck of boats ships, houses trees, and debris from whole towns swept away. Yet they say the main flood that swept Abbeism and other big cities away did not come from the rivers.

The surface of the earth in the vicinity of the explosions was said to be covered covered to various depths by sand and earth that issued from fissures that were made made in great numbers all over the country by the shocks and force of the terrific explosions. Some of these closed up immediately, but the country elsewhere was split terribly by the shocks. It is impossible to say what the depth of the flood was, but we have reason to believe that over the site of Abbeism it is still very deep. The highest part of the town was settled down at least thirty feet but not more than two miles below town there does not appear to be any kind of alteration on the bank bank of the main river. Back from the Mic-Hollester Run and other rivers large ponds, lakes and swamps which covered a large part of the country were nearly dried up. The beds of some of them are elevated seventeen feet above the former banks banks, and lately it has been discovered that a strange lake had been formed on the opposite side of the Mic-Hollester River, upwards of two hundred miles long, and from ten to twenty miles wide, of a depth of fifty to six hundred feet. Therefore we do not know that an explosion of such force may have produced the shocks which caused ten times as damage, than it was even said to have done.

The lake of water over the site of Abbeism was not the only lake formed, for large areas in eastern Calvernia, and northwestern Angelina State were partly submerged for weeks, and a number of small lakes remained also elsewhere. This concussion earthquake caused by the explosion will be known as the "Abbeism Explosion earthquake" and the shocks of the terrific explosions caused strange to say a settling and rising of the land over a large territory, and partly demolished the cities of Mic-Hollester, Lucille Jackson, Glorianna, and a hundred others.

Although most of the region affected by the shocks of the explosions was a wilderness, which had lured many armies to hide from one another during secret

expeditions and during those dreadful four weeks of horrors, the devastated regions were visited by Henry Pargur, the well noted General leader, and many of the Christian generals with the expedition of river mining and other engineers. In middle Angelina State lived the governor of Angelina Agathia, and others, besides the Mayor of other cities who witnessed some of the disaster which ended so tragically at Abbeism and many other big cities. All of these great men left great accounts of what had happened.

James Ginter, of Professional spy and wild slave liberator fame, living or working his own time near Abbeism at the time saw great blocks of sandstones loosened loosened from a high cliff, two thousand feet above the river crash down the mountain sides by aid of the moonlight.

An enormous area throughout Calvernia was affected by the concussion and explosion shock. Far up in the northern wooded country of northwestern Calvernia the population reported that strange earth tremors occurred, to the southeast, in other sections on well, the people were terrified by the same quakes, while to the southeast, on the Ardenburg and Norma Run Rivers, there was much fear among the population of cities and towns there. At Angelina Agathia, five hundred miles away, at Dorothy Dale, six hundred miles away, at Pandora seven hundred miles away, and even at Francis Atlanta, and besieged Vivian Wickey, at a distance of 2,200 miles slight tremors were felt."

"I wonder what really occurred in the Abbeism region?" asked Radcliffe. "Many doubt it was really explosions, but claim it to be real earthquakes."

"That is hard to say, but evidence seems against Angelina," said Starring. "The real profound mystery of the situation is, where did the big flood come from, what really happened to Abbeism, and other places never recovered or brought to light afterwards? There were no hard rocks in any of these regions, all the country was covered by rich territories, rich ground, beautiful forests, and under the surface of rich loam and clays, there was layer of loose sand and clay down to a depth of over three thousand feet. From the shocks of the explosions so they saw the great forest trees moved with branches interlocked like fields of grain before a terrific gale. Their trunks having no suppleness of youth, fell prostrate, or inclined at grotesque angles to the earth."

"I don't see how explosions could produce a rhythmic motion of the earth."

"Well I don't see either, but it is said they did, and they claim the rhythmic motion of the earth was well shown by the long parallel lines of all kinds of trees growing on the low crests of the many rolls in the Abbeism flood region. The city of Winkie laid out by the Angelinians on the banks of the Mic-Hollester River was near the center of the earth shocks, and it too fared very badly, for here the bluffs settled, the river banks caved in and set of the town was absorbed into the big river, many who went there found the place a complete wreck, sunk about thirty feet below its level, and entirely deserted, its inhabitants with those of the adjacent country who had fled there for refuge, were encamped encamped in its neighborhood. They represented their cries as truly very distressing. The whole region could be called the Sodom of Calvernia for every city and town in the main disaster area had been destroyed. The inhabitants of most of the explosion area however were more fortunate than of the flood region, in that they found safety in the hills and forests."

Then sang Pentst Radcliffe.....

Poor Calvernia, has been among the furious foe.  
Was torn with disasters, remember this whoever believes,  
There will be for Angelina mourning by and by."

So they all went on. As the woods grew thicker they continued on more cautiously, till they came to a sort of glen, where they saw a big bog of quicksand in their way, and seemed withal to extend far beyond the way ad direction which they should go, and here they knew not which way to go, for the bog was too wide to be passable by turf or sacks or plank planks, therefore here they stood still to consider. And as they were trying to plan of how to even get around the quicksand, Starring said "I believe a way can be found around this quagmire. Why should we stand here like geese."

"Radcliffe answered;

"The bog goes to a great extent, is a mile or so wide, and how do we know of which way to take to go around?"

"Follow me" said Starring. "Let's try it anyhow."

So they followed him along the edge of the sea of mud, but the further they continued the more wider it became, and by which edge sometimes almost turned directly in their way, and even turned them entirely out of the way in which they desired to go, so that in a little little time they were far from their course, yet they followed him on. Then suddenly he stopped.

"We are sure barricaded" he said. "We might as well be in a net which we can be so entangled that we could not know what to do. Might as well go back. I'm also sure I see myself in an error. Did not one of the rangers bid us beware of a certain

bog."

"Yes, and he also gave us a note of directions about the way, for our more sure finding thereof, but that we have forgotten to read. But we must try and at out of the path of this gang. We might find a place where we can cross the bog in spite of it."

Just at this moment they espied another but lone forest ranger coming toward them on horseback. When he came up to them he halted his horse and asked;

"Where are you from, and what are you doing here?"

"Starring answered;

"We are a scouting force going toward General Munley's lines to learn of some important information, but we find we cannot cross this treacherous gang."

"I understand who you are" said he. "It is a dangerous gang indeed miles deep so they say. There is no way to cross it unless you bridge it for in either direction it extends for miles and unless you wish to go way out of your way you'll have to go around. Follow me and I'll show you how to get across. Then I may set you in your way again."

So he first led them back to the place which they had left to try and get around the peat bog. Then he asked them, saying;

"Where did you rest last night?"

"With a ranger lookout at his station upon the hills beyond."

"Did not that Ranger give you a note of directions as to how to cross this bog?"

"Yes" answered Starring.

"But did you" said he "when you were at a stand pluck out and read your note to see what should be done?"

"No" said Starring.

"Why?"

"I forgot."

"Forgot?"

"Yes."

"Did not the Ranger bid you beware of coming toward the bog in the first place?"

"No."

"How?"

"He did not mention anything of a bog. We did not even imagine, that this bog was even here."

Then the ranger led them through a portion of the wood which no one else had even thought of, and this done he bid them go on their way, and to take good heed of the other directions of the Ranger Outlook. So they thanked him for all his kindness, and went softly along the right of way, all of them singing;

"Come no along all you who seek an venture;  
See how foolish ones fare who go against nature,  
They are caught in the most dangerous zones,  
Cause good counsel they do not listen too,  
Tis true we rescue those,  
But let all take heed of dangers hidden."\*\*\*\*\*

Now after they had continued on a long time through a perfect wilderness, they perceived afar off one coming along on horseback and alone, and he was racing at high speed to meet them. Radcliffe said to Starring;

"Yonder is a man that does not look much like a Ranger to me, and he is coming to meet us. Be sure he is not a disguised for. I do not like his looks."

"I see him said" Said Starring, "I don't like his looks either, therefore let us all take heed to ourselves now, lest he should prove to be a glandelinian spy in disguise. If we discover he is we'll seize him."

The man drew nearer and nearer, and at last came up to them and halted. His horse. As he halted his horse he saluted and asked them;

"Where are you going? And are you a scouting party, or men and children out for a stroll in these woods?"

"We do not tell any one whom we do not know, where we are going," answered Starring. "But we are seeking adventure. That we can say."

Then the man fell into a very great laughter.

"What the heck is funny about that?" demanded Starring. "What is the meaning of your laughter. Tell me or I'll command my men-----"

"I" said the man cannot help laughing, for I laugh to see what ignorant, rash and foolish persons you are to take upon yourselves so dangerous and tedious a journey through woods, which you do not know, where hidden dangers lurk, where there are sweeping in all directions, and yet you are not likely to have anything but disaster for your travels."

"Why man" said Starring, surprised "Do you think we shall fail on our adventure? What dangers are there to face?"

6-231

"There are many more dangers to face than any one can think of."...

"Why man do you think we shall all perish?"

"Perish. Hardly so. But you also might not succeed in your venture either for what ever be its per purpose."

"Not succeed? Do you think we shall fail?"

"Fail? There is no such thing as success in anything for one who goes through these woods."

"But there is with the help of God."

"When I was once a spy and scout, I went through all parts of the country, I heard of a lots of disasters going on throughout this state and others, and from that hearing went out to see, and for months not long ago I had been in the Abbeinn flood and explosion disaster region, seeking a way through to Angelina Aguthia for all that time, but found no more of it than I did the first day I set out. The region in many places are still impassable, and sir, where there are no floods our way to the city is cut off by the big forest fires."

"Yes" said Frederick Hance, "we all have heard, and believe there has been such a disaster occurred though we have not yet seen any of it."

"Well sir had I not then at home, disbelieved of any such disaster, I had not come out this far to seek my way through, but finding no way through, (and yet I should had there been a way through to be found, for I have traveled much farther than you, and fought my way through fires twenty times, I am coming this way now, seeking some opening, and will seek to get through, if I have to defy hell to do so. I am on my way to General Vivians lines. The whole country is barricaded off from the world by these disasters."

"Then said Ned Perkins to Fred "Is it true what this man says?"

"Probably he is a friend," said Fred "Take heed remember what it had cost us so often already for our not hearkening to friends who we meet. He too is a forest ranger. What no danger in those woods. Did we not see from high tree tops and hills that the very country of California is all aflame. Also are we not going out to reach Munley's lines. Did we not see from a high hill a portion of Munley's army. Let us go on I at least some part of the forest fire overtakes us again. You should have taught me the lesson which will tell you. "Cease to vie with such untimely perils, and keep our eyes and ears open." "I see"

"I see" said Hance, "I only put the question to you, not that I doubted the truth of his statement myself, but to prove to thee, that there are many dangers to us all if not from fires, then from hidden enemies and the like. Therefore let us hope to go on."

Starring himself had ordered the troop to go forward, bidding adieu to the lone man, and he waving a warning hand at them rode slowly on. They now continued on until they came to a large open in the woods a large open country. The weather by the this time had grown somewhat warmer again, and the condition of the air naturally was enough to make any one drowsy. Starring and some others had grown very dull and heavy of sleep, and the guide himself said -

"This warm air makes a person very drowsy, that I can scarcely hold my eyes open, let us all lie down here and take one good nap before we proceed."

"Not by any means," said Starring. "If we sleep here and the fire again overtakes us, we'll never wake up again."

"But" said Radcliffe "Sleep is sweet to those who labor and are tired, and if we do take but one little nap we'll be so refreshed we can go on our journey with better speed and pep."\*\*\*\*\*

"Do you not remember some time ago, and not so long either" said Starring, at some distant time when a little girl known as Jennie had been brought to General Centurion Arrenburg's lines, and how when his sentries did not watch her as they should, his whole camp and army was surprised and routed out of the Micahollesster woods by a sudden onset of the "Red Plague." From that experience we ourselves should learn that we should beware of sleeping, therefore let us not sleep as did those sentries, but let us watch and be careful."

"We acknowledge ourselves in a fault, and had I been here alone" said Radcliffe "I would have probably been asleep, and chanced the danger of death. I see it is true that the wise men said "Two are better than one. Hitherto your company had been my success."

"Now then" said Walter Starring "to prevent drowsiness in this warm place, let us all fall into good discourse."

"With all our hearts," said Radcliffe.....

"Where shall we begin?" asked Walter.

"Anyplace you desire. But you begin if you please. Tell us something of your experience of when the army under General Arrenburg was hit by the fire without warning."

"How do you wish it to be told?"

"Well" said Angelina Hance herself, "I will ask you a question. How came you to be in his camps that fatal night, near the Irientown Disaster?"

"Do you mean, how came I at first to be within his camp?"

"Yes that is my meaning."

"I brought him a dispatch."

"And how came you to think at first of so doing the scouting work for him as you do now?"

"Do you also mean how came I at first to look after the welfare of the christian armies?"



"You that in my hearing."

"Well," said glarring, "that is one thing none of the generals allow me to tell. Yet I continued a great while in the delight of those adventures, which even Violet, and her sisters have sent me on, things which as I believe now, would have (had I continued in them still,) drowned the enemy in perdition and destruction."

"What things were they?"

"I told you I could not tell. Yet when I did many spying depredations I noticed many Glandelinian generals delighting in much roiling, reveling, drinking, swearing, blaspheming, lying about other, acts of dirtiness and uncleanness, Sabbath breaking, and what not, that tended to destroy the soul. I found also by over hearing and considering of many things I watched and observed, that many times if our best of generals did not look out the entire cause itself was in the gravest danger, and also hundreds of men, good spies that were put to death for the cause, that the end of all these things for overcautious parties is death or destruction, that all these disasters that afflicted Galverinia, and her sister states is caused by overconfidence on the Christian generals and the Governments in general, and that for these things make the wrath of God come some time upon Glandelinia for all these things....."

"And," asked Jonnie "urmer, di" did you presently fall under the power of such a conviction?"

"No, that is not then. I was not willing presently to believe the evil that might or did threaten our country and its cause. Nor the destruction that follows upon the outbreaks of these strange and terrible disasters. But, I endeavored, when my mind at first began to be shaken with the news, to shut my eyes against the horror I felt of it all, therefore....."

"But," asked Angelina "lehee" what was the cause of your carrying of it thus to the first workings of success in any of your undertakings?"

"Well," declared glarring, "the causes were...." I was at first somewhat ignorant of the true state of affairs produced by these disasters, as, only had then newspaper details only; I never thought that by awakening for such news. For it seems that the enemy began the war first with disasters. "2. I was therefore mad, for even though Abbeinnia is no birth place of mine, I once being a Foreigner, yet Abbeinnia is very sweet to me, and I was loathe to see all this happen in Galverinia and her sister states. 3.. I could not tell how to part with my old companions, when I had to go out on the adventures, their presence and actions were so good and desirable to me, but they couldn't come with me. 4.. Yet the hours in which full convictions were upon me concerning my duty to find out the originators of these disasters came no such troublesome and heart affrighting hours and days, that I could not bear, not so much as the remembrance of those upon my heart."

"Well, then it seems, to get rid of your troublesome fears and thoughts you'd go out on this adventure for Violet, and her sisters?..."

"Yes verily, but nevertheless it would come into my mind again, and then I felt just as bad, nay worse, than I was before."

"Why," demanded Radcliffe "what was it that brought all these disaster horrors to mind again?"

"Many things, as;

1. If I did but be a victim of one of these disasters myself or see friends of mine perish. If I did but meet my father and a mother in the streets and see the floods come rushing upon or; or;

2.. If I have felt the effects of reading the news of the disasters, or read of them in magazines books and the like; or

3.. If from the effects of excitement my head did begin to ache; or

4.. If I were told that some of my dearest relatives were flood victims, how I would feel, whether they perish; or

5. How I would feel if I heard the bells or the taps sound for the many dead flood victims; or

6... If I was a dying victim of me of the terrible explosions, or;

7... If I heard that hundreds of thousands met sudden death what would be the effect upon me or;

8... but especially, when I thought of my parents and myself, that if Glandelinia did all these horrid things, flood disasters, forest fire and explosion horror, would record breaking massacres of little children, what would Our blessed Lord say when he brought Glandelinia to judgement and all the victims of the war horrors testified against the Glandelinians."

"And could you at anytime with ease start off on this adventure when you first began, when by any of these awful news the horrors of the war came upon you?"

"No, not latterly, for at first Violet and her sisters refused to send me. They said they feared it was a most dangerous task of all. And then if I did but think of going back on my self, it would be double torment for me."

"And what did you do then?"

"I thought I must endeavor to do what I can to get permission to go on the mission, for else if we do not find out the cause, thought, I am sure the Abbeinnian Cause will be of no avail."

"And did you endeavor to obtain the permission?"

"Yes, and at once betook me to the adventure, and many other things I also did too much here to relate."

"And did you think yourself well on the way then?"

"Yes, for a while, but at last I found my old fashioned troubles coming tumbling upon me again, and that over the neck of all my other experiences. Verywhere I went, forest fires interfered with my purposes."

"How came that about, since you first started out?"

"There were several things brought it upon me, especially when I allowed myself to be surprised by the advances of the conflagrations. From whence afterwards I began to reason with myself thus, "If the Glandelinians will by disasters reduce Galverinia like a filthy rag, if by the deeds, no man of Glandelinia can be at all justified for receiving quarter by our own soldiers, and if when Glandelinia has done all, she is yet unprofitable, then tis but folly to think of letting things go just because of a little danger. I further thought thus, If Glandelinia continues to run wild with her disasters, what will be the thought of the whole world which is shocked already by these catastrophes. By the works of wicked Glandelinia no man of her armies are worthy of quarter. When Glandelinia has done all these things, she will even be unprofitable in the war. If she loses the war Abbeinnia and the whole world can see her, and cast all her best officials into prison until she pays the damages and the fines."

"Well, and how did you apply this to yourself?"

"Why," said glarring, I thought then with myself, Glandelinia has by her sinful war run all the way into Gods great Record Book, and that by more reforming will not in no means pay off that score, therefore she must think still under all her present wicked movements, that she can not be freed from that damnation, that she had brought upon herself in danger by all her former war horrors and transgressions until she pays the last farthinges...."

"A very good application, but pray go on."

"There was another thing that had troubled me, even since my latest and later discoveries, and that was if I looked into the best of what the Abbeinnian Government could and does do now, I still see disaster, new disaster threatening despite the best the Abbeinnians could do to accomplish..... So that I am now forced to conclude, that notwithstanding the former efforts on the part of the very Abbeinnian Government, Glandelinia has been able to accomplish enough horrid crimes in one month to send the whole Glandelinian nation to hell, though her former life might have been faultless."

"And what did you do then general?"

"Oh! I could not do a thing, or think of doing anything, and therefore before before setting out on my mission I broke my troubles to Violet, and her sisters, for they and I am well acquainted, and they told me that unless, they I, or some one else, no matter who it be could obtain the information leading to the full and direct apprehension of the Glandelinian generals or authorities responsible for the disasters, neither Abbeinnia, nor all the concentration of the world itself, could save Abbeinnia from a defeat, and the full devastation of the Southern states and so forth...."

"And did you feel sure Violet, and her sisters spoke the truth?"

"Had they told me so when I first believed all the news to be exaggerations I might have called them a fools pack, but now since I heard so much about it from books, telegrams, and so forth, I have been forced to be of their own opinion."

"But did you think, when at first they suggested that you should try your luck at the expedition, that there was any hopes of obtaining such kind of information, or that such men who were responsible for the disasters would be found, of whom it might be justly said; That they are fully responsible more than even the wicked, and cruel Glandelinian government?"

"I must confess," said glarring, that these words at first sounded strangely, but after a little more talk and company with them, I had full conviction of it."

"And did you ask them if they were going to try it also, and how they might succeed?"

"No. I did not think of it at the time. Yet they always suspected that the responsible ones must be the Munleys, and said Violet-" You must be justified in your judgement first though even by spying on either one as best as possible, for such judgement on no condition pays. I asked them further "How does it seem possible that the enemy could be fully responsible, if no one can bring any evidence against him? And they told me "Munley is the mightiest of generals operating the Western Drama of the war, and did what he did in all things known of him already since he first became chief commander, to whom his doings, and the wickedness of them, should be placed only on him."

"And what did you do or say then?"

"I at first made my objections against my believings of the true nature of the of the true nature of the disasters, for that I thought, no one was willing to do anything to save the nations cause."

"And what did one or any of the Vivian Girls say to you then?"

"They advised me to try it myself then. Then I said "It is presumption for any one to try such a dangerous game." but they said no- nor they desired me to go on the adventure for their sakes at least. Then Violet gave me a book that was written by some one who went through one of the flood disasters, to encourage me all the more to go, and she said concerning that book, "That every thing of its detail, and title thereof stood firmer of truth in the disaster than any one else who could have written any other books. Then I asked her "What must I do when I succeeded in reaching general Munleys lines, and they told me I must do all I can to find out those guilty of the disasters. Then I asked her further, how I could obtain any means to do so, and she told me to go and I will find some way to accomplish it, but she said to accomplish it I must go and always entrust upon my knees continually with all my heart and soul, Our blessed Lord to reveal the secrets to me for the good of the cause. Then I asked her further "How must I make my petition to Him?" and she said, no use we advise but I said that I knew not what to say when I

when I tried to go on, and she bid me to say to this effect, "God have mercy upon our good and holy country, and help me to learn who the responsible parties were, for I see that if it is not found out, and the disasters continue, the country itself might as well be a desert, be cast away. Lord I have heard that Thou art a Merciful God, and has ordained that Thy Son Jesus Christ, should be the Savior of the world, and ever that Thou art willing to bestow upon any good man a blessing, therefore dearest Jesus my God take this opportunity, and magnify Thy Grace in the saving of our holy nation from such ruin, through Jesus Christ. Amen."

"And did you do as you were bidden????"

"Yes, over and over again....."

"And you have not succeeded in any part of the mission yet?"

"Not as yet. I have not reached Munley's army yet."

"What do you intend to do now?"

"That," said Starring, "Why I cannot say what I'm going to do."

"I hope you have not left off praying?"

"No."

"And what is the reason you did not?????"

"I believe," said Starring, that that was true which had been told me to wit, that without any one being successful in the important mission like mine, all the world could not save Abbeinnia from defeat, and therefore I thought I with my own efforts could succeed, I can do something that would be as record breaking news for the world, as the flood and other disasters have been. And if I was captured, and die the death of a spy I can but die at the throne of God. And withal this came into my mind "If it takes time to succeed in anything, try to succeed just the same, because sooner or later success will soon come, and then it will come tenfold, so I continued praying, until Our Blessed Lord caused me to receive some help and direction from general Conventinian Arronburg."

"And has any of the disasters, especially like that of Abbeinnia revealed to you?"

"I did not see any of the disasters with my bodily eyes, but I have read a good deal of them, and thus it was one night I had a dream and it was thus;:"

"I was walking along the banks of the mighty, Jordan River, and was very sad, I think much sadder than any time of my whole life, and this sadness was through a fresh sight of the greatness and horror and wickedness of the recent big disaster that swept Abbeinnia off the map, and as I was then looking for nothing but the end of all for Calverinia and her sister states, and a probable defeat of our cause, and the everlasting impression of it on the whole world, suddenly as I thought I saw the apparitions of many of the slain children killed by the enemy in massacres looking down upon me from heaven, and one of them saying:

"Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and have faith in thy undertaking, and Abbeinnia's Holy cause will be victorious. You will win, for we ourselves slain by the wicked ones will help you also." But I replied "But the undertaking I am asked to accomplish is very great and difficult and difficult, and can I succeed?" and that I observed from that saying saying "He that trusts in Our Blessed Lord will never fail, that His aid is sufficient for thee, and that and that he that comes to Him in seeking for aid, shall never be disappointed disappointed, and give he that believes in Him shall never fail." Then the water came to my eyes, and I asked further, "Children dear may my mission be a saving for the cause if I win?" And I heard them say, "And those that believe shall be accepted." And from all which, gathered that I must look to Him for help, and to be thankful for His intercession. And now my heart was full of joy, mine eyes full of tears and my affections running over with love to the name, people and ways of Our Blessed Lord. He is always on the side of the righteous causes to every one that believes, He died for the sins of all, and rose again for our redemption, He loves us all and washes us from our sins in His own blood, and therefore those who have no faith in Him do not understand."

"This might have been a revelation of the dead children to your coming success, but tell me particularly what effect this had upon your spirit."

"Well," said Starring, "It made me see that all of Glundalinia is in a state of condemnation, it also made me see that Our Blessed Lord is really on our side. It made me greatly ashamed of my small faith, and confounded me with the sense of my own ignorance, for there had never come a thought to me of such hope for success. It made me love my life of adventures for His sake, made me love a holy life and long to do something great and brave for the honor and glory of the name of our blessed Lord. Yes, I thought that had I now a million gallons of blood in my body, I could spill it for His sake and for my country's sake."

As they continued on Radcliffe looked back, and saw the girls whom they had accidentally looked left some distance behind coming after and talking among themselves.

"Look," said he to Starring, "How far we have left our girl friends behind."

"Yes, I see. Let's stop until they rejoin their company."

"But I am surprised that they did not know that we were FAR AHEAD OF THEM, other wise they would have kept pace with us hitherto."

"That's true," said Starring, "But I believe they were so busy in their own conversation that they did not notice us going far ahead."

"That I think is possible, but however let us tarry for them."

So they did."

"Then said Starring, "Come on girls. Why do you stay so behind?"

"We did not know you were going so fast," said Angeline Rice, (both girls looking surprised. "Where were you going, were in you in a hurry."

"No," said Radcliffe. But come now. Let's have a nice conversation. How stands it in your opinion about the situation between Calverinia and her sister states now?"

"You," said Jennie Turner, "Alas when others are in conversation we take it a dutiful pleasure in riding by ourselves ourselves even more a great deal in company or than in company, unless we are permitted to remain. It is not right to be too close to listen in on other peoples conversation unless allowed to join in."

"But what is your opinion to my question???"

"I hope well, for I should be always full of good opinions, that come into my mind to comfort me when I ride along during an adventure."

"What good opinions? Pray tell us."

"Why," I think of what could be done to avert future disasters for the good of our country." Said Jennie Turner.

"Yes, so do the Glundalinians and all their leaders think of doing all they can to continue the disasters despite all our efforts..."

"But I think if your mission is successful, we can succeed in preventing it."

"So do many who are never likely to make success in any kind of undertaking, or who are likely to come to the fore lines, the best of the spies desire success and had not succeeded in anything."

"But I think with the aid of God and the intercession of His blessed Mother we will see you successful."

"What makes you think that?"

"Why because I think of help from God and heaven."

"So do the Glundalinians hope to frustrate us even with the help of the wicked devils and damned souls...."

"But I think of the aid from Heaven and desire it."

So did many christian spies, but they never reached the enemy lines, the best of us so far had desired, and had nothing for our pains pains."

"But we all think of some hopes of success, and left all for the sake of our Country's Gull."

"That I do not doubt of course, but you know going through stirring and dangerous adventures is some somewhat a hard matter, you a much harder matter than many are even aware of. But why or by what, are you persuaded, that we who have left all for God and our country's cause will succeed in the long run."

"My heart and faith in God tells me so."

"Yes," declared Starring, "but the wise man said, 'They that trust their own heart are fools.'"

"This is spoken of evil hearts, but I hope mine is a good one."

"But how can any as prove we'll be successful, when our mission is just started." "My continued prayers for success comfort me, in the hopes of plenty of aid from heaven."

"That may be true, but how can any ones heart minister comfort to him in the hopes of that thing called success, for which they have yet no grounds for to hope when such an adventure is just in its infancy."

"But I and Violet, and her sisters, and the other girl scout leaders have agreed together, and therefore my hope is well grounded."

"Who else said that you and the Vivian Girl Princesses agreed together?"

"They have told me so."

"Ask me if, be an unsuccessful spy-Violet, and her sisters told these so. Except the words of Violet, and her sisters beareth witness in this matter, other testimony is of no value."

"But is it not a good mind that can bring forth good thoughts and plans. And is not that a good hardy and brave life, that is according to the commendation of the nation?"

"Yes that is a good and mind that brings forth good thoughts and plans, and that is a good brave life that is according to the commendation of others, but it is one thing indeed to try and have these, and another thing to find you do not accomplish anything after all."

"Pray, what makes you think on the counting of good and reliable thoughts and plans, and a life according to the commendation of others sometimes sometimes does not bring success?"

"There may be good thoughts and plans of divers kinds, some respecting the making of plans, some of knowing the ins and outs of all parts of the country, and many other things and so on."

"What be good thoughts respecting the making of plans."

"Such as agree to the making of plans that will bring success in any kind of undertaking."

"When do our thoughts agree with the knowledge of the ins and outs of all parts of the country?"

"When we are so well educated that we can go through any part of the country no matter how strange it might be without getting lost. To explain it more fully, Violet, and also her sisters have said of personal spies in a natural condition. There is none in the christian lines yet personally professional, not even the members of the gemini, there is none that do the work so perfectly as you and your girl companions have done it. They said also that every imagination you have worked to success when planned, that your intentions were also a success and evil in consequence to the enemy, and that continually, the reason why even your shadow or a trace of your horse is a terror to the Glundalinians, which you know. And again "Your depredations upon the enemy never was a failure. Now then, when I think of this having sense thereof, then our thoughts are good and successful ones, because we can do it with a hearty good will. If you and your two friends did not come with us I do not think we would have gone as far as we have."

"I will never believe that I am so much of a girl scout as all that."

"Therefore you never know yourself as others therefore know you K Jennie. But let me go on. As a person makes a plan, and passes a judgement upon the outcome of the plan, so he also passes a judgement upon the result of the plan and what it will accomplish, and when our thoughts of our successes, and the nature of our adventures agree with the judgement, which the works of the plans give to both, then are both good, because agreeing thereto...."

"Make out your own ink," said Angelino, "I choose herself."

"What everything we try to accomplish, is usually from the fact that also many ways are the best ways, not too good, not too bad but perverse. They naturally are out on a good stirring adventure, and yet they have not known it. Now when a spy thinks he can be successful and yet is not professional, I say when he does sensibly and with heart, humilition thus think, then maybe later he may have good thoughts according to his plans, because after his experience his thoughts now agree, with the passing judgement of the plans."

"What are the good thoughts concerning the passing judgement of the plans."

"Even as I have said concerning ourselves, when our thoughts of our adventures do agree with what the words are said of it, and that is, when we think of its success through the help of God of when, cannot now discourse at large. But to see a speak of Him with reference to His help for us, then too we have the right thoughts for the success of our adventures, especially when we believe He knows our necessities better than we do ourselves, and can see danger staring us in the face when and where we can see none ourselves, when we know He knows our innermost thoughts, and that our hearts with all their depths are always open unto His eyes, also when we think that all our efforts are only through His help, and that for the good of country and for our souls and welfare as well He cannot abide to see us stand before Him and His people in any confidence, even of all our best performances if through failing we had failed through lack of faith in Him and His aid."

"Do you think that any one would be such a fool as to try an adventure as soon as to even then think God would fail him, when he would even then not come to come to aid him in the best of his performance?"

"Why what makes you think in this manner such a means would be a failure?"

"Why to be short, we must always believe in His aid whether he gives us help or not."

"Well you may be right on that, for it is foolish to try anything without His help when you see your need of Him. Those who never see any original or actual infirmities of impending danger in adventure, and yet have such an opinion of him self and what he has to do, and yet has no faith in God, plainly renders it to be for himself a person that never did see a necessity of Christ's personal aid, when a persons adventure is not justified. If a person is like that how can he say he believes in Christ?"

"They do not believe well enough for all that."

"How do you believe?"

"I believe that Christ died for all of us, and that all those who do his will in the face of all difficulties and troubles, shall be rewarded, through his gracious acceptance of their obedience to His Law, but just the same they must have faith in him otherwise how can he be fully justified. To deserve help they must have faith. Those that believe with only a fantastical faith, might as well believe in a false faith, because it can take all justification from the personal righteousness of that person, and applies it to the one who believes not. Therefore we who have the right faith, puts us upon flying for refuge unto Christ for aid in our dire needs, by which we can hope for better hope of success."

"Do you think Abbieunna will be such a fool as to let all these disasters go without punishing Glandelinia? Or that the world itself would allow our Cause to be defeated by such a foul foe after she has created such wicked performances?" asked Radcliffe of Jennie.

"Why how do you think in this matter?"

"Why to be short I believe Abbieunna such demand satisfaction."

"How do you think Abbieunna should demand satisfaction, when she has not been able to see only one third of the disaster because of all communications being cut off. Radcliffe you neither see the original or actual situations of the affair, but has an opinion of it yourself, and what the enemy has done, without being a witness to it, which plainly renders you to be one that never did see one of the disasters, or a necessity of the nation to demand a redress for it, to justify the whole affair before our blessed Lord. When all is cut off, by floods fire, and so forth, how then do you say, Abbieunna can be avenged."

"I believe well enough for all that, that Abbieunna can find a way." said glarring.

"How do you believe that?" asked Radcliffe himself while the girls looked at him in surprise.

"I believe that Abbieunna can find a way, by pontoons, by forcing the foe's prisoners to rebuild all the railroads injured by the disasters, and that for all she does and may do Abbieunna because of the holiness of her cause may be fully justified before God, from the "sin of revenge", through the causes of what Glandelinia has done in contra contrary to the obedience of the Law for civilized warfare, and so shall she be justified."

"Let me give an answer to that" said Angelino Riches. "Thea Starring believes with a fantastical faith, that Abbieunna can send in vast armies despite all communications being cut off, but this faith is beyond hope so far as the situation goes, and if it is accomplished it is a tremendous miracle."

You believe even almost to presumption, because it takes a unusual miracle to justify such a prediction, because it takes a lot of work, lots of material and so forth to either move across the floods by pontoons and boats or by going through other devastated places, and this applies even to only a small amount, and can all prisoners be forced to work and not count themselves as being made slaves too."

That prediction of yours, makes not so much as a hope for such a thing to occur until everything is restored almost whole, and therefore such a prediction cannot be justified. Nothing short of a miracle can even stop Glandelinia from making these disasters. Therefore all these hopes is only delifful to you and would also be to us, even such as will leave the whole of Abbieunna to face of such a problem but nevertheless Glandelinia too shall and will face wrath and fury in the day of God Almighty, for true justifying punishment of a wicked person in dire danger, and all those who will fly for refuge to Christ for safety. I say it can be so, and by it such a believe be presented an dangerous for you and our safety, and acquit from condemnation."

"What" said Angelino Riches, "would you have us trust to the fact that Abbieunna cannot do anything in the face of difficulties? This conclut would place all of us in the gravest danger, and tolerate all of us to live as slaves of Glandelinia, for what matter how great the disasters may have defaced the country and ruined all our railroads, if we and our government can see a way way to accomplish things through all these difficulties, when we believe it can be so?"

"Yes" said Jennie for dangerous is the situation throughout the whole of the State of Calvernia, and as her name is, so art the whole world fearing, even all the past disasters, those still going on, and the fury of the war itself demonstrate what I say. Terrible is the situation everywhere, and as dangerous is the situation of the war itself, through the ensuing results of it, from the heavy disasters thus coming and going. You may of us are ignorant of the true effects of all these calamities, which has devastated nearly the whole of Calvernia till this day. Ignorant most of us are of what the disasters really did to their fullest estimate, and as their results are, so art their consequence to the final. Ignorant we are also of what justifying righteousness is for Abbieunna to seek redress, and as ignorant are we, how to secure means to see that time come, to see Glandelinia face the heavy wrath of God."

"Ask her, if she has ever seen any of the disasters?" asked one of the men.

"What are you seeking such an adventure too. I do believe that what you and all the rest of you may say about my being a witness of that disaster is but the fruit of distracted brains. Why man, I can furnish proofs of that any time you wish and nothing is so hid from us concerning such disasters, that they cannot be known, and therefore everything I say must be true."

"Yes" said Angelino Riches. "That is the very fact, even if it is not mine own statement but yours, yet I doubt not, for it is as good a fact as anything for I too was there with you."

"Give me leave to put in a word" said Starring to the soldier. "You ought not so lightly or so slightly speak of this matter, for this I will boldly affirm" even as the two girl scouts have done, than no one can give any description of such a disaster as they have done but that they were there to be partakers of, you, and fortunate survivors too, by which Heaven helped to be, therefore their statement must be wrought by the exceeding greatness of the disaster, of the floods mighty power, the workings of which disasters, I perceive my poor man you are ignorant of, how many have fled to the Lord Jesus during such a calamity and hoped by His righteousness, which is the righteousness of God, for He himself is God, hoped to be delivered from such a horror."

They went on now for some distance, and then said Starring to the colonel "It pities me much for the results of this awful war so far, especially in poor Calvernia. If I do not succeed in my mission, it will certainly will go ill with our cause at last."

"Well said Nance" There are abundance in our Christian armies, no who would strive to do the same thing knowing that the whole of Calvernia has been placed in this condition by the enemy, whole armies of them (and that of the Gemini too) and if there be so many in our armies, how many think you must there be in the Glandelinian armies would also try to learn if any one was out looking for the information you are searching for?"

"Indeed as Violet, and her sisters said; The Gemini have tried and not yet made any success. Now that our conversation with the girls is done for a time, what do you think of the situation. And what do you think of the Gemini leaders. Have they at any time think you convictions of dreadful consequences because of these disasters, and so consequently fears that the situation is dangerous in Calvernia?"

"May it be better for you to answer that question yourself sir, for you are some-  
what older than I am."

"Then I can say sometimes as I believe, they may, but being naturally wise may  
also understand that such convictions may tend to their good, and therefore  
they would and do make desperate efforts to succeed in their own missions, and  
do so at any risk."

"I do believe as you say" said Nance that fears of something impending tends much  
to our good, and to make us all do the right thing for our cause, even at their  
beginning, to continue on an adventure or an undertaking until it is a good  
success."

"Without all doubt that is possible" said Starring, if it be the right kind of  
kind of a mission. The fear of anything they say is the beginning of wisdom."

"How will you describe the right kind of fear?" asked Ned Perkins himself.

"True or right fear of impending dangers to the country's cause is discovered  
by four things."

1. By the disasters already occurred.

"By the rise of the fear itself of more. It is also caused by the saving conviction  
for future disasters and their consequences."

2. By the strength of the foe, and his ability to do anything worse than even  
the disasters of the past. This fear drives even the best of Christian spies to lay  
lay fast hold of Petitional prayers, and begging of Christ for the salvation of  
the stricken nation and her estates."

3. The nature and power and shrewdness of the Glandelinian generals, and all  
the retainers, staff and body guards under them. Their knowledge of country and  
so on.

4. The fear begotten and continue in the soul a great fear of what may come in  
the near future, and making them afraid to not be watchful enough, or cause the  
enemy to gain the upper hand."

"That was well said" declared Radcliffe himself. "We all believe General you have  
said the truth. Are we now far from being in the path of the fire now?"

"No, I do not think so" said Starring, but I would know if it came near. But  
let us return to our matter. Now many spies know that such unusual convictions  
that tend to put them in fear of disasters if they are not successful in their  
mission are for their good, for therefore they seek to do what they are sent out  
for and do not let all hell stop them."

"How do they seek under such difficulties?"

"They think that these fears are wrought by God for the good of the nation and  
their own, and thinking so they give in to their fears, for fear that to not to  
succeed would mean for their cause a complete and awful overthrow. They also  
think that these fears tend to the spoiling of everything else, and therefore  
they harden their hearts to fear of anything else but failure. They presume they  
ought not to fear any danger whatever, or any difficulty, and add to and therefore  
in spite of them, become confident of success with God's help. They see also that  
these fears tend to take away from them their fears of danger, and therefore  
they strive with all their might to accomplish their mission....."

"Well I know something of this myself" said Fredrick Nance, "for before I knew  
myself it was so with me."

"Let's fall upon another profitable question?" said Angelina Riches.

"With all my heart" said Fredrick Nance, "but you shall begin....."

"Well then" said she, "did you not know about a few years ago, one by the  
name of Gringigore in the Christian camps, who is a powerful member of the  
Gemini and a great spy?"

"Know him? yes he always works with Dargar, or Schloeder."

"You are right" said Starring. "He works always with Dargar, or Schloeder. Well  
that man was awakened to a sense of great peril once. I believe then he had some  
sight of the peril his country was in, and of the consequences that was due thereto,  
that is the reason he never stops even to this day in his efforts to find out  
what the enemy is up to."

"I am of your opinion too" said Radcliffe, "for I spied on the enemy about two  
miles from him, and he would often times come to me, and that with many tears  
to see so many child slaves in the Glandelinian camp and no one to help them.  
Tri truly pitied them, and was never without hope for them, but one day suggested  
suggested that he could easily free them on or during his expeditions if  
he would pose as a slave trader or owner and so on during the time and as them  
and use them as his confederates, and when the time came to leave he could  
easily take them with him."

"And he told me once" said Starring, that he was resolved to resolve to go  
on in his mission, but not the time or kind we do, then all of a sudden he hit  
upon a sort of plan, and then as even all say and even Glandelinians testify he  
became to the enemy extremely dangerous. Some say he is more dreaded than even  
Dargar."

"He told me once" said Angelina Riches, that he was resolved to find out the most  
important purposes of the enemy under any conditions, and even as you are so deter-  
mined to do also, but one day he went into general Glandelin's lines as I have heard  
heard, with plenty of money, (where he got it no one knows) but it was Glandelin's  
money, and with it he bought from one of the generals a whole column of child slaves  
which he apparently worked to their fullest, while in secret they secured for him  
plenty of good ones which he desired to know, and then one day sometime after a  
little child slave known as Jannie was sold to him, he disappeared from the Glande-  
linia camp with the whole lot."

"Now since we are talking about him" said Starring, let us inquire a little  
into the reason of the sudden disappearance from the camp of Gringigore and the little  
child slave."

"It may be very profitable, but do you begin" said Fredrick Nance.

"Well, then" continued Starring, there are in my judgement for reasons of  
it."

First... Then he had the children with him quite a time, and he had been quite  
successful in his expedition, the conscience of his purpose was thus awakened,  
and having all he wished to know, he desired to leave, but for what they had done  
for him he desired to take them with him also, therefore he left the camp  
with them all. This day being hot for his country's cause by virtue virtue. Only  
not because of love alone but of the sense and fears of the results if the ruin  
by the enemy continue, his fear for the perils he may face chills and cools, so  
that his desire to give up his expeditions cools also. So then it comes to pass, then  
when their fear is gone, they resume their course again."

Second.... Another reason is, they have or he had slavish fears over what the  
enemy had done because of the disasters, that overmastered him. I speak now of the  
fears that he had of the results of the many disasters caused by the enemy which he  
had heard of. So then though he was hot for his country's cause, he was still hot  
more hotter, when the flames of an earthly hell is all about them, then when he  
heard of more greater calamities occurring he betook himself to second  
thoughts, namely that it is good to be wise, and not to shirk the duties or run  
the hazard of losing all for the sake of a little fear, or at least of bringing  
himself into unavoidable and unnecessary troubles on a charge of cowardice  
and so he fell in to all his worth, and for the Glandelinians became the greater  
greatest danger there is."

Third.... The shame that attends cowardice lies also as a block in their way. He  
became more daring, and crafty, and all the enemy does is low and contemptible,  
therefore when they have committed the hellish deeds of disasters, he went forth to  
learn who were responsible and why, and how they did it."

Fourth.... The horrors of the disasters was enough to meditate terror to him.  
to be very grievous, he must have seen much of the misery caused by some of the  
disasters, and might have been one of those who even experienced one of the great  
disasters. Though perhaps the sight of one disaster at first might have appalled  
him, the others might have increased his apprehension, and learning of how many  
have retreated from forest fires, how many are homeless because of all the  
disasters, he even then shunned the thoughts of fear of a foe in this matter, there-  
fore when ever he had an opportunity he went to work with a will, and choosed  
such ways as would give him better success."

"You are pretty near the business" said Starring, for the bottom of all is lies  
all is, that he became a great spy. And therefore to the enemy he is like the felon  
that stands defiant before the judge, but he does not quake and tremble, he does  
not repent at all of what he has done, for the bottom of all is, the fear of  
what may come to Abbieunna if these disasters in Culverinia continue, not any  
detestation of his missions, as is evident, because let this man loose on  
his work, and to the Glandelinians he will be a dire danger, and so a dangerous  
spy still, whereas if he was a timid man his mind would be changed otherwise."

"Now" said Nance, "I have shown to you the reason of his going frequently to  
spy on the enemy, do you show me the manner thereof....."

"I will do so most willingly" said Starring.

1. When he heard of the disasters, he drew of all his very thoughts, all  
that he might from the remembrance of such things as a good Glandelinian soldier,  
and held rather face death and judgement than fail in his purpose."

2. Then he casts off by degrees, all other purposes, as mere scouting, writing  
plans, watching enemy movements, and the like, but enters the foe camp for such  
information."

3. Then he pretends to mingle in with the company of Glandelinian officers  
to secure better information, and gets it or knows the reason why."

4. After that he grows cold to peril, and does anything."

5. Then he begins to pick holes as we say in the coats of some of the highest foe  
generals, and that cleverly, that he might have a seeming color to throw their  
cause behind their backs. Especially for the sake of some infirmity he might have



discovered in them/.....

6... Then to obtain the more desired information, and that is of the responsible ones who caused the disasters, he pretends to adhere to, and to associate himself with these carnal, loose and wanton Glandelinian officers.

7.... Then he pretends to give way to carnal and wanton discourses in openness, and fortunate indeed would be the Glandelinian generals if they could see his real purpose, but they don't, and he more boldly does his work.

8... After this, he begins to play with the Glandelinian officers more openly. 9... Then being fortified, he traps them and shoots them who he is. Thus being launched into the gulf of his own passion, they to save their lives allow themselves to be his prisoners and tell some things, and those they are not rash they do reveal all, or perish at his own hands in their own efforts to deceive so dangerous a man.....

By this time Starring and all his followers had entered what appeared to be a very large clearing in the forest, a clearing miles wide, and many miles long, where for a change the air was very sweet and pleasant, a large pathway lying directly through it, and here they desired to remain for a while and rest themselves, for rest they needed badly. And being some distance off now from the forest fires, they even heard here continually the singing, singing of birds, and saw beautiful flowers growing, and heard other sounds that showed that at least there was life in this part of the forest. But here the sun though it did shine yet did not shine very bright, for the thick smoke haze was heavy still in the sky, but it seemed they were far beyond the "forested Valley of the shadow of Death," and also out of reach of any wing of the fire, neither could they from this place so much as see the nearest van of the frightful Red Plague. Here they hoped to be within sight of any part of the general Manloye camps, of which they were longing for, but as they continued on they were again joined by some of the forest rangers, for because of the situation all forest rangers were continually on patrol, because any part of the forest was menaced. Here plenty of crops wild crops but edible were growing, even corn for in this clearing they met with abundance of what they had sought for in all their travels. Here they heard voices of all kinds of singing birds, and as they rested for a space in this clearing, they felt they had more rejoicing than anywhere else they had been, to which they hoped to be bound, and drawing nearer to the best part of the clearing they had a sudden view of a camp of some kind at some distance away.

It was formed of the Christian style, and they wondered what it could have been. They lay down for quite a while, and then being strengthened and rested, they decided to continue on their way, and came yet nearer and nearer, where there orchards, vineyards, and gardens, and a few houses, and the appearance of a large long highway. Now as they came up to these unusual places, behold some men appeared and asked the party to halt, and demanded whom they were;

"Starring answered;

"We are from General Concenterian Arronburgs lines. We are making a long detour to have an easy change to spy on Manloye army. These vineyards and gardens are these?"

One of the men then answered "They are ours, and are planted here for our delight and also for the so ace of solace of travelers."

The men then allowed them to enter into the vineyards, and bid them to refresh themselves with the dainties. He also showed them a new and better route through the forest, and here they tarried and slept. Now through the exciting times they continually had some of them begun talking morvin more in their sleep sleep at this time than ever they did in all their journey. When the next morning approached and they awoke, they addressed themselves to go up to the distant camp. go as they went on, they were met by two sentries in uniform of the dark Calverinian gray (Glandelinian Glandelinian). After receiving the answer to the challenge these sentries, asked Starring, whence he and all his followers came, and he told them, showed his pass. Then the sentries asked them where they had lodged the night before, what difficulties and dangers, and what comforts and pleasures they had met in the way, and they told them, and also of their mission.

Then the sentry said;

"You may have two difficulties to meet with before you can enter the camp." Then Starring, asked the sentries to go along with them, but they told them they cannot leave their post. So they continued on being permitted to pass, until they came within sight of the camp. But between them and the camp was a river, there were no pontoons over it, and the river was very wide and very deep. At the sight of this river therefore, the adventurers were much stounded, and they began to inquire, if the stream was bigger, and longer than it seemed, whether it would guard the camp as hoped for in case a fire came up. They were told by the guards that it probably would. Starring, however began to doubt in his mind, and looked this way and then, but no way could be found, by which the river seemed narrow. They then asked the men if the waters were all of a depth. The sentry said; "No yet it would help in that case, for it might be shallow or deeper according to its size and through where it runs."

Then they urged their horses into the water... and entering they all started across but as they passed on to the middle of the stream, Starring said to Ned Perkins who was riding alongside;

"Some times I am greatly discouraged over the effects of both the Abbieann and Angelinia Gauthia disasters, because the communication throughout all of our states are still cut off and no one can get into any intercourse with either Ang imi Angelinia Gauthia, or Dorothy Gale. I believe the billows of the big flood just past has gone over the city entirely. I wonder if that city with the Emperor and every one has been wiped out."

For a few minutes there was silence as they continued on through the water and then Fredrick Nance said;

"Be of good cheer my brother, I believe all will be good bye and by. That city cannot be wiped out."

"Yes, but it seems to me that the sorrows of Calverinia, have compassed the world itself in every direction, that a land that flowed with "milk and honey" is a thing of the past, that a great darkness and horror has fallen upon all our war torn states, that it is possible the population has almost lost its senses. But all seems lost and sometimes cannot help but doubt. All the words that I have heard tends to discover that the population itself has horror of and, and hearty fears that all should perish in that state by the hand of such an enemy, that the national armies may never win the war and drive the foe out, and that makes me full of the troublesome thoughts of all the disasters of the past even from the wars infancy, both since and before the Battle of Evangelinia grama."

"Yes, such things seems possible" said Nance, "for Calverinia is like a drowning victim and poor Abbieanna has much ado to keep her sisters head above water yea, sometimes it seemed she had been gone quite dead, and then ere awhile she would rise up again half dead. But he comforted General, for now, see the camp much closer, and a column of officers mounted on horses waiting to receive us;"

but Starring answered;

"Tis poor Calverinia, worry about, but you have been hopeful since I knew you. You must help me win my adventure."

"And so you shall have my help" said Fredrick Nance.

"Ah Comrade" said Starring, "If I was sure of success, Calverinia would be saved from future horror, and I must asked our Blessed Lord to help me, for because of being unprepared Glandelinia has brought poor Calverinia into the awful snare, and has left her desolate..."

"Then its all the better for the future" said Nance "My comrade you have forgotten the text where it is said of the wicked nations "They have all their own way in wars at the very start, but in the end their downfall is twofold. At the beginning they are not troubled like the good nation, neither are they plagued with disasters like the Christian Countries they war with. These troubles, horrors, and distresses that Calverinia has gone through, are no sign that God has for foreaken such a faithful state but are sent to try the people, whether you will call to mind that which heretofore she has recieved of His goodness, and live pon Him in her distresses."

Starring was now in a muse for a while, to whom also Fredrick Nance added these words; ; ; ; ;

"Be of good cheer, as Jesus Christ maketh thee whole, so will he turn the tide of the war in favor ou of our side later."

They all presently found go ground for their horses to stand upon, and so it followed that but the rest of the river was not very deep. Thus they finally got over, over. Now upon the bank of the river, on the odder side, they saw a line of men in Calverinian uniforms who stood there waiting for them, and when they finally mounted to the shore the Captain of the men saluted them, saying,

"We have been sent forth to receive you into the camp."

Then they went along toward the camp. Now the camp stood upon a long high hill but the hill was of such gentle r grade that the horses went up that hill with ease. The horses wit went up whiv with much agility and speed, talking again as they went, the venting, being more comforted, because they easily got over the big river, and had such glorious companions to attend them.....

## Chapter 38

STARRING HEARS MORE ABOUT THE EXPLOSIONS  
 AT ABBIEMM, AND ALSO THE MAGNETIC DISTURBANCE CAUSED BY THE FORCE  
 OF THE EXPLOSION. HE HEARS ALSO OF A GEMINIAN EXPEDITION TO THE SCENE  
 OF THE EXPLOSIONS.

The conversation they had with the soldiers in this camp-the-lamp was continually about the nature of the forested country, the progress of the past forest fire, the war, and disasters to come, and they answered that the horrors of the past disasters and the raging forest fires, and even the fury of the war itself was inexpressible. "There at Abbiemm, from where we camped thirty miles northwest of is the heart of the war disasters, the now so called hellish region, the place on unknown but innumerable deaths, and the spirits of nations appalled, but which center of disasters the enemy will pay for dearly some time to come. You are going now, on your way unacquainted, to the Glandolinian camp under either one of the Manleys, wherein you shall try to obtain all information possible about the cause, and responsibility of the disasters, and of how they did it, and when you come there you shall have to disguise as Glandolinian chieftains, and your walk and talk shall have to be like the Glandolinians, even all the days you shall be in the Glandolinian camps. There you may not see again for a long while a such thing as you saw when in the Christian lines, or when you were passing through here, to wit, good times, friendly persons, and so forth. You are going now to general Johnston Jackson, Manley line, or to his sons or brothers, men that the world itself believes knows something about the disasters, if not responsible themselves, and who are now trying to keep everything secret about it."

Starring asked his guide;

"But what do you suppose we could do to succeed in our mission? It is very difficult you know."

"Why you might have to pretend to be with them in all they are, you must receive and obey all their orders as far as possible without going too far against the laws of your own country, and have patience for your difficulties you might meet with, you must reap what you have sown, then even the fruit of all your prayers, and tears and sufferings will be of some good. In Manley's camps you will have to wear uniforms and hats of Glandolinian generals, and pretend to enjoy your serving them, for only in that measure will you see any opportunity to secure what you ever are after. There also to hide your identification you may have to serve the Higher Glandolinian generals continually, otherwise your mission will meet with much more difficulty, because of the peril of the undertaking. There you may be surprised with seeing the nature of a vast Glandolinian army, and if you happen to hear much wicked words you will have to stand it to hide your pit purpose, and only when you succeed may you have a chance to get back to the Christian line lines and enjoy the company of your friends again, and then you shall with joy receive every one that followed on missions before of after you did. I know when you succeed in this mission you may receive a higher commission than many, you shall be clothed with a glorious uniform, and go along with his Majesty Emperor Vivian. When he shall come to meet you with sound of trumpet and bugles you shall be brought forward to meet him, and when he receives you he shall bestow upon you a fine commission of your own choice, and when he shall pass sentence upon all Glandolinian disaster makers, you also shall have a voice in that judgment of the generals of his staff, because they devastated our states without reason to win their wicked war. Also when he shall again return to his own headquarters or palace, you shall go too with the Vivian Girl Princesses, and the whole royal court, with sound of bugles, salutes of musketry, and cannons, and be ever his best friend and leader."

Now while they were thus drawing toward the larger part of the camp, behold, a large company of Conscientian cavaliers, rode forward to meet them, and the leader thus addressed Starring;

"Are these your followers, who have left the safety of camp and home and friends all for the sake of country, and to learn important details of flood disasters disasters."

"Yes," answered Starring. "We have come thus far on our desired journey, and that we may have the chance of entering General Manley's line and force some of the foe officers to confess the information I wish to know."

"Then said the officer of the cavalry."

"God bless you and aid you in your mission."

Then there came forward to meet them along with the cavalry, a number of drummer boys, a band, all clothed in white, who with melodious noises, and loud, made even the 2nd heavens to echo with their music, playing "All Abbiemms For ever March." Then the band master saluted Starring and his followers, with ten thousand welcomes, and this they did with much shouting, rolling of drums, and volleys of musketry and cannon salutes. ....

This done the soldiers compassed them round on every side, some went before, some went behind and some on the right side, some on the left, continually sounding

as they went (the band going before) with great music of bands, and songs and melodious noises, in notes on high, so that the very sight was, to them that could behold it, as if a great victory had been celebrated and the war was over. Thus therefore they rode unmolested on together, and as they marched, ever and anon those bands, even with joyful sound, would by mixing their music with songs and looks and gestures, still signify to Starring and his followers how welcome they were into their camps, and with what gladness they came forth to meet them. And now was this company of brave adventurers, as two in a victorious celebrating camp, being swallowed up with the sight of Calvinian and other soldiers, and with hearing of the grand Abbiemman marches and songs.

Here also they had a good view of the camp, and they thought they heard all the cannons and firearms of the soldiers firing salutes to welcome them thereto, but above all the warm and joyful thoughts that they had about their own reception here, with each company, and that for the hopes of a more successful portion of their mission therefore. Oh by what tongue or pen can their glorious joy be expressed. And thus they came up to the center of the camp.

So when they had come up to what appeared to be the general's headquarters, Starring at the bidding of one of the officers dismounted, and show their pass to the sentry at the tent entrance, and being questioned Starring's guide said;

"These men and children are come from the Christian camps, and have been on the way to my son, Manley and his general for the sake to bring to an end the disaster that occurred in the past." And then Starring gave to the guard a certificate, which he had received in the beginning, and it was taken in to the chief officer within the tent, who when he had read, returned it to the guard and said;

"These are the famous Christian spies?"

"They are waiting without the tent sir" the guard answered.

"Well allow them entrance, and return them to him in command this paper."

Now they were readily admitted, and the general arose to greet them. The general recognized Starring immediately and he gave him his hand and glad gladly said;

"Well, well Starring is it you. Glad to see you. I have been waiting for this opportunity for a long long time."

Now as the tent entrance had been opened to let in the rest with Starring, one man suddenly appearing from no one knows where looking in after them. He had come up unseen by the party the river side, but he had got over, and that without swimming or on horseback through the water, for it happened that there was near the place a boat which he secured, and in this boat he got over. He came alone unseen in the camp having followed close to the party so as to be a part of it. When he had come up to the tent, he tried to look in, but the guard guard being suspicious suddenly got in front of him saying;

"Whence come you sir, and what would you have. Are you a member of the party?"

"No answered yes."

"Well where is the Countess. Give it, so that we might show it to the general?" He thinking it was in paper fumbled in his pocket and handed him a letter.

"I want the counter sign" demanded the guard. "It's not written. You should know it and say it to me."

This time the man answered not a word. Then the guard called the nearest butch of soldiers, who took him prisoner, and led him into a tent to be held for investigation. It proved he was a shadower, a man following the party to learn their intention so the Glandolinian generals could be on the look out. He was detected and caught on time.

While here in this camp Starring learned from the chief officers who convened with him, that they themselves with the help of the Gemini, and others had all went on a special expedition to the region of Abbiemm and other places of the great disaster to investigate the conditions after the great explosion especially the conditions following the explosion disaster itself of the Abbiemm regions. The distinguished Geminian members who were the heads of the party are General Hendro Dargur, William Schloeder, and Ingigore, who had studied the effects and causes of every disaster that had occurred, and the most terrible then and the most terrible known forest fires then devastating parts of Calvinia, and northern Angolinia.

The expedition made in late August was the most important and best equipped commission ever sent out to study actual disaster effects. Results of great scientific and practical consequence had been expected to come from their work, but on their return, and after they had reported the results of their observations to the Abbiemman Government, they were coming to give Starring and his companions all the aid they needed as Dargur said Starring would not be able to accomplish it alone. This report, forming the best hopes of the governmental authorities will they said do a good deal of good for the cause.

They told Starring the expedition had taken a boat down the Nic-Hollester River on August the 18th by special order of Emperor Hanson Vivian, and advice of the Princesses, carrying supplies and ammunition which was to be used in case of necessity. After two weeks trip they arrived in Francis Atlanta, several hours after the second greatest flood horror of northern Angolinia occurred which exceeded

All floods in the war on the christian side so far. The officer continued -  
 "In continuing air, or placing each a competent expedition in the field so promptly promptly, the gemini societies are rendering the Country and her cause a great deal of good, and which also will be a lot of help to you. It is also from a scientific point of view that the general action of the greatest explosion in our country which had so terribly devastated Bengal state and many others and disturbing the whole world in general, should also be studied by specialists at the earliest possible moment, for all of us must get to the bottom of this, so that we can find clues to who were really responsible. Never in the history of our own country has such a favorable opportunity occurred for any investigation not of the cause of the disaster, for that is known, but of who are responsible, so that our cause and government can be made more safe in the near future, and also to be able to punish the guilty ones in a way no one was ever punished before.

This terrible series of explosions near Abbleann (worse in force in this story than even the eruption of Krakatoa) had placed thousands of men from miles from the northern most parts of Abbleann and yet the vibration was slightly felt there also."

"I suppose" said Starring, that from the present activity of the nation from the effects of such an unusual disaster, and the uneasiness general throughout the whole world in general, the scientists of Abbleann also have a good opportunity for investigation. Why they do not be bent to investigate also is a mystery to me. Our governments have full opportunity and authority to expend what money can be afforded for these scientific investigations in Calvernia territory. What does it do the Gemini, and others, of good when the Scientists do not help? They are needed to investigate the disasters more than any one else. Are they afraid? None of the scientific branches of any state governments, were ever sent or went on expeditions to the scene of any disaster thus happening, leaving as it seems the work to the Gemini, and the military alone. I protest, and great protest hotly too. If the Scientific companies won't help why should we do the work ourselves. It is their work to investigate, not the Gemini, and the military, and other investigation societies recognizing the importance of immediate investigation for the good of the country's cause against the disturbance, have been sent or went of their own accord to each region of this strange and horrid war disturbance, at its own cost, three of the foremost authorities on disaster occurrence, even volcanic Scientists have been sent who know most on all volcanic action in the world, but what do they know about explosions of fire and so forth set off by the enemy?"

"Still the great Abbleann disaster" said the officer "occurred, few had ever thought that so vast a city would be a thing of the past in a few days. The coming of such a disaster was never thought of, and the fact that it was for a city a glorious gem in the world, a righteous city to boot, its coming destruction would never have been believed. It was as we all know, inhabited by the biggest population population, scores of city, with two million people could boast of, and people from surrounding cities and towns, used all railroads to go to visit in that magnificent city, while foreign tourists roamed through its wide streets, and watched the unusually righteous and good little children at play or at their duties, a place where no meanness or scoldings was ever heard. Geographers, and so forth condescended to notice big Abbleann more than any city, in the country, it was the summer home and headquarters of Emperor Vivian, and also famous for a tremendous and unusual christian victory early in the war.

The name of the city would have been far better than anything else ever put on the map of Calvernia or her sister states.

It was known to all Calvernia and Abbleannian Railroad managers and presidents and engineers and so forth, for it too was a great railroad center like Chicago in the other far away country, and it is marked on the maps as one of the most greatest prosperous cities in the world, and next to Vivian Wickey in size.

It was no doubt recorded, that before the disaster the locality had been once or more than once, the seat of great circuses, and pastimes, and so on. In fact the city owed its existence to some good purpose and support of the nation, and had existed for nearly a century without a single disaster. It seemed as if the city of Abbleann might be regarded as a city that headed all the others in magnificence in Calvernia. In this respect it would be like many other good cities and towns all over the globe in importance importance to the whole world in general, like famous pleasure resorts.

But as we all know Abbleann on the date of the first or second of June this year, terrible as all past explosion disaster, or even all volcanic eruptions throughout the world's existence had been, these great explosions which caused a flood to wipe out a good part of Abbleann was soon to compell by the terrible thunders of the disaster the whole world to pay attention to the most frightful and marvelous and astonishing disaster ever known to happen or probably will ever happen. The region of Abbleann and Bengal County became the scene of the outbreak of a twofold disaster so appalling that it will be destined to be remembered throughout the existence of the world."

"But was there not even the slightest evidence that the enemy was going to make such a disaster," asked Angelina Johnson her self.

"It is hard to say" said the general. I have heard however that in the spring of this year, there were symptoms that the disaster was to come from the fact of other great explosion and flood disasters before this. Other notable warnings were given. From the periodic explosion disasters strange secondary earthquakes had been felt at every given point, and deep far distant rumblings preceded from the explosions, showing that the enemy was in preparation of something unusual, and that the foe was about to do something that would be a surprise to the world in general. There is nothing known then about the disaster than what we investigators have discovered which we can tell you later, for we are going to take you to the scene and let you investigate first. At first I believe you know, though the preceding disasters were of a serious nature, yet no one knew or even believed that any such horror would occur at Abbleann, which is about two hundred miles southeast of Calvernia.

In fact the good people of Abbleann city, so far as being terrified at what was in progress elsewhere in Calvernia, or of the news of floods, and forest fires, and depredations of the enemy, continued to live in apparent security, never dreaming that quite a long distance away but dangerously near just the same secret enemy engineers were working at preparations to start a world fling disaster.

Many others I am sure would have been delighted to have been able to see the people of this good city, before the horror came, but not I am sure to witness so terrible a spectacle.

As we all know the months of this dread year continually advanced and passed, it first being April, and to May and the vigor vigor of the disasters of explosions, fires, horrors of battle, and raids steadily increased since the first disaster in the late part of 1912. The noises of each explosion disaster became more and more vehement, terrible forest fires started in southeastern Calvernia, and horrid floods carried all before them, and bloody massacres of children occurred, which also broke all records for massacres. Some of these explosions were presently heard for a hundred miles from their source, but still other explosions occurred whose noises waxed louder and louder, until the great thunders of the explosions before the Abbleann disaster, now so rapidly occurring, astounded antedated the whole nation, and there were other symptoms of the approaching worse catastrophes of this war, which with each successive week of the months passing by, the forest fires in southeastern Calvernia as we all know continued to spread, hurling unusual quantities of dense smoke also far beyond the highest clouds in the sky.

The winds of fierce gales it is said could not carry this smoke away as rapidly as it was hurled upward by the seas of smouldering and blazing forest fires, and accordingly the atmosphere became heavily clouded with the suspended smoke.

This is the cause of even now of the pall of unusual darkness which hangs over a good portion of Calvernia, and a over the adjoining shores of the Calvernia and Mic-Whirlian seas. And even now such is the thickness and density of these atmospheric volumes of forest fire smoke, that for hundreds of miles around the scene of forest fire dangers the darkness of midnight still prevails at midday and all over Calvernia the sun never shines. This is causing many plagues to break out, from lack of sunshine, and crops and other growth do not thrive without the sun, and some babble the smoke for the lack of rain.

Then the awful tragedy of Heild Junction and other places took place. Many thousands hundreds of thousands of the unfortunate inhabitants of that city, and other towns and villages were destined never to behold the sun again. They were presently swept away to destruction in an invasion of that part of the country, by the tremendous flood of that time, which only was exceeded by the Abbleann torrent which came later.

This shows that gradually but quickly the development of the disaster energy procured produced by so vile a foe proceeded, and gradually the terror and apprehension and suspicion of the inhabitants of every city and town of all our southern Abbleannian states rose to a climax. May had just about neared its last week before the manifestations of a disaster at Abbleann should come. As the days of May passed by, disasters far and near of every kind as all of us know waxed more and more vehement and devastating, and the forest fires ran wild. By the end of May the panic was wide spread, the christian armies frequently fled before the forest fires, little dreaming that the supreme catastrophe of our side was at hand.

On the night of May 31st this awful year, the blackness of the smoke clouds now much thicker than ever over the skies was only occasionally brightened by the lurid flashes of fire from the forest conflagration. Fearful was the fifteen minutes of horror midnight of June 1st. Even though the explosion thunders of the sudden blasts had been upon the point of attaining their complete development no one in the whole region thought of devastating floods that would follow. At the city of Calvernia, more than two hundred miles distant, every one was routed out of their beds, as the houses trembled and shook with the unusual violence of the mysterious secondary shocks, and the windows rattled and broke and fell into the streets as if great explosions every where were going on in the streets, and still these shocks seemed to be only rehearsing for the supreme display. The shocks had by this time continued for about twelve minutes. By fifteen minutes after twelve, there was a sort of overture consisting of six secondary great shocks, which was succeeded by a frightful convulsion of the country for hundreds of miles, which crashed down many tall buildings in Calvernia, and scared the population out into the streets. In that final efforts all records of all previous explosions

even of volcanic explosions present and past on this whole earth were completely completely broken. So great was the force of the explosion, that nearly six hundred miles of country were split into millions of cracks and fuses fissures by the concussion and a large part of the fields and plains in the vicinity of Abbeinn was scar scattered to the four winds of heaven. This caused an investigation of persons who to this day are trying to learn from some evidence that might be left of what the clandelinians might have used that caused this awful series of explosions. The most supreme effort cannot be made to detail it properly, but nevertheless this supreme effort of disaster disasters it was which produced, not only the mightiest noise that so far as can be ascertained has ever been heard on this earth, but also the most world breaking ruin of towns and cities ever known of by the concussion, and also a flood that broke all records for a combination of the worst floods of the past the world has ever heard of.

Yet it indeed must have been the loudest noise ever recorded, which could travel from the region of Abbeinn to Calverine, and preserve its disastrous vehemence over so great a distance, but nevertheless so Calverinians should and would form a very inadequate conception of the sheer energy of this eruption of explosions, if we thought or dared to say that the sounds of the crashes were heard by those merely a little over two hundred miles off.

Indeed for comparison this would be little indeed, if it can be claimed on testimony which we have found it has been absolutely impossible to doubt, deny or exaggerate. Westward from the city of Calverine stretches the wide expanse of the great Calverine County, full of towns and woods. East lies the city of Evangelino St. Clare a distance of four hundred miles southeast, while Pandora city in Abbeinnia City or state is a distance of nearly five thousand miles. It has been proved, general Starring by thousands of evic evidences, which cannot be doubted under any condition that the thunders of these great explosions, attracted the attention of all the people in Pandora, Abbeinnia, who carefully noted the character of the sounds, and the time of their occurrence. They had heard them just five hours after the actual explosions, for this was the time the sound occupied on its journey.

Probably general Starring, we can better realize the extra extraordinary and immeasurable vehemence of this tremendous series of noises if we imagine a similar event to take place in localities more known to most of us, than are the far eastern regions.

If any volcano in our own country were vigorous enough for only fifteen minutes to emit a series of thunders like these explosions, how great would be the consternation of the world itself. Yet the report of these explosions were heard by Emperor Vivian at Angolinia Agathia, three thousand miles away, and by Emperor Hanson near Vivian Wickey, where he was conducting the besieging armies. It astonished those great Abbeinnian emperors and all the Abbeinnians. The sound penetrated to the seclusion of the station governments of Abbeinnia at Pandora. Those at far Jonnie Wren Tom and Crowley heard it. It had extended to the shores of the Mic-Hullester Run, way up north. It was heard in eastern Calverinia, and it had been heard by the governors of Angolinia State, and Angolinia, Inc. It reached the ears of the inhabitants of Dorothy Gale city further away yet. No inhabitants in Abyssinile were beyond the range of sound, while crews on besieging warships around the sections of the seaward sides of Vivian Wickey also caught the mighty and unusual reverberation. Of yet, to take another description, let us suppose that a similar earthshaking event took place in a central portion of the European Nations. Let us say for example general, than an explosion occurred at Mt Vesuvius. Such a report might shake cities with bad effects on windows in Germany. At Windsor the King of England would see the magnificent windows of the building crash out, and the Czar of all the Russias at Moscow would wonder why windows in his city streets would rattle as if artillery was being discharged in the street streets and also hear a hundred strange booming sounds follow each other in rapid succession for fifteen minutes. The sultan at Constantinople would see his houses go to ruin before the shock and lots of his people buried under the wreckage. It would have been felt and heard by the Mohammedan pilgrims at Mecca with energy enough to scare them into fits into fits. Or let us say it happens in central United States. Suppose an explosion occurred at a place called Mt Hood in what ever state you call it, an explosion as fierce as those near Abbeinn. It would certainly certainly scare the inhabitants of that state far and wide, and give their cities and towns a dreadful shaking up. The ears of dwellers in neighboring states would receive a considerable shocks, and they would see the window glass of their houses come tumbling down into the streets in perfect showers. Yet with intensity that would be somewhat less the sound would spread further around, indeed it could be heard and felt all over the United States.

The terrible and enormous waves could have rolled over and across the very Atlantic ocean, they would have been heard and felt with great and telling effect on the shores of all the oceans, even South America would not be too far to the south, nor the northpole too far to the north..... if indeed general we

could believe also that the sound traveled from the site of the explosions in Calverinia to the northern coast of Abbeinnia, and we can safely declare that every ear in our Abbeinnian states might have listened to the thunder of the awful explosions near Abbeinn. The reverberations were somewhat audible by the clandelinians in their own states, therefore can we doubt that the greatest noises that has ever been recorded were produced by the explosions fifty miles northwest of Abbeinn.?????

And general Starring, among the many other incidents connected with this explosion, we can especially mention the wonderful system of dir divergent ripples that started in the atmosphere from the point at which the great explosions took place. We may call them ripples if anything else air, from the resemblance which they can be made to confirm to the circular expanding ripples on circles produced in a pool of water by a boy flinging a stone directly into the center. But it can be more correct to say that these objects might have been a great series of undulations which started from the scene of the great explosions, and spread forth in ever enlarging circles through the atmosphere. The mass and initial impetus was so tremendous that these waves spread for many thousands of miles. They diverged in fact, until they put a mid night circle round the whole world, on a great circle of which the explosion region near Abbeinn was the pole...

The atmospheric waves with the whole earth now well in their grasp, advanced into the opposite hemispheres. In their further progress, they had from necessity been compelled to form gradually contracting circles until at last they converged to a point in the central point of the greater ocean at the very opposite point of the diameter of our earth, eighteen thousand miles from Abbeinn.

Thus the waves completely embraced the earth. Every part of our atmosphere had been set into a tingle by the great explosion. In America the great waves affecting magnetic needles in all headquarters passed over the heads of the people. The air in the streets of every city trembled from the explosion impulses. The very oxygen supplying the lungs of the people responded also to the same supreme convulsion which took place so far away. It is needless to object that this could not have taken place because we did not feel it. Self registering barometers all over the world have enabled these waves to be followed unmistakably all over the world, for it also caused a magnetic disturbance felt all over the world. It was reported that by both the air waves and other disturbances by the blasts that such powerful electro magnetic waves were shot forth by the explosions that the magnetic needles were disturbed all over the world for many hours.

The superintendent of the Abbeinnian coast survey reported to the government that the magnetic needles at the coast survey magnetic observatories, at all places on the coast, in the Langiglomenean Islands, Catherine Isle, and also of the coasts of foreign Nations were disturbed on the early morning of June 1th and at the time of the explosions fifty miles north of Abbeinn. The needles are very delicately suspended and always register automatically by photographic means the minutest variation in the direction and intensity of the earth's magnetic force. The magnetic disturbances began at the Constantin City observatory at a time corresponding to about Twelve, twelve, and again at twelve fifteen, Abbeinn's local time, and at the Imperial Observatory, at Twelve Fifteen, Calverine time. Reports from that region stated that the explosions occurred a little before and after twelve in the morning.

A clock in the city of Calverine was stopped at twelve o'clock in the morning..... As I was told by the authorities authorities of any governmental states official the magnetic disturbance was thus almost instantaneously recorded at the Angalinia Agathia survey observatories. The needles had been disturbed again and again for every explosion that had occurred, and these disturbances were plainly due to the magnetic effects, and was in no sense caused by plainly mechanical vibrations.

It is for our country the first instance that magnetic effects caused by distant war explosions have ever been recorded at magnetic observatories. Mechanical vibrations of magnetic needles caused by concussions of far distant blasts have also been previously recorded. For instance the Lake gelicia crash, and flood november 13th 1912 caused a distinct mechanical vibrations of the magnetic needles for at least two hours, and a magnetic disturbance also was recorded afterwards. But the distinct magnetic effects of the morning of June the first pulled the magnetic needles aside from their usual direction for many hours indicating a great disaster had occurred somewhere..

Yet in explosive violence, the eruptions of Mt Pelee, Krakatoa and others volcanoes put together in one was to this great series of explosions at Abbeinn but the explosion of fire crackers of small size. Krakatoa was heard distinctly about three thousand two hundred miles away, the sound of the explosions at Abbeinn penetrated two hundred miles short of 11,000. Krakatoa sent its dust round the globe, the forest fires raging still in Calverinia and Angalinia is also carried around the world according to recorded statements made.

And such was the energy with which the vibrations of these one hundred explosions within fifteen minutes were initiated at or near Abbeinn, that even when the air waves thus arising had converged to the point diametrically opposite



the coast near the Calverinian seas their vigor was not yet exhausted. The waves strange to say were then reflected back from their point of convergence to retrace their steps back to Abbleann. Starting from central Mic-whirlian Seas they again go ahead and describe a series of enlarging circles, until they embrace embraced the whole earth. Then advancing in the opposite hemisphere they gradually contracted until they had again regained the central portion of Bengal County, or near Abbleann from which they had set forth about thirty six hours previously. Here was indeed because of such explosions a unique experience, for the air waves had twice gone from end to end of this globe of ours. Even then the atmosphere did not subside until after some oscillations of gradually fading intensity at last they became evanescent....

The explosion also from experience known drove into the upper atmosphere for nearly forty miles as they say a prodigious quantity of dust and powder smoke, and rained down on many towns and villages a veritable torrent of debris and earth as if the plains had broken into a volcanic eruption as violent, so that these towns and villages suffered destruction in the same fashion as St. Pierre did when Mt. Pelée blew up. Hundreds of miles of air were thus clouded with that rolling ball of smoke, and the winds of the upper atmosphere were compelled to disclose those movements about which only after Krakatoa had we any opportunity of learning. The forest fires also sent smoke clouds equally as high all the time they were and are burning, and with eyes full of blank astonishment many of the population of our states have watched those vast volumes of smoke start on tremendous journeys in any direction according to the actions of the winds. And yet like a mighty torrent of fire striving to wipe out our country the "Red Plague" is incessantly hurrying with a speed much greater, than any other awful fire ever heard of before. Fortunately for us this forest fire has been prevented by the floods from coming within less than twenty miles of our bigger cities. Angelina Agathia, Dorothy Gale and other big cities though wrecked by the floods, are thus preserved from fearful and total expeditious destruction that the flames would produce, flames which whole forests of trees do not even stand before, and which in ten minutes do as much damage to a fifty hundred acre forest, as would the most violent tornado. Then this great forest fire makes so much smoke, then for 5y3 first for the first time, and may also add for the only time, has the smoke ever kept a whole country side in total darkness for months and kept the sun and shining all over the states for the same length of time.

"It is said" declared Starring, "by many witnesses that these forest fires put them in mind of the earth being turned into a huge fire mist. Even Abbleann and foreign astronomers tells us that the forest fires might as well be likened to the vast nebulas seen in the heavens. These hot forest fires raging for hundreds of miles around and over the country will I'll bet if they keep on burning prevent Calverinia from seeing much of a winter this coming year. And as I have kept record of, and so on have Violet, and her sisters, there have been since the war commenced about three hundred and sixty five disasters throughout Calverinia alone caused by only the enemy himself.

This estimate includes mostly smaller disasters, and disasters which within the last number of months have been in a record breaking force and fury. Because of the forest fires a ring of terrific blazes surround Angelina Agathia or has surrounded her. Starting at the southeastern section of Calverinia in June 1912 several hundred miles south east of Angelina Agathia, a belt of forest fires had burned their way up the east central portion of Calverinia, extending also to the extreme east, and west, and to a eastern Angelina gate, from there it crossed across the Jessica River, and spread along the Evangeline St. Claire to and off the city of the same name, thence it follows first the east edge of the November River through the Eastern Kohna forests, the eastern section of the Mic-Hollister woods, and finally extends up toward Angelina Agathia.

The series of forest fires forming and sweeping in all that region, have in places raged in long runs or lines many miles wide, and no one knows how many miles long, as along the Calverinian and Angelina boundary, and near Lake Selicia when Iriontown burned, elsewhere probably the forest fires may have been separated by long distances, but nevertheless in time they connected with each other. Sometimes they say the line of fires, was either narrow or wide according to how they burned as in central Angelina line, and then again some others broadened in a fire of hundreds of miles in extent, as in western Calverinia, where the forest fire of all is raging.

Within this great stretch of fierce and terrific forest fires, hundreds and hundreds of miles in length, are many big cities and towns, which fortunately through the floods have been spared the horrors of the conflagration. Eastward from this dread point, another branch of fires extends through central Calverinia. On the broken points between Big Girl Knoll and Francis Atlanta, are over one hundred fires burning, many of which are striving to make a junction with each other and are so fierce that they might as well be volcanoes belching forth lava and clouds. This is the great focus of forest fire horror in Calverinia caused by the enemy and blamed on thevta battles... pound nearly three sides of Angelina Agathia forest fires rages. In the far north of Angelina Agathia, the Mic-whirlian woods

are ablaze, and nearly one score or others of forest fires are raging, cutting off all communication with the north. We can also draw the attention to the fact that the great centers of the war disasters in western and southern Calverinia and in Angelina State, are converging toward Angelina Agathia, and Vivian Wickey, and that these centers of activity, are west and southeast, and either one or both may terminate the whole war.

Theories about too sir, as to the cause of the forest fires and the like, but of actual causes we know little but that the enemy did it. And perhaps the most probable explanation of the explosion disasters can be as follows:

"First... In all probabilities the enemy engineers might have worked deep under ground, forming by laboring crews of soldiers under their instruction instruction great mine galleries. The laboring men gradually place in the unknown kind and amount of dangerous explosives, and as time goes on, more and more explosives are placed. Then the amount of all these high explosives is constantly increasing, until the time comes when the amount desired by those who planned this vile work to be done is placed. Probably then batteries from an unknown source but at a great distance is therefore placed, with long electric wires. The charge is let go and the whole like an enormous volcanic eruption explodes with the most terrific fury. The proper strength of the exp electric might be applied which would hasten the explosion, but it is doubtful if there was used enough power to do more than this.

The concussion shocks of the Lake Sa Isla disaster probably timed the explosion that produced that terrible November flood. But in all probabilities the great Abbleann horror is the last straw, it brought the last source of pressure to bear on the patience of the people of Abbleannia, once one more ounce than even a steam boiler could bear. The local explosions of Mullencutt and other State districts were also unusual. Two other factors may as let this process; "The making of mine galleries under river levees, which explosions either violent or less violent allows the river waters to pour out over the land and generate an enormous flood more rapid, than a natural break would have ever been able to do. Of explosion disasters in general; general I say that the cause is still a matter of discussion. Certain geologists contend that gun cotton and T.M.T. was the sole motive power, while others consider that explosives known only to the Glandelinians have been used coming from only the Glandelinian governmental munition works. The view perhaps most favorable entertained at present in reference to the general nature of these explosions is that the Glandelinians disguised as Angelina levee engineer chieftains and the like insert explosives unseen, explosives that go off by time and not of batteries and shock wires. But what ever produced the most conspicuous and the most terrible phenomena accompanying the Abbleann explosion disaster is a profound mystery."

"You might be right at that general Starring" said the leader of the Calverinas who whose name we will mention later. "The recent disturbance of the Abbleann horror were explosions of the eruption type if they had come from underground volcanic eruptions as many people believed, and which eruption had exploded through the surface of the earth. But from the smell of the smoke produced from the blasts, the odor was that of T.M.T., Gun cotton, No Nitroglycerine and Dynamite. These explosions were similar to what would happen if a munition factory with as much explosives would have crashed. The city that factory is in, would be hurled to the sky with all the people with it. We have no volcanoes in our country that have created such a disturbance and they are worse in eruption than Krakatoa ever could ever boast of."

"Maybe if I was there, and could do some investigation of my own" said Starring I could light upon the mystery. I'd have Maases offered that Our Blessed Lord for the sake of our holy cause would allow me to succeed. I know that those who at first did not know the true nature of the disaster thought the accompanying shocks were natural earthquakes accompanying the terrible eruption of some of our volcanoes. None of them have ever yet been eruptive. One man told me some time ago that one of the least of the explosions left a crater in the ground over four hundred feet deep, now filled with water, but the rim of the hole shows above the lake. Earth debris fell over the country for many miles around. The people in the neighboring villages fleeing in terror from their tumbling homes were caught and crushed under the shower, which buried fertile fields of crops. The outburst was preceded by concussion shocks, and the shocks of the explosions were felt with havoc resulting effects as far as Angelina Agathia and night and neighboring cities and heard just as far just as you told me for I heard evidence of that."

"You may have the chances to make the investigations when you get there on time" said the captain. "But let us finish first. On our arrival four weeks ago to the scenes of Abbleann, our parties were forced because of the nature of the disaster to separate. I and many others in boat boats when on the flooded site of what we still believed was left of Abbleann, to examine the flood itself, and what might be left of the buildings of the flood torn city, while the rest of the party proceeded to the scenes where the explosions had occurred to investigate to investigate conditions in that section. The expedition of which we were a part had also been advised to enlarge the party if possible, to access associate ourselves with the supreme Persons of the council, Ingore, Ingore, and Williams Schroeder who

who arrived at Abbotsmunn site of horrors several days after the other investigators. The scientists whom we had hoped for did not arrive... General Dargur himself embarked on a row boat, and examined the localities of the explosions as far north as St. Anna Point, the north end of the Great Mac-Holister River, making frequent landings at points where the wreckage floats still remaining in the waters were not to think. After landing at a little village, or what was left of it from shock and flood he walked or rode on bouts, ran through the flood covered sections, making an effort to locate so sight of some parts of the devastated city of Abbotsmunn which was said to appear above the flood at the southern end.

General Dargur according to the Associated Press of Angelina Aguthia, in dispatches from North St. Anna was the first man to discover some of the craters caused by the explosions, fissures in the earth beyond the flood, or the innumerable vast cracks. During this trip along the region of disaster, a trip attended with considerable peril, in addition to his work of investigation, Dargur rescued in his boats many poor persons of violet Lamsin who had been tempted back to their flooded homes by the apparent ending of the flood, and had since found themselves in great danger. On his return to St. Anna he issued a brief statement as to his observations, which has been published in many magazines and books and also in the news papers. The immense zone of record breaking catastrophe in the Abbotsmunn regions and penguin counties is of an endless extent it seems for we were only able to go over a short oval space of it, containing only about eighteen miles of the destruction.

This oval is partly over the river region. We could find no trace of houses of Abbotsmunn appearing above the seas of water remaining even up to that time. The cracked sections of land nearest Crater No. One, is bounded by a debris covered rural district extending from Melba Junction to the peak of the Abbotsmunn Lake, as we call the remaining flood, thence curving around to Remingtonia. There were three well marked zones:

"First a complete center of annihilation by explosion horror only and not by flood in which all life in big cities and towns, vegetable, human and animal was utterly destroyed. The greater northern eastern and western part of Abbotsmunn city was in this zone. Thirty cities suffered like St. Pierre at Martinique when a volcano on that island exploded.

"Second. A zone of singing blistering flame caused by the shooting of the explosions, which also was fatal to all life, and growths as well, killing all people and animals, and suffocating them with smoke and dust, burning the leaves of the forests, starting forest fires out of the flood zones high still burns, and scoring scorching but not utterly destroying the still standing buildings themselves.

"Third. A larger outer, non-destructive zone of fallen earth and other debris wherein rural districts was covered with great loss of property and crops, and of cities and towns covered with the debris.

The focus of annihilation in was the closest explosions, midway between Abbotsmunn and Wickey Lamsin, where now exists a series of large craters, with hundreds of big cracks, looking like craters of miniature volcanoes now covered with water and extent. The explosions as is evident had also thrown up into the air clay, sand, mud and other materials erupting like volcanoes, probably hurling high into the air mushroom shaped clouds. The explosions from evidence had great superficial force, acting in radial directions, as is evidenced by the dismounting and carrying for hundreds of yards the towns on the hills south of Abbotsmunn, and a big church in the same locality, and also by the condition of the ruined houses in the various towns not hit by flood.

According to the testimony of some persons who survived there was an accompanying flame. Others think that the debris, and the force of their ejection from the explosion made craters were sufficient also to cause the destruction. This must be investigated. It was on the following morning on the sixth of August also that Dargur started on his horseback from the land side for the explosion crater No. Two. He reached the point nearest on the following morning where he succeeded in getting a number of photographs. A close approach to the scene was impossible, so he started back in a southerly direction, during those two nights while camping out he made some important observations of flood action, and the results of explosions, and on his return issued the following statement:

"My attempt to examine the explosion crater has been futile. I succeeded however in getting close to crater number one. It was a large one, as large as that of a big volcano, all filled with water, and I had ever witnessed from a safe point one of these big explosions, might have noted the accompanying phenomena. While these explosions raged no one could live within ten miles of them. Following the salvos of detonations from these explosions, witnesses said the rolls of clouds ascended also high into the clear starlit sky, and then spread in a vast black sheet to the north south and east directly over their heads. Through the lower sections and upper sections of the clouds they also said, vivid and a few awful red flashes appeared with alarming frequency frequency frequency. They followed distinct paths of ignition, but were not like lightning, and this may be the indisputable evidence of the explosive oxidation of the powders and T.N.T. after

9-340  
they went off. This is a most important observation, and it explains in part the awful catastrophes. This phenomenon is entirely new in explosions. He took many photograph photographs, but he did not hesitate to acknowledge that that he was terrified by the scenes, but he was not the only person so frightened. I was also. Nearly all the phenomena of these explosion explosions are new to even science scientific companies, and they and many of them have not been explained. The floods at that location even in August I was still intensely active and no one can make any estimations and predictions as to what the flood will do in the near future.

But it was told to me that both William Schloeder and Linigora under date of August 31st had succeeded in getting to the edge of the flood explosion crater. He claimed he scored a great triumph, for he with three guides went over the ground under a portion of the flood. He spent two days also studying the first formed smaller craters on the north side of the explosion area. Then he attempted to reach the main crater, and with this purpose in view he got out over the flood.

The flood in that locality he told me was very swift and general but amid a thousand dangers, he reached the crater and looked over the huge crater. Here also he spent some time in taking careful observations. The approach was a exceedingly difficult owing to the water and mud that covered the locality, but the ground was hard. After a tiresome trip, the rim of the crater by boat afterwards was reached by midday. There was no trace whatever of vegetation, no windings of the crater was lately made and it appeared to be a dreadful hole over two thousand feet deep. The party with Linigora did not venture at any other point to make a rigid inspection of the crater for the ground in that direction though not covered by water looked to be dangerous. Though there was no trace of vegetation there was no change in the topographical outlines of the landscape on that side, and the far distant forests retained their old beauty. The great mass of flood water that lay over this section has partially disappeared, and the landscape here was probably intact, but near the river a subsidence of the shore to the shore to a depth of one hundred feet occurred for over an area of a mile. The explosions, he says, were more violent north west of Abbotsmunn, where the bigger craters are located, than on the western side. One particularly violent explosion as he observed covered the town of St. Peter sixteen miles north of Abbotsmunn with heinous mud and debris. Many of the buildings were razed as if a tornado passed through. The explosions rained water over the cities further off to the south. There are many other explosion craters, difficult and dangerous to visit because ever opening on the side of the river formed by the explosion main of a tremendous crater like gorge, and it was the explosion that made this gorge, which may have made the flood. The explosions were almost incessant for those fifteen minutes, and in the towns a hundred miles away which were also shaken disastrously the people had been for some time after the explosions been complaining of a strange oppressive stench like sulphur from matches matches or as chemists claim, something from exploded powders, and that they had heard for fifteen minutes a long and appalling rolling thunder noise, a noise compared by the inhabitants to the hollowing roaring of thunder in the clouds at some great distance but infinitely louder.

These sounds had continued in successions of noises, and at the ending of the thirtieth minute the noise was terrible enough to fill all the population of the towns with alarm and the shaking drove them from the houses into the streets. It was therefore ascertained with perfect satisfaction that the main force of the explosion had been exerted within a distance of twenty miles, and that the terrific sounds had been produced by the quantities blowing up. In the hope of allaying the general alarm, priests even at that awful hour after the subsidence read Litanies and said Mass. A committee

A committee appointed to make an investigation, and who prepared an official report from other sources found that a number of strange rents had been torn in the flank of a hill nearest the scenes of some of the mightiest explosions."

Starrri Starrri Starrri found when he had been with them for a day that these soldiers and their officers were very courteous men, and therefore before taps he told the officers, of his dangerous journey up to this part, which was thrilling and profitable news for the Calvinian generals and their staff. He told the officers also, what he saw concerning the conditions of the country through which he plodded, and how unwilling some of the rangers were to go with him on the expedition, inasmuch that he was forced to go on it without their guidance, for he durst not run the danger of that destruction which he feared would come by staying behind in the forests too long, wherefore he had left the rangers and departed.

No it so happened through the hindering of his own advance, that this Calvinian general had been much hindered and kept back from his wanted movements into those parts which he so desired to reach, and so could not even now obtain an opportunity to go forward, or make further inquiry, of how the country lay before him, that he might make a junction with general Vivian or some one else. Therefore

having met with Starring and his scouting party, and knowing the two girl heroines with them, and having some concerns about the disaster at Abbeinn he decided to advance his army thitherward again, and have Starring and his party with him. Therefore he proposed it to Starring, who for the sake of the full accomplishment of a part of his mission decided to go with him, and therefore he took up his baggage lodgings with the campers which were 10,000 strong.

Next morning during breakfast, the Angelinian and Calverinian general fell into discourse, and the talk happened to be about Glingora and his travels, for thus he began with the general:

"Well sir" said Starring "What town is that that stretches like a paradise city far below the woods and hills, that lay on the right hand of our camp?"

"That" said general Glandelin "for that is his name" "It is a small but beautiful forest dwelling in the midst of this Country of Destruction" but possessed with a very good conditioned and thrifty sort of people. To-morrow a number of Scientists are coming from there to aid me and they'll be glad to see you."

"I thought that was that city," quitted Starring "I when a young man I went once myself through that town, and therefore know that this report you give of it is true. Not in the path of the conflagrations I hope?"

"So far far I don't think so. But danger looks for them, and that is only too true. I wish I could speak truth in speaking better of the situation, for the safety of them that dwell within."

"Well sir" quitted Starring again, "Then I perceive you to be a well meaning man, and so ne that takes pleasure to hear and tell of that which is good, pray did you ever hear what happened to a man some time in this very city, whose name was John Evans, that went on a long scouting tour about three weeks before the Abbeinn disaster?"

"Hear of him, ay and I also heard of the molestations, troubles, fights, and every difficulty that he met with in his mission. For what he accomplished nevertheless I must tell you that all our country rings of him, there are but few persons that have not heard of him and his doings, and also have sought after and got the records of his expedition yea, I think I may say that his hazardous journey has got many a person wishing to be in his boots, for though when he started out he was belittled to be a fool by every one, yet now he had gone and succeeded, and he is highly commended by all, for it is said he received a good commission and commands a good army, and there are many more who are resolved never to run his hazards, yet wish they had his guns."

"They may" quitted Starring, "Well think, if they think any thing that is true, that he succeeded well what he went out to accomplish, for he now commands a division, and has a command to his orders what he has never had since he became a commander of any division of troops."

"Yes, and all the people talk strangely about him. Some say that he now rides a white horse, that he has a very excellent and splendid uniform, that he has a hat for a commissioned general on his head, others say that the main generals sometimes accompany him on scouting expeditions, and on all missions are become his companions, and that he is as familiar with them, as you would be with your best of friends. Besides, and this is confidently confirmed about him, that once Emperor Vivian, had bestowed upon him already a very rich and pleasant headquarters tent, and that every day he eats and drinks, and so rides and talks with super superior generals, and receives the smiles and favors of the very Vivian Girl Princesses themselves. Moreover it is expected of some, that Emperor Hanson himself, the Lord of the Middle Abbeinnian country, will shortly come into these parts with a vast army, and will know the reason why any enemy can stop him. For they say that now he is so in the affections of the two emperors and that these Sovereigns are so much concerned with the awful indignities that has been cast upon Calverinia, that he will look upon all as done to Our Blessed Lord Himself, and no marvel for it was the love the Calverinians had for him that Calverinia suffered, and John Evans revealed a lot. He is coming to-morrow to help me, as I have begged the Emperor to send him. He'll be a great help to you too general Starring."

"I care say" quitted Starring "I am glad to hear of it, I am glad for his and the country's sake. For that now he is well commissioned, and for that he now repays the effects of his work with joy, and for all he accomplished he may soon cause it to be that Calverinia will be beyond gunshot of the glandelinian enemy, and out of reach of the country that hates her. I am also glad for that the news of these things is noised abroad throughout the country. And who can tell but that it may work some good effect on other spies who have not tried their best to accomplish anything. In fact it inspires me to a greater effort. But pray sir, while it is in my memory do you hear any thing of Gertrude Angelina and her own scouts. I wonder what in the cause of things they do since Violet and her sisters were frustrated in their own mission by the forest fires hitting Manley's lines....."

"What Gertrude Angelina, and her boy and girl scouts? They are soon like to do as well as John Evans himself, for though they were forced to leave Manley's lines and flee from the fire as well, they would be no more harassed by either the force or entreaties of any one to prevent them from going else where, and follow Manley's army as it retreats, so they are going after him keeping him well in sight until they can enter again."

"Better, and better" quitted Starring. "But what Gertrude, her scouts and all?"

"Is true. I can give you an account of the matter, for during my advance I came near or within sight of Manley's retreating armies, and became thoroughly acquainted with the whole affair."

"I'd like to hear it" said Starring.....

"Well this famous girl scout, after she had bid good bye to Violet, and her sisters betook herself on the journey to follow the retreating armies of Manley, despite the peril of the pursuing forest fire, and when preceded by a large stream, waited until the enemy had crossed, (a portion of the nearest division) a long footbridge, then not waiting for the bridge she swam over the river, the scouts with her, some swimming, some riding horses, and some using the bridge for a quicker crossing. They at this time could not hear of what Manley himself had had gone, therefore she told a later her thoughts began to work in her mind first, that she had lost her first opportunity, and that for the hope of success seemed again broken between her and her followers, for you must know, as she had again said it to me" nature can do as in aiding a person but entertain the hero and the heroine with many a heavy cogitation in the remembrance of the loss of a good opportunity, making you feel nearly as grief stricken as the loss of loving friends and relations. This therefore, of her lost opportunity did cost her many a tear."

But this was not all, for Gertrude also did begin to consider with herself, whether her unsuccessful attempt, was not because of the fire, and then the river, whether she would have the attempt to see Manley again or not, and that in such a manner he might have escaped her watchful eyes altogether..... would success be taken away from her for good now? And also came into her mind by surmise, all her efforts, to aid her friends, which was successful, and they now trying to aid her were also not making much progress, and she did so vent the worse way to discover the cause of why glandelinia gave forthwards of her wicked disasters unnatural and ungodly horrors to Calverinia, which should have cleared her conscience and load her with guilt before the world."

She was moreover much broken with dwelling to remembrance with her many experiences and sight seeing, the restless groans of the disaster injured, bristling towers of those who lost whole families, children, husbands, and wives and friends, and self bewailings of those losing property, and so forth, and how could any one harden their hearts, against the entreaties of those who were so torn with anguish, and there was not a thing that the refugees said to her, or did before her, and suffered before her eyes, all the while that the horrid burden hung upon Calverinia, but it seemed to return upon her like a flash of lightning, and rent the caul of her heart asunder, specially that bitter outcry of many rendered homeless and with loss of dear ones "Has all gone from us" did ring in her ears most dolefully.

When I was with her for a while I had heard her say to all her scouts who were assembled before her "Boy and girl scouts hear me. If we do not succeed or if Starring does not succeed, our cause and we are all undone. Glandelinia has sinned and destroyed the holies of holies of a holy nation, Calverinia is in danger of being rendered a country of the past, and therefore we must work hard for even our own homes and friends and parents are in danger." with that all the scouts fell into tears, and cried out "Let's try at any peril."

"Oh" said Gertrude "If it had only been our lot to see Violet and her sisters succeed, than had it fared well with out cause beyond what the situation is likely to be now. For though I formerly foolishly imagined concerning the troubles of Calverinia to be over soon, it was only a foolish fancy I had, then also, I thought I was overrun with melancholy humours, yet now it cannot be out of my mind, but that fears spring up in my heart, for that yet the enemy can do something more terrible than the horrors of Abbeinn, but by the help of the discoveries we need so bad, we can cause Calverinia to escape from the snares of such horrors." then they continued to weep, and cried out piiiip

"Oh yes is those days". The following night Gertrude Angelina had a dream, and behold she saw as if a broad parchment was opened before her, in which were recorded the list of all the horrible disasters, with the number of those dead and those who suffered and died, and the times, of the disasters, and this situation she thought looked very black for her and her cause. Then she cried out aloud in her sleep "Lord have mercy upon poor Calverinia, and help me or Walter Starring succeed in looking for the information we are after." and all the little girl scouts not asleep may have heard her.....

After this in her dream as she told me afterwards she saw two very ugly and ill hated forms standing by her cot, and saying one to another, "What shall we do with this girl, for she strives to frustrate our plans, waking and sleeping. If she be suffered to go on as she begins in her expeditions, we shall see glandelinia lose her war against the christianities. Therefore we must by one way or another seek to take her off from the thoughts of such an adventure, else all the world cannot help it she will learn ever thing so she seeks after....."

Now as she told me this dream of hers made her awake in a great sweat, also she was trembling, and setting up she ordered more stout boy scouts to go on guard duty by her tent. Soon she fell sleeping up in. And then she thought she saw Starring before Emperor Vivian, among many generals and other officers, with an unusual yellow parchment in his hand, of which he handed to Emperor Vivian. She saw also as if he bowed his head with his face to the ground, that was under the great kings feet saying; "I have succeeded in locating what you wished so much to know. Here is the paper that tells the verity of the flood and other disasters." Then shouted a company of the general generals that stood round about, but no one could tell what they said, but Starring, and the Emperor.

Next morning, when she had risen, and had prayed to God, and talked with her boy and girl scouts for a while, her guard told her that some one wished admittance into her tent, and then she sent the guard with the words;

"If you come to see me in God's name come in." So the man said "Anen" and the guard all told him admittance in to her tent, and saluted her and said, "Miss Aronburg, do you know for why I have come?"

"Instead Gertrude demanded "Who are you sir, and what do you want?"

"Then he said to her" "I am an Angellian military secret service man, I have been sent by Emperor Hanson. It is talked of throughout most parts of this country of what informations you desire to obtain for the good of the country's cause, and also there is report that thou art aware of the evil glandelinia had formerly done to the states, by making all these disasters, and causing a ch suffering. Miss Aronburg, Emperor Hanson Vivian has sent me to tell thee that he is ready to have you continue the mission, and that he will take great delight in seeing you or Starring successful. He also will have these know that when either you or he even are successful that he will invite you and your followers and he to come into his presence, and that he will raise you all to an honor that will be a surprise. There is Gemini Darh paraga Dargar, with legions more of his companions, ever trying for the same goal as you and Starring are doing, and yet they too will all be glad when they shall hear the grand and glorious news that you or Starring have been successful."

Gertrude Angeline at this was greatly surprised, and the visitor proceeded, "Miss Aronburg here is also a letter for thee, which I have brought from Emperor Hanson Vivian."

She took it and opened it, and the contents of it read as follows,

"I the Emperor of Calverinia and her states, would have you dear Gertrude to continue on the mission, and if possible join Starring if you ever meet with him. You two can succeed better than one. Try and find him."

Then she cried to him "I will do so as is asked."

Then said Starring;

"Gertrude if she does is facing the bitter before the sweet. She will go through many troubles, even probably more than we have already to accomplish a mission of that sort. Therefore I advise thee general, to break camp as quickly as possible and continue on our own quest as we may find her on the way. We can go through the town over yonder. I got this pass through any part of the country hidden carefully always in my bosom. Also when I have to return when I have secured the information I will have to return it at Emperor Vivian's headquarters, the father of the Vivian Girl Princesses themselves."

"Yes I presume so, but I believe on second thought, Abbisahn should be our goal first," said the general.

"But can I stand the nights that may be there still?" asked Starring "You must persevere of late sir. I have been always much affected with the thoughts of the situation in Calverinia and elsewhere, which I verily believe is by nature still very miserable. The condition to the country is a great load to my heart. Therefore maybe I would not be able to restrain myself if I saw too much. The thought of these things is enough to kill a warm hearted saint outright. But if it is necessary, then let us break camp, and start off, and I can use my own judgement as to my feelings accordingly."

Then did all the others burst into tears of joy for that Starring finally was so inclined. The Calverinians and Calverinians therefore started to break camp, and they began to prepare to set out on what may be a dangerous journey, over a desolate and devastated lands, big floods and horrible nights. But while they were breaking camp, two of the Calverinian soldiers said to Starring;

8 342  
"Pray sir, what is the meaning of such an expedition?"

"Starring looked at him in surprise and answered;

"It will do for the good of country and cause."

"For what reason sir, I pray you?"

"What is it to you, but just the same my purpose is to seek important information from the enemy."

"I hope you don't intend to go on such a risky trip as that good sir. Pray for the sake of those of whom you may still have to command do not so unaccountably cast away yourself in such perilous conditions." "....."

"Nay" said Starring, I know what I am doing, and all of my followers shall continue to go with me, for not one of them is willing to stay behind."

"I wonder in my own heart" said the soldier, "what or who has brought you into going on such a dangerous expedition, when you could have sent expert spies and agents as well."

"If you know as much about the situation as I do, and about scouting us much as I do, I doubt not but that if you were in my place you would do the same." Yes. Yes. And pray what knowledge have you got now sir, that works so upon you that makes you tempted to go to dangerous of which no one knows about."

Then Starring replied;

"I have been as well as the whole nation has been sorely afflicted, since all the suffering has come upon the people of the disaster devastated states, but especially over the awful Abbisahn disaster horror. But that which is troubling me most of all, is that most of the country cannot go to the aid of those who are thus rendered to suffer and made him homeless, and of glandelinian churlish carriages to the helpless Calverinians while under their distress. I feel as if I was one of those unforgotten beings, therefore nothing nothing will serve me but go on the journey till it is finished come what may. I was a dreaming last night that I witnessed one of the disasters at its worst. Worst. Oh my soul I felt as if I was one of the homeless. I dreamed I saw my mother perish in the flood and was unable to rescue her. All this to go on while those dreadful glandelinian generals dwell in the presence of the whole wicked, uncles, and sits and eats with them at their headquarters dining table, all them of them have become companions to the wickedest kind of persons ever known in history, and I always believe either one of them know something or are responsible for the series of disasters. Only when the secret is known can the horrors be stopped. Emperor Hanson Vivian has also sent me on the mission with promise of honor and higher commission from Emperor Robert Vivian himself if I succeed. I am messenger had several times met me on my journey and I have a parchment which shows my rights to continue the mission. The Vivian Girl Princesses desire me to do it too." and with that he took plucked out the parchment roll and read it and said to the officers round him;

"What will you say to this now?"

"Oh the madness of any one who has sent you to go out on errands and face such peril and difficulties. You have I know remembered what you did meet with already, even in a manner at the first step that you took on your way, as many witnesses can testify. You were fired on from ambush by the two glandelinian Professional Spies, who resemble Nutt and Jeff, and who knows that they might not yet be shadowing you to get you sooner or later later. We also heard over and above, how you met with the fires, plowed through a portion of the blazing country known by nickname now as the "Fiery Valley of the Shadows of Death" and many other things. Nor is the danger that you and your followers met with in the ravine to be forgotten by you. So if you who was hard put to it went through all this for a beginning, what do you expect to meet with yet. Consider also you are a general of high commission in our armies, and you cannot be spared. Therefore should you be so rash as to cast away thyself, so better send some of us instead, and assume personal command of your armies which you left far away at general, distant camps."

But Starring said unto him;

"Tempt me not, you under commissioned officers, I have now a price into my own hand to get gain for the sake of the cause, and I should be the greatest fool in the world if I should have no heart to strike in with the opportunity when it presents itself. And for that you tell me of all these troubles that I am like to meet with in the way, they are so far off from being to be me an discouragement, that they show me that I am in the right. The bitter must before before the sweet, and later on that also make the bitter sweet, and the sweet the sweeter. Therefore I am not going to back out."

"Well have it your own way," said the officers, "where he goes we must. T" Though they tried to persuade him again continuing the mission these officers were nevertheless at a stand, for they did not like to advise him against it but nevertheless they felt for his safety and since they could not persuade him from going



they felt therefore like accompany him at any risk. First they all yearned for the same adventure, so they said within themselves; "If Starring will insist on going, we all will accompany him not only to Abbisann to see the results of the disaster there but will accompany him on his most dangerous journey." Secondly they yearned over the awful situation of the cause of their own sadly devastated state, for what Starring had said had taken some hold upon their minds. Therefore they said within themselves again, "We will have yet one more talk with general Starring and if I find truth and a winning of the holy cause of Abbisannia in what he shall say further, ourselves with our full hearts will go with her." Therefore they said to the officer who was questioned Starring;

"Colonel Jernades" I did come with you indeed to help you interview Starring this morning, and since he is as you understand taking of himself a probable farewell of his country, I think to accompany him ourselves will be a great help. He will need reinforcements..."

"Well" said the colonel, "I see you have a mind to go off on such a hazardous undertaking too, but take heed in time, and be wise, while we are out of danger we are out, but when we are in, we are in."

So the colonel returned to his tent, and there he sent for some of his officers, to wit, Captain Hanson, Lieutenant Hanson, and first Lieutenant Jernades and also Major Henderson. When they answered the summons, he told them the story of Starring's purpose.

"Well" said the colonel, "I went to interview general Starring, and I learned he had been on a mission that was quite dangerous. So I asked him what his mission was by it, and he told me in short (short) that he was bound to get information of the floods caused within the enemy's lines. He told me also of a dream he had, and how the King of Calverinia and her states invited him to prolong his mission."

"Then" said Captain Hanson "and what do you think he will still continue on the expedition?"

"Aye, he surely will go, whatever danger he will have to meet with, and I believe I know it by this, for that which was my great argument to persuade him to give it up and send some one else, for I dreaded the troubles and misfortunes he was likely to meet on the way, is one great argument with her to put him forward on the journey. For he told me in so many words" the bitter goes before the sweet "Yes, and for as much as it may do, or does, it makes the sweet the sweeter. He means if he is successful, Manley's secrets will be out, and disasters in the future will be unknown."

"It seems a blind and foolish undertaking," said Lieutenant Hanson, "but as long as he does not take warning by his recent perils he went through, nothing I fear will change him now. For my part many of our spies would rest content with a whole skin, and never run so many hazards for nothing."

"The officer Jernades also replied;

"Away with such a country as Glancelinia, from the world—a good riddance, for my part I say of her. Starring is right in his purpose. Should he give up his expedition when there is chances of his winning in the end, who could live quietly by if he failed because he did not continue. Therefore for my part, I shall never be sorry for his adventure, let him go and do it, we can accompany him, twas never a good part of the world since the whimsical fool of a Glancelinia came into it."

Then the colonel Jernades added;

"Don't come put this kind of talk away." I was yesterday out scouting to see the lay of the land, and who do you think I should see, but a force of Glancelinians moving southwestward. And I dare say, it was a column of troops bent upon going some place. That looked mighty suspicious to me."

By this time, the army of Calverinians were well on its way, and Starring and his followers went along with it. And as they went, Jennie Turner and her girl and boy friend using there still also, Starring began his discourse. He said to the general in command of the Calverinians;

"I take this as a very unexpected favor, that you should have me and my followers accompany you, to bring us forth to the views of the disaster regions of Abbisann." "It is because it would be for good purpose to you, and if it was not for that reason I would never wish to go near the awful location any more. It is a dangerous adventure, full of peril and excitement."

"But I'll take the chances," said Starring.

"Well" said general Saunders "you may cast in your lot with me and my soldiers and Calverinians. I do not know for fullness what might be the result of your great and unusual mission, but if you succeed you'll get a better reward than all the gold in gold mines and the like... For shall the emperor Vivian reject any proposition you may suggest, though you go only upon the invitation of the Vivian Girl Princesses and not for command. As you say the emperor Vivian has invited and advised you to go, and besides if you wish you can for the time being be a part, of my command, only if you desire good things for your ben fit come to Abbisann..."

8-343

"But how shall I or my followers be ever ascertained that we shall gain success by just having a view of the ruins?" demanded Starring. "Had I this hope but from one that can tell I would make no stick at all but would be still more willing to go, being helped by him that can help, though the way was never so tedious." "Well sir" said the Calverinian general "I will tell you what you should do. Go with me to the scenes with me to Abbisann, and there I will further advise thee, and if there you have not met with encouragement, I will be content that you and your followers can continue your route alone as formerly. I will also pay thee for thy kindness in accompanying us far at least, which you also showed me and my troops in paying us this visit, and in thy accompanying of us in our way as thou dost..."

"Then" said Starring, "I will go with you thither, and will take what shall follow providing it is for my own good, and Our Blessed Lord grant that my lot at the beation of Abbisann may there fall even as the King of Heaven and His Blessed Mother shall have their Hearts pon me upon my me and my attentions." The Calverinian general was now happy at heart, not only that he had a famous Christian gone a general as a companion, but also for that he had prevailed with this general and his followers to fall in love with a new part of the adventure. ... So they went on together, and for a time Jennie Turner began to weep. Starring noticing noticed her said;

"What is the matter, Jennie? Why weepest thou?"

"Alan" said Jennie, "who can but lament that shall but rightly consider, what a state and condition, poor Calverinia, and her states are in, and portions of our country that yet remain in such an awful condition, plagues, and suffering everywhere and that which makes my grief the more heavy is, because there is no way to bring help to the sufferers and the homeless, nor any one who can even know what can be done..."

"Yes but crosus comes before the crown" said Starring. "And you do for the suffering of Calverinia, as every one else throughout the whole world is doing when the disasters were broadcasted, the world itself mourns, but remember Our Blessed Lord will gather up the tears of the suffering of Calverinia, and those who mourn mourn for the people, and put them into His Chalice, and both you and I and every one who feels for the sufferers, are reaping fruit and benefit from them. I hope Jennie these tears of yours will not be lost, for the truth has been said that they that sow in tears shall reap in joy, and in singing. And those that go forth and weep bearing precious seed of sorrow for others, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing bringing his sheaves with him."

When the army of Calverinians came up to the river, not far from the town they began to be at a stand, for the river was wide and there was no boats in sight. The general in chief perceiving also, that notwithstanding the size of the river it was line apparently all its length on both sides with forests, and the situation was worse than formerly.

"But," said Starring "come let us venture to walk along the shore until we will find a place to cross. Only let us be wary."

Asthey moved along, they looked well to the steps until they came in sight of a large ferry boat tied to the shore. This they took, and they had no sooner got across, when they halted for a few minutes of rest. Then the army went on again. And Angeline Jernades to And Angeline Jernades said to Starring;

"Had I as good ground to hope for a grand success in our mission, I believe no amount of exciting adventures would discourage me."

"Well" said Starring "you know your own part of the country's misery, and I know mine, and my good girl scout, we ourselves shall have enough evil before we come at our journey's end, or how can it ever be imagined, that people like the wicked, Glancelinians that design to attach such dreadful horrors upon a country, as they have done, can always get away with it. And we who are on adventures cannot but fall to meet with what fears and scares, with what troubles and difficulties and afflictions that can possibly come upon us, and how do we know we may not be assailed by Glancelinians also."

After two hours of thus traveling, they all reached the town. When they had halted near the suburbs the officers betook themselves to a short debate about how they must they must find the easiest and shortest route to the region of Abbisann, and what should be done when they came in first sight of the now so called Lake Abbisann. It was soon concluded, since Starring was a good professional spy, that he should direct the column through when they got there, and therefore they decided decided to speak to him about it as soon as possible. They started started started for the town slowly. Starring and the two girl scouts themselves were greatly troubled up and down in their minds, and knew not what to do themselves. Back out they durst not for fear of failure, go back the way they came to continue on the adventure by themselves they also durst not, for fear the Calverinian leader should spy them

as they go went, and should be offended with them. At last they thought of going through it all with them, and even if necessary, call the Calvinian leader and his followers to aid him in the mission through the very end. As they entered the town a man came riding up and dismounting from his horse made low obeisance and said:

"Let not you two Christian leaders be offended with me, for that I have to come up to speak to you, as it is very important."

"Starring, looked at the man, and then said:

"Where from did you come, and what is it that you would have?"

"The man answered:

"I'm the mayor of this city, and I know where you and your force did come, specially especially from whence you did come, and I know that hundreds of others have been on the same errand as you to wit, to be, if it shall please you and the rest, I will graciously admit you all into the town, and direct you after you have seen how: entertained by the rural route toward the road leading toward Abbieann, a railroad that had been operating and now repairs repaired, and I tell you once again that I am the city's mayor, and I have been informed of you by a telegraph from Emperor person, Vivian," and he showed, turning the telegram.

With that Starring did marvel saying:

"That is my doing broadcasted. Yes he said I accept your invitation but please keep this information from the enemy."

Then the Mayor remounted his horse, and led the way, and said also:

"Let us hope sir by Gods help you will be successful in your efforts. Thousands have recently tried what you are doing and did not succeed."

As he proceeded on, he called a policeman to lead the way and keep the street clear as an admiring crowd was gathering, and he obeyed many other police also keeping the crowds in place on the sidewalk, and a band now accompanied the Calvinians, and filled the air with melodious notes.

Now Jennie Turner herself was almost trembling and crying, for fear that the disasters that she knew of would sooner or later be fatal for the country because of the impossibilities of aid coming to the sufferers. But when Starring had so suddenly received admittance for the whole party into the town, then she began to take more heart, and prayed often that our blessed Lord would make direct intercession for Calvinian, and her devastated sister states. And she said as she rode up alongside to Starring:

"Your excellency I have a hunch that the series of disasters will make a fatal one from their results, and that makes me much dejected in mind, for I sometimes think that nothing will bear fruit even from our adventure. Yet sometimes I am very impatient, to be near the scenes of Abbieann again, for I was one of the witnesses of the early part of the disaster, for each minute during the first horror was as long to me as an hour, while Heaven alone, presume prevented me from perishing with my companions who also escaped in the ensuing flood, though the roar of the flood was so loud, that it made us all scared."

"You as one of our girl guides must keep good heart," said the Calvinian leader himself. "Where was that little black haired friend you met in that city before the flood? Is she among the lost?"

"No sir" she escaped with us fortunately."

"How did she manage to escape with you?"

"She accompanied us. We were in her home at the time of the first explosion shock. She is often with the Vivian Girls now. At the first shock, I felt so faint I could have almost swooned, I felt as if the very life was shaken out of me by the concussion. But when my soul fainted within me, I remembered our Blessed Lord and my prayer came in unto Him."

"What part of Abbieann did you come from when you escaped from the flood..?"

"From the eastern part sir. I came for or from that unto which section the flood did not come so sudden."

"Did any of the other girl friends desired thee to come with them to that disaster torn place?"

"Yes" said Jennie, and as any one may know we all had a trying experience. I have continually prayed for all those that have been victims of such an awful disaster which did destroy the city. If and there is any grace or forgiveness for sins I beseeched him that I may see Glandelinia brought either to reason, or be punished which ever way He desires best. For my being in the city itself, I did go, even though was never invited, as my friends were. They were invited by the Mayor of the city, and my invitation was from them, therefore at first I feared I would presume. They coaxed me and I did go. Then I at first refused, Gertrude took me by the hand, and led me on. And so I did go. But I never could think, not even believe that so glorious a city, like Abbieann, would be like she is now."

8-344

The whole party now was brought into the large yard of the Mayors home, where they were received by the Mayors wife, and two grown sons, who praised the whole force highly for the purpose of their mission. Then said Starring to the Mayor:

"We are highly sorry, as sorry for your good advice, and information what we must do to gain be for his sins, and beg of you good advice, and information what we must do to gain a easy and quick route to Abbieann, or its locality."

"I will grant you the permit to have passage, free passage on the railroad I will tell you" or you may succeed in your mission, probably by word and deed, by word in the promise of doing your work right well, by deed in the way you may obtain the information you are looking for. Take good arms with you though as you'll need them. He spoke many good words to them in advice, whereby they were greatly elated. He also led them to the top of the roof of a tall building and showed them by route they should take to reach the only open railroad, the famous Nic Hollister and Pandora or Abbieannia, Pondia, and Silverine as it is also called, and told them clearly that that sight they would have again as they continued along in the way, to their comfort."

So he left them awhile on the roof, where they entered into talk by themselves. And Angeline niches herself thus began-

"Oh dear Blessed Lord, how glad I am that we have got this far already."

"So you may well say" said Radcliffe, "but I of all have cause to leap for joy."

It is a splendid, exciting and interesting adventure."

"I thought for one time" said Angeline niches "As I stood in one of the streets in Abbieann, then when I saw such a beautiful city, and now think of that happiness, that all the labor of the nation had been lost, specially when that ugly flood made such a heavy overwhelming rush upon the city..."

"Put my worse fears" said Jennie Turner was after I saw that the flood had destroyed a good part of the city before we were out of it, and that we were in danger of perishing with it. Now thought I then when watching the progress of the destruction "It is fulfilled what is written" when the waters are let loose the land shall mourn. The one population shall be taken away, and the other left unbearably miserable." I had much ado to forbear crying out when I saw the buildings go before the waters. Calvinian is undone. Calvinian too is undone. Wee to the nation. And I was afraid to even see any more, but when we were on that float in the river and we saw the flood bearing down upon us suddenly, I thought also we were lost. I cannot tell, yet how we escaped, for in that dangerous flood it was a struggle betwix life and death."

"Can you not tell how you did escape" asked Radcliffe. "I am sure your prayers for deliverance were so earnest, that the very sound of them may have started the whole of heaven. You know an escape like you and the other girls had was sort of a miracle. I never heard of such an adventure all my life. You and your girl followers surviving through a flood horror, that took the whole nation by storm."

"Alas" said Jennie, to be in my case it would be impossible, how could I tell how we so readily escaped. We saw the water rush on us like a tremendous tidal wave down the river, and that we were helpless on a wreckage float. Yet we escaped across in time. Yet who I say was so faint hearted as I at that moment, that I with the rest would not strive to escape as we did. But pray, what said Violet, and her sisters about our escape? Were they surprised?"

"Why I should say they were, to even hear of you being there. Yet I believed your escape pleased them well enough, for they showed no sign to the contrary. But I marvel in my heart that you and your followers had the opportunity for such a tremendous adventure. Had I known that before, I fear I should not have had heart enough to even think of venturing myself in this manner. But you went through it, and you are out safe and sound, and I am glad with all my heart."

"I think I will ask, this general gaunders of the Calvinians if you please when he comes to interview us again, why he went to view the scenes of the horrors of Abbieann. Maybe he did so to try and discover something also which would help our armies to get excited excited enough to drive such a filthy cur as Glandelinia out of Calvinian. I hope he will not take it amiss!"

"Aye do" said Radcliffe "if we could only find out who were responsible for the disasters a and hang the guilty ones it would be better."

It was not so long after, when this Calvinian general came into the yard, and Angeline niches rode up to him for she still was mounted, and said,...

"I would like to ask if it does not offend you for the question, wherefor did you go forth to look over the scenes of Abbieann and the surrounding country at the sight of whom which many foreigners are ready to fly for fear?"

"Well" began general gaunders "That was a particular mission of mine, I still have another section of my force, there that has another commander, he is also kept in close contact with all investigators we know, only my force here you see returned as purposely to look for you, and Starring and his followers, to get them to come as we are doing this work for you at the request of Violet, and her sisters. Another company is going to come along with us, they are getting ready in the camp which

you see there at a distance, and they will soon march up here. The situation of course at Abbeism has frightened many a brave and honest foreigner tourist from worse to better from the awful scenes he has witnessed, and by the great voice of the roaring waters. Indeed those who made the disasters did not do it of any good will to our country or our blessed Lord, but with the intent intent probably to keep the Calverinians from being able to open the routes to which our armies can use to go against the Glandolinian armies, and that the horrors of the disasters may also make the armies afraid to proceed anywhere through Calverinia for fear of being wiped out by a like disaster. The government tries to give the unfortunate timely help, so that Calverinia is not delivered up to Glandolinia's power to do to the helpless refugees what her devilish nature would prompt her to. My dear girl I tell you, had you known beforehand, you would not be worrying of these disasters. It will bring every nation on our side, which is already happening, and therefore shall a nation like wicked Glandolinia invading the provinces of Calverinia, whose disaster making will yet surely turn to the profit of our nation, I keep armies from moving against him and his generals. That cannot be done as is already being proved. The government in short time will deliver Calverinia from Glandolinia, their darling state from the power of such a wicked bullish country as Glandolinia."

"I confess my ignorance" said Angelina Riches, I did not understand properly when I questioned you, but we can in time know do all things well."

Then Jennie Turner began talking of their journey, as the other division from the camp in the city square had arrived. go within another hour the whole command was marching in parade down the street, being on the way, a band following and playing lively tunes. The weather was hot and sultry, there was now no sunshine and this was taken for granted of so much smoke from distant forest fires.

Now there was in the western outskirts of the town, in the way they were to go an orchard, and that orchard was city property. Many of the fruit trees that grew in that orchard shot their branches over the street, and being permitted to, by the one in charge of the orchard, they all gathered up what they could for to eat on the way. The two girls, and Radcliffe were pleased with the trees and with the fruit that hung from the branches, and they also helped themselves and began to eat.

Time passed, and they continued on their way. No one did know what they were going to meet against on their way, or otherwise the whole column would have stayed together a band would not have separated. Starring and his own force was some distance ahead, and as a change of luck would have it, the Calverinians were some distance behind, the two girls, and Radcliffe with them. The former column had not gone but about five hundred yards, when the foremost men being in the advance espied coming toward them on horseback, a large party of men, dressed queerly in similar form of the "America American KKK Klux Klan" but of strange gray uniforms.

With that, two of the men, raced back to warn Starring, who sent a messenger back to hurry on the rest. Not knowing who the party were, the men unsling their shoulder repeating rifles, and Starring's whole force met together, and formed a barricade on the road. Then some others came down to meet them, and Angelina Riches riding up said to some of her followers "Stand back, do not go too far, but deploy to the right as you should. The men in the distance seeing the array before them, halted, and Starring taking out his field glasses took a good look at them from a distance. At that moment Jennie Turner and Radcliffe, vaxing very wrath at the sudden delay in their advance, came riding up. Jennie said to Starring "While the rest of the force remain behind why not you go forward a little way and engage the leader of the strange men in conversation, and see who they are before there may be a fight."

Starring decided to do so. With her advice he and the Calverinian general rode forward carrying two standards. Starring then asked in a loud tone who they were, and he received an answer that surprised him;

"We are the well known Gargoylian Kurds of Glandolinia, and knowing who you and your followers are, we make no assault upon you for no other purpose but to prevent your progress this way. I have come out however to tell you that if you will but grant one small request which we shall ask we will go back peacefully and not start a fight."

"What is that request?" demanded Starring. He however imagined what the leader might mean, but he wanted to be sure. He received answer;

"Stand back, or go peacefully back to your camps where you came from and leave off from your expedition to Abbeism. Stand back and be gone, for we have no secrets of that country to lose to you and your followers, and therefore if you refuse we'll do battle."

"Starring answered;

"We will neither hear, nor regard, nor yield to what you shall ask. We are even in haste-- cannot stay, our business is a business of life and death. If you do

not give us, or open roads we'll attack you resolved, as I am willing for a good camp and I don't seem to be."

"If you have a conflict then go to it," said the Gargoylian leader. "We intend no opposition to you unless you refuse our petition. The another thing also we Glandolinians would have."

"Ay" quoted, Starring, "you would have me abandon my expedition altogether, for I know for opposition against my movement you have come, but we all will rather fight to the death on the spot than suffer ourselves to go back and abandon our expedition because you say so. Stand back yourselves and give us an open road or I'll order my whole force to charge."

"No" was the answer.

Starring rode back to his command. At Starring's advice the two girls shrieked out to the others to come forward, and the whole rushed forward to attack the Gargoylians, who stood firm with the design to prevail against the Calverinians but as brave and as fierce as they were, they saw themselves greatly outnumbered and the onrushing Calverinians without a single loss to a man swept all before them lining the road with dead and wounded Gargoylians and horses.

The others also came up to join in the fray, and knowing that Gargoylians had appeared, they made haste to join in the fray, but as they came up a portion of the Gargoylian column had rallied, and the two parties were in a great conflict. At the coming of more Calverinians, the Glandolinians made their escape over a hill fringed with thick woods, and there threatened to make a stand. A pursuit was started for Starring wished to take them prisoners but they did also make their escape through these woods, and disappeared so deep in the forest that they could not be located. Then Starring rode up to Angelina Riches who had followed closely to watch the fray, and asked them how they enjoyed the fighting.

"She answered;

"I thank you very much, only we have been somewhat surprised, but it was it seems easy to worst them."

So after a few more words, Starring said;

"I marvelled much that you was almost in the fighting itself. You must have petitioned our Blessed Lord for help, for that may be the reason we avoided trouble and dangers, for He granted us a sure bloodless victory as we lost not a single man, nay not one was even wounded, while the enemy must have lost a hundred."

"Alas" said Angelina "I was so taken with our present blessing, that dangers to come were forgotten by us, besides who could have thought that we would in this wilderness have come in contact with a force of Glandolinians. It may be so that some main Glandolinian army is close by. Indeed it had been well for us that we had asked our Blessed Lord for help, for it was only to our profit, but I wonder the Gargoylians did not come with a still bigger force than they had."

"It is not always necessary to go through these kind of adventures adventures lest by doing so, they become of little esteem" said Starring "But when nevertheless the want of a thing is usually felt, it then comes under, in the eyes of those that feel it, that estimate that properly is its due, and so consequently will be thereafter used. Had we been properly prepared accordingly we would not neither so have bewailed that oversight of ours, in not looking out for Glandolinian enemies, as we now had occasion to do. So all things generally work for good, and tend to make us more wary."

"Shall we go back to the town again, and get some more men to join us?" asked Radcliffe.

"I don't think it is necessary" said the Calverinian leader. "For in all places where we will be going, you will find no more danger as long as our force is reliable, for in every portion of this region, there is sufficient troops to be found to furnish us against all attacks whatsoever. But I will go back and ask for more help, for it is a poor thing that is not worth asking for."

## Chapter Thirty Nine

A NUMBER OF STRANGE  
ADVENTURES WHILE ON THE WAY FOR THE REGION,  
OF ABBIENN.

When he had thus spoken the Calverinian general, turned back for the town, and the remainder waited for a time until he should return, and when he returned with the reinforcement the whole column went on its way. Then said Angelina Riches to Jennie Turner :—

"What a sudden break is here. I made account we had now been past all danger and that we would be all right and never see thrilling accounts more since we apparently had outdistanced the raging forest-fires."

"It might be our innocence on that matter," said Jennie Turner to Angelina, "that might excuse us all, but as for me my fault is no much the greater, for that I saw this danger of the approaching gargoylions from a long distance, before we met even the camp of the Calverinians, and yet did not provide for it or even report our find. I am therefore much to be blamed."

"How did you know this before we came in with the Calverinians? Pray tell me."

"I will tell you exactly enough, before we set out for the camp, from some high ridge of ground, saw a trace of these gargoylions. But of course I did not think they knew of our intention or that they would try to block our way. This you know ought to have made me take heed, and warned the rest of us. But I had forgotten forgotten all about them."

"Well" by this neglect we have on occasion ministered into us to behold our own imperfections, so our Lord anyway come to our help. For knowing our peril He has followed us with His unasked kindness, and has delivered us from their power and their intention to stop our work has been frustrated."

Thus now (even) when they had talked away a little more time, they drew night nigh to another small town that stood in the way, a town occupied mostly by forest rangers and their wives and families as you may, as you may find fully related in the first part of these records of Starring's adventures. So they drew on toward the town. When they were about to enter the village they came upon a group of people, and they overheard a great and exciting conversation among them. They listened carefully as they approached, and heard as they thought Starring, and others mentioned by name, for some reason or other, as the reader may know there went along, even before them, a talk of Starring and his followers going on this marvelous and astounding adventure, and this thing was the more pleasing to the town folk, for they had heard that Starring was a Professional Christian spy—the spy and soldier who it is generally said most Calverinians who know him are so unwilling to meet in open fight. Thus therefore the column halted as Starring heard the good people of the town commending him, who they little thought was almost in their very midst. At last Starring rode up to the crowd and the leading man said as he saluted:

"Good evening, general. With whom would you speak with in this crowd?"

"Answered Star a Starring:

"We understand that this is a town for rangers and their families, and we have just arrived to this village on a long tour, wherefore we pray that we may be partakers of your village for the night being, for the day as you know now is very far spent, and in such a forest we are very loathe to night go to go any further."

"Pray, sir, when the gray uniforms of you and your followers, and by what may I call your name, that, may convey it to the Mayor of the town."

"I am general Walter Starring. These are my followers. I have come all the way from general General Aviana lines. These girl scouts are also my companions. The troop of Calverinians are my escort, and are leading me on to have a chance myself to investigate the regions of the devastated Abbienn city and other places."

This man ran back to the crowd, and said to all those gathered, :—

"Can you think who is the leader of that big force of soldiers and others come to the town just now?"

"They all looked and he went on,

"They are General Walter Starring, and their troop, all waiting for lodging and entertainment here."

Then the whole crowd leaped for joy. A tall stately looking man came forward and looking at Starring said:

"Are you general Starring that traveled all the way from general Aviana camp?"

"I am that very man. I first started out on my journey alone, but now this is my force, and, am now convinced no way is right but this."

"Then for the good of our cause is to be fulfilled, hope, that which is also written of the country, that suffered from war after war and yet never lost, and for which the enemies finally repented."

"So be it then," said Starring. "God may make it a true saying for Angelina and her cause, and grant that, may succeed in finding what have been sent for and not fail, for in her cause cause Abbiennia is spotless and blameless."

"But why remain out in the street air. Come forward and share the town hall with us during your stay, we was talking of you and your followers but now, for tiding tidings have come to us a few days before how you had set out on this adventure with your followers, come into our big town hall. Come in."

And he led them all to an immense long building, and when they were within they were bidden to sit down, and rest themselves, and while they all seated themselves those that attended upon Starring and his followers, came into the great hall to see them. After a while because a supper was not ready, the Mayor of the town himself came to see them. Children of the town came to look in upon the adventurers, and they all smiled for joy that they had such daring friends in their midst. The Mayor himself took Starring, and the two girls and Rudolf, and led them into his significant rooms, and showed them some things to remember. Here therefore they saw magazines telling of the flood and explosion disasters, and photographs of the devastated sections of Calverinia. This done and after these things had been pondered upon by Starring and his three companions, the Mayor takes them apart again and brought them into a room, where there was a man sitting by a round table who was engrossed in a map, and even at their entrance he did not look up, but continued to write furiously with a pen. There also stood another man at his right right side, with a bundle of envelopes in his hand, but for a time the man who was writing did not look up or regard, but continued his furious writing.

Then said it Starring :—

"I somewhat know the meaning of this;

"This man is busy on something extremely important. Is it not good sir, I, I. You are perfectly right" said the Mayor. "He is busy writing a report to the Abbiennian government on the discovery of the ruins of the city of Abbienn of which he had observed. And as you see him rather give heed to try your own luck at discoveries when you arrive there, for it is believed by many that such a disaster is only a dream, a fable, and that such a thing never happened and that it is only exaggerated reports. Now as it is also shown you that this man is too busy just now to be disturbed, it is to let them know that he was successful in his investigations, and he is quite engaged now by his work. When his report is finished he will send it on to the Government."

"But" said Starring, "his work also shows his own part of the mind. And where you see him rather give heed to continue his work in uninterrupted, then to what any one else might expect of him, it is to show that the situation of Calverinia from the disasters, is but a terror to some, and a probable fable to others, and that things that the enemy can and would do are counted only as things much to be exaggerated. Now whereas it was also showed me that while so busy the man would not look either up and down, it is to let me know that he is so engrossed in his work, that his heart is quite carried away from everything else but his work for his country's sake."

Then Angelina Riches said;

"Oh deliver Calverinia from future disasters of my Blessed Lord."

"That prayer" said the Mayor "Will I hope be answered soon." "Give Calverinia a better show is the prayer to day of tens and tens of millions. Refugees and new homes are the great things now looked for. . . ."

with that Angelina Riches and Jennie Turner wept and said, :—

"It yet seems to be in vain."

When the Mayor had showed them this for experiment he led them into the very best room on the hall, and big them look around at the pictures, and see if they could find anything profitable there that would help them in the day's cause. Then they looked at the pictures, going round the room, but there was nothing there to be seen but pictures and photographs of the disaster scenes, and of refugees, and yet they overlooked nothing. Then said K Jennie:

"Sir I see nothing but pictures of devastation."

But Angelina Riches held her peace."

But said the Mayor,

"Look again, and closer."

They therefore looked again, and said;

"Here is nothing but a small map with a design as of a spider in the center."

"Is it there but the spider in the country in the map?"

Then the water stood in Jennie's eyes, for she was a little girl quick of apprehension, and she said, :—

"Yes sir, there is here more than two, yea and designs of spiders whose venom is far as destructive than that which is in a Tarantula. Those spiders on the map are Calverinians, and her armies in Calverinia. . . ."



The Mayor then looked pleasantly upon her, and said;

"You have told the truth."

This made Jennie blush, and Angelina to cover her face, for they all began now to understand the riddle.

"Then said the Mayor,"

"Glandelinia tries to take hold of Calvernia, with her bloody hands as you see—and is now devastating the land with fire flood and explosions to gain her ends. And wherefore is this recorded, but you must know that is to show you, that no matter how full of wickedness Glandelinia may be, you our own country can by the hand of faith, and trust in God lay hold of Glandelinia and throw her out in due time."

"I thought" said Angelina Riches "of something like this, but I could not imagine it all. I thought that Glandelinia and her wicked armies could be compared to wicked spiders, and that she and the armies could be compared to ugly creatures, but but that by this terrible, venomous and ill favoured creature, we were ourselves to learn how to assume faith in God to help our country bring Glandelinia to a fall some time to come, yet for a time until now that did not come to my mind. And yet Glandelinia has taken hold of Calvernia with her bloody hands as I see by the map, and dwells in the best part of the beautiful country. Glandelinia it seems has not made the disaster horrors in vain."

Jennie and Angelina looked upon one another and then bowed before the Mayor. After this he led them into a smaller room where there was a number of children playing, and bid them observe a while. Sooner some of the children went to the window to look out.

"See" said the Mayor, "these children, how innocent they are and what they do, and learn what could happen to them any time because of such foul enemies as the Glandelinians are. Observe and look look see what they do now."

So they gave heed, and observed that the children took time to say their prayers when called for supper.

"Now" said the Mayor "Compare, these children, supposing they were your own. Think well how you would feel if they were victims of flood..."

"And sir," said Angelina Riches, "Pray let us see a little more."

"So he led them into another room, where there was a picture of our Lord hanging upon the cross. Then said he;

"You must learn of our Lord to suffer for his sake, just as we Calvernians put up wrongs without murmuring and complaint or complaints even when wicked Glandelinia devastates us. Behold how quietly he had taken his His most cruel death at the hands of wicked enemies, and without objecting, he suffereth them to nail Him to the Cross. We claim Glandelinia done to Him what she has done to Calvernia."

"After that he led them into a beautiful garden, where grew a great variety of flowers. And he asked;

"Do you see all these?"

"Yes," said the girls.

"Then said he again;

"Behold these beautiful flowers are unusually diverse in stature, in quality color and smell and virtue, and many are better than others. But think if the enemy came here and saw them, he would devastate them."

Then as they were coming in from the flower garden, he led them into a field which he had sowed with wheat corn and grain and other crop, and he said;

"This ground was dug, and ploughed and sowed, but what would the enemy do with the crop?"

"Then said Jennie;

"The enemy would destroy it."

"Yes, the enemy would" said the Mayor as he led them on toward his house again. "We want to beware that the enemy do not cause a terrible famine in our land."

"Yes," said Angelina Riches. "Glandelinia is an emblem very apt to set forth before the world of her menace, for to sight Glandelinia as as dangerous as a fabled dragon, horrible of features, color and carriage, the wicked country like the dragon seem also to have a very great love for disasters and fires, and to gobble up her victims, and above all other to associate with and be in company with other dragons as wicked as herself, if only she can seize all our good countries and put them under her power. Glandelinia pretends also that she is to take charge of goodly things, but when she is by herself as the snake, she can catch up and gobble up christian people, she can change her diet, drink the worse of iniquity, and swallow down the blood of her victims like wine."

They had not entered the big hall again, and as supper was not ready, Jennie and Starrang again desired that the Mayor would either show or tell of some other things of profit for the adventure."

Then the Mayor said it;

"The more devastations Glandelinia causes, the more she desires to make to gain her wicked end, therefore she is more prone to evil. The more stronger she

4-347

she is the more gamesomely she goes forth to try and conquer the christian cause, and the more ammunition she has the more she'll blow us up. There is a desire in the Glandelinian Government to conquer the world itself, and it is a comely thing to be thought of, when in God's sight that in her cause is a world breaking crime. 'Tis easier said than done, is easier for one to say he'll do this and he'll do that, than to hold out as he should in the end. Every captain of a great ship in a hurricane will willingly cast overboard what endangers his ship. But he does not throw out the best first. One lik'ly will sink a ship, one blunder in your expedition will destroy our cause as sure as a mortal sin will destroy the sinner who suddenly died without repentance.

The proverb is that those that makes disasters upon others will suffer disasters unto themselves. The nation that wars in unfairness, and looks for success is like the man who lives in mortal sin, and looks for happiness hereafter, and yet sows cockle, and thinks to fill his barn with wheat or barley. Such disasters proves that Glandelinia wicked as she is cannot be trifled with, and therefore proves the effects of sin in the world. If Glandelinia loves disaster, making, and does not live well, then a disaster will always be her company maker. If the world which God sets light by, is counted a thing of that worth with men, then why leave Glandelinia to possess it if she cannot or will not amend. Every nation is crying against the doing of Glandelinia, but who is there among the nations affected with the goodness of God who takes her part? None. Nowadays our people seldom set down to eat, that disaster of some kind does not stalk us as prey, and there has been and is more disaster horror than the whole world has need to dream of."

When the Mayor had finished speaking, he led them out into his big garden again and led them to a line of trees, one of which was rotten and destroyed inside, yet it grew and had lots of leaves and whole and entire branches. Then asked Gertrude Angelina;

"What is the meaning of this?"

"This tree" said he whose outside is fair, and which yet is rotten inside, it is to which many may be compared that are the suffering in the garden of God, who like Calvernia suffer for Him, and despite of their misery speak of God and His Heavenly host with their full heart, and in behalf of Him, whose leaves despite their suffering and loss are fair, and their hearts are almost like His, and wish the devil to be tinder boxes for the flame."

About ten minutes later supper was ready, the table being spread for starring and his whole force, and every thing placed that every body liked to eat. So they seated themselves, and said their grace before meals. And the Mayor to be more good did usually entertain those that lodged with him with hymns and music and speeches at meals, so the band came and played. When the supper, songs and music had ended, the Mayor asked starring, what it was that at first drew him to start out on the mission to discover why the enemy made all the disasters so listed since October 1912.

Starring after some ponder on the subject answered;

"It was no invitation of mine. But I'll tell how it happened. First, Violet and her sisters tried to do it, and failed, the loss of their efforts came into my mind, at which I heartily grieved, but at that was natural affection. Then after that for several weeks came the news of so many series of other disasters following closely upon one another, and like a churl, I reviled the Glandelinians for it. The guilt of Glandelinia and the horrors of the scenes I heard of and read of came to my mind, I dreamed of the horrors time and again, and finally one day I was talking of it kind of excitedly to excitedly to my own officers unconsciously in front of The Vivian Girls who overheard me. "You are just the man we wished to see" said the girls and they then beseeched me to try it myself telling me of their plans to try too. I went after I received a report from some source that they did not win. The horrors of the disasters, and the result they might bring in the future if they continued forced me to this way."

"But met you with no opposition before you set out.?"

"Not right away. I was able to go about nearly fifty miles, until I came to a stream. Here I was shot at from ambush. Many of my officers fearing for my safety had tried to persuade me not to undertake it, every one urged me, and tried to do what they could to dishearten me to it, the hardships, perils and troubles, I may meet with in the way, but all this I went through so far and got over pretty well. Of course if I knew the future and knew my mission would be of no avail, I really would give it up now. Many have tried to make me miscarry in my journey, some of the forest fires have troubled me and my followers much, yet it still runs in my mind, and makes me afraid of every glow I see lest a forest fire should surprise me and my whole force and do us a bit of mischief, and to turn me out of my way or force me to alter my course. Yes, I tell you, sir, though I would not have every body know it, that between this one and another smaller one, we were halted by a column of Gargoylian Kurds, but we were the better in the fray, and fortunately came off without a single loss though the fighting was hot."

"Your beginning's is good" said the Mayor, thy latter end should greatly increase. But you'll be soon in enemy territory I'll warn for for all of the Abbienn flood region is possessed by the foe now and many armies abound there which are fierce and more dangerous than a flock of big Blengigleamean creatures are to the enemy go be on your watch."

Then he addressed himself to Radcliffe himself and said to him;

"And what waded you my boy to follow the general."

"The Vivian Girls had me do so sir."

"I see. And you Angeline, why did you do it?"

"Truly sir, my want of experience in answering such questions makes me surprised to have to answer, but it is the same reason. I know the whole country of Calvernia as I do my AN A.B. & C's and therefore I was asked by Violet and her sisters to accompany him and be his guide. When the forest fire hit general Manly's camp and frustrated our work, and drove us out for dear life, we took a short cut, and here Violet and her sisters knowing you have also gone. Now speaking for a moment to starring," suggested I and Jennie follow you and Radcliffe too, Gertrude Angeline coming to meet us before we reach Abbienn. Violet said she must not sent us air to go to aid starring as his journey at the earliest part near the forest would be dangerous and then they told us how to take the route to find him. We had a hard time to locate him, as hard as if we did not know the country for though we could follow his tracks the forest fires frustrated our overmove to find and join. We could not get through anywhere. I sent Radcliffe occasionally occasionally forward to scout, and then he would only return and say though he too located horse prints in the roads and trails, yet a forest fire was coming and we would have to beat a hasty retreat. Now I thought, while he was telling these things to me, my heart burned within me, and I said in my heart if this be true, we will be compelled to leave off our hunt, and will have to go back to better places. I asked Radcliffe further of the truth of these things, and asked him if we should return to the lines and give up the hunt, for I thought I saw no hope of finding starring and his friends, but he refused to give up, he being of a kind that never gives up in anything, he is stubborn at that and desperate too. So I continued on with a heavy heart, when suddenly we came upon Starring and his followers unawares. While we were on the search for him, he had found us."

"Your setting at was good, for you have given credit to the good." As said the Mayor. "You are a good girl scout who did for the love of Country and God leave the safety of camp and army to come out, and go with a force of scouts on the most risky of missions. The Lord recompense your work, and a full reward be given you of the Lord God of Israel, and aid you to help Starring succeed in his worthy mission."

It took half an hour before supper was ended, and then preparations were made for bed, the little girls going to their own quarters, and the boys and men and officers by themselves. Now when the two girls were in bed, they could not sleep a sleep for joy, for now that her doubts as to the outcome of the mission was ended, they therefore lay blessing and praising God, who had such favor for her and her friends.

When the sun rose in the morning of the gloaming, they arose, and prepared for their departure, but nevertheless loathing to have them go so soon, the Mayor desired for them to remain for a little while longer, for he said to them;

"It is best for you to go in better position." Then he said to one of his servants—"Lead them to Bredding creek, and there allow them all to swim to their hearts content, so they can therefore be clean from the soil which they all have gathered by long and hard traveling....."

The servant therefore led them, toward the large creek outside the little town, and told them what the mayor had said. They were indeed glad of the opportunity, and they surely went in and washed to their hearts content, having lots of fun in the waterr water, they and the children and all, and when they came out of that most, glorious swimming not only sweet and clean, but also much enlivened and strengthened in their joints, but they looked better a good deal, then when they first entered the town. When they returned out of the woods back into the town, Starring thought to himself when he looked upon the girl scouts "Fair as the angels" They were then again interviewed by the mayor, he said to the servant,-

"Go into the vestry, and fetch out proper garments and disguises for these adventuress adventurers."

and he venting in, and fetched out all kinds of clothing, civilian and other more like those worn by glandelinians than anything else, and they all took their choice and put on what they found fitted to a T. The girls choosed to retain what they had but Radcliffe and penrod put on something new and funnier. Then they were all thus adorned, they seemed to be a surprise and a joke to one another, for some even were dressed like strange clowns. The child scouts also stood

amazed to see into what fashion all their comrades were brought. As they were then all ready to continue on their journey, Starring and the Calverinian general went before them, the girls also being in the lead, and the Mayor said "God speed." All who followed for a little distance in the town, crowds of people, followed and cried out all sorts of good wishes.

Now they continued on, and as before Starring and the Calverinian general was before them, and after traveling several hours they came to a large glen. Here then they made a pause, to rest and bless God.

"Now" said Angeline Richee "It suddenly comes to my mind, what was once said to us when we first started otto wit, that when we come closer to the region of Mullen town near bengal county, that we should be more on our guard, that we should guard against of that, I know and suspect something, but what else we should meet with we do not know. I suppose general Francis I suppose you know thereof if you please, let us hear your discourse thereof."

"The general" looked at her and said;

"Main thing to be is watchful, for if we are watchful success can be obtained by some one for another, that had need of success thereof, not by the persons doing nothing however, but in the way for another, in which he rightfully has obtained it. So then to speak, to the question more at large, the success that you and the others with you including all those who may help you in the future and the girl scouts also would have attained would be only obtained by the help of God, to wit, by Him that died for all of us, and if we all have faith in Him He will obtain it in even a double way. He can do anything to cover you and us during worthy adventures, even though He spilt blood for the saving of all sinners, including glandelinians also."

"For a moment Jennie pondered, and then she said;

"But suppose He does not see that the petitions for our success would be worthy, what will He do then?"

"That is almost a doubting question," said the general reproachfully. "Anyway we ourselves should know whether a petition is worthy or not, our conscious should warn and tell us that. To pray for something not worthy is a sin. He has more right to grant what he might see fit for, even more than you expect or have need of, or that He sees a person needs. Its up to Him to do the granting us in best for any one petitioning for anything he or she desires."

"How can any one make that appear" asked Angeline Richee.

"With all my heart, but first I must premise, that He of whom we spoke of this moment knows what is best for all of us, and if any pray prayer is a worthy one it cannot go unanswered. We know the great disasters have two natures, one flood, the other explosion, both plain to be distinguished, also also to devide, yet without a true cause and responsibility know, they are something which it is impossible to stop the enemy from doing. Into each of these kind of disasters, a strange mystery belongs, and each mystery is absolutely essential to their natures, so that one may easily cause as it seems nature to almost be exte extinct, the other can devastate the whole land. Of these unusual disasters therefore not only Calvernia but her sister states are made partakers thereof so as that they or any of them should look into before they and their nature are again sent upon us, or otherwise probably they'll come as far as Abbiennia yet. Besides these there is a disaster which is however only one. And this is not only the unusual forest fires as distinguished from flood horrors, nor the flood terror as distinguished from the forest fire, but a series of disaster horrors which seem about to come combine in the nature of many into one at one time, and may properly be called the complication of Record breaking disasters of a warfare beyond comprehension that is essential to glandelinia being prepared to the capacity of dominating Calvernia and her sister states. If for instance these big forest horrors would part into several it could orpably part into worse disaster for our states wherein they retaining into one stretch does not therefore spread beyond measure as yet, if the forest fires parts into a score of different ones, they could gradually form as many big ones that you would destroy the forest lands of the whole state. The disaster storm has therefore another standard of its own which make their own performance, or drama beyond what any moving picture could tell, and that is it it puts upon other sections or the forested country, the whole state would be covered by fire."

"But without our success in our interprize would the cause of country be or any avail to us?"

"No I don't believe so, for the enemy therefore could devastate us into submission. These disasters are essential to the success of glandelinia in her own interprize I'm sure, and it is by their effects and the nature of them that the extent and frequency of them justifies glandelinia for her success, and is for that purpose efficacious. The knowledge of the lay of our land gives capability to the efforts of glandelinia to succeed, and the nature of every kind of disaster that sweeps over land and sea and hill and through the forests gives full proof to the results if we fail to do the work for which we are ordained. So there then

here is a nature of the prodigies greatest of all disasters so far, and that is of the horrors of Bengal County, for the calamity is so calamity without parallel, here is a disaster that I wiped out a number of the biggest cities in our country, for it is a perfect disaster without the aid of nature. Again here is a nature of the disaster that no one can explain, its strange force, like a hundred volcanoes, the nature of the disaster, which no one knows or, yet is perfectly devastating throughout a good part of the state. Here then too is another nature that the explosions, as force, extent of shock and vibration, has no explanation with reference as to the effect, and therefore no one can justify its true cause. Hence it is called the Mystery explosion. This explosion which blasted cities like a volcano did on Matrinque but a hundred of them and in the same fashion with hot cloud and flame has made more devastation by shock resulting flood and force, than anything known since History started recording the events of the world, for the law only does bind historians to do so much in historical facts and no more, wherefor no one knows why the explosions occurred, whether they were actual strange volcanic outbursts from the level plain or whether they were explosions caused by the enemy. Now Bengal County had two disasters explosion and flood. And thus Starring, Angeline, and Jennie, and the rest of you that are here do the country a good deed by making this effort to learn whether the enemy did it or not, but it was my idea that since you starring are a good investigator and a famous scientist, you should first for facts learn whether it was a convulsion of nature of explosions committed by the enemy. With repeated petitions for help from heaven God will lead you to the true facts, for it is frequently disputed that the disasters are natural and not from the enemy himself.

But again to in order to gain success for the interprise, there must be something paid to God as a offering or price, as well as something prepared to cover us withal. This sin of Glandelinia had delivered her up to the just curse of a righteous law. Now we ourselves can be justified by seeking redress, making Glandelinia pay Abbeismia a goodly price for all the harm she has done, and this by all she can give up if she wishes to receive quarter for her transgressions against Calverinia. An Abbeismia also wishes to save the slave children so Glandelinia in price to receive quarter must surrender all these in general and in the future also to save herself from destruction she must cover her polluted and reformed and deformed country with righteousness. But our success comes not without God's help. We must never cease to pray for success.

"This is the best information. Now I see there was something to be learned by our being aided by God in our interprise. So let us labor to keep this in mind, and let us and our followers remember it also. But sir was not this that made other scouts and spies successful in their interprise, and thus do some good for the country."

"Yes it was that, no on other means, I am sure, and therefore gave a proof of the virtue of this that we all are suffered to carry burdens with us if we wished to succeed."

"I thought so" said starring "for though my heart was lightful and joyous before yet it is ten times more light and joyous now. And I am persuaded by what I have felt though I have felt but little as yet that if the most bravest man in the world was here, and did see and believe as I do now, it would make his heart the more merry and blithe."

"There is only one comfort" said the Calverinian general, and the ease of the burdens of adventures brought to us by the sight and consideration of these but a an endearing affection for such adventures. For who in the world can if he does once but think that success comes, not only by his own efforts, but by his faith in the aid from above?"

"That is true" said Jennie, "yet it makes my heart bleed to think that all of Calverinia should have to bleed because of the enemy. Oh thou unfortunate State, Calverinia you deserve to have a goodly name in history. You deserve to have the best place in the whole Abbeismian Nation, thou hast paid for the freedom of child slaves a hundred million times more than the best of them are worth. No marvel that the news of thy affliction made the water stand in the eyes of violet, and her sisters, and which made them so desperate to find out how the enemy did this. I am persuaded to wish they had succeeded, but the fires in the forests have frustrated them. Oh Angeline Richee, that violet, and her sisters and Gertrude Angeline were here too, yet and Mildred Maxwell too. Surely, too they could share goodly in our adventures, nor could no the fear of one or the powerful efforts of the disasters to come, prevail with them to go back to the camps again, until their mission had been accomplished."

"Well" said general Gunders "You speak now in the warmth of your affections, will it, think you, be always thus with you. Besides all the horrors of these disasters has not been yet communicated to every nation throughout the world as yet bit, nor to every one who would have chanced to see them. There was some who

8-349

stood by, and that saw the floods of Abbeism run its course over large sections of the country at the start, and yet were so far off, that instead of lamenting, they laughed over it, and instead of coming to the aid of the stricken, did harden their hearts against the sight of misery. These were the Glandelinians.... So you my daughters have a great mission for the sake of your country to perform. Remember it was told to you, that God will help a worthy cause, ""

They were still continuing on, until they were come to a place where there were a number of big trees growing, and behold two men were hanging from the branches. Angeline Richee and the other girls were for a moment horrified, but the Calverinian general said;

"These two men were Glandelinians of bad qualities, they were hanged for attempting to start a forest fire in this locality. You know the penalty in all parts of this country for starting fires is death. They were for starting another big forest fire themselves, and who ever they could persuade with, they made follow their wicked incendiary ways too, and withal taught them to presume that they should do well at last and succeed by great fires by driving all christian armies out of the country. They were caught in the act of starting a blaze in a glen, and now as we pass by here, we see they are hanged for even the attempt to make a forest fire..."

"But could they persuade any to be of their opinion..."

"Said to be successful" said the general. They made many follow in their footsteps. There was a Glandelinian citizen, that they persuaded to help them. They also prevailed with two other men to aid them in their foul work. Besides they brought up an ill report of the situation in Calverinia, persuading others that the christians made the flood themselves. They also brought up an evil report of Calverinia saying the disasters were only exaggerated and were not occurring at all. They also began to vilify the christian generals, and to count the very best of them as mere meddlesome, troublesome busybodies, further they would call the call the cause of our country, as more wicked than that of Glandelinia the comfort of the people of the nation as lazy, the christian Catholic religion of Abbeismia a thing of no purpose."

"May" said Starring "if they were such, they never shall be bewailed by me. They have but what they deserve, and I think it is well that they hang so near the highway, that other Glandelinians may see and take warning. But had it not been well if their crimes had been engraved upon some board or iron or brass, and left here even where they tried to do their mischief, for a caution to other Glandelinians?"

"So it is as you might perceive if you will go closer to one of the trees?"

"No not," said Angeline Richee, "let them hang, and their names rot, and their crimes live forever against them. I think it is a high favor to the country that they were hanged before they started a blaze or other wise maybe we ourselves would not have been able to come hither." Thus they went on till they came at the foot of a high hill. There was a spring close by, and Starring dismounted to secure a drink.

"Lo" said he "This spring sometime before I know was clear and good, but now it is dirty and muddy, which we cannot use therefore."

"But Jennie said "How did it be spoiled. It looks like it was done on purpose."

"It is probably done because Glandelinians are trying to frustrate our progress toward the place we intend to go" said starring. "but the water will do if it is taken up, and put into a vessel that is sweet and good, for then the dirt will sink to the bottom, and the water come out by itself more clear."

Thus therefore, Starring and her friends were compelled to do. They took it up and put it into their canteens, and so let it stand still till the dirt was gone to the bottom, and then they drank thereof. There were two byways that were at the foot of the hill. After investigating them a little distance Starring came back and said;

"These are dangerous paths, and for some reason or other these paths are stopp'd up with chains posts, and a ditch, and yet there are it seems many who will choose to venture on these paths, rather than take the pains to go up the hill. It is a wonder they can get into these paths without danger of breaking their necks. They will venture yea, if at any time they choose a closer direction, even if rangers do happen to see them, and call unto them, and tell them they are in the wrong way, and do bid them beware of the danger, but they I suppose do not harken. If you look a little farther, you may see that these ways are made cautionary enough, not only by these posts and ditch and chains, but also by being hedged up, yet they will choose to go there."

"They are idle, they love not to take pains, uphill ways is most unpleasant to them. So it is fulfilled unto them as it is written" the way of the slothful man is a hedge of thorns. Yet they will rather choose to walk upon a snare, than to go up this hill, or round about it on their journey. Generally the shortest way leads to danger."

Just as they set forward, and began to go up the hill, starring spied a snake thick as an envelope thick and large lying upon the ground.

Starring picked it up and opening it, while the column had halted it read it over and was surprised by its content.

"It's a long letter" he said written by some one whose name is not on it. But I'll read it aloud so all who are within hearing can observe;

"To Hanson Vivian,  
Chief general of Abbieannian and Angelinian  
Armies.

Your Gracious Excellency;

"I sent in my firm and truthful report of my investigations of the recent horrors at or near Abbieann, State of Bengall or County. I had previously made a number of visits to the region as far as I was able to make explorations and was somewhat familiar with its topography and geology. My researches consisted of twenty days study of the County of Bengall, from August 1st to the Twentieth inclusive. Most of the time was spent to studying the effects especially the strange physiographic effects of the volcanic eruption like explosions, the nature of the blasts, and the ejecta blown up by the explosives, and the procuring of evidence from eye witnesses concerning the facts of the catastrophe, and whether it was a natural phenomenon or caused by the enemy. I and my followers traveled most extensively over the surface and margins of the unusually large area of the disaster by foot, on boat, and horseback and circumscribed the river shores with boats.

During my stay, I was placed under repeated obligations for courtesies extended by the many refugees I met with. In the present article of my statements I have endeavored to present a good statement of the actual events of the greatest of all disasters known. The time has been too limited for me to completely describe and interpret the data collected. As soon as I am able, I shall present some further remarks of my final conclusions on the phenomena in all magazines, I can place such statements in. It is also but just to remark that the accompanying article in this long letter does not pretend to be a complete or final presentation. I will state as follows;

"The Lord rained fire and brimstone, and the smoke of the country went up as of a furnace.---From the people. This seems with Calvernia. The present year of our unusual war seems to be one also of unusual, disaster and forest fire horrors. In Angeline Vine, Angeline, Calvernia, Bengall, Mullencatt and even Guatemala County Calvernia, and Ayasinkile disturbances of unusual severity, accompanied by great loss of life, flood and explosion and fire horror, while the regions of southeastern Calvernia and central north Angeline State are also suffering from disasters of marked violence. Yet it was reserved for two great disasters, that of Lake Selicia, and Bengall to give us an exhibition of sudden and deadly violence and to awaken a world wide sorrow and sympathy for the sufferers of these disaster phenomena.

As we all know your Excellency, the first news of the flood outburst outburst from the Bengall region to reach the good safe parts of Abbieann was a dispatch August 1st from the city of Pandora, to the Sacramento Journal of Abbieann State, announcing that Calvernia was being devastated by an unusual flood from an unknown point from the north, a flood begun by an explosion several months earlier, and which within a short time was destroying more cities and towns than any other flood combined, and a report also of a rumor that Abbieann city was hit, and had entirely disappeared. It was not until July ninth however that the frightful news followed, announcing that the beautiful and large city of Abbieann with all its inhabitants had been annihilated on the preceding day of the flood by the force and shock of a terrific series of volcanic like explosions that blasted towns and cities for miles around like Mt. Pele did to St. Pierre in the island of Martinique.

As horrible as are unusual explosion disasters, they are always exaggerated in the first reports, and the whole nation at first really laughed the news to scorn, saying it was the greatest joke of all ever heard of, and refused and were loathe to believe that a city of eight million inhabit inhabitants had been swept into eternity within fifteen minutes as was described, and then the remains of the city, with all the bodies in the ruins being swept away to no one knows by an ensuing flood. Sitting in my office where at the time I was preparing a long deferred report upon the nature of floods of the past, to be published by the presses in two cities the news was made known to me by reporter of the Pandorax Daily Herald, who asked me to give him some information, upon the nature of explosions of the past, and whether they were greater than eruptions of volcanoes or not. From that moment until I started off for the region to see if the truth was there, I was besieged by all kinds of reporters and correspondents for information, but I could not give any. I had no information to give.

On August 1st, the officers of the Geminian Investigation Committee requested me to accompany them on the expedition for not only to investigate the region of unusual calamity but also on a relief expedition, which was to sail on the following morning. Being a dangerous trip at first I hesitated, but finally finally not wishing to be a coward, I after having a years Hannee said for me during the meantime joined the river ship, and on the morning of the 1st the ship was well on down the big Mic-Mic-Holleston River, headed for the scene of the disaster. We had hardly settled ourselves on board this river man-of-war, for we need such a ship because we heard the region of disaster now is in possession of giantlike animals in many places, when we began to speculate concerning the conditions which we would find awaiting us when we reached the scenes of Bengall County first. Every where down the course of the river we saw desolation for many miles desolation seeming never to come to an end. Immediately following the news of the unusual catastrophe at Abbieann proper, toward where we were literally heading, the report was full of accounts of many startling phenomena. Among those these may be mentioned the rumors that the top of a hill had been leveled by the concussion, that a whole town had been blown away by one of the explosions, the top of a hill from another, that no volcanic eruption of all volcanoes going off at once could compare to a single one of these explosions, that the region of the river by being drained by leveled levees were rivers no more, that the entire north coast of Lake Selicia near the explosion region had disappeared, that the level of the lake had sunk one thousand feet, that up north few streams of water were flowing and that the configuration of the landscapes in Bengall County had been changed from the shocks. Finally as we left Mildred Greensonia town the afternoon papers printed rumors that Mildred Greenburg city had been devastated by flood, so that for many days we sailed in ignorance of the still worse conditions than even reported awaiting for us.

From all parts of Abbieannia also came notices of accompanying phenomena that seemed impossible but which happened. Craters as big as those of volcanoes were found where the explosions had occurred. Some craters were seven miles wide. The earthquake shocks produced by the explosions were reported from Sacramento "Abbieannia State to Glandelinia, red sunsets were really seen in distant parts of the land where forest fire smoke did not obscure the sky, floating bodies and debris picked up far from the scene of the record breaking disaster. Even recently it has been reported that the surface of Bengall County had caved in since the disaster, which we ourselves actually seen with our eyes, and that those who first discovered this unusual fact, was coming to Genton city the State Capitol of Bengall County to see if it had suffered a similar subsidence. We ourselves went there, and there is no trace of the city. We were horrified. How glad would be the fortunate result if we could only have found that most of these reports had been only founded upon imagination, or over excitement and over enthusiasm, but this is not really one third told. Two floating islands are in the river, and one almost crashed into our boat.

It will be impossible for me in this letter to take up each letter or rumor and dissect it specifically, but I shall lengthen this letter for your benefit and shall endeavor to present every fact which has come under our observation or been recorded by me from the lips of wit witnesses, leaving to the end the presentation of deductions concerning the immediate cause of so world record breaking a disaster.

We all know by now, that hurricanes of forest fires, plagues, and terrific massacres, battles, burning of cities and towns, and other war dramas have played terrible havoc with the whole states of Angeline, and Calvernia, but the awful calamities resulting from such dreadful explosions, and floods were some of which they hardly dreamed of. As we soon when we reached the Explosion territory, within the region of Mic-Holleston Run, and a portion of the Lake Selicia region, on the southeast corner of Bengall County, two of the most serious of the explosions were the most appalling and destructive the world had ever heard of or observed. Near Mic-Holleston North Bend, ten miles west of Lake Selicia, and one mile of high Adelaide, the scene appears as if the whole country side had literally erupted. This explosion was a most fatal and far reaching cataclysm being equaled only to the eruption of ten thousand times the probable force of the well known volcano Krakatoa, excepting this former is not an eruption as the nature of the region proves. In the town of Adelaide 11,000 persons were buried by falling debris in a single moment, and from the concussion of this and succeeding explosions as the scene is from a height, ruin was wrought within the whole region as far as we can observe. The crater caused by this explosion is several hundred feet deep, and is partly full of muddy water. The crater is fenced in by almost steep banks. It is two miles wide and six long. Some force this explosion must have had.

The second scene of explosion is near St. Vincent De Paul town, where the terrific mine eruption was double to that between Mic-Holleston North Bend and Adelaide city, for it buried the whole territory for scores and scores of miles



in debris, and from the scenes there it is doubtless on that occasion that the concussion made some monstrous landslides as seen in that locality where many unknown numbers lost their lives. Though the explosions occurred at midnight the thickness of the clouds as some survivors I interviewed told me darkened the sun for an entire day and spread over two hundred miles of land and over ruined towns and cities. The volume of shock changed the whole configuration of the landscape. Split up hundreds of miles of land into innumerable fissures or cracks, and leveled whole forest forests from the concussion.

Of course your gracious Excellency is by now surely aware of the general features of this great national tragedy which took place in June. This article, of the 11 letter will point out so far as can be learned from the reports of to day the essential features of the great catastrophe and their interpretation. As witnesses said to me the people of the destroyed city of Abbeviann looked upon their part of the state with pride and love. The charming ravines, rivers, and forests and rolling hills were the homes of myth and legends of religious worship and the big rivers pleasure resorts. That because of explosions the waterways here would visit the city with disaster, the inhabitants could not believe. But the people now gone, had as witnesses told me felt the shocks of one other far distant explosions. During the first greatest horror at Lake Selicia there were some shocks that vibrated Abbeviann, rather unusual occurrences in this history of all parts of Calvernia, although some of its neighboring states are quite given to real earthquakes but of no severe nature.

The explosions at Lake Selicia in that fatal October or November 1912 startled the city, and when day broke the people found their hourstaps and streets covered with mud, grass, twigs of trees, layers of stone clars, and even sand and gravel which gave the city the aspect of having been visited by a strange eruption which might have vomited this strange objects, and this debris covered all the country between Abbeviann, Wickey Lamsin, Violet Paul, and Lorientown. The city of Abbeviann however was not injured by this explosion. Soon the scene passed and Abbeviann forgot the intimation which the wicked enemy had given of what was to come in the future.

Just when the present explosions of such force came no one can tell, but many who survived told me that before the terrible blasts, that there had been all day and part of the night of May 31st a series of smaller booming of a far distant nature rolling like thunder. A woman living at the town of St. Trouse which alone survived stated that on May 31st at seven o'clock in the evening, she heard sixteen distinct shocks or reports in a long thundering roll in the direction of Lake Selicia which were so great that in her home the dishes from thrown from the cupboard shelves and broken, the house rocked, and the furniture danced the tango and highland fling. These your Excellency as she said were the first effects of the present series of more disastrous explosions that destroyed the big city and many others and let loose such a record breaking flood.

At the same time others said they had seen a great cloud of powder colored smoke toward Adelheid Junction, and from that hour until the catastrophe at Abbeviann smaller explosions had occurred. These were noticed from seven to eight thirty. At eight thirty several children of the town of St. Trouse observed a roll of smoke rising from a distant plain from a high hill they stood on, and in the slowly gathering darkness the cloud was a remarkable black mixture of cloud of different black shades. Another eye witness had discovered what should have been an alarming fact that strange men had been seen in the region several days before, just at the time when the distant landscape many miles away was emitting strange clouds of smoke for three minutes, but the smoke seemed to have been produced so normally that even those who were always inclined to look on the dark side of things seemed not to even think of a coming catastrophe.

For a strange reason or other, in many near by towns there came borne on the wind a blizzard of dust, for a moment for those outside in the streets breathing became uncomfortable, eyes were dust filled, and some choked. At this time ominous rumblings were heard at Abbeviann, and white clouds rising upward spread over the sky. At that time strange fine dust fell over the city. Rivers began for an unknown reason to swell, and some streams became raging torrents, carrying debris and dead fishes in the current. At eight o'clock at night the first series of real alarming shocks occurred, and debris of trees and gravel and grass and even flunks of water fell on the west side of Abbeviann. Could this could this have come from the explosions many miles away. After this date it was continually noticed that columns of debris and earth had been hurled up by a blast ten miles north of Adelheid. This occurred at eight o'clock but its effects did no harm to any city or town. The rivers were of a dark hue, and as shocks repeated and fearing it was of a strange natural phenomenon many began to depart from the town. When it grew dark flames accompanied with rumbling noises lighted the sky causing wide spread terror. On this hour the first railroad line

4351  
disrupted north of Abbeviann at an unknown distance from the city. A rain of debris torn from the earth began for a few moments, and the action of the river prevented river craft from reaching Abbeviann. After eight thirty o'clock the strange incident ceased, and a calmer state prevailed, although some smoke clouds still seemed to rise near the city of Adelheid.

Strange to say however a stream of muddy water as witnesses told me flowed out of place over the landscape, and reached the big river, the Micholleston in three minutes, and in its rush the strange flood swept from its path, plantations, towns, factories, cattle, farmers poultry, and hundreds of people over a breadth of of fourteen miles wide and six miles long along the Micholleston River branch.

At the junction of the river stood the town of La Palos one of the finest villages in that section. It was completely entombed in muddy water. Church spires alone could be observed above the flood. It is estimated the people of the whole town had perished, but the officials give a somewhat smaller number. And this your Excellency before the main and horrible disaster. At the same time a most remarkable phenomenon occurred during the rush of the muddy water toward and into the Micholleston River. The river first apparently slightly receded, all along that section for a distance of about two miles, and then overflowed elsewhere with gradual strength covering a large landscape not far from Adelheid and swamping the city in some places to a depth of three feet. This created a general panic, and the terror stricken people were said to have fled to the hills, though later the river resumed its normal course without doing any great damage. At that time the most terrible detonations were heard hundreds of miles to the miles to the northwestward, at short intervals, and continued until midnight when the main and most frightful crashes came. In Abbeviann city at this time the electric lights for a unknown reason failed, but the city was lighted by strange flashes of from from the far distance. Terror stricken the inhabitants of other towns thinking the very earth was breaking out into volcanic eruptions rushed for the hills screaming and wailing.

It happened that at seven thirty o'clock the railroad lines from Cav Calverine to Abbeviann and Wickey Lamsin was swept away to the west. Gemini Bondi who published a news of the disasters of the south, noticed that the river Micholleston at this time was furnishing a hundred times the volume of the greatest power and carrying even stones and rocks weighing many tons, and even ships could make no headway against the current. But this occurred before dark. Some refugees from Wickey Lamsin stated that on the hour of Seven fifteen most terrible detonations broke from the direction of the straight north at short and irregular intervals accompanied by dense powder smoke and lurid flashes which are seen in distance explosions.

This was awful so early in the evening but when darkness came on it appeared much more terrible. This awful phenomena was so terrible that even in Abbeviann people in their night clothes carrying crying and frightened children, and lighted by any sort of lamp and candle they had caught up in their haste ran out into the dark streets wailing and screaming and running aimlessly up and down the streets. The mental strain becoming unbearable, and refugees from towns near by go on board ships and started off for the north for safety. At quarter to eight, the distant explosions apparently were in full way. The detonations were heard as I was told as far as Calverine for half an hour, and thick clouds overhadowed the whole northwestern horizon line. The town of Handon was abandoned because of the awful concussion, and debris fell in Abbeviann. Debris fell even in Wickey Lamsin. A foot of earth, grass and all kinds of ground and other debris was reported even in the Lake Selicia Region, and the majority of some debris fell in Abbeviann. People who survived former disasters were departing from Wickey Lamsin, on foot to neighboring villages, and by river steamer to Calverine. At this time all telegraphic and wire communication between a hundred cities was interrupted. There were six main line trains leading to Abbeviann city, all of which were eventually broken or destroyed. The hour before the end, was one of horror in Abbeviann and elsewhere, though the strange distant phenomena did not seem so vivid as before. Detonations like the heaviest parks of artillery were heard from seven thirty to quarter to eight. People as far as Pandora (Calverinia) heard detonations as of artillery firing in their streets. These even reached as far north as Calverine, and as far south as Francis Atlanta.

Similar detonations were heard even in Micholleston City but these were believed to have been from some other source. At that moment the telegraph operator at Adelheid received a message from the operator at Wickey Lamsin saying;

"Great concussion felt here, don't know how long I can hold out. Many buildings have fallen. Great horror raging in Abbeviann. Buildings falling there as if from an earthquake." Simultaneously the Counsel at Violet Paul sent a message to the railroad telegraph office, and was informed that all railroad communications were broken, great concussions were shaken shaking down cities and towns elsewhere. Before this until midnight the frequent detonations had apparently ceased, and the Mayor of Abbeviann in the town of Wickey Lamsin at the time tried to stop the panic

with which the strange disturbance caused. He declared that probably some big battle was raging near somewhere, that the danger they feared would not increase that there was no great volcanic activity anywhere, and sent a large detachment of soldiers to ally the panic, and help those who wished to leave to get the earliest boats and trains and other cars still running, and later he himself went with his wife and children to Abbotsburg, where they too were killed, when the great disaster.

At about twelve twelve, June the Foist, the steamer Gertrude then approaching Abbotsburg, and her fate,,, reported strange flashes all along the distant horizon and the sky was red elsewhere, and something like rain was falling, although the night was fair, and the moon and stars bright and clear. Indeed the rays of the rising moon had hardly descended over the eastern hills,, back of Abbotsburg on the midnight hour of June the Foist, when at fifteen a after twelve, as witnesses tell me of other towns a great series of most terrible apparent eruptions occurred raging half an hour at different points in a perfect rolling fusillade, and not only suddenly destroyed the city of Abbotsburg and its probable eight million five hundred thousand people, all river craft and ships in the river anchorage, and all the country places within a region of fifty miles, but devastated many towns and villages in almost the same fashion as Mt Pelée destroyed the city of St Pierre so many years ago. The phenomena of these series of most enormous immeasurable explosions so far as I have been able to ascertain them were as follows;

The witnesses.....Witnesses of these terrible events were indeed numerous, but there were not many of them who survived. Of these I personally interviewed the captain of the Steamer Gertrude, Captain Horns, and his engineer and so some others, who witnessed the event from the river side, and about forty others who observed it from the landscape mostly soldiers on guard in a camp of troops near by. I have also carefully preserved the printed reports of many other witnesses. Some of the witnesses of the first supposed eruptions because of the darkness could only see a portion of the phenomena. Six persons at Mt Gallabury whose stories are the most intelligible of those from the landscape could see the explosions but intervening hills and forests obscured their view of the river and the city itself. This also was the case with many others, who lived northeast of Abbotsburg. The witnesses from the ships could see the sequence of the apparent eruptions, but as the edges of the dense black masses of smoke approached them the cloud itself overspreading land and river cut off their full observation of what was taking place in the city which could be seen by observers from the shore side, though of course they heard the usual noise of falling buildings. All of the witnesses on the ships many of them frightfully shaken, and injured were too busily engaged just then in securing their own safety to devote their attention to the strange phenomena exclusively. About twenty twenty have given unusually intelligible and accurate accounts of what they witnessed. These were the crews of a steamer called the Anna. I was associated for some time with the latter for a week upon our return on the ship. Many other witnesses have noted most important single facts.

Another man who did not like to give me his name, but who was a farmer near Abbotsburg, and whose miraculous escape from the city before midnight, informed me that the needle of a large aneroid barometer hanging in the house at which place he was visiting fluctuated violently, and this fact determined him to leave the city. These fluctuations were undoubtedly disturbances in the air from the other distant explosions heard before the destructive blasts came. Professor Hanson who was an astronomer of the Abbotsburg observatory at the time of the unusual catastrophe was on his overlooking plateau about forty miles from the city. He told me he heard an immeasurable roar of detonations, when the disaster took place, describing it as a hundred thousand volcanoes erupting in one places with all their force at once. Jeanie Evans, a foreman of the Meldorn farm equally as far from Abbotsburg, but northwest, also told me that there was a roll of the most frightful and loudest detonations he had ever heard in the direction where the apparent eruptions came from. All witnesses agree that Abbotsburg and many other towns and cities near her were overwhelmed by the concussion, and by terrific landslides that buried many villages with an unknown loss of life. Great clouds from the explosions also wrecked and destroyed towns, which traveled with great rapidity over the cities nearest the crash. One witness said he saw a great series of black clouds boiling upward in great balloon balloon or mushroom shapes with numerous rolling convolutions, dissipating above, and floating away in great horizontal ribbons, preceded by tremendous flashes. According to the engineer of the ship called the Gertrude, was looking at strange glows in the sky toward the northwest, and suddenly noticed there were about forty miles away about a series of enormous apparent eruptions, big puffs of smoke coming as if from hundreds of volcanic eruptions at one time which mushroomed and spread out, and accompanied by a deafening thundering rolling sound, which shook the ship and tossed the river into great waves. Then after a noticeable interval, there

there was again a second series of apparent eruptions a hundred times worse than the first, and with lower portion of the clouds did not ascend but suddenly fell and rushed down toward the ship, and the city of Abbotsburg in ten great horizontal puffs. No one could tell what caused this part of the freaks of the explosions, but on seeing this which was known as one of the first fatal apparent eruptions, the crew of the ship ran down into the engine rooms. One of them with the Engineer Engineer when all was quiet again took nerve enough to return on deck, though strangely shaken and suffering as they were, and saw a third and apparent more severe eruption at a longer distance which took place about three minutes after the second one. There were quite a number of others after that, at which the engineer described the very landscape seemingly to open over an area of twenty to sixty miles, at a point probably fourteen miles northeast of Abbotsburg followed by a most terrific eruption of flame and smoke accompanied by a most immeasurable roar that he could not describe. The captain of this ship had a clear view of that locality but not of the city of Abbotsburg, and of the nearest explosion. However he saw a most big and dense column shoot up and sideways from the surface of the earth full of fire to the very top, which spread out like one of the biggest of thunderheads seen at the approach of a distant thunderstorm. The cloud was full of fiery flashes, which even soared above the cloud and fell like fiery rain with a great hissing. Then he was terrified to see the cloud coming forward toward the river still retaining its fiery color, and he ran for to go below deck. He declared the cloud did not go up in the air however like a volcanic eruption, even though of course it went very high probably thousands of feet but not like a volcanic eruption and it spread like a ball or cauliflower, and then burst into columns like clouds of smoke viewed in explosions. Three women on deck at the time saw the immense column of smoke issue from the surface of the land at that distance which as they claimed at the lower parts did not rise but settled down in a fiery rain like a cloud of fire works display toward and upon Abbotsburg which suddenly became obscured in a dense cloud of dust and a terrible roar of falling buildings startled her.

Strange indeed was the composition of the cloud. Its visible composition was of course a most dense mass of fire heated powder smoke which everywhere filled the air mixed with dust, dirt, sand and clay and debris of all description all of which was heated or caught fire from the tremendous flash of the exploding materials. Besides this, explosion made powder heated gas, and superheated smoke were apparently present as will be shown. A ton of heated sand was found in the officers cabin on the Gertrude. From fifty to six hundred tons fell upon the docks of the bigger ship known as the St Ann, less than a foot in all the bigger explosions fell on the streets of badly shaken Abbotsburg. These were piled highest against the northern section. Examination proved it all ground debris, and fragments of trees and stones.

The immense clouds as seen approaching from the source of the apparent eruptions were dense, opaque, and of the varied colors produced by the blasting of high explosives added with a brownish black color. Its size and density was so great as to obscure the whole sky over the scene and to cause more total darkness of positions it enveloped than the night hours did. The cloud not all of smoke but debris also was heavy, and the lower parts which traveled along the earth configurations driven by the forward forces of blasts destroyed everything it touched. Owing to the heaviness of the debris either shot upward and then falling, or shot horizontally, houses, estates, forests, and people on the higher elevations beyond Abbotsburg and other places were spared, except from the concussion, as well as forest and towns in the extreme northwestern section of the County and elsewhere. The lower part of the cloud was forced by the vibration of the blasts to advance horizontally through the air, at the speed of a mile a second, following the configuration of the landscape, and besides the progressive motion its convolutions surged and rolled. Many said the cloud rolled vertically. From the concussion in the lower lands forests were prostrated, big landslides buried all villages for nearly a hundred miles making as it is termed mountains to walk, and all fallen trees lay in one direction. And the path of the explosion clouds was from north to southeast, and the cloud came against a strong southwest wind. No one can ever I believe interpret the phenomenon. Either the cloud was hot or full of flashing fire and burning sands and dust and debris. All witnesses in towns and villages and on the ships spured testified feeling a great heat even when beyond its margin and great fires in forests broke out. The debris of dirt and even ground was hot for hours on the ship known as the Gertrude, and still warm about two hours after the disaster.

The flaming debris falling upon the St Ann and other ships were sufficiently hot to set some ships on fire, to cause ignition of the ropes and rope and bedding to ignite woodwork, and pitch pint tar timber on the ships forward deck. For hours the smell of powder was in the air.

Other witnesses eight or ten miles northeast of Wickey Basin felt a hot blast of powder laden air. Others on the margin of the explosion disaster testify to the

hot air and smell of powder in the air. Others have personally felt the hot blast of air from the explosions. In addition to the hot debris, some say there was an invisible heated substance in the cloud of smoke and debris which penetrated clothing without firing it and yet scorched and burned the human skin beneath as attested by the burns of many survivors, and others. It is possible that the explosions dug deep enough to touch water and shot up and forward superheated clouds of vapor or steam.

There was plenty of testimony that the cloud of the destructive explosions were from the enormous flash of powder and incandescent. Indeed all parties who that fatal night witnessed the cloud from the front and advancing and rising side testified they saw for a few moments during the uproar smoke or incandescence in it to a most terrible degree. There indeed is positive evidence that the cloud at the under section was aflame or incandescent. The engineer and some of the crew of the ship called the "Gertrude" who looked up through a skylight saw he at first thought the heavens had taken fire even though his point of view was the outer side of the destructive region. There is plenty of great evidence that from the heat of the flame resulting from the enormous explosions that flame developed in portions of the clouds during the outbursts. All persons who witnessed the terrific explosions from any side of the region of destruction testify to seeing great sheets of flame develop within and under the clouds and even far above them suggestive of sudden ignition of the ejected inflammable materials probably thrown up by the force of the explosion. The Mayor of Adelaide city saw a sheet of red fire in the air following after other phenomena observed by him.

He said that in the city of Adelaide, not all of it but the extreme north side behind the smoke clouds there came sheet after sheet of flame, stating that at the time of the explosions he saw the heavens clouded with flame which descended like fiery rain in all directions with a fierce hissing roar, and then five minutes afterwards there was total darkness. He said other terrific explosions occurred of more greater violence, and then a great cloud apparently seemed to settle over the northwest end of the city, there was a roar of falling buildings, followed by a sea of flashing flame and he put his hand over his face to shut out the awful sight. He said;

"As I looked I saw an immense cloud roll upward and forward, followed by a ear-splitting roll of thunder, and after having run from the shaken scene for a few hundred yards, I saw a most blinding flash over the northern part of the city. As I looked terrified as I was, there was a blinding flash of fire, and in a moment that portion of the beautiful city was in flames, while the rest was roaring with falling buildings which finally obscured the scene with great clouds of smoke. The flame seemed to travel like lightning over that portion of the city from west to east but it was not lightning and most of it descended like a fiery spray. It looked as if something shot up with the black clouds had been ignited as soon as they been ejected."

The Mayor of Wickey Lensin but who was not in that city but in the country about ten miles north of the city saw a flash of flame within two seconds after the clouds had erupted from the ground. Many others testified that the cloud itself was not visibly afire, at the time of the explosions, but that the heat of the flashes of blasting materials inflamed all objects ejected by the force of the explosion that could burn, as well as fragments of trees and so forth, and hurled this over the north part of the city. Many said that all these blazing things when they fell set the ruins on fire. The ensuing flood the next morning had carried the fire down with it for that reason there being so many big wreckage jams and windows afire for many weeks after the fierceness of the flood had spent itself. Tremendous displays of strange bolts and flashes were seen at the city of San Pedro Junction and San Antonio before the flood within and far above the clouds during the explosions.

The evidence of these flashes is indisputably testified by many witnesses. I myself have personally witnessed the phenomena in other big explosions already recorded which I happened to witness. Many witnesses in describing the current explosions that flashes of all kinds more like a tremendous firework display and like bursting bombs moved the length of the sky, along the horizon and overhead at all points where the explosion occurred, and that the noise was too severe to describe, saying that the whole world was noise. This phenomenon was produced during that intense darkness for several minutes with a most beautiful and thrilling horror. Great sparks shot along the horizon also in every direction. Others distinctly and voluntarily testified to me that there was much display of fire works like display in every direction during the explosions, during the catastrophe. Though destruction of life was heavy in Adelaide city there was no positive evidence of death from shock or concussion, nor is there sufficient data to say that there were no such kind of effects. No fugitives even were found, no splintered trees, no shattering and most buildings though burned were

cracked by concussion or shock. The ironwork of tracks and some buildings were bent by combustion heat of the burning city. The only apparent phenomena reported where some of the flashes were like lightning or electricity was the alleged report of a survivor who said he found a ton of commercial iron bars standing against the walls of a shop that had been fused and somewhat injured and some parts melted down. The telegraph office in Adelaide city and its contents were burned, and that some fragments of the apparatus were thrown a hundred yards. The office was believed to be burned by the hot contents of the cloud, but surely the throwing was not due to this cause. Many of the bodies looked as if they had been struck by some unseen objects, but this could not be proven.

Important studies of the results of death in the city of Adelaide by officials of the gentry in the vicinity, this town having escaped the ravages of the flood, being on too high an elevation to be reached by the torrent. It is certainly an interesting coincidence that the marconigraphs on some of the boats and in towns were made useless during the disaster. The Superintendent of the Abbeinnian coast guard, Mr. Hanson of Helleston reported that the delicately suspended magnetic needles at the many coast and geodetic survey magnetic observatories and as situated at Houndon, Abbeinnian state, and the other at some southern Angelina state—were violently disturbed, beginning at about the time of the unusual catastrophe at Abbeinnian and Angel County is reported to have occurred. The magnetic disturbance began at all points at once, at a time corresponding to 7:11, twelve thirteen, Abbeinnian local time. This disturbance was also registered in many foreign countries, and in the English Channel and Catherine Isles.

There was direct oral testimony of explosion powder gas in the cloud and air, all silverware in the ruins of many towns not hit by flood were blackened. Most of them resembling black junk, gilded picture frames and other objects were blackened like ink, and silver platters picked up in the ruins of houses were black and corrugated. Bronze silver and images made of real gold were likewise blackened, but the blackness could be removed from the gold. In fact every metal alloy susceptible to powder fumes and sulphur discoloration showed its blackening effect. Even twigs of many trees showed the sulphurous coating from the smoke of the exploded powder.

The presence of the sulphurous powder gases was reasonably sensed, and it was worse than sulphureted and hydrogen gases of volcanoes. The deputy mayor of Selson Town told me that the captain of the Gertrude picked up fragments of exploded shells in the ruined streets of Wicky Wickey Lensin on the afternoon of the catastrophe. The whole region was filled with sulphureted smells for days after the explosion, as testified by many, the smell of sulphur of powder being so strong that survivors, horses would stop and snort, and some of them drop and die from suffocation. Many of the relief parties and rescue workers in the regions not flooded were obliged to wear wet handkerchiefs to protect them from the strong fumes of powder sulphur. One of the very few survivors of Abbeinnian city who arrived in Calverine on August the eighteenth, and whose name is McNally claims to have escaped from Abbeinnian to a ship in a raft, and that he was picked up and that he was picked up by the Gertrude. He said the air was filled with mud and falling debris, and the sulphur fumes in the smoke was so strong that breathing was absolutely difficult. The deputy Sheriff said that when he approached Abbeinnian on the night of the explosions there was afterwards a most terrific odor or odor of sulphur and smoke in the air. Governor Evans of Angel State said that in his city there was little sulphur smell but the smell was like something dry like steam with a little sulphur. Steam clouds were seen by many others rising from the erupting clouds which no doubt was produced by sudden heat of the water. Strange it seemed but steam may be inferred, and the burning of persons bodies through their clothing without firing their clothing indicated the presence of steam, and the great rain of wet mud and stones and clay and fragments of trees and leaves which followed the catastrophe from the cloudless sky might theoretically be assigned to the condensation of the steam with the ejection of the clouds of dust blown upward with the steam during the explosions.

Also one of the most tremendous destructive forces on record was present during the explosions. It uprooted forests of trees, destroyed many villages and towns far south of Abbeinnian, threw all the people out of their houses, made the river momentarily change course, overturned river ships and boats, destroyed their river rigging and for many miles caused tremendous landslides. It is impossible to conceive that the force was initial from the explosion blasts, forty miles distant from Abbeinnian.

Whole walls of buildings in north Abbeinnian which was too high to be reached by the flood were thrown down, foundations were uprooted and displaced, pedestals with statues standing head down, rigging and upper works blown off all ships in river streams and small lakes, hulls keeled over, and ships literally hurled out of the water upon dry land by the force. Hundreds of big buildings were shaken down or torn asunder, and thrown great distances. The Statue of the Sacred Heart and of the Virgin as observed by me on the upper cliff on the north side of the city

was thrown to the south with their heads being to the north, but not damage in the least, not even scratched or discolored by the flame. In the cloud, many parts of the woods southeast of the town which were too high to be reached by the flood on foothills were thrown southeastward and against the cliff, although others in the north side of the city were apparently rocketed sufficiently to be withered the blasts. Against a cliff near the southern part of the city which was swept away by the flood are hundreds of strange rocks thrown there apparently by the explosion. However, in the cliff line above the city many trees are seen still standing with their branches and scorched foliage foliage, and a green roofed building preserved there, with furniture and foliage intact showing the line of explosion fire cloud did not reach there.

The shock was felt as far as Calvernia, eight hundred miles to the south or northwest, and Angeline Junction nearly a thousand miles to the southwest where many people reported in letters that they were thrown down.

According to Engineer James of the ship Gertrude there was a great horizontal disturbance in the water of the river caused by the strange aerial force produced by the explosions. This struck the port side of the ship, her head being on shore. She keeled to the starboard, so that the bridge got under water, and water came into the hold through the fiddlers.

The wave lifted the Gertrude, so that her anchor chain broke, and she was enabled to escape. It also took several of the crew off the deck, but the return movement brought them back to a buoy, from which they were rescued. This return wave tore up the river beach. In the south end of the remaining portion of the city of Abbeviann which was too high to be reached by the flood objects were blown southeastward by the force of the explosions in the northwest, the north and south ends of buildings, buildings being blown in. The Gertrude at Buoy was struck by force from the northwest, other ships were destroyed by force off the west and northwest, trees and forests of them in the vicinity of Adelaide were blown by force from the northeast and southwest, all trees of the slopes of the Calvernia hills toward the roads to Francis Atlanta were bent by force from the west and east, and many other points was destroyed by force from the straight north and south. This seems to have been near the north end of the remaining portion of the city where destruction was greatest, the strange effects decreasing radically in all directions.

Among the evidence of force are the fact that in the small northern part of the remaining higher sections of Abbeviann the buildings were absolutely pulverized. Not a vestige of many little villages near the city were left, and not a piece of the buildings of these towns could be found.

Also a return force is absolutely evident by the south end of buildings of all explosion torn towns blown northward, and by the testimony of witnesses. The engineers of the ships said that the force had the strength of a most wild tornado, and noted that it went out, and then when the explosions ceased came back. All who felt it, testified that they were blown about as if a hurricane was raging. Evidence of great earthquake like shock was also noticed to an unusual degree, and the buildings bridges and early earth embankments within a mile a hundred miles of the zone of explosion disaster, which showed disturbance also to disastrous and most appalling effect. Survivors similarly located testified that at first they thought there had been a most violent earthquake.

Also many witnesses on the perimeter of disaster testified they were not suffocated by heat, sulphurous fumes or powder gases, but could get no air to breathe. These words to its effect is the testimony of hundreds of witnesses from the ship officials to the survivors of ruined towns and villages. Even the engineer of the ships that were in the zone of disaster stated they could get no air to breathe on deck after the explosions until they went below.

Governor Evans of Bengal State said: "It was not at all hard to breathe until all was nearly over, then the whole population felt as if they could get no air. The engineer of the ship Gertrude insisted there was more noise than any one could describe to save their lives, a most terrible deafening roar that injured his ears a good deal. Some describe the falling objects and flame making a hissing noise like escaping steam from pipes. I have heard evidence of the most resounding explosions ever known on record for the testimony concerning noises was inquired for throughoutly. All witnesses testify to the sudden and instantaneous conflagration of the north part of surviving Abbeviann, all other cities and towns nearest the blasts and of whole forests. Many noticed that the seas of sudden flames swept rapidly from northwest to south. All combustible materials in all places was destroyed, but in the southern and northern edge of devastation large forests of trees stand which were only singed of their leaves and twigs.

And the whole catastrophe, outside of the fires, from the first tremendous world record breaking explosion to the main and final most frightful convulsions, was over in less than fifteen minutes. Although the forests even now up here are still burning. Immediately following the terrible destruction there was still more strange to say according to witnesses a tremendous rain of

6-354  
wet sand, mud, clam clay and torrents of water. This mud and wet debris plastered all objects upon which it fell with a thick coating of wet slush, houses, ships, lands, landscapes, and heads of human beings. The landscape was everywhere coated with an envelope of this strange mud from the sky. This rain of mud continued for one hour after the explosions. Accompanying the rain of muddy debris, was a shower of rocks of all sizes. These stones were undoubtedly those which had been thrown higher in the air from the force of the explosions than the other objects and which with a long trajectory came down last of all. These stones of small and large sizes falling on the soft plastering of the landscapes, rolled down the hillsides, stripping the plaster with their parallel paths as if it had been raked with a lice comb.

Death was an accompaniment of any of the terrible phenomena of the apparent series of world breaking eruptions of explosions described, and without the slightest doubts occurred in thousands of wars and in different degrees of suddenness and horribleness. Many were killed throughout the region by inhaling hot fumes, others burned by the same on the ships, others burned by strange steam, still others killed by force, and killed by flame. All of course did not die suddenly. Nearly all those who were wounded were burned survivors of the ships and the eyes of the injured were not affected, and the eyes lashes were said to be intact, on the other hand remains on shore and in the towns were horribly burned to the quick. Many children were found who secured for water, but who were unable to swallow because their throats were scorched on the inside.

It is not believed that the inhabitants of all towns died of asphyxiation in the position in which the disaster surprised them, for many were found in positions indicating flight in search for shelter.

The captain of the Gertrude told me he saw many people running along the river edge for several minutes. In the town of St. Ann a woman was found dead in the act of putting on a hat, a man was killed while lighting his pipe.

Another eye witness told me he saw in Adelaide a man holding a struggling frightened horse of his delivery wagon, both being killed in this posture. The man at the pilot house and steering wheel on the Gertrude was killed almost instantly where he was sitting, for he never moved. The First Mate was giving orders when killed, and yet near by some children and their mother and father were only burned and recovered. It is also stated a man who died on the same ship was burned badly and internally.

The effects of the proceeding explosions of that fatal and most fearful midnight of June first, and of the results and awful floods which had taken place and raged for many weeks and months since the day of the great explosion catastrophe notably that of the main flood, all of which devastated large parts of Calvernia and northern Angeline are so intermingled, and their results so terrifying and so conglomerated that it is difficult to distinguish them. The area of devastation as seen by me and my followers, represents mainly the effects or results of the force and concussion of all those fifteen minutes explosions. As a whole this immense area includes all the country, between Abbeviann and down south further than Jessica Angeline, bounded by the north and south, and along all points near Angeline Vine State, previously mentioned in all the newspapers and in the description of the configuration as constituting the most enormous and immeasurable and horrible amphitheatre of death and destruction.

This area practically as discovered in my many months of travel weeks of travel and by eye witnesses includes the country between Bengal County and Bengal State, all portions of southern Calvernia on the south, and all of the Central part of Calvernia and the section of the Lake Calvernia region, with the addition of southeastern Calvernia and western Angeline State, added with Angeline Vine State. The whole of this area, both the included sections of either state and state and territory was enveloped in the tremendous flood. This flood had covered a confined and well defined zone, representing the area of the main catastrophe. Yet in the area of the explosion outside of the flood zone the whole of the explosion area, both the included valley and the faces and summit edges of the escarpment and landscapes is enveloped in a smooth compact casing of gravel and mud plaster, resembling a coat of black gray cement. This cement also covers a well defined zone of the disaster area, the shower of mud and gravel following the explosions. It may be noted that the mud was the unusual feature of the results of the enormous explosion, and was extensively found in all sections of the explosion area.

Between mud rivers made by the flood of mud in the streams south of Wickey Lansing is wreckage of buildings hurled about in all direction by the blasts of the explosions. Along this bluff extends the remains of what was once a most magnificent and costly highway and also crossing it a portion of the Yellow Brick or Big Girl Knoll Road. Their surfaces is now covered a depth of many feet from the landslides caused by the concussions, and obstructed here and there by fallen trees and buildings. In the debris there are numerous bodies of animals, cattle, horses, hogs, chickens and birds of all kinds, with large numbers of numbers of occasional human remains.



All the houses of the many millions of people of Abbeinn are destroyed, three quarters of the lower sections swept away by the enormous flood. The other sections thrown down by the concussion and blasts. Outside of the big city in the area above the flood line there is not a visible sign remaining of any of the towns of the numerous thousands of people who lived in them and elsewhere.

For all these sections the only term for good and complete description is absolute annihilation of both population and buildings. While two quarters of the number of houses remain in Abbeinn and only in those sections where no flood reached high enough the annihilation of population extends northward to as far as La Polama City. Among the many country towns destroyed of which a few I was at and which I can name are El Verso, El Paso, Morcan and Talidon. Over this entire area the vegetation is entirely denuded by the force of the blasts with the exception of a few larger trees standing in the unflooded sections of Abbeinn, from Wickey Lains southward, stripped of all leaves and twigs and even bark, only the trunks in most cases remaining not even the largest branches. On the edge of the hills above Abbeinn a large forest with part of the foliage aimed remain standing in the area of destruction.

In deep valleys especially in the gradients of the valleys and of the head-water ravines, forests of trees still stand untouched but badly shaken from their roots by the concussion. In protected lateral ravines, other vegetation is still green though trees are slightly standing inclined in every direction from the effects of the concussion. The vegetation on the summit of higher hills nearest the explosions strangely enough was killed or blasted and singed, but in the deep valleys of the Algrove stream entering the Mic-Holleston river southwest of the city of Abbeinn, trees were not affected though partly inundated by the flood.

Along the stretches of the river vegetation was blasted as far south as Wickey Lains twenty miles south of Abbeinn. Still further south the trees are green. To the north near Loucher city as far as the north branch of the Still water creek all forests are also denuded or burned and blasted to an altitude of three hundred feet or more.

Pearer Mic-Holleston Town dead forests and other trees are broken down three or four feet from the ground and lie to the southwestward. The whole region of all this explosion horror had received a sprinkling of the destructive force of the explosions. This and is not conspicuous or discolored however, except within an area or two beyond the wreckage covered region close to the explosion area. The quantity and extent of mud and debris and dust and foliage and rock wreckage erupted by the explosions cannot be estimated, nor is it material at present to do so. Many creeks are filled up so with debris of earth and mud that they are absolutely and terribly obliterated. What was the lower valley of the Creek Babbly for miles down is so filled up from landslides that now it is a convex elevation, built up by the great slides from the adjoining hills. The river Palto northeast of the city, and the St Anna have been the site of mud torrents from the effects of the explosions.

The river Know is still flowing mud in intermittent gulps from the region of Crater number one which is full of muddy water. Elsewhere are there many conspicuous mud streams near Adelsheid and La Palo, presumably from the other mud filled craters above that town but it is not proven. Two other mud rivers outside the area of devastation are elsewhere mentioned. One mile south of Abbeinn there were two small gullies or canyons in the bottom of which there were two flowing streams now these canyons cannot be found, where they were there is nothing but a lake of water to a great depth. Besides the mud streams there are many great stretches of blasted rocks scattered all about. On the mouth of the St Anna Creek is a statue thrown by the blast and where the river border is extending from the deposited mud and gravel. A small islet one hundred feet long, and twelve feet from the shore has appeared above the water to the north of the mouth of the St Anna. From the river stretch down from Abbeinn to Wickey Lains there are many strange and large and small triangular bights in the river beach on both sides and enlargement of the mouths of smaller streams entering the river cut by the force of rebounding waves. The mouth of the Creek Johns has been deeply incised and present new vertical cut bull bluffs, some thirty feet in depth, which renders the crossing of it utterly impossible. The probable movements causing these strange brights consisted of a strange water movement of the water from the shore and a return wave. They were naturally caused by strange explosion within the air and not by any movement of the bottom of the sea.

The waves were observed at Mildred Greenburg. It has been reported from Mildred Greenburg that at the time of the explosions there was a strange commotion in the river as if the waters were boiling over a large area, or as if two big waves had met. However this report lacks any verification. It is also rumored that toward the north the hill known as St Anna ridge had broken down from the concussion that a town at the edge of the summit is gone having probably disappeared in a tremendous landslide. One man informed me that several officers had measured the

alt

8-355

at altitude of Mt Sanders had found that its side had broken down into a big slide, and that a portion of its summit had lowered sixty meters by the concussion of the tremendous explosions. Again a part of the hill is ruined and they tell me that during the flood Lake Salicia was a sea. The configuration of the landscapes around the rivers show serious change. Every hill, valley, escarp, precipice, or other surface feature of the relief as laid down upon the map of thirty years ago is absolutely beyond recognition. The worse changes however are the destruction of vegetation and the veneering of a small triangular area within the region of mud showers, so that it is converted from a green carpet of woodland and grassy country to a barren desert like that of volcanic regions.

Of the total area of Calvernia, besides Bengall state, about 2,167 miles have been seriously affected by both explosion force, concussion and worse of all by the ensuing floods. The ejecta from the explosions have consisted of limestone, clay, gravel, sandstone and also granite, together with sand and water. At some places along the rivers in the vicinity of the explosions there had been some evidence of subsidence and elevation of the land, that has been recorded and recognized by me. There had been produced by the explosions serious concussion earthquakes resulting from the rending of the earth by the eruptions. Within fifty miles south of Abbeinn, the bridge bridges, road houses, and streets show signs of the concussion. Eyewitnesses testify that they felt a sensation as of great earthquakes, and also a force in the air which tended to knock them over.

And on the other hand there have been terrific jars and tremors from the tremendous explosions felt at Calvernia, and these were of sufficient force to rock buildings and break windows.

Will this be stood for by our surviving people of Calvernia. Ask the thirty hundred thousand dead, the sixth of Abbeinn mauling dead population, which either moulder beneath the ruins remaining or swept to heaven knows where by the flood.

#### SECOND C SECTION OF LETTER.

#### THE EFFECT OF THE EXPLOSIONS. IMPORTANCE OF STRANGE FLAME, AND MAGNETIC PHENOMENA. CHOICE OF THEORIES. OF THE CATASTROPHE. EXPLORATIONS OF WHAT WAS LEFT OF ABBEINN.

In giving some of the descriptions of the effects and the phenomena of the usual eruption like explosions, I your Excellency have almost forgotten the main part of my story the enemy who might have caused all the trouble. First I have observed that far across the weird landscape from the far distant summit of a long high hill the distant forest fires produced by the flashes and singing heat of the explosion clouds still sends forth its frequent bursts of flame and smoke could rise in great thunder heads to apparently twenty thousand feet above my view. At night the summit of that ridge is aglow like a seething hill. But to go back to the explosions. I went first to one of the craters said to have been dug by the blast, and observed that outside the rim of one of these gigantic holes that existed after the explosions one can see plainly a built up pile risen a hundred feet or more, and largely composed of tremendous blocks of stone, stone sand, gravel and dried mud which have been thrown aside and accumulated around the edge of the crater during the descent of this debris.

I never saw a volcanic crater so large, not even in the biggest volcanoes of the Hawaii or Sandwich Islands. Upon the dreary western slope of the Valley Fairynkoll one can see the smoke of another forest fire some three thousand feet up the slopes of a high ridge, and not over ten miles northeast of Abbeinn. While the first fire sends up its great seething balls of cloud, which floats away like the immense thunderstorm clouds, from this lower slope may be seen another and larger wreath of smoke which also lingers near the ground. In all the fires I witnessed which bars my approach to Crater number two the columns of smoke ascended whole while the smoke from the other blazes rose higher first and then floated off horizontally or followed the contour of the land toward the south.

The fire is far from the crater but I cannot approach it for the heat is terrific. Still nearer this crater an inky black river of mud follows a str stream from this crater toward the big river. Where did all the mud come from? And the mud does not always run but occasionally near its head great fountains of mud shoot high into the air, and then the stream flows onward with a great gulp and movement.

Somewhere on the hills above Abbeinn there was another slowly descending mud stream. Around the northern edge of the hills near Adelsheid on a portion of the Big-Girl Knoll road there was another mud stream which material for a time had flowed down to Second Point which was partially buried beneath it. Still to the eastward was another mud filled crater, which I estimated twenty miles east of Abbeinn, and was first seen by one of my followers. It occurs in the bed of the Central river itself, and the water of the river is full of mud. Great clouds of

smoke immense in size were noted on July the fifth from over the horizon in the northwest. These clouds appeared to show themselves themselves intermittently but with increasing size and magnitude, until July 10th, and are still continuing to appear at frequent intervals, reports having been announced that southward immense forest fires are devastating the country, even up to now there is continued traces of the immense flood since the deadly explosions on the midnight hour of May the last. Some places the flood forces still continue to exhibit themselves, and will not abate away for months to come. I noticed on August the Fifteenth a great black canopy of cloud continuing to rise and spread along the far southern and southeastern horizon which spread out over the sky to the opposite horizon causing darkness even in the middle of the day making it hard for me to make my investigations. On the evening but early of the same day a great cloud of smoke rolled up continually in the southwest, and was witnessed by all of my members. This cloud from the appearance was timed and rose up to the zenith in three minutes. I took photographs of this cloud, from which others made a sketch. One of the witnesses told me that the last three of the explosions were the most violent of them all and occurred about Twelve o'clock. The clouds floated over Mildred Greenburg and caused a panic among the people of the city. This was accompanied by men, detonation, and it was said that in the city of Mildred Greenburg heavy showers of stones of all sizes fell upon the roofs of the buildings. The falling sounded like hail and tore the leaves from all the trees in the streets.

The explosions were accompanied by total darkness over Abbeism and neighboring cities and towns, after a great explosion of flame, one half of which soared up to heaven and the other half toward Abbeism and surrounding country. Many others stated that a wave surf followed the concussion, and stones fell on the decks of all the surviving ships, roaring down like a severe hailstorm. According to many this explosion leveled many buildings almost to the ground in Adelsheid and buried the dead in the city of Able Abbeism beneath a shower of debris. Many who witnesses the blasts thought they were frightful eruptions from the surface of the ground and that the flashes were accompanied by lightning effects believed to be the ignition of gases under ground. An account of this horror is described in many papers already. Another told me he had seen a outburst of incandescent sand from the surface of the earth, and that vast quantities of mud and molten lava flowed out of the craters in the ground and that torrents of it overran a overground the region. I investigated and saw no evidence of lava pumice or anything relating to volcanic eruptions, and no volcanic gases either had traced itself. Reports of other series of explosions have continued up to the last few weeks, and will probably continue for a time until something is done to find out the cause, and means taken to stop these horrid disasters.

It is now evident that the destruction of Abbeism viewed from a broader standpoint than human and other disaster was but a general drama and episode in a group of more than general phenomena constituting the great explosion disasters of Bengal state, and that the great explosion of disasters is but a episode in a series of stranger events than by mere natural occurrence as many believe which have been taking place since the war began. Let us your Excellency for a time forget if possible the catastrophe, and consider when whether it is a natural phenomena or a disaster designed by the enemy.

That from the nature the country side for one hundred and thirty miles have collo collapsed in long fissure like lines in connecting with each of the thirty six enormous or craters, something by this is mighty suspicious. something putting me in a mind of mining galleries underground by human labor, and also that the country for five hundred and sixty nine miles is terribly split up into millions of giantic cracks and fissures like shattered glass, that a whole country side is sunk by the convulsion makes me think that something is peculiar in the whole range of disaster.

"1. That Where Lake Selicia used to be, ever since the explosion disaster and flood, there is now an inland sea, and the water despite the old time gap refused or refuses to drain out but increases every day. I witnessed this change.

"2. That The Calverine Hills rising to a height of one thousand feet above sea level is devoid of all its escarp slopes which crashed down in the most terrific landslides every known carrying its forests with it and burying many towns. This according to witnesses went to destruction in fifteen minutes time.

"3. That the flood which occurred came from a mysterious source, for though the explosions leveled the levees of the big rivers, the rivers waters never reached Abbeism.

"4. That the material thrown up by the explosion is rock, sand and debris of ground trees and limestone.

"5. That the explosions are not of any such thing as a local disturbance as many try to say.

"6. That the explosions occurred within less than five minutes and occurred at many different spots and not in one place. The resulting geology of the landscape as shown after the disaster, shows that the disaster was not a local disturbance for

even its own nature, and that the present floods still remaining as I have viewed, instead of receding are but the recent maximum of the worse flood that ever was recorded in the world since the Forty Days rain made flood in Bible times, which in many places have continued through a long interval and is still in view. The explosion made flood of last October preceded a similar lengthening horrors, which had as we know resumed to some extent with the coming of spring, and had almost affected a similar area. The first important deduction then is that the present horror at Abbeism is only the redoubled repetition of horrid events which have taken place time and again, at different spots throughout Calverinia since last October, and that the results of the explosions and the floods succeeding have been altogether the same, though the former in lesser violence, the worse probable next to the June horror being that of the Aronburg River disaster which flooded Angelina Agathia and hundreds of other places.

So far as recorded, the flood symptoms is the same as it was the date of the horrid October disaster, no new kind of results have been recorded, but merely same symptoms in different degrees of violence over and over again. The second principal features of floods, is the opened explosion made outlet of the great Lake Angelina or Selicia, which made a flood of record breaking force for days. The fact that there were serious earthquake like shocks for every explosion horror recorded, shows that the explosions were more exceptionally severe than they were either recorded or known, in fact no volcanic eruption ever recorded in the world were as severe as many of the slighter explosions which have taken place from October up to now with such deadly earthquake like effects, without which nothing was at first really known to full conditions.

No evidence as yet has been deduced showing that the present explosions was produced by the enemy or not, or by accident or design, neither is there except in the craters any condition which yet enable us to hypothesize a deposit of materials which would show the cause and so forth of these great blasts.

The configuration of the landscape, the repetition of the floods one after another at different locations, the absence of many well known creeks of times gone by, the failure of many towns to reconstruct, indicate that the natures of the disasters taking in also the forest fire plagues, indicate indicate that something in the country of Calverinia and Angelina, is wrong with either one of the State governments for not taking means to prevent the repeat of such calamities after the first and most horrible October one. The floods of June this year which even now is still in progress over wide territories has been one of most progressive intensity for many months. The waters of Lake Selicia despite the gaps fail to drain out because relieving the waters from the still remaining floods and all the same territory flooded by Lake Selicia before is still under deep water.

Conspicuous activity successive suggestive of intense flood waters was first observed since the beginning. The strangeness of the floods of this one with the others before, and explosions of a similar but different varieties of force throughout Calverinia, to say nothing of disturbances reported in other areas throughout the war zone, is strangely almost positively suggestive, that the causes of such horrors succeeding one after another was not the development of strange volcanic eruptions under ground as many believed, but upon the contrary the nature of the explosions and their results show that they resulted from far any natural means, and if the enemy cannot be blamed or proofs cannot be forced from the foe, then we will have to take the matter as that of natural causes whether they were or not, as there is no other outlet to the mystery.

Finally as witnesses declared there accompanied every explosion the strange phenomena seen in volcanic eruptions except electricity, gases and magnetism, but some do declare that there was such occurrence, which while not probably really occurring, yet such news have been conspicuously brought to our attention, and should lead to important deductions upon the origin of the magnetic storms that followed every explosion, and whether the nature of the earths interior under ground had anything to do with it or not. The strangest thing of the Bengal Terror was that the 7,678,888 people of Abbeism city were by the concussion, flame of explosion and other horrors exterminated within a few minutes, death result from being caught under falling buildings or killed similarly like the people in the city of St Pierre by volcanic activity, the town on the upper landscapes set on fire by the sudden eruption of the explosion cloud, and flame, and the rest with all the slain carried away to heaven knows where by the flood.

This is the investigation by many of the death caused by explosion also in Adelsheid town which was the same in Abbeism. The fatal clouds of the nearest explosions came from the North Bend of the Adelsheid River, fourteen miles north west of the city. The flash of the explosion singed the cities and leveled the ground itself around it from the hillsides by concussion and set fire to forests and buildings and changed the course of streams.

The smoke coming from the cloud were sulphurous from powder and other explosive material added with poisonous fumes. There were unusual forces accompanying the explosions of great destructive nature, something like that of Mt Pelée but reaching a greater distance than twice the extent of the island of Martinique which left much evidence that heaped powders within the clouds exploded from

terrific heat from the blast after having reached the air. The unusual explosions were accompanied by a terrific and strange fire works like a display display. A unusually great magnetic storm accompanied the explosions which were recorded all over the world and which indicated a connection between them and the explosions. In connection with the magnetic phenomena it is of interest to note that many others presented a table showing the relation between explosions of such nature, and those occurring during battles, which were absolutely the same and had the same effects. That does sound suspicious does it not your Excellency. One is r was during the four battles or four days battles at Delight's junction or Eva Crania. Of thirty eight explosions at Cedernine, seventeen occurred near Heudrick Junction and fourteen near Nollkingburg and had the same effects of concussion and blasting things to destruction and death. The maximum of number of explosions occurred during battles and vice versa. There is evident that flame accompanied every explosion. All the evidence indicates that the fatal explosions were always different in places. All the circumstances show evidence, and much in strong evidence that the destruction of towns for every distant blast was caused by the far reaching nature of the blasts, and their effects.

The foregoing data and essential facts concerning the great catastrophe I have not dared to interpret, nor do I wish to observe the understanding of the events by individual interpretation and hypothesis. Nevertheless it may not be presumptuous to suggest that conflagration, death, and fatality in Abbeism and other cities may ultimately be explained by either of the two theories.

1.. The heat blast theory. This hypothesis assumed that the unexploded powerful powder were sufficiently heated by the flash of the blast to catch fire and fire the air and cloud and debris hurled up by the explosion, and became sufficiently hot to have inflamed the city and neighboring places and destroyed the people by singeing, suffocation and asphyxiation. It does not however account for the force exerted radially and horizontally, nor the flame flame.

2.. The strange aerial-explosion theory. The explosion of powders within the explosion erupted clouds after their tremendous projection into the air would also account for all the dreadful phenomena observed by many witnesses. The strange aerial explosion which there is evidence that it really occurred was most probably a portion of the unexploded portions of the powder that shot into the air and caught from the flashes, but no science is still unable to solve or state whether this can be true or not. The discussion of unexploded powder catching fire in the air involves a line of scientific specialization which I do not possess, but as evidence and as mysterious as was the great secret as it has left its terrible traces and clues which the detectives of science may follow up if they come to do it. Metal surfaces of all kinds of objects in the ruins still left can be examined and analyzed for traces of blackened powder smoke. Even the finer debris and dust thrown by the explosion will be submitted to investigation. And then there were those frightful fireworks display and bolts. What of them, and their own igniting power?

See several days later I headed for where the unflooded sections of the higher elevated portions of Abbeism lay buried in debris, and explosion thrown wreckage and dust and mud. Last cloud banks shrouded like the terrible explosion region and the silent victims a distance off. A few smoldering forest fires were visible where the once beautiful forests and towns had been, the sullen glows of the last smoldering embers. The morning had just approached when I approached the city. On nearing it I first came to a scene beyond a desolate ridge, where smoke in large clouds and volumes was rolling upward in dark colored shafts and wreaths, and beyond could be seen, the gray blasted eastern slope of the nearest of the nearest stretch of the Vivian Hills. Pounding a promontory, the desolate silent city was in sight,, where Abbeism but a few months before was embowered in magnificence and beauty, but elsewhere for the site of the main city the end eye must needs be strained, or field glasses used in order to distinguish the outlines of gray ruins rising up through what appeared to me a sea of water stretching as far as eye could reach, with wreckage floating as thick as log jams here and there, and this is August, the water nearest me stretching against a background of barren blasted slopes where once grew the fairest forests of this portion of Calvernia. In the central portion of the waters not a single house appeared above the water, and it was still flowing southward at a rate of about ten feet a about ten miles an hour.

To get to the high portion of the city I with my followers had to chance a trip in a quay over the slowest part of the flood waters. After perilous work and difficult travel, in which we had to work like mad to avoid collision with parts of houses protruding out of the water, or grounding on something under the water, we came into the roadstead in front of the higher part of Abbeism, and the quay boat was made fast to a wreck of a wall. Boats were lowered and quickly filled with men eager to study in various ways the evidences of the great disaster before studying the flood itself. I gave command that all who went ashore should turn to the boats when a blast from the quays in whistle should sum on them and that no one was to bring off objects of value from the ruined city. Therefore I take pleasure in recording that these command was obeyed with alacrity as well as the second. Our visit to the city was repeated and our exploration

of the ruins extended for five days but it is not necessary at present to be precise as to dates. While rowing from the quay to the stone quays along the river front of the dead city, we passed much wreckage and even spars of some of the ships that went down on the terrible hours of midnight June the First. So far no attempt had been made to raise the sunken ships, probably a great number. The ruined portion of what was or is left of the city lay before, an silent, desolate, and covered with dust and debris thrown from the explosions. I could not see a single person in sight, and not once during those five days did we see a living thing during our clamor over ruined walls, and through deeply debris filled streets, and while walking along the edge of wrecked elevated train structures still standing, except ~~the members of our squad.~~ the members of our squad.

It is unnecessary at this time to attempt to describe in any detail the scenes that met our view as we passed in gloomy sorrowful silence over the dust and rubbish beneath which thousands of human beings lay buried and probably decomposed to the last by this time, as this has been already well told in many newspapers. We glanced aside in horror in passing the grim remnants of what on the night night hour were living but sleeping men and women and children. We could not aid in the work of creation going on some places, and avoided as far as possible the gruesome sight still lingering. On passing to the higher portion of the city however where the soldiers had not as yet performed their sanitary work, the piles of dead almost skeletons now could not be avoided.....

The best general impression of the present condition of the once beautiful city of Abbeism, was by me and my followers obtained from one of the high rises of ground to the extreme northeast end of the remaining end of the city, termed St Marie, where formerly stood a colossal Cathedral. Near the present ruins of this great cathedral is the wrock of many giant forest trees, their broad buttressing roots still anchored into the ground, and their blasted branches lifted like appealing arms toward heaven seeking help. Probably long ago from beneath the deep shade of those wide spreading trees, any one could have glanced over the once immense and peaceful city, with its almost New York or Chicago like scenery of trees and houses and yet twice wider streets, and then beyond to follow the green slopes of the Calvernia Hills to beyond the fields of every kind of crop known on the market, upward to the dense forests of hills and mountain sides and level plains. Any person who may have last saw that fair set of pictures, of beautiful city landscapes, verdure covered slopes, and the vast cloud filled sky-- on the morning of the fatal disaster, were swept away never to be recovered, while one even now on the days of my visit here, bodies of them lay still under the ruins with many others, heat shrivled and decomposed corpses, partially or entirely buried beneath the seemingly universal sheet of waters, or ruins of fallen buildings and under explosion thrown debris.....

This most beautiful of pictures which no artist can conceive had been blotted out, even some parts of the beautiful rivers, and the rugged mountain and hill forested slopes which were all smoke. At my feet lay the portion of the dead city far above the still remaining sea of flood waters, silent and gray. Beyond where stretches the water, here and there in places on its probable shore lines buildings in ruins showed somewhat above the water, and jame of wreckage floated here and there. Not a green thing was in sight. Not a tree was standing, not even on the far away mountain ridges leading down to the partially destroyed city of St Joseph, and even those were scorched withered and bla blasted. Beyond lay a sea of wreckage covered waters. It is impossible almost to convey in the proper number of words the appearance of such a sea of wreckage covered water, the above absolutely plantless landscapes, the scenes of terrific forest fires in the distance, but in this location as far as eye can see there was not a thing at all left alive, and not a tree left standing, after the explosion blasts, forest fires, and floods swept over this territory. As is evidenced here terrific fires and flood followed the hurricane of hot blasts and flaming clouds and the ruin of explosion debris and flung house debris buried what the fire did not consume.

Maybe the flood I witness here will never go away. Never before in the history of man had such complete destruction been wrought on such an enormous area.

Gazing down into the silent streets from the heights of St Marie I could trace their course and see the beautiful plains and hillsides and plateaus the city had been built, but now no conspicuous objects were in sight. Even the big cathedral was a mass of ruins. Farther northward, where the higher sections of Abbeism extended beyond the bold heights on the landward side of the flood, where formerly rose the most beautiful buildings of all and beautiful parks and gardens, the houses were level with the ground except smaller buildings which were partly wrecked and some buried out of sight in the debris of the others.

Even the streets were completely obliterated in the debris, and probably the reason for the worse ruin and deeper covering of debris of the northern than the southern part of this highest section of the city, is that the former was at the margin of a sloping plateau like surface, leading toward the Calvernia hills, where the concussion was worse, and some of the sections were even almost buried in slight land slides, while further south sheltering heights intervened and the area of which debris could be thrown was much less extensive. I feel

however your Excellency, that from reading no much of this long letter already that you are so familiar with the desolate pictures, which Abbeinn and her surroundings present as any one who viewed these scenes themselves, but I may wish to ask not only you, and all the generals but many others as well if it is really true that all the destruction was done first by the explosions within the space of a few minutes, and the lower sections of the city and all its neighboring towns swept away in less than three quarters of an hour by the big floods, and how this most exceptional event in the history of all disasters, come about, whether it was a mysterious freak of nature, or whether the Glandelinians, were responsible. The evidence of many thousands of eye witnesses, who were near the border of the devastated area, on the shore of rivers, hills, or on the ships in the rivers, or who survived among the ruins, and all other places facing Abbeinn is conclusive that the more than seven to eight million people as the estimate is who perished with the city, and many other places died within the space of a few seconds, or perhaps two to three minutes or shorter.

Indeed your Excellency it may seem safe to predict that probably the most of them met their death in less than one half minute after the nearest blasts of the explosions shook down the buildings of the city and neighboring towns. Most no doubt as I believed died under the ruins, of of those injured being drowned while pinned in the wreckage when the flood descended upon the city... As to the precise nature of the explosions the members of your own commission, I believe differ the opinion.

It has been stated in many various newspapers and all magazines throughout the state and in all history and new story books and novels that the inhabit inhabitants of Abbeinn were mostly or all killed only in the ruins of fallen buildings with the liquid drowned, while the population of Adeleheid city and other places were unphixtied by strangely noxious gases, or killed by the explosion of ignited powder shot up with the clouds. Or was the cloud itself really heated by the flash of the enormous explosions? Many say the cloud destroyed like a hurricane, putting me in mind of the volcanic eruptions of St or Mont Pelee only on a hundred thousand times higher scale. My own observation and the best interpretation that I or my followers can give you placed upon the testimony of surviving witnesses many even children Catholic priests and nuns favors the opinion that the general cause of death was a blast of mysterious flame, charged with many explosions in explosions in the forward rushing cloud, the cloud which did not ascend.

Powders shot up from the mines probably in part becoming afire from the shoots of explosion flames, were no doubt present as all evidence shows everywhere I go I go as the odor of such powders, which reminds me of T.N.T., gun cotton, Nitre Glycerine and even dynamite and other dreadful charges was still noticed at the time of my visit, but the part that such hurled up powders might have played must have only been secondary. In order Your Excellency to be able to judge the conditions where everything was destroyed by the explosions themselves it is necessary for scientists to be sent my conscription to investigate and learn what took place on the outskirts of the dreadful fire storm from the explosions.

The people on the borders of the unusually devastated areas, or who were in the heart of the disaster area and escaped, were in all instances injured to a slight or severe degree, and it seems evident the injuries were afflicted by hot or flaming dust or powders, which on touching the skin adhered and burned, and caused among many even the dread diseases locked jaw. These burns resembled those when you touch a red hot iron, and even resemble scalds, but destroyed deep into the pitiable flesh of the more seriously injured.

In all such instances the hair on the burned portions were totally destroyed, but where the bodies were covered with thicker clothing they were more seriously injured even unto death by the clothing catching fire. Whatever it was, or if it had been ignited power or dust, yet what ever it really was what struck the injured people it was hot enough to ignite their clothing, and those who they said had inhaled the hot powders, death had been almost in an instant. The condition of the dead in towns north and southeast of Abbeinn and in Adeleheid favors the conclusion that this deduction shows what there took place... while the awful inhalation of smoke charged with ignited powders and dust may seemingly be accepted as the principal cause of death in these stricken towns, it must be admitted that in Abbeinn and other places too the majority of people were no doubt killed, by falling walls, by nervous shock, and by drowning in the floods that ensued. The blasts which swept over northern Abbeinn on the first hour of the June Morning, passed through the city with explosion force. This is demonstrated by the manner in which great forests near the city were uprooted, the strongest buildings thrown down level with the ground, elevated structures for trains torn asunder or to pieces, and the streets torn away. The direction in which all these objects were swept, was a little toward the southeast, and southwest together, or directly away from four gigantic explosions nearest. The most conspicuous evidence of the strength of the four blasts which wrought this strange mechanical destruction is furnished by the tallest buildings, which were swept from their upper sections and hurled several blocks to have their ruins scattered among other fallen buildings. All evidence collected in this connection cannot here be present, but it indicates that the blast which wrought the havoc referred to pass over the city with explosion

force. Though it too is a big city, Adeleheid Adeleheid given a much less loss of life than any other city on the explosion area. As has been reported by the Mayor of that stricken city the number killed was about 34,567. Many more were injured than of any other surviving city. Yet the region around this neighborhood was more thickly populated than elsewhere, but nevertheless there were no cities comparable to Abbeinn in size, but was significant no one in any neighborhood of the explosion disaster had been warned of the coming catastrophe, and if they had been suspecting any such disaster probably not onethird such a loss of life would have occurred.

PART THREE OF LETTER.  
EXPLORATIONS IN NORTHERN ABBEINN.  
THE DISASTER AT ADELEHEID.  
PRODUCTS OF THE RECENT EXPLOSIONS OF THE SITE OF  
OTHER PLACES.  
REPORTS OF VESSELS AS TO THE RANGE OF EXPLOSION THROWN  
DUST AND SMOKE, AND DEBRIS.....  
END OF LETTER.

The destruction of Adeleheid was due to blast heat, materials and rocks hurled by the eruptions, stones and earth, and so forth, but the sudden blast charged with burning and exploding powder swept more down upon this city and her neighbors than it did in Abbeinn. The area in which the materials thrown down and about by the explosions was about twice as great as any territory covered by the eruption of Krakatoa, and extends in a belt some six to seven hundred miles wide across the northern section of pennsylvanian leaving however a narrow strip of verdure elsewhere but blasting everything every where else like Mt Pelee did at Martinique. I reached the northern extreme part of Abbeinn on the morning of August the 14th and later the same time through the courtesy of the Calvinian Governor who had immediate charge of the distribution of the relief stores for the refugees, I was enabled to reciever some helpers who aided me in a trip on a boat northward on the flood waters to the extreme devastated northern areas of Abbeinn and her suburbs. A landing was affected without difficulty and the country around northern Abbeinn carefully examined. While proceeding carefully forward on the boat, some were made at ruined and blasted villages, and an opportunity was afforded of seeing ruins similar as at Abbeinn and Adeleheid, yet as fully desolated as Abbeinn, and her sister cities.

Near the shore of the flood waters where a town of some four or five thousand people stood before that fatal night of June first we sadly walked over the barren wind rippled and rill out surface of devastated and badly cracked land with a huge crater looming two miles in the distance. This town as in the cases of the northern portion of poor Abbeinn was situated at the margin of a broad sloping upland from which the acoris was swept and piled deeply on the flat land to the leeward. After inspecting the towns Courthouse, a strongly built structure of stone and concrete, which was completely destroyed, I pressed on with my helpers to the bluff overlooking Mic-Holleston Run River, and had an obstructed view of the deeply filled valley of that once beautiful stream, and of the forested slopes of Gertrudes Ridge even to its still smoking and blazing sides and summit where forest fires set by the explosions still raged. Never have I in my life gazed on a more stranger or more instructive scene. We had caught the very effects of the explosions at this location.

On the slopes about us still stood the denuded smoking trunks of trees, their sides facing the crater in the far distance stripped even off their bark and seorching with the heat of smouldering fires about them, showing that the wind during the hot hurricane of fire had blown from the direction of the conflagration. The hills about us were covered to the depth of three or six feet with smouldering and smoking forest debris, and so terrific was the heat we could not dare an exploration in that direction. To the northward, we saw the effects of two tremendous landslides.

One of the many interesting and sad features to claim attention was the wonderful manner in which the la or of burned forest debris had been cut by the rills originating originating on it from heavy falls of stones. The rills and gays were like channels through the smoking debris. The steep sided trenches with well marked terraces were leveled into slandulides by the explosions. Among the larger features of the recent horrid changes that especially attracted attention in which the sloping sides of the Mic-Holleston Valley, had been thickly covered with raging forest fires, and the way the furious flames were endeavoring to burn through to their own right of way.

The same smoke from these blazes formed solo columns that rose for thousands



of yards into the air. The volume of smoke was so great that at some point the entire landscape was obscured and the upward rolling clouds ascended like those seen during terrific volcanic eruptions. The roar of the flames could be heard a mile or more. Explosions of some kind at times occurred in the blaze that had at times such energy that black columns of earth, and flaming embers were shot upward like geysers to a height of fully a hundred feet, and would occur for several minutes.

Similar phenomenon was witnessed by me near Adelsheid, and was again seen near Wickey Lamin, and in each instance the cause was the explosion. The upper part of the Mico-Hollesater River was somewhat displaced from its former bed by the concussion, and a landslide, mainly the vast landslide which precipitated an immense amount of debris into its channel. The debris had checked its flow and for a time had held back the water and acted as a dam, the streambed downstream becoming dry, but as the pressure of the water had increased, the dam had given way, and the large flood of water black with material in suspension, had rushed down the previously dry channel, and became a flood in its own to join the bigger one. A similar behavior of some streams near Abbeismann, and also those near Wickey Lamin was or had occurred. From the heights above the ruined Courthouse, the entire country side was in full view during our visit, and like elsewhere was without life... Not a green sprig of anything was visible, but more utter desolation could be observed than it takes words to describe.

And over all of the devastated region lay a thick sheet of either water, raging forest fires, or a thick sheet of gray smouldering debris, or the wreckage thrown by the explosions. The newly added fires, which so recently formed a part of the disaster horror was being rapidly spread, and taking its place in regions that would in amount of trees destroyed cause an immeasurable loss. Every spread of the flames this way or that, caused per half day hundreds of thousands of acres of trees to be burned. The spreading of the flames which had been going on since the explosions with such a rapidity that within these few months hundreds of miles of forests may have been denuded from the hills and mountain side valley and plain, makes for northern California another record breaking forest fires. Outside the devastated area where the fall of explosion debris was not quite so heavy and in depth did not exceed an inch or three, it had already at the time of my visit been partly sunken into the softer ground.

One of our trips in the flood waters, was precipitous, not that we hurried to go off because we feared more explosions, but own owing to the fact that in our excursion toward the north part of Abbeismann our boat struck an object in the flood bed under, and all we can say is we regained the shore wet to the skin and our boat broke into two pieces and sinking. We were compelled to be compelled to walk around in our wet clothing, and worse of all there had been no sunshine for days because of the sky overcast by smokes of forest fires, both near, and distant. We in our wet clothing continued northward along the shore edge of the flood, passing as near to the flood edge as prudence would permit, and we had splendid views of the very blasted and utterly desolate mountains closest to the explosions.

This part of the country of Engall state or county is remarkably rough, and before the catastrophe presented a paradise like scenery.

We could see far up the slopes of calverine hills where beautiful forests once were in presence like immense waving and rolling green clouds, and birds haunted the shadowy recesses, but now all was smoke and fire and desolation. Not a trunk of a tree remained in all the stern oppressive landscape to suggest the loveliness that had been blotted out so suddenly and terribly. Here we passed a town where many were killed when a landslide buried it, and obtained a full view of a great forest conflagration which though about probably twenty five miles off we could feel the heat to an uncomfortable degree, and the wind was from us to the fire too.....

Our trip here was indeed exciting. We had to avoid the fires of course as no one could live within a mile of them so fierce is the heat. On returning to Adelsheid we found the work of discharging the relief stores brought by boats still in progress and through the courtesy of the Mayor I was enabled to make another trip on a new boat in company with one scientist and my own companions, and this time to Adelsheid and then through and into that town which is situated somewhat southwest of Abbeismann but on higher elevation. Arriving at Adelsheid a landing was affected by means of a stronger line which we pulled on to shore. The landing was no val and to a degree somewhat exciting and perilous. Some distance out from the town on the shore of the flood was a mass of grounded wreckage. The shore boat manned by strong men who well understood the situation, was loaded with relief supplies for the hundreds of refugees in Adelsheid. The boat was rowed to the wreckage jam, where after many unsuccessful attempts, the rope cable leading shoreward was grasped by strong hands. The water of the flood here was rushing past heavily, surging past the almost immovable wreckage jam, and passing with a heavy roar. By means of the long stout rope the boat with her provisions and living examples of the people

8-359

from the same lands was drawn with great difficulty, without however being almost captized to the wreckage jam, and held there, although surging up and down with each oncoming wave of the floods rush as if it was trying to dance a strange sort of back and forward steps. From the shore near the jam projected a rude derrick derrick made of boards taken from the jam at the end of which was a pulley and over the pulley pulley passed a rope from which I could see suspended a large cage like box about fourteen feet square. The derrick and cage had been made hurriedly for the purpose of embarking many of the people injured during the late disaster, and by no means seemed an attractive instrument or vehicle in which to be lifted from such a crazily acting boat. The ascent was made however with many dips and small disasters in on in which once I received a good ducking, and a board on my head, and a jam in the mouth with something else, and a bang in the ear, and other uncertainties and minor accidents too many and funny to relate here attending it awakened the keenest sympathy for the sufferers who descended by the same means an hour later.

A few minutes later I was viewing the ruins of Adelsheid, with two teeth missing, from my mouth, a black eye, a lump on my head, a bandaged hand and a swollen something behind my ear.

It was a fine start.

From some high hop hospitals many of the recovering patients who were buried by the flash of explosions on that horrid night were taken to the end of the wreckage jam, lowered into the dancing boat, and conveyed to a flood ship where they were then taken on board as gently as the unusual circumstances would permit, and placed on mattresses on the deck. All of the wounded were suffering from burns on the hands, face, neck feet and elsewhere, inflicted by hot flames. Of the injured of Adelsheid numbering I believe five thousand, all suffered from burns from the nature just referred to, excepting others injured when caught in the wreckage of falling buildings, or struck by flying explosion flung wreckage.

At Adelsheid the fact that a terrible disaster had recently recently occurred was impressed on my mind even more forcibly than during my visit to the wiped out city of Abbeismann. The beautiful Abbeismann city was so completely devastated by flood and fire that very little remained to proclaim the tale. But for the presence of some of the bodies in the ruins still remaining, the ruins might seem to be two or three centuries old.

At Adelsheid however although the town was only partially ruined, and loss of life was only less severe, the strange dust stones and broken fragments of trees and ground turf piled high in the streets, the shattered windows and roofs, the blasted trees and telephone and electric light poles, the absolutely barren landscapes adjacent, and the still smoking forest fires far beyond, all appealed to more forcibly to the imagination and assisted in enabling any visitor to picture what had occurred. The people who had survived and been exposed to the great peril still thronged the streets, many weeping or mourning their lost loved ones or property. In the outskirts of the city, refugees were crowded in houses not even sufficient for their shelter.

About the doors of storehouses groups of eager applicants were receiving government aid but here no acute suffering was visible, except the most and slight which were of the injured persons, although their wounds had been well cared for by the physicians early on the scene. Sadly leaving the half ruined town, after having my black eye, and other minor injuries attended to, I hurried inland with all my followers, three of which carried cameras to visit the stretch of the Aronburgs pin river in that location and get a view of a typical example of the region on which the descent of explosion thrown wreckage dug from the ground had been heavy. Our tramp took us across previously cultivated fields now buried some four feet deep beneath all debris, and across small streams of no hot and warm water. The view toward the volcanic like pall of smoke from forest fires, and northward along the flood coast, where many plantations and estates had been wiped out, although depressing in the extreme on account of the unusual devastation that had been wrought was highly instructive as an example of the explosion effects.

It was in this region that great loss of life occurred. In one town which we visited we visited all persons had perished. The woodwork of many of the houses were not burned, and no other seeming evidence remained of the death dealing agency, except blackened walls and strange blackened burned dust on the floor, which was extremely fine, and had a depth of about four inches. The windows of the houses which faced northward were badly shattered, the glass being broken by rocks and stones which evidently passed through them from the outside, and their frames were indented in such a manner as to show that the flying stones and rocks must have struck with great speed and force. This interesting observation taken in connection with other facts shows that the wreckage hurled upward by the tremendous explosions might have strayed strongly enough rose through the layer of the atmosphere where here affected by the eastward blowing winds, and on reaching the higher region of the atmosphere where the winds might have been blowing east to west,

were carried well to the eastward and westward of Adelheid but on falling were swept westward by a new trade wind, so that it is to be presumed by an indraft toward the explosion area and given such a slant that on striking the many windows referred to they passed through and entered the rooms within. In the region of Adelheid the rain of debris, dust, stones, water and ground turf and masses of trees was similar to that which fell on Abbeinn and other places, and in general the material is more coarse. Indeed throughout the desolated area rough, angular rocks very large in size, some five to six hundred pounds to six tons in weight fell in vast quantities and at a distance exceeding five miles from the dust clouds descended so abundantly that even at Mildred Greenburg, 112 miles from Abbeinn they also fell. At Pandora, and again even at Calverine, each distant about one hundred fifty miles from the explosion area, I had received reports that rocks and stones and dust fell to even a few inches. This is a minimum measure of the depth of the disastrous shower of stones on the devastated area and the average thickness of the strange deposit is several times as great.

This material it must be remembered came down, in a terrific shower, and not only were the stones that fell on Adelheid larger than those which descended upon northern Abbeinn but what can also be instructive, stones of all classes are very conspicuous on the desolated fields. The greater part of the debris, consists of sand, clay, and limestone and soft earth and grasses and plants of all descriptions besides fragments of trees, sandstone and granite and much of it also was reduced to dust by the force of the expanding explosions. In addition to all this, the fields are strewn with angular masses of different rock or more compact rock, which was torn from the deeper recesses of the earth by the tremendous force of the explosions. These fragments of different rock are much more dense than the accompanying fragments of other rocks. Those that fell on the desolated area were somewhat heated by the flashes of the explosions, and were retained the heat when striking the ground and capable of igniting houses and shrubbery. In probability these heated rocks and flashes of the explosions set off the forest fires I see raging.

This brief account of the matter material which fell on Adelheid will I believe show the main cause of the loss of life, and the destruction of houses, vegetation, etc etc, on the landscapes. The majority of people killed, as elsewhere, in the opinion of physicians, and others early on the scene lost their lives from the inhalation of strange hot dust or powder, flaming flashes, and being scalded by steam charged with heated powder gases. On the outer margin of the regions of destruction the explosion or explosions must have shot up mud and water from the river for I found mud adhering to everything within view as if mud had rained down. Casualties also resulted from the rain of falling stones, crashing roofs and walls of houses, and as had been frequently stated, heat from the flashes was intense and frequent, and is supposed to have caused many deaths.

After returning on the boat to Abbeinn, visits were made to more interesting places which I was told was slightly not so badly injured including the beautiful park. We arrived there at noon on the third day after leaving Adelheid. There was at that time a slight trace of sunshine, but the vast columns of smoke rising from the forest fires which rose probably to a height of fifteen to twenty thousand feet was still a blot. On passing the main site of Abbeinn we had only a view of what the raging waters would permit. All this scenery of disaster may seem interesting and worth exploring for by many I suppose, but it has left to me a forlorn melancholic feeling, something of a feeling that tells of a sad occurrence a dreadful event of the past which the world itself could not atone for. This long letter Your Excellency I trust will serve to show the members of the gemini at least in a general way the nature of the observations we were able to make for the sake of our Cause, but I trust it will in time be followed by a critical discussion of the very characteristic explosions which desolated such large portions of country and split five hundred miles of country with fissures, sunk one whole country, destroyed vast forests, and made seas of water where cities and towns had been, and devastated such otherwise large portions of charming lands we had hoped to visit.

As I know, soon after the disaster around Abbeinn the Abbeinnian Weather Bureau itself had sent to the Abbeinnian geological survey for examination of a bit of the dust, and rocks of the explosion debris collected aboard a river steamer twenty miles from the scene of the nearest explosion to see whether it was of volcanic material or not, so the real nature of the disaster could be proved. To this was added later some of the erupted sand and mud which fell on the roofs and streets of Mildred Greenburg, and the source of the material, whether from the locality of Abbeinn, or Adelheid. Therefore when I received from General Hendro Dargatz for study the material which he too collected at Abbeinn north during his investigations for the Abbeinnian Geographic societies, I received much pleasure in searching for the source of the dust. Hendro Hendro Dargatz collection embraces many specimens, most of which came from the region of Abbeinn. All the specimens

resulted from explosive forces. Not one particle is lava, pumice or anything brought up by any kind of volcanic eruptions. The rocks of the blasted regions thrown up by the explosions are remarkably simple, and belong to all kinds of rock, granite being the leading, and Limestone and Sandstone following. The region from Abbeinn past Mildred Greenburg to Mildred Greenburg is composed largely of this blasted kind of rock. In the prevailing rock of the collection, sandstone is the main kind. In closely allied specimens, something relating to marble, and even coal, and peat comes in, and increases until in a few of the specimens it shows the rock belongs to the granite and sandstone type.

To illustrate the strange products of the explosion activity of penguin state previous to the explosion horror of that fatal midnight, with the hope of finding evidences of what the eruptions really were, examples were also collected of materials found stuck to the ruins of many buildings in any ruined town or village not touched by the floods, and also that among wreckage found in Abbeinn and Mickey Island, and even from Mildred Greenburg Junction. The other specimens embrace boulders from Adelheid, fragments from granite and many other places, and sand and clay. All of these were good examples of all material but entirely lacking the proper materials so well known as lava or called molten magma. To me the rocks look like the color of granite and sandstone, and only on a second closer look one perceives that from some strange cause many of these rocks are peppered full of strange holes or marks. The rocks vary in color. Most of the structure is of course limestone. From the river shore near Abbeinn is an interesting specimen of black sandstone. In addition to this fragments of granite were obtained at twenty other localities. All specimens differ from the others. There is only the slightest trace of quartz.

But every evidence of these stones, with ground dirt, found, Hendro regards as not from any marine or surface eruption or volcanic activity, for he also says, an eruption that would break out at one place, last a second, quiet down and break out anew continually at different places for fifteen minutes if happening would be an unusual case indeed. But if there could be found any such rocks belonging to those that would give evidence of volcanic activity it might have happened, and a strange thing indeed, but there is no sign of any molten like rocks, neither is there any trace of feldspar, hypersthen, magnetite, ground mass, phenocryst, plagioclase, andesite or other such volcanic rock. There is neither rhyolite, scoria or any other kind, the rock fragments are generally normal.

There is one sure evidence that the explosive energy in this section was far from the cause of volcanic activity as many believed. The strongest material consist of merely ground dust, the color being the usual grayish gray of dust seen in a country road. The River steamship the Mic-Mac was in the river harbor of Mildred Greenburg about a hundred miles from the place of the nearest of the explosions, and sand and dust and rocks came on its decks. The color of the dust was similar as elsewhere. From dust found of different colors it is also believed the force of the explosions might have pulverized the rocks and ground dirt. A comparison of the material ejected by the blasts discovers under the microscope certain difference between the two kinds of dust, but chemical analysis which deals with a larger quantity than a thin section and which recognized small difference by means of analyses being made proves the dust was from ground, and roadbed and sand from river shores or from sandstone.

There is a small amount of marble, and only a small amount of hard stone of which I cannot guess. Most of the greater portion of the finer material which fell on the decks of surviving ships was derived from the sudden pulverization of solid limestone and granite by the explosion. Boulder stones, and even house bricks and fragments of concrete are also present, mortar and forest debris debris also, but at least half of the mass is sandstone, and the particles are too fine for discrimination with the naked eye, but under the microscope are found to be dust of lime, lime and other stone, mixed with a larger proportion of ground dust, except that the proportion of the ground dust seems larger at the greater distance and this is to be expected for the brittle and lighter ground dust pulverizes and floats in the air more easily than the mineral particles.

Many exploded rocks were picked up from the remaining streets of the ill fated city of Abbeinn. It contained stone material of all kinds, and the largest pieces of which there are many are composed of cement stone and cobble stone. In this rain of exploded debris the fine and light were carried down with the larger fragments but it is evident that much of the finer and lighter material was shot up by the explosions to great heights above the large heavy fragments to be spread far and wide by the river currents. Far beyond Abbeinn, the dust had spread so that it fell even in Calverine.

Specimens were obtained from Francis Atlanta, and a river vessel far southward, but the kind of material as well as its movements noted by observers indicated that it came mainly not wholly from the region of Adelheid. They are all the same and were treated together. In color they range from gray to white to buff and reddish brown. Under the microscope, it is seen to be made up very largely

or clear black sandstone, with others of lead cloud like appearance. They are about equally numerous. The clearest ones generally show the nature of regular cliffs, and look like those of granite. The clouded material when crushed is found to be sandstone. Traces of marble occur but generally they have appeared to have been removed by the force of the explosion. You said are present. The material appears to be anything but volcanic.

If we Your Majesty consider now the most complete analyses, those of Dargar they appear chemically to fall into two main groups, granite, and sandstone, and therefore I can assume that the figures given for these stones is correct, and means that we have here a proof of cases that the eruptions could not have occurred from any underground sources, and that the fragments of debris from every blast is equally alike. Therefore that the eruptions were volcanic as many believe is highly improbable, and I doubt greatly that the explosions came from any kind of natural causes. In most other respects analyses show these facts from the condition of the explosion ejecta, likewise the high granite and limestone.

Therefore how is it possible that these eruptions could come from volcanic disturbances, and should have ejected from the same vent as many times at the same time, and fallen with such disastrous effects upon the island?

Even had this happened it seems beyond the bounds of the possible that an explosion would occur like this from underground eruptions. Is it an unwarranted suspicion that the activity was volcanic. It is hoped that this point can be made clear by the editor of the newspaper, and the chemist who made the analyses.

As to so many statements the announcement in science implies that the explosions came from some underground activity of volcanic origin but there is no proof whatsoever that this is so. The interval evidence of the analysis itself points most points most strongly to explosions on the source, and I and general Dargar shall so regard it until proof to the contrary is forthcoming. The wreckage left by the explosions is given in the original publication as such, without any statement to the contrary. The reason why the materials thrown up by the explosions is that evidence of what they consist, especially fine sand wet and dry and ground earth and dust, clay, and limestone and even mud and some portions of erupted quicksands, which were blown high into the air.

If the above information are justified we find then that while the ejecta from the from the explosions are of the same material from the same craters and they do not vary in the composition, and between the ejecta they do not show any difference by which it is to appear easy to distinguish the product from or of one crater from that of the other.

Probably, as I have already admitted further careful investigation will not near out the conclusions above suggested, but the evidence in their support are so strong at present that geologists and chemists will do well to put them to further and decisive proof. The analyses aff afford room for speculation in other directions also. If it be true as said if it is true as said, that the deaths in cities not totally leveled by concussion resulted largely from strangulation from the fumes of the explosions and blasts of power and powder gases, the source of this gas is not far to seek, for there might have been liquid explosives contained in quantity which blown in the air would act as deadly hot fumes.

In many places the testimony as to powder fumes of deadly nature in the smoke and dust clouds is overwhelming and the odor of poison gases under favorable conditions, perceptible miles out at sea itself, but it does not appear to have been formed from volcanic eruptions, as shown by my analyses, which further accounts for the nature of the explosions. It is not my opinion necessary to assume the prior existence of powder sulphates in the explosives powders, for while there may have been such in some there might not have been any in others. In making further analyses chemists should be particular to ascertain the condition of the rocks, and not be content to report it simply as probable erupted fragments of magma without further comment. Work of this kind is surely worth doing well, especially for our cause, or it were better to be left undone.

It may be here said that in the analyses showing much limestone and granite, and ground dust and earth are absolutely a fact. The exact error due to the effect of too quick an examination causes difficulty in correcting, and ascertaining ascertaining the total and right amount of rocks, which serves as the bases for calculating the rocks.

I could allude to one real disagreement between one analysis reported by the chemist of the geographic Department, and that by the Geological Survey, which relates to the presence of real pumice and scoria. Either we of the Geographic Society have overlooked traces of lava because of some inherent defect in our method, or the Geological Survey has counted as lava something which looked like but was not that element. I may say as the result of our experience for many years, that I looked for same and found no trace of pumice or scoria, and that hundreds of analyses have been made without finding any trace of lava. Dargar

continued with some reserve of finding much copper slate, and other kind of mineral in his specimens of dust from the elevated part of what is left of Abbeinn. This observation I believe to be quite correct. I also found it in sixteen specimens from the crater edge near Abbeinn. We seldom report it because of the opportunity usually present for its introduction from outside, but my personal belief is that it is as unversally distributed through rocks as any one of the other metals, though of course in very small amounts. Some of the points referred to in this unusually long letter your Excellency may with great advantage be dwelt upon at a greater length in a future letter or publication, when further data are available, for examination and discussion.

From the decks of the ship called the peachnut, about fifty miles south of Abbeinn the captain claimed that by half past twelve, the sky overhead became overcast, and tinted a strange sackcloth black color, and that what surprised him still more fine whitish gray dust began to fall at about one o'clock or later. He suspected a volcanic eruption from some point, and reported such things to be, therefore on my reference to a chapter longer for the letter, I can give an account of the reports of fine dust, which fell on vessels on many rivers of the country within a radius of the explosion territory and which came from the region of explosions. One captain reported to me thus,

"I was astonished to find strange dust coming upon the decks of my ship, and believed there might have been a tornado somewhere which clouded the sky with so much dust that it settled down to where my ship was. I bottled a sample of it. On my arrival in Sacramento in Abbeinnia and hearing of the supposed volcanic eruption near Abbeinn, I concluded it came from there although we were six hundred miles northwest of that region.

The experience goes thus,

I had arrived with the ship near Mic-Hollester City, in Calverinia, some five hundred miles south of Abbeinn, the weather being fine and clear. Between Twelve and fifteen minutes after twelve midnight, I and my crew were awakened and aroused by many reports as of the heaviest artillery firing violent volleys incessantly, and some consternation started as my crew thought the enemy was firing upon our ship. We started full speed ahead, but shortly afterward, while the ship was cutting through the water a strange dense black cloud appeared moving down from the north, from the direction of Bengall gate, five hundred miles north of us, and gradually rolled and moved southward, and spread. Within three hours the whole sky was overcast, there was a strange smell of exploded powder in the air, and two hours later a shower of strange dust began to fall, and it grew as dark as erubus. Perceiving now it was the cause of a far distant volcanic eruption that was unusually sudden and violent we headed southward, the weather being so dark that we could not distinguish anything at a distance of forty feet. At this time the dust was pouring down and speedily covered the decks to the depths of one third of an inch. About twenty miles from Mic-Hollester City the dust was so dense as to cause more total darkness. For half the night the dust continued to fall continually and toward morning it commenced to clear to the southwestward, and the early morning stars were occasionally visible. We steamed through this strange rain of dust for a distance of one hundred miles in a direct line from Mic-Hollester city to pandora, and at a low estimate a little one two inches of strange gray dust fell on the decks. All that time the wind was north."

From the ship called the Mayday the report came from the captain as thus: "The only unusual thing noticed during the passage was the strange action of the river water, glowing fashes in the far distance, and the discoloring of the river water, which was a dark grayish tint, which appeared at first to be to me volcanic ashes, but which on examination showed to be some strange kind of oil. Elsewhere the water assumed its natural blue."

Yet I did observe that a little past midnight a heavy bank of cloud started rising in the northwest, and within three hours covered the whole sky. At the same time a strange fine white colored substance started falling, which by morning covered the decks to the depth of one inch. The wind during the incident was northeast, and blowing strong. During that time I heard a very loud booming like rolling thunder continuing for fifteen minutes, in the north and northwest, and the shower of dust covered rigging, deck and smoke stacks. The cloud was like that of a thunderstorm coming up at night, with changeable temperature, sometimes warm sometimes cool; the moon having a strange reddish color. And a violent vibration was felt throughout the ship for about fifteen minutes, as if going over the top of a hill, supposed to be the effect of a submarine earthquake."

Yours truly,  
J.E. HARRISON

It's surely intensely interesting, long as the letter is" said starring. This "This letter if not exaggerated shows the nature of the disaster, but as it is only a duplicate of the real copy which, can tell by the carbon nature of the writing it would not do me no harm and keep it until I can present it to the governor of Calverinia. But let's go ahead. We have delayed long because of the letter."

They set forward and began to continue up the hill, and on up the hill they slowly and laborously went, but before they got up to the top of the hill panting and sweating, starring suddenly ordered loudly "Halt" and when they all obeyed, he said to Jennie who was near him "I dare say this hill is a breathing exercise hill, but did I see something suspicious over yonder."

"I don't see nothing yet," said Jennie, "but have the others sit or lie down and we can go forward and scout."

"Not as yet," said starring. "We cannot sit or lie down here now, for only a little little above is the top. If you girls feel tired I'll have some of the men to help you along."

"No we can make it," said Jennie. "But your saying that you see something suspicious has put me on the alert." And he saw she had drawn her pistol and so had Angeline Radcliffe and even the Calvinian general.

Starring signalled a command, which only soldiers and the girls could understand and they deployed into columns and at another signal separated a little more and then moved forward more cautiously. However when they had reached the summit, they were very willing to lie down, for they were all in a pretty sweat. They were deployed as before, and the officers commanded all to be on the lookout. "This is strange," said Jennie. "But of this hill I have heard much, but this region I have never seen before. But let us beware of being caught napping, for it might cost us dear. There is appearance we are near enemy territory. They say you know that parts of Pengall county is in enemy possession now."

"No! Now," said starring to Radcliffe. "What do you think of this adventure so far?"

"Sir," said the boy scout, "I was almost beat out of heart when surprised once by the fire, but I thank you for accompanying me and the girls and trusting us as your guard. And I remember now what Violet, and her sisters have told me, namely, 'That the way to heaven or success is up a ladder, and the way to defeat or perdition is down a hill. But I had rather see the adventure through than abandon it so soon.'"

"But," said Jennie with intent to joke a little; "But the proverb is, to abandon a dangerous adventure is easy."

"Yes," said Radcliffe, "but in that case the day comes, when in my opinion, deserting a party because you are afraid of excitement will result in disgrace and destruction."

"This is a good boy scout," said starring. "You have given us a right good answer." Then the girls did smile, but the boy scout did blush.

"Come," every one, said Angeline. "Let's all eat a bit, while we remain here to either rest ourselves or keep a look out for the unseen danger. For we have now plenty of provisions you know."

They all thought it a good advice, and they all had a share of the things they had received in the camps.

"I thought we all had something worth while," said starring.

"Yes," so we have," said Radcliffe, "but it shall be as I said it should, when at first we came together after you found me, that all of us should be a sharer in the good things of the camps."

Now when they had eaten and drank, and had chatted a little longer, and had kept their eyes and ears open in the meanwhile, starring said;

"The day will soon be wearing away, so let us prepare to go."

They all rose up to continue the march, and the girl scout being the guides went before, but Jennie forgot to take her bottle of smelling salts with her, so she sent one of the soldiers to fetch it, and he returned readily enough.

Then said Jennie;

"I think this is a suspicious neighborhood. Girl what is the cause of your suspicions?"

"So starring made answer;

"It is because I'm sure," observed a sudden and strange movement in the bushes and as there is not the slightest slightest breath of air I was suspicious. We must all keep awake and not allow ourselves to be caught unawares. We must all watch closely in every direction as we continue on, for I do not like the discovery. If our purpose for the expedition is known we'll have lots of excitement I'm afraid, especially if we are in enemy territory."

When they had reached half way down the other side, they perceived a large glen, and before it toward a road, a column of troopers in gray galloping out of sight, and starring just in time caught sight of a yellow flag with the words; written on it.

"Let the Christian dogs that save this banner take heed, That into Glandelinian territory they do not go, Lost is heading not, and into here they speed, They'll regret meeting us a dangerous foe."

6-362

This was indeed a startling surprise for starring and others who had seen this, and starring said;

"We are probably in the territory of the enemy already. This set would be enough to make raw recruits afraid to continue on such an adventure. For my part I'm tempted to attack them. What you say Angeline please."

"It is like the saying or the wise," said she, "the first attacker is generally the surprised. But what time shall be given us to overtake them?"

"I'll try," said starring, "I'd like to capture that insulting flag at least."

So starring issued an order for all to mount, and two of the party rushed off in two directions to intercept the Glandelinian cavalry while starring and the rest went on ahead. Starring was a strong powerful man, and so he and his followers were not afraid of a Glandelinian cavalry squadron of any size, and no one yet in his band were ever glad to bring behind, but were always the first to meet an enemy. Now as they came upon the roadway where they had seen the Glandelinian cavalry, they heard the noise of a fray, and knew that the other two parties had successfully intercepted the Glandelinians and was driving them forward toward his band.

Now halting his column starring drew his sword, with intent to barricade the way of the Glandelinians, in spite of the fierce charge they might make as he was wished to capture their horses and what supplies they had and their saucy flag. Then there appeared the foremost of the retreating Glandelinian column.

Then said starring. "Come forward boys, do not let the Glandelinians pass us, go into them hard. We are going on adventures out it is well for us to have a fray once in a while. I'll do us good. We have come forth to withstand these rebels and to that end will back our purpose."

To say the truth by reason of the fierceness of these Glandelinians, and of the grim carriage of their horses, starring advised the girls for their own sake to go to the rear, as he did not wish them in the fray. The Glandelinians came thundering on, panic stricken because of the sudden attack by the two columns, but starring and his men were ready for them and let go a resounding volley of pistols that staggered the Glandelinians, and they started retreating for the open spaces.

"Stop them!" shouted starring. "They are going through the glen, and this is the way they must not go, for if they do we won't obtain our wish."

Starring's men galloped forward. Then did the carbines and pistols of both sides roar so hideously that the din excited the girls themselves, but the Glandelinians though three to one against the three attacking parties were routed in panic.

Starring outrifing outriding their captian, and giving him a downright blow, knowing him off his horse, while a stray shot brought the horse down upon his knees. Some other soldier captured the yellow banner, and a revolver besides.

The loss on both sides, however was slight, being mostly in horses. Starring lost two killed, and five severely wounded, the Glandelinians 10 killed, and one hundred wounded. Leaving the Glandelinians to take care of their dead and wounded, starring and his bands took off the captured horses, and plenty of weapons and ammunition and a few prisoners besides.

When the conflict was over starring said;

"Come now, every one and follow me through the glen, and we can get out of side before the noise of the conflict brings other Glandelinians to the scene."

They galloped through the glen taking the prisoners with them, about forty.

About two hours later they came in sight of a small forest town, while on investigation proved to be friendly, and they soon were riding into it with their prisoners, but they made the more haste after this to go thither, because of the Glandelinians it is dangerous traveling in the daylight. So when they rode into the town there arose a hubbub among the people who came running out to see who were coming. They did not stop however until they came to what starring knew to be the Sheriff's office, and he readily dismounted, and the sheriff before coming on the outside cried out,

"Who is there please?"

But when starring answered "It is I, the sheriff somehow or other seemed to know his voice and came out, for starring in his earlier days had often come there for starring knew this town and many of the people. When the sheriff came down from the upper portion of the house, he opened the door, and seeing starring with his large party said;

"How now general starring? What is your business here in this town at this time? I thought you was far away within the Christian lines?"

"I am out on an adventurous adventure of a most important kind," answered starring.

"I have brought my column of troopers, and three child scouts along. I had been here some time ago, had not been tempted to attack a squadron of Glandelinians a little way down the road. But I and my troops captured their ammunition and a number of horses. Since the region is teeming with Glandelinians, I thought it best to come here and give you warning. You know there's no telling what they'll do if they come upon this town."

"I am glad you have come to warn us," said the Sheriff. "Will you not go in and stay till morning."



"Not

"Not 12 "S

"Not 1" Said Starring, "I will return to my command immediately and guard the town till your population can retreat in safety taking what belongings they need, telling what might happen. The two girl and boy scouts may remain with you during the night however if they so wish."

"Oh sir," said the Sheriff, "I know not how unusual you are so willing to leave our town in your possession, yet you are so faithful and loving to your own townfolk, you have so often fought so stoutly for us, you have been so nearly in consulting of us, that we shall never forget your favor to us. And we'd be foolish to fear when your column is here to protect the town."

"Then," said Angelina Riches, "Oh that we might have the company of your men citizens to our journeys end. How can such poor women and children in this town hold out in a exodus when the way is so full of troubles without the guardianship of our commands. You all need a friend and defender until you are safe in a good strong hold."

Then said Radcliffe;

"Pray Mr Sheriff, be persuaded to go with us, because it will be better. We'll all soon have to leave as if the enemy comes at us in strong force we would have to go and they'll burn the town. And the way is dangerous as it is and you going along without an escort is an suicide."

"How about it?" asked the Sheriff of the cavalier officer, for starring had ridden away.

"I am at general starring's commandment," said general saunders. "If he should allow us to be your guide quite through, I will willingly wait upon you. I will tell him your desires to night. However at present, must withdraw, and so my good child scouts will be for the night."

Then the Sheriff, asked Jennie of her mission, and she said;

"I came from general Vivians command. We are after important information from the enemy."

"How," said the Sheriff, "are you after information."

She told him then the whole story, and she then added, "I and this girl here and the boy are as guides as we know the country and the lay of the land but the troopers and their officers do not. He (pointing to Radcliffe) is the best of us, and our favorite friend."

The boy blushed as she said this...

Then the Sheriff ran his ball for the maid, and there came to his response a young white uniformed girl. And to her the Sheriff said;

"Go and prepare rooms for my three guests, and tell it to my wife, that three of general Vivians famous child scouts have come to spend the night with me."

She obeyed the command, and what a noise for joy and gladness there was among the household, when the maid but did just saw the first few words. Every one came with the greatest haste to the front door, the Sheriffs wife and children also, for the three child scouts still stood at the door talking to one of the towns policemen. Then said the Sheriffs wife;

"Come in my friends, come in, you girl and boy scouts of that best of all christian generals, come in with all that are with you."

So Jennie Turner led the way in, and they followed the maid, who led them into a very large and most neatly furnished room, where they were blushed to sit down at which they obeyed. The sheriff then saluted them with a kiss, for he really understood who that they were, and he said;

"Welcome, ye servants of the greatest country, and ye vessels of the grace of our Blessed Lord, welcome to us."

However it was now somewhat late, it was growing dark outside, and because the two girl and boy scouts were weary with their journey, and also overexcited at the sight of the second fight with the glandelinians, they desired to make make preparations to go for rest as soon as possible.

"May," said the Sheriffs wife, "it is better for you to refresh yourselves with a supper, for we have suspected of your coming, knowing you were in our location being informed by a city constable, and therefore had had supper prepared for you half an hour ago."

They therefore had the supper which was prepared for them, and then when they had ended their grace after meals they desired to go to bed as they surely did feel tired and sleepy.

So the Sheriffs wife led them up to a bed room prepared for the two girls, and the one for the two boys. While they were at rest, Angelina and Jennie for a few minutes talked about some things that suited their fancy.

"Little did I ever believe once, that when important things are needed to be learned that we would be selected as the party," said Jennie.

"And I even as little thought of lying in one of the beds belonging to some of the Sheriffs children," said Jennie as we do now."

"And much less I did I ever think of seeing our adventure through so far without hindrance, and yet now I believe we shall be successful in our undertaking."

"Hark did you hear a noise?" asked Jennie.

7 343

"Yes I believe it sounds to me like it is music from some band, maybe to celebrate our coming."

"We can surely give wonderful music," said Angelina Riches. "I like music also in the house, but there should also be music in the heart, just as there is music in heaven when a sinner repents."

Thus they talked for a short time, and then they went to sleep. In the following morning, when they had awakened, Jennie said to Angelina Riches,

"That was you saying in your sleep last night I suppose you was in an exciting dream?"

"Yes," said Angelina Riches, "And an exciting dream it was, but are you sure, I was talking in my sleep?"

"Yes you spoke excitedly and loudly, but please tell me what your dream was like."

"I was dreaming," said Angelina, "that I was riding all along in a forested valley, and was bemoaning of the sufferings of our states, and of the news of the war progressing with favor for the foe. Now I had not ridden on my way all long, when I became conscious that many were gathering about me but in hiding, probable to watch me, and to hear what it was that I was saying. As I realized that some unknown parties were eavesdropping on me, I also heard sounds as if some were laughing at me. With that I all slyly drew my pistols, and advanced cautiously toward the spot. As I did so I heard some one coming on me toward me on horseback with such speed that the horse might as well had wings. He came directly to me and said;

"Angelina, what ails you. Do not go there. It's an ambush."

When he had heard me explain my suspicions, he took hold of my horses reins and said; "Angelina come follow me." So he rode onward and I followed till we came to an open clearing. There he made some kind of a signal, and in a moment I was surrounded by Angelinian soldiers. So I awoke from my dream, but did I talk loudly in my sleep."

"You sure did," said Jennie, "and well you might talk in your sleep, to see yourself get off so well when almost running into unseen danger. And you must give me leave to tell you that, believe it was a good dream, a good dream of warning. And as we might have almost find the first incidents of an almost like the dream so we must be cautious to the last. God speaks once, even twice sometimes a dozen times, and yet man does not perceive it. He sometimes speaks in a dream, or in a vision of the night, when we are in the deepest sleep. God has often visited many when asleep, and God has spoken also to our hearts when asleep, either by words, by proverbs, by signs, warnings, as well as if one is awake."

"Well I am glad of my dream," said Angelina, "but however you know we are not suppose to believe in dreams."

"I know that," said Jennie, "but I think it is now time for us to rise, and to find what we must do. I see the enemy as yet has not come near the town. Thank God."

"Pray if the town invites us all to stay for a while, let us willingly accept the offer, so we may rest long to be fit for the continuation of the journey. I am more willing to stay a while here in this town."

"We shall find out what they will do," said Angelina. "But if the enemy does come we couldn't stay and the town would have to be abandoned."

They were up and ready in a few minutes, being fast in dressing, and then they came down. And the Sheriff asked them how they rested, and they both said it was very good, and as of the best nights they had since they became girl scouts in the army.

Then said the Sheriff-

"If you two girls will be persuaded to stay here with your companies for a while, you and they will have what the house and the town can afford."

"We will be willing with a very good will," said Jennie. So they consented with a purpose to stay there until starring and the Cavalier officers desired to go on again. And because the sheriff wished to see how Angelina Riches had profited by their adventure so far, he asked leave of her to question and had her and Jennie. Jennie gave free consent. Then he began at Angelina.

"Are you sure Miss Riches, that no one can tell who are responsible for the big disasters?"

"It seems that way but I'm suspicious," answered Angelina. "I'm sure though I cannot give evidence yet that the Hunleys had all to do with it, backed by the glandelinian government..."

"Good girl. And can you tell what really exploded. Were the explosion a volcanic or some believe or did the enemy do it?"

"I firmly believe the enemy made the explosions of all disasters."

"Good girl still. But how do you suspect that the enemy could be responsible?"

"By the nature of the glandelinians."

"Whom among the glandelinian generals do you suspect. I'll?"

"John, Manley, Husbaw Manley, His father Johnston, Jackson, Manley, and their stuff."

"And can you suspect who ordered their making of?"

The "The Three Hailys."

"But if that is the case do you suspect where the Hailys might have secured all the munitions for the making of all those explosions. It is proved the explosions or explosives could not be taken from our own side?"

"By manufacture in his own country."

"How did it be transported here?"

"By slick methods unknown to us."

"And who are really responsible do you think in another sense?"

"The Calverinian Government from overconfidence."

"And who could have saved Calverinia from this awful hell of devastation?"

"The Calverinian Government, back by those of other states if she had been more wary and watchful. The Government did not think the enemy could go that far, or dared."

"But how could our State governments save her in time?"

"By fortifying every point of such danger with troops and artillery, and keeping soldiers in strong numbers on the watch day and night."

"But how could this save Calverinia?"

"By also strengthening all river dikes, and keeping away all persons from the territory that cannot give satisfactory answers, or show the proper passports and passes."

"And how do you know that could save Calverinia, since the enemy also is crafty?"

"By strengthening every such point of danger, where levees are, having all our standing armies not used on the fields of battle battle to guard every river levee and dike, to fortify dams and lakes, and to keep every one not known away if necessary by force."

Then said the Sheriff: "You are to be commended for thus knowing and giving such good advice. I suppose I need not ask Jennie these questions, since she too would give me the same answers no doubt. I will therefore continue to apply my questions to you. What is the worse disaster do you believe happened?"

"It is much disputed," said Angelina. Yet either one of the disasters are unusual so made by the wicked Glandelinian Generals, but as many said, and wrote, the Abbeism and general State flood and explosion horror was the greatest."

"What do you suppose the Calverinian Government can do to save the rest of the state state from such future disasters?"

"Why such future disasters if they come as great again as Abbeism or the others, and result in so mighty a flood, than non none can pull out the state from the effects of the horrors as already known, we'd need the assistance of every country around about us to pull us through, and therefore, think that none can pull us out of the clutches of these disaster makers but our blessed Lord, and that God is so good and loving to man that, know in the near future He'll help our Government find a way and means to pull Calverinia out of the quicksands of disaster, and aid Calverinia to recover from her miserable condition."

"What is supposed to be done by the Calverinian Government saving the state?"

"We cannot tell yet but that Glandelinia, who has brought Calverinia into this state of suffering and ruin, and misery can also be made to atone."

"What would be your design in saving of Calverinia from these disasters in the far future?"

"I have stated it before."

"How?"

"The strengthening of every levee, to have them guarded by troops and artillery and fortifications, and to have scouts watching all approaches night and day. This success would glorify our cause, and we then could glorify God. Name all the more, ask more for His grace and justice, and the everlasting protection of all the Calverinian creatures."

"But who are they that must do the work that will cause Calverinia to be saved from future disasters?"

"Those that accept to do the work in behalf of Calverinia's salvation."

"You are a good bright girl scout ANGELINE RICHER, you have learned your mission well, and you have harkened good to what your teachers have instructed to you in your girl scout school. But are you willing I should question you further?"

"If the Glandelinians are responsible for those disasters, what may her purpose be?"

"Violet, and her sisters told me Glandelinia hopes to devastate Calverinia, so she'll have a clear way to carry on her war to success."

"What is your opinion?"

"That Glandelinia knowing that Calverinia is a place, blessed by God, desires to devastate it to spite Him, because He dwells here in spirit in all our Holy Catholic Churches."

"Why is Calverinia now called 'Hell'?"

"Because by these disasters she seems to have been turned into a state, most woful, because now it is the dwelling place, of horror, fire, and death."

"Why would you desire to see the enemy, driven out of Calverinia?"

"That I may see her restored, that I may see her cities and towns builded and her people restored to a peace of mind and happiness, for they are the kind that desire to go to God, and serve Him. I think Glandelinian, and love Him overmanly and therefore they do not deserve all this."

6-364

"A very good saying, and which shows you have certainly learned well. I'll ask now if Glandelinia had been suspected before she started making these disasters, if she could have been able to carry out her evil plans."

"No, for then the Abbeism and all her state Governments would have been prepared, nor could Glandelinia have ever obtained possession of any levee of the rivers. Glandelinia certainly did not warn us of her vile purpose, and therefore we could not be prepared."

"What do you think of Calverinia's future?"

"It will be the same or worse if her Governments did not learn a lesson from the horrible disasters of the past."

"Is there nothing written therein in our histories of what you understand?"

"Yes a great deal."

"If there is anything in a history that you do not understand what do you do then?"

"I study it out and pray to God and ask His blessed Mother to ask Him to help me learn that which which, must or that He knows will be for my good."

"Do you believe Glandelinia will ever be made to pay for all this?"

"I believe she shall, and dearly too, and if the war goes on in the future our own armies I'm sure will repay her in the same nature, though not of course with a revengeful method but as a punishment or as means to bring the war to a speedy close. And I believe this upon a double account, first, because Emperor Vivian has promised to do so, and secondly because he and his armies and an nation backing him up is able to perform all he threatens."

Then said the sheriff to the girls, You must still harken to those who will teach you further, for they can learn you much more. You must also give ear to what all kinds of good information you shall hear from others, for the sake of the good cause you will learn many important things. Observe also also and that with carefulness, what even the heavens and the earth do teach you for the good of the cause, but especially be much in your meditation of what you are going to perform, for too that will be the cause of our side winning this war to its proper finish. I for my part my good girl scouts will teach you what I or my children who are also good scouts can while you are hear, and shall be glad if you and any of your followers will ask me questions, that tend to help you in your adventures. Bbbbbb That also ought to tend to godly edifying."

## Chapter 40.

SOME NEW DANGERS THEY  
ENCOUNTER.  
THEY HEAR SOME MORE STIRRING  
STORIES.....

Now already these adventures had been in this town for about nearly twenty four hours. During these hours the two girls had a strange visitor that pretended some good will to them, but the man would not tell his name. He was a man of some unusual breeding, and that pretended he was a soldier and that he was also a Christian spy, but by his action and by his speech and some vulgar language the two girls though they did not say anything did not like him or trust him either. He had come twice during the days, first to Angelina Riches, and then to Jennie, and offered as it seemed service to her and her followers.

What made the girls feel somewhat uneasy was that they had been studying a map which was in the sheriff's office, and on this particular day she was busying herself in looking carefully over the map which was that of Calvernia, for she was always interested in maps, and therefore on this particular day she was tracing over the map, for she was desirous to look over something about some of the flood and other disaster horrors.

And this man not knowing where or how she disposed of what she intended doing on the map for she did not take the map down from the wall but still studied it where it hung, seemed to be greatly taken for that he found her or Angelina Riches never idle. Of course the two girls were downright suspicious, and she or they rather revealed the business to both the boy scouts Enrod and Radcliffe, and inquired of the boys concerning this particular man, for the girls felt sure the boys would have more suspicions than they and would have more time to watch him more carefully.....

The two boys shadowed him like a hidden gosh troop, and finally discovered that he also was a very busy man, and Enrod told the two girls, that he was one that pretended to be a friend, but was as they feared, a spy trying to learn what they and Starring intended to do, and what they were journeying for.

"Now then" said Angelina Riches "I will look no more on him for if he is a spy he will have to look out. I purpose never to have a glog on Calvernia" said.

"Penrod then replied "There is no matter of greater discouragement to be given to him but that you and Jennie continue so as you had begun to do with the map, and then suddenly wheel on him with a drawn pistol and that will quickly cool his courage."

So the next day he came he found her at her old work, looking over the map and trying to draw or copy it also. Then said he -

"What, always at the same old map. Are you crazy kids?"

"Yes" said she "I am studying the map for my own use."

"And what can you do with such a map as that?"

"I do these things" said she "That I may be rich in my good efforts to lay up a store for a good foundation against the time to come that I myself might lay hold on eternal life whether others have a chance to do so or not."

"Why but what do you intend to do with the map steal it?"

"Why do anything as I please" said she.

"Your answers are silly and foolish....." said he, he.

"Well I might be," she answered.... "Are you a spy?" she asked.

At this question his countenance fell, and after this he did not come to her or her companion again... when he had left her. The sheriff himself said it "Did I not tell you that when he was afraid of being discovered that the man would quickly forsake these things. Yes he will raise up and report report us here to the enemy no doubt, for notwithstanding his pretence of being a friend, and his seeming attention to you, yet he surely must have been a spy trying to learn why all of your force is here in the town."

"I might have been answered by many other things," said Angelina Riches, though I did not speak of it to any one, but they were such and did not alarm me any for I did not want to open. I could have had many other girl and boy scouts come with me but they were such an either it was like a condition of travel or were somewhat afraid, though never till they had their first fight with intentions that otherwise I said they did not come....."

7-365

"Well for our own days everything is set for the best" said Jennie "therefore the practice which is set for by the conditions, there are but few that can abide, especially this kind of adventure you are having."

"Well" said the Sheriff wife-de-knife "I never worry if none of them are courageous to go with me or not in case I went on an expedition, but to my mind they would go just the same or be branded as a spy."

"If no one is brave enough to go with us" said Angelina, "I will leave them behind for I cannot change my plans, and to have a follower who might get scared and run away in time of need, I purpose never to admit as long as I go out. I had a follower that had a companion a year ago, but either one of them couldn't agree, one was afraid, the other was brave to rashness, and because I was resolved to do as I began, therefore the one who was afraid disappeared before we knew he was gone. We have never seen him since."

"And yet he was supposed to be a professional boy scout I'll warrant you."

"No she was a girl scout, yet such a one as she was, and yet I hope there are few like her. She was a foreigner too, therefore I do not trust them unless I know them as well as my A.B.C. Can."

At this moment one of the officers of the adventurous party was brought in to the Sheriff's home seriously injured. He had been out scouting and was surprised by some of the enemy hidden in ambush, and he was the only survivor of thirteen Calvernia soldiers who had followed him. His injuries indeed were severe, and he suffered very much pain, as if he was being burned there with a red hot iron. Angelina begged the sheriff to send for a physician, and within a few minutes he came. He was led into the room, and after he had observed the injured officer, he concluded that his injury was more serious than supposed. Then he said to Angelina smiling she was dressed like a leader.

"How did this soldier come to be injured in this town?"

"He went out scouting" said she.

"Well" said the physician "this soldier was tempering with things he should not have done, without your knowing it. He must be operated on or he will die. The bullet must be removed."

"Then" said Jennie "what was that that you had suspicion of in the bushes before we rode into this town. You know you observed something on the left hand which you warned us all of, and would have advanced but Starring advised you not to?"

"True" said Angelina "I did see suspicious movements among the thick shrubbery and the bushes, and if I had gone forward I'd of been shot probably. I did suspect something, and yet I would have advanced thereof."

"I felt sure he and his party had run into some ambush," said Jennie. "And that which you might have seen Riches to wit, those suspicious things among the shrubs and brushwood was probably an ambush being prepared for us. We were or are in a outskirts section of the enemy territory. I do marvel that no one warned us of it. Hardly no one has survived going past or through an ambush, and I am surprised we passed through unharmed."

Being frightened at the scene of the wounded man the sheriff's children began to cry, and Angelina Riches said "Oh such things to happen, and oh careless soldiers, what shall I do if the thing keeps on happening."

"Come do not be too much dejected" said the Sheriff, "the officer may do well again, but he must allow the bullet to be removed."

"Pray sir" to the doctor "try the utmost of your skill with him, whatever it costs."

"I'll be reasonable" said the physician.

The operation was performed. The doctor then told the sheriff that the officer would have to remain in the town for quite a spell for he could not continue with the company now for a long, long, time. When the officer after recovering from the effects of the sleep potion heard this, he was loathe to hear such bad news, and though torn with pain as if he should be pulled in pieces he stormed and said he must go.

"Come, come" said the physician "you must take it my advice."

"It goes against my duty," said the officer.

"I must have you remain here" said Angelina Riches. "You will not be in condition to travel for months now."

"What shall I do then if the enemy takes the town?" said the officer.

"Pray sir" said Jennie, to the Sheriff "how does the situation stand for the town... here. Is it strong?"

"It has a good strong defense," said the sheriff.

"Oh Colonel Matthews" said Jennie. "If you love your cause, if you love even us you must make up your mind to remain here until you are able to come."

So with much ado after a short prayer for the blessing of God upon the town he took her advice, and decided to remain behind.

The sheriff then asked of the physician

"Sir, what will you charge for the operation of this soldier?"

And he answered, "Nothing. I'll take it out of my own pocket for the good of the cause."

"Angeline afterwards asked of the Sheriff why it was that such a town would be in the midst of such a large woods where a forest fire might strike it any time and without any warning.

"That is an unusual question, yet this town is in a good place so far, it is good against all the dangers that may lurk out in the open, and when it is well prepared for and we have a large clearing around it it will keep such things as worries of dangers out of our mind."

"Pray sir, for in case of necessity will you not make me up thirteen boxes of cartridges, for if I can get these I'll need never to fear an ambush."

"These cartridges you ask for," said the sheriff, "are good and handy in case of an unexpected attack from unknown foes, as well as to use in case you or your followers want to make a surprise attack. You dare to said it, and stand to it that if any one will but use these kind of cartridges as he or she should, if they will surely come in handy. But my good girl scouts you must use them carefully and do not waste them, for otherwise you will not have enough to do any good in helping you fight your way through an ambush. And never use them but for that purpose only."

So he gave to the two girls, and also the two boyscouts as many of these bullets and cartridges as he could spare seeing they fitted their guns perfectly, and Ned Perrod in special to take heed how he used them in case of necessity. The girls remembered that the Sheriff had told them, that if they desired anytime they could ask him or his wife and children questions that might be of profit for their adventure, and they would give satisfaction as far as it was in the possibilities. Jennie herself therefore was the first, to pop the question....

"Why sir do you think for the most part, did the Glandelinian authorities probably order the greater commissioned Glandelinian generals to create these awful disasters. Some say if it is true they did it to try to destroy the lives of Violet, and her sisters for that purpose....!"

"That is a difficult question," said the Sheriff's wife herself. "It is in some probabilities true maybe of what you suspect, but probably the effects also are of a carnal wicked purpose."

"Why does Manley then, if the flood and disaster horrors might end in his own undoing some day, continue the horrors up and past those of Abbeism?"

"To show that the Glandelinian general hopes that when the disasters have progressed to a good extent, it would work effectually for his purpose, to desolate the land so he may gain possession of it. For look, what one disaster does to cities, the others do to the land. The worse in my own sight or more devastating probably is the gigantic forest fires."

"Then said Angeline Riches.

"What should we ourselves learn by seeing the flames of fires consume our forests, by seeing ourselves a partaker in a small part of the Abbeism disaster, and hear so much of others."

"BY SEEING such fires, we are taught to keep our eyes peeled for what the enemy might try to do next, for he has fervent and hot desires to wipe out the whole forested regions of Calvernia if he can. And by the experience you say you had in Abbeism, though it is a marvel you are here to tell it, we are taught to be careful where we are not to go through such localities if the enemy is in the neighborhood, for it teaches us that no matter how far we might be from the enemy or the war zone, the enemy can reach far of and devastate where we least expect."

"Where do you think the enemy gets the matition to make such explosions?"

"Probably out of their own country by so secret transportation?"

"What may we learn from that?"

"That all efforts should be made to destroy even such railroads that are open to Glandelinia, and her fortified ports and cities, that the Government such fetch means to stop such transportations."

"Why do the Glandelinians be able to empty all these explosions into the holes made under ground to mine up so to make the explosions?"

"To show that our own government and officials and even armies are all out of of proportions for unpreparedness for such tricks. This also shows that our government should give out all efforts to frustrate such work in the future."

"Why has the explosions shaken the whole country every time?"

"This shows that what the enemy used is of terrific force. This shows that our suspicion of that the enemy can do in the future if we are not watchful can be confirmed to us in our past experience. The explosions made rivers and lakes empty themselves upon the earth, and that the Glandelinians were to give out to their authorities that they know of Calvernia and her sister states, that their ministers fetch their important discoveries to their enemies, and to show that when they discovered is confirmed by what they say in detail."

"As I hear why do the Glandelinians try to poison or stop up all the springs that come from the sea and under rivers to us through the earth?"

"To show that the Glandelinians intend to conquer us through the earth's foulness."

2366

"Why do the Glandelinians start such forest fires first on the top of the hills, and in the valleys?"

"I suppose to show that the Glandelinians mean it in purpose to make these places the starting points of the forest fires, and to make it a better means to devastate the country and drive out armies before them by means of these fires."

"But why do they also make these fires grow so immensely that the whole country has no sunshine for days and months and the country for miles is as dark as if a hundred hot volcanoes were always erupting violently?"

"Why does the fire fasten upon the candle stick?" contradicted the Sheriff.

"Because a match lighted by friction was attached to it."

"Well that is the cause too of the fires. To show that the Glandelinians wish to have the biggest conflagrations spring ever where, and to devastate the mightiest of woods, as well as to lay waste the whole country side. I believe it is their best plan to make an effort to win the war."

"Why is all their time, effort, and strength spent to make all the mines, and set all the fires, when there is danger of christian armies catching them in the act, when they know the potency, penalty and also to spend and maintain maintain the disasters in their continuance when the result would be disaster in their own side in the ending?"

"To show that the Glandelinians are more reckless than the world knows or thinks, and that all the Glandelinian officials spent themselves to maintain the raging of the disasters, showing in truth their nature, and what the Glandelinian generals and their officials can and will do."

"Why have these disasters occurred did not the Calvernian government have means placed to prevent such disasters?"

"Because no one had any idea that Glandelinia would resort to such dreadful acts, and also thereby to show that Glandelinia wished to make sport of her enemies as the cat does of a rat or mouse she captures."

"What may one learn by hearing and seeing the results of all these disasters?"

"Learn to remember Glandelinia wicked sin and Abbeism's resentment. The results also shows that the day is coming on, when Glandelinia shall rue all she did and that her pin punishment might be as bad as if the general judgement came upon her. You know what we can do if our side wins the war, and that we will and MUST."

Now about this time it was rumored a large force of the enemy was seen to be approaching toward the town, therefore General Saunders came up and signalled to the girl and boy scouts in the house that it was best for them to be up and going and an exodus of the town was to start, while Starring and the rest were to hold off the enemy as long as it was possible.

Then said Perrod with regret....

"We have to go. Is it not convenient that you forget not to send the warnings through the town, and warn everybody, and that we too can conduct the people out of the town. You know if the enemy comes he'll burn the town and the woods around."

"Good boy" said Jennie Turner. "I almost forgot."

So she drew up an order, and asked the sheriff to send it through the town by some fit man, and he obeyed.

Then Jennie told the Sheriff she too and all the rest were to go forward with the people, they called the whole house together, to give thanks to God for sending to the towns help such profitable guests and loaders of so splendid a column of troops, which done the Sheriff's wife said to both Angeline and Jennie;

"And before we go shall we not show you some part of the town, according as our custom is to friends and visitors, on which you and your friends may mediate, when you continue in your way?"

"If we have time, yes," said the girls. "But for your own safety do not take too long. Starring will have to wait for us and he won't like it." So they took the two girl and boy scouts, up to the roof of a four story building and showed them the scenery of the town its principal streets, and asked them what they thought of the town.

Then said Jennie;

"It is a beautiful town alright, and its a shame if the enemy captures and burns it. Starring and his followers hope to hold them off."

At this moment the sheriff held up his hands and wondered. Then he led them to a still taller building up on to the roof, and showed them a high hill thickly forested.

Now at that time there was a force of mountain and forest rangers upon the summit. The girls looked surprised to see them on so high a hill top, and so did the boys. Then the sheriff was going to show them something else, but Perrod said;

"Pray let's stay here a little while longer, for this is a curious sight indeed." And so they remained there feeling their eyes on this so unusual a sight. After a while they came back to the Sheriff's home, and they were brought into a room where hanging on the wall was a number of cart I carte cartridge belts.

"There are the cartridges you have asked for," said the Sheriff. "You can take them with you, for it is of absolute necessity that you should, that you may be able to stand fast in case you should meet with Glandelinians making surprise attacks."



They were glad to receive these weapons, and they took them and placed the cartridges in their own belt. Then the Sheriff took the four child scouts and brought them to the highest building in the town which was not far away from the Sheriff's office, and showed them far off in the woods a tall and beautiful shrine, which was placed there for all travelers to offer prayers for especially to ask our Blessed Lord to take care of them during their journeys. When the Lord had seen this, he held up their hands and then they blessed themselves, and said, "Oh what a Good God was our Blessed Lord that He Gave His own life for us."

After the Lord had showed them all these things, The Sheriff took them into his own dining room, where they had breakfast, and while they ate breakfast, his wife played upon an organ and the children sang some hymns. At about this time someone knocked at the door. After hesitating a moment the Sheriff opened the door, and behold both Walter Starring and general strangers of the Calvinian force stood there, and when he was invited in, there was great joy and excitement. For it had come fresh to their minds again how but a while ago they had had a few brushes with the enemy. Starring himself said to the girls:

"I had secured for each of you some well worthy provisions, together with a number of pomegranates. I also have some figs and rusins to refresh you and the rest in your way."

Then they began to address themselves for the journey, and fearing the approach of the enemy, the whole of town came out to follow them. While they were starting Angelina Richee asked Starring if any one of suspicion had gone by. He said in answer:

"No one, but I and some of my men went out scouting just about an hour ago, and we found that the enemy was advancing in force toward this town, and therefore I believe the people of the town will have to flee for their lives. The Glandelinians have committed a big raid not far from here on the highway of which road we will have to take."

Then the Sheriff's children began to be afraid, but the Sheriff said:

"You need not be afraid, and fear nothing as long as this big force of Christian soldiers are with us. And the two girl scouts will be the conductor for the safety of us." One of us

Then said Angelina Richee to the Sheriff who of course looked worried:

"Sir I and the rest are much obliged to you and your family for all your kindness to us, since we were your guest, and also for that that you have been so loving and kind to us. I know not how we can return your kindness, wherefore pray as a token of our respects and gratitude to you, accept this mite."

So she put some money into his hand, and he made her a low and polite obeisance and said:

"Let your souls be always white, and be as brave as you always were, and let not your good works be too few." And to the boys he said:

"Do what you can to aid them and follow them in every path they go and be as Godly as they, be as grave and as wise as they are too, so shall you then put gladness into the heart of the Country, you are serving serving, and get in praise of all the nation."

So they thanked the Sheriff and the whole force continued on. Now they continued onward until they were come to the brow of the hill on top of which they had seen the rangers, where Angelina Richee suddenly thinking to herself cried out:

"Alas Alas I have forgotten what I intended to bestow upon the Sheriff's children. I will go back and fetch it."

And she urged her horse into another direction and in a few minutes returned with what she went for. While she was gone, Jennie thought she heard in a grove at the foot of the hill a little way off to the right, a most curious sound somewhat melodious yet somewhat weird, and listening she grew suspicious.

"What is it that makes those curious sounds," Asked Raddcliffe.

"They are," said she "some of the birds of the forest, or otherwise they are strange signals from some hidden resource. If they are from the birds I can often listen to them, and when I was home I used to go out into the woods to hear them, but never had a habit of keeping birds in a cage at home. They are very fine company for us when are melancholy

also they make the woods, and groves and solitary places desirous to be in. And if suspicious characters and characters are making these noises."

By this time Angelina Richee had returned, and she said to the Sheriff's children as soon as she had come up to them;

"Look here I have brought you all something, that you have last seen on the first street, upon which you may look when you find yourselves in fear or in danger, and also for your edification and comfort." And she gave each of them a small gold crucifix.

Now they began to climb up the hill with which purpose they desired to reach the top to see if the enemy was coming for it was Starring's purpose to defeat their purpose if possible and save the town. It was a steep hill and the way was somewhat slippery, but in climbing they were extremely carefully and they got up pretty well. Then they were almost up to the top Angelina Richee said to Starring,

"This is a good place where you could easily meet the enemy, but I hope we won't need to see too dreadful a fight, as we don't want to lose too many men. I rather keep out of it if necessary. I know your statement about the enemy approaching the town is true but I hate the idea of a real bloody fight now. Adventurers we are, and not in the army now you know. It is to the army to come and clear these woods of the enemy."

"Be of good courage," said Starring "as long as we are on the top of the hill we can have a good secure position, and we will all fare far much better than the enemy. Our rifles you know are long ranger sharpshooters, and our whole force can rest the enemy but I'll allow no one to charge them on this occasion unless it is extremely necessary."

Starring and the Calvinian leader, and the boy and girl scouts were forward in the ranks, for they were the guides and therefore had to conduct the whole column some 10,000 strong or more. Some or nearly all of the able bodied men citizens desired to fight the enemy for they had taken what arms and ammunition they could had. As they continued on Starring said again;

"We need not be afraid of having a fatal combat with the enemy while on the summit of this hill, for we can have a secure advantage, for here in no means for our force from being exposed while if the enemy should sight us and charge the hill I'm sorry for them that in all I decided to procure this hill to ourselves, to take possession with the purpose to save the town, and I'll engage the Rangers to help us. Here there are many, it is true we might have a sharp engagement, maybe it will be a more combat, not knowing how strong the enemy is in force, but if we are careful when the fray comes it will be all to our side. As long as we are in a position of the enemy territory we have to look for first a horse, especially if we want to either defend the town or fight our way through to continue our adventure. The Sheriff gave us good weapons and guns and all his men folk of the town are evidently armed the same and the townsfolk also are dragging up to the hill a number of good cannon so you easily see. For all townsfolk when they hear that some dreadful thing is threatening to befall their own, in such a wilderness, they are of the opinion of men that they should themselves go out and fight too, and therefore in this present situation I'm certain it is the fault of the enemy's undaring if he comes within sight of us, or dares to go into the town, or attack our position. I'm hoping to avoid an engagement but if necessary we must if possible save the town."

And this hill, forested country of itself is a fruitful place, and I am also persuaded if we could hit upon it we also might find hereabouts some where something that might give us an account why the enemy is in this woods at this location and that we might be so hard beset in this place to continue our progress through. But we have reliable weapons and we must fight through if we have to ourselves attack every Glandelinian column we spot first. They make such dinastern, and by such dinastern such suffering and grief, that why should I fight them fair. I'll not give any quarter either."

"I'm said the Calvinian officer himself!!!!!!"

"I need under a good position for a part of my own troops, and on one of the trees it looks as if something was written thereon. Let us go and see what it is."

It was quite a distance, however, but what ever was written there was in a language which they could not make out.

"I," said Angelina Richee "I thought there was something hereabouts that would be in a strange strange language. But that makes any one suspicious. Then turning to Starring she said!!!!!! "But there seems no danger of our having a brush with the Glandelinians for we are high up now as we can see far, except that is hidden out of sight by the woods below. Of course it may be said it is easier going up than down this hill." But we cannot so quickly lose sight of the town, and yet let him that will above want, that we fare no worse, when we come to be tried in some of most thrilling parts of the adventure. This region appears to be the best and most fruitful section of the country yet. Most of it to the extreme east is flat ground and round, and as you see from here consists of wooded plains and grassy meadows, and as it is now or time now, we are able to delight ourselves with these beautiful sights, for everything is delightful. Behold how green every thing is. If the smoke of forests fires did not hide the sun as it does the night would be more beautiful still. The fields below is covered white with flowers. I have

accompanied with a number of good hunters. I have had a lot of fun in this forest region, for indeed it is a very fruitful region. If the forest fires do not come up this way all the while he will be well....."

Now as they were still going laboriously up this high hill, and having got up about two quarters of the way, they espied a boy in this dangerous territory feeding a herd of sheep. The boy was in the clothes of a Calaveras Shepherd, and he had the fresh and well favored countenance of all Calaverasians, and as he came out by himself he looked in all directions. They who were nearest saw the boy was armed, with a rifle, pistol and slingshot, probably to defend his sheep from the Glendellians more than from wolves and other animals.

"Hark!" said General Starring "I hear something."

They listened but they heard nothing."

Then said Starringly:

"I'm afraid you must be a little deaf to day." "Can't you hear nothing? I believe the enemy is approaching. Yet I will dare to say that this boy whether he prove he's in dangerous territory or not lives a merrier life, than those that are cind in silk and velvet, but we must proceed in our discovery which will make it seem not so long to reach the top." "In this region the Forest Rangers have their main camps and headquarters, for they loved so much to be here, but I see they have all as it appears assembled in one camp on this hill. They have and do love to roam about the woods, for the scenery is so beautiful and the air so pleasant and so many birds abound, though just now I see nor hear not any. Besides here a man shall be free from the noise of city, and battle, for this war in sure full of unusual noise, and confusion. And here no one shall not be so unusually hindered in his here contemplation as in other places they are apt to be. This is a region that no body lives in but those who love a solitary of a life in the forest and country. And though we and the Rangers and people in forest villages and towns may have the hard hug to meet here with Glendellians, and to enter with them a brisk encounter or two, yet I must tell you that we hope to meet anyhow with success here, and let us pray the forest fires will never touch the region. And we'll burn at the stake any one caught trying to make such fires here. I say that I myself with my own parents had here in former days our own country house, and that we have loved to roam about these woods. I will also add that in this place, and that to all the people and the Rangers that live and trace and inspect these rounds, they have left a yearly revenue to be faithfully paid them at a certain seasons for their maintenance by the way, and for their further stay and living in such a beautiful spot."

Now as they continued on up the hill and still, Radcliffe said to Starring;

"Sir I perceive in this beautiful forested region, the enemy and our force could do battle to the same advantage for advantage for both sides, for the enemy could do many good movements for the country here is large and the foe could stretch their lines and do battle to a bad purpose. I can see that from this height."

"It does seem probable but we could see the enemy yonder and here or any place except where he could hide in the forests, but yonder before us is a very narrow place or passage just beyond the green forest on these slopes. Yet this does seem to be a most dangerous place to do battle with the Glendellians, especially in all these parts. For if any time we or the Rangers or others meet with any brunt the enemy probably is repulsed or driven back would try to rout us out by firing the forests. I did not think of that until now. I know the enemy will do anything to force us out and that we must not forget. This is the place also where any one of us could be easily be put hard to it hard put to it. But more of the place and summit of this hill when we come to it, for I believe myself myself that to this day there could remain some sign of battle threatening to testify that the enemy we might have to confront or try to repulse might be more dangerous than we could ever suspect. There ought to be some sign of that kind of Glendellians these are before we take such chances of such chances of a battle to be fought."

"I think," said Angeline, "We are as well off in this part of the country as we have been anywhere else in this journey since we left as we had the fire zone for good. This place suits my spirit. I love to be in such places, to travel through, for there is no sound of explosions, no loud rattling of millions of muskets per volley which I've heard during battle, nor thundering of long lines of cannons. I think also one may in this place be without much molestation. Here also one may think, and break at heart and melt in one's spirit. They that so richly and carefully through this region make it a paradise, the rain that God sends down from heaven upon them that are here also make the rivers and the lakes. This is the best of the stretches of the McHollister Woods, and all that is there and it will never forget the scene...."

"It is true," said General Starring. "I have known many who have gone through this region many a time, and they never were better of than when here."

"In my earlier days," said Angeline, "I have been a collector of visitors and tourists, and they have confessed the same."

"For they were half way up the hill, and they stayed for a few minutes. Then said Starring to the nearest of those who were with them;

7 366

"This is the place where we could well defend the town also, and then we could continue our movement up the slopes if the enemy should come against us. And look did I not tell you, here is some of the Glendellians appearing in the distance now, and a great horde of them. See also how they are marching and deploying and how they seem to beat the ground with their feet as they tramp onward, and so now we'll have to make good our positions to resist them and defend the town first. Verily here we all can play the man, and give our resistance as stoutly as we can. If we happen to be beat we can make our retreat to the next ridge, or the summit of this one to which we shall soon come."

When they were ready to start forward again they came at last within a hundred yards of the summit, and now with sounds from far below it seemed as if the region was strangely haunted with evil spirits. But Starring and all those with him were the better prepared, because they had the advantage, the enemy could be seen and exposed, the defenders not, and because Starring and Saunders were their leaders, and the boy and Iris scouts their conductors or guides. When they had got this far up to the summit they thought they heard a strange sound as the gor growling of dying men or animals, and they thought also they heard some as of lamentations as of some in extreme torment. These things made them quake, and the women and children of the town looked pale and wan, but Starring and his followers bid them to be of good comfort, declaring that the noise was probably the freaks of the winds which was blowing kind of hard by this time, or maybe it came from the Glendellians down below.

They continued on upward, and there was a nother sound a booming roar, and they thought they felt the hill begin to shake under them, they heard also a kind of hissing as of serpents, but nothing appeared, though the air began to get kind of hazy.

"Maybe a tornado" is approaching" suggested Jennie.

"Then said "Radcliffe;

"Are we not at the summit of this hill yet?"

"Put," said Angeline, please "be of good courage, and look well to your feet, so no one won't be stumbling. I believe the enemy is doing this. Their calls can sound strange far below, but know, maybe they see us and are pursuing. We have to look carefully to our feet, so we won't be taken into some snare."

Getting tired from such a long ascent they still continued on but more slowly, till they came to within one hundred feet or so of the summit, and then Angeline Rich said;

"I fancy I see something yonder upon the roadway to the right of us, but not on the slope but a little way down coming toward us dressed in such uniforms such as I have never seen and headway peculiar and terrible."

"Starring looked and observed and Penrod himself asked;

"But what are they?"

"I cannot tell," said Angeline, "but they are awful ugly in their heads."

"But what are their heads like," said Radcliffe. "I cannot see them now so good."

"I cannot tell myself," said Angeline, "but I know they are enemies nevertheless."

They are coming up the easy slopes of this hill, and they are on horseback."

The strange column was a little way off.

"Well, well!" said Starring. "Let a column of the troops quickly entrench among rocks and boulders."

This was being quickly obeyed, but when it seemed a fight was inevitable, the strange columns of troopers vanished behind a grove out of sight. They however this time did not go on, for no sooner had the strange troopers disappeared from their sight, before Jennie looking before her, saw as she thought something like a scurried gray fan formation before her at the base of the rise, and it seemed evident they came on up the slope at a snail's pace, and some where else came a strange rattling and clanging, that made the forested country echo, and the hearts of the adventurous leaders, gave the hearts of the soldiers and the two girls. They in gray continued to come on, and the soldiers who were called upon make preparations while the men and women and children of the town went behind. The strange gray column came on apace, but when the Glendellians saw it was determined that resistance should be made, and noticing the exposed nature of the ground, and not knowing the numbers of those above, they drew back also out of sight, and came on no further for the time, being. They soon started onward again, and the four guides again went before them, and they had not gone about forty steps, a strange mist and a great darkness overshadowed them and the sky, so that they could not hardly see. The sky looked like a black pawning down roof so black it had become.

Jennie's terror was alarmed, for the darkness of the sky seemed to black in color to be even by a rain or tornado cloud. She said;

"What shall we do, continue on or wait until the darkness subsides?"

"Fear not," said Starring, "let all remain still, and what until it ends. We cannot proceed otherwise, for you know the forests are so thick here, and we dare not even light a candle for fear of starting a forest fire of our own."

They therefore remained there, for the darkness grew so intense that it appeared their path way was a road or blocked. They even wondered what caused the in shade,....

"Then for a time also began to faint that they heard were distinctly the noise and rushing of the hidden and secret force, but what ever caused the darkness, there was no sign of fire in the distance or rising walls of smoke, but even above the darkness did not abide, nor increase either." Then said Angelina, "And I

"This is indeed like being in a cavern without light, or like going down into the deep, or like also being in the heart of the sea, and also like going down to the bottom of the mountains. This darkness is so intense that it seems as if the earth has enveloped us up. But it is said: 'Let them that walk in darkness see no evil for God is with them, as let us trust in the name of Our Blessed Lord, and beg the intercession of His Blessed Mother. For my part as I have told you already we have to go through thrilling experiences if we wish to accomplish our purpose.'"

So they waited for some time and prayed, and when half an hour passed it gradually began to grow lighter, for it was or had been so dark that it apparently seemed as if they had been stopped or stopped on the borders of the 1st and 2nd pit itself.

"So far," said Radcliffe himself "this does not seem to be such a pleasant place after all."

"Well said" Angelina "quiett goeth Jonnie," "You have probably spoken the truth. "This darkness is surely caused by smoke" said Padelliffe. "I know it. It cannot be disputed."

As the darkness did not increase to any great intensity however, they started to venture forward and after a while Penrod said:

"Look to your feet every one," said Scarbee. "The rest of the hill is made full of dangerous pitfalls and snares which will be also to our advantage if the foe attacks. But we must look out."

"Every one get ready. Poor position. That is a column of claudelimiting moving against us, they are coming this way, they have probably discovered a movement and have come up part way of the hill at the same time without our knowledge. The foe has tricked us. You cannot imagine what the foe can be up to, and how many of us can be killed hereabouts if we do not be watchful enough, and get men are as foolishly venturing, as to get out through a foe territory without sufficient caution. It's a wonder we have come so far but we are beloved of our Blessed Lord, and we all have good hearts, or else we could never have accomplished it so far as this."

"What beautiful things!" asked Stinky, looking up.

7-369

"But pray" said Starring, "Before we fall to it with the enemy let us understand what more we must fight for." (now the women and children of the town were in trembling and terror fleeing to the rear, and knew not what to do) The town below is in danger from the foe and we beloved we could frustrate their intention. With your Runcoms here, and the men folk of the town we hope to be successful, even if we have to retreat in the end."

"You come to particulars," said the Rangers leader. "Well I will. The glandelinian nation practices the craft of hells legion, they gathered up women and children from captured towns, and massacre them most brutally, and devastate the whole of southern Calverinia with the hope of weakening our cause. We must fight."

At this time a force of Glandelinians came up within sight, and the whole rebel force of the Crutian soldiers and adventurers prepared to meet them. They without more ado fell to their respective positions, and at the first volley the Glandelinians who had not expected it fell back in confusion, surprised and terrified, for indeed they in coming up the hill really did not know a soul was there. At this first volley the Glandelinian leaders horse was brought down on his front knees by a bullet, and at this the whole swarm of rebels cried out.

Planning thought of a plan. He ordered a suspension of firing to trick the enemy into making an assault. When this law was obeyed, the Glandelinians also ceased firing, and then waited themselves. But the glandelinians were also wise, and suspecting the ruse renewed their fire again.

When exploded a tree in Forest the explosion reached a whole score of the Glandelinians to the ground. The other Glandelinians were driven to panic and covered from cover, and the Christians seeing that, would have charged them, but Starring in the full heat of his own spirit ordered them to fire instead, to charge was dangerous, and this order was obeyed, the Glandelinians retreating precipitately down the hill. At this sight the women and children rejoiced, and Starring and all the rest praised God for the deliverance He had wrought. However expecting there might be another attack, they rested on the summit of the hill no one venturing even to get the sound of the Glandelinians, while less it seemed was nearly two hundred and fifty. While waiting they erected some works, and amongst it also erected a flag pole of a common tree limb, and hoisted a flag. They then while waiting a second attack ate and drank. As they thus sat and waited Anneline picked Starring.

"No, he said as I know" said Starring. "I was scratched a little on the arm though, but a bullet, but that does not hinder me any. But we might have another brush. They might return with greater numbers. But so far at present they don't seem to come near the town, and I hope by this act or reward will be coming at last."

"Did that all work? And then your first seems to bring them from cover did not work?"

"Why I thought 'both gramin'" that they were wise to my trick, and therefore I ordered to the artillery. And only three guns did the work."

helping and repulse the enemy, and deliver the town. But if the last of the enemy, and for my part, I am not a man who can ever think of being faith in God, when he has done much for all of us, and this is a testimony of his love to us."

Starring got up to a forward a little to see if he could see the enemy. He did not see them. He turned back and said to the other, "I am not a man who can ever think of being faith in God, when he has done much for all of us, and this is a testimony of his love to us."

"What's this, who are you, and what is your business here?"

The man came around and looked at him sharply and said, "I am not a man who can ever think of being faith in God, when he has done much for all of us, and this is a testimony of his love to us."

"Come, come man don't be so hot, as long as you are all right here is none but friends."

Yet the man not believing it stood upon his gun guard, and wanted to know of Starring and those on the summit and who they all were. Then said Starring:

"I am General Walter Starring, I am an adventurer, but that says little for me do not now tell."

"I cry you mercy then" said the other realizing the truth, "I feared you had been of the company of those who had some moments ago did attack a party of troops on top of this hill, but now, look better about me, and I perceive you have repulsed the attackers. I thought they had won."

"Why what could the defenders have done if we had been of the party of assailants?"

"None" said the man, astonished. "Why they would have fought as long as breath had been in me, and had they done so, I am sure the attackers could not have given the defenders the name of it, for the struggle is a Christian cannot be overcome, unless he shall yield of himself."

"You are perfectly right sir" said Starring, "for by this, I know you are a man of the right kind, for you certainly have told the truth. We repulsed the attack and with no loss to our own side."

"By this" said the man, "I also know that you know that a good cause is, for a many others think our country can soon be overcome."

"Well sir" since we have met, pray let me ask your name, and the name of the place or town you came from."

"My name is Shellen corner, and I came from the town below, I left behind with the rest knowing who is on the hill top, with the town in your full view the enemy is afraid to move in."

"Oh is that true then. I deem to have a half guess of that, yet I could not be sure. How you came from the town last. How is it the enemy did not take you prisoner?"

"I did not" the man answered. "I have heard of you general. I wonder that you have come to this region, for the way of the land further on is more dangerous to you and your whole force than ever a particle here."

"Yes we lie in dangerous territory" answered Starring, "but we are strong enough to fight our way through and as long as possible we can keep to the woods."

"I believe it" general" said the corner "I believe it for all I know about you is true."

Then the man related all of Starring's officials, and asked of the two girl scouts their names, and how they fared since they set out with the column of troops and adventures.

"Then said Angeline Richee; "My name I suppose you might have heard of, I am Angeline Richee, and this with me is Jennie Francis Turner. The boy is Schofield Penrod, and Richard Badcliffe."

Now this man was taken with surprise when he heard this. He skipped, he smiled, and blessed them with a million good wishes finally saying: "I have heard much of you girl and boy scouts through the papers, and ever in magazines and books, but I, also of your way travels through country and vale since your entering the scout service, and of all the thrilling times you underwent in those days. Be it spoken to your comfort, the deeds of which I have done have done rings all over Abbeinnia, your faith in your undertakings, and your aid to the Virgin Girl princess, your courage in a facing all trials and trials and perils, your way of entering, and your sincerity, and all all, and this has indeed made your names famous. Then he turned to the two boys and said: "You are like the girls scouts themselves. Your deeds are broadcasted also. But you a Badcliffe there is a mystery about you. Tell me what it is. I have heard and said 'Angeline Richee, in a good name, a name that should be in the front of the good of the cause, and carry through all the difficulties in the face of the difficulties there, to your adventures."

All this while general Starring was very much interested, and smiled, and said to the two girls: "You are like the girls scouts themselves. Your deeds are broadcasted also. But you a Badcliffe there is a mystery about you. Tell me what it is. I have heard and said 'Angeline Richee, in a good name, a name that should be in the front of the good of the cause, and carry through all the difficulties in the face of the difficulties there, to your adventures."

Then the man related all of Starring's officials, and asked of the two girl scouts their names, and how they fared since they set out with the column of troops and adventures.

6375

"Not exactly but he was a man that took after my own heart" said he. "I knew him well however. He was a man that a. they say had the root of the bravery in him, but to the enemy he was one of one of the most troublesome officers to the enemy that ever I met with in all my days."

"I know" From what you are saying I know you knew him, for you have given a right good character of him."

"Knew him" said the man whose name was Corner. "I was a great companion of his, and I was with him to the last, and started with him when he first commenced to think of what would come upon the Christian cause when I was with him."

"What was his name?" asked Angeline Richee....

"Frank Hans."

"I was his guide from general Concentinians lines, to general Glandelinians camp,....." said Jennie Turner.

"Then you knew him to be very troublesome to the enemy?" asked Astarring.

"I sure did so, but I could very well be glad of it, for scouts of my calling are a often times entrusted by Violet, and her sisters, with the conduct such as he was."

"Well then pray let us hear a little of him, and how he did manage himself when you guided him from one Christian camp the to the other as you said.....":

"Why he was always afraid, terribly afraid, that because of the enemy's strength the Christian cause would come short of whether he had a desire it should. Every news of the disasters, every news of a terrific battle, every horror that he heard of, and the news of the devastation of the forests, the big floods and explosion disasters and so on frightened and angered him, and everything concerning the war that he had heard people speak of also unnerved him, at least those who had the least appearance of opposition in it. I heard that he led a charge, one day, and alone held a force of roaring Glandelinians at bay for two months in a single shack and single handed, nor durst the Glandelinians for all they saw go to the attack before venture forward any more, though their leaders, many of them offered any amount of reward to capture him yet of course they would not go back again neither. The Christian dogs, said they would sure give them the laugh if they retreated before one man. Yet because of this one man they were defeated at every difficulty, and the moment one dared to expose himself he was shot down. Well after these Glandelinians had besieged the barn for those two months wondering how he was able to resist so long, how his ammunition held out so long, and how he succeeded in maintaining such a resistance without food probably, one foggy foggy morning, I do not know how, they ventured, and made a headlong rush for the barn, and finally burst it down. He was gone. They would not believe it. He had I think outwitted the Glandelinians or he could not have escaped as he did. He finally came to general Concentinian Arronburgs lines, at a point, you know what I mean, that stood at the head sentry line of the camp, and there he stood a while before he was able to proceed telling the corporal of the guard of his experience with the enemy."

Then they permitted him to pass, he first gave place to the highest rank of officers, and would not proceed until they went before him. Then the man went and told his story to some of the highest officers, telling how the Glandelinians stood shaking and shrinking, he claimed it would have paid anything to have seen them, nor would he leave out a detail.

At last he was brought before general Concentinians Arronburgs headquarters, and he was ushered in. Well after he had been entertained there a while and the general had heard his story, as you know how the manner is, he was bid to go to my part of the camp, and also told the way he should take. So as I know he came to my part of the camp, but unfortunately, at the time I was out on a scouting tour, and he waited about for a long while, waiting that I would venture to return, for he wished therefore to see me and would not go back. And the days and nights were long and cold then. The poor man stood shaking and trembling, and I dare say it would have been a pity to see him, but he would not go back again for fear of missing his chances to see me. The guard seeing him waiting so long finally



At last he went to over of the guards, and questioned him. After he would not allow me to see me and when I would return, for of course I happened to be on duty, he stayed for a week of which the poor man occasionally appeared to wait. The guard and a lot of me were allowed to speak to no one while on duty but nevertheless he was named another soldier who happened to pass by and ordered him to interview the man, who did. The soldier sized him up for a moment as he told me himself and then asked:

Q. 371

WILLIAMS, JAMES & BRADSHAW,  
1000 W. ADAMS STREET,  
CHICAGO, ILL.  
WILLIAMS, JAMES & BRADSHAW,  
1315 MONROE BLOCK,  
CHICAGO, ILL.  
WILLIAMS, JAMES & BRADSHAW,  
AND HINXLEY,  
WILLIAMS, JAMES & BRADSHAW,  
CHICAGO, ILL.  
1545 6TH STREET,  
CHICAGO, ILL.  
MR. W. J. WILLIAMS,  
CHICAGO, ILL.  
P.O. BOX 8 K  
THE NATIONAL CITY BANK OF CHICAGO,  
WILLIAMS, JAMES & BRADSHAW,  
CHICAGO, ILL.  
161 W. HARRISON ST.,  
ROSCOE V. WILLIAMS CO.,  
CHICAGO, ILL.  
ROOM 606 - 72 W. ADAMS ST.,  
MR. PAUL F. WILLIAMS,  
CHICAGO, ILL.  
35 NORTH DEARBORN STREET,  
O.G. WILLIAMS COMPANY,  
CHICAGO, ILL.  
1315 MONROE BLOCK,  
MR. LYNN A. WILLIAMS,  
STERLING, ILL.  
810 WEST THIRD ST.,  
MR. J. T. WILLIAMS,  
CHICAGO, ILL.  
1315 MONROE BLOCK,  
MR. T. E. WILLIAMS,  
CHICAGO, ILL.  
230 SO. CLARK ST.,  
ILLINOIS Merchants Bank Bldg.,  
MR. HARRIS F. WILLIAMS,  
CHICAGO, ILL.  
203 N. WABASH AVE.,  
MR. G. W. WILLIAMS, JR.,  
CHICAGO, ILL.  
58 W. WASHINGTON ST.,  
P.F. VOLLAND CO.,  
MRS. G. W. WILLIAMS,  
CHICAGO, ILL.

8372

"Yes," he always began like himself, self-villed. He does not care for anything, and a fellow could be got to," said Radcliffe, who had said that himself.

"Pray," asked Starring, "what principle do you hold, for I suppose either you or Angelina can tell?"

"He holds that a man who backs out just because an adventure is extremely dangerous cannot get any where at all, and that if he risked all no matter how dangerous it was the country cause can only then be saved."

"How," asked the Calvinistic officer, "if he said, it is possible for a person to accomplish a deed no matter how suicidal, how could he expect to be successful, even for the cause that he would be fighting for. It might as well be possible to be guilty of cowardice, as well as to partake of the virtues of a hero or heroine, but then either as way he could be blamed, for indeed were are exempted from no vices of cowardice, or recklessness, but on condition that while doing work of dangerous kind we are careful, and watch and strive in the proper way. But this I perceive on his part was not the thing, but if I understand you right your meaning is that he was of the opinion that a man can be as reckless as possible and yet go through the adventure without fatal results."

"Aye, ay no," began said Radcliffe, "for that is what he believed and also practiced once or twice almost to his end."

"But what ground had he for so a saving and doing?" asked Starring.

"Why he said that any one who is slightly afraid cannot succeed on an exciting mission at all. He argued that even there was such worlding in the Sacred Scriptures also."

"That seems strange," said Jennie, "but it is true."

"Well Jennie present is with a few partial particulars."

"So," said Jennie, "He said that many do many dangerous stunts, and that there has been records of such in the bible and other good books, that dangerous at the stunt was David fought a huge giant, took his chances with the dangerous and insane king Saul, and so he believed he could go through such adventures and pull through safely too. He said that many men have practiced dangerous stunts and succeeded even to rashness. He said that the Apostles went at the bidding of our planned Lord and preached the Gospel to the people and to the dangerous Jews at untold of risks and he claims that was recklessness too, and therefore why not could he do the same thing. He said that St Paul accomplished lots in the face of record breaking difficulties and perils, and therefore he could do so too."

"High base indeed," said Starring, "and you are sure he is of this opinion?"

"I have heard him plead for it," said Angelina, please, bring scripture for it, bring argument for it, and say he can give proofs."

"Such of an opinion is not fit to be, with an allowance in the world," said Starring. "An opinion like that must be crazy."

"Yes," but you must understand me rightly," said Jennie. "He did not say that any man might be able to do this, but that he alone could do the same."

"Indeed such a conclusion is recklessness in itself. For this is as much as to say, that because a man wants to be a hero, therefore he can run through a much bog sink down to the bottom and live. Or because he sees a big fire will throw himself in expecting to live. Who could of thought that any one could be so far blinded as to think such foolish things. I suppose he tried to live up to his word?"

"Yes he did."

"But what more false than such a conclusion Jen. For again this is as much as to say that because good soldiers and spies have succeeded in their desperate undertaking, therefore they have an allowance to do it of a more presumptuous and wilful mind. Or because a child, that had burned itself willingly lie down on the fire and be burned again. These kind of men of whom you speak of might have lost his reason. His supposing that he may have the heroes virtue, who addict themselves themselves to a conclusion of recklessness, is also a delusion. It is just to try any adventure even if it is perilous because we go out on great and exciting adventures ourselves occasionally, though of course this one has not been so awfully stirring so far, not thinking of what the future might be. But to live up to recklessness is like eating up the sins of gods people, who would never have any other virtue, and therefore perish in hell with them. Nor can I believe that one that is of this opinion can at present have real hopes of living a very long life. But I know you have made strong objections against him, what can he say for himself?"

"Why," said Jennie, "he says to do this by way of his opinion seems abundance more honest than to live back and say it and not do it, and yet come so far as to hold contrary to the opinion."

"A very crazy answer, for though I set loose such things while our opinions are against a thing is very even to sin and plaud a revelation as to do is worse still, the one stumbles beholders accidentally, the other pleads them into the snare."

"There may be many of this same mind," said Radcliffe, that might not yet dare to make a try at it, and that makes going on adventure of so little esteem as it is."

"To have said the truth," said Starring, "and it is to be lamented, but he that is so the more careful will come of the perils unscathed.....22""

"There are many strange persons in the sacred world," said Starring, "I might as well say I'm not going to regret if I die, till I am about to die, for that no matter how dangerous it is I'm going through the adventure for the cause..."

"And such are not cowards," said J. N. Such a man would have been laudable might he have to die and see himself as he really is. Yet many of them thought of themselves as scouts and spies, and agents and military police, indeed do them things, and therefore often made a doctors care for months afterwards, or are beyond all doctors care... I am a person only a little girl of course, but have been a traveler in this locality many a day before the war started with my parents and friends, and now during the war have taken notice of many things. I have seen some spies that have set out as if they would drive all the world and the hole of blondelania, before them, who in a few days, died in the wild wilderness either in peace, or at the hands of the enemy, and so never succeed in their undertaking. I have seen some that proved up on nothing and somewhat somewhat cowardly at the start and in first action, but to be spies or scouts, and that one would have thought could not have lived a day through an adventure of this sort, and yet have proved good spies and scouts. I have seen some that have run hastily forward into the adventure, that again have after a little time run back again. I have seen some who have spoke very well of the work and doings of a spy at first, but after a while have spoken against it as rash and foolhardy and a suicide. I have heard some, when they first set out on a scouting or spying adventure, or trying to go from one christian army to another, say positively that it absolutely cannot be done, and who when almost in the hands of the enemy again afraid and said an adventure within enemy territory is a suicidal act... I have heard some I have heard some what they would do in case they should have an encounter with the enemy, that have even at a false alarm fled like a frightened lamb."

or as they were still remaining there watching whether the enemy would resume, the attack or no, there came a man running to meet them, and said:

"General, and all your followers, if you love life, shift for yourselves, for a big forest fire is before you. It's coming this way like the wind."

Then said Starring "We are ready for them," and so they prepared for the second engagement with them. For the scouts sent to mark their advance looked at every turning where an attack should be made, but the blondelania however did not come. As for the fire they did not worry about that, believing that it would not really come their way though they now realized what caused the outbreak of such sudden and awful darkness in the sky. It was the smoke of the fires. Nevertheless the girl scouts believing also the enemy had been driven away by the approach of the fire believed that the adventures would be more safer in the clearing on the top of the hill should the fire come up, and also they wished for a resting place as they were weary and tired, and also hungry. Then said the ranger, "Hurry, hurry!"

"We have a large clearing on this hill for the safety of our camps, where you can share our rations or eat what you have..."

So they all concluded to stay in the clearing and the ranger, because the ranger leader gave such a good report about his camp, so when they reached the camp which they observed was somewhat fortified, they went in and the ranger called one of his assistant chiefs and he came to see. They asked also if they might remain in the camp for the night...

"You are permitted to use so gentlemen," said the ranger, "for my camp is for none but christians. Then was the girl and boy scouts the more glad, for that the ranger was a lover of the christian cause. They were shown to a tent for the girls to be together, and the same for the boys, and as many as could be spared for the rest, and where there were none, others were let up. Then said Starring, "Hurry, hurry!"

"Hurry, hurry," said Starring, "that have we got to go to night, for we have come all of us from a long distance and are weary and hungry."

"It is surely late," said the ranger, "so we cannot go out to get provisions for a more convenient convenient supper, but such as we have it, you shall be welcome to if you can be contented and your force does not eat as our of home and home."

9-373

"We will be content with what you have in the camp for we too have a lot of our own rations, for as much as I have proved to these to thee, we campers are never in want of anything, of which is convenient to us all in the time of need."

While supper was being prepared for all in the camp, the ranger leader said,

"Come my good friends, you are welcome to me, and we are all glad that we have a tent or a camp to give you rest and shelter in and have a beautiful place to entertain you in, so while supper is being made ready let us entertain one another with some good conversation."

Starring said:

"I am willing."

5 "Then whose two children are these girls scouts, and whose sons are these two boy scouts?"

"These children," said Starring, "are probably far away from home now, but they do not want anything about them or their parents and relatives to be known just now. The boys no doubt have no parents now. But they are the leading boyscouts and girl scouts under the Vivian Girl Princesses. The boys are some of their new friends, each one whom they sent to guide me on this adventure. The boys do everything for the sake of the cause and take after their own father no doubt. If they do but see any one in peril, they like soldiers go to their rescue."

So they are the scouts of the Vivian Girl Princesses eh, and are these all your followers? I knew the Vivian Girls father and mother, and also his fathers father. Many have been good of this generation, their ancestors dwelt first in northern Abbleannia and they have also been worth, rulers. They have above any that I know or know showed themselves not only men of heroism but also of great virtue and courage for their country, and took part with those that lived the right path. I have heard of many of Emperor Vivian's relations that have stood all kinds of trials for the sake of holiness and to build up the nation as it is to day. King King Stephen Vivian that was one of the first of the families of Vivian Emperors from whence Emperor Robert Vivian sprang, brought his country through a long war with a far distant wicked nation. Emperor Jams James another of this generation, was slain in battle. To say nothing of Paul and Peter Vivian, who build up the nation and invented the means that made Vivian Wickey the strength it is. There was Ignatius, who saved the country from a disaster. Would be impossible to count up all of that family that have suffered injuries and death for the love of their country and home. Nor can I but be glad to see that Emperor Robert Vivian has left behind him two good sons, and seven beautiful daughters such as they are. They do a good deal to keep up and bear up with their fathers name and tread in their fathers footsteps, and comes to their fathers purpose."

8 "Indeed sir," said Starring, "They are likely lads and unusual little girls, they surely do choose heartily their fathers way. Now his daughters could have stayed home where it is safe, but they chose to show their mettle by serving their country too as far as it is in their power."

"That is just what I said, wherefore Emperor and the holy fame of his daughters is likely to spread all over the earth. Therefore let all those who serve the princesses themselves do all they should for them, so that their own names may never be forgotten in the world."

"It's a pity," said one of the Rangers "that those princesses should come into the world just in time to see this most awful of wars, and that there is such danger of the cause of the country being lost, that Calverinia should fall, and probably be a sooner or later a country of the past."

"Fall Calverinia must not," said Starring "but if such things keep on badly and sadly diminished it may, but let all of our friends and all of the followers of Violet, and her sisters take my advice, not to give up hope, and Heaven will help the cause to be withheld. And as to these two girl scouts I am glad to see them together with the two boys and acting as my guides. And may I advise, if they would continue the adventure so we can uphold the cause."

"I will now speak on the behalf of the victim Girls, to take away the reproach often given that little girls are a silly afraid thing, as there is always a dire of perils in this war, at they faced it and went through it to show how much they went through. I'd take a long story. I will say that many boys rejoiced in what they accomplished. The Victim Girls therefore are highly favored, , , , and show by these things that they can be and are sharers with us in the very places of life."

Now for all of them the supper was already about ready, for the bugles sounded the call for the mass, said Penrod himself.

so supper started and first every one began their meals with the Grace first. It seemed too that every body had the same no different. They ever partook of wine, butter and honey, dried meat, and bbl: beans beans and apples and all kinds of fruits and so forth. The child scouts however refused the wine but ate a disk of milk well crumbed, and the fruit and some of the beans.

"We never drink wine, cannot tolerate it" said Angeline Pichee. "But we like the fruit, especially the apples."

"As forbidden fruit makes a person lose his soul so Glandelinia has eaten forbidden fruit in devastating alveria, landeli would revile our own Lords dish, and instead of refusing the evil, and choose the good she chooses the worse.

"J Yes but half of the Garrisonian turned traitor that is how Vivian Wickey came to be captured," said MacCalliffe.

"What is the question may I ask if you sh.....?"

Then they all gave good heed, entering that the chief of the forest wangoon could say, but he sat still a while, probably a few minutes, and then he replied, . . . . .

"I have no sir," said Radcliffe, "I did not think you could have been such a good sewer. I have been trained in it since I was a small boy, and it does not seem any thing like a great life to me either." Martin had said more than experience, I have learned from the Vivian Girl Princess that we are all of us here, at least to be kind in the right way, and have also found from experience that I have gained thereby. I have attended none of these FBI floods saving me to make the first part of my stay that have been mentioned, and if I live and work, I will be able to do so for the full time and will be able to do so. If you can find a few of their own people to help them, they will be able to do so. If you can find a few of their own people to help them, they will be able to do so.

Then Jennie Gower whispered to Angelina Nichols and said:::

The Ranger however happened to overhear this and he said;

"With a very good will Miss gambler."

After the moon was finished the chiliscours desired to retire as they felt tired & retired and disappoinment, and they were very weary with traveling. So they retired, but most of the others sat up all night, for the Rangers and the soldiers were such good company, that they did not like to part just then. Then after such talk much talk over the adventures, about themselves, and the situation of the nation in the war, Starving himself began to nod. Then said the Chief Runner,

"What general, you are beginning to be drowsy, come wake up here in a question for you."

"Let's hear it!" Demanded Starrling.

"Then said the Emperor:

"Why do the enemy devastate our forests by fire?"

"But," said Starnving, "that is a hard question, difficult to answer, and harder to frustrate. But come General Saunders of the Calvin Calvininian force," said he, "though I can answer it, I will first leave my part to you, do you expound it, and see if my own answer will be right. Let me hear what you will say."

"I cannot answer it, as I do not know" said General Standers. "That is a puzzling question." He said to you, and therefore we will have to ask you to answer it."

Then said Starring;

"to drive us all out of Calvernia. I understand cannot win her battle by fair means so she tries foul."

"You are right," said the ranger. "itchfulness and experience teaches this. For first until the results display itself and brings over this to it, it is altogether with out any need results to the end. And in the end, and in this is wholly vindicated. For now, he should expect to see our nation at risk and let it go unheeded. For all my and for a better nation or true believe in such a nation, can ever face the world without shame and disgrace, when it is a place to which wicked inclinations. And now it comes in my mind, I will tell you something worth the hearing. There were two men some time ago who went on the same spot that you are doing. The one who was going took the more east route, the other going west straight. The younger one had great dangers and difficulties to struggle with, the older one also. The younger one reached as far as the enemy lines, but was frustrated in his plan and he could succeed in no effort to learn the enemy secret, while the older one lost nerve at sight of the enemy lines and went back, therefore who of the two was the braver? "

"The danger," said Stanning, "he went through the greatest perils and trials, and in the face of greater affliction, and therefore he gave the best demonstration that is of the strongest." "So," said I, "have observed that you also take a great many mistakes, namely taking it for granted that something will happen in a certain way, and so have been apt to handle themselves, but to attempt a thing and not succeed is another."





When they were about to depart because of the lack of provisions, they found them they all fled and as a result, a large part of the Indians fled and left them. The howl had arrived for them to make their quick retreat, the chief peror told Starling that it was his desire, and the desire of all the warriors to ask for aid from a rifle reinforcement, for it was not the chief's intention to leave the Indians to stay behind when they believed they were needed, for they were not only hired to keep the forest in order, to fight forest fires, but it was their duty to fight the enemy also. Then said General Sandoval of the Gales Indians...

Then they prepared to break camp and this work proceeded as fast as possible. As some of the fingers, when the rest were pre-occupied, were taken away, made as if they intended to longer. When General Starnes observed this, he said:

"Yes, but some one has to remain behind the front, so we choose either to remain behind, or to come on behind later. But by reason of the front's strength and your strong force we are surprised and overwhelmed. We are an oppressed, poor, watchfulness and caution, and we do not get from all the country, we are very ignorant men, and sometimes we are even of the rank of illiterate. It is also because there are not enough of us to fight and overcome those blazes, so we do not know what to do. It is with us as it is with the enemy: many are the weak, or as too much in need of any. Therefore we rather remain behind."

Now all this while the camp was being gathered up, and told as they were in the head of their disarray another man came up, being one of the men waiting there-fore they all continued on moving to the rear of the hill, and starting said to the  
+ 2 of his followers;

"Pray sir, now we are on the retreat, tell us some profitable thing that you may know of."

"Yes I have," said the hunger, and indeed doing the little himself and the five others which he had to fight he was more hard put to it than his brother was, for the dangers that perished his anger was re- rational and fierce."

But pray sir" said the purser, "where was it that the two divisions and Federal and Hunter? It is but a month or so after that the brig, mounting St. Clare stream? That also was a notable one and more fierce, it still the division armies there could not follow. Only as the first fire hit the Oxford how 'em."

"We had liked to have almost wanted a second divorce just the same,"  
"I," said Grayson, "but my wife kept me at the top of the sea, and then married  
Rusley."

"It is so for sure, but we have encouraging means anyway and have the trees by which our whole force can fire behind. But despite it all I hope all of our force is full of lion hearted men, for in this situation we must set our faces like flint. Don't you remember how undaunted they all were, when we stood before the foe on the hill top? Well that trial is not so severe as having to meet the enemy down here."

They can be suspected of every horror that we hear of, as they are downright accomplices, they have been the originators of the worse massacres of children, and if they did not order it themselves have at least approved of it or refused to interfere. And they are so cunning that they would not either lose or suffer for it. They have taught their mode of wars a horror at every fresh occasion and their staff generals are as good at the horrible crimes as the unleies are. Munley and the others would turn and change and change from opinion to opinion, and never give up in doing so either. But so far I can learn, many of his followers have already come to an ill end."

So the ren wēn't to do him bidding, and then said staring to the Calvinians,

"Well general we have as you see our company of men come to position now, they are waiting for the signal for the attack, we all have come from afar, we are going on an most important mission and now we must not allow any obstacle to bar our progress. If we can discover where command it is, we can handle it quite roughly for who can say that many of our own townfolks were not handled shamefully by any of these Glandelinian skunks."

The rent waited now while the scouts should return. Finally one of them returned saying, "The others are remaining behind a little. We are amazed. We little thought to see such a size for a camp, and for the tents and their make it is very comfortable and comfortable surprise, and also an easy prize." The general then asked him if the Glandelinian soldiers belonged to any portion of the Muleys army and if he was any where near by." and he told him they did, the general both said;

"Good discovery, I wish the others would hurry. What posture in the camp in?"

"You are sure it is in a strong position, but very weak and unguarded in the rear. The camp otherwise is in a lumbered position. The other scout we sent has gone off further to see whether there are any other forces of the foe anywhere near who might come to the aid of the attacked. We go through such a place as this has to face such perils as we have, therefore all of us must take heed, every man moment of the attack we make."

"But how are the Glandelinians for artillery?"

"They are much more moderate than we thought. We can use the guns to good advantage if we capture them. We can secure a good haul for there are various loaded with provision provisions near by."

Finally one of the other ten came in, and Starring asked of him;

"Pray how farthest it with you in your scouting work? How stands the camp in its position?"

He told the same story, but added, there is a large number of child slaves with them being driven by the lash to work."

"It happens that we have a good discovery" said the Ranger leader. "We need a chance in on this, as you know sometimes our way has been up hill and down hill, we are seldom at a certainty, and in capturing and using the camp we can surprise the Glandelinians more when we come to them again. Of course the wind is not always on our backs, nor is every one a friend in this territory that we meet with in the way. We have met with some notable encounter already, and what are yet to come we know not, but for the most part, we find it true that has been talked of old; a good cause must suffer trouble and disaster before it can win!"

"Talking of encounters, what encounters have we met with pray?"

"We have been beset by the forest fires, by the enemy three or four times. At first we encountered a body of Gargolium cavalry on a road, and we routed them, then we fought with some other Glandelinians and drove them over a hill, and thus afterwards when we reached a rise of ground beyond a town, we were met in a track by Glandelinians from below. They charged us several times and fought us for two days. Now we may have another if we attack this camp, and a fierce one no doubt."

"Said the scout I found this camp here strong, and we might have quite a severe fight before we can take it."

"Yes but there are two things" said Starring that we need to have in on this mission, and that is courage, and an unspotted life. If we have not courage, we can never hold in our way, and therefore we must have courage. I know this caution is not needed among us. But truly there are many that go upon the road for adventure that rather declare themselves strangers to us."

"Is true" said general patience, "the either have the adventurers means nor his courage, they probably go not uprightly, but shrink all dangers small or large, one shoe goes inward another goes outward, and their socks out behind, there is a rag and a rent, to a disarrangement of our cause."

"These things" said two other officers together "We all should look out for" for no one can expect success in any undertaking if they desire, until the way is cleared of such spots and blemishes."

Thus they stood talking waiting for the return of the other scouts. Other portions of the troop was not in position for the attack yet but they were soon showed also their places. While they lay there the other scout came back, and gave also good information. The main attack was the afore made from three sides. The attack was mutually successful, and for a time no man among the Glandelinians in the front of the camp so much as dared face the attacking soldiers, but that did not strike them, even when they heard the noise of their coming. The flying Glandelinians in the rear tried to fire the nearest tents but were brought down by a volley.

The Glandelinians in the rear however, intended a different plan, and looked upon the attackers with great disdain, and they rushed on so bravely, that these Glandelinians were led to make a retreat. The Glandelinians however, rallied and made a few fierce attempts to retake the camp, but they were continually repelled with great success, and soon that was left of the Glandelinians fled to save their skins from the Glandelinians. The attack was so quick that the Glandelinians

1-377

were forced to defend themselves fiercely behind trees, rocks, and bushes. While the Christians lay waiting for the enemy to come out and expose themselves or retreat, there suddenly to Starrings surprise and dismay came a monstrous column of soldiers in gray out of the woods, and opened a fire that slew many of the Rangers and a number of Starrings men, and about a hundred of the Calverinians and seriously wounded the Calverinian general himself.

These Glandelinians before could not have been located and yet they had appeared so suddenly that it seemed as if they had actually sprang out of the ground. These Glandelinians for a time then after driving the Christians who survived to cover kept up a fierce fire of musketry for a long time, while others would carry away brush and high grass with which it seemed possible they were going to fire the woods to drive Starring and his men from cover. The sudden counter attack of these Glandelinians had made great havoc among Starrings brave bands, and Starring was enraged.

Starring therefore entered into another meeting with his officers and it was proposed to go and charge these Glandelinians even at the risk of losing more men if perhaps they might drive the foe back for fair. Most of his officers noticing that the enemy was under cover thought it suicide, but nevertheless Starring was determined not to retreat under any conditions. He must push through, even in the face of such dangers. Starring decided to try it, and to take the chances and lead in person. He gave the orders, telling the officers that the men must not rush out into the open but to advance from tree to tree.

Now at this the Glandelinians became very rampant and resisted the Christian attack with wild fury, but the Christian so drove at them, and inflicted such cruel loss upon the Glandelinians, that the enemy made a quick retreat also from tree to tree.

The Glandelinians from sounds unusual in different quarters of the woods believed a whole Christian army was coming and therefore willingly gave up the conflict and fled, taking their wounded with them but leaving their dead behind. Starring had finally captured the camp and defeated the Glandelinians but the conflict had been more severe than he had expected or even wished it to be, and he did not know whether he could dare push on in the same direction again. While he finally moved on, taking his wounded with him, after the burial of his four hundred dead, the Glandelinians, you must know had at times come on again here and there, to make desperate attempts to check Starrings advance, and therefore for a week day and night there was continually hot fighting in ambush style, but every time these valiant Christian soldiers watch for the attacks they expected to come, and continually resisted the assaults, or made assaults themselves themselves, in so much that in a weeks time, the Glandelinians because of their own and unusual and heavy losses became not only discouraged but frightened, and though attacks still came, they were not so frequent as before. Very important papers were taken from some of the Glandelinians taken prisoners but instead of taking the prisoners with them the soldiers would tie them almost insecurely to trees and leave them to get free if they could. Many of the Glandelinians died of their wounds, and Starring himself received several wounds. In all he lost two thousand men while the enemy's loss though unknown looked much more greater.

This victory however in the face of great odds, made Starring famous among his followers, and therefore they had a reverent esteem for him. Upon this account therefore they were willing more than ever to follow him. True there were some that at first saw reckless as

in this sort of conflict, but they got over it. Starring was in full possession of the camp, plenty of ammunition, firearms and fifteen pieces of artillery.

All the time of the fight they continually set forward on their way. This time because of danger of so many petty attacks from unexpected places the child scouts were kept in the center of the column for perfect safety. Time and again when a dangerous conflict seemed threatening, Starring would send for his officers, he would confer with them, with the purpose of committing the girls and the two boys to better protection. The two girls however were braver than any one could have supposed. After this when they had come to another open country or clearing, they came quickly to the place where many more Glandelinians were seen in hiding. They

prepared again to make a stand, while Starring thanked God for enabling them to get so far in the journey despite all the resistance from the enemy, and the rather because they now found that they had a benefit by such a manly heroism as this was. They now slowly went on, going a good way farther, the enemy of course retreating as slow as they advanced firing occasionally but that was all. They soon came upon a rise of ground, where the Glandelinians had gathered in ever increasing numbers, and upon which to attack would cause great loss of life. Starring however prepared to attack, even though he marveled, that men like these desperate Glandelinians, who had that knowledge and ripeness of wit, should be so blinded as to offer battle here. Only Starring as also considered again, that if he was careful his troop would not be affected by the harms of unequal battles again, therefore he decided not to charge.

Instead he ordered his force on, and they continued on until they came to the river, where fine trees grew on both sides, where there were beautiful glens and forest plains.

By this river side, in a small meadow, there were flocks of sheep and flocks of sheep, and a house built for the nourishing and bringing up of those lambs, and other mild animals, but no such animal was in sight. Starring had to be more careful here however, even though he did not see a sign of the enemy, for he had now to his care the number of child slaves rescued during the attack upon the camp, and he had sometimes gathered some of these children, and carried them in his bosom.

Now to care for these little ones in case of an attack from the enemy Starring admonished the two girl and boy scouts, and that by these waters they might be temporarily camped, and that none of them might be backing in proper friendship. And the guards were to watch and if any of them should go astray, they must bring them back again, and the guard promised they would die before one of those trusted to his care should be lost.

Besides here the whole force were to take a temporary rest from their long journey and continued fighting, and that is a favor of no small account. Here everywhere was delicate waters, pleasant meadows in the clearing, dainty flowers, variety of trees, mostly lofty pines and fir.

After such a long rest they went on, and saw again a force of the enemy gathering to resist their advance, therefore they made preparations and the officers consulted what was best to be done, for they still were so strong, and such a good man as Starring, and such good little guardians as the girl and boy scouts, whether they had best made an attempt again upon the enemy, or not.

One officer said one thing, and another said the contrary. One questioned if it was safe and lawful to go forward and start a discord upon such beautiful ground, another said they might, provided their end was good, but Starring said finally:

"Though that assertion offered last cannot be universally true yet we all have a commandment to resist the enemy as stoutly as we must resist sin, to overcome the evil forces and to fight the good fight for our country's cause. These Glandelinians bar our way toward where we wish to go, and therefore I pray with whom should I fight this good fight if not with these Glandelinians again? I will therefore attempt to take these Glandelinians by surprise, and demolish their lines. Who will go with me?"

Every one yelled "ME".

So they prepared for the coming battle. First Starring went forward to scout, and found out that the Glandelinians were astonished at knowing that Starring and his followers were so hardy to keep on following and pressing through the woods in the face of all this opposition. The Glandelinians were gathered so strong now that they believed a force four times that of Starring could not overcome them in a week, and again thought they, since we have made a conquest of other Christian forces, shall this band make us afraid. So they rushed down to attack, and Starring's men opened fire, while another section of his force beset the enemy on the rear, and flank, and cut the Glandelinian column to pieces at one blow. Then the men of both sides literally fought for their very lives, but the foe though loath to retreat could do nothing else for they were slaughtered on awful numbers.

7-372

Then at this for the force under Starring was to move forward to carry the hill, and therefore the artillery which had been captured in the camp, with those added by the guns of the pumera, covered this attack, and the Glandelinians though defeated below, and because there was plenty of cover on the hill still believed that Starring's force could be worsted. So they secured themselves in their position under cover of their own guns. Six columns of the pumera moved around to the rear and flank of the hill, while Starring, and the Glandelinians made the assault from the other side. The attackers rushed up from all directions completely surrounding the hill, and they made fiercely at the Glandelinians, attacking from from every direction, and when a battery of machine guns were brought forward to mow them down, the Glandelinians could not get the cartridge belts inserted in time and the guns were captured at one rush, and the Glandelinians in the way mowed down at one discharge in scores.

Then Glandelinians seeing themselves surrounded fought for their very lives, and two of their leaders were shot down. In this situation the Glandelinians were very loath to give up or retreat, but struggled hard, but they finally could not hold longer, and the pumera stricken from the scene, a great number being forced to throw away their arms in their haste. Then the Christian Christian pursuers fell to demolishing the retreating columns, and then with an addition of equipment that captured passed on, but they were seven days in going about, and attacked and resisted every hour and day of the way. It was strange to see during those days the many dead bodies of so many Glandelinians that lay here and there, showing the good accuracy of the firing of the adventurers, who keeping always to cover suffered little loss to themselves in killed, though a number were wounded. Starring observed by this that he was going to have a difficult time cutting through this region. During the fight he had captured two officers, and they kept them this time as well as the others. They took the prisoners with them during their progress, when the pumera saw how the result was, and believing the woods was full of Glandelinians for the firing, hardly ever ceased, they were very appreciative. Starring himself could do nothing work to a good profession, and therefore climbed a high tree to see the last of the land and how full of Glandelinians the Glandelinians the region was.

Several times Starring had been ordered to start a forest fire of his own to rout out the Glandelinians, but since they were so many and such a plan would also be dangerous, he feared to take the chance. His force however forced their way forward, and for one for a time had to stop at night for fear of being attacked in the dark. He did not know when could lead to a river, the camp was erected on a high rocky hill, a good food for a strong defense. When this was done some of the officers felt more worried, but guards were placed to keep the enemy away. When all those things were accomplished, Starring had the prisoners placed in front of the camp under the strongest guards, to take heed that the foe would not attack too suddenly when they saw the men of their own kind.

Starring then heard and read a lot about the Abbeism disaster was told and he told the pumera what he knew of all the reports he had heard. At first having so many Glandelinians known about him, and in the camp Starring was somewhat reluctant, but he was begged until he finally consented, but not until the prisoners were placed out of hearing. He then said:

"As far as I can remember here, the great disaster began at about the first day of June, but at midnight. The regions of Calvernia, and Abbeism, were terribly affected by the disaster had not been able to hear of the news for months, for they knew not that of the shocks and the floods, and all the wreckage, but nevertheless through the news had traveled like wild fire, and at first the whole civilized world was shocked by the first reports which were meager and of a doubtful and uncertain origin. I found it came from International reports, which I secured that at first the people of other nations, really laughed and joked about it as great fun, not that they felt it as funny, but that they believed some crazy people had put for something to do, had set up such reports to give the world a good scare, and therefore no one believed the reports at all. The first report I received came from a telegraph operator was that a portion of the city of Abbeism, in south Central Calvernia, in Pennsylvania, had been destroyed by a sudden eruption of volcanoes opening from the ground, and that a great flood was ensuing because of the explosions. As by all other disasters before, and forest fires raging elsewhere all telegraphic and other communications elsewhere had been wiped out, I could not get any real detail of the terrible supposed volcanic upheaval, and therefore also believed that the story was caused by some one gone mad by the horrors of war and therefore without publishing these reports in his fits of insanity. Therefore I made a effort to get all the news I could get, and as did the soldiers and the General themselves, and even General Vivian said:

"What! All these news write next. What has become of all our squirrels. They are needed to be other of all these news."

It was not until the middle of the month of June, that the horrible news was confirmed, and the world was informed by the reports that the land was a mass of smoke and fire, or a mass of letters received by the victim girls, all of which was written in a horror of the disaster.



On the next day, many in the army began also to receive detailed reports, showing that the entire country had been blown up, and that the whole country side had been devastated by the explosions in a wider area than the flood, and that probably hundreds of thousands had perished. Torrents of mud, had been carried down by the flood, and the explosion had hurled hot clouds and fierce flaming wreckage upon scores of towns like some great blanket of death, and had destroyed whole regions in fifteen or twenty minutes. As the disasters caught most of the people at night, there had been no time for panic, for there was one moment of agony and then all was over. Yet still though I believed these reports I still thought however that they were much exaggerated, but because no real strong news could come of the disaster, as no telegraph lines had been restored, though later additional news was received, that the explosions had caused great landslides, that the whole nation had felt the tremors, and that the whole nation was in a state of panic because of the strange underground and explosive eruptions.

Governor Cannon who ruled Abbiecunn state with his splendid judgement and magnificent enthusiasm laid before his Tribunal immediately in a special message the demands to have the reports investigated to see if they were true or not.

Therefore a week after the first report of the disaster, reporters came to him telling him the investigators could not reach the scene because of a terribly devastating flood raging over the country. This seemed to confirmed the reports, and therefore the Tribunal passed a bill appropriating means to navigate the flood zone, to see that nature the disaster had. An objection in the Tribunal caused a delay from Monday till Wednesday, but the Tribunal heads, promptly rebuked or rebuked the objector, and the expedition was made. None of them have ever been heard from since, and that had Governor James Cannon Froelich worried and he tried to send a message from Emperor Vivian, or to him, but the telegram came back with the report of not being able to pass through the disaster zone as everything is down.

This news was indeed more shocking, and surprising... surprising.... General Dargur the great Head of the Gemini, who is the leader of one of the greatest societies of christian spies in the world, said to be that he could have divided the great disaster into general classes;

The explosions that make floods and devastation more slowly.

The explosions that destroy most rapidly and cause overwhelming floods, and fires. The latter kind he told me are the most dangerous to our country and all human life, and the physical face of the country. Floods that are caused by natural results are periodical wellings over of waters from a swollen river, comparatively harmless in our country with the strongly protective levees. But when levees are blasting by the explosions, terrific disasters such as already happened takes place. It is the same cause that makes a dam burst. Many have made very interesting descriptions, showing that the famous and now ill fated city of Abbiecunn was founded on the islands between branches of the Mic-Holleston River, and that some explosive force from somewhere finally produced a flood which destroyed the city... The distance from the scene of the greatest explosions of all to the city is fifty miles. Several hills and ravines and a forest are spread between the city, and the scenes of the explosions of greatest force, which had no a flood resulted after the explosions, the death list probably would not have been quadrupled. The vast torrents of water let loose by the explosions from some unknown source were for four hours after the explosions held back by one of the long levees of the river which of course flowed over in many places from receiving such a volume of water. Some party of the town of Midle's junction reported nearly two ou hours before the outburst, that a levee some where near Adolehaid city had or was strangely holding back an enormous volume of water coming from no one knows. If this levee would have held the disaster would not have been increased. Before the pressure of the ever increasing volume the levee weakened. Soon the flood became of such an intensity that it was impossible to conceive its awful force, and the levee was unable to withstand the strain. The flood first sought another outlet by going through a long time break in the levees near Lake Solicia, which it filled up, and gave water faster than it could run out of the break still remaining, starting a flood over the other former devastated territory again. Then the whole length of that levee crashed and was washed away. The sound they saw was like the side of a mountain blowing out. As long as it takes a projectile to shoot through the air, just so long it took the fierce torrent to fall upon Abbiecunn and all towns and villages elsewhere in its path.

The city of course was washed partly away. The consequent igniting of towns and villages nearest the explosions must have generated poisonous gas, that resurged in the death of many victims. They inhaled of the strange hot air was almost instantly fatal, no animal and vegetable life survived any of these disasters, and yet many say it is quite certain that the people had some kind of warning in sufficient time to escape if the disasters had occurred later in the day when every one had not been in bed. Here than a month before, there were sounds of explosions near the city of Abbiecunn. These explosions produced tremors or violent tremblings of the earth as if there were earthquake on such manifestations usually precede the tragic

climax of volcanic activity of dangerous kind, but as Dargur says that he had

taken in all the scene of the explosion region and swears that they were not volcanic eruptions but explosions of other source. Had they been strange volcanic activity from the ground, then we could not and would not suspect the enemy..

The destruction of Abbiecunn makes to galverinia a terrible loss, because the city, was the largest city, and the main only commercial center left open of all our country, being well built, prop prosperous, and with hundreds of railroads running in and out, and with great and magnificent elevated train lines. Its population was considered about six to seven million. There were hundreds of national banks in the city, enormous factories, mills, and even big gas works, transportation companies, and Commercial banks linked with every banking cooperation of the nations of the world. The blow therefore to our country is terribly severe, as even from the banks hundreds of billions of dollars had been swept away in currency and silver by the flood, probably never to be recovered. The city was like Vivian Vicky, comprising different sections, about ten sections, but the upper section is said to be the only one left. to which I am going to observe to find clues as to the disaster.

Its extreme length was about forty five miles to the or from the north-east, to the southwest,, and the main part of it was shaped more like a starfish, with rough edges for a round town, its greatest width being about seventeen miles.

The mountainous interior of this section had been torn and gashed or ruined by landslides caused the the by the violence of the explosions, and perpendicular cliffs, deep clefts and gorges were ruined by the shocks. The total population of Abbiecunn, which was included by two hundred and seventy five thousand for foreigner foreigners, were said to have been destroyed by explosions horri horror, or being caught asleep in their falling buildings and drowned in the ensi ensuing floods. Abbiecunn is said to have interesting claims, in that Emperor Vivian and his wife and brother, and parents were born there..

The region of Abbiecunn became a suspicious point just some weeks before the disaster. The news arrived that a force of men acting suspiciously had been seen near Lake St Ann. At this some river craft armed with guns and force of soldiers arrived at Abbiecunn, and started for the locality. So suspicious suspicious men could be seen.

Of course by these explosions, and by all other disasters of the past year the habitations of all the Galverinians of the south have been leveled or flood swept, or burned by forest fires, or buried by explosions, and the number of human being killed in galverinia loss in this way can pass comprehension..... " "Yes" said the head Ranger. "I've heard a whole lot about it all and learned more than any one knows and can prove it too. They were some of the most frightful explosions of all on record, and many other witnesses tell me that in the north branch of the Vivian hills the concussions caused a secondary earthquake of terrible force which vibrated the hills so much, that they sent down eight to ten thousand feet the most terrific avalanches on record, that overwhelmed every town and small or big city in the valleys or on the hillsides. It has happened since last June as we all know but even now no one has ever been able to determine how many lives were actually lost by these landslides, but it may run into the scores of thousands. Every survivor in the neighborhood though some volcomoes had blown themselves up, and near the town of Astellia a hillside produced by the concussion produced or sent 116,000,000 yards of rock and earth, earth, stones and fragments of trees into the valley beneath, the avalanche traveling at the rate of sixty five miles an hour and was one hundred and fifty feet or more deep. Near four thousand five hundred sixty persons lost,, their lives."

"Where did the explosions actually occur" asked one of Starrings followers.

"The biggest explosions is said to have occurred, on a big river island between the city of Abbiecunn and Adolehaid, and Heidi Junction" said the Leading Ranger. "I found the evidence myself when I went with Dargur, and know the places well. The greatest explosion known of a mountain long ago called Asama, or Krakatoa which occurred between Java and Sumatra was but that of a fire cracker compared to this tremendous upheaval. We all know that since October or earlier of 1912 these awful disasters have commenced, flood fire, and expl explosions massacre and the like, but the great Abbiecunn g horror did not come until the midnight of June the first as recorded by the reports. I have heard reports that the flames or flashes of the explosions that might could be seen about one hundred and twenty miles away. I believe you also have heard that these unusual explosions crashing so loudly set in motion air waves that is claimed to have traveled around the world twelve times one way, and six times the other, and shook the whole nation to one degree



Then, starring continued;

The first report that was accepted of this great calamity, came by a courier on a fast gasoline launch from the city of St. John, and though believed at first or not was printed throughout the city of Angelina again, on the morning of June the 30th the day the first news came in. The report only so far made this small announcement, which know almost by heart.

It is said the city of Abbeville, the principal river boat and railway and Commercial Center of Calavernia was destroyed, with all its inhabitants at the midnight hour of June the first, by either a mysterious kind of kind of volcanic eruptions from the ground of unusual force. The number of lives lost is believed to exceed five million, and may be as great as seven million. The whole country side around or near Abbeville was reported to have erupted into the air for more than fifteen minutes, debris and wreckage thrown up by the upheaval poured down upon the doomed city. The panic-stricken population who survived the crash, and heat of flame fled to the river side, but in vain a sudden flood engulfed them. All the ships in the river harbors were destroyed by the crash and the people who fled to the wharves were soon caught in the awful flood that reeled and drowned, while the city in the North was consumed by fire. All the suburbs of the city of Abbeville on the north within a full radius of many miles were completely destroyed. All communications with the explosion area, with the whole nation and world in general was interrupted for good probably. No River steamer within the region of explosion escaped.

The investigators reported that in the city of St. Abbeville and suburbs all the population had perished, either under the ruins, or when overwhelmed from the flashes of the explosions, or from the flood that came so suddenly afterwards. Those on board a River Steamer called the postelillo, belonging to the Abbeville Northern Steamship company, who had not slept that night, with forty eight sailors, and twenty Calavernian women and children as passengers had been a witness of the catastrophe, as well as fifteen sailors of the Abbeville National Passenger steamer, which by suddenly slipping her anchor, escaped from the harbor of the southern part of the city, a few minutes before the city was so suddenly overwhelmed.

These adventurers had thus related some of these incidents to one another for about three hours or more they discontinued their retreat, after a having again bravely resisted some petty attacks from hidden parties of the enemy, and therefore they went onward until they came to what looked like to them a branch of the great Vivian Hills, dense, forested, but strangely there was the smell of warm water in the air, not like that of a river but that of a swamp. However they came across some more rangers there, who welcomed them, as they had been expecting the arrival of these forces and hoping for them. Yet these Rangers seeing so great a train of soldiers, and men following general starring, (for with him they were well acquainted, they said when greeting him);

"Good evening general starring, you sure have a large force of followers for your adventuresome movement. Pray how did you gather all these? Making a new army for your own purpose to crush the foe yourself?"

Then said general starring;

"Yes. They will be a great help to me in case in my investigations I might be attacked. I hear the region of Abbeville is now in possession of the foe."

"You sure have a strong and most comfortable company" said the ranger in charge and rangers also with you. You are welcome to us, for we need even your own protection as this is now the Abbeville Territory you are in, and the foe are all about us."

This news surprised starring, but he said;

"This day, see that luck does come to us, and that the grace of God does shine in all our faces. And that you may if you wish be some of my reinforcements, for then we can push on through the enemy territory for we can make the Glandelinians to leave us our untroubled liberty to go through where we please."

So all of the force went up to the camps on these hills, and starring and the rest did follow. When they were all settled down for a nights rest, one of the rangers said to the children themselves;

"What do you two girls and boys want for supper?"

Angelina Riches told her desire, and the others too, and so the Rangers made a feast for the whole company, the which when they had received, they went to their sleeping quarters, which the guards went to their proper places. When morning was come and because these mountains were high, and the day not so smoky though the sky still yellow and because it was the custom of the rangers to show to all visitors, before their onward march, some unusual and rare sight, therefore after starring, and his girl scout and boy scout guides were ready, and the whole force had refreshed themselves, the rangers led them all to the summit of the highest of the nearest of the hills, and showed them something unusual far off. It looked like a vast stretch of water with trees bobbing up from its surface. Then they took them up a little higher to show them something more new. The first was pointed out as apart of Heidi Junction

but it was of such a distance and there was such a haze, that no matter where they looked they could not see much of anything. They asked the Ranger what the view could be, and they told starring that the ruins was a part of Heidi's Junction, or whose almost total destruction he must have heard, in the first of the recorded news, and that the scenes confronting them shows what difficulties they would meet in trying to find out any clues as to the cause of the catastrophe.

"I know all about that town" said starring. "It is a city destroyed worse than many."

Then the ranger pointed out another place or section viewed from such a height, and there with the help of powerful field glasses starring, saw a mass of water to the right, all covered still with slowly moving wreckage, and further off two toward the north, they saw a high rolling and towering cloud all white, and very heavy, and lights over and anon flashing up and down through the clouds. Now behold this scene would every once in a while change a little, and the cloud would change shape, look thicker and darker, or thinner and lighter. Starring asked;

"What is that?"

"That is one of the forest fires a smouldering ha after destroying the forest" said the ranger. "The cloud shows of a great smoulder from the leveled forest debris. That fire is caused by the explosions. Now the Glandelinians who were responsible for all this, are such as hate all Christianity and Him who made us all, but as you see, this flood fire, and some of ruin is a full evidence against Glandelinia. Who ever they be that had been mean enough to do all this, yet labored all in vain, for Glandelinia will fail in her efforts, and God, when a little time is spent, will cause that Calavernia shall rise better and more beautiful. Then they faced more to the southwest, where they showed them far off a vast refugee camp."

"How far can this place be?" asked Angelina Riches.

"About ten miles. This is to show you, that those who have a heart for our cause labor ardently for the poor homeless refugees in the face of all perils, and they sure shall never want. As the saying is, those that give a cup of water shall have it returned a hundred fold."

Then said Jennie;

"I wonder if it could be, if I with my glasses could see any trace of the city of Heidi Junction from here. And she looked hard and long. Yet she hardly could not see a thing as the haze obscured most of the view. Now when they had seen all these things, they returned slowly to the camp, and here they were entertained, but while they were thus having it right, they heard from afar some one shout;

"Curse be Glandelinia for laying waste to Calavernia, Oh that I had been torn in pieces before I had to even save my life, seen such a sight."

This cry made the two girls turn white with and Jennie said;

"Blessed were they who escaped safe from this disaster."

Yet all this while she and starring longed to see the chance to discover who were really responsible for the catastrophe, and finally she said to starring;

"There was one chance when I was with Violet and her sisters in the Glandelinian camp to secure some information, of which I cannot take my mind, and therefore because of my failure I had miscarried."

"Why not mention your loss to starring?" asked Angelina.

"May Angelina, of course it is no shame but a virtue to long for such a thing as this, but sometimes I feel ashamed that I and they failed, even though the fires frustrated all our efforts."

"If you could spring your information to starring, maybe that will give us a better chance to succeed now" said Radeliffe.

Now this secret of hers was indeed one of a thousand. She was sure if it could be followed out when in Mahleyville it could prove who were guilty of the disaster without the least difficulty. She claimed she had talked with many Glandelinian soldiers who could tell if they wanted to, and they have said, not suspecting who she was that they have seen the very documents signed that was to pass the degree for the making of the disaster, and they have also seen the very odd orders written. Yes such an excellent excellency was there in her secret, that she sure hoped for success if she could only reveal it without detection. Jennie therefore went to starring, and said to him;

"Angelina or Jennie has a secret that she would like to reveal to you, and she thinks we will all miscarry, if she does not think you can work it through."

"Call her" said starring "she shall assuredly have all the aid we can give her for guiding us so well."

She then came to starring and he asked;

"What is it you wish to tell me?"

Then she said "I've a great secret, and" and she told it to him in a whisper. He then nodded and said "I'll do what I can." Then she bowed her head and gave thanks, and said;

"By this I know we all have gained favor in the eyes of God."

## Chapter Twenty Two.

ARRIVING WITHIN THE FLOOD ZONE.  
STORIES OF SOME SURVIVORS.

When they were determined to go onward, the majority of the rangers prepared to join Starring, and also gave advice and caution, even though Starring and his girl scout guides were well acquainted with thin things, and so could receive the cautious warnings more sensibly to wit, we even when the danger was approaching. So onward toward the scene they went. When they had gone onwards quite a ways, they quickly came to the place where Starring in the early time of the war met with a fore-guer who had turned away from the christian cause and through his own fault perished in the big disaster..... Of this man Starring reminded as many of his followers who were during the march within hearing saying,!!!!

"This is one spot where I about fourteen months ago I met a foreigner whose name I cannot recall, who carried with him the character of his unusual desert-ten and trench at the very doors of our country. And this is what I have to say concerning this man, He would harken to no council, but once a falling, persuasion could, not stop him. When he came to the army under general Arronburg, he did meet with those who tried to persuade him from his foolish and wicked course, but he only refused to harken, gnashed his teeth, and stamped and shook his fists in their faces and said he was resolved to go back to his own country. And after all our country had done for him. Before he left the camp, he was met with Jack Evans, who offered to say words on him, to turn him into the right way again. But this fool resisted him, and go having done much despite unto so good a man, he got away and deserted us wholly but later perished in the flood, so they tell me. He done this because it is said a ranger for a particular thing seemed to be or was not answered. A crazy reason to desert our cause."

They had continued on for several miles now, and when they reached a sort of rim, Starring's force was confronted suddenly by a horde of glandelinians strong in numbers. First the glandelinian leader desired to parley with Starring, and to speak with him, and after some short consideration Starring assented to allow the glandelinian commander to come forward without molestation. Then the glandelinian commander standing about ten paces from Starring as he would not come nearer demanded;

"Who are you sir, and what force have you there?"

"Starring made answer saying;

"I am general Walter Starring. You may know therefore who I am, what my purpose is, and therefore need not tell you where I am going."

"Well" said the glandelinian leader, "I'll let you off more easier if you will either, turn aside from your course, or become one of us, or go back toward the place from where you came. If you refuse to do so you and your whole force will die upon this spot as you will receive no quarter."

"Starring laughed as he answered;

"I have been a true man to my cause for all these years, and therefore do you Jack-masses think or expect that I will cast in my lot with you foes of God? The places from whence I came, I'll return to all right, and soon, but only when I accomplish my mission. My life cost more dear far than I should give it lightly away by being a traitor to my cause. Because you glandelinian hell cats have nothing to do, have no business to come to this kind of meeting with the purpose of putting things thus to my choice and had I known the nature of this meeting I would not have allowed you to interview me at all." He answer fully in this, got back to your lines as soon as possible as I'm going to attack."

At this the glandelinian commander hastened back to his command. Starring was the first to attack, and he surprised the glandelinians by the violence of the assault and though the glandelinian force was six to his one, he finally carried all before him narrowly capturing the glandelinian leader, and destroying half his command. The survivors hid behind trees and bushes after this, and kept up a heavy fire for fully three hours, hoping the sound of firing would bring help, but no one appeared, and Starring's men working around got the glandelinians finally in the rear and their retreat was a precipitated rout. It was certainly an unequal fight indeed against great odds, Starring like a lion licking a force six to his one. After this to try to stay his purpose a whole host encamped against Starring and his little band, but he did not fear. Yet during the conflict Starring was surprised that the foe had not cried out, that some other force might not have come to its succor. He had read in some records, that one man fought an army, that Sampson slew a thousand men with the bone of an ass, and therefore was astonished at his own victory against no superior a force, and with little loss to his own side... Starring knowing how to deploy his force resumed the conflict against this glandelinian host encamped

against him, fighting all day, driving even this force out of the woods and destroying a part of their camp. All of Starring's force worthily behaved themselves, all fighting a great while, as fierce as a gnat resisting unto blood, striving against sin. All the time of the struggle Starring prayed to God, who he knew could hear, and afford invisible help, and that he knew was sufficient for him. He himself had a good strong sword, and any man who happened to have one of these blades, with a good hand at expert swordsmanship, and great skill to use it, may venture upon a demon with it. Starring did not need to fear any enemy with this sword, for he knew how to lay it on. He even fought against glandelinian officers, until the sword did almost cleave to his hand, and when the flood almost ran through his fingers he continued on. The glandelinian losses were awful, but after this conflict, Starring's band was bent one day and night, during his advance, and firing hardly ever ceased now.

Angeline phoebe, and Jennie washed his wounds, and gave Starring what they had to refresh him. They then went onward, in the face of all the fiercest opposition, because Starring was determined beyond all means to make progress, he was delighted in this exciting part of the adventure, even though the shots sounded as loud and as frequent and as frequent as the loudest and wildest Fourth of July, and because there was something inspiring to it all, and because there were many leaders of his band as good as himself, and therefore he questioned one of the rangers during one of the halts and conflicts;

"What country men are you sir?"

"I am of northern California for there in the city of Galileo I was born, and there my mother and father, and wife and children are still far from the war zone."

"The city of Galileo" said Starring, "does that not be in one of the localities of the big Abbeism disaster?"

"No I do not think so. Now that caused me to become a ranger was my desire to fight the forest fires. And we had one friend whose name is Jack Turp come to visit me, and he told me all what the enemy had done since last November, the year of 1912 up to now, and how he was going to join the army and betake himself to a soldier's life to help his country crush the glandelinians. It was also confidently reported how he had killed a glandelinian discovered raiding his home, and how he got through to where he was going. It was also told with what welcome he had in entering the ranks of the Abbeism army, he was received with sound drum and trumpet, by company of officers and soldiers. He told it also how all the bands in the army did play pieces for joy at his reception, and what other things I shall forbear to relate. In a word that man so told the story of his travels since he entered the army, that my heart fell into a burning haste to be gone after him, no could father or mother or wife or children stay me, so I got from them, and am come thus far on my way."

"You came in through general Arronburg's army did you not?"

"Yes, yes, for the same man also told us, that all would be nothing if we did not begin to enter at Arronburg's camp first."

"Look" said Starring to Angeline phoebe, "The results of these disasters, is being spread abroad far and near."

"Why is this one of the famous Vivian Girl Princesses with you?"

"Why no" said Starring, "Only one of their great girl scouts, and the other three the girl and the two boys are her companions..."

"What, and going on the same mission as you are too?"

"Yes, verily, or at least they are going as my guides as they know the country country while I don't."

"It makes me glad to hear it. The many good Christian generals. How joyful they will be when they shall see them that succeed in this mission bring the guilt of glandelinia to exposure before the whole world."

"Without doubt it will be a comfort to the whole nation, for next to the joy of finding out who the guilty ones are, it will be a joy to find means to prevent all such disasters in the future."

"But now you are upon that, pray let me hear your opinion of it. Some make a question, whether I shall succeed in my mission or not. The Vivian Girls are great you know, and a forest fire frustrated them."

"All right" said the Ranger I will. Do they also think every one who tries such an adventure shall fail, or shall they rejoice to see themselves in that bliss of winning such wonderful victories. And if they think they shall know and do these things successfully in the end, why not others, and rejoice in their welfare also? Again if our cause is so good, yet why not should you be successful in the end providing providing you place your trust in God?"

"That is a strange question, but I perceive whereabouts you are as to this. I never cease praying!"

"Have you any more things to ask me the reason why I came out here as a war ranger?"

"Yes" said Starring, "Starring... Was your father and mother, and wife and children willing, that you should in such awful times become a war Forest Ranger?"

"I should say they were not, and at first for fear of my safety, they used all means imaginable to persuade me to remain at home..."



"Why what could they say against it, knowing you was doing your duty for your country, and it was a cause?"

"They said it was not a very good life, and if I myself were inclined to go through a life of danger and hardships, I would never chance a Rangers job."

"And what else did they say?"

"Why they told me sir, that it was a dangerous sort of life, a Forest Rangers, especially at this time, yes the most dangerous way of all in the world, which the Rangers and the soldiers like."

"Did they prove to you wherein it is so dangerous?"

"Yes, and that in many particulars."

"Name some of them" said Starring."

"They told me of the fierceness of the forest fires, where many perished in fighting them. They told me that Glandelinians roamed the country everywhere, or standing ready behind trees and bushes to shoot them that would enter their territory. They also told me of the perils of fighting fires in dark mountain woods, of the difficult hills, and also of the perils of explosions and the life, and of ambushes, snares and traps and every vile peril. They said moreover, there were foul Glandelinians every where you go. They told me the whole region is a "valley of the shadow of death", where the Glandelinians are more dangerous than the hobgoblins of hell are, where every mile of the way is full of dangerous snares, pits, ravines, traps and gins. They told me also of the speed of the advancing fires, and of the ruin every one meets that goes through such a dangerous territory. Further they said I must go over the flood zone, which unless I know the country was the most dangerous of all. And after all this, I should find still greater perils, and that the flood lies between me and escape from foes."

"And was this all?"

"No, they also told me the way was full of deceivers, and of persons that lay in hand hiding there to turn all men out of the way!"

"But how did they make that out?"

"They told me that Glandelinians disguised as Christians did lie at any place waiting to deceive. They also said there were persons who would trick you, or catch you in their anares, or with that of other anares, I would presume to go head on into a more dangerous zone, which might as well taking the chances of going to the by way of hell."

"This indeed sounds discouraging, but did they end here?"

"No, they told me of thousands of had tried many important missions, and that they they had gone a great way therein, to see if they could find something of the glory there for those who succeed, which so many have talked about so often, and how they came back, and befuddled themselves terribly for setting out on so dangerous a journey to the satisfactory results of course for Glandelinians purpose. And they named many that did so, who they said had gone so far to see if they could find what they were sent after, but not one of them found so much advantage by going, as amounted as much as a feather."

"Said they anything more to discourage you?"

"Yes they told me of one, who was a spy, and how he found his work and his journey so solitary, that he never had a comfortable hour, also that many times to hide from the enemy who were looking for him he almost faced starvation and danger of death from the enemy and thirst and fires, and that he almost was drowned when fleeing he stepped into the flood near Heidi Junction, however what really happened to him was smothered up but he never returned."

"And did none of these things make you feel discouraged?"

"No, they seemed to be as so many nothing but meager reports to me."

"How came that about?"

"Why I still believed what my old soldier friend told me, and which and which carried me beyond them all."

"Then this was your victory, even your faith in the success of your purpose?"

"It was so, I believed, and therefore came out, got into the way, fought all that set themselves against me, and therefore succeeded in becoming a Ranger, and obtained a hardy body of followers as you see with me."

By this time they had reached where a part of the Abbieann flood had raged, where there was sultry, smelled of water and the odor of wet wood and other debris and all that a swamp would boast of. And here the region was covered with wreckage of broken trees, boards and timbers, excepting here and there a small stretch of muddy water, a sign of a past disaster, where many who were caught in it, never shall rise or wake again in this world again. For now they were out of the forest, but beyond there appeared a forest of debris, and now knowing where they were Starring went before, for that he was the leader, and the troops came behind, for fear lest pre-adventure, a horde of Glandelinians, should fall upon their rear in the open country, so and so do mischief.

They went on here each man ready for they knew it was a dangerous place. They were more and more into the heart of the enemy's territory, a place where the enemy would try his best to prevent all investigations of the flood zone. Also they cheered

2363

up one another as well as they could. Angeline Richee, and her girl and two boy companions, Starring commanded should keep close with the band now, and the others were under the eye of their leaders, the Rangers taking up the rear. However they had not traveled about one fourth of a mile, when which surprised them greatly a strange and intolerable darkness fell upon them all, so that they could hardly for an hour or so, see even each other. They suspected a terrific storm, but the darkness was followed by a strange dark mist, and therefore as they went on more slowly they were forced to feel for one another by a constant conversation, for they could not see a thing ahead of them.

Anyhow any one should think, that for even the strongest of them all there was difficult hardships for their going, and yet how much worse, for the four child scouts, who were still of feet quite tender. Yet every one encouraged each other as they might, and also through the encouraging words of the leaders of the expedition in front, and of those that brought up the rear, they made it pretty good nevertheless, and there, was no complaints heard from any quarter. Any time however they felt the circumstances would become worse, because now they were in a edge of the disaster flood zone, which which flood though had receded had not gone off altogether, and therefore their tramping was becoming wearisome and tiresome, through dirt and mud, clambering over piles of shattered rubbish, abatis of trees left by the swirl of water, mud deep enough to make you think it is a bog and so on, and even there was never within easy sight such a thing as a whole house of any kind, and therefore they went on, grunting, puffing, and sighing, then some would stumble over a bush, or walk headlong in the dark against some obstructive obstruction and do much against his will an acrobatic stunt, another sticks first in the dirt and believes he is in a bog and yells for help, and the four scouts lose their very shoes in a real bog, narrowly escaping as it is.

Some one then then cries out "I am down in a hole," and another, "Ho where are you?" and a third, "Hey look where you are going, don't ram me in the eye, ouch" and at that still another "I am caught in some tangle of br bushes, and I cannot get out, some one pull me out."

Then they came within sight of some glare far in the distance, and this you must think was all the more exciting, for all of them began to be badly foiled with the roughness of the way, but there was not one of them, that ever thought of stopping without the command of their leaders. They all also continually; paid good heed to the advice of their leaders, and the little guides, and they did so faithfully tell them of the many dangers, and of the nature of the dangers they were facing in all this strange darkness, that usually when they were nearest to them, they did most pluck up their spirits, and hearten one another to be prepared. This part of the country was the extreme southeastern part of Bengall State, though they knew it not. They went onward slowly and carefully, till they came to a more smelly place and as the darkness grew more intense they feared they might lose their way. They wondered no rain fell, or that there was no wind, nor thunder or lightning... even when it is light Angeline Richee could tell well enough how to miss the ways through this region that led into danger, but now in such darkness she was put at a stand, and she advised Starring to halt the column, which he finally did. Angeline Richee had in her pocket a map of all ways leading through the region of Bengall State, therefore she light lit her flashlight lamp, and looked over the map which was in it a little book the book. And indeed if she had not been a little careful to look in this map, they all would for certain have been smothered in the mud, for just a little way before them, formed by the seeping waters of the receding floods, a large pit full of mud, mud a hundred and fifty feet deep, and even the ground around the bog its self was as soft as cotton or a sponge.

It is sure evident that those who go through adventures in any part of Galvernia must have one of these maps about them, so that he or she may look when at a stand, so they could discover which way it should be they must take. They continued on then, but in another direction as the way toward the bog was utterly impassable. However they were trembling to go forward, only they felt like taking some of the debris of softer material and of making torches by which they could light their way, and this was readily agreed to as the darkness was great.

And every one began to be sorely weary, and therefore they all cried out unto Our Blessed Lord, asking Him to make their way more comfortable. However when they had traveled several miles farther, a wild wind arose that drove away the smoke fog which came from a big forest fire a distance away, so the air became more clearer but it still remained dark, though the darkness was becoming relieved somewhat by the glow of the racing flames. As they thus got somewhat relieved some of those in the van perceived a sound of some solemn kind, as of one who was in grief, and much concerned for some h something he desired very much. go they continued on faster and looked carefully before and behind and to either side of them, and soon they observed a man upon his knees, wily hands and eyes lifted up, and speaking or praying loudly, and clearly. The van of the party drew nigh, but they could not tell what nature the prayer was, so they felt softly onward until he had finished. When he ceased praying he arose to his feet and began to walk southward. Then Starring called after him and said,

"Hey my my friend, let us have your company."

Back

The man stopped at his bidding, and they came up to him. As soon as one of the nearest of the rangers came up to him he whispered to Starring; i i i i i

"General I am sure I know this man."

"Who is it?"

"He is a victim of the flood. He prays every day for aid from heaven for his country. He wants to go and fight, but he is rejected because of his age. He comes from the city of El Verso, and he certainly is a right good man."

So the Ranger and the man came up to one another, and presently the man said to the Ranger:

"Oh is that you George?"

"Ay, said the ranger" that is who I am, as sure as you are Mike."

"Right glad I am to see you" said the man whose name was Michael Starring. "I am glad that we have come together once more."

"and I am sure glad too," said the other, "that I observed you upon your knees."

Then Mike blushed and said;

"Did you really see me?"

"Yes I did said the other, and my heart was very glad at the sight."

"Well what did you think," said Mike.

"Think" said the Ranger? "What do you think I should be thinking. I thought we had a good man upon the road, and therefore should have his company by and by."

"If you thought of no other way, how happy I am then. But if I be not as desired, I must alone bear it."

"That is true" said the Ranger, "but your fear further confirms me that things are right between us and you."

Then said Walter Starring himself;

"Would you mind telling us, what caused you to be upon your knees until we came up to you? Was it that something unusual was happening or how?"

"Mike looked at him and said;

"Sir, you see we are in a part of the disaster zone, and as I was coming along I was musing with myself of what a dangerous location this was just now, and how many that have come so far on an investigation of the region, have here been stopped by the enemy or destroyed. I thought also of the manner of the death, which this great disaster had destroyed such a fearful numbers. Those that died here, died suddenly, died violently."

"Well what then?"

As I was thus musing, I met with one of very pleasant attire, that presented himself to me, and offered me three things, to wit, a lot of money, honor and glory if I would leave the region. I said I would say anything to any one. Now the truth is, I was very weary and sleepy, I am also very poor having lost all in the flood, and that perhaps the man who ever he was knew. Well I repulsed him once or twice, but he put by my repulses and continued to beset me. Then I began to be angry, but he did not make nothing of that at all, but made offers again and said if I would abide by his wishes, he would make me a rich man. "For" said he "I am famous the world over, and I have lots of money to give away."

When I asked him his name, but he refused to tell me, and therefore this set me further from him, but he still followed me with enticements. Then I betook me as you observed to my knees, and with hands lifted up, prayed to our blessed Lord for help. Just as you came up this strange gentleman went his way. Then I gave thanks to Him for my deliverance, for I verily believed he intended no good at all, but rather sought to stop me in my own work. You see sir I am a guide in these parts, and show people around the disaster zone."

"Without doubts his designs were bad" said Angelina Riches herself. "But now you talk of him, I believe I have one either seen him, or have read something of him."

"Perhaps you have done both" said Mike.

"Starring said. "So the fellow would not tell you his name. Was he tall, comely, and something of a swarthy complexion, /?"

"You have hit it right sir, he is just as you say."

"Did he not speak very smoothly, and always give a smile at the end of a sentence. /?"

"You guessed it right again, for these were his very actions."

"Did he have very much money in his pocket, and was not his hand very often fingering her money, as if it was his heart's delight."

"Yes. Had he stood by all this while, you could not have more amply have set him forth before me, nor have better described his features."

"This man said Starring is" is a dangerous spy of some sort, and it is by virtue of his efforts, that this ground is watched by Glandelinian hordes, and who ever does follow his advice, might as well lay his head down on a block to have it chopped off, and he is sure one of the sworn enemies of our blessed Lord. This is he that maintains in their splendor all those that do all they can to frustrate the Christian cause. He is a great gossip, he is always both he

and his followers, at one persons heels or another, now commending, and promising riches to those who will give in to his desires. He is a bold and impudent agent of the enemy, and he will talk with any one he knows is coming for on an investigation of one of this place. He highly commends the Glandelinian cause, and if there be one cunning enough to get information from the Christians for him, he will speak well of him from camp to camp. He has given it out in some places that he is a professional Glandelinian agent, and therefore many Glandelinian generals have great confidence in him. He has his times for open places of cheating for the sake of his cause, and he will say and try to prove it, that none can show as much talent as he can. He promises to help the Manleys out in everything possible, and he will cast at of his purse gold like dust to those who help him gain the information he desires to learn. A person like him is dangerous."

"Oh what a mercy it is that I did resist him" said Mike, "For what might he have done to me?"

"What he might do" said Starring, "no one but God knows. But to be sure he would have caused to give up your useful life to the benefit of the enemy's cause. Was this man who set Glandelinian against his father, Emperor Vivian, and the Manleys to take the main lead of the Glandelinian arms. It was he who persuaded the garrisons of Vivian Wickey before the war broke out to take possession of the fortifications and turn traitor, and prevailed with them to forsake the Christian life, and become enemies of the Abbeannian cause. He is dangerous. If I could spot him I'd bring him down right good too. Therefore my good man, you have done right in repelling him."

After this they came a little into a better section of country, and here because they were more weary than before, they were compelled to rest themselves. This locality had once been a perfect paradise before the disaster had occurred. Orchards and vineyards had existed here in numerous stretches, fields of beautiful churches had rang, and all sounds of melodious kinds had frequently sounded, and now all now all was desolation. As there was no telling what might happen no one of the parties dared to sleep without strong guards being placed. The

The guards would walk to and fro, but how sometimes their ears were filled with startling and rotten noises. And horrid visions visions. In this land they heard nothing, felt nothing, smelled nothing, that tasted to their satisfaction, and when attempting to drink some of the more placid parts of remaining flood waters, it tasted it quite bitter. Starring had kept a record of the places the Rangers desired him to visit and investigate, so that he could also if possible start a history of this greatest of all disasters ever known in story writing.

It was here also much discouraged, how the flood waters had to some, had had its violent courses, and how long it had taken for it to go off. Beautiful once this part of the country had been, and the children of the towns and villages used to go into the fields and woods and gather nose guys and all manner of flowers for each other, friends and for alters, and bring to each other much love and affection. Here also had grown plants that camphor is made from, besides spikenard saffron, cala mus, and cinnamon, and with all kinds of beautiful plants and trees and the like... with these many houses had been perfumed, and now what could be seen, desolation, and nothing else...

Now while they remained here for rest, there came riding up from the other direction on a horse a messenger with matter of great importance to one of the Chief Rangers. Inquiry was made for him, and when he was located the messengers presented him with a letter of which no one but he could read. When the Ranger had read the letter, the messenger gave him a sure token, that he was a true messenger and not a disguised foe, and who had come to advise him in his way of guiding Starring and his followers through the danger zone while the investigation of the flooded regions was under way. The token was a star, and a letter from the Vivian Girls themselves. When he realized this was true the Ranger called for the three the four child scouts, and told them how matters were... The Girls themselves told him they were heartily glad of the news, and could have been glad had the messenger came for them. Then he asked them to give him advice, of how all things should be prepared for his effort so he too could conduct the party, through the danger zone without mishap. So Angelina Riches said;

"You must do as he too bid you as we know all the country from coast to coast, and no boasting either. Then she called Starring, and the officers of the expedition about her, to give the whole tribe their blessing, and told them that she relieved with comfort the news that they were soon to go through the first main part of the adventure. Then she said to Starring;

"Sir you have in all places, showed yourself true hearted, therefore now when we go ahead, be faithful in your course unto death even if need be, and we will probably discover some clue whether it was an eruption that did this, or whether the enemy was responsible. I would also entreat you, to have an eye and ear for everything you see and hear, and if anytime to see something unusual keep track of it and we will help you. We will be must have a fair day when we set out from this section, and that we must keep our eyes open so the enemy won't surprise us in ambush among ruins. We now long to accomplish the mission, yet however the weather is we can accomplish it if we try."



wrecked by a most terrible and strange upheaval of land and river caused by the continuation of the explosions. All of her crew, and two hundred passengers were lost. Most of her passengers were among the persons en route from Francis Atlanta, to Pandora.

"The Mayora wife then said;

"I was on the Calvernia schooner called the Mic-Hollester Run Traveler, which arrived at Maldorn at three o'clock in the afternoon of June the 2th. We had been compelled to flee from the vicinity of the flood by taking other streams going westward, in consequence of a heavy sea of waters swarming all over the land. The ship I rode tried to reach Calvernia, but the effects of the calamity prevented from her from doing so. I had seen or heard some of the explosion too. The steamer had arrived opposite of Abbieann on the early night of May the 31th. While about ten miles off from the city, we thought from the noise a number of volcanoes had blown themselves to pieces, and rushing to the docks we saw a rain of fiery something sweeping down upon the whole town of Adeleheid destroying the city and shipping there, including the big dredges, and also observed where Abbieann should be was a heavy dense cloud which obscured everything from view. There was a flash there too, and afterwards we were hiding from each other on deck by a thick fog of smoke and strange strange dust that was falling upon us. We desired to have the captain go up there and see what happened, when after a pause again came such awful eruptions, and an immense mass of what looked like fire enveloped southern Adeleheid and a part of Adeleheid. This repeated for fifteen minutes and the noise and shock was terrific. We did not know what was really occurring but we feared the entire population of either city had perished. We brought back some of the survivors from Adeleheid and Adeleheid city. All the shipping in that harbor about a hundred craft of all kinds has been destroyed by a rain of debris and fire. The flood of horror continued.

Fearing of a dire consequence the captain ordered the ship to return to Pandora with all the speed possible, and to forward details of the disaster to the first post we could arrive at. It was feared that the population of both cities had perished and when later we found it at least happened at Abbieann you cannot imagine our feelings. We had tried to reach Abbieann but could not as a sudden torrent barred our way and fortunately we were not caught in it."

"There is one thing that surprised me" said Starring. "I received at six o'clock on the afternoon of the fourth day of June, two telegram messages from the straight west from the Secretary General of the Government Headquarters of Bengall State, George H. Turpe, sent respectfully, at 10 A. M., and 11:30 P. M. The earlier telegram reported that there had been some astonishing "ERUPTIONS" between Adeleheid and Abbieann, but it was added in view of reports that the eruption of a whole country side had wiped out the whole of Abbieann, all shipping available for the river cruises, and started a flood which cut off all means to giving aid to any number of refugees, which if needed could have been dispatched to assist the surviving inhabitants of those places if there were any. I really showed the letter to the Vivian Girl Princesses, laughing and telling them that some man out of his head had sent it to me. Yet however the second dispatch confirmed the reports of the destruction of Abbieann, and all the country all about and far beyond, and thousands of river shipping, by a rain of fire and "lava" and said it was supposed that the whole population of Abbieann had been annihilated, with the exception of those of the city which had been away elsewhere at the time and who returned to find their city under a flood."

"Why did you ridicule these dispatches?"

"Simply because at first I did not believe them. But the two came from different persons. One came from a party I never knew. The other confirmed it to me because I knew the hand writing and would not doubt it. It came from Gertrude Angeline. She wrote that a crazed storm of fire, smoke, debris, and fire enveloped the north part of the city, and a concussion lasting fifteen minutes with a series of crazy shakes like an earthquake overthrow a good part of the city killing all who in their beds at the time. She said she could never figure the death list but only those who escaped with their lives were not in the city at the time. She said all the vessels within the city on the rivers were broken up or burned and sunk with all on board, mostly all Calvernia ships. The Mayor of the city and the Governor of Abyssinkile were reported among the victims. I therefore thought it strange because she would not write anything like that just to start any excitement. She explained her experience there with her girl and boy scout friends and how they escaped the great flood. It was a fact that the Abyssinkilian Governor lost his life. He was born in Abyssinkile, and was appointed from Abbieannian Governmental Authorities to be Governor of Abyssinkile. He went to Abbieann to visit some relatives there, his father and mother no doubt. Other dispatches received by general Vivian gave the details of the Abbieann disaster and said that many hundreds of thousands were killed, but there had been no time for even a panic. The explosions began at two minutes after Twelve. At first all the wild reports were that there were earthquakes and volcanic eruptions from the ground, and that Abbieann had been swallowed into the bowels of the earth. What made some believe that is because the whole country around Abbieann had been enveloped in a strange fog. Investigations are or had been trying to prove that the eruptions were too scattered to be of a volcanic eruption even if of such force lasting fifteen minutes. That is why Violet and her sisters want me to investigate and also go within Munley's lines to find out who and what caused the disaster. At the time in the island of Plato a volcano was active and that led to

the conviction that the catastrophe was caused by a volcanic disturbance. I know that as soon as the disaster was known our governments as far as possible immediately took measures for the relief of the sufferers from the disaster of Bengall State. River cruisers and strong boats were ordered to proceed to the region without delay, to investigate and report upon the situation and extend aid to the survivors. These boats since then were never heard from."

"That was the strangest part of the situation" said the Mayor. "The action of our Government was endorsed and supplemented by the Emperor himself, who passed immediately a bill giving for aid of the distressed inhabitants of Calvernia more than nine hundred million dollars. This Bill went through the Main "Tribunal with the same impressive promptness as had been in other catastrophes. Even the first day of the news they say was an anxious day for Emperor Vivian. He was horrified by the disaster, but every thing was so cut off that no one could furnish him with any information and the flood itself swept even Angelina, Agathia. Count De Biff suggested that he be permitted to proceed as far as Heidi Junction, and this permission was granted. The Count could not go as far as Big Girl Knool because of the wild nature of the flood. He sailed on on a ship which was carrying supplies to the stricken."

"But there was some hope elsewhere," said Starring. "The Tribunal at Dorothy Gale had been notified on June 3th in the late evening that just then the situation at Lucille Ricken City was more orderly, and that the Official there called upon the relief station at La Polama with the purpose to suggest that ships there be loaded with provisions be sent to the place, and that the river tugs and other boats could also proceed to Big Girl Knool. The Official got this message,

"Communication with La Polama broken. City believed wiped out as is surrounded by a torrent of water. Tender such assistance for La Polama as possible. Use your discretion and report it by cable when practicable as all communication is destroyed on land. Newspaper correspondents can come if you are willing." And yet no aid could be sent. "Our Country" said the Mayor "in all our disasters led in the caring for the stricken in Calvernia. Even in time of need elsewhere Calvernia herself and all her people never have under any conditions failed yet to be moved by the cry of distress, which had come up from other lands and our own. So we did all we could to extend our sympathy and aid for our unfortunate States, and tried to send abundant stores, of means necessary to succor those upon whom the enemy had so suddenly hurled a sudden and most overwhelming calamity. Yet little could be done as the flood barred all means of sending provisions and rescue as fast as desired.

Even Emperor Vivian thought the reports of the disaster might have been exaggerated. But the fact of so much communication being destroyed with Angelina Agathia and all parts of the country began to make him believe the disaster was far more immeasurable than the worst of reports could confirm."

"But it seemed unusual" said Starring "That the supplies could not reach the region by boat. They could have been dispatched to the distressed people by boats, even if the distance to the destination prevented the supplies coming very soon."

"But no boat or ship could live out the flood, the only passage way then," said the Mayor. "I learned that from dozens of neighboring cities nearest the flood zone, all craft were prepared to be rushed to the relief of the stricken region, and to even succor the survivors of the stricken cities and towns, if any were left to tell the tale. The city of Cuningdan was only twelve miles away from the flood, and the ships were hurried to La Polama, and should have reached there within an hour from their departure. Even from the cities of Guadeloupe Junction, St Lucia, St Vincent De Paul, and St Thomas and Peter, relief expeditions were sent, and none of these were heard from until four weeks they returned with no success in their trip and badly battered and wrecked."

"Since I was in the army I had heard lots about the great disaster" said Starring. "Speculation had been very anxious as to the fate of neighboring cities and towns. There were hundreds of villages and towns with a total population of over 12,000,000 within the circle of explosion destruction. Many of these were much nearer to the supposed eruptions than was Abbieann or Adeleheid. The city of San Salvador, a place of about 100,000 people was closest to the biggest explosion. Lying elsewhere, directly to the north of Abbieann, were many others, including the city of San Pello, Perfecto Junction, and claim. Certainly all who could have must have fled before the flood broke loose. Loose. The whole country of Calvernia is thickly populated as well all we all know, and the south is filled with people. All these then not so separated from the north by the war drama got their provisions mainly and only from Abbieann and Adeleheid, and with the destruction of these big cities, there sure must have been serious trouble if not famine, among the people. We cannot tell what is going on now as little communication as yet has been restored. Abbieann was the chief commercial town of the whole of Abbieann in Abbieannia in general, not only of the Calvernia State but of all our Abbieannian States and Provinces and big sea islands along the coast and elsewhere. Therefore our country or state was indeed paralyzed."

"When I lived at Abbieann" said the Mayor, "even though other great disasters occurred elsewhere elsewhere, no one ever thought of having the least fear of a great disaster in those parts. Those parts. During the eight months of the war I was there there was never the slightest sign of a coming disaster, or any other indication that the enemy was ever around. There had been early in the war a battle there of course, but no one worried as long as it turned a christian victory."



"You that long inactivity of the war up there made the people of that locality feel secure, and therefore no one worried" said Angeline Richard and my friends were at Abbeismann and I'm asking is this not a clue to the explosions or not. The morning of the day I, Gertrude, and others had been approaching Abbeismann on a train, and of town towns near the city the whole population had been on the alert, and every eye was directed toward an enormous forest fire raging in the east. Every body even on the train had been afraid that the forest fires, would destroy the whole country side. An explosion of some kind previous before occurred near a fire and burst forth with the most terrific most terrific force, and destroyed everything within a radius of off three of fifteen miles and shook the cities near by. While we were on the train we learned from the conductor that for several days the fire had been coming our way, and immense stretches of flame were moving over the hills beyond. All the inhabitants of towns we passed went to the roofs of houses to see it. Just before entering Abbeismann, it being the 29th of May, I was looking out the car window which was open, and I heard three distinct reports followed by shocks. They were so great that we supposed at first, that some eruption of a volcano made the forest fires, as a big mountain not far away looked like one in eruption. The first report was very loud and rolled long like booming thunder at a distance, but the second and the third were so great, that haystacks and parcels were thrown from the baskets above the car seats, windows, and the very train while running rocked like a cradle and the glass in the windows literally crashed out.

We could see a terrible rage of the forest fire to our left, and though it was fully twenty miles away, it looked as big in the smoke clouds as to be only a mile, and could see the flames issuing from the clouds or through the clouds with terrific stretches. The whole country side through which we were running was dark, and clouds of smoke heavy as thunderclouds had been over our heads for all the time we were on the train and in Abbeismann before the disaster. The smell of burning trees was so strong that horses in the streets of towns stopped and snorted, and many of the people were obliged to wear wet handkerchiefs over their faces to protect them from the strong fumes of the smoke. I wonder if the forest fires struck something and started off those enormous explosions, or did the enemy take advantage of the conflagration and lay off his mines in its path.!!!!"

"That is hard to say" said the Mayor, but it is "but it is likely. But as I learned afterwards horror over the calamity had been the controlling feeling of the whole nation, and also came the sense of sympathy for residents here, whose hearts were breaking under the strain of waiting for a finite news of loved ones in the stricken region. Indeed as we all know the magnitude of the catastrophe in Bengal State, State not counting the flood was such as to appall everybody. It came with the suddenness of a thunderclap from a clear sky. The reading world itself did not know that such a thing could have occurred, and believed that after showing signs of action a volcano of mighty force had devastated the landscape, not knowing that secretly in that neighborhood the enemy had been showing signs of action. Even when the first news of the disaster was broadcasted by telegram and courier there was an immediate thought among all the people who first heard of the horror of giving forth relief and succor to the surviving victims of the calamity, but when they heard also that most of all the towns in the explosion and flood area could not be communicated with or were wiped out with all their population then the whole nation was afraid. This caused immediate measures to be taken. Did our government in other states act promptly, but strong Committees were formed in every part of the Abbeismannian country, for the purpose of collecting money and supplies, and also sent investigators to learn the through nature of the disaster, so that it can be found out if the news were not exaggerated or not. Knowing the places around Abbeismann as I do, I myself had little doubts that the disaster could be worse than described, but it was, and my anxiety for the fate of my parents and other relations and wife and children who were in that city was great as they had been in Abbeismann. It was fortunate I found them here, having come a month before the disaster. There had been several eruptive explosions and awful floods elsewhere throughout Calvernia as we all know, but who could ever have expected such a terrible catastrophe as that which occurred during June, besides many other others elsewhere elsewhere the same month. It has been seen by now from many investigations that none of the reports could have been exaggerated. The real horror never will be told. Undoubtedly when the Christians have been so victorious up here and some where else, the people of these towns and cities, though there would be no disaster, and therefore when the fatal explosions came, and the floods also all were caught asleep in their homes, victims of the false security, engendered by previous reports of great Christian victories here and there. There. My sister who lived in Francis Atlanta at the time was terribly prostrated over the news of the terrible disaster, as her parents, and mine too had resided had resided in Abbeismann. On learning of the supposed volcanic eruption from the ground and of the population of the city being wiped out by the disaster, she swooned and was in a serious condition for days. My parents and others all were believed to have been killed. I too was greatly worried and my wife also. It was three weeks before we learned they were not at Abbeismann being away at the time, and lived, but it was a long time before my sister recovered from the first shock.

I also had a friend in Adelheid, whose whose bridge of less than three years was also also completely prostrated and in addition was in a delicate condition with her were

her mother father, and two daughters each one and two years of age, her parents vainly trying to cheer her with what were feared to be false hopes. They feared also she would not survive her coming ordeal. If reports were brought that her husband was dead. Her husband, her husband, who had been in the great four years, was a native of northern Abbeismann where his father, a wealthy man still lives. In Abbeismann he met his wife, and about three years before the disaster he married her. They settled in a flat, and later he was called for by the government to be interviewed about the war, he being a count. The poor wife sat around surrounded by friends, and every time the door bell rang she started. Of course she was not permitted to answer the summons, but anxiously asked if there was any news. Fortunately for this poor woman her husband was being interviewed over some important matter with Emperor Vivian at the time of the disaster, and hearing of it, and fearing his wife's grief over his supposed death, hastened to her, but because of conditions was not able to reach her in Francis Atlanta until a week after the flood and found her in a prostrated condition. Many others of course did not fare so good."

Some time later glarring and his followers roamed about the town and taking in some of the sights, reviewing some of the still remaining ruins, and points where the floods had swept. After thus roaming around for a full day Angeline Richard herself came upon a captain of a ship, and she after showing him her identification asked him if he had had any experience of the flood and other disasters near Abbeismann, and its vicinity.....

"I saw nothing much of much of the flood, and thank god for that!" said the captain. But I had an experience which I'll never forget. All my life, during the afternoon of the last day of May I was directing my steamer the Beebe which had left Pandora the midnight before for Abbeismann with a large number of passengers. I reached the River Docks by the River some distance northeast of the city of Abbeismann, and I was giving orders to the First Mate, when we heard a terrible thunder noise that threw us flat on our faces from the shock, and an enormous cloud of smoke and dust and glowing debris rushed upward and forward with terrific velocity over the city and river docks completely enveloping in an instant the whole scene before us in a sheet of flame and clouds and rain falling debris and flaming objects on board the ship. My second mate who had been on shore had just time just time to climb on board when his boat disappeared. Many of my crew even in their bunks in the forecabin were mysteriously scorched to death. However my little girl, by most superhuman efforts, having steam still up full strength the anchor was drawn suddenly, and the steamer backed away from the shore, and nine hours later managed to reach Pandora, my ship beyond recognition, covered with mud, dust, wreckage of ground and trees, and her rigging dismantled, and the awnings hanging about, torn and charred and two smokestacks gone. Twenty five of the Beebe's crew were lying dead when we got into Pandora, all of them contorted, and entirely burned out of human semblance, among the broken black cinders of a burned wreckage which covered the ships decks to nearly three feet. After we reached Pandora three more of the crew died. I will have to say that the surviving crew were loud in their praises of the heroic conduct of our First Mate, who steered his vessel out of the danger with his own hands, which were burned badly by the rain of fire, which kept falling on the ship for miles after she got under way as other terrific eruptions or blasts continued one after another. Beyond burns all of his body, the mate was safe, as also was the first mate, though he is awfully scorched."

As Starrang himself learned afterwards, in La Polama itself during the flood all the the shipping was utterly destroyed, being swept away or stranded on ground not deep enough for the vessels to float. Also at Abbeismann all the shipping was destroyed by the explosions, and after the crash, the Abbeismannian war cruiser, reported standing off off shore fifteen miles down the river, sounding her whistles and sending up sky rockets. The whole country side was blazing for scores of miles according to the report from the crew, and also the whole country seemed to be blown up in the air by eruptions of a strange and most terrible kind. During a lull in the uproar the war ship sent a few boats ashore but they could not land on account of the terrific terrific heat, the strange backward flow of the river, and by other disasters accompanied by loud ear splitting explosions. Not a living soul appeared ashore, after the boats had waited for two hours, even when the river seemed to turned into a lake. During one of the eruptions fire and debris fell over this steamer also .....

The first mate of the Steamer Rose Marie, also in Abbeismann at the time of the disaster, which was lost in the River Harbor at Abbeismann in the south, thus described the disaster to Starrang:

"Between Twelve, and fifteen after twelve o'clock, at midnight rather, with June 1st just beginning to arrive, there came without the slightest warning a noise as if the whole State itself was going to fly up to the stars, and a dreadful cloud of smoke and flame came upon us in whirlwind fashion, suddenly also sweeping down upon the north part of the city, and before the concussion the highest houses fell to ruin the concussion being like an earthquake. The crashes came again, each uproar increasing in noise and force, and within my sight in the harbor with mine were anchored about a hundred and fifteen vessels. Because of the concussion and force of

"Starring then said:  
"My first thought when I read of the destruction of Abbeisunn, and the whole country around by explosion, and the awful flood and other conglomeration of disasters occurring was that it was simply the history of other former disasters repeated but on a hundred fold greater scale. We should have known that if it is the Glandelinians who can be suspected that we should have been prepared, for the morals of the population of wicked Glandelinian generals and their followers are so bad, that they make the worse of fiends and lost souls compare to innocent children to them. Good sensitive and human generals were the exception among the Glandelinians. Such few could be known as Leonia Moldonia Pig Pignoll, Izner Myletze, and others. No one could save his life picture the vice, cruelty and ingratitude of the Glandelinians vividly enough. They have to be fully known to be underrated. Therefore they are bad enough to cause any such disaster like this. In Abbeisunn and other cities and towns, the people were simply like rats in a trap when asleep, and had to wait to turn, the ever thought of believing the disasters to be eruptions proceeding from the surface of the ground over such an extent. The biggest crater caused by the explosion as I have been told lays about forty two miles to the north and west of Adelheid. And could be reached after hard work. It was very steep with precipitous sides and rough rocks and earth and debris. The smallest crater is said to be about two hundred yards in diameter, and eighty feet deep or more. At each crater is found a lake, probably the holes having been either filled up by the floods, or the water had oozed up off from below. All kinds of investigations were made of these craters but no one ever succeeded in finding proofs that they were formed by eruptions from under the ground as declared in the first reports. While I was in my younger days in Abbeisunn I secured a pleasant little place on top of a high fertile hill covered with flowers and woods behind the city, where it was cooler in summer, and colder in winter. The city in summer was excessively hot, there being little breeze in that sector of the country, and any breezes from the east was cut off entirely by the mountains in that direction.

Another man a said when interviewed by Starring:

"The whole country country side as we first believed sir, had been in a state of the most violent " eruption " on all record for fifteen minutes. The midnight hour came upon us in the town of El Verso with what we thought heavy thunder following the worse of lightning flashes, which for fifteen minutes chane changed into a continuous most tremendous roar, followed and concluded by four horrible bangs that sounded to me as if the mountains of galvernia and the country in general was being blown to the the sun.I rose from my bed, and went outside to see what was wrong as terrific con cussions followed and the house had swayed and my windows went out.I saw vast clouds of smoke rse over the northern horizon, becoming denser and denser, and even at our town stones and debris of earth fell, and even pun all the near by estates, des troying a vast amount of property.The ground shook violently at ten minutes after twelve, but still more violently after the four main crashes.Twenty four hours later our city was enveloped in a mighty flood and we sure lif lived long days and nights of terror and suffering. The storm of noise noise roared about Abbeiaann they say all those fifteen minutes without intermission but after fifteen minutes it became inter mittent and fainter.As I heard a report from Mildred Greenburg, and also from St Marie sayy says that even on the early and late morning of June First the sky was heavily overcast, the heat was excessive, and that during the night there was a distant sound of loud rolling thunder, with the last booms very loud.The flood came there too.The Mayor of Francis Atlanta still further away, declared of hearing at midnight and later loud reports resembling the firing of enormous cannons.All morning there was darkness and the smell of powder, accompanied by a strong downpour of fine dust which continued for several minutes.The people of Francis Atlanta wondered what had occurred."

was indes or indispensable against the Glandelinian hordes. But disasters they never expected. The great hurricane of fire which earlier in the war destroyed Irlentown and other places, struck places further north, and was at first believed to have caused the enormous explosions by striking enormous munition plants in the vicinity of Abbeenn. It was the first forest fire that Starring ever observed and it made an impression on his mind. He did a rescue act fit for the Movies too for he snatched a little fugitive girl from a creek into which she thought she could seek refuge and rode away on horseback with her, just as the full fury of the storm burst upon them and their only refuge was in a large opening in the side of a low hill, where other refugees had sought shelter. Scarcely had Starring entered with the terrified child than the hurricane of wind, and searing flames was upon them in all its fury.

The whole forest writhed, and bent beneath the screaming typhoon, the trees were quickly stripped of their branches or forcibly uprooted, and hurled through the air or to the ground. The flames finally came p like a wave following the tempest, the hill was surrounded in a "world afire", and the air within became hot to suffocation and smoke invaded, means and cries arose from the terrified refugees, but the little, girl rescuee rescued by Starring uttered not a word. Close clasping him around his necks with her little arms, she lay quiet and calm. The hours passed slowly, and soon it was quiet without, but all was smoke and still leaping flames. The darkness that accompanied the advance of the fire storm, caused by the dense clouds of smoke, had been despoiled by the fire main passage, but the air was still smokey and very hot. The wind had died away to a moan, exhausted nature in all her forests within view lay prostrate, burning and smouldering like a volcanic furnace.

The most mournful spectacle was the small town on the edge of the forest just about singed by the fire, for in place of beautiful and stately buildings, were many many smoldering ruins. The houses of the refugees, were almost entirely destroyed, and soon hundreds of despairing beings were growing in their smoking ruins. But the crowning desolation of all as Starring said was the total destruction of the towns only church. Only a brick factory, a six story affair and two blocks long remained standing of all the buildings of the town. To this structure the homeless families had to direct their steps. Its walls were of stone, some three week in thickness, its its flooring heavy, the doorways were broad with granite lintels. The beams supporting the floor were sound and strong and the floors themselves intact, and there the refugees took up their abode. The people never rebuilt the unfortunate town, and thus fate or fortune willed that the refugees should know no other place of residence untill the war storm should spent itself. Starring however doubted the forest fire set off such explosions, even though as stated where the floods did not touch the forest fires were infernal regions of California. In Dallas again, the Mayor said:

You have by your visit and the purpose of your visit brought me consolation in the name of the Calvinian people to show your pity for us in the awful catastrophe and we all will join in thanks. Your investigations show your sympathy, and may the Almighty and His Blessed Mother and all the Saints in Heaven not only comfort the hearts of those who still weep for their most irreparable losses but aid you and your followers to find out first the real nature, of the disaster, and then if possible whether landline was responsible or not. I beg you therefore general to accept my warm thanks, and also the gratitude of all the surviving victims, whom you propose to aid in this way. If you wish to reach Abbeann on your way from here, I have received announcement from the Commercial Landunderground cable company that slight river commo communication with Abbeann, is open, via, La Polana, and Francis Atlanta, and thence from Mildergreen and to Mildred Frenburg, and then straight for Abbeann. If sir you get a fast boat, it will take you only four days to reach the spot.

The Government of Calaverinia, while expressing their thanks for the shows of sympathy informs us that Calaverinia are still more threatened by the fires. They

therefore had requested that for the purpose of reaching the people who were in such deadly peril and threatened with starvation, the government of the Abbeinnian state send, as soon as the conditions of the flood will flood will allow, the means of transporting them from the stricken regions. This had been attempted but I have not yet heard anything of the results. The whole northern part of the state of Angolonia had also been seriously menaced for weeks by the same flood calamity which has taken so appalling a form in Calvernia. As I read in the papers the Emperor directed the Departments of the Treasury of war and the navy to take also such measures for the relief of these stricken people as lie within the executive discretion. The flood seemed to have frustrated this too, and maybe also the enemy. I know that throughout the nation most generous contributions had been made by the people throughout the States of Abbeinnia, and every day the amount had been increased, and which had been believed to be sufficient for the present. Prompt action was necessary as we all know if the people to be affected were to be relieved and rescued at all, but the flood prevented this to a terrible degree, if not also the enemy. Some of the Authorities of the Abbeinnian Government expressed as I heard a great deal of objections to the proposed legislation, because they feared that no efforts to rescue could be accomplished on account of the nature of the flood. The suffering people victims of the worse of all disasters were subjects of the great and powerful Kingdom of Abbeinnia, a nation whose proud boast it had had been always that it was able to take care of itself and its own people. Therefore this time the situation was different. Abbeinnia could help itself if it is true, but not its suffering states.

Count De Biff told Violet and her sisters, when he interviewed them on the flood situation that he was glad the people of Abbeinnia were more willing that their governments should not only express their sorrow for the suffering, but that they were willing that the government should extend the relief as far as possible, but that because of the situation of such a flood, he did not then see how it could be done. Yet many things were done by the Emperor and his assistants to show how thoroughly thoughtfully their sympathies had been enlisted by the distress of the stricken states, and that many ships, including the two warships of the River gun-boat were ordered to sail immediately from Calvernia with relief supplies, millions of dollars worth of food was to be sent by river transports, five hundred thousand dollars worth of medicine, and an immeasurable amount of clothing, but just then no army surgeons and doctors could be spared, because of the fearful numbers of frightfully injured from the battles, yet other boats were ordered to load with stores, at Prussia, Alabrambrai, Heidi turn, and Francis City and proceed for the disaster zone, river craft of all kind in the north and extreme south and east were ordered to get ready for carrying fresh water to the sufferers, and transport steamers were ordered for carrying supplies over to take away the survivors, and all other boats were asked to co-operate, but all efforts proved fruitless, as the flood took such an extent and had such a force that to navigate the flood rivers and the main floods was suicide.

From this result it will be seen Mr Mayor that Emperor Vivian was worried exceedingly day and night for days. Not once once did he escape a busy day... It was indeed so I was informed by Violet, and her sisters that those days were very busy for all members of every state Government in continuing the good work they had begun in trying to get relief and rescue sent to the death side of the flood and explosion disaster, and still working to succor those of the past disasters. Count De Biff himself continued also the good work good work he had begun in ordering all surviving boats to the disaster zone, authorizing the commanders at San Juan City to send the fleet of workshops from Francis Atlanta, and directing that the ships in Francis Anna be made ready for the expedition also. The Secretary of war Hanson Turner, had also directed the Commissary General, The Quarter Master General and others to order the full concentration of supplies at the Calvernia river Yards for shipment on the vessels there and to be sent to the Disaster zone. The Secretary of the Treasury sent notices to the proper offices of his Departments to get revenue cutters and coast survey vessels for readiness for instant service. Even when Emperor Hanson Vivian went to his palace the morning after the disaster occurred, and he had learned of it he had made up his mind personally to superintend the arrangements for furnishing assistance to the people of the flood and explosion zone, and the first thing he did was to direct all of his Royal Cabinet that he wanted done. The relief measures was not only restricted to Calvernia but to all points, and it was understood that if Abyssinians and other stricken communities needed assistance it also was to be furnished. In fact the instructions to ever every one needed permitted them to call at any of the disaster zones where relief may be necessary.

But when either one of the emperors learned that, the Mayors of thirteen cities had lost their lives, that hundreds of cities were swept away, and that the loss of lives was a terrible terrible beyond figuring and would never be known, and that for weeks no relief could reach the sufferers because of the flood, they were at a loss of what to do. The rain news came to Emperor Vivian from The Vivian Girl Princesses themselves who easily learned all of the possible details, and Violet herself wrote that the disaster was complete, cities were dead, flood all over the country, and that the loss of lives was... all five million had perished.

and fifty million were homeless and starving. She suggested that some of the Red Cross be withdrawn from the armies, or be asked to send provisions as quickly as possible. It took three weeks for her message to reach him. Feeling confident that the Government would not neglect his appeal for authority to render assistance to the sufferers of the flooded states, Emperor Vivian and also his brother, ordered the immediate selection from all stores of supplies, to the amount of \$900,000,000 that being the sum requested. All shipping captains were ordered to get these supplies ready, and soon the relief vessels were well on the way.

The first discouraging news which Emperor Hanson himself had, was that the first ship, called the "Key of Heaven" had gone on the way to El Verso, and two days later was wrecked by the flood. The War Department also got a Telegram from outside the flood zone, reporting that the relief expedition could make no headway because of the raging floods, that to navigate the flood was impossible. This if true sure caused intense suffering among the refugees, who also because of the flood would suffer terribly from want of good water. Naturally the flood waters would be strongly impregnated with all the filth caused by the flood, and therefore not fit for drinking purpose. A good water barge that had a capacity of eight hundred gallons ready for use, and proceeding from Mildred Greenburg before the flood reached there, was towed by a river steamer to a locality selected for refugees, and this of course was swept off and away by the flood rendering the situation worse. Therefore the Royal Members reported that arrangements were being made for a special meeting of the two Kings to devise means for sending the provisions and relief in spite of the flood. I myself had received from some one a dispatch, that told of the incineration and burying of the dead in the cities after the flood had receded, but which work was going on under the greatest difficulties. The only men engaged in it were the surviving citizens, and that the atmosphere of all places were so saturated with the stench that many of the burial parties were made ill by it. The men could only work for a short time at a stretch. There was one silver lining in the cloud of horror. The condition of the disaster and flood made it so that no Glandelinian vandals on this occasion penetrated any of the stricken places, and that there was no one found robbing the dead or digging in the ruins for treasures. And over the whole scene from forest fires raging elsewhere hanging the great clouds of smoke. The flood they said took a month to diminish its force. I also had received a despatch from Calvernia, that said the disaster was still in full force elsewhere. Even now we all fear further disasters.

"I had one strange and queer experience but that was after the explosion and when the flood was on" said a middle sized man. I was on a river boat dispatched for Murchann, and because we could make no headway against the flood which we tried to do we took some chances anyway and cruised along its shores, keeping out of reach of the current. As we sped on sir, we encountered a very dark looking cloud of black smoke and as it was from a forest fire we were obliged to go far out of our course to avoid the smoke and the heat. While we were on to the town of Murchann we picked up a small open boat in which were five children and one man. They were refugees. We made an eighty five mile journey from Murchann to Guadeloupe to where we arrived after a two day trip with the kids on board. The sky no matter no matter how long we journeyed was shrouded in a strange brownish and violet colored haze, which extended over the whole sky like a heavy thunder cloud. Far in the distance the haze shaped like a wall of giant mushroom clouds, where when it was catching the slight light of the sun piercing the haze showed a beautiful amber tint. All during our trip the flooded country side was strewn with wreckage. Many corpses were seen floating. We then reached the town of El Perfecto a few miles north of Murchann, and we observed that the place after being wrecked by the flood had been partly destroyed by fire. The few remaining people on shore begged to be taken off. They were taken aboard. When we came to Guadeloupe we saw that all that remained of that city were long rows of ruined walls, plastered with mud, and water was still in the streets. A nauseating odor came from the wreckage. We hailed another rescue boat, and the latter directed us how to land. In many places scores and hundreds of victims were seen in a single mass. Here and there fire of great size were still burning. One refugee boat rescued five thousand survivors northeast of the city. Another ship rescued three thousand, and all and all were conveyed northward. I knew on a Nun or Sister who was among the survivors of the explosions, and who was taken to the hospital by train to Pandora. The doctors general made every effort in their power to save the life of the holy woman, but she was comatose despite her severe most desperate efforts were in vain. Yet she was comatose despite her severe burns and other injuries, and told me what little she knew of the disaster. She said she was as well as the other Sisters going about her duties, being a night sister, when she heard a most terrific explosion. She was so badly frightened at the shaking of the building and the falling of plaster, and breaking of windows that she fainted, and while in this condition the place took fire and she was terribly burned. She remained unconscious for a long long time, but recovered her senses. She then saw she was lying in the midst of the ruins of the building and among others who too were frightfully burned, and they died before assistance could reach them. She also stated that she had no further knowledge of the disastrous

and shortly after telling her story she died. If you are going to look over the ruins of what is left of Abbeville I may say that access to the city is much easier now since the big catastrophe, except you must look out for the enemy. You must also avoid the big forest fire raving near the place. If you reach Adelaide city you will see everything scattered by the force of the explosion as if there had been a terrific tornado. The iron and brass beds and in the houses are badly twisted by the heat, but no other signs of fire are there. Of course no doubt the bed bedding and other materials materials have completely disappeared. After the explosion as they said in one street two thousand corpses were found most of them lying face downward. The northern part of the town of Adelaide is buried under the ruins. In the neighborhood of Greatgorn Creek many houses were found intact, but strange to say I saw that many of their inmates are dead their bodies looking as though they had been struck by a flash of lightning, or been shocked by a electric wire. Near Adelaide the region ravaged includes Turon, and a hundred other towns. Nearly three quarters of the city of Adelaide has been annihilated, and the same fate has befallen all the towns around it. I and many others landed, at Adelaide, and buried many bodies. We brought some of the survivors to Pandora."

On investigating more Starring and even his followers learned there were only two thousand survivors of Adelaide at the hospital at Pandora, whereas there were more than fifty thousand corpses strewn at the city and beneath the ruins, and a many of the aying who were half calcined, were brought also to Francis Anna. Many of these died. All the while Starring and his followers remained at La Polama city the whole scenery was hidden beneath a thick veil of smoke of a gray leaden color. The ground outside the city was still strewn with wreckage of ships tossed across the landscapes by the flood, and of the ruins of dwellings, trees and other debris. The forests in the far distance continued to burn, and the air was still filled with the odor of burning trees. In La Polama no house is intact even now. Every where there are masses of wood, and debris and broken twisted houses.

The very streets have disappeared. A guide pointed out to Starring, one spot or one ruined house were the bodies of twenty five women, sixty children, and twelve men had been buried, and where many had worked day and night to release the, large trees twisted by the force of the flood lie with their roots upward beneath a awful mass of rubbish, from which the guide said had been discovered the protruding of a mans arm.

As what was said to be observed in Adelaide it appeared that the explosions contained some poisonous gases in the powders, for Starring was told that all the victims who had been found apparently covered their mouths in order to avoid death by suffocation. All who were saved came from villages far from the explosion horror. Not a single soul was saved or recovered from Abbeville. Abbeville itself. Starring was told that the city of St Vincent De Paul north of Adelaide was also stricken, and the loss of life in that place was at least two to five thousand. He was told that the latest reports that had reached Pandora from the horror region only added to the horrors of the situation there. And it had been thought that when the news of the disaster first became known, that though the material loss would be heavy, the death list would not be so very heavy, but it is now known up to the present time the fatalities number 7,000 and grave fears are entertained that the list is not yet complete. What made all other work of investigations most desperate was that the forest fires still barred all good accessible approaches to the right regions, and it is feared the forest fires will not cease until the whole country receives heavy rainstorms.

And even now though it is so long since the disaster had occurred immense anxiety was still felt as to the conditions of affairs throughout the whole disaster region. The latest news which had been received on August the 4th was received only the day before Starring reached La Polama was to the effect that the forest fires were worse, half of the flood still remained, Abbeville was still unannounced, and the number of dead was increased. Since then no news of any kind had been received. The latest information was that the whole flood area, and a part of the explosion area was cut off from the whole world by enormous seas of fire, and no one was able to reach the place at any point, except through which Starring came.

Boats had rescued five hundred refugees from the fires from points along the river shore, and a gun boat whose officers and crew have been working bravely since the disaster overtook the country has rescued two thousand people, who fled the fires when their towns were threatened. Everyboard aboard the rescue ships are exhausted but the vessels had hardly arrived at Pandora with survivors, before all hands are eager to again set out on their work of mercy.

The River cable steamers also assisted in the work of rescue and has taken all the survivors that she picked up to other cities, and large numbers of the survivors are occupying tents as all the house accommodations accomodate accommodations of towns and cities are taken up, but the crowds of refugees are so large that many are compelled to shift for themselves as best as they can.

"You" answered the Leading Ranger.

"Do you know the name of it?"

"Yes it is faithful junction. It's about forty miles northwest of Gound Junction.

It has a population of 100,000."

"God Help them, Oh My God help them," said Starring. "I know that town. It used to being my home town when I was a child. How far is the fire from it?"

"A little nearer than Gound Junction, though, hear the fire is only reaching Imperial Valley and moving on two armies one under Munley and the other under general Vivian."

"Well" said Walter "The Blessed Lord help them, and add all his blessings to those who can and will keep the fire from reaching the town, My mother is supposed to be there and my father, and God mother too."

Then he began to go forward slowly with the rangers, but some of the leaders went forward some distance first to do a little scouting. The others went on together continuing their former discourses, till they came to go down the hill. Then said Walter "It is very difficult to go out to make a battle against the fire when you cannot hardly see a thing because of all this smoke. And when you cannot see where the advancing fire is it is dangerous to proceed I think."

"Yes" said the Chief Ranger "So it is, for it is a hard matter for a man or for a large bunch of rangers rangers to go down into the unknown recesses of this valley when we don't know whether we'll run into an inferno or not as we are now and to catch no flank attack upon us by the time we line up for battle, therefore our chief leaders went ahead to see if there is a clearing in the sea of smoke. It is not thick enough to check any one but yet it hides objects more nearer than we like. So they all began to go down the slope but very warily. It took a good half hour to make the descent safely and without a slip or not, though to Starring it was as if a feeling possessed him of reminding him of going down into a densely smoking volcanic crater, and not knowing what he'll meet up in the way.

But now in this valley, they felt all hard up against it for they had gone a little way until they reached a clearing, where a breeze spring up cleared off some of the fog, and here they saw at some great distance a fierce conflagration moving off to flank the ridge of which they had just left. Then did the whole force begin to be afraid, and struggled hard to make up their minds whether to go back or stand their ground. But they considered again that there was no ravine or any bigger breach than the clearing, and therefore thought that to retreat would be means sure death and therefore they resolved to venture and work like mad to increase the size of the clearing as far as possible. They had two hours only in which to do it. It was not to check the forest fire, that was impossible, but only to save their lives..

So the leaders gave the order "Form in line, every one."

The command was obeyed, the mining engineers being first, the axe and saw men next and those with spades and shovels another weapons forming on both flanks, while those with the wet sacks and so on prepared for the covering of their retreat. The condition of the valley was most hideous to behold. Far away it was clothed with gray convulsed clouds as if soothing a from the bottomless pit, but so far away it appeared to be that evidently two hours was left for them to really work. The Leading ranger came up to Walter and regarding the advancing conflagration with a disdainful countenance said .....

"Whence comes that section of the forest fire, and whether do you think it is heading for?"

"It is coming from the I Imperial Valley, which is the place the heart of the left wing of the fire seems to be, and it is heading straight for us," answered Walter.

"I believe we are in a dangerous situation. How are the men working now?"

"Good. They are speeding up. But we have only two hours. I perceive that this is one of the main fires, for all that country is said to be an inferno like a thousand volcanoes in eruption. How is it then that it is spreading this way when it was first crossing Mc-Holleston River and headed for Gound Junction which is said to have been blown up by a great explosion. Were it not that I hope the fire might be checked I would make a retreat to a better position. We'll be surrounded by a sea of fire and God only knows whether we'll survive or not. We can hope it'll change its course. When the clearing is finished the only mere trifle hope for us to escape the terrific heat is to lie close to the ground, and keep ourselves soaked with the water we have in the barrels in the wago's wagons....."

"Well" said Walter "starring the fire" the fire indeed sweeping our dominions..... but for one do not think we are at least hard pressed I, but yet we cannot be too careful."

"That might be so" declared the ranger "but nevertheless as far as I can say there has been no fire yet of any kind that has overtaken me or my subjects in fire fighting, neither will I yet allow this one to overcome me in the long run, when I get the right lay of the land. They'll soon have the whole nation out fighting it if it continues on as it is now. But since it is heading toward us, and the Government complains of the causes and the result, let them be content to send you help in your efforts to find out who among the Glendalins ordered the making of these disasters, and probably something then can be done to stop it and stop it for good, and what our country can afford they should give thee if your mission is successful."



But

"But" said Starring "I was working indeed throughout all of the dominions of Abblemania and her states. even though of course the service was hard and dangerous, and my wages could have been so small as to not enable a man to live on it, but I did it for the sake of adventure. I am not really a foregoing soldier sir as some think but an adventurer, for for the Abbleman Abblemanian Government a Professional Spy, but I do it more for the thrills of adventure than for mere profit or wages and reward. When I started out on my first adventure, I did as other considerate persons do when I made mistakes, look out, if perhaps I might mend myself. But now I have started out on this mission only for the sake of the Princesses, they have asked me to go, and how can I with fairness back out when the government alone may concern. Only God knows what violent, and her sisters have done for me."

"And Heaven knows you are right," cried the Ranger. "That they too have done is a marvel a record breaker when they could have stayed at home and enjoyed the lives they were born for. They have done everything according to their means, though even then the enemy has changed from bad to worse. Yet it has ordinarily been so that those who have professed themselves to be their aids, have afterwards given them the slip in cowardliness, and that is why, in many of their efforts all has not been well. I like you general Starring have given them my faith, and sworn my allegiance to them, and therefore I do not see any who desert them in time of danger and they should be hanged as a traitor. Some of my own rangers have done the same to me in times past, and yet had been compelled to follow their example of mercifulness, and be willing to pass by all that, have promised to them, and even their father the great holy Emperor was in my very childhood, and besides I count that the Princesses under those banners now stand in able to do many things for me if I only ask, and besides Walt to speak truth, I love their service, their very beings, the Abblemanian Abblemanian government, their company, and country better than my own which I left so long ago with my parents (France) and I will follow Abblemania in all she asks. And Walt consider yet what you are likely to meet with in the adventure you are on now. You know that recently and that for the most part many of the Christian spies have come to an ill end, because they are transgressors against wicked Glandolinia and her ways."

How many of them have been put to the most shameful deaths, and besides you are on a more dangerous mission and yet no one has been able to deliver the captured Christian spies out of the hands of the enemy, but as for pargar himself how many times as all the very world very well knows has he delivered from power and even necessary violence those that have faithfully served him and his, though taken by the Glandolinians. Find pargar, consult him, and he will have you covered by his members and then your work will be a successful end, and as for the ill end they have come to that will be most glorious on their account. For they do not expect safety in any of their expectations of hazardous work, for they do it for the glory of glory of their country, and they shall have it by and by, if I not in this world then in the next."

"And" said another Ranger. "Thou hast been already very faithful to the Vivian Girl Princesses and to the loyalty and service of thy country, and some day you'll receive great honor from them."

"Here in Glandolinia have I been unusually faithful to them?"

There in records kept of which you have accomplished many great marvels even in first setting out, you attempted many things they couldn't do and came through successfully without a scratch, you have frequently raided the enemy's lines and secured secure their many important plans, you prevented generals from attempting wrong ways in trying to relieve the pressure of a Glandolinian attack against their lines, when they should have sent in better troops, you have prevented many generals from meeting disaster, when they were almost persuaded to make a retreat, and and when you talk of your journey, and of what thou hast heard and seen, thou art even even now making efforts to accomplish something more record breaking yet. If you do succeed you deserve a great commission."

"All this is true, and much more which you have left out, but the Princesses whom I have served and honored have done many things also, and besides I have done this for the sake of my country, for here I've seen enough to make a statue weep, and I too too have ground under the strain of witnessing these sights, seen sorry for the millions of refugees suffering and in want without homes, and have obtained from even Emperor Vivian the pass to do this mission."

"Then" the Ranger said "Often too I have broken out into a grievous rage over these scenes. I am an enemy of Glandolinia worse than you, I hate her government and her wicked cause, the massacres, horrors and other disasters she causes. I am come on purpose to help the nation withstand her wickedly made disasters. Here comes the time for the start of the work for you and your followers now. But beware what you do, for we are in the "Valley of the shadow of Death", therefore take heed to yourself and don't allow your self to be trapped."

Starring

"Starring answered "I am av void of fear in this matter, lets prepare to frustrate the conflagration, for, as our by all that is good, that is good, that with Gods help the conflagration will go no further, here we will resist its progress to the end."

and with that he threw himself with good spirit in the work with his followers. All the others as fast made at the trees cutting and blasting, and when one would fall they would scatter to prevent the danger of being caught underneath. Starring led the whole frigate for with the near approach of the fire he saw it was time to bestir himself, and sparks were seen far in the sky rising up thick as clouds.

He was struck by the large branch of a falling tree, which wounded him in his hand, head and left foot, but he continued working nevertheless.

Though so far away as it was the terrific heat of the conflagration made the Rangers and waiters followers give back a little, but they soon followed their work again, and seeing the breach was getting wide and long in so short a time Walter took courage again, and worked as manfully as he could.

This sore combat by hundreds of men lasted already for about an hour, even till a number of the rangers were quite spent, for by reason of countless tell like this and as as fast as it is in their power to work, they cannot help but grow weaker and weaker. The gap had grown sufficiently large however, and Walter seeing his opportunity began to rather up closer to the main line of workers, and while he worked on, one of the rangers was struck by a flying branch which gave him a dreadful dreadful fall, and with that his axe flew out of his hand. He was rescued however.

At this time one of the leading rangers riding a said;

"I'm sure we'll succeed in heading it off now" and with that he pressed them on still harder, so that the work progressed still better. But as bad luck would have it, while the rangers were fetching the last stroke to their battle, thereby to length on the size of the breach, the ranger Chief rode up and said;

"The fire is moving around toward our flanks. We will have to give back a little or be caught in the rear and have our escape cut off entirely."

The order was given along the line and with that the workers spread at first, and then sped away to the other edge of the clearing on a high rise.

During all this toil and combat, no man can imagine unless he had seen and heard as these rangers did, what hideous and unusual roaring the flames made far away or how the clouds volcanic eruption like rose high into the air all the time of the fight, and when he saw the battle ending in favor of the coming blaze what sighs and groans burst from Starring's heart. Not one of them even smiled or gave a pleasant look, not till the captives gave the commands for them to move out of the danger zone, then indeed did some of them smile, but it was becoming the most dreadful sight ever observed. It goes like this; that is the battle to stop the progress through great excitement and perils; ; ; ; ;

During the progress of the work, and prior to the advance of the terrible conflagration, far to the north eighteen villages with a good population of nearly 23,456 each, which nestled forty miles north of the advancing Red Plague, were being mustered out on small trains and handcarts and on swift horses to come and help the rangers with whom Starring was with to crush down the terrible Plague of fire. Near this town there was a large channel being barely two and a half miles wide, some kind of a large section of the Mic-pollister River both sides so densely forested that no one could go through except by passageways and small roads.

The city of Majorcan the thriving town of that section of Calverinia with a population of over 100,000 also was sending its men folk to aid in the battle for she and the big villages lay directly in the path of the conflagration and were in danger of destruction.

Walter Starring being also one of the men of science and a member of the Gemini, knew for months before this when the war disasters first started what what lay in store for unfortunate Calverinia... And experience also had told all his observers that when because of the enemy swarms of forest fires begin in the vicinity of southeastern Calverinia, the "Glandolinia pragon of horror" is writing and preparing to make trouble or try to as to say to St Michael who is in this story the guardian of Calverinia Calverinia. This was now the greatest forest fire in any volumes written, and so far it has wiped out billions and billions of dollars worth of trees alone not counting towns and villages, and rendered nearly four hundred thousand to a million homeless, adding continually to the volcanic eruption like enemy made explosions and flood disasters that nothing in reality can ever compare in the far future not alone of the past.

Yet throughout Calverinia Scientific investigation is to be in large measure to be credited with the real small loss of life in the forest fire instances, for it is through the continuing made up quick warnings of the advance and progress and direction of the fires that the inhabitants of any populated town or city directly in its path were enabled to flee from the "RED PLAGUE." In Abbleman and Bengal county on the other hand far past the cataclysm of earthquake, flood and forest fire and combination disasters far surpassing the horrors of a Kama eruption caught the big Calverinian city of many millions and all its river ports unwarmed and unprepared.

It was through fire Rangers, the Gemini, the Weather Bue Beau and other persons that the progress and direction of the great forest fires were predicted, conversely it can be hoped that in time far future explosions can be prevented. If such

for dasting of the advancing of forest fires is achieved, it is conceivable, that a forest fire of this intensity could have occurred with a loss of life something terrible if not predicted on time. The strange phenomena of this forest fire and its attending horrors could prove of great importance to the scientific world if actually happening as well as the series of great mysterious explosions is caused and the measures which could be taken to safeguard life at the proper time and warn the inhabitants of towns and villages many hours before the fire came even within sight.

As Starring knew many writers throughout the country had published warnings, that these great forest fires were likely to spread, and even general purgar was absolutely confident that disasters of major portions was impending for the last two years and more during the outbreak of the immeasurable war prior to the great flood and forest fire disasters, great eruptive explosions caused by the enemy had occurred in all parts of northern Angolinia, and this had made general purgar and many of his members make observation trips here and there, to find out proper details.

The observatory at Angolinia Aguthia had recorded two hundred and eighty one explosion concussions in the early season of 1913 as compared with an average of 100 explosion wide quakes at same annually over the first year of the war.

The greatest of the 1913 explosion shocks occurred on June and July, and as the ready well known by this time did great damage. Most of the disturbances were where the great flood and other horrors occurred afterwards. At many points because of these concussions springs in great numbers ceased to flow, and ponds and wells in the country dried up during all the spring and summer months throughout all sections of western and southern Calverinia there had been very little rainfall, and this too may be the reason why the forest fires had such a good start when once started.

The violent kind of forest fires causing great eruptive explosions of mysterious cause also began somewhere east of Vivian Wickey, where there were formed also three enormous conflagrations, the last two being on November 10 1912 and also throughout December, and the following month until great winter snow-storms finally stopped their spreading. Naturally the inhabitants in all forested regions of the dangerous paths of fires became extremely apprehensive day after day, but outside of the main blazes sweeping eastern Calverinia elsewhere nothing unusual happened.

One great marvel of forest fire fighting was done by tremendous mining by thousands of engineers. The explosions of the mines made quakes and tremendous eruptions, being in swarms of terrific blast blasts, so that people nearest the dangers jumped. Three strong shocks caused by these mine explosions were felt on the afternoon of September the fifth, followed in the evening by two more. The next morning there were a hundred and fifty strong shocks in endless succession accompanied by thundering noises in a long reverberating roll. The concussions were increasingly alarming and people of towns and villages believed the enemy were up to something. Drive growling noises preceded some and a roar as of battle followed others.

The mining was done along long stretches of forest with a purpose to breach it quicker than can be done by saw, or dynamite and exploding. The sixth of September 10,000 strong shocks were counted, and scores of greater concussions were being registered by the seismograph at the meteorological observatories west of Angolinia Aguthia, five hundred shocks per hour during the morning, eleven hundred per hour about noon, and some twenty thousand thousand per hour in the evening with a maximum of twenty eight thousand between 10 and 11 P.M.

There was a lull in the strange quaking after midnight, but on the following morning twenty thousand more shocks per hour were felt from six to seven, what ever amount of all this blasting was done, and what ever the breaches were made stopped the way in noway in no way whatever.

The number of concussion shocks felt in nearest cities and towns could not be determined but they were felt every ten or twenty minutes, and some times every five minutes. Then here would come a respite from strongly felt shocks for about an hour during which period there would be fifteen quakes at very irregular times. The warnings of the ravages of the approaching forest fire which it seemed noting nothing could have stoppée, probably even rain maybe, were heeded. Many towns noted in the path were warned. Every available country train, rushed with frantic speed back and forth from these towns, day in day out moving the inhabitants from village and city, their bedding, eating, food, everything the people had some time to save. Breach after breach was made by the series of mine explosions, the wind of the fire stopped hot for this and the fire raged beyond the breach or around and renewed its spread with terrifying fury every day at many points, the army, the navies of rivers, government departments, shipping of various rivers, and river steamship lines were helping in the saving of people from threatened towns.

By the time that Starring and the many rangers, and all those who had come from villages to help had finished the breach of their own making as far as time allowed, a report came from one of the men that great smoke eruptions were rising from a large forested ridge to their right. This scene regarded by them as strikingly terminated by a volcanic outbreak of clouds nearest to their own center. A terrific heat pervaded the air, it grew dark as if the approach of a hurricane in the Tropics and the sky in the distance reddened as bright as an electric light.

All other distant forested regions on mountain slopes had all this time been veiled by a dense cloud, while far off there was an incessant din of rumbling which proved that Rangers and fighters elsewhere were still blasting in the hope to stopping the great conflagration.

At many points in the forests in the path of the advancing fire continual and quick explosions of the most tremendous force were heard for many days and nights, and no of the mines was set off near Evangelina St. Claire which again the fire was threatening but from a new quarter, a large explosive puff of smoke being reported at that time, but it was not until later when a wind broke away the fog smoke clouds that the great forest fire drama unfolded under splendid photographic illumination before the view of many of the apprehensive people of that city. It was also toward this city that Starring and the Rangers were fighting to prevent the progress of the forest fire, and at Starrings suggestion the Rangers decided also to try mining a mining a breach.

The first explosion came at Ten thirty o'clock, when in the middle of middle of of the forest near the clearing already started, the waiting rangers and Starring saw the hard profile of a swelling balloon balloon of black and white smoke rise majestically from the ground, where a few minutes before were trees. The concussion was almost as terrific as a volcanic eruption and many trees were torn away leaving a large gap where they stood. The big cloud shot up obliquely, then straightened to a vertical column and rose nearly a thousand feet into the sky, first balloon shaped then assuming the form of a great mushroom. Finally the top bent majestically westward westward like a great triumphal arch built to span a hillside. This blast had done good work. It took nearly half an hour to make the second mine. Then the batteries went to the shock and again a similar cauliflower column rose high into the air, but this was dwarfed by the towering cloud of the half hour before with which it eventually merged. Another gap was torn in the forest but somewhat smaller. But all this time the others continued working elsewhere with saw, dynamite and axe for they never took an advantage of the mining to foolishly stop their own work.

The breach must be accomplished before the fire came. With occasional lulls but with ever increasing violence, the booming concussion of mine eruptions grew more and more terrible, but soon it got no further for the munitions of the Rangers became spent and so nothing more could be done. But though fifteen explosions had been made, they done more in that time than the Rangers elsewhere had done with axe, saw and dynamite. The terrible conflagration was coming nearer and terrible shoots of flame danced and shot in undulating forms and writhes through the great volcanic eruptive like billows of smoke, and in the lower portion of the great wall of rolling smoke sometimes strange verticle lines of upward streaming shoots of flame curling as high apparently as the smoke clouds themselves, or even above could be seen from time to time. Explosions occurred occasionally as fierce as a fusillade of cannons as trees filled with turpentine sap exploded when they caught fire. In addition there were outward spurts of large shooting tongues of flame that apparently shot across a portion of the sky overhead, leaving leaving curving trails of strange glows for a moment in their path.

The Rangers and Starring and his companions were not forced to abandon their work at this point and flee to a great distance before the terrific heat. Great streamers of sparks thick as clouds looked like glaring rock bombs, yet they would darken after passing the crest of their various courses, or light on trees beyond and set them going in hundreds of fiercely blazing torches at as time... one time...

By this time while approaching the breach the forest fire was gaining in fury and just then felt by Starring and rangers extra heavy concussions were felt indicating other fighters were doing their own blasting close by. Darkness gradually began over the city of Evangelina St. Claire compared to that of midnight, and continued for days. The work of the rangers resumed at the further end of the breach where the heat was not felt so intense, and the fall of trees cut down began an hour and ten minutes after they had retreated to a good degree, and continued on until they again were compelled to make another retreat. The crisis of the work which resulted in the finishing of the breach as far as the heat of the advancing conflagration permitted occurred four hours later, when a terrific mysterious explosion on the van of the forest the breach hurled down nearly a whole score of forest trees or splintered them, dislodged boulders from cliffs, and threw the fighters on their faces, some of them came near being trapped in a landslide, and thirty five of them narrowly escaped from being crushed to death.

They just got away on time. The nearest advance of the left wing of the conflagration had begun, and the glare was growing as bright as if the very region of the forces forest was in eruption and ejection hundreds of millions of tons of molten

lavalava

lava, almost exactly with the occurrence of this mysterious explosion which in some degree had the means of accidentally enlarging a portion on th of the clearing or breach, a sudden new glow of fire equally as bright in its sheen of light was observed through the smoke rolling up on the central line of the conflagration. This continued to increase, and the roar of the flames could be easily heard, while now the fighters were tormented by a terrific wind that swayed the trees with a roar tearing off branches and raising great clouds of dust. It was the advance guard of the terrific fire hurricane. The concussion of explosions made by miners to try and gap the fire were occasionally so severe and reached at times such a maximum that people who remained in threatened Evangelina St. Claire city throughout the passage of the "RED PLAZA" testified to witnesses and newspaper reporters that their ears were aching as a result of the incessant detonations and the overbearing rattling of the partitions doors and window shutters of the houses. It was a veritable bombardment of sound. The city itself looked like some big scarlet town from the terrific glare of the distant conflagration.

Religious Processions headed by the City cardinals and priests were made to ask our blessed Lord to save the city from the flames.

Yet it might seem probable that the big concussion shocks happening as frequently as the number of market shots fired during a battle was the climax of exploding mines used to fell great number of trees in the highway path on the advancing flames, and also that other and greater detonations were the climax of the explosions in the region of the woods nearest Evangelina St. Claire, where thousands of citizens of the city, and many rangers were fighting desperately to check the progress of the flames.....

The glow which increased within full sight of the city at the time... of the fusillade of explosions was due to the ever increasing of the flames as they spread, wildly among the greater turpentine forests. All through the time since this great fire first started it had been followed already by many months of intense intense activity in burning and progressing forward and in many other directions.

As Starring again observed, which given truth to the statements of the rangers there was a new danger brought on by the tremendous forest fire. At first something that could have been mistaken for hot lava flows emerged from a slope which was all a mass of flames in the distance moving rapidly the first few hours and then settling down to a plastic flow looking more like some small glacial moraine than a melted rock flow. Evidently the heat of the flames were melting rocks on the slopes till they became of lava formation. Similar false lava appeared from another source, where the fires were in greater and fuller blast.

And now Starring and the rangers had only half an hour more to complete the breach before the flames now roaring in the distance like a hurricane of the clear Planet would be upon them. A great series of mine explosions almost now within sight of Starring and the rangers, which had been set off by workers elsewhere, and during the explosions something else happened which sent up an avalanche of clouds and flames, and rumbled like a thunderstorm. At the front of the conflagration amoulders of great size were as fierce as molten lava streams and seas reaching the ocean and they made a sea of rising tails and rolls of cottony smoke.

Some portion of a narrow ravine before the concussion caved in, and there was a noise somewhere as of a volcanic eruption.

The climax of fire luminosity, accompanied ever and anon by terrible detonations and concussions of mining explosions made an appearance as if the whole forest region was being devastated by some enormous volcanic eruption issuing from every mountain and valley and plain in the neighborhood, and like huge skyrocket, burning mounds soared over the unburned forests in all directions before the screaming hurricane now blowing. Over the cresent mountain still more thickly forested hung a huge black cloud of smoke in which enormous tongues of flames, either undulated, writhed or zizzagged in long white streaks. Suddenly from that ridge with the awe struck men all gazing intensely some tremendous force of heat sent a wall of fire seemingly more than six thousand feet into the air. Then along the slopes a brilliant column of flame simultaneously seemed to fall through the smoke, and down the slope tumbled like a vast Niagara of fire in wide streams, amaze of burning trees which scene evidenced that many had burned through and crashed down. Newer fires were hurled black smoke, and the tumbling fires of rolling burning trees down the slope seemed to strike rocky obstructions and like like water sent a fiery mist of sparks far into the night. To see what was up Starring climbed a huge pine tree to the top. There he felt the heat as if in an oven and he had all he could do to keep his perch the tree swayed so in the hot roaring gale.

From there he saw a great stretch of fire moving toward a new section of the forest, rushing like molten clouds, across a far off ravine, roofing it in flame, filling it with broken and burning trees, and changing a forest of enormous dimensions into a glowing fire sea. This dreadful scene increased, and spread fire now toward where the great breach was made. Now it was coming. The entire forested region fronting or in front of the big clearing was ablaze. Flames leaped high, and the glowing embers of trees burned down elsewhere glowed like a hellish nightmare the Infernal Regions. He saw some small villages a score of them which

had been built in line and also the fire was catching and burning, rapidly along these. A perfect "Rupture of Blizzard glowing ash or sparks" torn from the burning forests by the howling winds seemed to behave like the famous downrushing blast of Mt. Pelée on the island of Martinique in the eruption of 1902, setting fire to patches of trees far in advance of the main conflagration, obliterating a big patch of woods near the river at once with flames and smoke, and with ever increasing violence the winds blew, beginning here and there to throw down the trees, with their tops away from the fire, the stumps shredded and puctured by flying stones.

This was the moment of most extreme danger for Evangelina St. Claire, for the blasts of the fire hurricane like an incandescent blast a blast was headed in swirling whirlwinds straight toward the city, scarcely more than thirty miles away, but it was hoped the Evangelina St. Claire stream being wide at this point would not permit the flames to cross. If the concentrated flames crossed, Evangelina St. Claire surely would be destroyed, but the outcome was to be happy for the city, for the explosives used for breaching in that night neighborhood, and the width of the river, and the efforts of all the men, inhabitants of the city in breaching across the river in the city side prevented the conflagration from crossing at that point. And also if the conflagration had concentrated toward the clearing quicker than it did, there would have been no hope for Starring and the rangers in escaping, but the outcome for them was happy for some time, for in the explosions of miles the clearing proper till that half hour was up in which time they were able to work to partial success. Near the river immense patches of dead fishes floated brown and all colors, and all sizes, some places in each when as to impute rowboats. As the wind was mostly southwest the heavy dark and hot ash hurricane and blizzard accumulated thickest over the woods.

The main line of fire within sight of the clearing, and which was heading for the clearing was forming more than sixteen miles long in three minutes time, and varied in width from less than a mile near the source to three miles at its widest in the region of the river. The more voluminous east fire sea came from three near by valleys, many of the burning trees expld exploding like artillery. From the heights where by heat alone a new fire was forming Starring could see a snake like stream of fire spreading on the forest at the rate of a hundred feet in a half second, to a region further up the slope where the flames spread out to the right and left in into a sudden sea. All three were gaining. The heat of the fire passing down the river was so terrific that even where Starring and his friends were the river water was boiling hot with clouds of steamy vapor on all sides, where if any one fell in it would mean certain death.

Great cauliflower smoke in explosive like puffs were sometimes brightly incandescent in flame reaching a height of thirty thousand feet, and somewhere probably from the heat of the fire, apparent blowholes of paroxysmal gas puffed almost continuously from some terrific pressure, and strangely enough which seemed unusual some of the fire streams or stretches when seen at that great, and unusual distance (everything was so unusual in this case) divided into lobes at their lower ends, and as of these burned up the side of a ridge, and covered the summit until it began to look like one of its fellow hills which were all ablaze. The greater moment when the hill became entirely a hill of fire occurred about twenty minutes later when the whole ridge was obliterated by fire and smoke, which began to rise p the sides and summits in seething flames as high apparently as twice the same kind of a mountain. The least of these flames seemed to rise to a height of three or four hundred feet. At Angelina St. Claire the temperature was 138 degrees in the shade but at some other places in the city the thermometer gave such ranging degrees of heat as follows: Northwest city, 100., then rose to 115, 120., 125, 134, and 154, the highest 186 where people could not stand it.

A n investigator out in dangerous location in an effort to learn the main course of the fire was caught near a sudden outbreak of a new fire that at that time was masked from him by smoke or masked from him by smoke. It suddenly appeared within thirty feet of him, the heat of which inflicted some injury upon him, and his attendant. Fortunately a large creek was at hand into which they waded their clothing which was afire, and then fled for shelter.

The remarkable record of life saving, by even Starring and the rangers in the moment when Evangelina St. Claire was threatened a fourth time was partly due to good luck but also to the instinct of the people of cold and sooty, to the wisdom of the city's government, and to city Geminian Societies... Also city army, and navy and police officials in that intense heat and darkness took control, river steamship companies, newspaper men, tourists, sight seers, and high school school boys organized rescuing expeditions to the endangered city, in the face of the terrifying explosions of forest fire tree bombs and awful heat and dense smoke filling the city streets so you could not see a hundred feet, and helping every one possible to get out of the wind racked city before the heat would gain more and start fires of its own. Yet despite the peril many refused to go. They lived

through all the horror, through heat, smoke and wind which threatened to slip off the roofs of the buildings, and send clouds of dust and debris flying down the streets. Three hundred persons had been injured during panics and taken to hospitals, and two persons driven insane by the spectacle jumped into the river and were drowned or scalded to death. People outside the periled city camped in internment or refugee camps in country cemeteries, there being fifty thousand who left for the outside. The majority of the non citizens went out to combat the red demon. There had been a general exodus, all belongings of shops and private houses which could be moved were taken off, soldiers took up their quarters outside the city, and guards walked the beats. Officials remained at their posts but the population fled. The general in charge of an army detachment that was bound for a portion of general Viviano's army which was at this time situated about thirty miles north of South Bend.

Some and about as many miles south of Evangelina St. Clara diverted his own command in rescue and relief work, with Starring and the Rangers helping. People in outlying towns received some of the refugees, and systematically provided lodgings, even though they too might be threatened by the "RED PLAGUE" some time later. Many foreigners, who were familiar with the tragedies of St. Pierre at the time of the Mont Pelée eruption, and of other great eruptions, who had witnessed in America and other places great forest fires, and other disasters, knew the nature of this big forest fire, and their views had been made public. As Starring had been told, the highest member of the General kept steadfastly the record of the shocks produced by explosions, and atmospheric changes produced by forest fires, and did not allow anything to frustrate his efforts to obtain anything he was after. It was also a most astonishing commentary on the advanced idea, of the authorities throughout California that they should blame weather observers for not predicting in advance all they "should" know about forest fires. At the time when the forest fire passed the city without doing any harm, authorities brought official bulletins to the effect that for the city the worst was over, so that thereafter the population straggled back to the city, and the shops and the hotels were reopened. All railroad communications with the city were broken, and telephone connections also. Over the series of disasters Starring also learned relief funds were continuing to pour in from all parts of the world. In the vicinity of Evangelina St. Clara city 1,155,000 people had dwelt within the death zone of the most dangerous forest fire... Yet no lives were lost directly to the fire in this locality. Probably one hundred and ninety two thousand people deserted that part of the country and were cured for by unusual hospitality...

As Good Luck would have it, the fire beam did not move as directly toward, the breach as had been first feared, nay if it had Evangelina St. Clara would not have escaped. When the battle to keep back the fire was over, Starring said, to the chief ranger, "Let us all give thanks to our planned Lord who had delivered us out of the path of danger, and they all knelt down and prayed most fervently. After that they all had town even in that smoky atmosphere to eat bread and drink some of the warm milk, and then afterwards they all decided to climb up to a high ridge as soon as possible to get a good view of the enormous fire, as Starring desired to do so before he would continue the journey, for he said:

"By that means we could easily know which way my travels would be safer. Even though some other enemy may be at hand, I fear the fire worst. It took nearly half a day to reach the summit and here they had a good view from the great height. Now million books of words can describe the fury of this raging billowy series of red lakes and seas and rivers of seething flames through denser seas of heavy volcano rolling like smoke clouds. Everywhere great sheets and spouts of flame flames shot up through the smoke along a stretch of a score of thousand of acres and at that distance they seemed to be something of incandescent light, yellow when it rose and disappearing like red blood through the smoke. The noise of the conflagration was a continuous roar like surf, and by a noise like gas rushing through a lava pool filling a rift, the winds seemed to churn the flames to foam, and flinging up seas of sparks. They proceeded across the summit to a better clearing to the immediate edge of a precipice to get a better view of the tremendous scene. To them it was like taking in the views of a hundred big volcanic eruptions at one time. A large ridge a great distance beyond where they stood was about five hundred feet higher than some of its near neighbors, and stood or north west of them stood the highest of the hills, and densely forested. Next to them immense mountains of flames rose up continuously half again as high as these ridges, and so many trees all ablaze and burned through were falling that they seemed eternally scattering new fires, and rolling noiselessly or fiercely down clearings seemingly to be gilded with a mottled fiery pattern. Through the southwestern wall of the highest forested ridge there, the fire had begun to surge and here in a stretch miles wide and of a length which the naked eye could not determine rushed a new fire surge, from that distance like the sluiceway of a dam of fiery matter. This new fire only ten miles south of the observers quickly spread into a fiery sea, with speed up the slopes estimated by Starring as probably more than forty miles an hour. At that distance the fire stretch of course appeared far narrower than it really was at its first formation, with many uprushing waves,

and bright surges along its own left. As the wind was off toward the observers from that direction the heat sometimes became almost intolerable, and they were forced to babble a quick retreat. The flames were pouring across the River within view at this section, and the rangers obtained one glimpse of the flames before a sudden black sheet of cloud shut it from view. A large stretch of heavy white hot lava could not have looked any more fascinating. The uprush of smoke clouds at this point, where the flames were surging up a whole line of slopes seemingly at once, carried up big branches of trees, and a blinding shower of flaming embers and sparks showing the force of the uprushing currents. Some places the flames played in the clouds like red sheet lightning. When they view the scene nearer with field glasses they could observe great rafts of hillside rocks, red hot or black or red below and black above rolling down into a ravine, either smoothly or rolling over and over showing the terrific heat of the flames almost melting even the biggest rocks on the hillside. The color effects of the conflagration through the immense smoke clouds were sometimes gorgeous beyond description. Over the highest clouds at times rose sheets of red and even strangely to say purple and vermilion green and blue flames topped with lilac fume, against a black, or blue gray background. Nowhere rose the great buff-colored volutes of cloud with individual billows, black, white, coffee colored, brown, gray, cream color, and black ash. All of this was backed by a further distant Columbian like yellow and dark gray cloud.

While observing it only ten minutes the great scene had by that time vastly increased, and the noise had changed from a mild hissing and other kind of roar to a loud thundering booming. The fire on the hills increased in size and height until the whole series of hills began one gigantic line of conflagration.

When the wind was strong strange noises quite different from the smoke of the conflagration which had been suffocating in volume but still somewhat tolerable with the aid of a wet cloth over the nostrils would be shifted over to them, and they corroded the eyes, tinned, and gripped the lungs so as to instantaneously stopped stop all breathing. A wet cloth would produce no improvement whatever, and there was no possibility of coming too near the smoke belt of the fire and surviving unless with an oxygen helmet. As Walter had great anxiety which continued unrelieved by any complete information as to what was transpiring on the ridges west of them, they made an excursion around to the east side of their observation post in order to compare compare conditions with that had been observed in the earlier stages of the conflagration there. A line of fire was observed at this point rising in places cloud high above the surrounding country, darkened by clouds as fierce as a Man Mauna Loa eruption for three times the height of all the mountains.

Over the high summit of the nearest ridge and through the half of the valley beyond the flames would shoot up in their red sheeted tongues through smoke clouds like a beginning of a burning world, which rushed on up two immense slopes in an endless climbing avalanche of fire. The wind on this hot surface and before its advance set up every now and then small or big tornadoes of fire and smoke lasting from half an hour to several minutes, moving along the slope and tearing up all the branches of trees in violent noisy whirle. Taking advantage of the wind at this section being toward the fire instead of from it, Starring climbed a spur on the same side in order to get a better and clearer view of the Red Plague by an closer approach as possible. It was necessary to clamber up a slope, where trees and ground felt unusually warm from the radiance of heat from the distant conflagration which made him sweat like having a Turkish Bath. Here on this spur he saw gigantic surges of flames surging forward and upward, and suddenly from somewhere to his surprise rose a geyser of fiery fragments of trees two hundred feet above the summit, which evidently told him the fire had exploded something. It was evident from occasional changes in the direction of the wind, that the greatest heat radiance from even that distance of the conflagration might at any moment be turned in his direction, so that it required quick work to get to the summit of the hill, and get to a sheltered spot on the other side where he would not need to sweat himself to death. The sensation of incessantly looked down in valleys over plains and mountain slopes at that towering sea of flames, and calculating its movements, with the heat almost insupportable, and the noise unusual uncanny was an experience never to be forgotten. He succeeded however in getting to the summit, and taking a look down into the flaming valley below. It all had to be done in much less time than it takes to tell it in a few words, for a very few seconds of the rising heat would have ruined his face. A The wall of the spur made a reflector for the heat, so that but for the wind at his back, it is doubtful whether he would have reached the edge at all. The valley below where the fire only smoldered after burning down the trees was like an enormous volcanic crater, the seething flames elsewhere being impelled continuously forward by the wind driving it on in glowing surges. The whole valley was ablaze and the flames were quite as fierce in appearance as any sea storm and the fire roaring and thundering, quickly put one in mind of getting a downward glimpse of the Infernal Regions.



There was a smaller interior valley which was like some titanic penitence of fiery smoking umbra, and which looked like a big sea of smouldering coals, with loops of flame like geyser jets flying back and forth. So fascinating was the scene that Starring felt desirable to tarry several days around this section, but it would be extremely dangerous. Further off but in full view could be observed a moving and frightful "court of flames, the creation and the prey of the mightiest of fires ever heard or written of, dominating every other view, and towering up slopes and hilltops in huge mountains of fire. The whole conflagration was composing itself into a great sea of fire, spreading apparently in all directions.

Now however, when Starring decided it was about time for him to continue on his journey within a few days he for a while was a man somewhat taken aback.

The whole region before him was a worse than even the Valley of the Shadow of Death through which Christian passed through. Starring and his followers if they wished to find their way to general Johnstone Jackson Manley's army had to go through with the danger of meeting these terrible forest fires from three sides. Now this valley being the extreme northeast section of the great Imperial Valley was a very thickly forested place, a wilderness of trees, yet a land of extreme beauty, a place of surpassing interest, but now with the forest fire soon to threaten it if the wind should change direction was to be a valley of death. Starring feared to take the chances but he had waited so long or stayed so long with the Rangers that now there was no other way, and to remain another day would mean disaster for them all.

Even all the rangers were now worse off than in their fights with the fire. Starring and all the rest prayed fervently that the fire would remain on its own proper course and not head for this valley. When they had descended to the borders of this beautiful valley there met him a group of men making a hasty retreat retreat in his direction. Starring was surprised and somewhat apprehensive, and asked them what they were doing.

"Where in the world are you men going?"

"We are going back out of this valley, and you and your comrades are wise in going so too if either life or health is prized by you."

"Why what is the matter?" "Demanded Starring."

"What is the matter you say?" said one of them. "We were going the same way as you are going, and went for about half a mile, and indeed as we were almost beyond our chances of coming back, for had we gone a little further, we would not be here to bring the news to you."

"But what did you see? What in it you encountered?" asked one of Starring's followers.

"When we were almost half a mile in this valley, but that by good luck we happened to look before us and saw the dangers before we came to it!"

"But," said Starring impatiently, "what have you seen? For the love of Mike speak plainly, not in riddles."

"Seen, why the fire is spreading north of the valley itself, the smoke overhead it making it as dark as pitch, we heard also in this valley a continual howling and yelling as of many fugitive animals and over the whole region hangs the discouraging scenes and confusion brought on by the fire, in a word it is beyond measure dreadful being utterly without order. The fire is flanking the valley."

"But," said Starring, "I perceive not yet by what you have said and seen, but we must go through this way, if we have to fight our way through the fire."

"Well," said one of the men, "be it thy own will, we will not choose it for ours." so they parted, and Starring, his followers and all the rangers went on on their way. On the right of the valley there was a long deep and wide ravine. Again on the opposite side there was a very large and dangerous quag of oily tar. The tar if it caught fire surely would smoke the valley out. The ravine ran for miles and Starring and his followers decided if there was immediate danger to seek shelter in the ditch and fight for their lives there. The pathway too between ravine and the tar quag was only about ten feet wide. It was quite narrow narrow at some places, and also as the heat of the advancing conflagration was growing greater and greater, Starring became more and more worried, and even it began to grow so dark and smoky that when he sought in the darkness to see where he and his companions were going he and any others of them were in danger of either falling head first into the ravine or tip over into the mire into which if any one falls and no one is around to help him he can find no bottom. Thus he and his companions went on, and once in a while one of them would sigh bitterly, for beside the dangers meant which they faced in the ever increasing darkness, the pathway in some places was so dark that very often when they lifted their foot to set forward they knew not where or upon what they should set it next.

Some places afar off scenes broke out as if a great number of mouths of hell suddenly appeared, and ever anon and anon the flame and smoke rose upward in such abundance, with clouds of sparks, and sheets of flame and hideous noises, that Starring and all those who followed him were forced to pray with all the power they could infuse in praying. One of the Rangers cried out loudly: "Oh sacred Heart of Jesus, beseech Thee deliver us from unseen perils."

Thus they went on a great while, yet still it seemed as if flames would sear the patches of trees nearest to them and reach toward the adventurers, also they heard strange doleful noises and rushing sounds seemingly to and fro, so that sometimes

they feared a wind would come up that would set a world tear the forest to pieces and overwhelm the whole region in a sea of flame in which there would be no escape but the ravine. These frightful lights were observed, and these dreadful noises were heard by them for several miles or more altogether, and coming to a place where he thought he heard an extra roar of the conflagration coming toward him and the rest, he shouted to them to halt, and then stopped and began to muse whether they all should seek the ravine now in the dark or go on. Sometimes he was tempted to retrace his steps. Then again he thought he might be half way through the valley, he remembered also how he had already vanquished many a danger, and that the danger of going back might be tenfold more than to go forward, so he resolved to go on. Yet the roaring flames now snowing themselves in a long rising clouds of sheeted tongues seemed to come nearer, and nearer, but when they were come within a mile of them, they came no further but changed course and went in toward the heart of the forest. The heat it gave forth however was terrific.

The noise of the conflagration was so confounding that Starring and all those, with him were so confused that they did not know their own voices, as any one could have perceived. Just as they halted to watch the forward progress of the sea of flame and wondered where all the noises came from...

One of the rangers who was behind him, stopped up softly to him and whispering in his ear suggested some plans to him. It was hard to make up his mind, for this situation which he met with was something never in his life before, even to think that it seemed as if the whole world was on fire and he and his followers were facing a hellish scene and yet not participating in it, yet could he have helped it, he would not have done it, but he had not the discretion to dare to go back, even though he did not know from whence the wings of the forest forest fires came.

When they had all traveled in this formless and disconsolate condition for about three hours, they thought they heard the voice of some man going before them saying:

"Though I walk through the Valley of the Shadow of Death, I will fear no evil for Thou art with me.".....

They all then felt before cheerful and that for these reasons, if there can be any. First because they gathered that so a one who could act as a guide and knew the dangerous valley, were going through this valley as well as themselves. Secondly for he and they perceived that even now God was with them, though in that dark and hellish dismal state, and why not thought how with us though by reason of the impediment that attend this fire threatened valley, they cannot perceive it?

Thirdly, for that they hoped (could they overtake them) to have more reinforcements reinforcements by and by (providing they were not exhausted) so they went on, and shouted and called to those who they heard in front of them, but there was no answer. By and by a bright glare rose in the sky turning the valley almost as bright as day. With the sudden light manifesting itself, they all looked back to see why the glare, and what hazards they had gone through in the dark.

Evidently he and his followers saw by the help of the terrific glare more perfectly perfectly the large ravine that was one the one side of the narrow roadway, and the big tar quag that was on the other, also how narrow the way was which lay between them both, and also he now saw, scenes as of the main entrance of the hell pit, but all afar off, for the flames were not as near as at first supposed yet they were all revealed to him by the light of the flames.

Yet Starring was much affected with his unusual deliverance from all the day dangers of the fire swept Imperial valley, which dangers though he and his companions feared them more before yet he and they saw the perils more clearly now, because the glaring lights of the conflagration made them more than ever reveal themselves to him, and by this time the distant flames were rising higher and higher, and the increasing lights was another more mercy to the adventurers for though the first part of the Imperial valley was dangerous because of the near possible fact of the fire changing course and sweeping right on them, yet the other section of the valley with which he and his companions were yet to go through was far possible more in danger of the fire than the formation of the valley and its course at this section turned in such a direction that if there was the slightest slightest change in the direction of the wind, they'd never escape and they were far from the big gully or ravine by now. And also it was a long ago left scars by the retreating onmy who after the Evangeline St Clara horror left scars, traps, gins, and nets here, and filled so full of pits covered over with brush, deep holes, and so shavings, that had it been dark, as it was when they went through the first part of it, had he had a thousand hundred men with him they would have been caught and injured badly or killed, and his trip would have to be abandoned.

Taking advantage of this fire glare they continued on cautiously and after two hours finally came to the end of the valley. Here they came upon bones and skeletons of men and animals, and mangled bodies of men, evidently some victims of a catastrophe not found till now, probably of some party of soldiers that had gone this way formerly, and while Wal Walter Starring was musing what should be the reason, he espied before him the results of some explosions by which they evidently had been killed. Yet by this section the adventurers went without danger, whereas they much wondered. Lots of animals were fleeing past...

Starring and his followers continued on their way, yet at the greenish night

They could not tell themselves what to think, especially because a mysterious explosion killed them. And there was no one in sight. It might be they had been dead a few days only partly eaten by wolves, and as for the horses, each one he got a little alive they could not hardly move.

Now as Starring and his followers continued on their way, they ascended another hill. Up the slopes they therefore went, the Rangers now remaining behind to do more work against the probable turn of the fire in this locality. When they reached the summit they saw a young boy and girl scout going before them on horseback.

Who it was no one could say riding with the girl scout, but Starring called aloud; "Stay and we will be your companions."

At that the boy scout looked behind him, to whom Starring cried again; "Hurry, stay till I come to you."

"At that the boy answered. 'Come on, but hurry, for we have no time to waste. The fires are spreading behind us.'"

At this Starring was somewhat moved, and he and his companions putting to all their strength, they did quickly catch up with the girl and boy scout, but Starring no longer taking good heed to horse feet, he suddenly stumbled and fell, and could not rise again until one of the men came up to help him.

Then they still continued on their way with the two scouts, and then had some conversation, of all things that had happened since first starting out, and thus Starring himself began; "It seems a wonder to be able to overtake two child scouts of your age out here in a dangerous fire threatened wilderness, and as God has brought us together, we can continue on as companions in this no dangerous a path until He sees fit to bring us through and into a safer spot."

"I had thought sir Starring, that you and your followers were out here and were searching for you, but you did not get the good start of us, therefore we were forced to search and search and come this much of the way alone. The Vivian Girls sent us to be your guides as we know the country well. Had we found you you would not have faced such troubles as you did."

"How long did you stay in General Vivian's lines, before you were sent out to look for me?" "Asked Starring.

"As soon as they gave me the advice to go forth, for there was great talk presently as after you were gone away that the whole country side would in a short time be one vast conflagration and as the Glandelinian camp in which they were working to secure the information they sent you were destroyed, and they had to go, for their own safety, they set us. I'm Jennie or Angeline, and the boy with me is Radcliffe."

"What did the camp under Manley get struck by the fire?"

"Yes. Was a terrible disaster. But all of us escaped. Violet and her sisters are again with General Vivian."

"Did everybody talk so about the ravages of the forest fires?"

"Yes. It is in every one's mouth. Especially the peril you might be in. Violet and her sisters were greatly worried."

"What? And did no more of them but you come out to search for me?"

"Well, though there was as I said, a great talk thereabout, yet I do not think any one but Violet and her sisters firmly believed it at first. For in the heat of the discourse, I heard some of them speak of you and your desperate journey as a journey through the regions of hell, but Violet and her sisters did believe and do still, that the whole countryside will be swept away, by the worse forest fires on record, and therefore they sent me and the boy scout to look for you. Instead of us finding you, you found us."

"Dear you hear of any talk whether General Vivian's army was in the path of any fires or not. I heard the fire crossed at Sound pond and the armies were encamped somewhere northeast of it?"

"Yes, but he escaped after a hard fight. But I am sure his army had a thrilling time of it. In his own thrilling escape General Vivian was caught in some sort of a bog, having fallen in in his excitement, and though he got out himself he was covered with the mud. But he pulled his army through the danger zone. It was like a fight through the infernal regions."

"And what said many of the officers about it?" "Asked Starring.

"They say that it is probable that even Violet and her sisters did not know what they were doing when they sent you out on this long adventure, that the very elements may be greatly in derision, and that with the War torn states ten times worse than before you are sent on suicide in your mission."

"But why should every one be so set against my mission for Violet, and her sisters Violet and her sisters, since it is the only hope I believe for the winning of the cause." "!!!!"

"Oh they say you are too venturesome for a general when others could have taken your place and you should have remained with your command."

"Had you no talk with Violet, or her sisters since the fire struck General Manley's camps."

"No. We were separated during the confusion."

"Had you any talk with any of the Glandelinian Generals before you came out of the camp."

"I met some of them during the confusion in the company streets, but they were too busy conducting the retreat, and did not converse with any of them. At all."

"Will I declare Jennie. Violet and I went with almost a few laughs. We are in a pretty fix I don't tell you that and we haven't the least idea either how we are going to get out of it."

As if to add to their trouble I troubled the night was now cracking cracking on

and gray clouds which had overcast the sky were changing to ink blackness. But the sound of the distant battle had stopped and the slight breeze of wind that had been blowing had lifted the smoke haze away and the little waves of the creek began to quiet down and not be quite so rough.

It was lucky for Violet and her sisters I think that the horses had run away in fright and taken the wagon with them or otherwise Violet and her sisters might have been killed as a she, shall would have hit the wagon and exploded the ammunition boxes in the wagon. Many little girls and boys in the place of Violet and her sisters might have wept and screamed or even given way to despair, but because Violet and her sisters had encountered so many adventures and perils and come safely safely through them it did not occur to them at all to be even the least bit afraid even when they were in a wagon loaded with boxes of bombs and cartridges and even dynamite. The little girls were wet and uncomfortable it was true but after sighing once they managed to recalled some of their customary cheerfulness and decided to wait patiently whatever their fate might be.

By and by the clouds rolled away and showed a clearer sky overhead, with a large full silvery moon shining brightly and sweetly in the middle of a large rift in the clouds and little stars winked merrily at Violet and her sisters

when the little girls looked their way. The raft did not look much any more now but was moving along gently and quietly so that the floor upon which the little girls stood or sat was not any more being swept by splashes of water coming through the wagon side slats. Seeing this and indeed being quite exhausted by the excitement of the past two days the little girls decided among themselves that sleep and rest would be the best thing to restore their strength and the easiest way and they could pass the time. The floor of the raft was damp and the little girls were themselves wringing wet but fortunately the day and night had been warm and sultry and neither of the little girls felt cold or chilly.

As there were too many of them to lay down they had to sit as comfortably as possible but nevertheless it was not long before any of them were fully fast asleep and floating down the stream as if on a large rocking cradle.

A most peculiar and still more strange noise awoke first Violet and her sisters afterwards, and Violet and Jennie who first awoke opened their eyes and found that day had dawned, and the summer sun was shining brightly in a beautifully clear and blue sky. Violet herself had been dreaming that she and her sisters were back in the Christian encampments again and playing with Gertrude Angeline and her other friends and with the boy scouts and even officers and generals and at first as she herself rubbed the sleep from her eyes she really imagined she was there with her sisters still.

"Hello little girls. What ye doing here on the wagon bottom." "Violet and her sisters.

"Violet and her sisters. Surely it must be a man or a boy speaking, but her wide open eyes first saw through the wagon slats still adhering to the bottom the blue and green waves of the stream of water now calm and placid like it should be, and her thoughts flew back to the past night so full of danger and such discomfort. As after looking more carefully she began to remember or discover at least that she and her sisters were still fugitives of a past battle and now adrift probably upon a strange and treacherous river of such immense width for now they were not on any creek for the land on both sides was far away.

"I say little girls what ye doing here on the wagon bottom?"

Demanded the voice more firmly.

"What's that." "Violet and her sisters starting to her feet and looking at her sisters who was beginning to stir.

"Why I just discovered you on this wagon bottom floating on the river that's all." "Replied a stern grim and manly voice but sharp and distinct and looking around her Violet discovered a tall man standing upon the bottom seat of an immense river rowboat wearing a yellow coat and blue pants while a little pretty bobbed haired boy was sitting on the other end of the boat.

"Dear me" he exclaimed in great surprise "U" "H" "V" "Have you been afloat on the river all night too?"

"In course not." "Answered the man still rowing toward the raft to get closer and yawning. "Early this morning I and this little son of mine were pursued by rebels and escaped by our boat and while rowing down the river I discovered the wagon bottom floating toward us and wishing to see what was up I discovered you on it with your little companions and strove for ten minutes to try and awaken you little girls. The wagon bottom was floating on a small sand bar and was tipping and so I had come with the purpose to take you off or tow you to shore for I knew if you little girls fell in the water while sound asleep you would surely be drowned. Indeed I nearly drowned myself and my little boy as it was inattending to overcome the raft you are on and nearly captivated by my boat. I never found your little children so wet in my life and even sound asleep. Are you not cold?"

"Yes" "Agreed Violet as she shook Jennie and her other sisters. "It was pretty wet for us all at least for a time you know."

"But do you feel more comfortable now?" "Asked the man.

"Not very," he panted, "but I have of course helped to dry my dress as it seems to have done to the dresses of my sisters here but I feel better to sleep yesterday evening. We happened to be in this plight on account of a fight and of two runaway horses, but what's to become of us I should like to know not at all on this big unknown river. I don't know if it's safe!"

"It is the worst," said the soldier. "But I'd like to know what is to become of us too, but nevertheless I'm going to tell you where as this raft of a wagon bottom won't float much longer I'm sure, but tell me how does it happen that pretty little girls like you so young and delicate looking happen to be able to pass through such a night like this without even being afraid. You don't seem to show even the slightest fear. I expected to see you cry and shiver as soon as you would wake up."

"Why as for that," answered Jennie herself thoughtfully as she slowly arose. "I have gone through one thrilling adventure after another with my sisters and never knew that there was anything to be afraid of especially that I can remember except sin, but when you asked my sister Violet a question a minute ago when you asked us it seemed the most natural thing to answer you, so we spoke and we seem to keep on feeling no fear just as you mentioned to her a moment ago. Strange isn't it?"

"Very," replied Violet to herself. "If we were not going through all our adventures in this land of Galverinia where there is no much trouble going on I or my sisters would not think it so queer, because many of us Angelinians have no fear whatever that we can remember, but also out here in this big river we must be a long way off from Julio Gallo by this time I'm sure."

"Now is it that you suffered from a runaway and got in this condition?" asked the man tying the rope to the raft from his boat and looking anxiously and lovingly at the little girls. "No I speak properly without too much curiosity in your judgement."

"Yes," said Violet while her sisters looked on. "You do very well, for a new found friend," and she told him all about their experience of the evening and night before and confessed to him who they were. He was fully astonished at being confronted about by the "Indian" girls who he happened to have heard about and he said joyously:

"I'm glad indeed to know that I'm in the presence of the daughters of Governor General Vivian and that I can at least be of some service to them." He continued with a salute of respect and in a confidential tone. "Because if one is going to have further adventures like I expect it is best to have it in company and not on one's own. This little boy in my son and my daughter have often said that my son and my daughter were quite perfect in ways and manners and now it is a comfort to know that I have some within contact with the brave heroines of Angelina at last. A thing I prayed for for a long time and finally got answered."

"Not paying any attention to his praise Violet remarked:

"I'm beginning to get hungry and probably so are my sisters. It's breakfast time but there is to be no breakfast for us yet."

"You may have some of my provisions I have in my boat," said the man. "We have enough for a while and I would not like to see you little girls go hungry."

"Don't you want to have it unless until you need it?" asked the little girls in surprise. "We can wait for a while. We are hungry but not starving as we were only one night on this thing."

"No indeed," answered the man. "If you little girls are hungry you should eat. I never care to let any of my friends go hungry unless I have nothing myself and then it can't be helped. There are thirteen boxes of food in my boat which I secured from the wheeler Indian encampments and it's a lucky number for us since I found you here on the wagon bottom. So you may as well take away your hunger and eat something in one of those boxes."

"Oh I or my sisters could not possibly eat it until we get ashore," exclaimed Joise. "I'm much obliged for your kindness to us and will wait if you don't mind."

"Don't mention it my dear little girls," answered the man calmly and began rowing with all his speed while his little boy and girl who also appeared from under a seat welcomed at the little girls with great admiration and curiosity. For a moment Violet and her ever her sisters stood looking out over the wide expanse of water. She and her sisters were still thinking of the food boxes so presently Violet again asked:

"Why did you bring all those provisions on one boat when you don't expect to remain on the water very long?"

"It is not all eatables," replied the man. "Only two boxes are food. The others have ammunition, that is bullets. It has always been my pride to do something for my country and so has it been for my boy and girl here and so I thought I would see it in case I found some soldier refugees or escaped child slaves or other fugitives. I never feel like being happy or contented till my hopes are realized and without the chance of doing something for my country I or my son and daughter would not be happy. The little girl is seven years old and the boy is ten."

"It is strange," said Nettie reflectively. "But as I'm not a soldier I cannot expect to understand that."

"I'm sure not my little dears."

Then Violet and even her sisters fell silent again if you please to mention. The man and his two children were some company, and a big comfort too, but it was dreadfully lonesome on the big river nevertheless.

After a very short time the man himself stood up and looked in several directions while his little daughter fairly perched up upon the topmost part of the boat's rummy which was a little higher than the raft which was being towed shoreward. Violet and her sisters having nothing else to do had been all sitting down close together upon the bottom for some moments past.

"Why we are not far away from land now," exclaimed the little girl herself looking at her pop earnestly.

"Here? Here is it little girl?" cried Joise jumping up in great excitement and nearly tripping over one of her sisters and tossing the raft almost dangerously and causing her sisters to warn her to be on a reef.

"Over there a little way," answered the boatman's daughter pointing her little finger in a certain direction. "The man are going toward it now so that before long we ought to be on shore again."

"We are reaching the shore," declared the man and by noon at least we ought to find ourselves upon dry land again."

"I shall like that but we have to be careful of enemies," said Angelina with a little sigh for her feet and legs and also of those of her sisters were still wetted now and then by the river water that came through the bottom of the raft.

"So shall we," answered her sisters. "There is nothing so miserable in the world than to have feet and legs wet."

The river shore which they seemed to be rapidly approaching since it grew more distinct every minute was quite beautiful as viewed by the little girls on the floating and towed wagon bottom raft. Next to the western side of the river was a broad beach of white sand and even grass, gravel and distant houses and further back where forests and high foothills while beyond these a trip of different kind of fir and pine and evergreen trees marked the edge of a Galverinian forest. There were also many houses half in ruins to be seen but there was no sign of any Christians or any one else who might inhabit this part of the Galverinian region which was north of Vivian Lake.

"I hope we shall be able to find something to eat and then the man can save his little provisions," said Joise looking eagerly at the pretty river beach toward which they were being towed. "It is long past breakfast time now."

"I'm a trifle hungry myself," declared the man himself.

"Why don't you eat what you have in your box then?" asked he his own child.

"No I cannot stop to eat now," cried the man impatiently. "I do not want to stop rowing now or the current or of the river will pull us out again."

"I beg your pardon sir, I'm sure Mr. Mr., by the name may I inquire your name sir?" asked the little girl.

"My name is William Gutter," said the man somewhat gruffly.

"William! by that is an English name and not Angelinian."

"What difference does that make little girl?"

"You are an Angelinian are you not?"

"Of course I am. But when I first came into the world my mother gave me that name for no one could tell where whether I was going to be a boy or girl so my parents after I was born called me William and many of my friends made a pet of me because I was the only real Angelinian without an Angelinian name. When I grew up and when I found that I did not care to quarrel or fight with any one as all boys usually do, and girls too, my parents did not think it probable to have change my name and every creature now know me as Williams. So Williams I have always been called and Williams is my name."

"But it is certainly all wrong you know," declared Joise very earnestly.

"And if you certainly don't mind I shall call you only Gutter. It sounds better for an Angelinian you see."

"Oh I don't mind it in the least," returned the man as they were now close to the shore. "It does not matter at all what you call me so long as I know the name means you are talking to me."

"Very well, Gutter. My name is Joise, Vivian and these are my sisters--just Vivian girls to my friends and Miss Vivian to strangers. You may call us by our first names if you like. We are now getting very near to the shore. So you suppose it is too deep for us girls to wade the rest of the way or swim to the shore. We can swim you know."

"Wait a few minutes longer," advised the man. "I don't like to see you wet your clothes again and the sunshine is warm and pleasant, and also we are surely not in any hurry whatever."

"But our feet are all wet and soggy," said the little girl. "So are those of my sisters. Our dresses are dry enough to be sure but we don't feel right until we get completely dried foot and top together."

The little Vivian girls waited however as the man advised and before long the boat had reached the shore and the man and two children got out and grabbing the rope started pulling the wagon bottom as near to them as possible and soon the peculiar raft grated gently on dry land entirely and the dangerous river trip was entirely over for the time being. It did not take the fugitives long to reach the river shore you may be sure. The little girls got off the raft at once and soon all were safe ashore after drawing off their shoes and stockings and spreading them upon the sun warmed stones to dry. When they sat down and watched the two other children as the man went off to see where he could place them all, the two children digging away with their hands in the sand and gravel which they scratched up and started making sand pies out of.

"What are you doing?" asked Jennie.  
"Making sand pies of course," murmured the boy busily working away.  
"What do you find in making such things so good?" inquired the little girl in a curious tone.

"Oh just to find something to do so that I can see ants and bugs and other things mingle in the sand and the like. They make a very sweet and nice sand pie I assure you."

"How dreadful it is indeed," exclaimed Violet in a shocked voice.  
"What is so dreadful?" asked the boy lifting his head to gaze at the little girl with his bright eyes.

"By putting live things and bugs and ants in a sand pie full of water. It is cruel. You should and ought to be ashamed of yourself little boy."  
"Goodness me," said the boy in a puzzled tone. "How queer you 'ivian' girls are Violet. Live things won't die in a little sand pie and surely when you make mud pies of your own you put all sort of insects in them don't you?"

"No we don't indeed do no such a thing," said Violet.  
"You do indeed," murmured the boy. "I believe you even put flies, and grasshoppers and even birds in sand pies."

"If we did we don't remember it," said Violet triumphantly.  
"But difference does that make?"

"A good deal," answered the 'ivian girl in a graver tone. "There are many things a person did when they were very young which they could never know or remember when they grow older. Of course I or neither my sisters cannot really explain the difference but it is there anyhow. And anyhow we would never put such things as insects in sand and mud pies. It is cruel."

"But we don't intend to do it to be cruel," started the boy with an odd look.  
"No we are not doing anything wrong little girl."

This made Violet and even her sisters very thoughtful. "What the little boy said was truthful enough and strange enough to say the night of the sand pies with all kinds of peculiar insects crawling among the sandy substance almost took away their appetite for breakfast at that. As for the boy and his little sister they continued to work on the sand pies and indeed seemed quite contented with their play."

Finally down near a small rock at the edge of a tree stump the little girl Violet herself in picking up a small stone she saw which looked curious drew her hand back and shivered. Her finger was cut and bleeding.

"O!" she cried. "I struck metal or something soft that time, and it nearly cut my finger off at that."

"It probably was a sharp stone," said Jennie carelessly.  
"onsense. I know a rock or stone from metal and something sharp to cut you with I guess," he answered. "And there is a large cut on my little finger of my right hand."

"But there surely could not be anything like sharp metal or knives on this wild deserted river shore I'm sure." Fervidly persisted Jennie herself. "Here's the place sister. I'll dig it up with a piece of stick and prove to you I'm right."

Violet showed her sister the place where she had cut her finger and Jennie dug away the dirt and sand until they felt something hard deep in it. Then thrusting in the stick deeper they drew the thing out and discovered it to be a small cutlass, rather old but still bright, of a perfect shape and as sharp as a sword.

"What did I tell you?" cried Violet with a grin of triumph. "Can I tell something like a knife when my finger gets cut so on it, or is the cutlass something like a rock?"

"It is a cutlass sure enough," murmured the princesses gazing thoughtfully at the curious sabre she and her sisters had found. "I think the cutlass was made of pure gold or steel steel coated with gold and it must have lain in the sand or gravel a very long time. How do you suppose it came there Violet. And what do you suppose this mysterious cat laan was used for?"

"I can't say," replied Violet. "You being older Jennie ought to know more about golden cutlasses and swords more than we even do."

Jennie glanced around. There was no sign of a house or even an encampment in that part of the Galverinia country and the little girls finally reasoned that every sabre and cutlass fitted its own scabbard and every sabre and cutlass must have its own purpose for use. Perhaps the sabre was lost by some rebel soldier of Angulian during a conflict somewhere and the soldier who may have been wounded or unto death wandered to the very place and buried it so no one would find it. Gazing on these things Violet herself claimed the cutlass as she had found it found it and put the sabre in between the band of her dress and then she and her sisters slowly drew on her their shoes and stockings which the sun and warm rocks had fully dried.

"I believe Jennie," he said as the man was coming back. "We'll all have a look around and see if we all can find some christian encampment."

Trotting almost a mile from the shore of the river but still walking along the waters edge so as not to be too far from the river the little boy who accompanied his father and sister and the 'ivian girls came to a flat stretch of land covered with velvet grass and the boy looking down saw a handkerchief lying there. He picked it up and saw that the cloth had some queer letters or engravings upon it just as one would write a code upon a piece of paper.

"What does it say?" He asked Jennie who he came up to and who was trotting along with her sisters in a rather dignified fashion.

"You surely ought to know," he answered pleadingly.  
"How should I know what it is?" returned the boy reproachfully. "I cannot read it."

"Oh can't you?"

"Certainly not. I have never been a school long enough yet to read Latin yet."

"Well I have." Admitted Violet. "And she took the handkerchief. An old piece at it she gave a surprised exclamation."

"Why it is a code and the strange letters are very big and far apart and it's hard to spell out the words." She said. "I'll have to examine it. It may be something worth the finding."

So they continued on their way she looked at each letter carefully and finally discovered (as she could not out codes) that these words were written in strange letters on the handkerchief:

"Beware of the 'ivian' girls. They are dangerous spies. Beware of the 'ivian' girls. Look out for them."

signed the wheeler "Lamelinians."

"That is rather strange," declared the bashful boy when Violet had read aloud the words. "What do you suppose the wheeler 'Lamelinians' are. Folks that wheel baby carriages or her hand carts?"

"Perhaps they are men and women to have automobiles and other machines," suggested his little sister. "There is no need to have of such things except automobiles which are extremely dangerous things. Several of my friends a boy and girl were run over by one of them."

"They are not automobiles or any one who push baby cabs and the like," replied Violet whose they all trusted on recognized that this part of Galverinia was a new wild country to them, without even tracks and trolly cars or even telephones wires. "The wheelers have not seen us yet I'm sure that is we think they didn't. I don't think we need fear of danger. And she explained to the boy and girl what the wheeler 'Lamelinians' were. They were Gargoylans but which were on the front of their robe a design of a wheel and thus received their name from that."

"Perhaps not," admitted the man. "But where are we going now?"

"We think of going over to some of the woods to see if we cannot find out way to some christian camp," murmured Jennie.

The whole party tramped across the meadow, skirting the foot of one of the smaller but rocky hills that stood near, and soon reached the edge of the forest. At first they were greatly disappointed because there was no encampment within sight, all the trees being puny and of cottonwood or what you usually call eucalyptus and at no distance could they even see the sign of a single house. Everything was woods. But by and by, when they were almost in despair, the little girls and the rest of the party came upon two distant houses that promised to furnish them with shelter and allow them a chance to eat some breakfast. The man had drawn out of the boxes the cartridge belts and placed them around himself and what was left around the little girls and even his son and the other boxes were paper boxes of food, but now as they proceeded toward the houses Violet thought she saw far in the distance full square shaped tents which stood in great clusters in all directions and in the front of the tents stood the biggest and largest house like tent. The trees which were of all kinds in the woods seemed to be a forest indeed bordered by a distant distant encampment for look where they all there were all kinds of tents and further off from the main camp tiny little huts and tents were to be seen that were quite green in color. The color of most of the bigger tents were of paper napkins and the encampment when they drew nearer presented a very pleasant appearance to the hungry little girls. But after a while they saw further off to the right another encampment which was even more wonderful for it bore immense quantities of batteries, and within were cities of barracks and other army houses and there were so many tents that the little girls could not count them all. Over some of the furthest branches were blankets hung so heavy that the branches bent underneath their weight. One of the big barracks buildings were dark brown in color, these still larger were of a dull tin color, but the others were if or seemed to be coated with bright tin that shone and glistened beautifully in the rays of sunshine that touched them. Violet and her sisters were delighted, and even the man who had roved them to shore acknowledged he was delighted and surprised but cautioned them to be careful as he knew from the shape and color of the tents it was a rebel encampment of some sort. Leaving the house however the party finding it empty went in and the little girls received the nicest of the lunch boxes from the man and then they sat down on the chairs found in the row room and eagerly opened the boxes. Inside they found nicely wrapped in paper and cloth, ham and sandwiches, pieces of cake, of three flavors, pickles, pickles pie, cream and Swiss cheese and apples and or oranges. Every box contained exactly the same but the little girls found the food very delicious and they ate every bit of the luncheon in the boxes before they had finished.

"A lunch of this kind is not really a breakfast for us girls," said Hattie to the man who sat near her and her sisters curiously watching. "But when we are hungry we can even eat anything and not complain."

"I hope you did not eat too much," observed the man in an anxious tone. "So much sickness is caused by overeating."

"Oh we are sure we did not eat too much at that," declared Daisy. "We however did not eat the pickles as it they are green and we don't like anything that is sour or sweet and sour combined. But everything else tasted perfectly splendid."



and we would rather have this than a regular army. And now I think sister if you don't mind we can save the rest of the food so we will have it when we get hungry again, and now we'll start out and explore the country at a safe distance and see where we really are."

"Have you not any idea what part of the Galvanian country we are in?" Inquired Catherine herself of her sister.

"None at all. But listen. I'm quite sure we are somewhere north or south of Vivian whiskey as this is the horse river and we remember last night we drifted northward on the creek. At least if we were not we could not come across an encampment of the enemy so soon. Besides Cathy being in this part we would not be able to get through a water way route like we did without danger if we had been going north. I bet we are south."

"Perhaps we are in the state of Om Ooma," said Violet thoughtfully. "It is south of Vivian whiskey."

"No that can't be," answered her little sister. "Because I have been all through parts of that state and its all surrounded by immense scenery more beautiful than even a paradise and I only hope the horrid rebels will never make it."

"When how could we get here and not be destroyed or fired on by the rebels?" Asked Joise. "We could not have passed the city of Vivian whiskey or through it on any of her waterways without annihilation."

"I believe we entered the river by the creek, but nevertheless nevertheless it does seem as if we had lost direction," said Violet.

"Ah indeed," remarked Hettie in a tone of surprise. "Don't you see the sun in the west?"

"Anyhow," resumed the little girl. "There is no such thing as a wide beach anywhere near Vivian whiskey as the river banks are steep like precipices, so this surely must be a part of the state of Om Ooma indeed."

While she and her three sisters were arguing about where they were the lot of them selected a bright dusty roadway that seemed to have a winding form and then accompanied the man and his two children and walked out of the shadow of the trees toward the main stretch of woods. They were partway to it when the little girl the daughter of their companion cried in a voice of terror:

"What is that, Vivian girl?"

Violet and her sisters turned quickly around and so did the others, and saw coming out of a path that led from between a mass of pine trees toward the road the most peculiarly dressed or uniformed landelinian their eyes had ever beheld. It had almost the form of a tall ghost on horseback which was robed in a similar way, except that the horse galloped at a furious speed instead of trotted, raising a cloud of dust, and the horse's legs were covered the same as the man's legs were all in mist gray color giving them both the appearance of a gray man and horse a phantom at the same time. Yet really it was no ghost horse and man that the party of adventures really beheld or discovered for the persons sold shoulders was covered with the most gorgeously embroidered designs of many colors that could be imagined and he wore over a fierce looking gray hood a large hat more like the form of a girls sailor hat with two big ribbons floating from the side of it, the hat being worn or perched jauntily upon the side of his head. But he differed from other Gargoylians in this respect that instead of having the Riklux plans designs on the front of his robe on the chest there was designed two pictures of spinning wheels, under which was a blue and green horse and other rounded wheels. He had a terrifically long sabre upraised and his horse was galloping swiftly over the level ground. Afterward Violet and her sisters found when some of them propped had been captured that these odd wheel designs were of the same description as of other landelinians captured later on and they also learned that Gargoylians of this kind are no fiercer than the others but have the swiftest horses ever known. Not having not seen any real landelinians like these at close quarters before the little girls when they first caught sight of the first individual of a race of Gargoylians that was destined to cause them lot of trouble they had an idea that the brilliantly ghosted robed creature and horse was an immense roller skates so swift did the horse ride forward at them.

"Run!" screamed Violet as she and her sisters started away as if in great fright. "It's a heeler Gargoylian."

"A wheeler landelinian!" exclaimed the little boy. "What can that be?" "Never mind what that can be. Run and run for your life. Run I tell you run," shouted Joise as she and her sisters drew their pistols.

So the man and two children ran, Violet and her sisters following after, and the heeler seeing them rush away gave a sharp wild curse and blasphemy, and now came after the fugitives in full chase and was upon them in a moment. Violet at once fired her pistol and down went the horse throwing his rider headlong. Though they had thus stopped the man for a moment he tried to rise and shoot at the little girls but Jennie seeing the danger fired her own pistol and the bullet laid him outstretched on the ground.

Looking over their shoulder however as they ran the little girls and the others now saw a great procession or column of landelinian heeler Gargoylians emerging from the edge of the forest from the direction of the encampment-- scores and score of them--all clad in similar style but the leader seemed to be more splendidly dressed though his robe and hood was black in color and all the horsemen galloped swiftly toward the fugitives with sabres upraised and uttering commands to them.

"Stop you dirty christian dogs or we'll cut you down without mercy."

"They are sure to catch us," panted the man who was still carrying some of the food boxes. "I'm fatigued and can't run much farther. Little girls, I beg you, have to do it but believe you all will have to fire like wild and stop them so we can get away or they will ride us down."

"Climb up this hill quick with your children," said Violet. "And we will do what we can to check them for a minute," and while the brave Vivian girls started firing in general but not hitting any one as they did not wish to the man and his boy and girl found they were very near to a heap of loose rocks and stones and jagged rocks they had passed on their way to the horse house. The little girls were even now working themselves from rock to rock and firing occasionally, the rebels having drawn near returing the fire fiercely but neither side doing any damage, and as the three got to the upper part Violet and her sisters followed as best as they could, half climbing, half stumbling up the rough rough and rugged steep and pausing every now and then to open fire. The fugitives however had been none too soon for the foremost wheeler had reached the foot of the hill a moment after the little girls had been half way up but while the little girls scrambled up the rocks the rebels had stopped their swift horses with howls of rage and disappointment. Violet was now laughing.

"Don't hurry my three friends," he cried. "The rebels cannot follow us too closely closely among these rocks and if they start to mount by foot we have them badly exposed while we are safe, perfectly safe now." The man and his two children stopped at once and sat down upon a broad boulder for they were all out of breath. The two children were terrified while Violet and her sisters looked only excited and interested. The rest of the heeler Gargoylians had now reached the foot of the hill and dismounted from their horses as it was evident that their horses could not climb up the rough rough and jagged rocks, and also they were therefore helpless to follow the fugitives to where they had taken refuge for they knew that the fugitives having plenty of ammunition could shoot down any one who started up. But they circled all around the little hill, some going back to the encampment for some reason, so that the man and his two children and the Vivian girls were for the time being fast prisoners and could not come down without being captured or shot to death. One of the rebels shook their fists at Violet and her sisters in a most threatening manner, and several others of them shouted:

"We will get you in time you dirty Vivian girl hellhounds never fear. And when we do get you we will tear you to bits for killing one of our comrades and his horse."

"Why are you so anxious to tear us to bits?" asked Violet. "We are mere children strangers in your country who at the beginning have done you no harm until you pursued us."

"No harm," cried their leader shaking his sabre at them. "Did one of you not kill our comrades and his horse. Have you not smoking pistols still in your hands you reckless little fools?"

"We had a right to shoot him," Jennie answered. "I killed the man and Violet shot his horse. It was a matter of life or death between us."

"That is no excuse," retorted the leader angrily. "It is the law here that who ever comes lurking around our encampments whether they be men women or children are spies and must die immediately."

"Don't you believe it," said Joise. "We do no we were not spying on you rebels and our own affairs do not belong to you in the first place. You landelinians seem fit for any kind of mischief and it is my opinion your men would have tried to kill us just the same whether we spied on them or not."

"I think so too," agreed Angelina. "But what shall we do now?" he asked in an undertone.

"I suppose we will have to stay where we are," advised the man himself. "We are safe from the heeler landelinians until we have to starve to death or so, nothing and I'm sure before that time even a good many things can happen. We may find a way to fight our way through yet and even secure their horses. Never can tell."

After two hours or so going to some part of the band of heeler landelinians on horseback had galloped back into the forest, leaving only six or seven of their number to guard the hill and prevent the escape of the fugitives or prisoners. These had dismounted and even laid down on the ground beside the hill within view of the little girls and the others and pretended to fall asleep, but rather Violet and her sisters or the man were fool fooled by this trick of the landelinians, so they all remained in the utmost security among the rocks, and also pretended to pay no attention whatever to the landelinians. Finally the man getting scrambling over a mound of rocks and earth, exclaimed suddenly: "By here is a very long but narrow path."

So to see what was there Violet and her sisters at once clambered to where the man sat and there sure enough was a long narrow but very smooth path which looked as if it had been cut in the rocks but which was really had been formed by some natural cause if not anything else.

The most peculiar thing about the strange path it seemed to wind around the mound from top to bottom, almost in the fashion of a cork screw, twisting here and there among the rocks and boulders but always remaining, level, and easy for any one to walk on. Even a horse could do it. Indeed at first Violet and her sisters wondered why the landelinians did not come up this narrow path in purpose to surprise them, but when the little girls in single file followed it to the foot of the mound (that is a real foot or a leg) they found that many

big pieces of rock and gravel and earth and other debris, had either fallen or been placed directly across the end of the path right of way thus probably preventing anyone from the outside from seeing it or the way up, and it was also the reason why the wanderer, Jandelinius, did not see it or use it to climb up the round and surprise the fugitives by a flank and front attack at the same time. (Get your time) When Joest and her sisters walked back up the same path, and followed it until they came to the very top of the high hill, it being an hour's climb or walk and here they came across a wall of great rock all solid and smooth and which was like a massive barrier. The path came to an end here also just beside this great wall of solid rock and for a moment it puzzled all of the little girls and even their friends who had followed them to know why the strange path, had been made at all. But Jennie who had been gravely following them all in the rear, and was now sitting upon a rock behind her sisters suddenly remarked;

"It looks something like a small hole in the rock, doesn't it. Maybe the entrance of a cavern."

"What looks like a hole in the rock." Inquired the brave child Violet herself.

"That little hole in the rock just facing you." Replied Jennie whose little blue eyes were very sharp and seemed able to see everything. It is as large as an open doorway but wider across the top and bottom."

"What does it?"

"By the hole. Can't you see it Violet dear or have you gone blind? I must think it is an opening to some cavern or a door in the rock or something, although it does not seem large enough to admit but only one at a time."

"Oh yes I see it now." said Violet now observing for the first time the hole in the rock a little beyond where she had been standing. "And is not this a small cavern Jennie?" "It pointing to the round hole at the side of the rock."

"Jennie came down and looked in."

"The opening ends into something like a strange stone door does it not?" she said.

"What looks like a door or of stone." Inquired Violet.

"By the cracks in the closing part just facing you." Replied Jennie. "The crack seems to run up one side and down the other, or even across the top and also the bottom. so I think it must be a stone door although we cannot see any hinges."

"Oh of course it does." said Violet now observing for the first time the crack in the so enclosed opening. "This also looks like a large keyhole." and she pointed to a round deep hole at one side of the door which when she felt of it found it was colored like stone but of real hard wood."

"Of course." said Jennie. "If we only had the key now we could have the chance to unlock it and see what we could find in the cavern." Replied Jennie with her sweet childish smile. "Maybe it is some Jandelinius treasure chamber where some important information may be kept in books and papers or at least diamonds, rubies and shining gold or—"

"That reminds me." said Joice of a large black key I picked up in the path on these hills. "do you think sister that the key would fit the keyhole, Jennie or Violet?"

"Try it and see Joice dear." suggested Violet herself.

Joice searched in the pocket of her waist and found the large black key nearly six inches long and an inch broad. She put it into the keyhole of the door and then turned the lock. A sudden sharp snap was heard more louder than they expected to hear, then with a loud solemn creak that made the sisters run down the back of every one of the little girls the door fell outward, like a regular door on hinges and revealed a large dark chamber just inside.

"Good gracious!" cried Violet in consternation shrieking back as far as she could, or standing within the narrow chamber tied up hand and feet was the form of a tall man. He was only about as tall as a five foot man and his body was stout and strong looking. He had on him a hat made of burnish copper as it seemed. He was perfectly still having been also gagged and where the light struck upon his form the little girls could see he wore a gray uniform.

"Don't be frightened Violet." Called Jennie and her other sisters from their own perch. "It is not a devil yet."

"I see it is not." Replied the little girl drawing a long breath.

"It is only some soldier who has been cut out of copper to have allowed himself to be taken prisoner so easily." continued Jennie looking in more closer so that she could examine the man more better.

"Once." said Violet "I know a soldier a man who served in the army for over two years without being wounded or captured once whose name was general Joest hopper. but though he went through many battles and experiences he is still alive as we are, cause he seemed to have been born with a charmed life, and got his experiences a little at a time—first spying on the foe as we do, and then being a flag bearer, and then for his bravery getting the commission of a general, for the reason he had went through many accidents during his experiences and though he had done things in a very careless manner and caused us to go through the dangerous trouble to rescue him he never got injured once."

"Oh." said the little boy, with a sniff as if he did not believe the story she told him.

"But this man inside the cavern." continued Violet looking at him with big eyes full of pity and curiosity at the same time. "Is not like him at all, and I wonder how he came to be left this way for, and why it was that the Jandelinius may have looked him up and bound him up in this queer place."

"What is a mystery to us indeed." remarked the little boy more politely.

Violet alone while her sisters remained outside stepped inside the cave to get a more better view of the man and to have arrange a way to release him and after he was released and helped to his feet and unbound, Violet discovered in his pockets a peculiarly printed card that she placed inside her waist, and

which was suspended at the back of his neck and she found a peculiar thing that was suspended from a small copper tag at the back of his neck. After looking over him carefully the little girls saw that the man was only unconscious and while Joest and some of her other sisters started to revive him as soon as possible Violet returned to the path where the light was better and sat down upon a large slab of rock to read the printing on the peculiar card..

"What does it say?" asked the little boy curiously while the man and his daughter came up to view the unconscious man.

Violet read the card very loud so all could hear spelling out some of the letters with some difficulty for they were almost all blurred out and this is what she read;

To general Smith Trinker.

Be patient with the double action of your lines and have your generals be extra responsive to your orders. Rebels advancing on your right wing. Be careful and take warning before it is too late."

"How queer." said the little boy. "do you think it was all true Violet?"

"I don't know." answered Violet who had read it. "But he was no doubt the victim of the Jandelinius during the battle of Julio Gallio just past. Listen to this other note to it sisters."

"General Hanley intends to move vast forces to prevent general Hanson's movements upon Julio Gallio. He intends to strike the Christian armies under the two Jandelinius combined and smash them before they can do one another."

I advise you to notify general Hanson that Hanley is moving immense forces to take general Jandelinius rear in full force...

Signed. Gertrude Angelina and Jennie Turner."

"Well I declare." gasped Joice herself in great amazement. "If general Hanley had certainly intended to do these things he certainly was a wonderful general for the side he is on for no matter what he did he won the battle anyway. but I suppose it is all humbug don't you think so. Violet. Just some decoy writings to deceive some one."

"Not knowing whether he was a Jandelinius or not we might as well hold him until we get some satisfaction." suggested Violet. "We don't know whether he was attacked by Christians or rebels for if the rebels had him they would not have placed him there for sure. We will unbind him and take out the gag and have him fully revived and then we will see what he will do."

"Here is the key to the door of the cavern." asked Angelina.

"Hanging on a string in my pocket, where I replaced it." Then said Joice let us try him and find out whether he is a friend or foe. He is therefore if a friend warranted to be a guardian for us on our journey for the Christian lines, but nevertheless we have to be careful for we do not know even how long he has been standing unconscious inside this rock. Maybe for days, and without food."

Joice had already taken the key and showed it to them and then replaced it inside her pocket.

After having ungagged him they found that the bonds around his hands and feet were so peculiarly tied that neither of the little girls did not know where to find the beginning.

"How shall I untie and unwind first?" Jennie asked looking again and again at the strange bonds. "It's too band none of us have a knife."

"By not use the cutlasses. It would cut the bonds all right I should think."

returned Angelina. "What would free him do you not think?"

"Yes." said Violet but his bonds are not ropes but heavy wire."

he attempted to cut the bonds under his left arm but failed.

"It does not seem to be any different." remarked Jennie critically. "It does not cut such material."

"Why of course not. We will have to think of some other way now." said Angelina.

"I wonder if we could not force one end to loose by all of us twisting."

"I have one end." cried Violet. "If he only would come to we could have him tell us why we found him in such a way."

"After some further difficulty they had him finally all free from the bonds though it was a good half hour's work. As soon as he completely regained consciousness the man immediately said, without moving any part of his body.

"Good morning little girl. good morning little friends. I'm thankful to have you rescue me."

The words sounded a little hoarse and even creaky and they were uttered in an agonized agonized tone, without any hardly any exchange of expression whatever, but Violet and her sisters and the others understood them all perfectly.

"Good morning sir." They answered politely.

"I thank you again for rescuing me." continued the man, who they finally discovered was even wounded badly.

"Don't mention it at all," answered Violet, removing his coat and shirt and starting to work on his wounded and still bleeding arm. "And then being surprised very curious and yet wishing to find out for her country's cause she took the time to ask."

"How did you manage to look up in this old cavern sir?"  
"It is a very long but true story little girl," replied the man in agony. "But I will tell it to you as briefly as possible. Once, he tender with my arm. I was sent by general Gale to take two messages to general Hannon. During the battle just past but while on the mission I was secured without a chance to defend myself by a bunch of Gimmermannian glandolinians who dragged me here with some child slaves whom they beat until they died. However as I would not give them any information they did not kill me as I suspected nevertheless searched me, and took the information papers away from me, and gave me duplicates in their place in yellow paper. The real ones were white. All of his beating did not. All of their beating did not get any information out of me and merely made me all the more determined. These cruel glandolinians who had secured me had with them a lovely woman and thirty beautiful Gimmermannian children, five boys and the rest girls which in a fit of anger they had intended to massacre but to whom they sold to some other glandolinians who by means of their own ways changed them into children of miserable toil and put them into underground mines as the rebels dared to tell me. Afterwards the glandolinians being closely pursued by Gimmermannian soldiers on horseback tried to escape the Christians and seeing themselves failing made for this hill and in despair looked me up in this rocky cavern tied hand and foot with some kind of strong wire, and then surrounded by Angelinians who were pressing them hard, and seeing there was no escape at all hurled themselves down into the river below this hill and drowned themselves."

"How dreadful!" exclaimed the little girl realizing that the man was really telling the truth for his face was honest and not only that for under his gray uniform was the Angelinian uniform."

"It is indeed," said the wounded man. "When I found myself imprisoned, I shouted and shouted for help until my voice was hoarse, and with my wound not attended to I was not able to do anything being bound as I was. After that I remember nothing until you came to my rescue. I do not know how long I was here."  
"It's a very wonderful yet shocking story," said Violet while her sisters nodded. "And proves that the enemy were really bound to whip general Hannon at any cost for the issue of the battle really could decide Julio Gallico. I believe it was general W's glandolinians who did this to you."

"Of course it was," answered the wounded soldier. "I did not suppose however that such a wise and alert man as I am could be so easily surprised by the glandolinians as I was. But I was unharmed."

"I never seen or heard of such an occurrence before," said Violet.  
"At where did you get the means or the key to unlock the cavern entrance?" asked the man seriously.

"My sister,"--pointing to Daisy--"found it on the small pathway here, where it was probably dropped by one of the rebels who looked you in." "I believe also now why we found the path blocked down at the foot of the hill. And now sir if you don't mind me will like to know if you are able to walk. And are you hungry?"

"That will please me very much for my other members are in good condition," said he. "But I had too much excitement and as long as I may have lain or stood tied up in there I do not feel even a bit hungry."

The man was helped to his feet by the other fellow who had rowed the little girls ashore and so in a somewhat stiff and jerky fashion he walked out of the rocky cavern, took off his hat with his well arm and bowed politely to the pretty little girls who he admired beyond describing, and then knelt before them.

Said he.

"From this time forth I am your obedient servant for I recognize you to be the Vivian name famous Vivian girls. Whatever you command that I will do very willingly."

"What is your name?" Jennie asked.

"Winn Briggs galler," he replied. "I wonder if my watch is still going. My former owner who was killed in battle gave it to be."

He took it out and saw it was safe.

"I can hear it," said Angelina.

"I can hear it," said Violet. "And then she added with some anxiety;

"The rebels did not strike you with any heavy implement did they?"

"No," answered the man. "I can tell the time though I was captured and that was exactly two o'clock that afternoon. But to-morrow if we wait till the time yet I can wake you little girls at any hour you wish to get up in the morning."

"That is nice," said the little girls. "But we never do wish to get up too early in the morning. It ain't healthy for us without work we do."

"You can sleep until nine o'clock," said he.

"At what time do you want to get up?" asked the other man.

"About eight o'clock," replied Violet. "And everybody ought to be up by that time we are sure."

"How do you feel after my dear friend and you companion?" said Angelina, with a voice full of of interest. "The first thing to be done for you all is for any one of us who have the nerve enough to find a way for us to a canoe from these woods of strange rocks. The glandolinians or Gergoylians called 'pho' 'hoolers' are down below surrounding us, you hear and threaten to kill or do some thing to us because they charge us with being spies for Gergoylians their camp."

"There is no reason why you little girls should be afraid of the 'hoolers,'" said Violet to the wounded man.

"Why not?" he asked while her sisters looked at him almost reproachfully. "Because they are."

That was the sound of a shot from some where, he gave a sort of gurgle and stopped short in his speech, waved his hands frantically, and then dropped and lay motionless, with one arm to his head and the other hand held out stiffly before him with all his fingers of the hand spread out as if he had been killed suddenly.

"Dear me," said Jennie in a frightened tone, while her sisters were amazed. "What can the matter be and who fired the shot?"

"He's shot down I suppose by some old snipper," said Violet in a voice full of distrust but nevertheless calm. "You couldn't really think glandolinians are trying to snip us do you?"

"I did not know they would make any attempts to get up to us among the rocks," replied Gatharina. "But we will have to look out now and see that we don't get it ourselves."

She and Jennie ran up to where the man lay and seeing he was wounded mortally and probably nearly dead was horrified and finding a small spring washed the wound and brought him around, and then Violet looked for the bandages she usually carried with her, but it was not in her pocket.

"It's gone off," said Violet in dismay anxious over too long a delay.

"What is gone?" asked Gatharina also anxiously.

"The bag bandaged."

"It's probably fell out of your pocket when to you ran to a rock when the shot was fired," returned Angelina impatiently. "Look around please Violet and see if you can't find it again or we will have to use our dress."

Violet looked impatiently worried beyond describing and some of her sisters even helped her, and in a few minutes the little girls discovered the small roll of bandages, which had fallen into a crack of the rock. At once she wound or bandaged the wound taking care to put on as much as possible. It had been quite a task to remove his coat and shirt and bandage the wounded and bleeding shoulder with the help of the other men as you may imagine but the wounded man first words were to assure Violet and her sisters who looked worried and afraid that he was not going to die as yet, and that albeit he could have time anyway to lead them out of reach of the fierce Gergoylians.

"I did not see the snipper at first," he calmly said. "And we stood up so long while I told you the story about myself that it is no wonder that either I or even the rest of you were dangerously exposed to snipers. I bet there are rebels crawling up the tower among the rocks. We will have to be careful now."

The other men slowly helped the wounded man to his feet and then as they all went to where the rocks were high enough to shield them Violet and her sisters drew their pistols and kept a sharp lookout for approaching snipers. While they were going cautiously forward the conversation was continued.

"And now," said Violet, when all the latter was accomplished. "Tell me what you were going to say about the 'hoolers' glandolinians below who have surrounded the hill."

"Why they are nothing to be frightened at if we know how to manage the affair," said the wounded man his arm in a sling now. "It is no doubt though they are as fierce as any ordinary Gergoylians or other glandolinian soldiers, and all folks believe they are more terrible than any glandolinians but as a matter of fact the 'hoolers' or other glandolinian Gergoylians are completely harmless enough to any one compared to the fury and savagery of the fierce Gimmermannians and Gergoylians. The 'hoolers' of course I know have very swift horses and are good crackshots and might try to capture the whole lot of us perhaps for they are very fierce. But if I was able to do any shooting I could cut a path through them for you girls and secure some horses for you before they saw or realized what we are up to. But I am helpless as my left arm is wounded, and now my right shoulder is sore."

"Haven't we any means to slip past the glandolinians without them seeing us?" asked Hettie.

"No," said Gatharina.

"And you won't find such a good chance to get away so easily with them already swarming around us among these rocks, either," declared the other man.

"I saw ten of them not far away either and they are coming closer and closer. The only escape is by the mysterious path."

"Then what shall we all do to get away?" asked Daisy anxiously.

"Give me a few moments and I will try to think of some other plans," said Gatharina. Feeling very secure where they were already hiding just now and while the wounded man was thinking of some plan to get them through the besieging lines of 'hoolers' 'hoolers' Violet and her sisters feeling very hungry decided to eat their dinner or at least what they had left in the boxes of food.

Her sister Jennie was already lately eating army at her own box of meals, so her sisters sat down and opened their own boxes. In one part Violet found something that looked like a small tank which was full of coffee. It was covered by a large coffee cup. Within the other parts were three large slices of chicken, and other things, while her sisters had nearly the same except that Violet found something extra being what you would call a tomato that in cold, some Johanna (not alive though thank you) slice slices of bread and butter, numbered enough to feed a whole company of soldiers, full mustard and nice pie (a punch in the eye) oranges, peaches, boxes of strawberries (maybe to they were made of straw), and a lot of nuts and raisins. Singularly enough the nuts in their boxes were already cracked, so that Violet and her sisters had no trouble in picking out their little nutty morsels to eat. Violet and her sisters spread their fat fingers upon flat rocks, first offering some to the wounded man, while the other soldier and his two kids eat their own. Violet seeing that each had different things that she had offered to exchange one or the other something which she did not like but which the others would like for something they desired and it looked like if they were going to make exchanges by the whole sale and both man and even the other children almost laughed the fun was so great.

"No the gild-collecting and the gild-collecting belong to different kind of landolins like the soldiers." the man girl child asked Violet herself, while all were engaged in eating their meals.

"Oh of course not." he answered. "No matter what they are called they all are the same but they are called according to what landolinian state they come from. The main generals who used to command the gild-collecting were generals Eve and Ewold and general Hume and Rugido Rugido but they were all wounded in some of the past battles and have not been heard of since. So as there was no one to command them and as gild-collector Johnston also was put out of the war by his wounds the Manlyns had to command the Eve landolinians as they are generally called. The gild-collecting on account of their fury are usually called the Fighting or Hums, or gild-collecting that I can not think of. Perhaps it is for this reason that the soldiers are supposed to be equally as fierce as the others, but I for one do believe they are for they look so horrid in their queer uniforms and hood and designs they wear on them. But whatever the landolinians are called, gild-collecting, gild-collecting, and gild-collecting, and the like they are to the name of their states. The Garoylans are the Ku Klux Klans of the landolinians and are called Gargoylans because of the hood and garbs they wear."

"Are the Garoylans something like the Gargoylans little porphy Gale encountered in the one of the Os bol books." Required the child.

"No those creatures were made of wood and could not hurt a hurt even us." said Violet with a laugh. "The Gargoylans we mention are landolinians but as I said before are called by no Gargoylans because of the garb and disguises or masks they were wear wear. They don't call themselves Gargoylans though, but I have heard they are very dangerous when aroused and the gild-collecting general who was mortally wounded in the battle of Gubernia used to command some of them, and so independent did the Gargoylans not that he had to place special commanders over them to keep them in order and prevent them from becoming too reckless. When I first was with my sisters encircled captured by soldiers we secured some of their horses and in that way escaped them and even their camp and from that those rebels soon found we were too to be a bunch of little girls for them to scare. But these have us surrounded on this hill, and we have no means to secure their horses."

"You little ivian girls even very brave and durable for all the experiences you went through so far." said the wounded soldier. "Who made you that way?"

"The horrors of child slavery we wish witnessed." answered Violet.

"Did the landolinians make you work." Asked the man.

"No, only spied."

"Are the Manlyns really as wicked and as dangerous as they say?" Asked Jennie.

"No." the Manlyns were worse enough it is true but generals gild-collecting, the Foon Federals, the Tamarlinas and some others are more wicked than they and the most devilish gild-collecting that the devil ever completed in nature. He replied. "Some of these landolinian generals however as I have learned are not only great soldiers but wonderful inventors, are great at histories, and spell xpe spelling, and also know all the Geographies in the world by heart, can mention any thing in them without looking at a map or a page, and tell the exact location, and are also quite artistic in all they did and do. This make them very dangerous to the christian cause and gild-collecting's most able generals, generals to be feared by the christian world."

"I'm sure of that myself." said Angelina without any surprise. "So they have armies close around here anywhere now or near the river?"

"Their armies are all gone out of this location." Replied the wounded man.

"General with friends, with was an artist and a historian and also a general who not only knew all Geographies by heart but wrote and made them, was a great inventor, and could also paint pictures, and make all kinds of maps. One while making a map of a christian encampment while out spying he had just time enough to jump into the river and escape a party of christian soldiers on horseback."

"Oh I'm sorry for that indeed." said the little girls hating to hear of a spy escaping with anything important about the christians.

"General Thicker Violet in another great general of the rebels, in near in him Thicker Violet." continued Violet. "He had an army as dangerous as that I believe if he could have stretched it up. I heard the day he could be so easily scared the year of the line of men up a general the man, while he could have been able to make a line two miles long of his generals and other officers. But when he got wounded in the frightful on page at big girl Knool or big girl Knool, he have never seen him or heard of him since."

"It may be in a great loss to his own country and a cause." said Jennie, who was by this time eating her piece of a mince pie and offering another piece to him.

"No in a great loss. Acknowledged soldier. I see he is in a great loss to the wicked Manlyns and the still more wicked Tamarlinas. For if one of them or even the Manlyns should in a battle receive wounds too severe to recover from in time, there could be no one found to replace them for the situation of the rebel cause is so complicated now with so many disasters happening. You have no idea how near our success we are despite the way everything seemed but the rebellion is on the verge of its downfall."

"I can imagine it." said Violet and her sisters readily. "But the war never seems to come to an end and it is nearly four years and two months long now."

"And now if you please my Princesses of Angelina." continued the man. "I must stop the talking or conversation for a while and begin to try to do my thinking again if you please as we may have a way to escape from this hill without being all shot down by the landolinians who have us surrounded. We will have to fight our way through also."

"He turned half way around in order not to be disturbed by anything while he tried to think of some plan."

"Some of the names landolinian generals I ever knew or heard of." said Jackie ivian to the little boy. "General Raymond Richardson Federal."

"I'm sorry." mumbled the boy. "It is true." answered Violet. "I met him in the Galverinian state of Ouma a little before the battle of big girl Knool and he chided me almost all the way to the city of gild-collecting, in his efforts to get me, and to me it seemed as if he had when a quick ran he after me and so long did he chase me. It seemed also to me that he thought just an mill to keep his distance from my aim as I did to keep my distance from his swift horse."

"So you expect me to believe all that rubbish about the rebel generals." I murmured the boy, who seemed a little cross perhaps because he had been forced to leave his horse on account of the recent battle of gild-collecting.

"But rubbish do you mean?" asked Jackie or Jackie on her right name was, and who was now finishing her nuts and other food.

"Why all your impossible tales and stories about the rebel generals who would pursue little girls and boys alone without soldiers to help him, and yet not catch you, or even dare to face your guns?" "They are all there in truth." said Angelina. "For I have also seen him and we do not tell people lies."

"Just the same I don't believe it." cried the little boy with a toss of his head.

"That's because you are trying to be ignorant." Replied Jennie who was a little offended at the boy's speech. "But be careful boy. We are Princesses of Angelina and if you dispute one of us you will be sorry."

The boy realized this and did not argue further.

"In the Galverinian state of Ouma where the battle of big girl Knool raged."

remarked the wounded soldier, turning toward them. "Nothing with the wickedest of rebels is fully possible. This country of Galverinia is a wonderful country for the world to admire now. It has the fiercest and bloodiest battle fields the world ever heard of. And the rebel generals do not only pursue little girls and boys but kill thousands of children as fast as they can lay hold of them."

"Where what did we say?" asked Violet. "And then she turned to the soldier and asked in an eager tone."

"Do you know the results of that great battle?" asked Violet.

"No I do not, but I have heard a great deal about it." said the soldier nursing his wounded soldier. "But the state of Ouma is only separated from the state of Angelina by the broad Brains gun river."

Jennie clapped her hands together in a delighted manner.

"I'm glad of that." she exclaimed knowing she was in that same state. "It makes me quite happy to me so near my soldier and other christian friends. The general we were speaking of or we told you of (speaking to the boy) is one of the wickedest of landolinian generals."

"Fardon me is not not the worse now?" said the wounded soldier.

"He was as long as we knew or heard of him." declared Violet.

"I know," he said, but he is not now. He left his former armies to take charge of one of Manlyns great divisions and is moving for Albrahmdra now and general Jinjur snap is in his place now. Jinjur is a disposed to be the worse rebel general living, and has under him a fierce and bloody rebel officer by the name of Osmannia who was claimed to be the rightful heir to the informal regions as the expression is used, and now he commands the worse of all the landolinian armies."

"That's surprising news to us." said Jennie, thoughtfully. "But I suppose lots of things happen since I left that region. I wonder what has become of general Gild-collecting, and of the fierce and famous but friendly general Leonid gild-collecting Knool, and Anna no Knool. And I wonder who this general Osmannia is for I never heard of him before."



But the soldier did not think it wise just now to reply to this. He had turned around again to resume his thinking. The little girls were already packing up the rest of the food and putting them back into the boxes, so as not to be wasteful of the good things, as the soldiers were scarce, and the boy and girl almost forgot their own distinction and care or had been picking up all of the scattered remains which they are rather careless but the little girls did not object. At this time the wounded soldier and the other man approached them with their bows.

"Be kind enough little girls to follow us," he soldier said, "we will both lend you and ourselves even away from here and make our way to the christian lines for I know the way and where we will be more comfortable, and also we can with our pistols protect ourselves from the phocars. If we can get their horses all the better."

"All right," answered the little girls promptly. "We are all ready."

They walked slowly and carefully down the peculiar path, between the rocky ledges of the hill, Violet and her sisters and the two other children following the two men, the boy and girl trotting along last of all. At the foot of the strange blocked up path, the man and some of the little girls mounted on some saddle with some the rocks which barred the way. Then the man who had saved the little girls ashore said to the little girls:

"Get me in the lead, but everybody who is can use a pistol please use it and promptly."

The little girls had their own pistols in their hands already, and the man's fingers closed firmly over the trigger of the one he had in his hand. Then the brave little procession marched out upon the level ground.

"As soon as the number of phocars landelinians who were guarding the parts of the hill saw them escaping, they began to shout to them to halt in the name of the law of landelinia, and quickly men mounting their horses rode swiftly towards the little groups as if to capture them or bar their way at least. But when the force of horsemen had approached near enough, the man who was the quickest this time fired two shots. The first shot missed but the second one struck the rebel horse right between his eyes. His horse was instantly killed and in falling threw the landelinian like a football. Perhaps the rebel despite the violence of his fall was not hurt but very much at that, but he soon made a great noise with his cursing and deep imprecations, and getting to his feet the phocar uttered a howl of rage and drew his own pistol and fired. The shot missed the Angelinian fugitives by a narrow margin and buried itself in the tree trunk near by. The next minute the rebel attempted to fire again and the two children boy and girl screaming with fright started to scramble up the hill. Before he had time to fire the man brought him down with another shot and he lay still.

"I told you they were dangerous," began Violet, but before she had time to say any more the other phocar landelinians were upon them. Crack, crack went the pistols of the little girls this time. One rebel was hit in the knee, and fell from his horse, another was dismounted, and a bullet scored away the hat and hood of a third sending it a hundred feet away together, and a fourth reeled a ball between the heart and left lung and fell. But his leg was caught in the stirrups and he was dragged along by the dashing horse. Two horses were however empty and would have joined the others had not the man himself quickly run out and capture them and bring them swiftly to the phocars. Little girls seeing the success of the fray so far gave cries of delight and the last recovering his nerve came closer to his pretty defender and said:

"Bravely done little girls, and wisely thought of too; you are free from those ugly Gargoylians."

"But just then a large band of phocars landelinians came issuing from the forest in a long line firing as they came and relying upon their numbers to conquer the fugitives and advanced fiercely upon them but silently. Violet and her sisters retreated a few feet and retired behind rocks and stones, the two men and the other children doing like wise. Their father grabbed the little daughter of his in his arms and held her tight, and the last forgotting himself in his excitement embraced the form of little brave Jennie with his arms. When the phocars horsemen were yelling suddenly their "Devil Yell" was upon them like a cyclone.

One man rode quickly over them but was shot down horse and all and all had a narrow escape from them at that. Ratt, ratt, bang, bang, bang, bang went the pistols for every shot from the little girls and the man and the shots made so much aatter and the rebel guns so much a roar that the little boy and girl were frightened. Ten of the fourty rebels fell, two with horses and the remainder for a moment surprised by such a reception were seized with a panic and retired a safe distance. Crawling forward under the cover of the fire from the brave phocars the man secured the horses, and when a rebel rushed forward to seize him and prevent the capture of the horses the soldier or man who was very strong disarmed him in a moment and using him for a shield brought him and the horses to the hiding place. By the time they got to the rocks he had fastened his fingers into the neck of the gorgeous regalia robe of his rebel foe and held him fast.

"We are going to use you as a shield in our retreat from this place."

He hissed in the ear of the Angelinian rebel. At first the rebel hesitated to yield to this means so the man shook him violently as a terror dog does a rat, unhooded or umasked him and shook him until his teeth rattled together with a noise like hailstones on a wooden woodside walk. When as soon as the rebel could get his breath, it he shouted to his comrades to fire or come to his assistance, which they immediately started to do but got checked by the pistol fire of the others.

"You shall fight phocars!" You shall arms with us you dedicated rebel and traitor, and by shooting us enable us to escape."

"You will be sorry for treating me in this way you decadent phocars!" Began the Angelinian in a rage.

"He is a terribly fierce person and I'm afraid of him," said gautera little girl.

"Is for that phocars her father who had brought the horses forward? I'm only a plain citizen and cannot know how the faces of war got upon me no matter what happens. But you are wrong to be afraid of the Gargoylians. They are no more than the others."

"Why not?" asked Violet as she and her sisters out of range of the foes mastery mounted the great fiery steeds ahead.

"Because no one else can think of them as we do. We can at least just make this prisoner of ours helpless to injure us or any one, or he has no weapons now to do anything with or even a sabre or knife for we took everything away from him. If he can do now in yell or shout, but he better not try that unless he wants to be killed by pistol shots."

The little girl and boy however being afraid of the enemy's presence burst into a flood of tears, to the surprise of Violet and her sisters.

"You will still surely be captured and even ruined forever," a sobbed.

"Never mind that," said Violet. "Nothing will happen and it will only enable us to get away."

"The phocars are trying to ruin us nation landelinians forever at that." The

Gargoylian captive said in a surly manner. "Our cause being so just our only hope is to conquer all you dirty christian dogs and by pretending to be very fierce and terrible you are all trying to take from us our secrets, and write all kinds of warnings to our generals. But not even now have you frightened any of us even though you may have discovered many of our secrets, and if we ever get the better of you christian phocars we will fall upon you all like a cyclone down upon them and make you all very miserable and unhappy."

"Oh no you cannot do that," exclaimed Violet herself. "However then was almost sorry to see the landelinian captive not a or he was wicked." "I know all secrets of you landelinians and so you cannot conquer the Angelinians now. You cannot under any conditions frighten us children any more, and we would dare come near your men on any terms any time we would like."

"You won't indeed you won't?" cried the rebel while the small little girl also began to cry, though the boy was becoming more cheerful. "We landelinians are not really so bad as you phocars think we are, but just the same it will take more than the world to like us now. Our christian dogs only pretend to be terrible in order to prevent us from attacking you too bravely."

"That is not exactly true," said the wounded soldier defiantly, started with the whelparty toward a path through a dense forest out of sight of the other landelinians and still covering his prisoner with a pistol who rode slowly along beside him.

"You and your comrades are full of mischief and other wickedness, and like to massacre children and do all wicked things possible and we charge you guilty of near rebellion against us at that. And even now you speak in great impudence and are disagreeable too. If you cannot try to cure these faults I will report to the general I when we take you before him that you attempted to shoot the phocars girls down in cold blood thinking they were phocars."

"I'll try of course to defy you phocars," replied Violet the rebel, with a sniff. "And thank you my christian dogs for the compliment."

"We are not christian dogs," said Violet. "We may be ordinary Angelinians or phocars but we are only doing our own duty and shall do so."

"Is it your duty to force christian doggie children around to sneak among our lines, or scout and spy and give information to the christian phocars?" demanded the phocar anxiously.

"Yes it is proper to do that in war, but do not say any more to us as we are not wishing for conversation with phocars like you."

"All right," said Violet of the other man. "What general do you think is in charge of the landelinian encampment yonder?"

"I do not know who it is," answered gautera. "Because the rebels are always even careful to keep the names of every general and their members as secret as possible. But I believe the general may be some Langwidere grollo and his army if he is in command is immense. That is I believe the right wing of phocars army really or at least a portion of the army because don't you see little girl Julio Galilio is not far off. The rebel general called Langwidere is not exactly the main general in command of that division because he did not yet receive any commission but he is the nearest approach to a general we can know of at present and one to be avoided too."

"I do not remember ever hearing of him at all," said Hettie. "What does he look like?"

"What I cannot say," replied gautera. "But he has a great crafty spy that your father has been looking out for these past days, although I believe I may have seen him over thirty times. I saw him at many places and tried to capture him but to no avail. He seemed to have been a different person every time I seen him or perceived him sometimes a man and sometimes a woman, and sometimes was wearing the garb of a wild beast or tiger, and the only way most of us who have seen him can recognise him at all is by means of a peculiar ruby colored chain and medal he always wears attached to his left side. When we saw the medal we knew we were beholding the most dangerous spy the landelinians have to send into our midst."

"That is very exceedingly strange," said Violet in great astonishment and embarrassment. "Do you really mean to say that so many persons are one and the same person? I cannot believe it."

"I did not say that," answered Mr. Gauler. "He is only one person but has appeared to us Angelinians especially in my division in many forms or disguises, which are all the more or less handsome and some times hideous and fierce."

"He must be a male witch or a wizard like 'the Wizard of Oz,'" exclaimed Angelina with a worried look.

"I do not think so," declared Gauler. "But he is a crafty and most dangerous spy, and there is some most strange mystery connected with him nevertheless which no one can explain. It was he who caused the defeat of the Christians at Juli Julio Gallo. He is also a very wicked and vain person and lives mostly in a tent surrounded by guards and the like to protect him from Christian Guinians spies and others who may be within the rebel lines to attempt to kidnap him, and so I think he is safe no matter which way he turns."

No one answered to this strange speech because they had just peened out of the forest, and their attention was fixed upon the strange scene right before them—a beautiful vale not yet touched by the grim reaper of war, in which a great towering sea of fruit trees of all descriptions and green fields and pretty farms and other houses scattered here and there and broad smooth roads that led in every direction but all around in this vicinity nothing was also seen but vast innamments which were really Manleya lines but no signs of Julio Gallo or any other portion of Vivian's army.

In the centre of the lovely vale or glens whatever it may be about a mile or so from where but fir friends and other Christians were with their prisoners, rose the tall spires of a magnificent building almost in the form of a palace, which in the midst of the centre of the vast Mandolinian encampment stood right before them glittered brightly against the blue background of blue skies. The building which they believed without doubt was used by general Manley and his chaff staff as headquarters was indeed surrounded by most charming grounds, full of flowers of all kinds and even beautiful shrubbery. A number of beautiful fountains even could be seen, and also there seemed to be many pleasant walks bordered by rows of white marble and even granite and golden statues. All these details Violet and her sisters were of course unable to notice or admire until they had advanced along the roads to a position quite near the building, and they were still looking at the pretty sights when their party entered the grounds without being stopped or challenged by guards and approached the big front door of what they believed to be the general's own apartments. To their disappointment they found the entrance closely guarded. Of course the children and the two men were not in disguise this time and they had to be very careful for no Mandolinians had as yet seen them enter the lines as most of the tents in this locality happened to be now vacant.

"O w!" said Gauler who felt a little nervous at being within the Christian Christian rebel lines. "I mean we must find a way to be unhindered into the building. If we could only seize some rebels and a couple of boyscouts and secure their uniforms we would be all right."

"I will have to take the chance as it is," agreed Violet also feeling nervous but quite collected. "The best way to enter the building is around its left wing."

"How can we get into the building at the right wing?" demanded Catherine who feared the Mandolinians may have every entrance guarded.

"Because we can find some way. The building is in three wings and so the one at the right is the only easiest way. If you little girls can play some trick you can make Manley or some of his rebel officers believe that you are boyscouts disguising themselves as the Vivian girls. I have heard they do it. It is a trick of the Mandolinians used you know to annoy you little girls."

"We can try it at any rate," said Violet.

Then having secured their captives into a hiding place and tied him hand and foot still without being detected as no other rebels appeared the whole party went around to the wing mentioned. They counted a little all the guarded doors in that wing and then when the guards a fake paper which was made out introducing them as boyscouts disguised as the Vivian girls the guards admitted them past to the doorway.

"Who do you wish to see?" demanded the guard at the door.

"I wish to see general Langvidere on some important mission. Is he in?" asked Jennie trying to imitate the voice of a boy and succeeding much more than she expected.

"Master disguised boyscout, he is not here, you are in the wrong section of the camp," replied the guard.

"Well may we see his Excellency general Manley please then?"

"He shows him a card which read:

To your excellency, seven Mandolinian boyscouts accompanied by two men and two kids to be admitted in disguise as forthcoming;  
The boys as Vivian girls.  
One man to appear as wounded.  
Another to appear as a citizen to be accompanied by boy and girl.  
Order of general Noma Urgidice."

"All right master I will tell his excellency you are here to see him and ask him to grant you an audience with him," said the guard. "Step inside please, and take a seat in his reception room."

Violet and her sisters and the others of the party walked in followed closely by the boy and girl who however looked frightened. But as the wounded man tried to enter after them, the guard presented his masket and cried:

"You are not permitted to pass until released."

"Go on with yourself," started the soldier drawing back in anger and fixuring his pistol with the army not in the sling ready for action. "Have you not any better ammunition than that? You can not the card say I'm admitted too."

"Oh but I did not remember that. And are you really wounded or playing wounded?" enquired the guard who to tell the truth was really suspicious of the whole party.

"Can't you see for yourself without asking foolish questions?" snapped the soldier.

"Drop that rifle and get out of the doorway so that I may enter with my friends. I'm to go on that mission too."

"He general won't like it the way you appear," said the guard hesitating.

"I don't care whether he likes it or not in my go," replied the soldier, and drawing his pistol he aimed it at the guard with a wicked look in his eyes. The soldier guard at once ducked aside and the soldier reached Violet and her sisters in safety.

"Very well," sighed the guard mournfully. "If you are all in serious trouble because of this obstinate soldier don't blame me for it. I know who you are, and do not favor harm coming to you but you are spying on general Manley and if he recognizes you good day. It is not safe to annoy his excellency's excellency with your spying trips."

"Tell his excellency we are waiting if you will please," Violet requested with utmost dignity. "The wounded man in our friend and will go wherever we go."

Without more words the guard led them to a richly furnished reception room with a big wide window lighted with subdued rainbow tints that came through beautiful stained glass windows and he said:

"If anything happens jump out of that big open window and I will do what I can who without being seen to help you. But remain here now. What names shall I give the general in disguise?"

"Any names you can make up," replied the children seeing the guard was really a good Mandolinian and would be their real friend.

The guard bowed and slowly withdrew with an anxious look on his face and going through several passages and counting two wooden stairways before he came to the room occupied by the great rebel general. General Manleya room which he had selected in the building was completely paneled with small down which reached from the ceiling to the floor, also the ceiling was composed only of heavy gold, and the floor was brilliantly varnished that reflected nearly every object upon it. General Manley at the time the party of Christians entered his headquarters had sat in his chair near a large oblong table, and was looking over and at studying a certain geography, while he also had large maps, plans and important papers on the table, and which ever way he turned his head it looks looked as if he was expecting someone whom he feared to trust. He had an orderly in the room with him who was playing soft melodies upon a large mandolin, for for his master he loved to do and just as the guard entered the general was looking over an important map and saying to himself:

"This map of Galvordia is quite the right thing to make everything in success very attractive to me. I must study it over more often than I have done of late although it may not be the best collection of my maps. I nevertheless it will help me to beat the Christian armies and defeat the Federal Government."

"You have strange company, your excellency," announced the orderly bowing and then standing at attention.

"Who is it?" asked the general looking worried call of a sudden.

Seven boyscouts from general Margid's army or encampment, with two soldiers in disguise as Christian dogs, and a boy scout, with a little girl, answered the guard.

"What a queer lot of persons for spies. Did they give any names?" murmured the general beginning to be both interested and yet suspicious. "What are the boys like?"

"Are the boys pretty, and what are the men, and boy and girl like?"

"They are all good looking," the guard replied.

"Are the men strong and of good built?" went inquired the general looking still more anxious and suspicious as he knew he did not send or ask for any one.

"That I cannot say your Excellency. Excellency. But they all seem to be very bright. All your Grace Excellency see them now?"

"Oh I may as well call them. But I do not trust the visitors and if the visitors have any claim to being real Christians in disguise. I must take care that they don't see any of my important papers, maps and plans. So we will go to the cabinets and place everything inside of them and lock the door. Don't you think it is wise plan. You know I dread the Vivian girls most of all."

"Your idea may be exceedingly excellent but no one can defeat them," answered the guard with another low bow.

"Again Manley looked anxious and hesitated for a moment, then he said: Help me to put everything away, and quick before we admit them."

So the guard assisted Manley to collect everything together on the table, and then then they slowly walked across the polished floor to the cabinet, and then I must explain

to the reader if he don't mind that general Manley had besides the maps, plans and important papers thirty seven geographies of all sizes, put of course that day he had been to king through only one of them, because he had nothing so very important to do that time. Those books and letters, maps, and important papers were kept in his cabinet, which main what had been a beautiful library that lay just between a dining room and a bedroom. To make things more carefully arranged he had placed each book and other articles in a separate cabinet lined with velvet. The cabinets ran entirely all along the side wall and had elaborately carved doors with golden numbers on the outside and jeweled doorknobs on them. He handed a grand capture for his victory at Julio Gallio battle indeed.

When the general had gotten out of her had his had that same morning after capturing the place the day before he had went to the cabinets, he opened one of the velvet lined cupboards and, finding how they were had placed his most important papers and so on in them. Then by the aid of some of his officers he had put in all the geographies he had also captured and afterwards called all his generals for a council that day. Despite his highest commission he always wore almost a private uniform with only his decorations and shoulder straps to show who he was. Despite his highest commission and being the chief general of all, and despite his cruelty and wickedness there was no pride in general M. N. Manley, he was as good to all his soldiers as if they were himself but he had no use for christians or those who opposed him, and he had no interest in wearing rich generals uniforms as many of his low staff officers even had one. Of course the thirty four or five geographies were in great variety no two alike but all being of exceedingly value and loveliness. There were geographies so simple that children could study them, there were others more like school geographies, and of other kinds which gave everything the world has in detail and pictures and maps. The maps many of them were of golden color or rich autumn hue, gray, hazel, and red but there were no small maps among any of the books, and all the illustrations were bright and handsome in colors representing all types of color and beauty and the landscapes in the maps were all of assorted sizes and shapes.

He had found one key that unlocked all of the cupboards, containing all his treasures which he intended to use here as long as he remained, a curious key carved from a blood colored rubic stone—and this was fastened to his key ring which he always carried with him. When his orderly and the guard had helped the general to the cabinet he unlocked the door of one of them with his key and after handing the plans and maps to the orderly he put in the geography in to it and then the rest were placed on top. There was only one trouble with general Manley that made any one really dread him, the temper that he had, which when he was aroused, was fiery, harsh and haughty in the extreme and wicked as he really was it often even led him to do and do ought things and deeds which he heartily regretted when he came to realize it. But he did not remember any of his ugliness this day and when to meet his guests in the reception room with a feeling of certainty that he would surprise them with his air of uniform. However he was greatly disappointed to really find that his visitors were merely small girls in long dresses, a wounded man with arm in sling, and a civilian with a boy and girl.

"Oh!" said the general slightly lifting his voice like a young woman for he had the face of a deity. "I thought someone of great importance had a lile to see me. You are not but the base upon the civilian girls who have dared to defy me by entering my domains because there are no soldiers in this part of the encampment. And because of this you think you have at your power."

"Then you were right general Manley," declared Violet. "We are a good deal of importance indeed, and when we have you at our mercy some day we will let you know how it is to make us suffer as you did for all the praying we did for your conversion. As for the rest of it;—"

"Stop—at op." demanded the general with an angry flash of his fierce eyes. "How dare you annoy me with such senseless chatter. Get out of my lines at once or I'll place you under arrest."

"Why you horrid insurgent," said Joise who was not accustomed to being treated so rudely. "You think you can frighten us after all we have gone through."

The general looked at her more closely and realized that they really were.

"Tell me," he resumed angrily but with an anxious tone. "Are you going to try and force me to give up my plans to you?"

"Better than that insurgent Manley," said Joise. "I came to make you prisoner."

"Bah," cried the general scornfully. "You civilian girls are foolish children to try such a thing and yet I cannot understand how you have the nerve to try it. Run away you little geese and let her some one else. Mean as I am I'll let you go this time since there are no soldiers to oppose you."

Violet and her sisters were so indignant that for a moment some of the little girls could find a single word to reply. But the three rose from their chairs and were about to draw their guns when the general scanning their faces and perceiving such a move about to be made stopped her by quickly drawing his own gun and saying fiercely:

"Come over hear nearer to me you dodged Federal spies."

Violet and her sisters seeing themselves covered by the rebel general, saw that being surprised as they were it was useless to resist just now so without a thought of fear they obeyed and stood before the haughty and angry Glandelinian general, while with a fierce smile he examined their own weapons with careful attention.

"Your weapons are rather attractive to me and I would like to have them for my own," he said presently. "Your weapons of course are not at all beautiful, you Federalists may understand but they have a certain style of appearance that predict they are better guns than the one I have. So I believe I'll relieve you of your weapons."

"Well I believe you will not," exclaimed Violet. "You have us covered but that will not make us give up anything even though you may shoot us on the spot."

"It will do you no good whatever to refuse my request," continued the general. "For I need your weapons for my own use, and no matter where I be my word is law whether my army is near or not. I never have cared for old weapons and the one I have here in my hand is little worn. If you will even exchange weapons with me I will do as I said before allow you all to go without being molested."

"I don't know anything about your old weapons and other guns and neither do we want to either," said Catherine firmly. "We are not used to giving up our weapons to any insurgents so we will just keep our own weapons."

"Or refuse me you fools," cried the general with a fierce frown.

"Of course we do," was the sudden reply.

"Then," said general Manley "I shall have you looked up in one of my private rooms until I decide to have you turned over to the proper authorities to be held for investigation as spies." He then turning to his orderly he said:

"Call twenty men."

The orderly obeyed and at once a captain and twenty men in bright gray uniforms entered the room and saluted the general in a very grave fashion.

"Seize those spies and christian dogs and carry them to my private room and lock them up immediately," cried the general pointing to Violet and her sisters.

"To hear the command is to obey it your excellency," answered the big up spait captain, and he advanced forward to seize the little girls by the arms but

the little girls suddenly opened fire wounding six of them while the citizen at the same moment raised a chair and pounded it so forcibly against the three captives

head that the big officer sat down upon the hard floor with a sudden bump with a fractured skull while the surviving soldiers looked both dazed, and fully astonished especially as they saw a number of their comrades wounded.

"Help!" the others shouted, and some of them sprang to assist their comrades. There was now great excitement for the moment and the man had knocked down eight more of them who were sprawling in every direction upon the floor, when suddenly one of the rebels managed to jump in behind and suddenly seized his arm with the chair upraised for another blow and help him perfectly motionless.

"Shoot him quick," he called to Violet. "Shoot him quick."

She drew her gun again to obey but then to avoid being captured by the "landelinians" she and her sisters and the two other children managed to dash into another room and at the moment other rebels had grabbed hold of the wounded man and he also was helpless to follow them to escape.

"This is too bad," said the wounded man. "The poor civilian girls ought to have kept on shooting until all were down."

"Well it can't be helped now," said Violet with a sigh. "We are out of ammunition and could not do it."

"Will you exchange weapons with me now you fools?" demanded the general.

"No indeed we will not," cried the little girls. "When I'll look you in the room"

"He said and opening the door shut he put in a key and locked them securely within before they could make a rush for the door. The soldiers in the meantime took the two men elsewhere.

"The other generals will think I have some body of importance now," said the general with a sneer. "It won't matter in the least, and as my army is moving already I'll leave them there to try and escape of their own accord, and desert them and the house entirely. The christian armies are coming under some general and I must take my important books, papers and geographies and get out quick."

"But what will we do with the two men prisoners," asked the captain, who had just thought of them.

"Put them in another room as we cannot be bothered with them in our retreat," answered the general. "It is concentrationist Aronburg's army coming and with my army divided badly by my losses in the recent battle I cannot meet him now."

"The situation looks rather tough your excellency," said the up spait captain rather dubtfully.

"The situation is a base blunder for us indeed," said Manley. "But the christian dogs will find that the breed of men I came from are exceedingly dangerous when aroused."

"Then," said the captain "I will order my troops to move on, and we may as well leave the prisoners here to either be rescued or escaped as they will. I'll leave one man to guard them though so if they escape they will not attempt to follow me and get into my lines again."

The guard himself who was left behind brought some thing to eat to Violet and her other sisters and the other prisoners the most they had to eat however being bread and black coffee and a little milk and all the poor prisoners had to sleep upon in the morning or night following upon was the hard stone floor with a single pillow for each and only thin coverlets. In the morning the little girls were the first to be up and Violet herself leaped out of the window of her prison in the tower to see if there was any certain way to escape from the prison. The room of their prison was not so very high as usually but nevertheless it was nearly two hundred feet from above the ground nearly compared with the height of the highest built building in Chicago and it gave them a grand view of the city surrounding country. To the west and even east and also north they saw something like a distant forest, with a great expanse of shining silvery like river of water beyond it, (Probably the ocean) and other landscapes beyond that if you please, here was even a dark spot upon the shore of the river that they thought might be the old wagon bottom in which they had arrived in the singular fashion to the nearest portion of Julio Gallio or Vivian Wickey. When she looked first to the straight north, and saw a deep but narrow ravine lying between two hilly sections of the country and a third hill much higher than the others that shut off the ravine from there. In that location dense masses of smoke rolled but the little girl did not pay any attention to that at all.

She went straight toward the little land of Elysium of Galverinia and then ended a little way from the building like palace and the pretty little Vivian girl who was Jennie could see miles and miles of seemingly familiar encampments misty all of gray, white, red, purple and blue tents of all six sizes, with huts and rows of black tents which stretched further than her eyes could reach. She thought sure she had never seen it there before. It must be that this encampment, she thought with much interest that alone can separate her and her sisters from the wonderful christian encampments, and she then remembered sorrowfully that she had been once told already that no one who are christians or galverinians siding with Anti-Angelina against the Rebellion had been ever able to cross the dangerous section of Julio Gallio or Vivian Wickey, not even themselves now. She had one of the two books called the Ox Book or volumes and had read much about little Porrothy Gale and her adventures and she almost wished she was her instead of herself for Porrothy's experiences and adventures were tame compared to hers and her sisters. And the region she and her sisters were now in was entirely worse than the dangerous pangerous desert in the Ox books, or more mysterious than the worse or most peculiar lands in the country of Ox or elsewhere in the Ox books, worse than even the Noman homes or the plateaus themselves. She read that in the first book a cyclone had carried little Porrothy across the deadly sands of Ox, and a magical pair of silver slippers had carried little Porrothy back again. She almost now wished that she and her sisters had either a cyclone or a pair of such slippers for each to assist them escape the dangerous region of Vivian Wickey, for to her she believed just now the condition of her and her sisters was indeed, she knew only the rebel enemies have tents of all various colors. The Angelinian tents are Kaki Kahki color.

The little girl realized she and her sisters had been locked up in this place by the most disagreeable general of all the Angelinians who insisted she and her sisters should give up their pretty little revolvers for the ones Hanley had which the little girls had no use of, and which might not be any good at all.

Really just now there seemed no hope of help for the little girls or their friends for there was no christian army in sight, and to escape out of the place was impossible. Thoughtfully and sadly she gazed most wistfully from the narrow window on all the landscapes, no living thing was stirring, and the distant encampments which probably was Hanley's no one could be seen except moving objects and it looked as if the tents were now going down with the greatest haste whatever and the volumes of smoke clouds were growing long larger and nearer every moment.

"Wait though please dearer, surely something was stirring on the far eastern eastern landscape--something her eyes had not observed at first."

At first it seemed like a long and large cloud of dust, and at times seemed like a stream of something glittering and moving forward, also like spots of silver, and then like a monstrous mass of rainbow colors that moved swiftly toward the palace and toward the distant encampment which was fast disappearing from view.

"What in the world could it be?" she wondered.

Then gradually but in a brief space of time, nevertheless, the vision drew near enough to the little girl to make out what it really was.

A broad column of horsemen most monstrously long seemed like something unrolling itself over the ground, while simultaneously advancing across the fields and of her landscape was a wonderful and seemingly never ending procession of men, in purple, infantry, artillery and other horsemen, long seemingly endless trains of baggage wagons, automobile automobiles, train trucks, and other things that made the little girl open her eyes in amazement as she gazed. First came the magnificent cavalry, while elsewhere crossing other vales or through came some long processions of monstrously great guns drawn by great teams of horses, shoulder to shoulder and trotting along as gracefully as a well matched team pulling a wagon.

And right riding in front of the whole vast column was a beautiful little girl, clothed in purple robes, and wearing a beautiful purple bonnet upon her dainty head. She held in her hand the reins that guarded her horse and in the other a small banner which a small design which separated at the top into something like two prongs, the prongs being completely tipped by the strange letters

"O" and "E" made of bright red color. She realized she had a captured rebel flag which signified the rebel station with the two letters, O and E, and she remembered the girl who was very beautiful both in form and features seemed only a trifle older than her elder sister Violet but was no more larger than Violet herself and at once the little prisoner and Vivian girl in the strange tower guessed that the lovely girl riding the horse far in advance of the immense advancing christian army must be her friend Jennie, the sister of whom she and her sisters had so lately become acquainted with. The best friend of her and her sisters and Gertrude Angelina. Following alone behind the little girl Jennie saw her old friend general Jack Evans himself riding calmly astride his own grand and magnificent black horse which pranced and trotted as naturally as the best race horse could have done. And then to her joy and surprise, she saw general Jack Whopper, Hanson, Vivian her uncle and also general Robert Vivian her father, and another christian general with a funny funnel shaped hat tipped carelessly over his left ear, his gleaming sabre over his right shoulder, and his chest full of religious medals sparkling as brightly as it had ever done in the old days when she first knew him for it was general Jacob Baldwin himself. He and all the generals were on horseback it being a company of thirteen hundred generals and other officers at the front, of whom some were lean, stout and fat, some short and tall but all were dressed in handsome uniforms in various designs, and of purple or lavender color but the horses were decorately decorated in clothing of various designs and colors no two being alike in any respect. So on went wonder the rebel encampments were undid. He saw the advance of the christian army and was not retreating for better ground as it was general Hansons advance and attempt again to help capture Julio Gallio and other sections of Vivian Wickey. Behind the generals came a perfect rolling tide of infantry and yet long as the procession was there seemed between them ground enough for other columns to pass through and walk upon. Jennie knew at once it was the advance of general Hansons army and her heart beat high with hope and joy as she realized she and her sisters were soon to be rescued and allowed once more to greet her dearly beloved friends of the Angelinian armies, and Gertrude Angelina and her other girl and also boy scout friends, the generals and her father and uncle and Evans.

Indeed she felt as good as rescued as soon as she recognized all these in the procession, for she well knew the courage and loyalty of all the her good old friends and girl comrades and also believed that any others who came from this marvelous christian army, the flower of Angelina would prove to be pleasant and reliable acquaintances. Jennie at once awoke her friends and notified her sisters and all were soon crowded by the other windows looking at the scene below them.

As soon as the nearest column had crossed the Evans landscape and all the procession from the beautifully and dainty Gertrude Angelina and Jennie, the whole column of soldiers had changed direction a little, and the foremost had reached the grassy meadows of the Galverinian country of the palace. There was heard sharp orders and the whole column was gradually halting. The foremost column mostly the many christian generals turned toward the handsome building, and rode haughtily and in a most dignified manner into the broad road leading up to the palace, while all the prisoners still gazed from their tower windows in eager joy and excitement.

While the rest not changing their direction of movement had halted, the column of generals came quite close to the front door of the palace, and then halted, the leading general being Hanson himself dismounting to approach the door, that he might demand entrance.

As he was not admitted, he ordered some of the soldiers to break it down.

They succeeded and many went in besides some of the officers. The little girls just above him could keep silent no longer.

"Here we are friends, here we are uncles," the little girls shouted in a chorus and as loudly as they could. "Hello Violet, and my sisters."

"Violet who?" asked general Hanson Vivian looking upward.

"Violet Vivian and my sisters, your names of course."

Yet the distance was so far up that the general could not make any out anything the little girls were saying and managed by means of making signs to tell them to drop a paper wrapped in a stone down so they could understand what the little girls were hollering about.

As soon as one of the little girls obeyed there was great excitement, and general Hanson shouted through a large trumpet which made a great noise heard way up there.

"Why hello my little voices. Tell me what in the whole name of Goodness Gracious are you Vivian girls doing up there? Do you own the palace or did you capture it from the Angelinians?" "Nothing but just now," Violet herself called down as loud as she could. "Because there is nothing whatever for us to do. Save us uncles save us please."

"Save you from whom? There are no enemies in the built building and you are quite safe now." Replied the general. Two rebel guards were the only ones found in the building and they are prisoners."

"But we are prisoners in a room. We are all locked in with our friends so that we can't get out of the tower itself," she pleaded.

"That's all right," said the general. "You might have been worse off little girls if we had not come in time. Just consider the matter of our prompt arrival. You are safe now and can't get shot, or cut up or trodden down by a wheel. But don't lean too far out or you will fall out. Some folks would think themselves lucky to be up here having such a big building all to themselves."



"As long as you are here we don't mind it at all but we don't like the idea of being looked up in this tower without anything to eat." Declared the little girls realizing that Hanson was teasing them. "And we want to get down from up here immediately and see you and our friends and the two little girls with you."

"Very well you will." Said the great general nodding. "It shall be just as my little nephew says my brave little ivian girls. Who was it that looked up you up so far up there?"

"The general in chief of the Angelinian armies, who is a horrid general," she answered.

At this Jennie Turner who had been listening carefully to the conversation, called to Violet and her sisters from her horse as asking:

"Why did the general in chief look you up, my dear. Did you try to capture him and have the twb tablets turned on you?"

"It is that in one way but because I or my sisters would not allow him to take our guns from us." Exclaimed Jennie. "It was our own fault in one way for during our excitement we ran in the room, and he slammed the door in our face and looked it, and then left us all alone in the building and went for his own command."

"I don't blame you for refusing." Exclaimed Jennie Turner promptly. "We will find our way to the room at once and oblige your freedom immediately."

"Oh thank you very much." G-d Gried Catherine who as soon as she heard the sweet voice of the girlish scout knew that she and her sisters would soon love to learn to love her dear y dear. The little girl followed by Gertrude Angeline and a group of armed soldiers drove around to the third doorway of the wing, upon which the soldiers boldly proceeded to break down. As soon as the door gave way the two girls stepped into the hall, and made their way at once to the hallway followed by eight soldiers. The soldiers made a great noise and clatter which brought the other soldiers who had broke in from the front to the scene bearing two prisoners with them. The rebel prisoners were roused to great anger by this sudden turn of events and though captured and armed stood before them all, and seeing the slight and delicate form of the two little girls cried out:

"How dare you and your dirty christian dogs enter general Hanley's headquarters unbidden just because our army retreated. If I or my comrades was not capture you two little devils I'd make you leave this palace at once, or bind you and all you your soldiers in chains and irons and throw you into the pits of lime."

"What a dangerous man indeed." Murmured Gertrude Angeline with a laugh.

"He seems to be a little nervous." Replied one of his captors.

But Jennie Turner only smiled at the angry rebel prisoner.

"Sit down please mister." she said very calmly. "The christian armies have traveled a long way to see ivian today once more, and now we being hear you must listen to what we have to say."

"Must listen to what you have to say you little guttersnipe." G-d the other capt five his blue eyes flashing with the gimmermannian fury that was in him.

"You say must to me again and prisoner though I am I'll strike you to the floor."

"To be sure." Said Jennie Turner. "I am chief girlscout of the Boy Scouts companies of Angelina and you just try it and you will find out that I myself am powerful enough to order your immediate execution at any time I wish to do so. I need only to speak the word. Yet I or my companion did not come here to do you Angelinian guards any harm but rather to free the ivian girls from the tower your general had locked them in, the room having reached us that Hanley had locked them in the highest portion of the palace tower. You have got to show us to the room or you will be shot down where you are, the both of you."

Her eyes flashed fire, and she pouted and stamped her little foot at the same time but just the same the rebels were not cowed and answered:

"You can shoot us down right now if you want to but you will have to find the rooms as under no conditions will we show the place to you."

"Hearing these words the little girl grew furious, but a reproachful look from Gertrude stopped her just the moment when she was going to utter the grim command.

"If they were your children who were locked up there I suppose you would wish us to rescue them." Said she indignantly. John. she said, to a soldier near her. "March these two prisoners before general Hanson ivian and tell them he insulted us and Gertrude Angeline. We will ourselves find the room where the ivian girls are locked in. And if they are not found or restored to the christian army within an hour some what may the two rebel dogs will be shot. At present there are at least ten minutes every day that we try our best to do a good thing and so will never stand for being insulted by any enemy of god whatever, a traitor to his country and god himself combined.

So if we fail to find the room in which they are locked in, I must and shall devote my time to see to their immediate execution, and I would like to be able to have ordered the command on the instant but by one looked look my companion here (Pointing to Gertrude Angeline) begged me not to and so I won't."

The soldier obeyed and the men were led outside, and then many more came in so help search the place.

"We must try to find a way to the rooms the quickest way possible so we can liberate the ivian girls." she said as the men started the rear. "But first we must find the room where the little girls have been locked up in the tower above."

"Of course we will." answered one of the officers readily. "But we have forgotten all about mentioning mentioning it, Jennie." There are others with them in the tower which we did not notice before. That was just a moment ago before we entered to help and we did not expect to see any one else with them. There are several men we seen with some other soldiers and a boy and girl." Then turning to the men he said:

"Now follow me and the other officers, and search every hall way and room. Some of you others make for the tower and we will soon release the prisoners."

Gertrude Ge Gertrude and Jennie Turner followed the searchers, and those going for the towerway passed the stairs that led to the rooms in the upper sections of the tower. While they were gone some of the Angelinian soldiers if you please to mention remained in the reception room near the towerway and the officer in command was leaning against a form that was supposed to be a copper statue when one of the Angelinians walking past accidentally walked on his feet and he yelled in a harsh almost angry voice:

"Get off my feet please and look where you are going. What are you trying to do crunch my toes in so I can't march."

"Oh excuse me please." The other replied, hastily drawing back. "Did I step on your foot?"

"Yes you did and spoiled my polish too." Said the private. "But I can believe and so think it was accidentall so don't mention it again or have no hard feelings."

"About it, you missed the fun just now and our comrades are searching for the ivian girls."

"That's all right." Replied the soldier. "Violet and her sisters and the others with them will soon be free, and then we can take possession of this palace for the christian generals. But it must be a great misfortune to see that Hanley's army has moved away so suddenly before we could catch him and prevent him from confronting us near Julio Gallo. I'm sorry but I feel general Hanson's plans will be frustrated."

"Why?" asked the soldier who was still feeling his hurting foot.

"Because general Hanley by getting away has outwitted us, and I can say so because I know he has."

"Oh yes I believe it is true too." Returned the soldier. "I wish general Hanley had an outfit of mith and inkers Improved Combination steel brains like porothys Tiktok had and maybe he could not be so confounded wise."

Said another soldier joining in the conversation. "What sort of generals have we got that they allow themselves to be outwitted this way?"

"I don't know admitted the first spoke man. "It is not general Hanson's fault though for he did not get a chance to get after Hanley after being checked in the past battle. But in our advance our armies worked wonderfully this time and splendidly too and my conscience tells me that even if we don't want Hanley in this conflict we can at least let him now we are not afraid to move on ivian today when commanded to do so."

"No I think you are right." Said the man whose foot had been stepped upon. My name is Frank Shirts.

"You don't think we will meet defeat in our attempt here do you suppose?" Added another soldier who had been listening with great interest to this conversation."

"No I don't think so but I fear it."

"Then" continued the same spokesman. "I regret to say that we would be looked upon or our generals at least would be looked upon as greatly inferior to general Hanley and his General Confederation officers. For we have many times been already out-generalized by less higher and better commanders than Hanley himself, but that is because he and so many of his commanders know all the country, are in possession of all geographies that they know or learn by heart, and can find anything on the map at a moment's notice while it takes some of our generals nearly ten minutes to find a secluded spot."

"I congratulate you for this wise speech." Replied the soldier. "None of our generals can help being inferior in knowledge to rebel generals when they set all our geographies, spelling books, readers and dictionaries to use against us for information they wish to know. But nevertheless our generals and we ourselves try our best to do all our duties we perform. But you have no idea how great they themselves could be if children at school would have the interest for all schoolbooks, arithmetics, histories and geographies that the rebel generals have. They usually don't know the value of school until they find out too late. The rebels know and take advantage of it alright. That's the reason why I think we have so much trouble worsting any of the insurgent generals."

"I can guess." said the commanding officer with them also joining in and looking

at a small geography he pulled out of his pocket. "What some day I hope to look general Manley in the face and say to him that all his studies did him no good." "No not be overconfident too soon, I beg of you." Said a lieutenant "for you could not and can never tell what will happen in the future. Our cause for all you know may be worsted and even destroyed. Only Our Lord knows the future. If he wills it we will come out in victory if not we will lose."

"Oh are you very sure of that?" Asked the captain looking surprised.

"Very," said the lieutenant.

"In that case," said the captain. "I won't be overconfident but shall pray always that all my hopes will come true in the long run. For I am a poor commander K. I'm afraid and had many times made poor mixups."

"Thank you for the confession," said the lieutenant.

Just then to their surprise and relief Gertrude, Angelina and Jennie, Urner, and the other soldiers re-entered the hallway, with Violet and her sisters, followed closely by the wounded soldier, the boatman and his two children.

The first thing in turn Violet and her sisters did when they got outside the building was to rush into the embrace of their father and uncle and other generals whose handsome faces beamed with delight as they pressed their forms one after another to their bosoms. When general Jack Evans embraced them -- very gently in their strong arms and girds and some of the others also -- very gently though, for they knew their strong robust arms might hurt the little girl heroines if they squeezed too roughly. These greetings having been exchanged, Violet took the hat from her pocket which she secretly took from Manley during the argument with him and led the followers to the cabinets and unlocked them all with the purpose of introducing the books and maps and papers Manley had concealed there, but while doing this they were greatly disappointed for Manley had taken everything with them. Nevertheless it was useless to cry over spilt milk and so while the other generals were waiting to if the cabin would be intrusted right where they were the little girls told of their experience and why they got locked up in the room. When they shook hands with some of the other generals and officers and thanked them all for helping in their rescue.

Then Violet herself asked:

"Where did general Jack Evans go?"

"I don't know," answered one of the soldiers. "He are the two men and strange beautiful boy and girl with you?"

"They are other friends of ours," answered the little girl in an anxious tone.

"But -- wonder where general Evans went?"

"He went to the other side of the house near the back yard of the palace to see if there are any stables for the horses of the generals," said an officer who was a lieutenant. "He declared that he must find a place for the horses." .....

Without waiting to hear any more Violet and her little sisters ran to find general Jack Evans, and just outside the door they came upon the leader of the boyscouts who was still riding his mount and beside him was general Nick Hopper. Nick Hopper still had the big bow of blue ribbon One of the Avian girls had given him during their adventure with him and it was fastened to the hilt of his sabre in a pleasing way and also he wore a red bow of ribbon around his hat given to him by Jennie herself. In an instant the general had dismounted his horse and was hugging each little girl joyfully.

"Oh general Nick we are so glad to see you again," the little girls cried happily.

"I'm glad to see you the dear little Avian girls," said the general. "We have had fine adventures together lately haven't we?"

"Yes indeed," Violet replied. "How are you?"

"As healthy as ever," the general answered in a very meek voice. "But I have a friend of mine and he tells me that every little thing scares him and makes his heart beat fast. But let me introduce you to him. He goes to a new friend of mine, the boy scout leader of Company L. James Finnier."

"Oh are you the new leader now?" he asked turning to the other soldier or young boy who was just then examining two large pistols which displayed large bullet chambers big enough to startle any one who were not used to guns and revolvers.

"I'm dreadfully glad to say I'm the new boyscout leader."

The lad answered snapping the two triggers together with a fierce click. ....

"Where is the former boyscout leader?" Jennie asked.

"It was of no use for him to command the boyscouts," said the boy sadly. "He had tried that but said to say he failed to accomplish it long."

"Why it is the same with me and my sisters," said Violet. "Yet we keep a trying." "Put you and your sisters escape dangerous encounters without dying so it surely does not matter," replied the boy. "For my part I was obliged by your uncles orders to take his place. He was killed by the glandelinians during the savannah battle of some gathering."

"How dreadful indeed," said Violet alarmed.

"Isn't it though?" returned the boyscout leader. "Battling glandelinians and lose your life. Don't it sound terrible. But I have never encountered any rebels and I don't like to even though my conscience tells me it is wrong to be afraid. If I had no conscience as I would probably be reckless like many others have been, and then be killed or wounded myself, which would mean that I have sacrificed my own life for nothing. As a fighting lad I was born and fighting I shall die. But I'll not have any reckless deeds on my conscience to be sorry for." .....

"I think you are and will be a very good boyscout anyway," said Violet, patting the lad on the head.

"Isn't that you are mistaken?" as his reply. "I am a very good boy perhaps, but disgracefully disgracefully bad in my discipline as I have not learned enough yet. And as I fear it is the wicked nature of the glandelinians to be vicious and cruel I dread to meet them and in such state I am aching as no good brave lad would have or has ever done or acted before. That is why I left the ranks and become leader instead of a private boyscout."

"But I really hope you are not really cowardly as you say," said Angelina. "I have seen many boys like you, who spoke the same way as you have done, and afterwards have seen them act as bravely as you can be."

"I'll a mistake my dear girl friend," protested the boyscout leader very gravely.

"To others and you in they may have seemed to be brave especially at times but I have never been in any kind of danger no matter what it is that I have not been afraid."

"Or I or my sisters," said Hattie truthfully. "But I must go and see our friend general Jack Evans, and then if you remain I will see you and general Nick Hopper again."

Violet and her sisters now ran around to the back yard of the palace, and soon found a large stable being guided to it by a loud loud volume of voices and a distant strutting hubbub of sounds such as men and soldiers make when angry or excited. Something seemed to be wrong in the place palace barns and when Violet and her sisters arrived to the scene and looked through the opening of one of the doorways, they saw a group of soldiers and one officer huddled closely together

and watching what appeared to be in the distance an immense column of smoke (the same fire Violet and her sisters had seen from the tower window). The column of smoke rose high and of three different colors white, black and cream, and peculiar flashing lights like explosions bounded here and there about the cloud, and at first Violet or her sisters could not tell what it was, while the thundering of some explosions in the direction of the fire nearly deafening them. But suddenly the flashes stopped whirling or appearing and then to their utter amazement the little girls saw coming up the corner yard on horseback general Evans himself followed by a number of officers. Or an instant the little girls remained utterly motionless, and then seeing them the general hastened his horse at a swifter trot and with a strut of proud defiance of the enemy, while his officers followed close behind, and having in their midst a number of rebel prisoners.

"Hy Evans," cried Violet in a shocked and surprised voice. "Have you been fighting again, encountered a party of the enemy so soon?"

"I really think I have," returned the general in a tone that showed for some reason or other he was not a in a very good mood that day. "Do you little girls think that I would let a column of glandelinian horsemen try to lord it over me about a crossroad, and claim to run this region as long as I am able to shoot or use my sabre. Not if my name is General Evans."

"It is not general Evans to us it is Jack Evans and you are talking in a tone that shows you are angry, which is very undignified," said Violet reprovingly.

Evans rode up and dismounted and Jennie called to Gertrude and her companion:

"Come here Gertrude and Jennie and show us our way to the front again for general Evans is here with a group of glandelinians as prisoners."

The two other girl heroines, came into the yard, and the soldiers who were not busy just then silently watched the nine beautiful children, without however offering to approach or say anything. Violet took Gertrude her friend by her hand, and suddenly exclaimed:

"Oh Oh Gertrude how dreadful you look. You have lost a part of your dress, and one of your ribbons is nearly pulled off from your hair, and the side of your neck is bleeding."

"That is nothing," said Gertrude. "Just look at the glandelinian guard. He tried to attack me and I did him up."

Violet and her sisters sadly shook their heads.

"I don't approve of this dangerous business at all," she said as helping Gertrude along toward the palace for she limped a little. "It is not a good and safe thing for you Angelina to get too close among the wicked glandelinians for they hate you and even Jennie Urner worse than we. They would soon destroy you if they could lay their hands on you."

"I don't think they are so dangerous when you know how to manage them," replied Jennie Urner herself. "It is some of the Angelinians who are to blame. They did not watch the prisoner as closely as they should have. But I was born and raised in Abbeinnia before I was stolen and made a child slave and being one of general concentration, I won't allow any Angelinians to run over me and put on airs as long as I can fight in self defence."

"Very well Angelina," said Jennie. "We won't talk about it any more."

Soon they came to the bayonet leader and general "ick hopper to whom the little girls introduced the two other girls.

"I had to meet any of the best friends of the Vivian girls," said the general politely. "To judge by your presence appearance you are not as good in nature as the Vivian girls are."

"Your present appearance makes us feel glad as we heard much of your adventures."

"Thank you," said the general, as he rode closer to some of the Vivian girls.

"My my, how good it would be if you was only my father," said pretty Jennie Turner with a laugh.

"And my my, what would give if I could only dare to embrace you in my strong arms in an embrace."

"Don't worry," answered Jennie Turner. "You are only too strong at that but just now as there are too many present to see it it would not be worth while for us to make that performance."

"Thank you," said the general, as he rode closer to some of the Vivian girls.

"Besides it would not be right to do it now," continued Jennie Turner looking steadily at the many soldiers and officers around and also at Violet and her sisters.

"Of course not," said Violet herself hastily. "Jennie Turner is my friend and so are you but it would not be polite to embrace any of us in the presence of too many persons under any circumstances."

"I'll try to remember that," said the general. "But you know I'm a little absent minded at times and liable to do anything when loves drives one so."

As general Hanson Vivian and his brother was intending to encamp their immense armies here for a while and take possession of the building for a headquarters, Violet and her sisters and the two girl friends each selected the drawing room for their own abiding place, and soon toward evening as they were all prepared, they came in just in time to see a strange sight. They were invited into the main chamber and were invited to sit at the long table with a hundred generals and other high officers. Gertrude, Angelina and Jennie Turner seated themselves between the two generals Evans and "ick hopper. Opposite to them sat general Hanson Vivian himself and his brother Robert Vivian and besides them where the vacant seats for Violet and her sisters themselves. Around this important group of high generals and other grand officers was ranged lower officers and soldiers and sergeants as witnesses and as Violet and her sisters looked at the handsome uniforms of the officers and generals she said Violet said

"Why all of you seem to be officers, generals, colonels and the like."

"We are nearly all generals and other officers," answered her father pleasantly, and smiling his old fashioned way. "I have in my own army one hundred and eight generals, six hundred colonels, seventy five majors, and nearly five hundred captains, besides lieutenants and so on. I'd like to promote general "ick hopper for I believe he should receive a higher commission for guarding you little girl through danger during your adventures with him, and I have noticed that most officers and generals like him usually fight better and are more reliable than common officers of lower types. Besides the officers and generals like him are more important in manners, and lend dignity to our armies."

"No doubt you are right papa," said Jennie seating herself beside Violet.

"And now," announced general Hanson Vivian, the chief commander of the armies of Angelina; "We will all hold a solemn conference to decide the best manner of moving our many armies to help overthrow the rebellion. The main section I wish is to send general Hanson's Christian army to move against general Handonia Federal who is moving again to meet them. That will leave me free to resume our movements against general Manley."

General Robert Vivian himself was the first to address the great meeting of generals.

"To begin with," said he, "I'd come to our noble and illustrious general, Hanson Vivian my brother, and loyal companion in this war, that general Manley and his followers have made attempts to send various armies throughout all parts of Calvernia, and had asked general Handonia Federal to move against me so as to prevent my following him as needed. We all know that all sections of Vivian's army is under a terrific siege, that general Alister Stanek has resigned his command and that Furragatorian had been placed in his stead and are making millions of prisoners built new fortifications to help him resist and maintain his desperate tug of war against the siege. Also that general Manley had received orders from the Landelindian government, the Confederacy of Abbi-caminia to send big forces forward to seize Angelina, Agatha, and her gloriana and that also to move big rebel armies into the middle western section of Calvernia, and that just now as there are no Christian armies powerful enough in those sections of Calvernia to oppose Manley's plans.

Naturally our superior and great general Hanson Vivian, my loyal brother wishes to undertake a campaign or adventure to move his armies and mine against Manley and make what may be called the wars biggest campaign. This campaign will probably we hope liberate a part of the Calvernia country from the horrors of worse battles than we already have and may also cause the capture of Manley and his God Confederates and end the inn insurrection. But for a long time we could find no way whatever to cross the region between the two states of Osmania and Angelina. Finally one of our generals went on a long scouting tour and his name was general Glinda Greathart, who having explored the region even at the risk of capture at once returned and presented my brother with a big and very important map, which we all could examine and so make a comfortable turn in events for us if we undertake it properly. As soon as he had received the map we saw by it the

only way to complete our movements is to see to the capture of Inland Twenty five on the collector gun river, and Prunah. We have since the occurrence at Morris Catherine assembled a nightier army which we now have. You all can behold in the brave assemblance of generals here the pick of all the finest soldiers of Angelina or Abbi-caminia, and if we are obliged to meet fierce opposition in our plans every general as well as the whole army and others to follow our orders, will battle fiercely unto to death even until our purpose is accomplished."

Then another general spoke, and it was general "ick hopper himself.

"Why should we allow general Handonia to fight general Handonia Federal?" He asked. "He is a dangerous rebel and it would be best for one of us to oppose him."

"It is too dangerous," cried Violet herself. "He all the others are just as bad. And it is wrong for general Hanson our Uncle to choose whom he pleases. Is it wrong for him to choose him when he intends himself to follow after general Manley so that he cannot receive force the rebel armies near Julio Callio and threaten general Handonia?"

"I was not opposing any of general Hanson's Vivian's views," said general "ick hopper. "I merely think it was wise not to do such a thing as Handonia could not oppose so mightily an insurgent general as Handonia Federal who has an army nearly one hundred million strong. He intends to oppose us or even any other general with the purpose of covering Manley's intentions so that we may not know it. It was the sure general Manley's intentions knowing we intend to put Handonia to oppose Federal, to move his own armies away from general Hanson in a pretense of retreat when in reality he intends to only retreat to a secure position and fall upon us unawares and crush us and drive us back toward Julio Callio itself. These Landelindian generals are so desperate that I suppose if they were surrounded on a high rock with the precipice side of it ending into the sea they would jump down into the water and drown themselves rather than be defeated or surrender."

"His is now to be indeed," said general Vivian, thoughtfully. "I had supposed general Manley to be intending to make a general retreat and leave Handonia alone with me and Federal. I suppose someone probably spies afoot to be blame for the whole matter. But in any case we must be on our guard and not allow any of our armies to be surprised. I will remain here for the present then and if anything happens or if Handonia is threatened with defeat, I'll leave Manley to himself and strike Federal."

"General Raymond Richardson Federal is one of the most wicked of all the Landelindian generals," declared general Baldwin himself. "If he had been here instead of Handonia Federal something terrible would have happened, but it seemed with only Handonia Federal in the way no one cared about him or his army. But he is dangerous to a great fighter and is apt to destroy Handonia or defeat him if we leave him unprotected."

"Then," said general Hanson again. "We did not get the idea of the information as was needed before and both we and Handonia are in peril. I must at once if possible send a messenger to general Handonia Federal and warn him. Where do you think general Handonia's army is just now?"

"No one knows exactly," replied general Jack Evans. "For general Roquist has confronted Handonia also on the east side with another rebel army and he is believed at the northern end of the region of Vivian's army, and he has advised Manley as my spies told me to watch out for any intentions of our own generals."

"I would like to know," said Angelina. "Where this general Handonia is."

"I will tell you now," replied her uncle general Hanson Vivian. "He is said to be a new commissioned general and commands an immense army of Angelinians and Abyssinians, and has a great cavalry force to his own also under his command are many thousands of the Geminian members who as you know in spying on the enemy wear black hood and regalia and who are members of spies who belong to a powerful and strong secret service body, that outside of wars labor at other detecting works, capturing culprits, finding lost persons and causing the arrest of criminals and can catch and find any one or anything that are even concealed in the crevices of rocks even. They are the cleverest spies of the Christian armies the Geminians and the Landelindians if pursuing them can only find them with the greatest difficulty. Also they make great plans and plots of their own in spying on the insurgent general and their encampments, which they hide among their person with great success, and so the Geminians are wonderfully clever, and all we have of the informations and plans of our own, is what we get from the Geminians."

"I understand," said Violet, while she and her sisters nodded their little heads wisely.

"For the reason that he is opposed to have many persons who do not know come into his lines general Francis H. Handonia is not fond of those who come too near his lines without the proper permission," continued Hanson. "and never allows any one whether he is a messenger or not to enter his lines unless he can produce a written order or document by me alone. He refuses from any one else. If any one wishes to go and see general Handonia and warn him of his peril, they must go and visit his lines, where he is supposed to be a little powerful, and as so many enemies are between me and my own armies it would be for the persons going a extremely dangerous undertaking."

"But for the sake of our cause and for the sake of the poor child slaves," said Jennie. "We ourselves ought to do it."

"You," demanded Hanson severely. "Nothing doing. I'm going to send some men."

"What do you little girls want me to do to do. Sent you to your deaths and be responsible for it. Never and don't mention it again."

"We shall do it under any do conditions whatever whatever." "Replied Joice, "Ivian although it may require a lot of courage for me or my sisters to defy the refusal just given to us. For we are only doing our duty for our country's cause, and if we do not try it we are sure he will fail as no man will be able to reach his army. It is more dangerous for the men to go than for us."

"We could make attempts to avoid the rebels, armies and prowlers." "said Angeline."

"But just the same we are going."

"But I can't bear to let my own daughters go on such a suicidal mission."

Remarked general Robert Ivian himself with a startled look. "If you refuse to obey Hanson's warning and command I shall stay here and so will he and abandon the undertaking against Mr. Manley until your return. But if you cannot be persuaded to change your minds we will wish you great success in your undertakings, for I do know it seems almost impossible to send men on such a mission. But nevertheless we would advise you, little girls to take along with you a hundred of the most crafty of your boyscout spies."

"We do not need them father." "said Violet." "For if with the aid of my sisters and some of our brave followers we may select we could not accomplish the purpose on time. If not at all, then it would be useless for the boyscouts to undertake the dangerous journey with us."

"Quite true indeed." "sighed general Hanson himself."

"If you will excuse me I will now retire to my own room." "said Jack Evans."

"I have been here for quite awhile, and as Violet and her sisters wish to go on the adventure themselves I must see to it that their selection is will be safe men."

When he had left them Violet said to Gertrude Angeline;

"Will you join our party on this adventure?"

"You and I are the best of friends." "Replied Gertrude." "Where you and your sisters go, I will go."

"Oh and I'm going with them too, with my little girl friends of course." "Said Jennie, "I'm also not loath to like to be left out." "I would not miss the fun and excitement for anything. Will you go to, I hope to my friend Angeline, I hope."

"To be sure." "said Angeline, "I hope, in almost a careless tone, he was looking over a large geography and not paying much attention."

"Heroic actions are just in her line at that." "Remarked one of the lieutenants."

"If she becomes as great a heroine as Violet and her sisters are, she will be better than ever."

"Then." "said Violet herself." "We will arrange to start for the army under general Francis Hanson at daybreak tomorrow, and in the meantime we will now rest ourselves and prepare ourselves for the long journey."

Although for some reason or other general Jan Jack Evans did not again appear to the many generals, the orderlies and some boyscouts waited upon the little girls and their three girl companions and indeed both the orderlies and the boyscouts and even others did all in their power to make them comfortable. There were found in the big palace or building many vacant build rooms at their disposal, and the brave little girls besides all of the highest christian generals and some of the under officers were easily provided for and even liberally feasted if you don't mention.

The horses of the baggage wagons of the armies trains of privates were all that time unharnessed and even allowed to roam at will among the quickly erecting, unoccupied horse pens, and during the time the once mounts were being erected, many strangers came in touch with the christian lines, and many were nearly frightened to bits by the sight of the enormous lines of cannon being brought up to be placed into position as was custom. The Angelinians however did no harm at all but nevertheless the curious persons were not admitted within the lines. At one time during that same evening Violet and her sisters even found some little maids who had gotten within the lines somehow crouching in terror in a corner of a large tent, with several armed guards standing before the entrance. The soldiers of course did not know there was any children in the tent.

"You little girls certainly look beautiful to night." "One of the guards said as they approached the tent."

"Maybe so." "answered Violet." "But will you kindly allow the little girls within the tent to go out. They are afraid of you and your long gun."

"No, no, no." "Said one of the children in the tent in reply." "I saw some bad men in the street looking for me and my companions and we are hiding."

"Then." "said Violet looking suspiciously up and down the company street of the new encampment." "Joice warn the general you see first that there must be something wrong in the lines. The children are hiding in the tent and are afraid to come out. They say there must be landelinians within our lines looking for them. I'll see to it the maidens are attended to myself."

"I'll do the best I can." "said Joice, and she ran away as fast as she could to warn the officers."

The little maidens who were in the tent seeing that prettier children were kind to them lost their fear and as they were brought to the building the little girls cried for food.

"Are you so very hungry?" "I asked Violet in wonder and sympathy."

As soon as the little maids were properly taken care of Violet and her sisters went about to see if they could get some boyscouts to come with them, and once they heard a soldier say to accompany as they passed them;

"You can hardly imagine the size of general Hanson's army of Angelinians."

"His army is so large it seems to me it could fill two great cities to overflowing; and if put in a thick line would stretch from the town of Corothy Gale, to Angelina Agathia a distance of thirty miles. I am very sure he is not in as much danger as it is feared he is for his army is too large to be beaten or anything else

by general Hanson's Federal army. Some day if I can I'm going to have a chance to go and see his army, and see what it is like. Maybe I would like to be in it better than this one."

"What army do you like better than this one?" "Demanded Violet stopping in front of him curiously."

"General Hanson's." "answered the soldier."

The little girls had spent most of the afternoon of that day talking with general Ivian, who had himself, and also some of the boyscouts they had managed to select to accompany them on their mission, and who had related to the little girls a full that had taken place in his army or general Hanson's army since the little girls had left it for the few months. Violet and her sisters were much interested in the story of the heroism of Gertrude Angeline and her two girl companions, who had before the battle of Palmaria saved a little child from being stolen by a rebel army company on his horseback. Gertrude Angeline did not know that she had really accomplished a great act until she had been informed of it by many of the officers. When it was also found that since the death of her parents and sister Annie Aronburg before the late part of the war that she was the only niece of general Conscientin Aronburg, the general who was proving himself a perfect Napoleon of Angelina and who was entitled to even command in a higher commission but who did not want it. Gertrude Angeline and her companions had had many adventures, before she or they had regained general Ivian's army, and in these they had been accompanied by soldiers of all kinds, and had once secured a wonderful squadron of splendid horses single handed and got away with them.

In the other adventures boyscouts and even Walter Starring, and some others had assisted the little heroines, but John Evans who commanded a division of Artillery men knew nothing of Gertrude's experiences until after she became the highest girl scout leader of the girlscouts. Then he journeyed from Conscientin Aronburg's army under which he had been serving to general Hanson's army to see them, and succeeded though he encountered a countless number of perils on his way, and on hearing that general Hanson Ivian was intending to make another expedition against the besieged at Julio Gallo or Ivian, I hope, and force the fall of that important point in Galveria he decided to join general Ivian's army and brought along his brother general Jack Evans as well. Having heard this story Violet and her sisters related to them all their own adventures since the beginning of the war, and then went out with their friends and so of the boyscouts to find John Evans, which general Hanson had caused to gain the commission of Captain General.

They came upon general John Evans standing motionless beside the garden gate of the place yards, but when Gertrude Angeline and the little girls drew his attention and introduced the boyscouts to him he bowed politely, and shook hands with them all.

"What a remarkable adventure to see you little girls again." "Exclaimed the general as he held Violet in his arms."

"I quite agree with you that it is." "Replied Violet in a happy and pleasant voice."

"Little creatures like us have no business to have so many friends like this." "I guess as we all know but we cannot help it I suppose when we are so good and lovable, but nevertheless it was our heroism that did it, so we cannot be justly blamed."

"Of course not." "said the general." "And you little girls seem to be bent on another adventure, and I hope your boyscouts who are going to accompany you are of some use."

"Oh yes we will make them of some use alright." "turned Jennie also nestling in his arms." "We never tire of adventure, never have to be afraid of anything, or care what we do as long as it is for the good of our own cause and country."

"Are your companions or boyscouts intelligent?" "asked the general."

"I'm afraid they are not." "said Angeline." "But it would be foolish just now to waste much intelligence on the boys, when so many deeds need to be performed. But I guess they know enough to obey us when we ask. So we will be pretty well satisfied."

That night Violet and her sisters slept in pleasant beds in the chamber next to that occupied by general Hanson Ivian himself, and Gertrude Angeline and Jennie Aronburg and even Angeline, I hope, chose their own single rooms and slept as soundly in that position as did Violet and her sisters who slept in two in a single bed. But before daybreak every one of the little girls including the whole army was all awake and stirring, and soon the adventurers were eating with the generals a good hot hasty breakfast in the great dining room of the generals new headquarters at the head of a long table, on something that looked like a raised platform, with the Ivian girls on the right hand, and their companions on the left. Violet sat next to general Jack Evans himself so that she might have the chance to ask his advice about the proposed journey while she and her sisters ate.

Lower down the long table were twenty eight of the boyscouts, and at the end of the room was a solitary officer eating his soup while pacing up and down and doing some thinking. It did not take them long to finish the breakfast meal, and then the whole party were mounted on the horses brought up brought up for them, and the party was soon ready to start for the christian army under general Francis Hanson.



first rode Gertrude Angeline and her two companions, with violet and her sisters behind them. Then came the boy scouts riding side by side in a column of fours. For these rode a number of soldiers looking very brave and yet more handsome in their splendid lavender uniforms. The whole party was rode with an air of vast importance, and so the magnificent procession left the company street and started along the road leading out of the camp just as the sun was starting to rise, and by the time the sun literally came out they had made good progress toward the valley that lead them away from general Hanson's army.

The roadway they went upon lead for a long time through a pretty country scene, and the past a long stretch of farm lands and even large picnic groves and grounds that was very inviting to the whole party. The procession continued to steadily advance for a mile or so until Gertrude Angeline cried out in an abrupt and almost commanding manner that surprised them all:

"Halt. Halt."

Violet and her sisters stopped their horses so suddenly that the horses of those riding on behind nearly ran into them, and if they had not immediately stopped their horses they would have either been dismounted and tumbled over one another. Immediately the little girls and the rest of the party saw some one who appeared to be a strange child or boy, struggle from a clump of black berry bushes, run across the road and disappear into a clump of bushes. And what startled them all was that he was a boy boy scout of the glandelinians, and it looked as if he was Gerald starring.

"What was the matter?" called Angeline richie who alone had not seen him.

"Why we have seen a rebel, rebel boy scout, that's all." Replied violet.

"A lone rebel boy scout." Repeated Angeline richie, in great astonishment.

"Yes we saw him leap from the black berry patch yonder and leap into the bushes across the road, and it looks quite suspicious."

"But do you think a foolish glandelinian boy scout is going to cause this entire cavalcade which is bound to general Hanson's army is going to stand still and cover like like frightened furry kittens before a puppy dog?" Enquired Jennie surmer earnestly.

"What else can we do?" asked Angeline richie. "This I believe dangerous to proceed in that direction for there may be glandelinians or more rebel boy scouts hiding in ambush, and it would only mean capture to proceed."

"Then it certainly must be something peculiar." said Jennie surmer impatiently. "We are going to proceed."

"No, no." Exclaimed one of the boy scouts who had or who was accompanying the party. "If we go on just now we might be shot down or captured as she says."

"What's nonsense." said Angeline richie. "If we are to be kept back for a mere glandelinian boy scout then I'm going to go back. I won't go along with a lot of afraid cats, I'm sure."

So they proceeded onward slowly but cautiously all having their guns drawn, but the looks in the faces of the boys and even some of the soldiers showed they were afraid of a very serious adventure indeed. All of them even the little girls were restless, but nevertheless the girls alone were anxious to proceed at any cost. In a few minutes they had passed the so called bushes where they had seen the boy pass and encountered no one.

Suddenly they heard a strange noise something like a hen makes. "Kut, kut, kut, ha-daw-kut." This was repeated five times.

"What is that hen doing? Is it giving her lay or something?" Asked one of the boy scouts.

"Forward every one of you and never mind the noise." Shouted Jennie surmer waving her arm and the procession started just as violet had drew her own revolvers and looked carefully in the direction of the hens sound.

"Is not any one going to get that hens egg?" Cried one of the boys in great excitement.

"If you go after that egg you will get something else." said Angeline richie tossing her golden hair with an anxious face. "It is not a hen but the rebel boy scout making the call of one to summon his assistance. We are being watched by hidden enemies. Keep your guns ready for we may have excitement." The strange cavalcade having moved onward rapidly and cautiously, was then far in advance of violet and her sisters but it did not take them long to catch up with the rest of them and presently the boy scouts themselves were riding in their accustomed place behind the vivid Vivian girls.

"What shall we do if the glandelinian boy scouts follow us?" "No one of the boys asked Angeline richie.

"I do not know as yet." the girl heroine answered. "Perhaps we may let them try it, and surprise them when they do not then think we are being followed. When we'll make them prisoners and bring them to the christian lines..."

"It would not be worth the time to waste to take them insurgent lads to the christian lines under Hanson's." remarked violet. "And to have with us, those boys are more dangerous than ten bushels of hen bushes set upon us. If they follow us all we need to do is to trick them and get off that's all."

"No they would not even be worth our company." said Angeline richie tossing up her nose. "That lad Gerald starring has been very mean to you little vivid girls of late, and they should know there is no reason to it that I know of. If they follow us I would for one like to let them know how good a shot I am though a little girl. I have a good derringer in my skirt belt."

They had now reached a large and beautiful valley a valley of many miles in width that lay between two beautifully tree covered ranges of hills which violet and her sisters had seen from the window of the tower. At the far end of the valley they could see something like a beautiful lake which blocked the valley in that direction and was believed to be the northern edge of the boundary of the State of Ozanna. They believed it must be beyond this range of beautiful hills that general Hanson's army was said to be but it surely would be some long time before they could reach that army as the valley they saw was nearly thirty eight miles broad. One place on the path had become a little rocky, and was difficult for the horses to tread upon, and at one side they saw a small crevice crevice, but which to their surprise surprise was too wide for their horses to leap over.

So some of the soldiers quickly made a small bridge out of a fallen tree which they dragged to the crevice and another was placed as close as possible, and leaving their horses behind as they had to do so in the care of one as they proceeded across on foot and all passed over in safety.

"That was indeed easy enough for us." said Angeline richie looking at violet with her piercing yet friendly eyes. "I wonder what will happen next to impede their progress."

They were not long in making the discovery, for they had already crossed only one half of the path and suddenly they heard a noise. "Grumple. Grumple. Grumple." The noise echoed throughout the valley and seemed to grow louder as they advanced.

They looked in the direction of the sound, and they saw before them but far off in the distance huge forms of white smoke rising in the air, and geyers of earth and smoke from the ground, and puffy clouds from the distant hilltops, the clouds of smoke rising from the valley floor towering for more than a hundred feet and then spreading out in a thick wreath. The noise at that distance sounded like as if the gigantic man in the book of Oz had built out of plates of cast iron striking the ground with his iron mallet as quick as thirty blows a minute. It just sounded like so many blows having pounded the earth, but these resounding blows or thumpings were the echoes they had heard, and the flashes that produced the smoke clouds were much bigger than usually seen in shell explosions.

And even one explosion occurred between the rocky edges of the path and filled the region with a small avalanche of stones and gravel. Of course seeing this horrible scene so suddenly confronting them on the once beautiful and quiet valley they at once halted, a safe distance away from the terrible clouds of smoke and crouched behind high ledges of rocks. Their rifles would do no good for them in this case, for it could not be the means of reaching the cannons on the hills above, and for the time being the rocky ledges were the only means to protect them from the dangers of those exploding shells and shrapnell, but not from dangers of explosion that would be able to appear in the air above them.

"Wow." said Gertrude Angeline with a shudder. "It makes me dreadfully nervous to see those big explosions so suddenly appear right in our front. One of these those shells would kill or wipe out all of us at once."

"There must be a glandelinian position on top of those hills or at least a rebel battery, and are working against us as steadily as a clock." Said one of the soldiers. "Probably seeing us coming they must have mistaken us for an attacking party and opened fire but had the range for us fortunately too short. I knew those hills were occupied by general Hanson's battery of artillery or had been but I thought they had been withdrawn before now. It is my duty to have inform you of this this long ago for it did not come to my mind until now. It seems the only way we could be safe from rebel cannons lately or even from rebel soldiers and cavalry and the like, we would have to be crawling underground. Is it not the dangers of the rebellion becoming great?"

"Garnot we think of something to do." asked Opgy Violet. "Regarding the scene before her with wondering eyes. For the moment since they had gone before or hidden behind the rocks the artillery had ceased firing but the smoke still hovered over the scene."

"No I don't think we could do it." Replied Angeline richie. "The rebels would see us if we ventured out again and would pound the valley again with shells and probably hit us this time for sure and then it would be the end of us. There is nothing wise or good to think of this time as far as I know and yet we must proceed at any cost whatever...but nevertheless there is some place."

"The enemy may know of our intentions or see us too well or something." Observed violet. "With their cannons the insurgents are keeping us from going further. Is there no way to stop the men from firing the batteries?"

"Only by having long range rifles, and then only can do that!" said Angeline vivid.

"Then" said Jennie surmer, anxiously. "What shall we do?"

"Excuse me for a few minutes." Said one of the boy scouts and I'll go out yonder and look things over. When I may think of some plan to accomplish."

He slowly and carefully left the rocky ledge, and then retired to a position in front, where he looked cautiously from behind a clump of trees to which he had crept behind. Meantime the rebel gunners had seen the boy going from the rocks to the trees and some of the guns suddenly fired and two shells exploded near by and the explosions sounded like something striking the earth near the trees terrible blows, and the explosions coming simultaneously echoed through the valleys like the roar of two cannon cannons. Again and again the explosions of shells came dangerously near the tree near the tree, but violet and her sisters saw that for some reason or other that there had been a moments pause between the other gunners, and perhaps the others had also

noticed that the gunners for some reason had paused to fire, and then the lad having come back said:

"They fired upon us but the matter is very simple after all for I looked at a hill up with my eye glass. If we can manage it right we can run between the explosions, but we must be separated one by one at long distances apart, and when we hear the guns boom, we must throw ourselves down, and the shells or balls will pass over us and explode beyond us. It is the only way for to make a retreat would be doubly dangerous."

"It will require very quick work if we escape between the shells." Said Joice with a shake of his head. "But it really seems the only thing for us to do. As the distance is only short now, I wonder who will make the first attempt."

Every one looked at one another hesitatingly for a moment or two. Then the soldiers themselves who were trembling like leaves in the wind from fear, said to the little girls:

"Suppose we being men and should head the procession, must go first and that will mean us. But I must tell the truth we are terribly afraid of the shells as we do not know how to dodge them in time like the little girls do."

"What will become of us little girls?" asked Hettie. "Ivan."

You soldiers might rush safely past the exploding shell storm safely but the rebels may know of it in time and change their tactics too and we would surely be crushed or mangled."

"We must all go at once." Said Angelina. "I have nervously. But every one of us including you girls can separate yourselves and watch for the explosions. When we know how the rebels aim and what to do as we go on."

So this was finally decided upon. Suddenly Violet said looking at high bushes growing close by:

"We must get across somehow. See the thick shrubbery before us. Let's cut down enough thick branches to hide all of us and we could advance slowly under their cover and the enemy thinking we are shrubbery will not fire upon us." This was done as soon as possible, the bushes were cut down, and soon each party started to creep forward as slowly as possible.

"Glide fast to the trees and don't any of you drop a bush." Advised Jennie. "I used to do this trick myself and that's the way I got my experience. To do this it takes great patience and it is a trial too."

So each one clung fast to the bushes that shielded them, and they crouched in a long line and eyed the distant cannons carefully until they knew just the instant a volley of shots might be fired. When before anyone thought she was ready Jennie uttered a sudden leap forward, and before any one among the gunners saw the motion the party had gained a few steps forward and the cannon shot was fired.

When the girls were in advance of this movement, the others had not yet moved forward but they went next. Violet and her sisters kept a tight grip on the bushes they held or clung to as they slowly advanced and made the leap forward like the others straight and true as an arrow from a bow, and ere before they realized it the landolinians had seen the motion and though no guns roared there was signs of some being loaded. Now came the soldiers behind in a line even with Violet and her sisters, and while they moved forward cautiously and slowly but in safety they were within hair's breadth of being caught by some shells for two exploded close to them but did no harm though it caused excitement.

Joice who was in the lead edged forward to the very edge of the spot where the first explosion had appeared, and then all remained motionless for nearly ten minutes. When no more cannons boomed forth they calmly moved forward again, again and again they made the queer movements and they made this in safety.

Some of them however were always within a hair's breadth of being caught by exploding shells, for the rebels could observe that the bushes had never been seen in the valleys before, and also observed that the bushes moved.

One of the Angelinian soldiers who accompanied the party recklessly walked or moved forward to the very point where the enemy would have the best range, and just as a number of shells came hurtling toward them they all calmly threw themselves flat and the missiles passed harmlessly over them and they once escaped the fragments when they exploded. That was a good idea for the others to follow, and they all began to have hopes of crossing in safety for they knew if they once got too near the rebels could not depress the guns sufficiently enough to blow them up and from shells they would be safe. They had already went for about a mile across in safety when the whole party came to a small stream their knees were so weak from their continual crouching position, that they could not hardly walk another step and some of them fell exhausted to the ground near the edge of the stream.

"In battle anyone of us could have more courage than is considered very wonderful." said one of the little girls trembling in spite of herself.

"And in any other conditions our foes and rebel enemies usually find us very terrible to face, but real war is one thing for us and this is another. When it comes to being pounded to death by enemy shells in such a helpless condition and not knowing where the shells will come from next any one of us can naturally object."

"Let's make a desperate run for it." urged Violet.

"We are already so worn out with this exertion, that only one or two of us are able to run, and that is I and Gertrude." answered Jennie. "And if we should try it all of us would be ground up by the exploding shells."

"Well, well," sighed Violet. "I see friends that we have placed ourselves in the greatest danger in our efforts to reach general Hancock's army. We might as well stay here stationarily like if we were trees and shrubbery until night fall and then make a run for it down the stream. At least we can do the best we can."

"It seems to be our only hope." said Joice.

I really must inform my readers that it certainly was without telling a lie under any conditions whatever, that it was one of the most trying times of their lives to remain behind the bushes beside the river waiting nearly seven hours for night to come on. And some of all when the twilight became to van the little girls who had been watching saw a horde of prisoners coming down from the hills and swarming the valley with the purpose to look for them, and head of their escape whatever they may turn. So when night time came, Violet and her sisters having already told their comrades and followers to remain their bushes bushes started slowly and cautiously down the stream banks, and many times they encountered rebels searching for them, but just in time to stop moving, and the rebels really took the bushes for real ones and did not even look to see if any one was hiding behind just then. They repeated this daring kind of movements over twenty five times, when all the fugitives had carried themselves beyond the first swarm of rebel searchers, and managed to reach a bend on the stream, and swim safely on to the other side. At this time the fugitives were very tired again from their second effort, and some of them even the little girls panted so hard, as the day and following evening had been so warm and sultry, that their tongues were almost sticking out.

"How will we know how to get away yet?" asked Violet. "How shall we find out if the pursuers have found our tracks and are following us with blood hounds?" "Oh leave one of the boys out behind for a while to act as guard and watch and see if any one is following us," said the captain of the soldiers. "We are all tired out, and cannot go another step for a while. We can only hide under the thick shade of these big oak trees where in the darkness the enemy won't see us."

Violet and her sisters knowing the danger at once protested that they must have every one of their company with them under any conditions, else there would not be any of them when they got to the general's army and they did not want to lose one. But neither the men or the other boys would accompany them further unless one was sent to watch out for the enemy, and so Violet with great reluctance sent the eldest boy behind to watch for signs of the pursuers.

He boys name happened to be a lad by the name of Frank Ormston. Either the boy was a coward at somewhat careless, reckless, overconfident, or he failed to properly time the distance of the pursuing or following landolinian soldiers, for there were a number of landolinians not far from where he was, and some of the landolinians seeing his approaching opened fire. He bullets missed him but one of the rebels rushed upon him and struck struck him with his musket butt, and the mighty weapon caught him squarely upon the side of the head, and thumped him upon the ground so powerfully, that for a moment he lay stunned and bleeding.

He rebel stood glowering above him but the lad recovered almost promptly and succeeded in drawing his little pistol too quick for the rebel to realize what he was doing, and he shot the landolinian soldier dead. When wounded as the lad was, and with blood streaming down his face he crawled toward a tall oak tree, and here he clung desperately to the roots behind it, while rebel soldiers pounded and trampled the ground in search of him. One of the other boys came seeing the danger of his comrade dashed in to his rescue, and had his left foot smashed by the fury of a spent bullet.

Before he could pull the wounded lad out of danger, he however covered by the sudden fire of his comrades succeeded, and they found that the wounded lad had been badly dazed by the blow of the rebels musket butt, for while the hard wooden butt of which the gun was formed had not actually crushed or mangled his head his left ear had been almost torn off and he was so dazed and suffered so much pain that he was not hardly able to hear a single sound. Also his right knee was cracked and pained him, and Violet and her sisters horrified as they were volunteered to assist him in any way and soon had him as comfortable as possible. Violet having torn off a piece of cloth from her inside dress bound up the wounds on his head, her heart fluttering with fear and excitement, and now it only remained to rescue the other lad who had his foot injured. When they managed to do with great difficulty, and four boys accomplished it though many guns flashed at them from the hidden rebel rebels or landolinians who were bent on preventing the rescue. The boys however accomplished the feat without any one of the four being shot, and when they returned to the wounded lad they declared they were not hurt in the least.

Therefore the two wounded lads being attended to the entire party proceeded on their way, the wounded lads being helped along as under no conditions would their friends leave them behind in the power of the rebels who were still striving to annihilate them all.

By and by when they managed to draw near to a small hill mounting from the edge of the stream the night began to grow dark and gloomy for the reason that the sky was becoming overcast with storm clouds, which shut out the light of the rising moon. And the air was very silent too in that valley, and there was no birds singing or squirrels chattering now, and also no traces of any great number grew here, only the bare grassy and mossy ground being the only object to admire. Violet and her sisters, and even all in the party were a little awed by the silence, fearing one of the well known cyclonic storms was approaching, and all the others had become very grave and quiet also, except the two wounded lads who groaned and moaned with pain for every step they made. It was hard for the lad whose foot was wounded, but he had to choose to walk on it than share a worse fate by being taken by the landolinians.

So one on account of the danger to the rest had any chance just now to pay any attention to this because they were now close to a strange looking encampment and they believed that the splendid christ christian armies under general Hancock could not be very far away.

suddenly they all heard a shout and a storm of jeering yells, and stopped short in fear and amazement. they found also they would have had to stop in another moment anyway for a huge stream of water, a abrupt bend in the river barred their further progress for the path they were following in the dark ran up close to the river's beach and ended.

"ho was that laughing, jeering, and yelling?" asked Gertrude Angeline. There was no reply from any one but in the gloom they could see all around them, as well as on the heights above strange forms flitting this way and that, some having with them lanterns, and others had b, bloodhounds. "however the prowling men might be just now they seemed very much like the color of the rocks and grassy ground themselves, for they who had lanterns had the uniforms of the colors of grass or gray rocks, and in the dark, and strange lights their forms or shapes were rough and rugged like shadows also. they kept close in a perfect swarm as thick as bees, some facing our friends, and seemed to glide toward them like black or dark gray or green colored ghosts, some others moving this way and that, with a lack of regularity that was quite confusing. and so peculiar did they move that they did not seem to need any place to rest their feet either, but seemed to move like spirits, or cling to a surface of distant rocks like a fly would a window pane, yet all of them were nevertheless for a moment and seemed to be coming nearer and nearer every moment.

"We will have to hide behind those bushes," said one of the boys as the little girls shrank back. "they are the Lancelinian Gargoyles." "and what are the Lancelinian Gargoyles?" asked Jennie half frightened out of her wits by the strange scene.

"they are the 'hooded Terror' or the Ku Klux Klan of the rebels and serve under any rebel general," replied the boy. "but they will do us no harm if we keep well hidden from them. We are in disguise you know. You must pretend to call for one of the rebel guards like the corporal corporal of the guards do, because without that trick we could never worm our way out of the trap we are now in."

"you can make the call yourself," said Violet to Angeline. "then just then the terrible sound of laughing, yelling, and cursing came again with redoubled viol violence and indeed so weird and disheartening was the sound that nearly all of the soldiers who were with the little girls made a "right about face" movement and all started to run as fast as it was in their power. Two of the little girls at once pursued the man, and Violet cried "all you cowards." and when the soldiers stopped their flight, she all asked with a very reproachful look indeed;

"where were you soldiers going without our permission?" "We are all surrounded by enemies and it is almost impossible to escape now," said one of the soldiers trembling like a leaf with great fear. "so we are going back to our own lines where we came from." "That is impossible," replied Violet reproachfully. "or you have us as enemies as well and we and out to scouts would kill you for desertion on the spot. So you had better take the chances with the enemy and not us." "Oh I forgot that we were deserting," said the officer who was a captain his face turning pale.

"you seem to forget a good many things," remarked Violet. "I hope you won't forget that you are not acting like brave men and deserting seven little Princesses Princesses of Angelina, and what the penalty would be if we happened to report it to our father or general Hanson via our uncle." "Nv Never," cried the captain, slapping his medal covered chest and forgetting his fear.

"Never, never, never," cried all the other soldiers and officers, indignantly all slapping their chests also like their captain did.

"or our part alone," said the privates themselves in a meek manner. "We must obey our officers, so when we are told to run, we run under any conditions, and when we are told to fight, we always fight."

"It did not appear to be that way just now," answered Violet in a voice of scorn. "and now you must all come to the rest and to my sisters and obey our orders and requests. and remember if you try to make the least attempt to run away from us again like you did I will have to order our boyscout companions to open fire upon you. And as soon as we get back to camp I will see to it that every one of you officers shall be reduced to privates for this behavior."

this terrible threat and punishment now coming later on so frightened the soldiers that they had once returned to where Violet's sisters and the boyscouts were standing, the boyscouts looking mean and dangerous to the deserters in the dark. "han Joice who was in the group cried out in her loudest voice;

"I demand that the leader of the Lancelinians who are searching for Christian prowlers or so called "Christian dogs come out and see us and give an account of why they swarm the plains of the valley."

there was no reply, except that the searchers in the distance laughed in derision and followed by the baying of a number of bloodhounds.

"We must not command the rebels," said one of the boyscouts. "or though we are the Nationals, and they the Insurgents or rebels we do not generally rule them, as we do our own selves."

"So Joice called again saying;

"I request the rebel leader to appear to us and tell us why he is searching for christian prowlers."

Still the only same sounds of derision, laughter, and yells, and also the bayoning of the bloodhounds rallied to her, and the men who were searching for them continued to flit here and there, al always nearer and nearer.

"If we do not wish to be fired upon by perhaps a hundred men at close range we will have to try entreaty or give ourselves up." Said the boy scout leader to Joice.

"If the rebel leader will not come at your request, then the insurgent commander of the searchers may listen to your pleading and only make us prisoners and not shoot us down for escape now is impossible just now." Joice looked around her proudly.

"Do you wish I and my sisters proud Princesses of Angelinia, to plead with the wicked glandelinians, who are enemies of Our dear planned Lord?" he asked severely. "Shall I and my sisters, who are all known the world over as the worlds greatest and bravest child heroines, now go down into tuidness and cowardice and humble ourselves to wicked creatures of the ear y earth h who lives in nothing but carevillness, and who are fighting not only Angelinia but all of the christian world by action, wars fury, and devastation beyond comprehension. We will die by their bullets first." "No" shouted all the other boy scouts, and the other girl children with as loud as voices as possible, and one of the soldiers becoming more encouraged by the defiance of the little girls added;

"If the rebel leader will not come and allow us to give terms we will at allow ourselves to be captured under any conditions, and to capture they will have to dig us out of holes like foxes or rabbits. but just the same our sweet little yvian girl heroines must always maintain their dignity, ja just as we maintain ours."

"I'm not afraid to take the chances in pleading with a rebel leader as long as I have the intention of only tricking him." Said Angelina Jchoe. "I" only a little girl from the country of Ablesannia and we have more dignity at ho e or elsewhere than we usually know what to do so with." "I'll try and call the insurgent leader to parley with us and allow us through the valley if onnable."

"No" said one of the boy scouts. "and if the rebels takes haah of you some wild beast will eat yo for breakfast to morrow morning I'm sure."

Angelina Jchoe therefore stepped forward and said;

"Please mr leader of the glandelinians in the valley please come and hold a p parley with us if you will it." just at that moment the low growl of a dog near them was heard, and there suddenly flared a number of lanterns, and a voice cried from one of the party;

"Come forth you people and show yourselves."

"Isn't it some trick or something or other?" asked one of the soldiers.

"Never mind if it is." Replied joice sadly. "We came into this valley to find our way to general Hanson's army and it seems possible we will have to run some risks to do so. ut as long as we have to evidence of being spies about us the glandelinians I'm sure cannot do anyt anything to us."

"One of the glandelinian generals though wicked, and an insurgent, are usually honest and even good natured." Said Gertrude Ann-Angeline. "If it one of them we can trust them to do what is right."

Jo violet led the way from their hiding place and soon found themselves surrounded by soldiers armed with long guns and bayonets, and they and the prisoners passed through a long yet narrow lane, and from the lane entered a large passage way, and from that into a glen, and to then up the sides of one of the hills, which was now lighted by the o moon coming out again. There was no one now but only six soldiers to escort the prisoners who were disarmed by their captors, but nevertheless all the party pressed on up the hill for about nearly three quarters of an hour, untill they came to the summit, and then were ushered in front of a large domed shaped tent or tabour, that was grandly furnished inside. On to o top of the hill were rifle pits, batteries, and breastwork. A little beyond w were encampments and barracks and other military stores and houses.

They were shown inside the tent. In the centre of the bit big tent was a large table rude and round in shak shape, and lit littered with all kinds of paper, g and maps, whl while on the back of the table and on two sides, were books mostly geographies, geographies, spellers and histories. Upon a big swivel chair sat a glandelinian general. This glandelinian general, was about five feet six inches in height, clothed in a brownish gray uniform that were the exact color of the soft covering of a walnut shell, and he was sitting in ease in the chair in which we hmas was seated. He had thick bushy hair, and a short but flowing beard, which were snow white in color, and his face was as brightly hued and with such glowing cheeks that it looked as if he had fairly painted and powdered his face.

He wore a great round hat like a little girls sailor hat, but with a thick plume covering the top of it, and he had a jw jewl jeweled studded pistol belt encircling his fat body, and on each side were a bra was a brace of very ugly looking pistols or revolver. As for his features, they seemed kindly and good natured enough and his eyes were turned merrily upon his visitors as violet and her sisters stood before him with their followers close behind them.

"Why goodness me he seems to me to be just like santa glaus," whispered violet eagerly to her sister joice, ut the old general happened to hear the speech and indeed it made him laugh around.

"Santa glaus must be my personater." quit qu quoted the general in a very pleasant voice, and they all could see indeed that he really did look like santa glu glaus when he laughed.



Violet and her sisters and about a others were very much relieved to find the old general indeed so jolly, and in a minute he had issued some of his orders, and to their surprise some soldiers in purple uniforms came in and brought stools and chairs for them all to sit upon.

"Sit down my dear friends," said the general, "and tell me why you had all come all this way to see me, General Francis Handonia, and what I can do to make you all happy."

While the adventures suited themselves the general picked up a pipe and lighting a match placed the fire into the bowl of the pipe and began puffing out clouds of tobacco smoke that curled in rings above his head. Violet and her sisters thought this made the great general look more like gentle James than ever, but now voices began speaking, and every one listened intently to her words.

"Your Excellency," said she realizing that he really was General Handonia as the soldiers she saw come and go wore purple or red uniforms. "I and my sisters here are the three daughters of general Angelina. I and we have come here to warn you to look out for general Handonia Federal who is going to frustrate you in covering papa's advance upon Manley, and we have come here to request you to release your vast army from this dangerous position, whom you have placed on this hill, and which you hold for your positions."

"Oh no I'm afraid you are very mistaken about that," replied the general. "These are not my original positions, but my encampments which I seized from a rebel army not long ago without even a battle."

"But that was wrong to do that, as it is dangerous and general Handonia's German spies have discovered the danger," said Violet, grieved to realize general Handonia was presumptuous and reckless.

"According to the laws of war, the general can do no wrong in seizing a strong temporary position on high steep hills," answered the general, eyeing a ring of blue smoke he had just suddenly blown from his mouth, "so that he has a perfect right to hold all positions he has seized unless notified by his superior to move to another another. My positions are very strong."

"You are cheating yourself though," declared Jennie. "For you have not a very strong or very sure position, nor a long line of hills to defend. If you want to be as reckless as this it would be better for you and your army to jump into the sea and drown yourselves."

"It is not so dangerous as to charge with attempting suicide," said the general, crossing his legs and smiling contentedly. "I give you my word that any Handonian army that attacks my positions would only risk destruction. It would be the rebel general who would destroy himself."

"Then how could it be possible that the enemy would risk destruction by assaulting your positions when he could have positions equally strong and one that could command your own with artillery that would infiltrate yours?" asked Angelina.

"Easily enough," was the reply. "Now suppose my dear girl that I at your fathers or uncle's command, gave you a small position for a large company of boy scouts for a chance of your own safety, and that after the enemy had made an assault on all directions and I had lots of artillery, and with the help of my artillery my gunners to save you and your company of boys smashed the Handonian columns into pieces and either destroyed it or drove it back, would you say then that I had not secured a good strong position, and saved your army?"

"No," answered Violet.

"And could you in fairness, ask me to return to you the plans you gave to me for exchange of the position just because after your argument I succeeded in smashing the rebel column?"

"No," said Violet again.

"Of course not," the Angelinian general returned. "Nor will I give up my own positions or the hills because general Handonia Federal is advancing against me with a force superior to my own. These positions belong to me and I will keep them at any risk."

"But are making a great and serious mistake just the same, and are just the same as if you were treating yourself and your army of troops cruelly," said Angelina, Aronburg who was much distressed by the general's refusal to listen to reason.

"In what way do you mean?" he asked.

"By holding a position that is insecure," said she.

"Holding a position that is not secure, and you call it cruelty!" remarked the general, puffing out wreaths of smoke and watching them floating into the air. "Is a thing I cannot abide or understand. I have known that positions on steep hills are the strongest kind so as positions are secured here, and my positions were at first thought to be delicate and tender, I transformed the breastworks into batteries and small salient fortifications, and have ravine positions and others scattered around various sections of the sides of the hills also. So instead of being obliged to hold a weak position against the foe, they merely hold an unassailable position and I really think, I have treated myself and my whole army with great kindness."

"But you do not know the situation," said Jennie. "We have been experienced with such things as we saw them ourselves. What a dreadful fate would be for your army if it happened what we fear. The enemy would know it is too strong to assail by infantry so they would mass artillery against you that would be unassailable, and their fire concentrated against you would make your positions untenable. And the whole region of besieged Jivian Wickley is in great need of strong Christian armies to govern it and hold that no enemy comes to the rescue of general Purgatorian, and strikes Handonia's army a blow that would break the long siege. If you will listen to reason and liberate these hills from your armies, and restore your

armies to a better and stronger position, I and my sisters will give you the moment you did it ten kisses for reward."

The general looked grave for a moment.

"Suppose I refuse to do so?" he asked.

"Then," said Angelina, "General Handonia will come here with his mighty insurgent Handonian army and conquer your strong position, and oblige you to retreat in the most disgraceful fashion. We warned you at the request of our father and uncle and if you refuse to do so, they will in case you suffer a disaster relieve you of your command."

The general laughed and then grew grave again.

"You are as brave as Jivian girls can be my dears," he said to Angelina, "and so are your girls and companions. Put your little girls have to take of the extent of the task general Handonia and his army would have to undertake to drive me from my position. Come with me to my lines for a moment and see for yourself."

He arose and took two of the little girls by their hands, and led them and the others outside of the tent, and out into the encampments a little beyond the positions. Then he mounted a high rock above the encampments from whence the little girls and their companions obtained a wonderful view indeed of the whole hills and their Christian positions. They also realized that it was the Angelinians who had fired upon them from above thinking they were the advance guard of rebels as they still wore their own disguises and some of the Angelinians looked upon the party with suspicion but said nothing. What positions with artillery and rifle pits, teeming also with machine guns extended for miles and miles from east to west and in every direction beyond on the darkness there were so many camp fires that they seemed to be furnaces and forges glowing brightly, and here and there could be seen guards and sentries moving back and forth. On one of the strongest positions were thousands of big cannons, mostly brass pieces behind strong lines of high breastworks, or positions out of solid rocks and stones, and these extended in rows far away into the distance as far as their eyes could follow them in the night's darkness.

While the little maidens heroines of Angelina gazed wonderingly upon this strange and imposing scene the general uttered a shrill whistle and in a few minutes from rifle pits, and breastworks solid ranks of Angelinian soldiers marched out. A great indeed were their numbers that they quickly covered the hill top where they stood like immense swarms of black bees as their purple uniforms looked black at night, and they also quickly filled the company streets of some vast camps. Although this tremendous army consisted of the fierce Abyssinkilians and Angelinians they had had weapons of bayonets that looked like glittering material of polished steel, inlaid with something that looked like beautiful gems that gleamed brightly in the night. Upon each brow of the soldiers they wore large hats like those worn of college professors but, more large. It was a sight they were as perfectly trained as other Christian soldiers are for they quickly assembled in long straight lines, rank after rank with their weapons held erect and true as if awaiting but the word and command to level their bayonets and rush upon a charging foe.

"This," said the Angelinian general, "is but a very small part of my army indeed. I assure no wicked Handonian general upon earth has yet ever even dared to fight me, for I have moved against my rebel armies and they only ran from me or retreated, and I bet your little girls your looks of beautiful hair, and ribbons and a thousand kisses and hugs that no rebel general ever will, for I and my army is too powerful to even the Manleys to attack and oppose."

He then gave a signal with his pistol and in a few moments the martial array filed through the company streets and soon disappeared either in their tents or in the dugouts and works or in salient positions, after which the sentries and guards who had been for the moment forced to abandon their own tasks resumed their work once more. How sad and discouraged, Violet and her sisters and the other others turned to their friends, and reentering the tent the general came calmly resented himself on his big velvet chair.

"Maybe after all it would be foolish for the rebel to fight him," said Violet to her sister Hattie. "For general Handonia's brave army of insurgents would be quickly destroyed. I am sure the enemy also would not do know what to do or how to act in this emergency. I guess the general is right."

"Ask the general where his Kitchen police are!" suggested one of the boy scouts. "I fell as hungry as a starved tiger."

"I believe believe general Handonia could surprise general Handonia some way and pour pounce upon him and his positions and tear his army to pieces or something," remarked one of the Angelinian soldiers who had accompanied Violet and her sisters on this mission.

"Let him try it," said the general with a sneer, relighting his pipe. "He Angelinians themselves have too many guards on the hill sides and if the enemy was seen approaching my infantry would crouch low and spring upon the rebel columns like a tiger springs upon its prey, and would drive the rebels back down again, and chase them to their own position without the rebels being able to approach my position within five hundred feet."

"It seems to me," said Violet thoughtfully, "that our best plan to return to our own army would be to ask the general to allow us to have a strong body guard, since after all I believe he really has too strong a position to be assaulted, and too strong an army to be opposed should he attack himself."

"This is one of the most not sensible things any of you have ever suggested." declared the general. "You now know it is too folly for any rebel general to even threaten me, and I am no kind hearted especially to you little girls who are the daughters of general Vivian that I will not refuse any request of yours, and you would not need to cook or even wheedle. If you really wish to get back to your lines without encountering too much stirring adventure or danger and accomplish anything good by your long journey, you may have the strong escort you wish for. But remember I made a bet with you little girls, and what you owe me if your advice is wrong."

"Very well," said Violet more cheerfully. "Let us be still better friends than ever we were before, and talk over my plans to return in a nice manner."

"To be sure," agreed the general, his eyes twinkling merrily.

"I am very anxious," she continued, "to reach our own army or lines which we left to come to yours without any serious adventure whatever is possible. To roads to punchkin town, and Gillikin, and Eve are suspicious to us as we fear the enemy have already come by that way and in that direction we are out off from general Garrison's army. So tell me sir, how we may accomplish our return without too much excitement and danger as we wish to return without a single loss among ourselves."

The general remained thoughtful for a moment, after which he asked:

"Are you little girls, and your followers willing to take at least a few chances and risks in order to get to your own lines. As to escape perils just now of any kind is utterly impossible."

"Yes indeed we are," answered Jennie firmly and bravely. "I don't mind a little excitement as long as one of us or any one of our followers are not killed or seriously wounded like the two you just brought to your hospital tent."

"Then," said the general, "I will make you this offer for your own good:

"You little girls, shall with your strong escort go, but not alone, and must not be unattended to, into my secret pass I have selected in case I really would be worried in battle, and as you leave my lines I have given you or will give your strong escort leaders instructions to examine carefully every road, and woodland and find what they contain. Listen to me. Do no traveling by day, only at night. It is safest. You shall have permission to command any one of your followers I will give you, but avoid the roadways you mentioned, in particular the Ev Road, for if any one of them or more than one proves to be guarded by rebels of some army to mentioned so near, the glandelinians will instantly move upon you and your escort and if you are captured you may never leave their lines again. You must not have any objections to my advice whatever. It is possible for all of you in this way to remain free from even pursuit, but if you do not observe my advice correctly, and if you run into danger and each one of you are captured or slain then I hope to say if you refused to follow my directions I cannot be to blame. Very few would ever receive the privileges I grant you."

"Oh thank you general, Oh thank you general for this kind offer," said Jennie eagerly.

"And remember if none of you do not do as I advise, and if any roadways or fields or woods prove to be full of hiding rebels and you run into them then you all will be taken prisoners of war or shot down by ambuscades and so I warn you to be careful, as careful as can be."

They all thanked him and then he added with his eyes twinkling:

"I make but one condition!"

"What is it?" inquired Violet.

"What each one of you little girls allow me to embrace you and give you each one little kiss. This is fair and just, and I am saving you from the risks you are unwilling to undertake."

## CHAPTER

Learning this peculiar and yet merry condition imposed by the Angelinian general Garrison, Violet, and her sisters became silent, and thoughtful for a few moments, and all their friends and companions, looked at the girls uneasily.

"Don't you do it," exclaimed one of the boys. "If we take such chances, we will all run into great peril. May as well stay here in his own lines and await the coming of better developments."

"But we shall have any amount of chances to get through if we travel by night," answered Angelina Aronburg or Gertrude Angelina. "Surely as we do it before we all ought to get through any perilous adventure without mishap and if we do, we shall be able to return to our fathers or Uncle's army, and be safe from the rebels. If you don't wish to go with us boys you may remain here, but we will go. But if the rest of you are willing to attempt it we may and we shall soon be free from the region of the enemy."

"What if we meet fat, failure though?" On inquired one of the soldiers. "We'd look nice as prisoners in the hands of the enemies of our planned saviour, wouldn't we indeed?"

"We must not under any condition meet failure," cried Violet encouragingly.

"We having come a little distance to save general Garrison of his own peril, which he refused to believe it would now be weak and very cowardly in all of us to abandon the adventure. And we who had shown so much bravery would be laughed at if we failed this time of back out. Therefore I and my sisters shall accept the general's offer, and reward him as he wished, and then go at once on our way as he directed."

After he therefore had the reward of one kiss and their embrace he said: "Come along then my dears, and I'll get the escort and show you the way so you won't make a mistake."

And he arose from his swivel chair. "I'll show you the way."

They all left the tent and after going some distance through an encampment they approached a high wall of rocks, and making a turn they observed a large passageway or lane descending to the hill toward the rear of the small ridge.

The escort was given to them all, about three hundred and fifty mounted soldiers, they themselves and their other comrades also receiving horses and after a sweet smiling farewell to the general and the cheering soldiers they boldly proceeded on their way.

"Remember," shouted the general. "Do not do any traveling by day. Hide at daytime in any possible secure place and travel by night only. You only now have seven hours more of darkness. Get your sleep if possible in the daytime. Your fathers and Uncle's army is nearly fifty miles away from us now."

The little girls and all their followers found themselves in a very splendid splendid passageway, beautifully formed and colored by nature and looking more grand and yet weird than anything they had ever beheld in the moonlight. The walls of the passageway were high, and above at certain points were great arches of stone covered with green foliage, these being over thirty feet above their heads, and all the walls of rocks and even the ground itself were of granite and other stone, and even as shown by moonlight were strangely tinted with exquisite in many beautiful colors, almost like the scenery of the Grand Canyon itself. Thick velvet like grass was growing on the floor of the passageway, and heavy hanging foliage of all kinds protruded downward from some of the strange arches or natural bridges above and at many places the material of the rocks seemed to be of very rare stones covered with delicate moss that looked like delicate green satin, and the coloring of the rocks, and elsewhere with the moonlight shining brightly made the entire region seem to be lighted by a mysterious glow of strange colors, that seemed to come from no particular place but nevertheless flooded the entire region with its very soft and pleasing radiance.

Violet and her sisters and their strong escort of boy and girl followers passed under one arch way after another, greatly delighted indeed at what they saw. Strangely the lovely region had no other occupants but themselves, for the general had left them at the entrance and had allowed no one to follow after them so that in front of them there appeared no other person nor either any enemy.

Upon the top of the precipitous walls of the long passageway, and on many trees themselves, were clustered as thick as stars flowers and blossoms of every last description, and some rocks seemed to have all sorts of metals in them. The passageway was indeed quite a succession of flowers and foliage, flowers indeed also of rare and curious kinds. After an hour and a half however they soon found themselves leaving the beautiful passageway and came upon a plain, below which to their surprise was thickly wooded. After a hasty examination from a hiding place of the region before them, all of them began to wonder which of all the numerous sights before them in the dense woods contained any hidden enemies, for they knew they were not far from the road of the Ev as the general had advised them when they got out of the passageway to be careful which way they went into the woods. There seemed nothing whatever to guide any of our adventures, and yet all parts of the woods seemed without a spark of human or animal life. So they all felt they must go on blindly as it were, and for the first time Violet and her sisters alone came to realize how dangerous was their task and how likely they and their companions were likely to lose their freedom or even lives in striving to get to their own lines, if they did not follow his directions. No wonder the cunning Christian general gave them such a strong escort of cavalry soldiers, and did not laugh or smile but looked grave at their departure, when he may know or fear how easily the whole party might be easily trapped by hidden enemies. But now since they had undertaken the strange adventure would not abandon it. They looked at the wooded scene before them, and observed not far from them a roadway running into the woods, and near it a mighty big tree with ten large branches and thought:

"This may be the road of Ev for we can tell by the tree with ten branches." So they looked at it closely and then advised every one of their followers to have their weapons at a ready, to dismount and to all move forward very cautiously.

To make sure there were no enemies near the little girl Jennie fired a few shots toward the woods knowing if there were foes near by the shots would be promptly answered. But the woods remained as silent as before. They soon were by the tree and looked around cautiously.

When they slowly and cautiously wandered forward to another large thick group of trees, and then thinking they saw moving objects coming toward them, and thinking it might be some rebels swarming forward to open fire they all very quickly went behind a single tree and waited breathlessly. At again they were unsuccessful to see any one approach, and believed it was only imagination. Three minutes, four minutes, five, six, seven, eight, nine and ten,

minutes they waited almost impatiently, and still no one came in sight, though the little girls themselves who could hear almost as good as a cat thought they observed strange sounds as if some one were talking to another in whispers far beyond.

The little girls shivered a little and grew pale even under the white light of the moon, for surely they believed enemies were in hiding like themselves, and their own fate depended upon some result! One of the little girls decided upon the others to fire in the direction they saw the objects moving but Jennie advised Angelina not to be hasty and as noise from guns may arouse all the enemies who may be encamped near by and then all would be lost. So they all resolved not to be hasty, but to work themselves from tree to tree cautiously and carefully, and so they did so, darting from one tree to another, noiselessly and quickly, gazing earnestly and anxiously in the dim direction of the deeper recesses of the woods and:

"Halt who goes there."

They were startled by the sudden challenge from the distance, and were almost panic stricken and at once each person had different things to decide on what to do. Finally they all decided but almost in despair to leave it entirely alone to chance, and to remain still and not utter a sound.

"If any one makes a sound, or even sneezes I'll shoot him." warned the officer in command of the escort in a loud whisper "Go be!" "I SAY WHO WENT THERE. APPEAR FROM YOUR HIDING PLACES OR I'LL GAST YOU WE'LL, OPEN FIRE." Rang out a loud voice and then followed by a curse and blasphemy. There was no answer. The little girls themselves faced the direction of the sound and all shut their eyes tightly expecting to see a storm of flashes, and then one of the boy scouts thrusting aside the heavy bushes near the tree he was behind saw a object advancing blindly toward him with a musket and bayonet leveled toward him. Not far away were other objects moving forward. "Softly, and slowly he crept forward changing the direction toward the tree which hid Angelina, Fischee, and she also saw him and immediately she drew her pistol, and holding it by the muzzle decided to give the prowler a tap on the head that would make him go to sleep. She did not know whether it was a comrade of hers lost in or going in the wrong direction to his hide, or whether it was a foe but she did not intend to take chances, but she uttered a low whisper to Violet that some one was prowling toward her, and then seeing the object close by struck with all her might.

There was a sound of some one falling to the ground, and everything seemed quiet and empty after that. When slowly the adventurers managed without danger to get to some other trees a little further off. They all had gained a new position just in time for within the part where the moonlight shone plainly upon an opening in the woods came slowly forward a number of gray men or uniformed men. One of the men in advance wore a peculiar rounded black hat with an image of a pretty green grasshopper on top or in front. It was indeed rebels.

Violet just beyond the scene itself suddenly looked up and almost smiled great as their peril was. Then she fired. The rebel dropped.

"Who has the nerve to fire next?" she asked in a pleasant voice just as a number of flashes came from the rebels who quickly retreated behind trees themselves.

Jennie Violet, and a boy scout nearest them who had been at hiding behind trees in most anxious silence each gave a start of dismay as she had fired, and then stared into one another's eyes.

"Has she failed to hit the man?" asked Jennie.

"Go it seems," answered Jennie. "The man who dropped arose and ran off behind a tree with his comrades." "Put it!"

"But there is no reason why we should all fail to succeed if necessary." Said Violet. "I did not want to wound the man. Just fired to scare him. The next time they appear and charge us though I want every one of you to open fire at once, for we are only twelve enemies I think to our two hundred and forty. Well, well.

"What will our hidden enemies do next?"

"I'll go forward a few steps and investigate!" said Catherine Vivian.

"At so." Replied Angelina Fischee sternly. "As the boy scouts are under your command and as adviser and commander of our band of men and boys it is the privilege of one of the boys to do so."

"Why you go then." Said the boy scout leader to one of his boys John "Ammon" by name. "But be careful old friend and do not let the traitors in hiding snip you."

"I will be careful indeed." Promised the boy, and then he moved forward toward the hiding foes tree to tree, but keeping carefully concealed in the dark, and as the others watched him he soon disappeared as the darkness closed around them all as a scurrying cloud went over the moon. A few minutes of waiting and the light of the moon returned to lighten the scene and the rest of the band of adventurers settled themselves for another long wait, for the expected return of the boy. All of them, including Violet and her sisters also were greatly disheartened by the failure of getting out of the region without encountering the enemy, and the knowledge that they were now hard pressed by hidden foes—in a dreadful greasy creepy looking woods filled them with dread in spite of all its magnificence. Anxious for the boy who went into the dangerous quest, and without his return they did not know what to do next, and each one even down to the bravest soldiers and to even the private of the escort, began to fear the little boy would never return. They expected to hear so a shot and hear him cry out but nothing happened.

Suddenly the boy who had gone off returned, and despite the peril of his own situation he was laughing.

"What's happened?" asked Violet anxiously.

"By the help of the moonlight I saw one of the 'landelinians uniformed or dressed in the funniest looking clothes you ever can imagine.' Replied the boy, wiping the tears of merriment from his eyes. "No one could ever believe that the 'landelinians could dress so funny and make of himself such an amusing sight. What shall we do next. We are all surrounded."

At this they all gazed at each other with sinking hearts. One of the other boy scouts mopefully said that the others began to weep dolefully.

"But are you crying for Ju Jim?" asked Angelina Fischee very indignant, at such display of weak weakness from some of the boy scouts who had accompanied her and her companions.

"I wish to get out of these dangerous woods." said the lad. "But I hate to lose any of you friends."

"Then you shall go and lead the way out for us." Declared Angelina Fischee firmly.

"We do it." Obedient the boy greatly alarmed.

"Certainly Jim. It is your duty indeed to follow the advice and orders of your commanders. Come. Come comrades. Let's get out somehow if we have to fight our way through with pistol and sword."

"I won't lead the way." Said the boy trembling like a leaf. "I would like to though, of course, but for some reason I cannot explain I just simply won't."

Violet and her sisters looked enquiringly at Angelina Fischee.

"Never mind said little brave Fischee. "If he does not care to lead the way for us and take the chances as well as we do, we'll abandon him to the enemy by going ourselves and leaving him behind in the woods."

"All right, all right. I'll go—of course I am going to lead the way."

Almost yelled the boy as quickly as sent. "Which way do we go. Let me lead the way at once."

So he was compelled to take the lead, and he carefully edged his way forward, escorting the others who moved from tree to tree, keeping as sharp a lookout as a cat would for mice, and every one as they went on, always wondered what the result would be. What the rebels were doing none one could tell, but it was not long.

Before there was six flashes suddenly in front of them, and to their horror the boy behind Violet fell and lay still with a shot in his brain. Shots had flew past the others but no one else was hit. They feared however it would not be long before some other one of them would be the next victim, and so they answered the fire in a hunch but without effect, and rebels only fired again from another quarter and to the fright of the little girls six of their soldier escorts fell shot dead, and Violet herself felt a sudden pain in the arm. It was evident enemies were closing on them in every direction, and thus one after another had to seek better protection than trees, for while the trees sheltered them in front they were fired upon from behind and the danger was greater now than they supposed it was. The lad who took the lead had also been killed and to say and some other boy was forced to try his fortune. Thus one after another of the company, all of the men and boys now wondering about the girls to protect them fled carefully from tree to tree, and made their attempt to bring down a foe, but though now both sides fired occasionally neither side lost any one.

Meantime during such a trying ordeal some of the officers ordered a new supply of ammunition to be served to some running out of ammunition, and to take care of the girls who were waiting for a chance to get to better safety, and at their commands this was being done. One of the officers was not unlike the other Angelinians in garb in army that Violet and her sisters had seen, but he wore heavy gold embroidery on his uniform coat to show that he was a sort of colonel and he also assumed an air of much importance, and even told his own superior officer who was a lieutenant colonel not to be too reckless or he would be also shot by the hiding rebels who were surrounding them all and sniping them. Despite the peril they were in, and despite the excitement of it all Violet and her sisters having eaten no supper were hungry and even sleepy, and they were not now even afraid of being wounded or ill, and so ate freely of the rations they carried with them on their quest eating also several good cakes, and finding them very good, and also drank a bottle of cold black coffee and also found it most refreshing.

Of all the large party which had started upon this second adventure, the Vivian girls and the three girl companions and the soldiers were now more further apart, the little girls being almost left alone. Of course every one except the four who had been killed were still all there, but they also having eaten a little to quiet their nerves had gone behind double trees, and rocks, also, some had even climbed the trees nearest them unseen by their enemies, while upon the other side stood the boy scouts behind trees and high rocks with guns drawn, all motionless and silent as if they were mere things of wood or stone. Gertrude Angelina herself had quietly walked around from tree to tree for a certain distance, and now being far apart from Violet and her sisters and her two companions she tried desperately to find her way back to them again without encountering foes who would shoot her down in the darkness. Very one felt sleepy but to dare sleep meant death for them.

All presently Gertrude Angelina in going forward from a tree, and rushing to another one tent feet apart spied a hollow underneath a large oak tree, and seeing Violet and her sisters close by, crept into the hollow unnoticed by either them or the foe. He could still hear the chattering of the rebels around her, but it was again intensely dark as the moon went behind another cloud, so that soon she almost fell asleep.

Violet who missed Gertrude Angeline was bound to go and find her and she she so shook hands with the others near her and her sisters also and bade them a sorrowful good bye, and then passed off into the darkness. The others waited in silence for a long time, for no doubt they knew Violet was in no hurry whatever to be shot or taken prisoner by the hidden enemies and made her search very slowly and carefully. The others however especially her sisters and the boyscouts who seemed to know by some reason or other, all that was taking place in the woods a little beyond, grew anxious and impatient impatient finally, and declared that they would wait no longer.

"We'll be our sister Violet more than any one else we know," said Joise, "and we cannot wait until tomorrow for her to return as we soon as all of you are ready to follow my advice, we will all make a dash for in the direction she went, even if it does cost us losses. But we not to get out of the woods by morning."  
"Is it so very late as that?" asked Violet suddenly appearing to their astonishment with Gertrude Angeline behind her.

"Why we were then thinking you were lost," said Joise feeling relieved, "and it's after midnight too! And that strikes us as being late enough when the general agreed on it in dangerous in the darkness to travel by day. Neither day nor night though seems safe here for any of us, because we are hard pressed by glandelinians, but we have to sleep some place, just the same as any one else do as we did not sleep at all last night and so for us now we are going to try and hide more safely and securely by climbing the trees around us, and expect every one else to do so in a very few minutes. It's the only safe way otherwise we will all be killed before to-morrow morning."

Indeed it was not long after before they all had did the deed of getting high up to the very top of the trees unknown by those hard pressing them below. Of course they had moved wrongly if they thought they really were very safe among the tree tops because the enemy at their sudden disappearance at once realized the reason of it, and some began aiming in a perfect fury at the tree tops nearest them. However no one was hit, as the enemy uncertain where their fugitives hid did not aim in the right places, and so the fugitives thinking themselves secure felt greatly relieved, and some of the little girls felt like clapping their hands in glee but prudently remained silent.

Some one among the men was going to strike a match to light a cigarette but Violet who was near him said:

"That's right, but the enemy below our hiding places up here, and see how how quick we will be tumbling down with shots in us. We are sleepy indeed but do not like to sleep forever just now when we have some important thing to do. So if you light your cigarette I'll shake you out of your branches."

"I don't see where you have any business to sit up so high and light a cigar etc. here," said another girl who was Gertrude Angeline looking at the foliage of the tree carefully. "If that lighted match touched one branch we would be engulfed in a mass of flames we could not escape from and be burned to death. This is a pine and evergreen forest. A don't start a forest fire while we are up here please."

"We have no business to get into this mess in the first place," replied the man gruffly. "We will all be as crows as griffins in the morning. And probably be freed all day long too."

One of the little girls made any answer to this remark, and fearing the enemy may come with torches and purposely light up the trees with fire to rout them from their hiding places they all started to work from one branch of a tree to another as carefully as possible. The little girls were like monkeys.

They also were given the first chance to start, and the boyscouts and the soldiers who were privates the next, although they were not so good at such motions among branches after branches, and the officers came next. The trees were close together here, and they found the motion safe and easier than supposed, but each motion however was a perfect bore for the clumsy men but they learned from experience not to let one branch away too much as it would attract their enemies who could see it in the moonlight, and so after every attempt they rested for a minute and passed the time very quietly, since they all realized they were only made of flesh and were not empty air and did not like the idea of having the rebels fire a sudden volley into their shelter.

When it seemed that they had gone to some distance and when they had to rest for a few minutes Joise remarked in a sad tone:

"I am in great sorrow over the loss of about four of our comrades. We have ourselves, that is I and my sisters have had many dangerous adventures together, even with soldiers helping us, and mostly escaped them all without any losses whatever, and now it grieves me to know that we have met with this tragedy and that they are lost to us for all the life time."

"Our lord said that those who seek danger shall find it," said Gertrude Angeline.

"True but now the glandelinians can laugh at us and probably will call us the funniest fugitive fugitives in all the world. It hurts my pride to be laughed at," continued Joise, sadly.

"We will make rather absurd prisoners ourselves to-morrow if we are taken," observed Joise, in an anxious voice.

Just then Violet managed to work herself from a branch over to Joise and Joise, her face showing she was in a state of anxiety and she cried out almost loudly:

"Here is my sister Angeline. Have you seen Angeline. It is she here in this tree."

"No," answered Gertrude Angeline looking shocked and surprised.

"Don't for heaven's sake that has happened of her!" asked the man girl.

"I'm sure I thought she was in the tree with you," said Joise feeling scared and worried. "Yet I do not remember seeing Angeline since we started climbing the trees."

"We must have left her behind in some other tree-top, nearer where the rebels may be"

answered Angeline, and at once some of them began working cautiously toward the direction they had come. But as lights were appearing from below they could not dare go any further, and they also found that beyond the nearest tree top were also filled with rebels looking for the fugitives, and the numbers of rebels among the tree tops appeared so thick that no one could dare show themselves for fear of being shot down by the rebel marksmen. So the little girls were forced to return cautiously back to the tree tops they had left. They were even compelled to resume the flight on the tree tops and some of the boys and soldiers tried to convince the little Syrian girls for the seeming loss of their sister Angeline.

"Your sister Angeline is well able to take care of herself I'm sure," said Joise, "don't worry about her but try to get all the efforts to escape you can. It has been a long weary day and night, and we need rest."

"We will probably get late of rest to-morrow when we get shot for down and killed," said Joise seriously not thinking of being sleepy at all now.

But she and her sisters and the others following continued to work their way like monkeys from branch to branch, and it was as though the foe above and below were following them just as cleverly but more swiftly.

However in spite of all their worries they felt they could be safe enough for the perils were more exposed to their own rebels than they were to the enemy rifles.

Sometimes one of the Angeline officers had worked his way alone to an officer where he could to his superior:

"We were fools to make so much time trying to get away from the rebels. They will surely overtake us now."

"But," whispered the officer in so surprised a voice and so loud that it drew the attention of the others, "do you know that we cannot escape the enemy yet?"  
"Because I like to speak the plain truth and nothing else," said the lieutenant to the captain. "We did not see all fire at our pursues at once at the moment they first appeared instead of allowing ourselves to be either shot down one by one, or be surrounded and hard pressed. We ourselves are fully responsible for the danger Violet and her sisters are in and also their companions."

"You poor stupid," boom boom, it is more fun this way in play playing the game with the enemy in his own way," returned the captain. "And it serves to keep us amused for a long time. We will escape never fear."

Unexpectedly the rebels find us and open a general fire, and suppose some of the Syrian girls are killed and others badly wounded. "Fainted the lieutenant," or supposed the rebels mean my positions right, then we all could be captured or killed, and general Robert Syrian would lose his beautiful daughters too."

"If there is no chance of the enemy pursuing right there we are now," replied the captain with a mocking laugh. "You could they know that Violet and her sisters and our other companions are all in the highest tree tops, while they themselves are among branches of trees but much lower than we are yet."

"But there is no chance of our being able to outwit the rebels," said the lieutenant.

"There are many other ways to outwit the enemy than one and we are all scattered far apart among the tree tops while the foe are close together on the bare branches below us and at a good range. Take my word for it I doubt that they will never think of looking for us so high up as this."

However unknown to both of them some of the rebel officers below the trees had heard this and listened to all this talk and now chuck chuckled softly to themselves as they heard the two Angeline officers discuss the matter of the fugitives. They would have fired at the two but knowing they may have more information they changed their minds.

"It is all we are all acting foolish by running this foolish chance."

continued the lieutenant roughly. "And it is still more foolish for us to have entered these woods."

"We did that because the passage way led us into it," replied the captain. "And we had no idea we had run into the road of our untill now. Think it will look very pretty if we do succeed in outwitting the foe. Don't you?"

The lieutenant only gave a grunt.

"Have your own way since you are the captain," he growled. "But if we all come to grief, through our own carelessness, and the Syrian girls perish, remember that I told you so. If I had been the leader I am sure I would have made a much wiser movement from that passage than we did."

"Oh, because you're tiresome chatter or the enemy will overtake us," demanded the captain almost getting angry and impatient. "Because we are not in the lines now you have an idea you can tell about our situation as much as you please. But the very next time you become impudent, we will break our friendship, and I will have you lose your commission as lieutenant. Now follow me from this tree to another one for we must proceed on our way. And see that no one is following us too closely behind. In I want to enjoy the fun of the pursuit but don't wish to be made a slave for the rebels."





"It won't hurt much if we get killed suddenly," she thought, "for those who were shot and killed instantly haven't heard any of them screams wailing out—not even the poor boys' wails. Dear me, I wonder if papa and Uncle Hanson will ever know that we are out there in this fatal woods or become a corpse and wait lay for ages and ages hereafter under the ground in one place, and be in heaven sitting about on wings and be happy and look pretty. It is not the way I or even my sisters thought this adventure would turn out but I suppose it can't be helped. Here the glandelinians come again with torches and lanterns."

She and her sisters clambered through all of the tree tops as far as they could think of going without falling to the ground, and as they went on, the moon having a' come out again, the little girls examined all the branches they managed to grab hold of but there were so many of all sizes that they bewildered the little girls, and they decided after all, as some of the others had done, that to grab a good strong branch would be guess work after all, and that the chances were much against their guessing right, and fall to the ground and to their deaths below, or be seen by rebels in tree tops and be fired upon and killed.

Finally they clung to the nearest branches, and Jamie almost went under but Violet who was on a stout branch grabbed her in time and got her nifty on to another and stronger branch.

"This is one failure to keep our distance from the enemy anyhow," Thought Catherine. "But how are we to know what to do when daylight begins when the rebels will surely see us. Then we are gone for sure. I wonder in what direction the great women run river to. If we could work our way to it from tree to tree and then when near the banks give a good swing and dive into the water."

Next Joise grabbed a large branch from another pine tree, and suddenly it gave a crushing noise fell and disappeared, and a pretty fair haired boy scout grabbed her in time or she would have fallen from her own perch. The rotten branch fell upon the rebels below and caused a great deal of confusion. One fired up at the tree, muskets crashed from tree tops and bullets whistled at the fugitives from nearly every direction but fortunately this time no one was hit. At the same time strange bells tinkled in the distance somewhere, there was shouts, commands, and a confusion of orders and imprecations, and as Joise started back, partly in surprise, and partly in joy at her rescue the little boy exclaimed:

"Here are we now Joise and who are the rebels firing at us. And what has happened to the big branch?"

"Well I declare," said Joise, "you have really done it."

"Done what?" asked the boy.

"Saved me from falling to the ground below and being shot to death or impaled upon the bayonets of the rebels below," replied the "lively girl with a laugh." "And also saved you by the confusion caused by the falling branch from being hit by the traitors' bullets."

"Traitors' bullets," he repeated, "they are not firing at us now."

"I know," he answered, "but they was only a moment ago. Don't you remember the storm of shots from every direction almost the time the branch fell?"

"Of course not in a boy scout however and my name is James Everinger," the little boy announced proudly, "but my father who is a real glandelinian and who helped me and my sisters hold us and even my mother to the cruel child a slave trade in Glycerina and after that we ran away and became boy scouts but my mother was killed. Just now I was too excited to remember ever hearing any shots."

An excited boy cannot be expected to remember everything Everinger said Joise, "but now you are yourself again and now I am going to be more careful this time and follow my sisters who are on the opposite tree waiting for me, and some day if we survive this night I hope to see your brothers and sisters as some if you are one of my boy scouts come with me and I'll help you to another tree."

She seized the boy's hand and eagerly both hurried by clambered from branch to branch until they were upon the biggest branch of the tree her sisters were on. The attempt to gain their way to their brother for the moment was somewhat a failure, and so was the fourth and fifth, and some rebels happening to see them started firing, but hit no one and then the fugitives remained still for a few minutes. The little boy scout Everinger could not imagine what the rebels were really doing, and could not imagine how they could be so stupid but he followed Joise very willingly for he liked her and her sisters. Joise's further attempt to reach her sisters proved most successful and she could not attack it again for fear of drawing the enemy's fire upon them as well as her own. After her first disappointment was over, the little girl was filled with joy and thankfulness to see that actually the shining silver river of the river ran in a straight line and was very easy, and so she was glad to think that after all she and her sisters and those of her party were being able to steady save themselves from capture or death, and could soon restore themselves to their proper commands. Now she and her sisters right with Gertrude Angeline and the two other girls return to General Hanson's lines in safety, carry ing with them the boy scout whom they had so bravely accompanied them and also the prize she had won in the person of the fair haired boy scout.

On signalling to her sisters that the river yonder was their own escape she started with the boy to retrace their last climbing motion to another tree toward the direction of the river before rebels could clamber to it and her sisters did like wise, and as they approached the tree, a massive swarm of rebels who started with might and main to clamber from other trees and to reach the other

except the hope that  
is from tree to tree  
the danger for the